This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

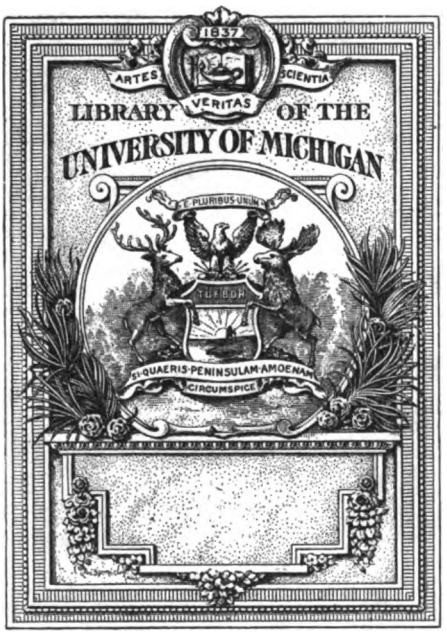
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



Digitized by Google

DA
25
M
S1

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IV.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE.
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1892.

[C.—6823.] *Price 2s. 11d.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION.

Every possible effort has been made to include in the present volume a notice more or less detailed of every paper in the collection of Cecil manuscripts at Hatfield, which belongs to the period comprised between 1st January 1590 and the end of the month of September 1594. It has been deemed proper to bring the volume to a close at this point, since to extend it to the last day of the year would have added at least a hundred pages to its already ample size and necessitated a proportionate enlargement of the index. Within the limits of time specified above, the papers have been treated fully, the abstracts erring, if at all in this respect, on the side of copiousness, a fault which, perhaps, most students will be ready to condone. But be that as it may, the ample treatment which the papers have received in the body of the calendar renders it wholly unnecessary to do anything more in this introductory part than to indicate some of their chief contents.

Before proceeding further, however, it should be again stated (*see Introduction to Part I.*), and in any investigations carried on among the contents of the Hatfield collection always remembered, that, as a collection of English State papers of the period, it is in varying degree incomplete, and that what is lacking here will in all probability be found among the State papers in the Public Record Office or in the British Museum.

One other general remark seems also to be required, namely this, that with respect to a number of papers noticed in this volume, and those not the least important, the claim cannot be advanced that their contents are here for the first time laid before the student of history. An instance in point, not to speak of the Murdin Collection, is the correspondence of Queen Elizabeth and King James VI. of Scotland, the whole or nearly the whole of which has been carefully edited by Mr. John Bruce, F.S.A., and published under the auspices of the

Digitized by Google

Camden Society. On the other hand, however, much of the volume does possess the merit of a first disclosure, and even where this is not so, its information is derived in many cases not from the same but from a second and concurrent authority. Of this feature the correspondence already referred to again affords an illustration, for the Cecil manuscripts yield, as might be expected, drafts or memoranda only of the Queen's letters, and not the letters themselves as despatched and received; and, as a matter of fact, Mr. Bruce's text is in no case taken from the same sources, as a reference to his useful volume will show.

Dealing now with the contents of this calendar, the allusion made above will, under the circumstances, call sufficient attention to the interchange of views, scoldings, avowals of disinterested affection, misunderstandings, explanations, and all the rest, which fill the letters of the Queen and King James one to the other during these years, and we may pass on at once to another of "Her Highness's" correspondents, one prominent among them, her ally and *protégé*, the Protestant King Henry of Navarre, transformed before the end of the period of this volume into the Catholic King Henry IV. of France. Statements of his need of military succour, mingled with expressions of devotion to the Queen's person, is the main subject of the correspondence on Henry's side. Complaint of the misuse of the aid she was persuaded to send to him, a plain and unmistakeable avowal of her sentiments on the subject of his religious perversion, as she held his change to be, and the like, is the main burden on the Queen's side. Writing in French she displays queenly originality of construction and etymology which is as faithfully reproduced in the abstracts as may be. The King's method of writing his own language is also adhered to, a practice adopted for the most part in the cases of all who employ a language other than English, when it has been thought proper for various reasons not to give translations of their letters.

Lord Burghley. The paramount influence of Lord Burghley and Sir Robert Cecil is of course evident in the pages of this calendar, that of the father throughout, that of the son in the portion which belongs to the second half of the period. One indication among others of their position in the kingdom is the number of letters and petitions addressed to them. They appear, indeed,

Digitized by Google

mainly in the character of receivers of communications; comparatively seldom as the writers. Many documents, however, bear the pertinent annotations of the Queen's aged and experienced minister, that minister whose failing health a colleague in state affairs, Sir John Fortescue, feelingly bewails, because he is a counsellor whose like "never would be seen again, and cer-"tainly never had been in England before." Allusions to the decay of Lord Burghley's physical powers are numerous. Very early in the volume (p. 4) a rumour of the recovery of his health, which his correspondent rejoices over, is stamped by Lord Burghley himself, as *relatio falsa*. A couple of years later the father, at the end of instructions to the son, writes, "If I may "not have leisure to cure my head, I shall shortly ease it in my "grave," but he was ready nevertheless, be it said, to give personal attention to the business of the State if Her Majesty misliked his absence. The last picture of the aged minister outlined in this volume is from the hand of his secretary and is not without pathetic interest. "And truly, methinks, he is "nothing sprighted, but lying upon his couch he museth or "slumbereth. And being a little before supper at the fire, I "offered him some letters and other papers, and he was soon "weary of them, and told me he was unfit to hear suits."

Sir Robert Cecil's name is not prominent until the decline of the year 1592. He had, it is true, been sworn of the Privy Council a twelvemonth before, a fact which, it is interesting to note, is brought out in a letter to Lord Essex. But it is in connexion with the business of the valuable prize carrack, the "sensation," it may be said, of the year, that evidence of his active interference in matters of State begins to accumulate, and it is at this point and in the same connexion that he makes one of his few appearances as the writer of a letter. A characteristic and interesting appearance it is. The object of his epistolary fervour is no less a personage than the Queen's Majesty, and the highflown sentiment of his epistle was, it may be presumed, extremely agreeable reading for the eyes for which it was intended. He writes from Dartmouth (p. 632) to tell her of his "blessed" state as "a vassal to the Creator's celestial creature," pleased out of angelic grace to pardon and allow his zealous and careful desires. "My services are attended with envy," he writes,

Sir Robert Cecil.

Digitized by Google

" I must be offensive to the multitude and to others that may be " revengeful; who also have many and great friends. I can please " none because I thirst only to please one, and malice is no less " wakeful in itself than fearful to others, were not my trust in " her divine justice which never suffereth her creatures to com- " plain." Sacred are "those lines," whose nature does not appear but whose author was doubtless the Queen herself, and which, anyhow, gave him comfort such as could best be expressed in silence—lines "written anew in his heart and adjoined to the " rest of his admiring thoughts, which, always travailing from " wonder to wonder, spend themselves in contemplation, being " absent and present in reading secretly the story of marvels in " that more than human perfection." The inference is that the style of address of the young courtier was approved of by his father, for it is the latter's careful endorsement of a draft of the letter which makes it possible to identify the writer and to fix the date. The incidents of his visit to Dartmouth are to be obtained with greater particularity from the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, of the period than from this collection.

From this point onward Sir Robert Cecil's name becomes of more frequent occurrence and presently the most frequent of any. His growing influence is shown by the number of presents he receives and the number of hinted or open offers made to him of reward in the event of the successful exertion of his interest on behalf of the seekers of grant or office or judgment. Whether or not approaches of this nature were acceptable is a matter of doubtful inference only, so far as these papers throw light on the question, but on two occasions the fact of such means having been used is indignantly denied. The first denial comes from Sir John Perrot, and is found in his will, written in the Tower, "upon which he received the Sacrament " in the presence of Sir Michael Blunt and shortly after he " died." Obviously the time and manner of this testimony could not possibly be more solemn. The second is given two years later in a letter to Cecil himself by Sir Thomas Sherley, who characterises a statement of the kind as a most vile and monstrous lie and a dangerous slander, and withal absurd, because "the personages were too honourable to use any such means." Sir Robert Cecil, however, undoubtedly liked a good bargain

Digitized by Google

and his position was not unprofitable to himself. The Queen valued him, and one of the causes of her resentment against Sir Henry Unton was his bitter speech against her young minister.

The letters relating to Cecil's children possess a very graphic and human, if merely domestic, interest. A baby boy and his elder sister were despatched to the country, away from the unsuitable atmosphere of London and the Court circle, and the father from time to time receives news of them. The wilfulness and ill-behaviour of the wet-nurse who "fretteth away "her own flesh and waxeth blear eyed," on account of separation, it would seem, from "Jennings, the boy,"—making up in beer that which was wanting by the failure to observe her master's wish that she should "eat pottage and drink posset ale,"—is a terrible trial to the motherly heart of Cecil's aunt, as well as to the probably old and dignified steward of the Lord Treasurer at Theobalds. And it is not strange that it should have been so, for when "the boy" did not arrive at a time appointed, the young woman fell to swooning, so that they "were forced "to cut lace, girdle, apron strings, to give her waters to drink "to save her life, as we thought;" and when at last the long-looked for swain did come, what a scene was there! She was forbidden to go out to greet the object of her affection in the courtyard by the steward, who also tried to confine their place of meeting to the hall and to shut the man out from the nursery, whereupon "she cried and howled like a stark bed-"lam and swooned withal, or rather counterfeited a swooning." In face of this virago, the authorities at Theobalds were helpless. "Now that he is here she must and will have him "all day long in the nursery with her, and to dine and to sup "with her, and there he must be part of the night also." Plaintively and despairingly asks the trusty old servant—shocked beyond measure,—"And what an unseemly and un-"godly thing this example of theirs is in such a house, I refer "it to your honour's consideration."

The Earl of Essex is among those whose names appear again and again in the following pages, not seldom as the writer of a letter, more often as the receiver. During the period of his expedition to France towards the end of 1591 his name recurs

Earl of Essex.

Digitized by Google

constantly and his correspondents are numerous. Included among them are the Queen herself, Lord Burghley, the King of France, Marshal de Biron, the French Ambassador, Sir Henry Unton, and not a few others, some of whom express warm attachment. The account of this expedition to be derived from this calendar is, for the reason adverted to at the beginning of this introduction, very fragmentary; but many facts connected with it are to be gathered, such as the Queen's disapproval of his proceedings, the manner of his brother's death before Rouen, and the disorderly state into which the soldiery under his command fell during the time when he forsook them to make his hurried journey to the Queen's presence. Sir Thomas Leighton, left in charge in his absence, was thoroughly weary of his position and wrote (p. 147) that the disorders were so great that he, for his part, hoped for no redress until Lord Essex's return, attributing the state of things to the want of pay and supplies. Marshal de Biron tells Essex (p. 149) of extraordinary complaints brought to him of the conduct of the English soldiers, of burnings accompanying their passage everywhere, with sack of gentlemen's houses, and even of churches. His explanation of the cause of this behaviour may be expressed in the proverb which declares that "Satan finds some mischief still for idle hands to do." "Il n'y a que la trop grande cessation qui est cause du mal "... les gens de guerre ne sont jamais plus gens de bien "que quant ils sont le plus occupes," is the marshal's sage reflection. Others testify to the great sickness among the troops and their want of victual, and it is clear that great numbers, when Essex departed for England, followed him "without any order "or licence, or were run away no one knows whither."

The Queen's favourite is not nearly so prominent in the later part of the volume as he is in the earlier. One might almost infer from the aspect of these pages that just as Sir Robert Cecil's star was rising Essex's declined. Yet for a while he is evidently in close communication with the Queen, the medium by which her wishes are conveyed to Cecil himself. But there comes a time when he separates himself from the action of the Queen and Council, forbearing out of modesty, indeed, to censure, but venturing to express his satisfaction, nevertheless, at his absence from

Digitized by Google

the meeting of the Council which had arrived at the decision with which he disagreed. Several of his letters are addressed to Robert Cecil whose "offers of kindness and professions of affection" (p. 524) he affects to have willingly embraced and promises justly to requite. A letter to the last named singing the praises of Francis Bacon and urging him to press upon the Queen the young lawyer's transcendent claims to the vacant office of Solicitor is on p. 525. Now it is that as to Essex himself, with regard to his royal mistress, all presumption and hope had died within him, though duty and passionate zeal for her service, he affirms, could never die. Early in the volume (p. 169) is a letter in which tenderness and feeling is displayed, centred upon Essex himself. It is his wife who is his correspondent. "I thank you," she writes, "for your kind sending which does "satisfy me for that unkindness which I took for your going "without taking leave of me. My mother told me it was her "advice, but I did not give so great credit to her speech as I do "to your letter. The charge you have laid upon me shall make "me strive to overcome those extreme passions which affection "hath brought me to, and I will have the more care of myself "for your little ones' sake. * * * * Farewell, dear life, "and to make me be assured of your love have care of yourself. "In your absence I will spend my time in praying for you." And then wifely affection gives place to the motherly ere the letter ends. "My little jewel begins to mend so that I trust "within these two or three days he will be well." Of the enthusiasm engendered by Essex's leadership, a sentence in a letter from Sir H. Palavicino is evidence. Writing with regard to the projected expedition to Brittany in July 1594 he says (p. 567), "It is already public that the Earl of Essex is not "going, and thus cools most of the heat of the enterprise." An interesting letter is that addressed to him by his "son," R. Brackenbury, which will be found on p. 142.

Scotland.

To a considerable extent, though not to the extent which marked the last volume, the following pages present materials for the history of Scotland and Scotch personages. These materials are chiefly, though not entirely, to be found in the correspondence addressed by various persons to Archibald Douglas, whose position in England, though he appears to have discharged

Digitized by Google

some of the functions of a Scotch resident ambassador, it is somewhat difficult, on the evidence which these papers afford, to determine. It is certain that in the year 1591 (*see* pp. 90, 100) he was not formally accredited to the Queen, yet in the previous year (p. 54) he is found to have made a complaint "by his King's direction" and to have obtained redress, while there are numerous instances of a desire to secure the aid of his influence. In 1592, also (p. 201), a friend describes him as "remaining in "England to the great honour of His Majesty and his country, "in whose absence little or nothing would be accounted of the "nation," and he is contrasted, much to their disadvantage, with "these counterfeit ambassadors that has been from time to time "at Her Majesty," among whom, it is to be supposed, it must be intended to include the Lord Justice Clerk, Douglas's "trustiest friend" (p. 89), who was sent on a mission to England in the spring of 1590. With King James Douglas was in great disfavour, and in the Chancellor of Scotland he had a persistent and powerful enemy. His relations with the Queen and her Ministers in England, however, were intimate, cordial, and, one may say, useful. In July 1593 (p. 334) the Queen sends him 100*l.* "for his present relief" and another 100*l.* the month after (p. 365). On this occasion he was the intermediary of communications from a party among the Scotch nobility, as in 1590 he had been the intermediary through his nephew, Richard Douglas, of the proposals of the Earl of Bothwell. Factious lawlessness, "unrestlessness," fickleness "not inconstant in inconstancy," envy, hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness, not making pause at murder, these would seem to be the characteristics which mark this period in Scotch history; but the materials here are necessarily imperfect. A portrait of the King—"a virtuous and good prince otherways"—drawn by Douglas's nephew, and his faithful correspondent and ally at the Scotch Court, is interesting. Discussing a suggestion of his uncle's, he says (p. 99):—"I confess "and must acknowledge that that were both the safest and "most sure way if we had to do with a prince that either "would freely hear reason or, when it were heard, judge of it "according to the truth or appearance thereof; but such is "the unhap of us and our time that we have to do with one "who thinks and judges of all matters not as they are, but

Digitized by Google

" according to the opinion of those to whom he gives himself " as it were over. *In cujus animo nihil est liberum, non* " *amor non odium, nisi jussa et indita.*"

The papers which relate to Ireland are few in number. On p. 218 is a draft in Lord Burghley's handwriting of the warning addressed by the Queen to the Earl of Tyrone on the subject of the lawless behaviour of his son-in-law Hugh Roo O'Donnell and his "son called Con," requiring him to reduce the former to dutiful behaviour, and himself to cause the latter to be taken and delivered up if by any escape justice should not be satisfied. Two portraits of a very opposite character, though it would seem of one and the same person, possess a somewhat romantic interest. A friend of Mr. Waad, the Clerk of the Council, one "that doth understand the state of Ireland as well as any man " of his calling," paints the first picture in decidedly dark colours. A certain mystery attached to the birth and parentage of the gentleman whom it was intended to depict, one Bryan Reaughe O'More by name. For a long while he had been held to belong to the clan McLaughlyns, "an inferior nation of the O'More's," but in due time his mother made the disclosure to him, " before many bad people which are to be his followers, and some " of her own friends," that the McLaughlyns could not claim the honour of his origin, he being the very son of Rory Oge O'More, begotten by the "Shenan" side, "unto the which father the " said Bryan among his followers and friends sticks unto." He appears to have been the terror of Queen's County and the neighbourhood, and Sir Charles Carroll meeting him in London promptly took steps to have him clapped into prison, from which he was about to be released by the intervention of Mr. Pusie Butler, "to whom the Queen hath been very gracious," when this friend of Mr. Waad's interfered to prevent if he could the catastrophe, which it is plain he most heartily believed that this release would be. Ineffectual, however, the interference must have been if the person who eighteen months later is called Brian More and then described under quite another aspect, is the same individual. At any rate there are coincident circumstances. This "Irish gent" also, innocently coming to London for no other cause than to see the Queen and learn English fashions, was (such was his mishap!) on the very first night of

Ireland.

Digitized by Google

his arrival carried to the Compter, an "infectious" lodging in which he compulsorily remained for seven and twenty long months until released by Lord Burghley. The "valorous deeds" of this "choice gent" are recounted in heroic fashion by his friend Mr. John Byrd, and the story of his achievements can be read of on p. 564 of this calendar. A few documents on the subject of the trade of pipe staves in Ireland in which Sir Walter Raleigh was interested, and the copy of a letter on the subject of the succession followed in the case of the lordship of Muskry pretty well exhaust the number of those which have reference to Irish matters.

Miscellaneous.

The papers in general are not confined to a few subjects merely but are very miscellaneous in character. There is probably some allusion at the least to most matters which engaged the attention of the Queen and her Ministers, or were brought under their notice during the period. The names of the prominent men of the time are of frequent occurrence. A number of letters of Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir John Gilbert, Sir Francis Drake, Sir Francis Vere, and other famous fighting men will be found, letters which in many instances have to do more with arts of peace than with acts of war. Commerce finds its representatives in Richard Carmarthen, Thomas Middleton, and Alderman Billingsley. Events of the wars proceeding in France and the Low Countries are detailed in many papers. An account of the battle of Ivry on p. 21 is worth perusal. The names and movements of Recusants, the coming and going of priests and seminarists, the recruiting from among the youth of the country of the English Catholic party on the Continent, the information of spies, or offers of information, the examinations of suspected persons, confessions of others, intercepted letters from notorious Catholic emissaries, all such may be classed together in a single reference as bearing upon one leading subject of men's thoughts during the time. As doctrinally at the opposite pole to the Catholic party may be mentioned the Puritans, Greenwood and Barrow, two letters from whom, written to Lord Burghley from the Fleet Prison will be found on pp. 73 and 74.

The replies from the various seaports—Bristol, Southampton, Hull, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and others—to a demand from the Lords of Council in June 1591 for vessels to join the Queen's

Digitized by Google

ships for the purpose of intercepting the Spanish India Fleet are both instructive and interesting. It was in the following year that the great Portuguese carrack was taken, and numerous papers relate to the proceedings connected with the discovery, security and disposition of her contents, and the distribution of the ultimate profit which resulted from her capture. Of the events of the time none perhaps is more pathetic, as it appears in this Calendar, than the sudden and mysterious sickness and death of the young Earl of Derby in April 1594, in connexion with which followed the trial and execution of Richard Hesketh. There are several letters from noble ladies in this collection, some already alluded to, and among them two from the stricken young Countess, one dictated amid the anxiety of her husband's dreadful sickness when it is little wonder that "her senses were overcome with sorrow."

These are some of the main topics suggested by the papers contained in this volume. What other matters there are with regard to which information is afforded will be readily learned by referring to the index.

In the preparation of this Calendar the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. Arthur Roberts, Mr. Robert F. Isaacson, Mr. Hamilton E. Lawrance (since retired on account of serious illness), and Mr. E. Salisbury, all of the Public Record Office, and they again have to acknowledge the courtesy and help of Mr. R. T. Gunton, private Secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IV.

A.D. 1590.

HENRY DELABERE to the CLERK OF THE COUNCIL.

1589-90, Jan. 1.—Forwards a letter from Lupercio la Tras and sends New Year's Greetings.—Plymouth, 1 Jan. 1589.
1 *p.*

Encloses :—

Lupercio la Tras to the Clerk of the Council.—During the last ten days he has been at Plymouth the weather has been contrary for his voyage, but the Governor has now secured him a good passage. Is told here for certain that the Spanish Armada has departed for this kingdom, the Duke of Medina being General, as her Majesty will know more certainly; but cannot believe it because the King of Spain never appoints more than one General for one Armada; and, as he has already made the brother of the Marquis General, he will not deprive him of this charge.

It is true that before he left Spain the Duke of Medina prayed the King for leave to go in the Armada, if it went to England, without salary.

Believes the Armada is intended for France rather than for England.

His opinion is that the Queen should make it public that she is about to send a fleet (armada) to Portugal "with the King Don Antonio." This would discourage the Spaniards from coming to England. Says this from an intimate knowledge of Spain and its people. He may assure the Queen and Sir F. Walsingham that he (the writer) will use all diligence.

Plymouth (Plomo), 4th Jan. 1589 (*sic*).

Spanish, 4 *pp.*

SIR RALPH LANE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1589-90, January 2.—Having lately waited on Mr. Secretary at his house in London and [been] certified by his honour as well of your

Digitized by Google

lordship's mislike as of his own that offer should be made unto her Majesty of the project by me intended, as that which, being contrary to her Majesty's resolution for the satisfying of the country, would make her take offence against me, I am, with my most humble thanks to both your honours for this favourable caution, so to leave it, being only sorry that 540, all officers and leaders, remaining of our Portugal voyage, such as her Majesty must of necessity use again, will by this means be left utterly ill-contented, &c., with the byword that since they find they are valued but for a day, they will use that day by discretion, and make no more haste by shedding their own blood, for shortening the charges of the war and others' ease, than good speed for the saving of themselves. Thus will they impeach her Majesty's service and the safety of the State more than ten times the value of the contentment required.

In a second matter I offer my service for her Majesty, albeit I do know myself to have been argued to the same, as also to some other my most honourable friends, of great insufficiency, or at least of very small stuff, to perform anything of worth to advantage the same. Nevertheless in respect only of my duty to God his religion and the safety of my country, I will not be discouraged dutifully to offer my service in that wherein I know I can do that that, I may well say for the present, any other, howsoever better conceived of, cannot do, because hitherto notwithstanding any their employments they have not done it within England. In which bold commendation of myself I crave pardon till a disproval of me, enforced thereunto for want of right done unto me in the premises heretofore, as to some others in like sort at the present, as well in the printed reports of the late Portugal voyage, as in some other times by any occasion. But omitting such injurious touches, the device I mean is this:—That whereas it is said her Majesty sendeth 6000 foot and 500 horse into Ireland, with 2000 pioneers to be employed in matters of fortification by the direction of Mr. Edmond Yorcke, a gentleman of great worth and judgment in martial actions and of good sufficiency in fortification, I am nevertheless humbly to offer myself by action to make it good and probable by demonstrations, that what form soever of fortification shall be set down by any Englishman within her Majesty's dominions for the holding of any place against an enemy, I will in such price as I shall set down, with as small charge and as few men, with more means offend the enemy with less danger therein to all his means of offence than the other (so as he do it not in my form); to some part whereof I have made my very good friend Mr. Yorcke privy, though I am sure he doth not yet conceive of it aright.

Furthermore, for the impeachment of landing to any enemy, I am to deliver such a force of entrenchment as (if the enemy be 20,000) shall, with reasonable safety to the defendant, spoil as many as attempt assailing the same, and keep the rest from ever landing. Think not I offer this to go between Mr. Yorcke and his employment,—he is my particular friend and a most sufficient fortifier,—but as it is said that certain principal haven towns in Ireland are to be presently fortified by her Majesty, I will undertake longer to defend than the enemy can continue a siege.

The principal points of offence and defence in fortification rest in certain forms and covered flancquers and in a manner of laying of them, neither usual nor easy to be perceived of every man.—This 2nd January 1589.

2½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

FRANÇOIS DE CIVILLE to SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

1589–90, Jan. $\frac{10}{20}$.—In accordance with Walsingham's letter of the 3rd of this month he hastened to find and copy the articles at full length just as they came from Paris. Forwards some occurrences in this town.—"De Diepe ce 20 Janvier, 1590, qui est le 10 en Angleterre."

French. 1 *p.*

The EARL OF BOTHWELL to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1589–90, Jan. 12.—His lordship's nephew Richard Douglas can show at length the occasions which have moved him (Bothwell) to send him to her Majesty. Has chosen him as the meetest to deal with her Majesty, my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Walsingham and himself. Begs to be advised continually how matters fall out.—Edinburgh, 12 Jan. 1589.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

JAS. DIGGES, Muster-Master General.

1589–90, Jan. 15.—Questions and instructions touching the audit of his accounts as Muster Master General in the Low Countries before Lord Buckhurst and the Council, with answers.

Endorsed:—"The Lo. Buckhurst's demaunds with ye Muster Mrs. answeres thereunto."

2 *pp.*

Further answers on the same subject.

Endorsed:—"15 Januarii 1589. Appostilles to certen doubtes set downe by Mr. James Digges."

2 *pp.*

DREW PAYNE.

1589–90, Jan. 16.—Petition of Drew Payne, son of Elizabeth Bullen, daughter of Sir Edward Bullen, to the Queen.

For a lease in reversion of 20*l.* in reward for his military services in the Low Countries.—*Endorsed*:—7 Nov. 1589.

Note by T. Heneage:—"The Queen grants the petition, with some overplus of value."

Note by Burghley:—"The party to set down what parcells he will pass."

Annexed:—

Lord Burghley to "the Queen's Auditors of the said several counties," informing them of the above grant and requiring particulars of the several parcels named.—16 *January* 1589.

2 *pp.*

SIR F. WALSINGHAM to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1589–90, Jan. 27.—Has received his letter and understands of the arrival of his kinsman Mr. Richard Douglas. Being however requested to obtain for him an audience of her Majesty, begs to be excused and refers him to the Lord Chamberlain whose province it is, "and who otherwise will conceave, as he doth alreadie, that I seke to drawe those matters from him."—The Court, 27 Jan. 1589.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir John Smythe to Lord Burghley.

1589–90, Jan. 28.—I was sorry to hear that you were very dangerously sick, being next unto her Majesty, in my opinion, the pillar and upholder of this Commonwealth. Howbeit, I am now very glad to hear that you have recovered* your health, and also to hear that very certain advertisements* have come out of Spain that there is no preparation for any attempt against us. Howbeit, I know your wisdom to be such, that although there be in the havens of Spain but small show of assembly of ships this January, yet that, betwixt this and mid June, the King of Spain may assemble a puissant navy, and chiefly in case he has by his Commissioners taken into his pay any number of argosies, Venetian, Messinan, Florentine from Leghorn and Genoese; all which are tall ships and well furnished with mariners, artillery and other convenient furniture, besides some hulks that he may have out of the East countries. All which, incorporated with the remnant of his ships which escaped the dangers of the Scottish and Irish seas, with some galleons and galleasses, which, peradventure, he hath newly built, may upon a general assembly in some haven of Spain make a puissant navy.

I thought good, also, to advertise you of some things that I heard at my last being at London. Being one day at dinner in a place where there were divers gentlemen, and some of good calling, two of them† happened to speak, in a kind of jollity, that this last summer's journey into Spain and Portugal would be worth unto one of them above a thousand marks and to the other above 400*l.*, although none of them both had been in that journey. And they being demanded, how so great profit might redound unto them, they answered by the death of so many of their tenants that died in that journey; that the new fines for other lives would be worth that or more. Upon which speeches it was further said by a gentleman that came a little before out of the West parts, and confirmed by others there, that there is a knight in the West country,‡ who, with certain other gentlemen, are about to make a regiment of near 3000 men, with intent this next spring to go over to serve the French king. Whereunto being answered, that unless they and their soldiers went well furnished with money, that very few would return alive, it was replied, that if all their soldiers died, so that the knight and the gentlemen their landlords lived, that the greater profit would grow to them by way of fines for new lives, which was the cause that moved them, being behindhand, to take that enterprise in hand. A matter that, if true, is very unseasonable, considering the thousands of the brave English people that have been consumed by sea and land within these few years, who have not been rogues, cutpurses, horse-stealers, committers of burglary, nor other sorts of thieves (as some of our captains and men of war, to excuse themselves, do report). But, in troth, they were young gentlemen, yeomen, and yeomen's sons and artificers of the most brave sort; such as did disdain to pilfer and steal, but went as voluntary to serve of a gaiety and "joyaltie" of mind, all which kind of people are the force and flower of a kingdom. For, as for the rogues and other malefactors, let it be well looked into, and it shall be found that very few of them went either of voluntary or levied by commission, by reason that they, with intent to follow their base occupations, did exempt themselves by hiding out of the way at the

---

* *Burghley writes in the margin:* "Relationes falsæ."
† *Burghley writes in the margin:* "barbararon."
‡ *Burghley writes in the margin:* "impia avaritia."

Digitized by Google

times of levies. Which evil kinds of people have been greatly augmented of late years by two means: the one, by such as were levied by commission and employed beyond seas, where they through the covetousness of their captains lived upon very small or no pay by pilfering and stealing or going "*a la picoria*" (as they call it) without any military discipline, the remnant of which that have come home have learned so much idleness and lewdness in those disordered wars, being honest before going over, that they will not give themselves unto their occupations that before going over they were brought up into, but to roguing and stealing. And the other hath been by some of our judges, who, at the general gaol-deliveries, under pretence of pity and mercy or favouring of life (as they miscall it) have allowed all sorts of stealers of cattle and rogues, for petty larcenies in the third degree, that have been burnt twice or thrice in the hand, and therefore, by the the law should die, their clergy, and so to be clerks, when they could read no more than a post. By the saving of which and emboldening others to attempt the like, the numbers of malefactors are wonderfully increased. And this I have not only by hearsay of gentlemen of other shires of good credit, but of my own certain knowledge in this shire of Essex where I dwell. All which may turn this realm to great danger. I will only make mention of the *bellum servile* that gave the Romans so much to do in the time they flourished most, the *Jacquerie* of France, and the dangerous rebellion of the peasants of Hungary; and last of all the revolt of the disarmed Moors of Spain, very little more than twenty years past, that cost the lives of above 40,000 Spaniards and continued two years and more. Commonly, the beginnings are very small and therefore lightly regarded, but once begun, they suddenly grow great, and then they turn all to fire and blood.

And therefore, for the preventing of such accidents, I will, under your correction, set down my opinion, and that is: that there should be a very precise order taken in all the musterings and trainings that such knights and esquires as shall take charge of bands of horsemen and footmen, do enrol none but such as are gentlemen, yeomen, yeomen's sons, and artificers of some "haviour," such, I mean, as the whole Essex regiment this time two years did consist of. All which sorts of men, expecting far greater happiness by the quietness and defence of their country than by any foreign change, may be trusted. Besides, being armed, it terrifies and pulls down the courages of the baser sort of people disarmed to attempt any evil matter of great moment.

And now seeing no occasion of employment in her Majesty's service, having been, in all the years since her Majesty called me from beyond the seas, never thought meet to serve her but once in Spain and a little, this time two years, in matters military here in Essex, I revert to my suit that her Majesty may grant me her licence to go over the seas to the Spa, there to recover myself of my disease. And because the ears of all the richer sort of men have been so filled with the rumours of wars, that they are not willing to purchase lands or, at least, to give anything near for them that they are worth (as both I and divers others that would sell lands to pay debts have by experience) my suit is that my lands may be apportioned to three purposes: (1) to her Majesty and a very few others that I am indebted unto; (2) for the maintenance of my wife and her poor family; and (3) for the maintenance of myself beyond the seas for two or three years.—Baddow, 26 January 1589.
Endorsed by Burghley:—"Sir John Smyth."
3½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

IRELAND.

1589–90, Jan. 29.—A certificate, under the hand of the Under Treasurer of Ireland, of the issuing of certain sums appointed by a Privy Seal dated 30 Nov. 1589 for the victualling, &c. of her Majesty's forces in Ireland.—29 January, 1589.

6 *pp.*

The LAIRD OF RESTALRIG to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS?].

[1589–90,] Jan.—My lord, after my hearty commendations, the Master has shewn me that Mr. Secretary Walsingham has sent two packets to him which he has not received, which I marvel at much, but blame them that received them, and say that, for I shall answer for them that I received at any time as yet. But I fear the Master of Glamis to have gotten them, for there is a great misliking betwixt the Master of Gray and him. For the Secretary and the Master of Glamis have reported much evil to the King's grace of the Master of Gray, and have shewn all his proceedings to the King betwixt them and him ere they came into Scotland; but the Master yet is great enough with the King's grace. The Earl of Arran has written to the King that the Master of Gray has some of the jewels, at which news the Secretary and Master of Glamis were very glad. These two have both great misliking of you, as you shall know at more length afterwards. I would be glad to see you at home, but I think the Master does little to it, but to serve his turn with you, where you are, and if this journey of his hold forwards, it will be harder for you than now. The ministers are like to make a great trouble here, for they are very busy. The King has been angry with Mr. Walter Balcanquhal. They wrote the Master of Glamis that they obtained not their petitions at this Parliament. He and the Secretary are all "gydars" now in heart. My Lord Home is very angry with the Master of Glamis, because he would not subscribe his contract of marriage, he being one of his "beleves," and has left him and his mother both at defiance. He is to be married to the Mistress of Oliphant the 9th of this month, January. The King is very sad; "all the haill" noblemen and gentlemen of Scotland, but only Argyle, Hamilton, Mar, and Maxwell, are malcontents. John of Cranstoun is the "man of ane" now, that I know bears you best goodwill. I leave to trouble you with longer letter, because of the bearer's haste, but I commit your Lordship to the protection of Christ. I pray you to send me word in writing if you receive my letters, and the date of them, and if there be any opened. Your Lordship's to power, RESTALRIGE.

Without date or address.

1 *p.*

ABSTRACT OF INTERCEPTED LETTERS.

[1589–90, Jan.]—(i.) R. Yardley to Captain Braundeford, at the Bull Head without Temple Bar, by Barnes. Tho. Morgan's hand.

He stayed 3 days for him at the place appointed. Sorry he lost his company; he shall notwithstanding find him his honest faithful friend. Hath already dealt in his cause; attendeth answer. which he hopes shall be to his comfort. Wherefore he wisheth him to keep in the mind he left him, and saith in short time he shall either hear more of

Digitized by Google

him or see him. If he happen to come of that side in his absence, he wills him to address himself to Thomas Morgan that was so good a servant of the Queen of Scots, upon whose friendly direction he may boldly rely, and one to whom he would commit whatsoever is to be handled.—9 January, 1590, stilo novo.

(ii.) John Jackson to Humfrey Wheler, by the name of Humfrey Milles, at the Ape near the Savoy. Thomas Morgan's hand and inditing.

Prays him to be assured he employs his labours and friends to answer his expectation as he shall find in the end. But his own honest endeavours whereof he hath seen good proof may bring to good perfection all that they desire. He would have his cousin Francis B. advised of his arrival. and that he attends to hear from him with speed by his means. Prays him by all means to procure the gentlewoman's business he wrote of speedily despatched that she may go over according to her desire and that he come himself with her.

He would have him demand for Rouland Morgan, next brother to Thomas Morgan, and to convey him over as the gentlewoman's man or his own. He may send Mr. Morris to Mr. Griffin of the Whitefriars, and at his hands be instructed how to find Rouland Morgan, and to resolve with him in this point. Albeit he come away he advises him, for sundry causes that shall import him both at home and abroad, to leave such order as he may have his confident friends in London to give him correspondence by writing wheresoever he be on that side the seas. To leave an alphabet with them, and choose amongst his friends such as be best able by reason of their places, ability and credit to give him the best advertisement of the state of the realm from time to time. When this is done at meeting he will give him light how to continue this intelligence with their and his own security. Prays his help for safety of Rouland Morgan's person if he come to him to London, and good conveyance of his furniture, for that the world now goeth hard on that side. If he come over in his absence he may safely rely upon the faith and sound advices of Thomas Morgan, as one having had long experience and intelligence with the Queen of Scots' friends and kindred and the best of all the English Catholics at home and abroad and in Scotland, and with all strangers that concurred with them.

Tho. Morgan hath a brother called Mr. Harry Morgan, the Queen's customer in South Wales: if he be in London he wisheth him to speak with him and know him and make him known to his friends there, for the amity he desires settled between him and these Morgans, being a right worshipful family in Monmouthshire, and well allied and friended in those parts. He hath already debated at good length with Thomas Morgan of him, and he hath assured to further all his godly endeavours. He may send for the said Griffin by Mr. Morris Williams, or by Mr. Biseley, or call upon him as he passes to the Whitefriars. He is an aged man and hath a long grey beard. He prays to be recommended to Mr. Lewis.—9 January, 1590, stilo novo.

(iii.) Thomas Morgan to his brother Rouland Morgan. He cannot write unto him as he desires and as the condition of the time requires, and therefore tells him he must either come over himself, or by the advice of Mr. Gwinne and such as he is that concur for the common good, send unto him some personage spiritual or temporal well instructed in the state of the realm and otherwise furnished to pass the world abroad for a competent time, upon whose faith and honesty he may boldly rely. For it is impossible to serve his country without a good intelligence with his friends, which he can make if they will put to their helping hand. And full oft little account make they of their own estate having regard

Digitized by Google

to that is prepared, in that they be so careless to hearken to their friends abroad, who shall stand them in more stead than all their money, &c.

The bearer is recommended as his approved honest friend and able to convey letters or himself or any good friend unto him. He shall leave order with him that conveys this letter unto him how he may speak with him at large, and consider of the means to come or send unto him, for he may commit what he will unto him. He hopeth shortly he that lay with him in the Faubourg St. Michel at Paris once will be in London and will return from thence to the Low Countries, when as he may speak with him and resolve to come with him or write by him at large.

After he hath spoken with him it may be they shall agree, he saith, that he do return again for some cause.

He requires to be commended to Mr. Gwynne, whom he desires to command his labours where the same may pleasure him. He would have him communicate his departure unto him and such other reverend priests and others as deserve well, and take order in particular to whose hands he may commit letters to be distributed in the realm when he shall be on that side. If he come not he desires to know by letters what assured friends of theirs there be in London to whose hands he may address his letters unto him. Hereof he would have him advise with Mr. Gwinne.

Lewis Hughes a household chaplain of my lord of Cassano. He would have this means of conveyance common to Mr. Gwinne and his friends. His nephew Mr. Hugh Griffith is Provost of Cambray.

He thought by this time he and some others that travel here in England would have sent over some toward youths of that country of Wales for learning and for wars on that side; whereof he wills him to confer yet with Mr. Gwinne.

He wills him upon his coming over on that side to stay in some town of those parts where there be none of the English nation, because he knoweth not whether they shall agree or no touching his stay or return, and he will come to him with speed. If any of their cousins and friends' children be apt for learning he would have him bring some of them over, where they should edify themselves to their comfort and service of their country hereafter. He thinks there should be some toward youths in Tredeger, the Vanne, Lanternam and Bedvelly, the lords of which places he honours and remembers them all to God, tho' they do him some injury, their natural kinsman and honest for ever, in that he could not recover at their hands the conversation of some of theirs on that side the seas whereof themselves should have reaped good, considering he hath by many means demanded the same, as he doth still.

He understands Sir Robert Sydney shall be Governor of Flushing who married Mr. Gamage's daughter and heir, which falling out he would have him procure as many as may be out of that country of the boncster sort to assist him and to make a good intelligence between him and some of them. And they to be such as may pass and repass oft with credit and authority, to the end they may convey to and fro honest Catholic friends.

Mr. Thomas Kerme's son and heir married my lady Hungerford's daughter, which lady keeps at Lovayne. At St. Omers Richard Griffith his friend, brother to Dr. Griffith of the Arches, serves Mr. George Chamberlin.

He would have Powel the priest labour to send Mr. Lewis of St. Pore of that side the seas well appointed. If he would come and be content to be advised he might prove a good instrument for his friends; wherefore Mr. Powel being *in vinculis Evangelii* he would

Digitized by Google

have the purpose continued by some other. If Mr. Lewis would come with him he would be glad so he would conform himself to the Catholic, &c.

He desireth to know if his cousin Mr. James Morgan be alive, whom he would have told that he hoped all this while he would have laboured to have stored those parts with a number of toward people for all good service hereafter, the reputation whereof will come at last whatever is done against it, &c.

His cousin Lewis Thomas, who was some time in France, if he be not settled as he cannot leave his country, is a man for the wars, or otherwise fit to assist some of the young gentlemen of that country that would travel abroad.

He is sorry that Mr. Watkins, Dean of Hereford, continues in errors and would be glad of his reconciliation to the church, to which end he would have some employed that he be not lost, body and soul.

He would know how his good cousin Morgan of Gray's Inn doth, whether he be dead or alive. He wishes he could speak with his brother Harry, so that it might be with his security without knowledge of his great mistress at home.

He would have him visit Mr. Dolman, a grave priest at London. He did recommend him unto him because he is a reverent man and of great labour in this realm. Would have him make him acquainted with his departure.

This gentleman bearer may be trusted in any matter.

He should be glad his brother Harry might speak with this gentleman, at whose hands he shall receive that he dare not put in writing lest it come to be surveyed of them that be so far out of peace with God and all good people.

Would know whether he shall pray for his brother as dead or living.

Mistress Giles, Sir Edward Stradling's sister, lives with commendation at Lovayne amongst the Bigers.

He would not have this gentleman bringer discovered to many for fear of inconvenience.

He would have him tell Mr. Thomas Powell, being a Raglan man, of the health of his brother Walter Powell, and to know whether Thos. Powell resideth in London and whether he may employ his labours there some time, though he hath others with whom he may be bold, but he lacketh some of their own country in London of whose friendship and labours he may make account.

He would have him know of the friends of Lord Paget, Sir Ch. Paget and Tho. Throgmorton whether they will commit anything to his care, &c. Mr. Kerne hath a cousin german there, Mr. Rafe Ligon. —9 January, 1590, stilo novo.

(iv.) Thomas Morgan to Griffith Parry, tailor, in Whitefriars.

He shall understand by some of the reverend priests and Catholics of Monmouthshire, where his brother Rouland remaineth, and so to convey this letter, &c.

If any demand for the bearer, to take pains to bring them together.

To consider at his return with the better and wiser sort how best their labours may serve the afflicted for God's sake.

That they be of good comfort there for that God will make an end of their long injurious affliction, and to that end all care and labour is applied.

To use this endorsement because of the search at ports, [viz. :—]

Digitized by Google

Herr Nicholas de Whitteren, at Antwerp.—9 January, 1590, stilo novo.

Endorsed:—"1589. Intercepted. From Tho. Morgan and Roger Yardley by a meane."

3 *pp.*

Defects in the Treaty with the States.

[1589-90, January.]—No provision for more cautionary towns for her Majesty's indemnity in case she think requisite to demand the same: no provision for increase of the garrisons, for sustaining and defraying charges of fortifications, for furnishing sufficient munitions for guard of the said townes; no provision of certainty of numbers to be maintained by the States, nor of commissaries of musters English to take views of the same; no provision for the well-ordering and lodging of her Majesty's soldiers, for the pay of the principal officers, for the allowance of intelligence money to the Governor, for the half yearly perfecting of the accounts of disbursements, for reasonable prices of victual for the English soldier serving in camp.

1½ *pp.*

Sir John Perrott.

1589-90, Feb. 4.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, for a grant in fee-farm to Sir John Perrott of the Parsonage of Llanstephan and of a moiety of the Parsonage of Comoelgan in the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan and Radnor.—Greenwich, 4 Feb. 1589.

1 *p.*

Milford Haven.

1589-90, Feb. 4.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, for the felling of timber trees in the Forest of Narbert for the fortifications at Milford Haven.—Greenwich, 4 Feb. 1589.

1 *p.*

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1589-90, Feb. 4.—A Warrant directing the delivery to Lord Willoughby, late General of her Majesty's forces sent to the aid of the French king, of the treasure received from the French Ambassador and assigned by the French king as a month's pay to the said forces, to be by him distributed accordingly.

3 *pp.*

Grant to Sir Thomas Cecil.

1589-90, Feb. 4.—Warrant under the Sign Manual granting to him the manor of Wimbledon, co. Surrey (excepting Mortlake *alias* Putney Park), in exchange for the manors of Langton and Wibberton, co. Lincoln, conveyed to the Crown.

Parchment. Sealed and signed.

1 *m.*

Sir F. Walsingham to Thos. Wilkes.

1589-90, Feb. 4.—Prays him to show Lord Cobham the letters of the Privy Council directing the staying of the shipping throughout the

Digitized by Google

realm, so that his lordship may give similar directions within the Cinque Ports.—The Court, 4 Feb. 1589.

½ *p.*

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1589–90, Feb. 6.—Whereas Her Majesty, considering the danger of these times abroad, and casualties the merchants of this realm daily incur that do traffic to Brittany, by reason of the Leaguers and letters of marque heretofore granted against them, did signify her pleasure that the merchants of the West Country which use the trade of Brittany should be inhibited to repair thither, and to have that trade converted to the isles of Guernsey and Jersey; to which end your Lordship was appointed to give order to the officers of the ports to make hereafter no entries but for those Isles until Her Majesty's pleasure were further known; forasmuch as we are informed that certain merchants about Exeter, being of late allured with some assurance for traffic, procured from the Duke of Mercure, do mean to adventure to Morlais, and other places in the hands of the Leaguers, whereby great inconvenience may ensue, we are to pray you, according to the tenor of her Majesty's letters directed to you for that purpose, to give special order for the establishing of the traffic in the said Isles; and likewise to give direction to the officers of the ports, that there shall henceforth no entries be made for any town or port in Brittany, or in the hands of the Leaguers, but that the merchants may unlade at the aforesaid Isles those commodities which are fit for those countries, and there receive such other commodity and merchandise as shall be brought thither.—From the Court at Greenwich the 6th of February 1589.

¾ *p.*

Sir F. Walsingham to Archibald Douglas.

1589–90, Feb. 9.—Returns the papers sent by him to her Majesty who allows of them as agreeable with her meaning and the resolution she took at their late conference. To-day she means to despatch her letter to the Lord Bothwell and would therefore have Mr. Richard Douglas to be here some time in the afternoon, for she wishes the Earl timely to know her good liking of the honourable offer he made her.—The Court, 9 February 1589.

½ *p.*

William Thorowgood to Lord [Burghley].

1589–90, Feb. 9.—For grant in fee farm of land in the manor of Hoddesdon, to build a brewhouse thereon, there being none in the town. —*Endorsed:*—"9 February 1589."

½ *p.*

Robert Legge to Lord Burghley.

1589–90, Feb. 10.—Was appointed by Richard Colman, Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer of Ireland, as his deputy. Complains that he has been expelled from his office through the displeasure he has occasioned by his zeal in his duties.

Note at back, signed by Sir Henry Wallop and Mr. Justice Gardener, recommending Legge for his services in bringing in money into the Queen's Treasury.

1½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

J. Constable, of Dundee, to Archibald Douglas.

[1589–90,] Feb. 17.—Thanks him for the favour shown, for his sake, to Mr. John Martin of Dundee.—Inverkeithing, 17 February.
1 *p.*

The Countess of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1589–90, Feb. 20.—Understands that a hard and extraordinary course is offered to her in the Lord Archbishop's Court, and that it is principally furthered by reason of a message sent from his lordship as solicited thereto by her brother of Warwick. Begs him not to interpose his authority to her disadvantage but to vouchsafe her such ordinary course of justice as all subjects far meaner than herself do enjoy.—Leicester House, Friday night.
Endorsed:—"20 Feb. 1589. The Countess of Lecester."
1 *p.*

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1589–90, Feb. 22.—Signify her Majesty's orders for the due observation of Lent within the several counties of his lieutenancy.—The Court, 22 Feb. 1589.
1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1589–90, February 25.]—Although my faith stands me, my dear brother, in so good stead as without assurance by any one your handwork I do believe that God hath of his goodness more than your heed prospered to good end your untimely and, if I dare tell truth, evil seasoned journey, yet I may no longer (though my courage could stay me till you first began that best hath cause to acknowledge thankfulness) stay but let you know what humble sacrifices of thanks I yield to the Omnipotent for your safest stop for all your hard course, and am so bold to challenge some part of that surety to my heartiest orisons, poured out of no feigned lips, which best is pleasing to His ears, and so beseech the same to send you in this noble raced lineage such lasting joy as the continuance may yield you both happy. And now to talk with you freely as paper may utter conceit. Accept my hourly care for your broken country too much infected with the malady of strangers' humours and to receive no medicine so well compounded as if the owner make the mixture appropriated to the quality of the sickness. Know you, my dear brother, for certain that those ulcers that were too much skinned with the "dulcenes" of your applications were but falsely shaded and were within filled with such venom as hath burst out since your departure with most lewd offers to another king to enter your land, with declaration of their assured performance of their supposed helps and numbers great to take their part. If with my eyes I had not viewed these treasons I would be ashamed to write them you. And shall I tell you my thought herein? I assure you, you are well worthy such traitors that, when you knew them and had them, you betrayed your own surety in favoring their lives. Good Lord! who but yourself would have left such people to be able to do you wrong? Give order with speed that such escape not your correction, and hye your return; that is more your honor than another man's land, without you mind to

Digitized by Google

make you seem innocent of your realm's ruin, when absence will serve but for your bad excuse. Seldom recover kings their dominion when greater possess it, yea, such as their own scarce may endure for their tyranny. My dear brother, you see how far my entire care draws me out the limits that another's affairs should never pluck me to, but all such error I hope you will impute affection, not my curiosity, and bear with overmuch imputation since it springs of so good a root. I crave of you for your own best to authorise, yea, animate your faithful and guiltless of this conspiracy that they fear not to apprehend in time (I pray God not too late) all such as any way they may suspect or know to be partakers of this faction. Believe no more to dandle such babies as may (ere they come to honesty) shake your chair. For you have had too sour experience what such vain opinions hath bred you. I will not fail from time to other to warn such as I may think most clear of this infection of all my knowledge in this dangerous season, daring so much in your absence as to animate them not to linger this great matter till your return, for I know that were too late. Their days that they have given are shorter than to expect so long. If my zeal were not more than my good manners I should be sorry to retain your eyes on so rude scribbling, wherefore I end with my incessant prayers to God for your safe keeping and joyful return.

After the finishing of my letter, there came to my hands an overture that makes me suppose it could not nor durst not have been offered me without your consent, albeit for it I neither saw your commission nor received from you one word thereof. But for all that, it makes me see that your sight serves you not alone for a present view but makes you to behold the state of distant countries which do feel the smart of my undeserved hate, and makes your innocent blood call revenge of evil framed injuries; and though my conscience cannot accuse my thoughts to have by any cause procured such an enemy, and that he hath too plainly sought my life and kingdom, yet I think myself obliged to you that would make end of so unjust a war and acknowledge the dead king of famous memory [Frederick II., of Denmark] more happy in such faithful councillors than I see many kings in their living servants. And for that they offer me, I will ever chronicle them among the just fulfillers of true trust. And albeit my wrongs be such as nature of a king ought rather die than not revenge, yet the top of my courage shall never overstretch my heart from care of Christian blood, and for that alone, no fear of him, I protest to God, from whom both just quarrel, faithful subjects and valiant acts I doubt not will defend, yet am I thus content that you shall follow the well devised method. And if he will give plain grants without a guileful meaning I will make known that in me the lack of so good a work shall never be found.

[*Note in margin of postscript.*]—"Memd.—This was written in a half sheet of paper as a postscript enclosed in the letter."

Endorsed:—"Copy of her Majesty's letters which she wrote with her own hand to the king of Scotland.—25 Febr. 1589."

[*Printed for the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce*, p. 57.]

Wm. Douglas (of Whittingham) to Archibald Douglas.

[1589-90, February 28.]—Recommends the bearer, William Kelly, burgess of Dunbar, his "very friend, an honest, true man," etc.—Edinburgh.

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

LORD LIEUTENANTS OF COUNTIES.

[1589–90, February.]

Northampton : L. Chancellor.
Lincoln : L. Treasurer.
Dorset : L. Marquis.
Southampton : L. Marquis, E. of Sussex.
Stafford & Derby : E. of Shrewsbury.
Essex & Hertford : L. Treasurer.
Bedford : E. of Kent.
Chester & Lancashire : E. of Derby.
York : E. of Huntingdon.
Devon : E. of Bath.
Somerset & Wilts : E. of Pembroke.
Notts : E. of Shrewsbury.
Surrey : L. Admiral.
Sussex : L. Admiral, L. Buckhurst.
Suffolk & Norfolk : L. Hunsdon.
Kent : L. Cobham.
Bucks : L. Grey.
Gloucester : L. Chandos.
Berks & Oxon : L. Norrys, Sir Fras. Knollis.
Cornwall : Sir Walter Raleigh.
Warwick : E. of Warwick.
Leicester & Rutland : E. of Huntingdon.
Cambridge : L. North.
Salop, Hereford, Monmouth, Worcester, Principality of Wales : E. of Pembroke.

3 *pp.*

LORD COBHAM.

1589–90, March 1.—"An Inventory, taken the 1st day of March 1589, of the household stuff remaining in the lodging of the Right Honourable the Lord Cobham, within the Blackfriars in London."

2 *pp.*

GEORGE HUME, of Spotte, to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1589–90. March 1.—Begs him to show what favour he may to two young men, William Keller and William Hopper, who are "but beginners," and to advance them money to the extent of four pounds sterling, if necessary.—Spott, 1 March 1589.

1 *p.*

The JUSTICES of NORFOLK to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1589–90, March 1.—Commending the suit of divers merchants of Norfolk, (who have offered bond,) to be permitted to transport barley and malt to parts beyond seas in amity with her Majesty, the state of the country well affording it, the prices thereof not exceeding the ordinary rate, they bringing back rye, which being very dear and scarcer than any grain, is more necessary for the relief of the same.

Signed : Edward Clere, Wm. Heydon,
Henry Woodhouse, Nath. Bacon.

Endorsed :—"From the Justices of the Peace in co. Norfolk."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

REQUESTS of LORD WILLOUGHBY preferred to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1589–90, March 4.]—1. As at his own charges he raised his company of 200 horse, may it please their Lordships to allow him for levying them what others have received, which after the rate of 20*l.* a piece amounts to 3000*l.*

2. As it pleased their Lordships to signify her Majesty's pleasure for the allowance of 500*l.* a year for Intelligences and Espyalls, let them give order to the Treasurer at Wars to satisfy the same for the time he held that office.

3. As their Lordships set down an allowance of four months' pay for the horses lost in service before Berghen op Zoom, may it please them to give order for satisfaction accordingly for 48 horses of his Company.

4. Also to give order for present payment of money due to him from divers captains for victuals delivered to them for relief of their companies during the siege, which he provided at his own charges.

5. Also to give warrant to the Muster Master to make up the warrants for the companies of horse and foot of him the Lord Willoughby from the time he was discharged of the office of General until October 12, 1589 when he left the said companies.

6. What extraordinary charges he has been at, as well in journeying in those services, as also in gifts and rewards, besides his extreme great charges expended in defending and relieving Berghen, he forbears to expostulate.

Endorsed:—"4 March 1589."

RICHARD DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1589–90, March 7.—Recommends the bearer, William Kelly, a burgess in Dunbar, to his favourable notice.—7 March 1589.

1 *p.*

HENRY BILLINGSLEY, Alderman of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1589–90, March 13.—Concerning a bargain in progress for the sale of certain hides belonging to her Majesty.—13 March 1589.

1 *p.*

G. GRAHAM to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1589–90, March 13.—Praying to be released from prison, and promising to make satisfaction for his debt &c. Begs he may be removed to a prison in London. From Bastabell [Barnstaple] prison this 13th of March, 1589.

1½ *pp.*

ORDERS for the MUSTERS.

1589–90, March 15.—"Orders set down and agreed upon by the right honourable the Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer of England, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Hertfordshire, for the better arming, and more speedy furnishing, of the soldiers therein, as well horsemen as footmen, by virtue of Her Majesty's Commission of Lieutenancy to him directed the day of 1589."

Digitized by Google

For the Deputy Lieutenants.

Before 26 March, to make a general view and muster of all able men in the shire, from the age of 16 and upwards, with especial care to make their books so perfect as, on any sudden occasion, they may make a present levy of such men as from the Lord Lieutenant shall be commanded.

To make perfect books of all armour, warlike weapons, and furniture within the shire, as well private as common, whereby it may the better appear what number of soldiers may be armed therein, beside the ordinary trained bands.

To take care fully to the stores of powder, match, and bullets, in sundry places of the shire.

To call upon the captains carefully to look to the keeping of the armour, &c., of the trained bands, whereby the same may be in readiness whensoever called for.

No soldier, enrolled in any of the captain's trained bands, to be discharged out of the same in respect of the livery of any nobleman, except the household servant of any nobleman.

No man, wearing the livery of any nobleman as a retainer, to be excepted or discharged from any musters or warlike services, except he be the household servant, or a keeper of any house or park for a nobleman.

Whereas many times divers of Her Majesty's servants, and sundry merchants of London having houses and farms in the said county, have heretofore refused to pay any taxations or assessments, reasonably rated upon them amongst their neighbours, according to the quantity of lands in their own hands, whereby the greater burthen has been laid upon the poorer sort of the towns and parishes where their houses and livings are, it is ordered by the said Lord Lieutenant that henceforth no person or persons whatsoever, except Prelates and Lords of Parliament, shall be forborne of any charge towards setting forth of soldiers, repairing of arms, or such like service, in the country, but that they, and every of them, shall from time to time pay all such sums as shall be indifferently taxed upon them among their neighbours, according to the reasonable value of such lands and livings as they occupy within the shire aforesaid, whereby, as they shall reap a gain amongst them, so also, as reason requireth, they may help to bear the burden.

Captains of the lances and light horses to be careful, at least once a quarter, to view and muster their bands. Wherein they are to take such courses as they do perform the same with as little charge as may be; which may best be done by making their views in sundry places of the shire, so as the horsemen be not charged to come above six or seven miles to their view.

All the horsemen, and all the shot of the foot bands, to be presently furnished with their cassocks, if any be wanting.

To take order with the justices of the peace, and others of good living and ability, that each of them have in readiness a petronel on horseback, furnished with cassocks of one colour, and other furniture, to attend upon the Lord Lieutenant, when required.

To give present order that all persons charged with the finding of any armour or weapon towards the furnishing of the several bands within the shire, shall upon every muster day, or at other times, upon warning given by the Captain or other known officer, speedily deliver to the soldiers appointed to use the same, all the said armour and furniture, well dressed and scoured, upon pain, in default, of forfeiting for every

Digitized by Google

offence, and suffering such corporal punishment as to the Lord Lieutenant, or two of his deputies, shall seem convenient.

For the better keeping and ordering of such armour and furniture, the serjeants of every Captain's band for the shot, and the vintiners* for the armed men, to have rolls delivered unto them by their Captains, as well of the names and dwelling places of those charged with furnishing such armour, as also of the common armour and weapon, which are to be viewed once in six weeks, and if any part be defective, the owner to be charged to mend it very speedily: the same not being performed, the Captain to be told, who may likewise inform one of the Deputy Lieutenants. For which pains, truly performed, the serjeants to have yearly threepence for every shot, and the vintiner as much for every armed man, as well pike as bill, which shall be collected by the constable of every town, at the general charge of the townships, to be paid quarterly. Any serjeant or vintiner in default, to be turned out of his place, and suffer imprisonment for 20 days, without bail or mainprise, at the discretion of the Lord Lieutenant, or two of his deputies.

All cullivers with their furniture in each serjeant's charge to be safely kept together, either by some of the substantialist inhabitants in that division, or else in such other place as may seem convenient, at the appointment of the Deputy Lieutenants, or two of them.

The beacons from time to time to be well repaired, and that everything be in readiness for the necessary use of them.

Upon letters received from the Lord Lieutenant or the Lords of the Privy Council, the Deputy Lieutenants to enter presently into the due execution of them, and with speed to make certificate thereof, and not to let slip the same without answer.

For the Captains.

To provide able and sufficient men to take charge of the necessary places under them, being men well-affected in religion, and of honest and good conversation.

To have an especial care to make choice of able and meet men to serve under them as soldiers, which they shall sort to their armour and weapon according to the stature of their bodies.

After such choice and sorting, the Captains to make a perfect roll indented of the names of their officers and soldiers and their dwelling places, setting down the armour each is furnished with; one part of the roll to be delivered to the Deputy Lieutenants, whereby they may make a perfect book for the Lord Lieutenant.

No soldier, after being enrolled, to leave his town or parish, unless in convenient time he do deliver good cause thereof to his Captain, who shall signify the same unto one of the Deputy Lieutenants (whereby if upon examination he give his allowance thereunto, they may take order for furnishing his place with another sufficient man), upon pain of imprisonment for 20 days, without bail or mainprise, as to the discretion of two of the Deputy Lieutenants shall seem convenient.

Whereas, by former orders from the Privy Council, it was commanded that farmers, and others of the best and wealthiest householders, should be appointed to be soldiers, because it was conceived that they would not only always be resident, and ready upon short warning, but would also bear their own charges; "now, for as much as by late experience "at Tilbury it was found that small or no benefit grew thereby, but, "also, that those rich men, which have been daintily fed, and warm

* The vintiner was an officer who had charge of *twenty* archers or billmen.

Digitized by Google

" lodged, when they came thither to lie abroad in the fields were worse " able to endure the same than any others; and, therewith, also, by " their absence they received great loss in their crops of hay and corn, " for lack of their careful attendance to the inning thereof (a matter, " amongst others, very prejudicial to the commonwealth)," it is therefore now agreed by the said Lord Lieutenant, that henceforth, if without hindrance to the service, all such kind of men be spared from their personal service; their places to be supplied either by their sons, if able, or by some other such able men, to be had always in readiness; otherwise themselves, in their own persons, to supply their places.

No Captain, or any officer under him, shall discharge or change any soldier enrolled in the band, without the special direction of one, or two, of the Deputy Lieutenants.

No Captain to depart out of the shire without license of the Lord Lieutenant, or two of his deputies; his place, during his absence, to be supplied by such sufficient deputy left behind him, as the Lord Lieutenant, or two of his deputies, shall allow.

For the Soldiers.

At every muster, each soldier, upon warning given him, to repair presently to the house of the person whose armour he is appointed to wear, or to such place as the common armour is kept in, and there to orderly furnish himself, and return with speed to the place he is directed to by his officers, and thence to go to the place of musters or other service; and, the service being ended, to return quietly, and re-deliver the armour, without wilful hurt done to any part of it, upon pain that every one so offending be grievously punished, at the discretion of the Lord Lieutenant, or of two of his deputies.

" Whereas heretofore the soldiers at all trainings and musters have very disorderly refused to wear and carry their armour, and other warlike furniture, from the towns where they dwell; whereby the constables and other the owners thereof, have been driven sometimes to carry the same in carts, and sometimes in sacks upon horses (a matter both unseemly for soldiers, and also very hurtful unto the armour by bruising and breaking thereof, whereby many times it becometh altogether unserviceable;) it is therefore ordered that every soldier, at all musters and trainings, shall have, over and besides eightpence a day for his wages, a penny a mile for the wearing and carriage of his armour and weapon and other furniture, so that it exceed not six miles; provided always that if any of them shall refuse to wear and carry the same, that then the party so offending shall not only lose all his wages, but also further shall suffer four days' imprisonment, without bail or mainprise."

For the Muster Master.

From time to time, upon warning given by the Lord Lieutenant or his deputies, to come unto the musters, and there diligently view, as well the soldiers, as also all the warlike furniture, whether the same be serviceable and well fitted; and, if he find any fault, to inform one of the Deputy Lieutenants thereof.

After viewing the soldiers and their armour, to assist the Captain in the training of the soldiers in martial services.—Greenwich, 15 March 1589.

Signed: W. Burghley.

[Lodge, II. pp. 394–404. *In extenso.*]

6½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

HUMFREY FRYER to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1589–90,] March 16.—Thanks him for past kindness and begs for a cast-off doublet and hose, and also a little money to bring him to London, &c.—Penhorne, in Monmouthshire, 16 March.

1 *p.*

The COUNTESS OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1589–90,] March 16.—Although the answer returned by his lordship to her last demand might discourage a new attempt for his further favour, yet, considering the absoluteness of his authority, the justness of her demand, his lordship's compassion heretofore used to distressed debtors, and the misery into which she is likely to fall without his help, intreats him to appoint two or three sufficient men to enquire into her late husband's debts and to conclude what in equity and conscience she ought to answer.—16 March.

Endorsed:—"16 Mar. 1589. Countess of Lecester; Com. to heare y^e^ state of y^e^ Er. Debts."

2 *pp.*

AMBROSIO LUPO.

1589-90, March 17.—Warrant to the Auditor of the Exchequer to make out the particulars of a lease in reversion of lands to the value of 20*l.* per annum for Ambrosio Lupo, "one of the eldest of her Majesty's musicians for the vials."—17 March 1589.

Signed: "J. Fortescue."

1 *p.*

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR F. WALSINGHAM.

[1589–90,] March 19.—Begs his assistance to enable him to resign his company in Ireland to Captain Dowdall.—March 19.

1 *p.*

HENRY BILLINGSLEY, Alderman of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1589–90, March 20.—Begs that he may be relieved from the collection of customs in the Port of London, or that he may at least have such allowances as he is entitled to.

Suggests that it would be much more profitable to her Majesty to put the said customs to farm as before than to keep them in her own hands, the profits being very uncertain and casual.—London, 20 March 1589.

1 *p.*

ROGER ASTON to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1589–90,] March 20.—Although his lordship has many enemies here trusts he will find his Majesty a constant master. Exhorts him to do his best for his service and all shall be well. What he himself has done since his last coming here will not say; trusts Mr. Richard has had some experiences. If some men's opinions had been followed out his lordship's letters would not have been received; but, thanks be to God, his Majesty is wiser, so he has declared his own mind to Mr. Richard and has commanded him to write to his lordship from time to time. When he dare not write himself will confer with him

Digitized by Google

(Mr. Richard). Finds his Majesty better content since the return of the Commissioners than before. Entreats him to labour by all means he can that some good conditions may be offered to his Majesty, and that if any Counsellor come hither it may be Sir Walter Mildmay: he will do much good here.—Dalkeith, 20 March.
1 *p.*

SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1589–90, March 23.—Is much comforted by his lordship's kindness and good opinion of him. Six of his servants are already dead and two others sickened the night past. Has dispersed his household and therefore fears he cannot attend on his lordship at the Tower as appointed. Would not willingly come to Ely Place for some short time and has no other refuge whereby he may be near for that service. Begs him to provide for the repair of the Castle of Dungarvan which, if it is to be preserved, must presently be looked to. Otherwise as it shall please her Majesty, for he is not greedy of advancement in Irish honours. Will pray for good news from France, and for good success and speedy resolution in all her Majesty's affairs.—23 March 1589.
1 *p.*

JOHN MACMORRES (burgess of Edinburgh) to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1589–90, March 24.—I, being coming from France, going home into Scotland, have been accidentally put into this town, where I was inquisitive for Edward Betts who "pylleit" a ship of mine four years past, and I have understood the great diligence used in pursuit of the same. There were two pieces of ordnance to be sold for you; I desired to have the same to a ship I have here, and would have taken them for six pounds, but I could not have them. The lead we had in that ship was sold at Dieppe by Henry Tod, factor there. Particulars as to what was "pilleit" from the ship.—Dover, 24 March 1589.

J. R. C. MOLI to the QUEEN.

[1590,] $\frac{\text{Mar. } 26}{\text{Apr. } 5}$.—Doctor Lopez will inform her Majesty of his faithful service: prays her gracious favour.—Dieppe, 5 April.
Italian. 1 *p.*

The BATTLE OF IVRY.

[1590, about March].—"As I wrote in my precedent our battle was very happy, and more conducted by God's providence than any other natural cause, only the valour of this King who was seven times at the charge and did most notably at each: he was overcharged with forces, the enemy having of his horses 4,500 at least, himself having scarce 2,000. The Spanish forces, viz. Wallons, assured the enemy of victory 'if that he would took on' but the King promised it his and himself upon the justice of his cause; wherein every honest man had interest. God who looked on the present right, and forgetteth passed fault of France, gave sentence with us, and withal victory, contrary to all our hopes. For long time the reiters having furiously charged, but ill supported, the lances in like sort did enter with great appearance to overthrow all, but the ground was so ill for them to charge as no leave to make a full career, they were constrained to come against us in a soft gallop. Their horses so enfonced themselves in the earth so as they failed of their

Digitized by Google

hope [and] either rendered to us or were overthrown. Our horses did all, for more than a few of 'Briguear' Regiment came not to fight; for a number of our horse they ran away, so as the victory after God's providence, which was fully shewed therein, consisted in the particular valour of this prince and the warlike, and with them some few with their troops. Particular men there were many which did wonderfully well at the *grand leveur*, in whose troops was Lavergne who lay long among the dead, but now in hope to be revived and cured he is now left at Aret (*sic*), which is the hospital of the hurt in that battle. I think it was never the intent of Madame de Valentinoise. The Marshal de Mond did wonderfully well, and his troops so pressed the Spanish effort. The Count de Laund and Marquis Nel did wonderfully well. The Marshal Biron stood still with the reiters and some other troops in gross to assure the battle, which did great good, for upon the spavent of the lanciers' charge all ours had run away had [it] not been [for] that assurance; and for that cause the King placed him there. Listory. and many others particulars . . . . . and Sir Lee Broun did wonderfully well, wherefore the King made them 'knights of the cullander.' I was glad that [of] our nation there was some one there to shew the valour of an Englishman. 'Thrabat-dittenye' was there then made knight. The enemy at the first upon the assurance of his strangers imagined himself a victory, thought it too long ere he charged for that he doubted our flight. The King on the other part feared theirs, so as he laid on his artillery which hastened the same sooner than they would; wherewith and his valour the enemy brake and fled clean away. De Maine took to Ivry where he stood full amazed daring hardly breathe; the end was so pressed with Wallons and reiters as he was constrained to draw his sword to make place for his escape. There he lost his artillery and all his baggage, and those which were there drowned were in great number. He went to Mantes where his companies capitulated for their passage long ere they could obtain the same; the King followed the victory, but he could not so fast but that the enemy was past ere he came near them. The reiters went towards Pontoyse, but we say here that the Spaniards made but one journey home into Flanders, without arms or baggage, scarce a horse. Of all, Nevers carried the greatest reputation here, for that he passed our army and saved himself by the way of Dreux. Before the battle he was in dispute with De Maine for his slowness and would have parted then, but limited the same until the same day should be done. Some say here that he told De Maine that he revived himself, his friends and his countrymen all at one time. It is most certain that at a parliament betwixt him and Bellegarde at Meular he desired to see the King; since which time here hath been great account made of him. The same night the King lay at 'Pony' [Rosny] and from thence sent the Marshal de Mound to this town, to whom it rendered upon condition they should have no garrison in it, but only a governor with 100 men, 'which is Pony under Marshal de Mound.' The next morning sent to Clearer which also upon all conditions opened their gates to him, where he sojourned some 3 days, sending to all parts to know their intention; whereof yet there is no great fruit brought home. The enemy went that night to Pontoyse where he shewed no better countenance than at Ivry, and from thence to St. Bevys, from whence he sent to Paris to know whether he should repair to them presently or go to the frontiers to receive greater forces. The Spanish Ambassador before did him all good offices, told them there in Paris that in truth the battle was lost, but so as the King's Suissers livery were slain, and that presently De Maine should

Digitized by Google

make a greater army than ever. These lies are the support, and a man may know the efficient by the instrument. Upon this the Legate went towards St. Denis, and then De Maine was sent for, and on Tuesday went to Paris where he found the people much astonied; and we are assured that the princes of the League are gone thence towards Lorraine. I had forgot to tell you that here he assured them that the King was slain, otherwise he had not passed, and that this town rendered not without bloodshed among themselves. The day of the battle arrived here a courier from Rome, from Mons. de Luxemburg sent to the Pope long since. He brought news of Luxemburg's reception and that the Pope assured him that he had wrong information of the state of matters in France; that he saw private ambition hid the truth. I hope this reception came from no other ground than fear of this prince's greatness that all popes will fish rather to gain than to hazard, to so great loss and more danger. This courier came by Paris and had acouted his message a letter of 'Ma^{s} Bier' from his Holiness, and another from the Legate, whereof I send a copy, and the figure of both the battles which shall serve to supply the defects of my letter. By that also you may see how things be disposed, and that Rome will strain no further than necessity of the time constraineth. I am sorry that my letter from Lavall came not to your hands for that therein this I did write at large. The Suisses which are rendered unto the King are sworn never to carry arms against the King, and so they are licensed to go home. Upon this lance-knights at Paris would have parted, upon which they were received into the town and lodged in the colleges. By this you may see the state wherein they stand on that side, by their instruments whom they serve, by their colours from whence they hope, and thereupon infer a great many of their conclusions. This is most certain that out of Paris he can draw no more money and now almost . . . . upon the Spanish hand. The Tranarde provideth a great fleet and so doth the Great Sig[nor] as the advices are here now. For our part, the first day we looked for great revolts whereof hitherto we see no effects; since, we stand in a muse what way to take, whether the King should return to Dreux to go towards Meaux and Brolls. We would towards Pontois, but the same is now so fortified, besides the seat strong and six pieces of artillery in it; with that, the country is clean wasted round about as the King should ruin himself thereat of credit. Yet it standeth resolved that the army shall pass this river. This I assure your lordship that here this ten days our horses have nothing but that we pay for in extremity. For ourselves, this bearer can tell your lordship what we spend; this country is so ruined that we can get nothing but with the weight of silver, and mine is all spent. I am sorry to make this oration, but necessity constraineth me to it. If I lay from the camp I should not spend so much. I will never be in a battle any more without arms, I see so much health is in the same, and Lavergne had been dead without his iron coat. Your lordship knoweth my request hereupon, for if the League have any vigour, or Spain any means, we shall have presently another battle, or else this King will triumph too much over that party. It is assured hither that in Bretagne the League gained Thoubriac, but withal Wrattwartin hath slain many of their men; that Marseilles is for the King, that Alfonso and Ledigne have beaten the latrogarde out of all those parts and are in Savoy; but howsoever it be, Chena is hard distressed, and if this and some other aid be not given, it will run hard fortune. Our reiters are with Longvilles and Lattone who are about St. Lys attending the King's directions. Many of the nobility, as the

Digitized by Google

Count Delerare, who gave the first overthrow to the League, and Trony with many others will home to their houses. The reiters are discontented for fault of pay, having been long here. The King offereth them three months and the rest at the . . . in Germany which they refuse, alleging their good and long service with great expense of money and loss of horses. We seek to content no man here but the Suisses who eat up all the money the King can get in any part. Busignat is prisoner at Paris: it was long ere we had any news of him. At this battle the grand Broncht . . . . . and did great service; and Managsitre saith that he was in the thick of it, whereof I doubt not but his fortune is ill; no man praiseth him but himself. For matters of Spain they make account here that there is 80 ships ready, and they make account of 50,000 men, which I doubt is not in their power; that long since mariners have been in order."

Not signed or addressed. 3¼ *pp.*

BARNIMUS, Duke of Stettin, to the QUEEN.

1590, April 1.—On behalf of Laurence Becker, sent by him to England to purchase iron ordnance, cloth and spices, that he may freely obtain the same and export them without payment of tax.—Rugenwalde in Pomerania: *ipsis Calendis Aprilis. Anno* 1590. *Signed:* Barnimus *manu propria.*

Latin. Endorsed by Lord Burghley.
Armorial Seal. 2 *pp.*

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, April 3.—The very same day that my last were sent towards you, your first and last packet came to my hands containing letters of divers date, but because the principal matters that my lord Bothwell was desired by you to do were answered by my last, I thought this needed not so hasty an answer; and since he was gone to 'S^t Jhonestoune' and thereabouts for such matters as I wrote to you at the time, before I could get his answer to such points as were objected against his dealing, it behoved me to speak with himself and communicate to him the contents of your letters. Therefore, before I could do that, I followed him over the water the next day from place to place, where he had been for six days together, until my return to this town the last of March whither he and I came both and on one day. Here did I at length confer with him; but because that which her Majesty craved of him concerning his leaving farther dealing with foreigners is already ended, and that he has neither sent to Flanders nor Spain, but is ready to give up all intelligence or appearance of friendship with them in form as her Majesty shall think most expedient, and, in like manner, to follow forth such a solid course at home is agreeable to his sovereign's mind, I think it needless to repeat his resolution, since by my last you were sufficiently informed thereof: but by reason that her Majesty, partly by advertisements from hence, partly from intercepted letters, seems in doubt of his honest intention in this course, a matter that indeed has touched him very near and that he apprehends very far there to be supported where he has dealt most uprightly, I thought I would give you his answer almost in his own words. To the first, touching his alleged promises to the King of Spain or some of his ministers to be able and willing to do him some day a piece of acceptable service, he freely confesses, as you know and Her Majesty herself may remember he never denied, but that he had dealing a year ago or

Digitized by Google

somewhat later with the King and some others of his ministers and that 'reciproque' promises both of good will and services passed betwixt them, and in that course, if the King, his sovereign, would have permitted him, gladly would he have continued; but since he saw his prince bent against all such dealings and that himself had been in danger of the loss of his favour therefor, and that in conscience the course seemed contrary to his own intention and carrying danger to that he liked best, he had withdrawn himself from it piece and piece but yet not discharged. And therefore if her Majesty would say that since the departure of the King, or since he entered on this course with her Highness, any such promise had passed betwixt him and the King or any of his Ministers, or that since he had written so much as a letter to any of them before this which for her service he intended to have done, then he would be contented, renouncing all privilege of a stranger or a nobleman subject to another prince, to come to London to be punished as a disloyal and pervert traitor; or if Her Majesty would give him an author of any such matter, whether his countryman or otherwise, if he made him not in her presence deny it, then to be reputed inhonest and a double dealer. The like answer almost he gives for Berwick and confesses that long ago he said to one sent hither from the Duke of Parma that he thought Berwick not impossible to be taken and that he doubted not having sufficient 'moyen,' either by surprise or corruption of some of the keepers, to make himself master of it, but this was but a manner of discourse whereof he heard never farther since that time, but that then when he spake it he would have been as glad to put it into effect as he was to speak it. If now any such motion had been attempted he would have made her Majesty acquainted therewith, but to have repeated to her all the ineffectual discourses betwixt him and some dealers with the prince he thought to no purpose. These were his very words as far as I can go, but in the meantime he was in such a choler to see himself suspected where he meant most uprightly, and his honour called in question where it was most dear to him, that both the Ambassador and I had much to do to appease him, and oft he said that he would take it for the greatest favour from her Majesty, since he saw she would have him without cause in suspicion, that if she would discharge him of his promises to her of late, if then she suspected him it should not be without cause, for as for him he could not live in suspected friendship, not with his own prince. I see the delays used in the Court to come to some point with him drives him to this impatience. He will necessarily be at some point shortly and will have me to come to you very shortly to resolve him what he may look for, or if he may assure himself of her Majesty's perfect friendship, when he will be content not only to break off any dealing suspicious to her state, but also give up to any, his prince excepted, that it will please her to command and will gladly do her service not only in this country but in any other part. He denies that either Cuddie Armour or Restalrigg had any such directions to write to my lord Chamberlain of late and avows that the letter written by him to Cuddie Armour to credit Restalrigg was a year ago during the time of his ward, neither has he at this time any intention as to come in that country, and whatsoever he would communicate to my lord Chamberlain he will use some other means than the two persons named. As the Ambassador can testify he has had a great care of late to keep them of Lidesdale from their accustomed disordering of the borders and such beggarly thewes as had of late made some spoils he caused them even now make sufficient redress. In like manner his honourable and wise behaviour about the apprehension and getting in his own hands the

Digitized by Google

Spanish bark for by any man's exhortation, being unable to have been apprehended by force, I am assured the Ambassador also will testify, she now being in his power to be used as her Majesty will appoint. At his last being over the water he 'onditt' little or nothing of that I wrote unto you was his purpose, for Athol was gone before his coming to the Highlands, but hearing of his coming to the country he turned back [&] sent to my lord again to follow forth his first journey and intentions. The King wrote very earnestly to him to pacify by all possible gentle means the quarrelling between Huntley and Murray, Erroll and Athol before his returning, which now he is gone about, for that at Kincarne Erroll and Athol meet where he will use all good means for it. If they cannot prevail he will declare himself party for Athol and Murray, principally since his own particular moves him against Huntley who has intruded himself into the house of Spynie that my lord alleges to appertain to him. This difference he will also be content to submit to friends to be decided amiably. Otherwise if Huntley will do him no reason he vows he will seize upon Dunfermling. At this meeting he will have occasion to see divers of the other faction whose intentions he will learn as far as he can, which we understand not to be a little hindered by the news of his Majesty's hasty returning, and of the descent of the Spanish army in France for this year and not to this isle as they looked for. My lord wilbe as I understand very earnestly dealt with to re-enter in his old society with the other faction and many large offers and promises made to him, but I know he will do nothing therein except he be driven to that course by despite and malcontent of the State, whereof I wish he have no occasion. He has promised to cause the Irish bishop to be apprehended in the Highlands, and for that cause has sent for Angus Makoneil who he knows will not stick to betray him for any gain. The dealers from the country are busier nor they were both about the association and another practice of no less importance. I think my lord will also cause the two principal dealers to fall in the Ambassador's hands if he be well dealt with. The state of the country remains as it was in in that same quietness, since many give out bruits of the stirring of the lords of the other faction, and that because some of them are come in this country, and this meeting at Kincarne of the Earl Bothwell with so many suspected of the faction makes those who are not privy to his intentions to suspect that dealing shall do no good. But the Ambassador is persuaded and I am out of doubt. Maxwell and Jhonestoune are like to fall by the ears again, which will be no small trouble to that country, The day of law betwixt the Lord Hamiltone and the Lord Sanchar, I think by commandment of the Council, shall be stayed lest so great convocation may brood some trouble. Our Council is busy making preparation for the honourable receiving of their Majesties. The ships are now in readiness, and to depart this day or to-morrow, so that all men look for his Majesty's speedy return and sooner perhaps nor every one is aware of.—Edinburgh, 3 April 1590.

Holograph. Seal. 4½ *pp.*

ROBERT BRUCE, "Minister of Christ's Evangel," to the LORD JUSTICE CLERK, "Ambasador to His Majesty."

1590, April 3.—I was sorry that you missed the letter which I sent to you by Mr. Patrick Galloway. In respect of the present occasion and turn that we have in hand I thank God of his merciful providence he has brought you there at such a time. There is a Mr. Weall, an English preacher who taught before the King the last General Assembly

Digitized by Google

when the King's Majesty was present. This man is brought in danger of his life by the malice of the Bishops who have him in the vilest prison of the whole town where ye are, and as he has written to me himself within these few days, except the King intercede for him by his letter, he looks to be despatched ere the beginning of May. I have written to his Majesty and the Earl of "Ar" about him, that also the King of Denmark's request may be had to the English Ambassador who is there for the present. And surely I think that our request shall be obeyed as soon as possible. I earnestly request you to intercede with her Majesty, and with councillors of credit, that the man may be delivered to the King, our master, according to the conference that was betwixt him and the King, unto the which Mr. Veall promised that if he could not have liberty in his own country, unto which he was first and chiefly bound, he should most willingly employ his service in this. You have the supplications of the whole kirk, "warrandis of Godis word" and of a good conscience, and there cannot any effect issue out of it but that which must be comfortable to you; therefore take the work more boldly in hand and commit the issues concerning the man to the Providence of God.—Dunbar, 3 April, 1590.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

[Richard Douglas] to Archibald Douglas.

1590, April 9.—It grieves me marvellously to be so discomforted by your last letter as to be almost out of all hope of any good success in the Earl Bothwell's affairs; whereof, my lord, suppose for my own part I dealt in that matter as honestly as possibly I could, yet I cannot but be blamed, having almost assured him of better, so that to be plain with you I cannot tell how to behave myself. To entertain him with vain esperances, as hitherto it has proven, it cannot at the length but turn to my blame; to deal plainly with him and show him how it goes indeed, it will so irritate him that I know he will run to be avenged on them any desperate course, and so both lose his prince's favour and undo himself. I am herein in a marvellous perplexity and wish I had never meddled therewith, but now it is too late, and yet as God knows my intention was good both for my lord and the King's service. Mr. Bowes has been very plain with me and if I be not far deceived has dealt very honestly in this matter. He has shown me both my Lord Treasurer's and Mr. Secretary's letters, full of good will towards my lord, showing an earnest desire they have to see him contented and laying all the blame upon the Queen herself that it is so long in doing, and my Lord Treasurer takes the matter on himself, which gives me some little hope and the more courage yet to continue. I wot not how I can eschew my coming to you, for my lord will needs have it and Mr. Bowes thinks it also meet, notwithstanding your opinion which I told him. I fear I shall be forced to come, or else to leave him. I will the rather come because I would have your opinion in some matters concerning yourself and my behaviour at his Majesty's return, which cannot so well be done by letters that carry no reply. As to that you wrote of the discovery of some dealing in this country, indeed there is some, and the truth thereof I hope to understand within a day or two; but the man who is with our cousin understands nothing, he is a very ass and knows not what they are doing in the world. I marvel that ever he should have deserved banishment being so simple a soul; but I have some better moyen. As to that you wrote touching my lord the Justice Clerk, indeed I cannot certainly affirm what is his principal errand; but I saw a letter written from his Majesty to Mr. Fowler desiring him

Digitized by Google

to further with all his best help the Justice Clerk who was directed to England, that makes me think his errand is some begging matter. As for the other purpose you wrote of, I know Colonel Stewart made such a motion to Mr. Bowes, that he thought the King and the Estate of Denmark might be moved, if it were thought expedient, to send such a message to Spain, and promised to employ himself therein, as also, in case of refusal of peace, for a league betwixt the princes of Germany, the princes of this Isle, and the King of Denmark to resist the King of Spain's attempts in these seas; but that it be as yet gone any further it is more than I understand. Always, by my lord Justice Clerk himself you will understand the truth of that purpose and whatsomever else he intends there, with whom I wish you to be in strait friendship as one able to do great matters in this country. You know he is wise, honest and friendly and full of valour, and no great friend to your only enemy. I wish me the rather to be there for his cause, for I have a great opinion of him. I thank your lordship for the care you have of my wants, which indeed are not little, but if I can I will borrow silver for my coming if you may relieve me when I shall come there. As for that you write touching Mr. John Colvill, the cause of his discord with his lord proceeded first of my lady his wife and his friends who this long time sought to bring it to pass; and now Mr. John being collector to the last taxation and a part of it appointed to the lord Hamilton as lieutenant on the borders, he was somewhat slow as they allege in debursing money, so that first on that ground they stirred my lord against him. Since, Mr. John, loth to be no pillar, has leaned to the Duke and the Earl Bothwell, which augments his lord's hatred against him, so that now I take it to be irreconcilable. My lord is yesterday gone to the borders to do justice. I can write nothing of this assembly in Kincarne until within a day or two. I cannot understand that my lord Bothwell sent any letter in Mr. Bowes his packet, but I gave Mr. Bowes one my lord wrote to me which he sent to Mr. Secretary. Indeed I wrote once a single letter that I sent in Mr. Bowes' packet but direct[ed] to you, but of no great importance, and shortly bearing only the coming of William Shaw from the King and the Justice Clerk's direction in England.—This 9 of April, 1590.

Addressed: "To the right honorabill Mr. Archibald Douglas for his pryvatt affaires."

Two seals. 2½ *pp.*

Sir John Conway to ———.

1590, April 12.—This day I have sent off Jacques Berlaer; I could not sooner procure his delivery without suspicion. He doth vow and promise faithfully to serve her Majesty, following his own points set down, and all other directions which shall be given him. He hath discretion sufficient to do good service. To encourage him I have defrayed his charges of imprisonment, and given him 12*l.* as an entry of her Majesty's pay. I have also taken a bond of his father and kinsman to pay for his ransom and charges, at two certain days, 100*l.*, and have assured him that doing his service faithfully towards her Majesty, and the same acknowledged by your honour, I will acquit him and his father of the whole, and be a mean of his further recompence as his service shall merit. I hope you shall shortly hear from him; according to the directions I received his letters shall come to you, which you shall know by the special mark made with his own pen in the end of this letter, for they shall be all signed with the same mark instead of his

Digitized by Google

name: and the direction as he hath underwritten with his own hand.—This 12th of April, 1590, Ostend.

Underwritten: Principalis ad Andream de Loo Londini tegmentum ad domum Thomam Jefferey mercatorem Caleti.

De Berlaer.

1 *p.*

Oath of J. De Berlaer.

1590, April 12.—I Jacques Berlaer, being of the office of provisions of victuals and other munitions of war, may and do undertake to give secret and true foreknowledge of all the special services of danger which shall be intended by the King's side, or any his confederates, against the Queen's most royal Majesty of England, or any her realms, dominions, or governments, or any her friends in league with her Majesty.

I do also promise to advertise truly and carefully what shall pass in the office of finances, which may concern the Queen of England or any her friends in league.

Item, having free access and good acceptance with the Count Barlamont, I do likewise promise to give foreknowledge of any special service which shall be intended and prepared at sea to annoy any place belonging to the Queen's Majesty.

Item, having like access and good grace with Mons. Crabb, provincial of the order of St. Augustine, who hath daily advertisements of the occurrents of Spain and Italy, I do promise to understand and advertise so much as shall concern the Queen and her friends.

Item, I do promise to become conversant and familiar with all such Englishmen as live in these Low Countries, or any other place where I shall be employed; so as I may truly advertise their dispositions towards her Majesty and her services, also by whom they be relieved out of England, and by whom and what means they send any letters or messengers into England, and to what effect.

Lastly, I do take the Almighty God of heaven to witness that I do here sincerely and truly promise and vow to serve the Queen of England in these points, and all other services wherein I shall have direction, faithfully and truly: renouncing the Pope and all his confederates. In confirmation of which truth I have subscribed my name the 12th of April, 1590, before John Conway, knight, and Robert Adams, gentleman, witness-bearers.

Underwritten as above.

1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1590, April 16.]—My dear brother. I find an old English proverb truly verified, that "a feast long looked [for] is good when it cometh," by the late report that this gentleman hath brought me. For after many months' no knowledge of your good estate, I perceive the finishing of your late nuptial feast and of your safe escape from eminent dangers, for which I have been so careful as a great burden of heavy thoughts are thereby unladen from my breast, and yield to God the thanks, not

Digitized by Google

to any your endeavour who tempted (I think) too much his goodness in adventuring his mercy. I cannot but render you a million of thanks that, though it were long first, yet at length you right me so much as to suppose of my content to hear of your safety. And as touching your home causes, I assure you they need much a king's eye and are too great slenderly to be governed. If you would trust true warnings, you would have kept your subjects, yea your greatest, in better awe and more fear than they be. For God's sake and for your own surety, look better to your kingdom than you have done! Boldness will make too many rulers if no kings, and *nimia familiaritas generat contemptum.* You may believe me for experience, though not to trust me for my wit, and judge rightly of me that, as I bear none of your malice, so can I not endure that their bold attempts shall shake your State or trouble your neighbours. There are not yet three days past since I intercepted a note that was sent concerning the surety that the Spaniard had of friends in your country, and that your out Isles were assured to have succour from your inlander lords and both to join with the foreigner's aid. If you suppose that these advertisements are inventions and no truth, I vow unto you on my knowledge you are in an extreme error; and am afraid, if you shorten not such work, they will spin you such a thread as will mar the fashion of your dominion. I have imparted something of this matter to this gentleman, as also answer to those two points that concern both league and unity; and, as you see, I have remembered more your affairs than mine own. So I trust you will think that I yield myself obliged unto you that have such a care for such things as concern us both. So I commit you, my dear brother, to God's safe tuition, who ever guide you to do that is best for your own surety.

Endorsed:—"Copy of her Majesty's letter to the king of Scotland, sent by Mr. Justice Clark."

"Written the 16 April 1590." [*Bruce*, p. 165.]

1 *p.*

Robert Carvyle to Archibald Douglas.

1590, April 17.—Having to go to Scotland, to Mr. Bowes, with the sorrowful news of the death of our good friend Mr. Secretary, whose death is as much lamented in Edinburgh as here, coming thither the 13th inst., thinking to go see Mr. Fowler, for that I heard he was sick, word was brought me he was speechless; whereupon immediately he died. He was no sooner dead but my lord Bothwell sent Mr. William Lesley and Hugh Carmichael to seize all his goods. There was no ready money in his house but 13*s.*, in jewels the value of 500*l.*, in obligations to the value of 1000*l.* or thereabout, whereof there was a bond of Rodger Ashton's for 400*l.* The same morning lord Hume came into Edinburgh to lord Bothwell where agreement was made upon the sudden, which was not known to many persons, whereof many of both their chief friends think much. The 15th inst. very early in the morning the laird of Carmichael arrived at Leith, who came presently from the King to make ready against his Majesty's coming, who he saith was to take shipping the same day or the day following that he came to Leith.—Berwick, 17 April, 1590.

1 *p.*

Robert, Lord Seton to [the Bishop of Ross].

1590, April 18.—Has received sundry letters from him; as to that where his late father owes him 200 or 300 crowns he is very uncertain,

Digitized by Google

not the less as he is informed if any such debt be, he has received sufficient pledges of household "geir" in coffers from his said late father, which are still in his hands, and are of as great value as any debt remaining to him. Has not seen his late father's testament, and knows not what true debts are owing; and further is neither heir nor executor, nor as yet "intromettor" with any of his goods or "geir," and so cannot be found to be debtor. Has been so greatly troubled for a great number of debts alleged owing by him that he has scarcely got leisure to rest. Prays to be excused in the matter.—Off Seton, 18 April, 1590.

1 *p.*

Henry IV. of France to the Earl of Essex.

[1590,] April $\frac{18}{28}$. — Thanking him for his affection, &c. The bearer will report his convalescence and the reduction of the town of Vienne to his obedience.—Fontainebleau, 28 April.

Holograph.

French. 1 *p.*

G. S. to Archibald Douglas.

[1590,] April 22. — Apologising for the non-performance of his promise to be "at you" this month—having been visited with "the faver teize"—which is so common in this country that thousands have it and the Bishop of Holyrood's house is "deadly tormented" with it. Promises to appear on the 11th of Aug. on his way to France. As for such "currantis" as come to my knowledge you shall be "pertesephant" (participant) as I find commodity. Lord Bothwell and Lord Home are finally agreed and have drunken and shaken hands and are daily in company together. None of my lord Home's friends knew of it until it was done and they marvel much at it. It is spoken here that Mr. William Leslie was the "dresser of that grement" betwixt the two noblemen. There was no one who came with Lord Home to Ed[inburgh] except Thomas Tyirie. The 11th of this month Lord Hamilton came to Jedburgh to hold a Justice Court. No man was executed this time. On the "syntene" day he rode out of Jedburgh to Hawick with the laird of Buccleuch ("Buklewthe") and 500 horse, to remain there for a certain time to take order in that part, as he has done hereof before, and "out of that" he will repair to Dumfries to set order in those bounds as he has done in these parts, in preparation for his Majesty's home coming. It is supposed that a short space after his home coming his Grace shall repair to the Borders himself and there make such justice as the like has not been made there these many years, and not only upon the Borders but through all his whole realm. Master Fowler is departed to God "in the canogait into Johne Atchisoneis house," and after his departure to God my lord Bothwell has meddled with all his goods, alleging he is a bastard and that it appertains unto the King's Majesty. Afterwards, my lord Justice Clerk's brother, Mr. Thomas Ballentyne, came to my lord Bothwell to allege that he had done wrong in so doing, because it was within the regality of my lord Justice Clerk. My Lord Bothwell answered, "Gentleman, when it shall please God to send my lord your brother home I shall be answerable to his lordship if that his right be greater nor mine at his own lordship's pleasure." Lady Lovit, wife of Capt. James Stuart, sometimes called Lord and Lady Arrane, is departed this world, and her husband holds him quiet in the North parts. There is a bruit that Lord Angus is to disinherit his eldest son because he is a papist and will

Digitized by Google

not "re-knowledge" the Kirk of God. Sir John Ker of the "husell and appeirand" of "Lytilldane" has parted with his wife, sister to the laird of Wedderburn, and is married to her who was Lady of Enderwick by an English minister, and the Kirk has excommunicated them both, and in all the Kirks throughout the land where there is ministration, has declared to the people that no man have to do with the said Sir John Ker in buying, selling or any other doings, for nothing that Sir John does can be valuable. Asks for news out of France.

Holograph. Injured by damp.

2½ *pp.*

[Mons. Buzanval to the French Ambassador.]

1590, $\frac{\text{April 28}}{\text{May 8}}$.—Je ne vous scaurois que mander de bien developpé en ceste confusion ou nous sommes, c'est à dire aux portes de Paris, ou nous pensons entrer dans peu de jours *Aut arte aut Marte.* Au moins si l'ung et l'aultre moien nous deffault, la faim ne leur manquera pas. Nous en aurons aussi notre part, car vous ne scauriez croire comme tout est ruyné ici à l'entour. C'est pourquoi il y a du desordre en ceste armee, chacun estant aussi empesché, ou plus, à la queste des vivres qu'à la conqueste des ennemis. Mais nous en attendons par le moien des rivieres et passages que nous avons nettoyez et ouvertes. Nous eussions donné jusques à Auxerre et votre pays de Bourgougne bien avant, n'eust esté que ceux qui nous appelloyent à ceste grande ville ne nous permirent de continuer la breche que nous avions faicte à Sens, ou nous feusmes; c'est à dire le Roy emporté, contre sa volonté, par l'esperance et asseurance que luy donnoit Chanvallon qui y commandoit de luy faire ung bon service. Dieu benisse ce desseing present; d'icelluy tout depend. J'espère et crains beaucoup. Le Roy a couché cest nuict au pont Charanton, nous esperons en St. Denis. Monsieur de Malligny se porte bien maintenant, sa maladie nous ha aydé à nous faire perdre Soissons [au] Roy, et qui pis est, Vernueil, qui a esté surprins. D'affaires il n'est point de nouvelles. Nous remettons le tout au Louvre à Paris, d'ou si nous pouvons donner des patentes dans xv jours j'espère que receverez tout contentement. Monsieur de la Fin commande en ce lieu. Je monte à cheval pour aller trouver S. M.; j'estois icy demouré pour quelques affaires et pour la conversation de mes amis voisins; car nous mangeons tout. Nous avons Monseigneur le Conte de Soissons, et Mons. de St. Luc et mil autres, et entre ces mil infinis Ligueurs qui ont tourné visage; Dieu vueille que le cœur soit de mesme. Nous manquons en personnes d'auctorité des nostres. Les Savoyartz et Suisses nous vollent M. de Guitry qui est tousjours malade de sa pierre à Senlis. Il y a icy deputez exprez de toutes le Communaultez de dela qui le demandent. Ilz ont argent sur les lieux et ne demandent qu'un chef. Il y a mil choses desquelles ny ce pappier ny ceste haste ny ceste confusion ne sont capables. Je les remetz à la premiere despesche. Je suis votre serviteur et croyez que je ne vis icy sans soing de ce qui vous touche, mais nous ne pouvons rien depescher à faulte d'argent.

Headed:—"Coppie d'une lettre de Mons. de Buzanval escripte a Lagny le viij^{e} Mai."

Leonard Davies and John Banfylde, to the Queen.

[1590, April 28.]—For lease in reversion, for their services as gentlemen of the Queen's chapel, and one of the Queen's littermen.—*Endorsed*, 28 April 1590.

Digitized by Google

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.
Appended: Draft warrant, unsigned, to Mr. Morison, Clerk of the Pipe, requiring him to let nothing pass upon surrender or otherwise, being parcel of the particulars of above petitioners, but only to them.—June 1590.
2 *pp.*

HENRY BILLINGSLEY, Alderman, to the LORD TREASURER of England.

1590, April 29.—In reply to a letter of 18 April relative to allowances claimed by Parker, Barret and Gardiner, waiters in the port of London. I beseech you to appoint some other for the service of "this place of mine, with the execution whereof except I may have such extraordinary allowances, I will not by any means meddle, for that I know assuredly it will turn to Her Majesty's great loss, and so to my greater discredit." —London, 29 April 1590.
Holograph. 1 *p.*

WILLIAM DUCKE, Surveyor of the Queen's Ways.

[1590, May 8.]—Petition to the Queen. Prays for execution of his grant of a lease in reversion of 20*l.*—*Endorsed*, 8 May 1590.
Note by J. Herbert, that the Queen orders the lease to be drawn.
1 *p.*

HENRY IV. to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1590, May $\frac{11}{21}$.]—He will understand from the bearer all that has befallen him (the King) in pursuit of the Spanish, &c. Is sure the Earl on hearing the recital will regret he is not engaged in such grand actions. —Buhy, 21 May.
French. ½ *p.*

FRAN. ZOUCHE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1590, May 12.—Keeper of the Queen's park of Meer, Wilts. As to repairs required for the lodge and hedges.—Anstye, 12 May 1590.
Note by Lord Burghley referring the matter to Mr. Taverner, surveyor of the woods on this side Trent.

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1590, May 14.—In reply to letter of 3rd May containing instruction that those companies in Flushing which are not of the cautionaries are not to be refused to the States when they call for them. The old cautionary companies being only five, gives his reasons for believing them to constitute too small a garrison. If any stranger come through this town and see it guarded with 750 men he will think it little assured for the Queen's money.
I find no trouble in this town hitherunto but only about the debts of Capt. Wright's and Capt. Randolph's companies when they were in the States' pay and yet were here as cautionary companies. The debt is to many poor artificers who say they are broken by it. The officers of the town allege that Her Majesty is bound to pay the garrison. It comes not to above 400*l.* sterling. I would to God there might some good order be taken in it, for it is a matter will greatly disquiet this government. The Deputies of the States have been with me again and have propounded many things which I have desired to have in writing. They took hold of three points in my letters patent. The first that the Queen

Digitized by Google

should term it, "Our town of Flushing," but there being no such word indeed in the letters, it seemed to have been the fault of the writer of the copy, so it was easily decided. The second, was that Her Majesty gave me authority over those resorting unto the town, comprehending all sorts of strangers, and that by the contract I should have to do only with the garrison, leaving others to the magistrate of the town. I answered, I understood no other but to observe the treaty; neither would I meddle with anything beyond my charge except it imported the safety of H.M. Caution. With this they seemed satisfied; and so went to the third which was, that I was commanded to obey any directions from her Majesty or of six of the Privy Council, whereby they seemed to infer that I might be commanded to do things against the treaty. I answered that if I did anything of mine own head against the treaty, they knew where to complain of me. If I did it by warrant, they were to go to those who made the treaty, for I was to stay here as long only as it should please her Majesty, and in the meantime to obey her commandments. "Mary," I protested, that I had neither had nor looked for any commandment prejudicial to the contract—for I found they were in doubt whether I had any secret instruction or no. For this sudden they were thus satisfied. If they stand more upon it hereafter I will humbly crave to know how I must answer. The men that were with me were Valck, President Peter de Rick and one Iftleman.

I have sent over as much of the artillery as I could get shipping for, which is at this time very scant. The Queen's ship was not able to carry it over, and I could not get Sir Thomas Shirley's deputy to lay forth a penny for the freight of the ships though he saw it was for her Majesty's service. Only upon mine own bit he did disburse the money which I think comes to 30*l.*—Flushing, 14 May, 1590.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* [*Murdin*, p. 642.]

JOHN DOUGLAS to JOHN DOUGLAS, in the house of the Ambassador of Scotland.

1590, May 15.—This few lines is to pray you to help my brother Sandy Douglas with some clothes and a passage home to Scotland, for he has been robbed in France and all that he had taken from him. I met with him here by chance and have bestowed upon him all the money I had. I will pay you to the uttermost. I would not have my wife nor none other of my friends see him in this case.—Dover, 15 May, 1590.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

J. WOLLEY and J. FORTESCUE to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, May 19.—Being appointed by the Privy Council to hear and take order upon divers disorders arisen between Nicholas do Gazzi, merchant stranger, and "Your," we pray you to meet us at the Treasury Chamber this afternoon.—19 May, 1590.

Signed. ¼ *p.*

THOMAS HOLDFORT to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, May 20.—As to the production and retention of deeds relating to property of his dear friend, Mr. Fowler, who is dead. Gives

Digitized by Google

various instructions and particularly in respect of a deed made by Mr. Fowler to Mr. Tanfield, relating to Settrington lands in the co. of York.—Northwich in Cheshire, 20 May, 1590.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

HENRY MARTIN, one of H.M. Trumpeters.

1590, May 22.—Warrant from Lord Burghley to the Auditors of H.M. Revenue in her Exchequer, requiring them upon the production of such notes as Henry Martin, one of Her Majesty's Trumpeters, shall bring, to make forth a particular or particulars to the value of 10*l.* or thereabouts, Her Majesty having granted him a lease in reversion of certain of her lands within the survey of her Exchequer.—Westminster, 22 May, 1590.

Signed. ½ *p.*

T. CRANSTOUN to the SCOTCH AMBASSADOR.

1590, [May] 24.—I have earnestly insisted with my lord the Chancellor to have had his goodwill that I might have sent the principal bond which I shewed your lordship that the Secretary [Walsingham] had given to him, written with his own hand, to your lordship in England. Nevertheless I could not obtain licence thereto, by reason he himself had instantly to do with the principal thereof, because he has caused inform his Majesty of the unworthiness of that man who has so shamefully violated his bond given to him. Also he said to sundry noblemen that he had such a bond, having also promised sight thereof to sundry of them; so if it should happen to be forth of the realm when either his Majesty or any of these noblemen should require him therewith, it would prejudice his estimation if he had it not then to shew; with greater reasons than these which I may not commit to writing. Always, at my fervent request he has granted me licence to shew it to any Englishman it will please you to desire me, here within Scotland, if any there be in Berwick who can judge upon his handwriting: and further if there be not one such, that I shall upon your letter, when any Englishman of credit repairs thither who either can of himself judge upon his handwriting and acknowledge it, or otherwise shall bring some letter of his to confer with it, to take trial upon the handwriting. To be short he will not grant that it go forth of my hands and this realm, for that it may prejudice him after this, as he says: but what way you think good I am able to shew it within this realm, upon your advertisement two days before you would have me so to do; but I cannot move him to grant licence to carry it into England. Remember to write to Lord Scrope (for we are mindful to cause your servants to go in at the west hand), that this *placet* may be effectual and the users thereof credited to be your servants, whose names you may insert into your letter, calling them Robert Fairbairne and John Young, your servants, users of a *placet* given you for transporting as many horses as are contained therein. Obtain another *placet* having a greater number of horses than four, with some mares and colts if need be. His Majesty has sent for Bothwell, who refuses as yet to repair towards him. I shall advertise you farther of our estate by sending to Captain Carvell. Wishing your lordship a pros-

Digitized by Google

perous voyage and happy returning, I commit you to God.—From Edinburgh, the 24th of this instant [May].

Signed: "Your lordship's nephew to be commanded, . . . T. Cranstoun."

Addressed: "To the right honourable and his special good lord, my lord Ambassador to the King's Majesty of Scotland."

1½ *pp.*

Duke of Pomerania.

1590, May 25.—Warrant under the sign manual, addressed to Lord Burghley, containing licence for the Duke of Pomerland to export from the realm 600 broad clothes free of duty.—Given under the signet at Greenwich, 25th May 1590.

1 *p.*

Allowances for Messengers and others.

1590, May 26.—"The copy of the warrant granted to the Lo. Treasurer for the signing of the bills and warrants for the messengers and others."

Warrant from the Queen to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt., Vice-Chamberlain and Treasurer of the Chamber, to make payment upon bills, letters, or warrants for allowances for messengers and others subscribed by Lord Treasurer Burghley, as heretofore he was accustomed to do upon such bills, &c., subscribed by Sir Francis Walsingham, deceased, late Principal Secretary.—Greenwich, 26 May, 1590 (*anno* 32).

Copy. 1 *p.*

Archibald Douglas and the late Sir Francis Walsingham.

1590, [May.].—The 13th December last, 1589, Mr. Archibald Douglas brought Mr. Richard Martin and John Taylor in Coleman St. a counterbond of Sir Fra. Walsingham's to save them harmless of a bond they had given the same day for Mr. Douglas in 315*l.*, due June 13 next. Mr. Martin it is said hath the bond, and John Taylor a letter of thanks in Wilford's handwriting for doing Mr. Douglas that pleasure, as though it had been to himself. Whether Mr. Secretary had any bond of Mr. Douglas to save him harmless Mr. Taylor knows not. If this 315*l.* be not paid the 13th June next the double thereof is forfeit. Mr. Archibald Douglas had besides the above sum 200*l.* more, the one of Mr. Alderman Martin, the other of Thomas Lakes, which makes him in debt to Mr. Secretary with that bond 515*l.* This is supposed to be the 500*l.* acknowledged by Mr. Douglas in the writing showed to the Lord Treasurer to be owing as a private debt to Sir Fra. Walsingham: the rest of the money contained in the said writing was, as he knoweth, employed for service otherwise. Of these 500*l.*, only 200*l.* are set down in Lady Walsingham's accounts for Scottish affairs, which if Mr. Archibald repay are to be defaulted from them and to answer other debts.

Lady Walsingham desireth care may be had of the repayment of this 515*l.*, and especially that Mr. Taylor may be so dealt with that the day of payment being so nigh there may be no forfeiture of her late husband's counterbond; and that Mr. Douglas would procure that the same may be re-delivered unto her and the rest paid in convenient time.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

M. Beauvoir la Nocle, French Ambassador, to Lord Burghley.

1590, June $\frac{3}{13}$.—Je me suis ce matin trouvé si mal de ma colique qu'il ne m'a esté possible de vous aller trouver ce matin à neuf heures, ce que je pretendois faire apres diner; mais ne me trouvant encores trop bien et ne voulant neantmoins plus differer de vous faire entendre ce que j'ay receu du Roy mon maistre, je vous envoye tout ce que j'ay receu de sa Majesté Tres Chrestienne. Le surplus de ce qui n'est contenu en ce que je vous envoye je le feis hier entendre à la Royne, ne m'ayant esté possible de lui referer le tout, d'autant que ce que j'avois commandement de lui donner au plustot les lettres interceptés qui regardent son service. Quand il vous plaira ou demain ou apres je ne faudray de vous aller trouver pour conferer avec vous et vous porter la ratification et emologation du premier contract des cinquante mil escus. —Hackeney, 13 June, 1590.

1 *p.*

[*Probably enclosing*]:—

"*Extrait des lettres du Roy à Monseigneur l'Ambassadeur, escrites du Camp de Gonesse le* 5 *Juin* 1590."

Le Roi a pris St. Maur, Charenton et St. Clos ensemble les villes et châteaux de l'Isle Adam, Beaumont et Conflans. Outre ce il a fait dresser un passaige sur la riviere à Conflans qui est audessus de Paris.

Il a fait brusler la pluspart des moulins qui etaient à l'entour d'icelle, tellement qu'elle est de toutes partz si bien asseurée et tous passaiges empesches qu'il y a trois semaines qu'elle ne recoit de peu ou point de commodités de dehors. Il en sort de jour à autre des personnes par lesquelles nous apprenons qu'il en est ja beaucoup mort de faim.

Par lettres interceptés qu'ils escrivent au Duc de Maine pour haster le secours duquel il les tient toujours en esperance, on a decouvert que quelque bon menage qu'ils facent ils n'en ont pas encore pour douze jours, la chair fresche y étant si rare qu'ils mangent leurs chevaux, et ont confessé quelques uns qui ont été pris que tout le monde en la ville vit du pain d'amonition, et tel qu'un chien affamé n'en mangeroit pas.

St. Denis est en pareille extremité, ce qui a fait changer le desseing que le Roi avoit de le battre, esperant l'avoir dans dix jours sans hazarder personne ne consummer ses munitions.

Le dit Duc de Maine a été par les villes de Picardie qui tiennent son party. De Cambray il alla à Peronne et à Bruxelles, où il voit le Duc de Parme afin de faire augmenter et haster le secours qu'il avoit declaré lui pouvoir bailler, lequel toutefois n'est pas grand, tant pour ce qu'il en a affaire dans le pais que pour l'envie qu'il a de ne si engager davantage sans avoir quelque place pour gaige et seureté de ce qu'il y emploiera, qui estoit l'occasion du voyage du dit Duc de Maine.

Balagny a pris quelques lettres du Duc de Parme par lesquelles il soupçonne fort le Duc de Maine et l'Espagnol, qui est occasion qu'il se veut retirer du côté du Roi, le dit Duc de Maine n'ayant rien profité ny en tout son voyage de Picardie ny en particulier à Bruxelles; car les villes ne veulent rien advancer.

Il estoit ces jours de retour à Peronne et publioit partout qu'il auroit de plus grandes forces. Le Roi en attend tous les jours de jour à autre pour se rendre si fort que l'occasion ne lui eschappe de parachever la reduction de Paris, tant advancée:

Digitized by Google

ou la Bordaisiere esperoit envoyer quelques commodités, mais il sera impossible.

Le Cardinal de Bourbon est decédé tant à cause de l'age qui le pressoit que pour les douleurs du calcul dont on lui a trouvé la vessie pleine avec du sang caillé. Pour cela il n'y a faute entre ceux de la Ligue de beaux desseings pour soustenir leur faction; lesquels pensent que c'est une belle occasion qui leur est offerte durant ces troubles, mais tous leurs desseings se ruinent de mesme que les fondement en sont du tout injustes.

Le Roi ayant entendu que le dit Duc marchoi vers Soissons et à Meaux, prit quelques troupes pour l'aller attaquer, et l'eust deffaict n'eust été que son desseing fut decouvert à l'ennemy par un gentilhomme faisant profession de la religion Sa Majesté a fait raser sa maison pour donner exemple aux traitres.

Le Mareschal d'Aumont a investi Chateaudun: Ceux de dedans demandent license de sortir avec le bâton blanc, mais il veut qu'ils se rendent à sa misericorde.

Givry donne tous les jours des alarmes à Paris. Encore que d'Aumale ait esté à Ponthoise il n'a pas esperance que la ville puisse estre secourue, n'ayant forces pour mettre en la campagne. Le dit Sieur de Givry a rendu le pont Chalenton merveilleusement fort.

Le Duc de Maine assiegant Chouy, le Roi marcha vers lui tant pour lever le siège que pour le combattre, mais St. Pol approchant il se retira.

L'ennemi est estiné avoir en tout douze cens chevaux, de quoy St. Pol lui mena quatre cent; et a aussi quelque sept mil hommes de pied.

St. Pol avec quelque cavalerie marcha vers Meaux. Le Roi jugeant la dèssus qu'il n'eust desseing de mettre quelques vivres dans Paris, la nuit ensuyvant ayant ja forces charrettes prestes, envoya le Conte de Soissons et le Duc de Longueville avec leurs troupes s'attendre en chemin, et lui mesme vint en diligence à Paris pour empêcher leur sortie s'il s'en faisoient. Ceux de Paris voyant alors le Roi en bataille, tirerent plusieurs coups de canon et fitent sortie, où ilz furent bien charges et vingt quatre pris prisonniers, desquels le Roi feist pendre quatre des chefs.

On tient qu'il y a en Gascogne plus de douze mil hommes qui attendent le Vicomte de Turene, mais pour ce qu'on desespere de sa santé, ils veulent marcher soubz Monsieur de la Forre, gendre de Monsieur de Biron, comme son lieutenant.

Le Conte de Brienes est venu chercher le Roi avec huit vingt maistres. Le Conte de St. Pol est à Gisors; le Commandeur de Chattes et Mons. de Rollet sont avec lui.

Endorsed:—"Extract of certain letters to the French Ambassador."
2 *pp.*

Edward Count of Emden to the Queen.

1590, June 3.—Asking that two ships of Prince Charles of Sweden bound for Spain but driven by stress of weather into the port of Amasius, may pass into Spain or that their wares may be bought.—Peubsuman, 3 June '90.

2½ *pp. Latin.*

Digitized by Google

CATHERINE COUNTESS OF EMDEN to the QUEEN.

1590, June 3.—Of like purport to the foregoing in behalf of her brother Prince Charles of Sweden.
Latin. 2½ *pp. Add. and Endd.*

JOHN KYFTE.

1590, June 7.—Petition to the Council. Is prisoner in the Marshalsea to answer the complaint of the Scottish Ambassador as to a ship of salt which he bought of Captain Cook and others. Particulars of the transaction. Complains that the Ambassador has been joined with others to hear the cause, he being a party. Prays the Council to refer the matter to an indifferent man.
Endorsed:—"7 June, 1590."
Enclosure: Schedule of the persons in whose hands the ship and salt remain.
Note by J. Herbert that the petition is referred to the Commissioners for Scottish causes.
1 *p.*

JAMES GIBSON, Minister of Christ's Gospel, to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS (?)]

1590, June 13.—Excusing himself in that he did not humbly salute his Honour before his departure from London, and expressing his obligation for the services rendered to him.—Leyč [? Leicester]. 13 June, 1590.
Addressed.—"The Ambassador and Agent of His Majesty of Scotland at London."
½ *p.*

JOHN WODWARD, priest, to LORD SETON.

1590, June ⅓.—Applying for the sum of 100 crowns lent by him five years before, through the motion of the Bishop of Ross, to Lord Seton's father, who, on his deathbed, charged his son to repay the money. "An old man I am, banished my country for the cause of Catholic religion, and scarce bread to maintain my life withal."—Rouen, 23 June, 1590.
Holograph. 1 *p.*

The BISHOP OF ROSS.

1590, June ⅓.—Copies of the following papers relative to the imprisonment of, and payment of ransom by John, Bishop of Ross.
(i.) "Remonstrances et deffences presentés à Mons. des Salles, gouverneur de Honnefleur, de la part de l'Evesque de Rosse, suffragant de Monseigneur le Cardinal de Bourbon, contre les allegations des Sieurs Carisy, Durandvile et Duyson, lesquels pretendent le dit Evesque leur debvoir estre jugé prisonnier de bonne guerre; ce qu'il soustient du contraire par les dits deffences, et supplie le dit Sieur de Salles prendre cognoissance de la cause." Sheweth he is suffragan general in the archbishopric of Rouen and in that office has visited all the diocese ten years, between Easter and Whitsuntide each year, in perfect

Digitized by Google

safety till this year, when Carisy, Durandville, Duyson and others took him prisoner in the wood near Vatteville which is in the diocese, and brought him to Honfleur, where he is kept prisoner. Asserts he is an ecclesiastic, exercising his spiritual function, without arms or company except necessary servants, making use of the King's edict published at his camp at Dernestal, 1 September, 1589, by which his Majesty takes under his protection all ecclesiastics, and warns all captains and soldiers not to do or speak ill to them under certain penalties; of which he ought to enjoy the privilege, as hitherto. Cannot be adjudged good prize for the above reason, for before commencing his journey he received assurances from all the governors of the principal towns and fortified places in the diocese, as Dieppe, &c., granted him and signed, and specially of Boisdany, governor of Pont-Audemer, for holding the visitation there, with assurance that he might come and go in safety; and he received favour as well from the governor, from the *noblesse* assisting, as from the said Sieurs de Carisy, Durandville and Duyson. After having performed his spiritual duty with the clergy, fearing some hindrance to his return, he required the Sieur de Boisdany, in the presence of many of the nobility, to declare to him if there was any danger by the way that could hinder his return; and he answered that there was no danger and that he would warrant him against all hindrances; only that there were some gentlemen at the castle of Bisson, near the abbey of Corneville, who were not his friends. Wishing to provide against this, the Bishop sent into the town to ask for certain gentlemen who came to see him immediately, including Monsieur de Hasqueville, lieutenant criminal of Rouen, the capitaine Chesnay and others. The Sieur de Hasqueville wrote a letter of favour to the said gentlemen of Bisson Castle not to hinder the Bishop if they found him on the way; and by this means feeling himself secure he departed with the goodwill of all, and went to sleep at Corneville, to visit the said abbey. Next morning carrying out his visitation he left the said abbey intending to celebrate high mass in a priory called Villequier, dependent on the said abbey; and when approaching Villequier he was attacked by Carisy, Durandville and Duyson and others who had followed him continually since his departure from Pont-Audemer to the said place, and they arrested him, swearing furiously he must come and speak to Monseigneur de Montpensier who was to dine that same day at Pont-Audemer, and that for that reason Boisdany had sent them to him, and that he should not stop. To which the Bishop agreed; but when they came to Corneville they compelled him to cross the water and took him by hidden ways and through woods to Honfleur, seized all he had, both horses and furniture, and kept him prisoner, with his company.

All this considered, the Bishop prays Monsieur des Salles, governor of this place, to set him and his company at liberty and pronounce him wrongfully seized, to restore him all church ornaments, accoutrements, money, horses and all his baggage, and to cause him to be conducted to a place of safety.—Honfleur, 24 May, 1590.

(ii.) "Coppye de l'ordonnance du Roy en faveur des ecclesiastiques."

(iii.) "Coppye de sauvegarde et passeport de Monsieur du Bosedany."—Pont-Audemer, 25 April, 1590.

(iv.) "Coppye de passeport de Monsr. le Commandeur de Chaste."—Dieppe, 23 April, 1590.

(v.) "Coppie de passeport de Monsieur le Marquis d'Allegre."—Blainville, 27 April, 1590.

(vi.) "Coppie de la lettre envoyée à Monseigneur de Montpensier par Monsr. des Salles, gouverneur de Honnefleur." Would not fail to

Digitized by Google

advertise him that the Sieur de Carisy and others have taken the Bishop of Ross, suffragan of the Cardinal de Bourbon, and brought him to Honfleur to be tried. When taken he had left Pont-Audemer, where he had made his yearly visitation, under the passport of the Sieur de Bosedany with other passports which he had also from the governor of Dieppe and Monsieur d'Allegre. Sends the said passports, and, but that he ought in all things to await his commands, would have sent back the Bishop. Those who took him press that he may be adjudged lawful prize, which he has not found so by the advice of all the captains he has called in about the matter; and moreover the capture of a churchman would prejudice his Majesty's service. Sends the Bishop's defence; he suffers much inconvenience here. Awaits his directions.—Honfleur, 15 May, 1590.

(vii.) "Aultre coppie d'une lettre envoyée par le dit Sieur des Salles à monsieur de Saint Sir." Describes the capture of the Bishop of Ross. It seems to him that the Bishop being provided with such sureties his seizure ought to be declared wrongful, as those who seized him live at Pont-Audemer with the Sieur de Boisdany, and are of the religion. The captors have requested to have him adjudged to their advantage, which he would not listen to because it is not in equity, and also he wished to know Monseigneur [de Montpensier's] will herein. If it were lawful to seize churchmen in this way it would bring much dishonour to the King, and to Monseigneur specially, being in his government; had he not feared the latter might take it ill, would have already adjudged and sent back the Bishop as wrongfully seized. Prays him to cause Monseigneur to refer judgment to him, with his will upon the fact, in order that people may say that not only the master but all his servants are very desirous to preserve all those that perform the service of the church.—Honfleur, May 15.

(viii.) "Coppie de la composition et ranson payée par le dit Sieur Evesque de Rosse aulx Sieurs de Carisy, Durandville et Duyson." Agreement of the Bishop to pay 16,000 crowns *d'or sol*, as ransom, viz., 800 crowns to Duyson and 400 to Carisy, and to leave his nephew William Brown as security for payment of the remaining 400 crowns within one month; for which they renounce all suits and rights against him and undertake to conduct him to any place of safety he chooses to name.

(ix.) "Coppie d'une aquittance de la ranson suivant la composition cydessus."—1 June, 1590.

(x.) "Coppie de la lettre de Monsr. des Salles, gouverneur de Honnefleur, envoyée à Monsr. l'Evesque de Rosse." Je vous envoye votre nepueu avec le passeport que me mandez, et acquit des Sieurs de Duison et Carisy. Je vous diray qu'en mesme temps il arriva des nouvelles de la Royne d'Angleterre, avec une lettre d'eschange portant jusques à dix mille excus pour vous tirer de son coste. Elle en a escript au Roy et à monseigneur de Montpensier, et depuis hier je receu d'autres lettres pour vous retenir, qui estoient venus par Dieppe. Croyez que vous estes party à temps; je n'en suis autrement marry pour vous avoir juré un immortel service. Vous vous souviendrez, monsieur, qu'à cette heure vous estes soubz Monseigneur le Cardinal de Vendosme, et que le bon serviteur doibt estre le vray instrument des volontés de son maitre.—Honfleur, 1 June, 1590.

Underwritten:—Certificate by a notary of Rouen that the above copies have been collated with the originals, by request of the Bishop of Ross.—Rouen, 23 June, 1590.

French. 8¼ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to the KING OF SCOTS.

1590, June $\frac{14}{24}$.—Writes to certify his Highness of the comfort he has in hearing of his marriage. By this last friendship and alliance contracted, or rather renewed with the ancient allies of your predecessors and crown, good means seem to be offered to augment the same to be enjoyed by your Majesty, as by all right and just title they do appertain unto you: wherein what I have travailed in writing and in my voyages toward the great Princes through all Christendom, chiefly to that effect, as it is patent to the world, so I trust your Majesty is "memoratif" thereof; as on the other part those who were offended with me for writing my books, and travailing therein in your grace's favour, do not forget to utter their covert malice towards me, whereof as oftentimes heretofore, so now lately, I have had experience by imprisonment of my person by their chief favourers in these parts, and earnest suit made by them with offer of great sums of money to have me delivered in their hands. Which danger by God's special grace, and prompt succours of some faithful friends here, I escaped by payment of a great ransom, which I am not able to render to those who did advance the same for me without other help; besides other great loss which I do sustain by the decease of the good prince and prelate the Cardinal of Bourbon, Archbishop of this diocese, for whom I have exercised the spiritual charge of his clergy and people, being his suffragan and vice-gerent ten years of this my exile out of my country; who lately deceased in prison without means to satisfy his creditors or recompense those who had done him good service.

Thus now being free and at liberty I have recourse and offer my service unto your Majesty, whom I most humbly beseech, in consideration of my long pains and travail employed for your Majesty and the estate divers ways, to cause me to be "obeyit and answerit" of my revenues in Scotland, whereof I have as yet received no profit, albeit of your benignity I was restored in Parliament three years now past. But now the occasion is offered, better than any time before, by just and due means to relieve me without any charge to your Highness, for that I was provided by the Queen your mother and all other good order to the bishopric of Murray, then vacant by the decease of Bishop Patrick Hepburn, at which time my late good lords the Earls of Huntly and Athol embraced this my cause and travailed to cause me be "obeyit" of the fruits, and to possess the principal dwelling place. But the Earl of Morton, who then did rule all at his pleasure, in your Grace's minority, intruded George Douglas in the possession thereof, who usurped the same by force; so now he being deceased I most humbly beseech your Majesty to restore me to my possession of the bishopric of Murray, and to be "obeyit" of the fruits to sustain me in this my age, as justice and equity require, as your Majesty may consider by authentic copies of the provisions. The estate of the affairs of this country, full of troubles, and also other occurrences, this bearer my nephew, whom I have holden at the schools so long as I had moyen, and [who is] now returning home to serve your Majesty and his country, will declare faithfully if you give him audience; as also some private affairs wherein your Highness may credit him as myself.—At Rouen, 24 June, 1590.

Addressed:—"To the Kingis Maiestie of Scotland, my Souverane."
3 *pp.*

Draft of the above. 1¼ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to the DUKE OF LENNOX.

1590, June $\frac{14}{24}$.—Thanks him for the good favour he shews towards the advancement of his affairs in Scotland while carrying on the government in the King's absence. Commends to him the bearer, his nephew, whom he is sending home on account of the troubles in France "ou la "vertu my lettres n'ont plus de place"; hopes the Duke will employ him. Will inform him of the troubles in France, which are specially great in Normandy and la France. Relates his losses by the death of the Cardinal de Bourbon in prison at Fontaines le Comte, and otherwise, being taken prisoner near Pont Heaudemer and forced to pay an excessive ransom to be delivered from his enemies' hands, who hated him for his services to the King and the late Queen. Beseeches the Duke to further his suit to the King to be restored to the bishopric of Murray, his title to which he describes. Excuses his importunity.—From the Archiepiscopal Palace at Rouen, 24 June, 1590.

French. 2 *pp.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to the EARL OF HUNTLY.

1590, June $\frac{14}{24}$.—To the same effect as the above. As to the state of this country, you will understand the true report by the bearer, for the armies are still in the field with great forces on all hands, so that it is supposed they are shortly to encounter battle about Paris. God of His infinite goodness preserve the Christian religion in Europe, for through the multitude of sects and divisions it appears to be in great hazard.—At Rouen, 24 June, 1590.

2 *pp.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to the COUNTESS OF HUNTLY.

1590, June $\frac{14}{24}$.—Forwards letters from her friends entrusted to him for delivery. Prays her to commend his affairs towards the King, the Duke her brother and the Earl her husband.—From the Archiepiscopal Palace at Rouen, 24 June, 1590.

French. 1 *p.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to LORD SETON.

1590, June $\frac{14}{24}$.—I have received your letter dated April 18, wherein your lordship refuses to pay the money your father once borrowed in Rouen, affirming that he left sufficient pledge in my hands worth the sum; and also that your lordship is neither heir nor executor to your late father, and therefore not bound to pay his debts. My lord, I marvel much that you have so little regard to the relief of your father's soul and to your own conscience and honour in this case, to refuse to acknowledge you are his heir, considering you possess his chiefest palaces, lands and living, with the principal "mubles" of great value he had at his decease, as we are informed. And for the pledge left in Rouen, I received nothing under my charge, always Mr. Thomas Ogilvy left one coffer with certain "naipry" in it, which will not extend to the fifth part of what is owing, as you may consider by the copy of the inventory which is here patent, subscribed at that time with Mr. Thomas' hand, which this bearer will shew you; who has procuration from two poor kirkmen that lent his lordship the money to receive payment from you, and will shew you his lordship's obligations

Digitized by Google

if you have not seen them already. The debt is not mine, albeit at my special request and of my lord prior of Pluscardin your brother the money was delivered, so that I am bound in honesty and conscience to see it paid. And if these troubles in France had not vexed me of late I would rather [have] paid a great part of that sum or I had been so called upon as I am daily by these two creditors. The bearer my nephew will inform your lordship of my losses. In consideration of which and for your own honour I pray you most heartily to cause them to be satisfied; and so far as the graith left here will extend unto, the same shall be allowed, which will not be great matter as "mubles" are sold in this troublesome time.—From Rouen, 24 June, 1590.

P.S.—If your lordship will cause answer my friends there of the foresaid sums, it will come in good season for relief of my present necessity, and I will satisfy your father's creditors here and cause give you sufficient discharge.

2 *pp.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to MR. THOMAS OGILVY.

1590, June. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{6}{5}$.—The very great troubles in this country, and the unthankful dealings of those to whom he at all times pressed to do pleasure, move him to search and know friends in need. Relates his own troubles. Besides, the late lord Seton's creditors, M. Sampson, a poor canon of this kirk, and Mr. Edward Priest, an Englishman, pursue him for payment of the money lent his lordship, whose son refuses to pay the debt. Prays him to assist the bearer, who has procuration from the creditors, to recover the debt, since he and my lord Prior were the chief cause the money was borrowed; and if his lordship will not pay, to sue the executors or heirs for the same. Would not have pressed so earnestly for relief at his hands but for his own late disasters; but *necessitas non habet legem*.—At Rouen, 25 June, 1590.

1 *p.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to the LORD PRIOR OF PLUSCARDIN.

1590, June $\frac{1}{2}\frac{6}{5}$.—To the same effect as above. Has written to his Majesty to restore him to his living of Murray. Prays him to assist the bearer, and to cause his late father's debt in Rouen to be paid, since his brother has written he is neither heir nor executor to his said father. "Your lordship and I are both bound in conscience and honour to see it paid, for our solicitation made to them to lend it."—At Rouen, 25 June, 1590.

1 *p.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to MADAM HELEN LESLIE.

1590, June $\frac{1}{2}\frac{6}{5}$.—Has received her letter from James Innes his servant. She was long desirous to have him repair into Scotland, but honour and duty stayed him because of the great prince and prelate, whose spiritual function and charge he sustained; he is now deceased in prison, and one other occasion only stays him. Was taken prisoner and compelled to pay 2000 crowns "of the sun" ransom, or be transported into the hands of more cruel enemies, who made great suit to have him for the notable service he had done the King's Majesty: and is constrained to remain till he satisfies the creditors who advanced the money. Has sent the bearer into Scotland with supplication to the King and others

Digitized by Google

that he may be restored to the bishopric of Murray; "wherein I pray cause George your son take some pains, that by that way and agreement with Mackenzie and others some money may be advanced to relieve my credit. My time is short to pay before Michaelmas, or sustain greater loss. A true friend is known in need. I never yet put any of my friends to charge till now, albeit the old custom of Scotland that the bishop or abbot charged his friends to furnish money to pay for his 'bullis,' which he rendered again with thanks and good deed. This case is as, or more favourable to redeem a prisoner."—At Rouen, 25 June, 1590.

Addressed: "To my special gud Lady and tendre freind Madame Helene Lesly of Preston grange."

1 *p.*

ROBERT, EARL OF ESSEX, to Sir THOMAS HENEAGE (Vice-Chamberlain).

1590, June 16.—With reference to a robbery pretended by one Wright, a lime-burner, to have been committed upon him by writer's servant, Meade, and one Calverley. Desires that the "fauters" may be enjoined to desist from their unjust accusation.—From the Court, 16 June, 1590.

Signed. ½ *p.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to GEORGE CARR.

1590, June $\frac{16}{26}$.—His last to Carr was from Newhaven the 3rd inst.: from the small hope of present relief he is sending the bearer his nephew into Scotland, to be directed by him in all proceedings. "All the best 'mubles' I have are in the creditors' hands, and if not relieved before Michaelmas are able to pass for less nor the half value; and I cannot depart from this town till they be satisfied. My lord Cardinal lately deceased was owing me near as much of my wages resting unpaid as my ransom extends to; but there is no present payment to be had, there is so little obedience in this country and so many creditors 'craifing' him. Also his successor, the Cardinal of Vendôme, is not received here in his place, albeit he was provided in Rome, because he remains in Tours and follows the other party. All men here find I was unjustly taken for the causes deduced before the Judge, and so some recompence may be gotten some day." Sends process of the proceedings in his cause, and the copy of a letter the Governor of Honfleur wrote him assuring him of the means made by the Queen of England to have him delivered into her hands. Has written to the King as specified herein, and most of all wishes to agree with Mackenzie, who William Crukshank says is well minded thereto, if he may be relieved of Mr. William Leslie's trouble and process. "That seems to me the nearest way to get money for my relief, therefore put all 'aires' to the stay and employ all friends to help that way; for otherwise if I shall not be relieved I am able to turn my back upon this country and my own both, and seek to dwell quietly and serve God without further meddling for Prince, country, or friends; wherein I declare my mind plainly to you. I must have 1600 crowns wherever it may be gotten at least to make the first payment; and if I get any recompence by the debt which is owing me of my wages or otherwise, I will pay the whole sum thankfully to those who will furnish either out of Scotland or here." Prays him to deal with his mother and other friends to furnish the money. Sundry friends wished him to come into Scotland, but this debt 'impescheis' him: M. de St. Laurence and his uncle and

Digitized by Google

the Governor of Newhaven, M. de Villaris, are bound for him and must be relieved.

M. du Mayne is at Soissons with great forces on purpose to raise the siege of Paris and St. Denis, which has lasted more than two months and a half, and yet they hold out and will not yield, abiding succours from Du Mayne's army; so that all men look for another battle shortly beside Paris, for they are gathering their forces on all hands. "I have written to my lord Duke in favour of John Leslie, to receive him in his service because he has the French tongue well. I pray you assist him, for being placed there and resident in court he might help our causes. He might have been in danger here and therefore in part I send him home, because of these very extreme wars, where none is spared. I have retired his brother, our young canon, for he was daily in danger in Eu, which is now neutral and patent to both parties; for 'brint chyild fyre dreidis,' and I have no will to pay more ransoms." Describes his dealings with lord Seton and the latter's most unreasonable letter: the late lord Seton's debt to him at Whitsunday past was 400 crowns. "The news are come in here this day that the two armies are near together betwixt Meaux and Paris, with great forces on all hands and able to rencontre in battle. God send a good issue for His glory and weal of Christendom."—At Rouen, 26 June, 1590.

4 *pp.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to DAVID CLEPANE.

1590, June $\frac{16}{26}$.—I received your letter the 24th of May from James Innes, being new come out of prison from Honfleur, and "incontinent" laboured at the governor's hands and his councillors' in favour of the merchants that came with William home in his ship; but they would not come with any speed because your letters was but "ane missive" as a private request written by my lord Duke, as he took it; therefore it is necessary to have the King's letters in ample form to the Governor and such others as the King pleases to write to in your favour: or else they are not able to "cum ony speid." They will testify to you the travail I took for them in winter at the Duke de Mayne's hands and his council, and now likewise, so that I could do no more if they had been my most tender friends; as I have often laboured for the merchants of Scotland, but never charged any of them for anything. Prays him to get assistance from the said merchants towards his ransom. Has written to George Car, New Leslie, and other friends to furnish 1,000 crowns at least by agreement with Mackenzie or otherwise, to be relieved by his own living; for he is loth to be in any man's danger, having lived so long free of all men. I "lippin" most in you of any other, and in my lady Newbatle, to help me to be furnished, and my friends there will be my bond for the payment, as I believe. Therefore refuse me not in this need, for I may yet have the moyen to do you and others good that "hauts" here and safe from evil.—From Rouen, 26 June, 1590.

Addressed: "To one honou^ll^ man David Clepane burges off Ed^r^. and Induellar of Ley^t^."

1 *p.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to ANDREW LESLIE of NEW LESLIE.

1590, June $\frac{16}{26}$.—Relates his imprisonment and losses to the value of 2000 crowns for ransom and otherwise. The creditors must be reimbursed before he can pass out of Rouen, whatsoever danger can come by assieging or otherwise. Decease of the Cardinal of Bourbon in prison, so that he

Digitized by Google

has lost his ten years' service and his wages for six years unpaid. There is little appearance of redress, for no man is "obeyit" of their rents there. You may consider what my estate is here, for which cause and the fear I have, not without cause, for both your sons, who have been oft in danger to be taken prisoner, and even about the same time that I was taken, I have caused Gawin [to] return to this town to live as he may with the rest of the canons, who are in hard case for the present: so long as he was absent at the college, a year and a half, he got never one penny of his prebend. And because John is the elder and all men are subject here to greater danger nor I will write, for the enemy comes every day to the ports of this town and we wot not whom to trust, I purpose to send him towards Scotland; albeit I am sorry so to do, because he had been necessary here about me, because of the language and some experience he has learnt since he was constrained to come from the schools. My mind is not that he remain idle beside you but enter in service with some of the principal noblemen in Court, and chiefly with my Lord Duke of Lennox or Lord Huntly, because of his language and some letters and other qualities he has learnt. I have prepared him the best I could and will support him hereafter as I may, so he guide himself well. For my own affairs, have written to the King, the Duke, Lord and Lady Huntly and others, for the bishopric of Murray. Master William Leslie may help much by his friends in Court upon the hope to get Ross, which will be in the King's hands if I get peaceable possession of Murray. I have written to him at Leith to that effect, and prayed him to agree with Mackenzie that I may be supported by him of my fruits and composition of the lands of Ross, to help pay the creditors that advanced my ransom, which I think shall be the readiest way to be supported in Scotland; for I think Mackenzie will not refuse to cause advance money so he be assured of the lands and have "takis" of the fruits of the bishopric. For truly it was my intention and the laird of Balquharne's too, when I made that charter to him of the lands of Ross, to serve such a turn and chance as is happened to me at this present, when I went in England; at which time there was greater danger and appearance that I might have been holden there prisoner than at this time. Therefore it is great reason I be supported that way with my own, considering I never had any profit or relief to me nor mine for the lands. If this course fails, advise with William Crukshank, Master Richard and Patrick Leyth for furnishing at least 1000 crowns; they should pass to Edinburgh and advise with George Car and David Clepane about it. I am persuaded Lady Newbattle will do what she can to furnish a good part, and David Clepane another part. George Car has credit sufficient with Captain Patrick Seton, "his guid freind and mine," to cause him furnish him some money. George Spens, Alexander Ramsay, and others in Dundee, will not refuse in such a case: I have often done great pleasure to the merchants of Edinburgh, Dundee, and other places. The money must be furnished before Michaelmas, or I shall be constrained to make harder shift, with the loss of half my pledges. Another means would be to agree with Lord Seton for the sum owing to his father's creditors in Rouen, amounting to 410 crowns, as I have written to his lordship. These points being well considered and solved, and I being relieved, chiefly if the bishopric of Murray may be had, will give me occasion to make a voyage into Scotland to establish my affairs and remain there the rest of my days. Otherwise I must turn my back upon my country and seek to live privately to serve my God without solicitude; which means I hope to find by the grace of God, Who has ever hitherto nourished me, chiefly

Digitized by Google

in twenty-two years past of my banishment out of my country.—From Rouen, 26 June, 1590.

Seal. 3 *pp.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to MR. WILLIAM LESLIE.

1590, June $\frac{16}{26}$.—To the same effect as above. Requests his assistance in the matter of the lands of the bishopric of Ross, concerning which a process is depending between him and Mackenzie. Another occasion for both their weals is presented by the death of George Douglas, late bishop of Murray, which see of right belongs to him and in possession of which he hopes to be put by the King, who having Ross in his own hands may then gratify Leslie therewith. Urges him to endeavour to relieve his necessity.—At Rouen, 26 June, 1590.

Addressed: "To the right hono^{ll} my special gud freind Mr. William Leslie, of Cinildye, gentleman of the Kingis Ma^{te} of Scotlandis house."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to RICHARD IRVING, burgess of Aberdeen.

1590, June $\frac{16}{26}$.—The bearer will inform him of his estate, and communicate the letter he has written to "the guidman of New Leslie" touching his relief, wherein he prays Irving to employ himself.—From Rouen, 26 June, 1590.

P.S.—I pray you take in good part that I have not written oft to you, for the troubles are so great here that we have not the commodity to send but very seldom. Yet my affection is no less toward you [than] any other most tender that is in that country, which I will shew by experience when I may; for your virtue, honest behaviour and entertainment of your family merits the same, as I am well informed.

1 *p.*

LICENCE to EXPORT FREE OF DUTY.

1590, June 17.—Warrant under the Sign manual granting at the request of Mons. de Beauvoir, French Ambassador, licence for the exportation free of duty of 3000 hides ready dressed, 100 doz. pair of shoes, and 20 dozen pair of boots, to be shipped by Guillaume Michelet, a French merchant, to France only. Given under the signet at Greenwich, 17 June, 1590.

Addressed to Lord Burghley.

Signet. 1 *p.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS to MASTER THOMAS OGILVY.

1590, June $\frac{17}{27}$.—Prays him to assist the bearer for his relief and towards Lord Seton, "who has written we have sufficient pledge left here "in a coffer for the money borrowed here by his father; whereof ye "know the contrary, and I pray you attest the same, for the whole "is not worth the fifth part of the sum owing, for such 'mowabilis' are "of no price here, especially at this time, for every man sells his "'mowabilis' to get bread."—From Rouen, 27 June, 1590.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

Digitized by Google

THOMAS LESLIE to his brother ALEXANDER LESLIE OF BALQUHARNE.

1590, June $\frac{17}{27}$.—Was given to understand by James Innes and by a letter from his mother that he should have been in France long time ago, but sees it has been but "ane boist." Thinks he has done no worse to remain till he sees what comes of the French wars, for the country is very broken. If he is determined to come hastily should come to Newhaven by sea and from Newhaven to Rouen by water. Has been four months in Flanders doing his master's affairs towards the Prince of Parma and was 14 days sick in Antwerp. Commendations to his family.—From Rouen, 27 June, 1590.

Seal. ½ *p.*

THOMAS LESLIE, servitor to the Bishop of Ross, to JEANE KEYTHE.

1590, June $\frac{17}{27}$.—Has received hers from James Innes, dated 12 August 1589. She excuses herself that she dwells near no ports where is commodity of bearers, but if he dwelt in Rome, which is 200 mile further from any port than she is, he could find commodity to advertise her at least once a year in what estate he was. Knows she goes or sends once or twice a year to Aberdeen, where she might leave her letters to be brought with the first that comes to France. "You write our country is in as hazardous estate as ever I saw it, and nothing to be had for young men but sore travail and little gains: truly not only Scotland is in a hazardous estate but many more." Has been four months in Flanders doing his lord's affairs toward the Prince of Parma, "which I did very well, praise God." Remits the rest to the bearer, the young "guidman of Newleslie, my lord of Ross' Newoy." Prays for news.—From Rouen, 27 June, 1590.

Addressed: "To the richt honorabill woman Jeane Keythe, guidwyff of Balquhairne."

Seal. 1 *p.*

JOHN, BISHOP OF ROSS.

1590, June $\frac{17}{27}$.—Testimonial in favour of the bearer, James Gilpatrick, testifying that he had been in the service of the late Queen's Majesty both in Scotland and England, and thereafter in Paris served Mons. Dolu, principal Treasurer of her dowry in France, and had also served the Bishop divers years honestly and faithfully.—At the Archiepiscopal Palace of Rouen, 27 June, 1590.

Signed and sealed. 1 *p.*

ANALYSIS of letters from CARTWRIGHT, BROWN, MARTIN, UNDERTREE and other Puritans.

[1590,] April 8 to June 18.—Import a plot to kill the Bishop of Winchester and Mr. Christopher Hatton, the Earl of Bedford and the Bishop of London furnishing money for the purpose.

Begins: "April 8. Letter 3. It is appointed to print in Bradborn's house. Bonham and Standen be kept close. The Earl and Dyve should write for them. *Original. From Brown to Cartwright.*"

Digitized by Google

Ends: "June 18. Letter 45. Crowder's words: 'as I have sworn to the minion and to the B., I will meet the villains,' with other like railings. *Undertree.*"

Undated. Imperfect. 2¼ *pages in Burghley's hand.* [*For the letters themselves, see* B. M. Lansdowne MSS., Vol. LXIV. 23–29.]

5¼ *pp.*

BISHOP OF ROSS.

1590, June 25.—Presentation of the Bishop of Ross to the Bishopric of Murray, by Mary Queen of Scots.—*Dated, June* 7, 1577.

Certified copy, made June 25, 1590. 1 *p.*

TOWER OF LONDON.

1590, June 29.—Warrant under the Sign Manual directing the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, and others, to survey and view the Tower of London, Michael Blunt, Esq., having been appointed Lieutenant thereof in place of Sir Owyn Hopton, Knt.—Greenwich, the 29th day of June, 39 Eliz.

Signet. 1 *p.*

JOHN WOLLEY to the EARL OF BATH, H.M. Lieutenant of the co. of Devon.

1590, July 1.—Announcing the Queen's final decision that Sir John Gilbert may levy his band of 250 men out of the hundreds of Hayetor and Coleridge, for that he hath taken pains in the training of the soldiers of those two hundreds, and therefore it is not fit that any other should reap the fruit of his travails, as for that they have been formerly appointed to him, and lately in his absence at the Baths, to some touch of his credit, taken from him.—From the Court, this first of July, 1590.

Signed. ½ *p.*

MANOR of BALDERTON.

1590, July 1.—Note of writings left by Thomas Screven with Barnard Dewhurst, viz.—grant from John, Earl of Rutland of his interest in the lease of the manor of Balderton; the Queen's grant to Francis Morice. at the petition of Paulo Citolmo, of the reversion of the manor; and the assignment to Screven of the reversion. Screven is ready to assign his interest therein as the Lord Treasurer shall direct.—1 July 1590.

1 *p.*

THOMAS SCREVEN to ———.

[1590, July 1.]—Refers to transactions in leases &c. with Mr. Cecil, and offers terms on which he will assign his leases, (which his correspondent has in his custody) to Mr. Cecil and Lady Rosse, or as his Lordship shall direct.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

HENRY BROOKE.

1590, July 2.—Bond of Henry Brooke of Cobham Hall, Kent, son and heir apparent of William Lord Cobham, to Vincent Engeham, of Great Charte, in 300*l.*, if he do not hereafter at all times discharge the said Vincent of a bond in 200*l.* dated 23 August, 1589, whereby he is bound,

Digitized by Google

together with Henry Brooke, for the payment to Thos. Wright, of Thames St., near Crooked Lane, of 100*l.*—2 July, 32 Eliz., [1590].
1 *p.*

Sir Thomas Sherley.

[1590, July 5.]—Petition of Peregrin, Lord Willoughby, Thomas, Lord Burgh, Sir William Russell and Sir John Burgh to the Queen. We having served a long time in charges of great importance in the Low Countries, do feelingly know the great discontentment of soldiers and creditors, English and Dutch generally, for fault of due payments, whereas we have great presumption that your Majesty hath long issued treasure sufficient to pay all men truly, not only during the Earl of Leicester's government but since, even to the discharge of Lord Willoughby; but presuming that by such manner of accounts as hitherto have been used, Sir Thomas Shirley may have in his hands many thousands of your treasure and yet, taking such courses as he hath done, may be still found in surplusage and your Majesty by him said to be in his debt, we humbly desire, for the advancement of your service and contentment of your subjects, daily ready to venture their lives and fortunes for so gracious a Sovereign, to have a copy of the said Treasurer's accounts from his entrance till Lord Willoughby's discharge, both his receipts and disbursements; and if it be not found on examination there is, and long hath been, in his hands of your treasure many thousands more than would pay all due to ourselves, we will forbear to solicit your Majesty for our own due, not doubting but if we find by plain proof that there hath been long many thousands of your treasure in his hands, that you will the rather for this our farther service, out of your treasure already issued and unduly detained, think us worthy to receive satisfaction of our due.
Endorsed by Burghley:—"5 July, 1590. Lord Willoughby, L. Burgh, Sir Wm. Russell, Sir Jhon Borogh, contra Sir Th. Shyrley."
1 *p.*

Raphe Baldyn.

1590, July 9.—Petition to the Queen.
For a lease in reversion of 20*l.*, in view of his services as one of the officers of the Queen's grea bakehouse—*Endorsed*, "9 July, 1590."
Note by Wm. Aubrey, that the Queen grants a lease for 10*l.*
½ *p.*

Sir T. Heneage to Robert Cecil.

1590, July 12.—Affirms his knowledge of the claims of Mr. Stanley to the praise and profit of making plates and armour of English iron, which proceeded first from Stanley's device and was perfected by his charge "before ever Gravenor or this Dutchman meddled with the matter." Expresses his attachment &c. to Cecil. Before the end of the week, means to deal effectually with Her Majesty for the privilege for Mr. Stanley.—From the Court this Sunday, 12 July, 1590.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

The Queen to Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Bodeley.

1590, July 12.—Whereas Mons. Snoy, otherwise called Sonoy, who had charge in the Prince of Orange's time in North Holland, and after-

Digitized by Google

wards was Captain and Governor of Medenblyck, hath informed us that the States General and the Count Maurice have not observed such appointments and articles as were concluded betwixt them and him at the time that he delivered the said town of Medenblyck to the said Count and States, whereby he is endangered to the burgesses of that town and his estate otherwise impaired in not obtaining such things as were promised to him for his benefit, as by a remonstrance which he hath presented to us in writing, and which we have willed our Treasurer of England to send herewith unto you, shall more largely appear: We having had good cause for the goodwill and dutiful service which he always professed to render to us, to the public benefit of the country, do will and most earnestly require you both, after you have considered of his cause by the said remonstrance and by the further information of such as he will direct to attend upon you, that you do diligently impart his whole cause to the States General and to the Council of Estates, and as occasion may serve to the Count Maurice; and require them as they will have us think that they have regard to content us, to hear his complaints and give favourable answers to his demands and to satisfy him in all matters according to the promises made to him when he did render the government; which also we have more cause to require of them because he did yield to all their demands upon such solicitation as by our commandment was made to him by our Lieutenant General the Lord Willoughby, and our councillor Henry Killigrew, which we did to content the States according to their requests. And though at your first motion it may be you shall not have a ready and favourable answer, yet we will you in times convenient to reiterate our requests, and not to desist from the same without some relief of him and his causes.

Draft by Burghley.

Endorsed:—" 12 July, 1590. M[inute] of a letter to Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Bodeley from the Q[ueen]."

2 *pp.*

THOMAS DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, July 13.—Relative to his (Archibald's) brother Thomas and his means of support, especially by the hands of John Luif, from whom Thomas had however received nothing, "for he says he is nothing indebted to you." Thomas had proposed to visit his brother personally, which the writer could no ways find good without advertising him of this intention.—Edinburgh, 13 July, 1590.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

THOMAS DOUGLAS to his brother [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS].

1590, July 14.—Relative to money for his support not forthcoming from John Luif.—Edinburgh, 14 July, 1590.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

LORD BURGHLEY'S NOTES.

1590, July 22.—Relative to Andrea Vanetico, an Italian. Certain questions in Italian attached.

Endorsed: "22 July, 1590."

1½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

ANDREA MARTINI to BURGHLEY.

1590, July 22.—Two letters on private matters, relating to a Mr. Macarty.

Annexed, Fragment of notes in English, endorsed by Burghley, "22 July 1590. Answer of Macarty's man to his master's questions."

Italian. 2 *pp.*

SIR FRANCIS ALLEN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1590, July 27.—I have received yours from Sittingbourn wherein I understand your mind, so that when direction comes I will be most diligent so well to wait upon my Lord Treasurer as the French Ambassador. Therefore send me the instructions as you receive news from my lords of the Council and I will obey your commandments till death, as knoweth the Almighty, whom I pray to send this good mind to continue.—London, 27 July, 1590.

Seal. 1 *p.*

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY, LORD LIEUTENANT for Hertfordshire and Essex.

1590, July 28.—There being a fear of dearth and of a rise in prices of grain, especially in barley, requesting him as lieutenant to "take order" for restraining the engrossing of corn by the "Badgers," and not to permit them to forestall the markets by purchasing at the farmers' houses.—From the Court at Greenwich, 28 July, 1590.

Signed.—Chr. Hatton: J. Hunsdon: W. Cobham: G. Buckehurst: J. Wolley: J. Fortescue: W. Waad.

JOHN HARPUR to [WILLSON].

1590, July 31.—I know not, but I greatly suspect that some malicious person will labour my Lord Talbot and the Justices of Assize for the indicting of my Lady Clyfton for recusancy. I pray you move my lord if need be herein and you shall be assured I will requite it if I can. Mr. Stanly can inform you best if any such matter be attempted and entered against her, with whom I pray you speak yourself, for these matters are not to be imparted to any.—Clyfton this last of July, 1590.

P.S.—I have provided a pretty nag for his lordship if he lack one, upon H. Smith's desire, which at his coming to Sawley he shall see, or sooner upon a week's warning because he is at grass.

Endd.: "John Harpur's letter to Willsō."

½ *p.*

MAR[MADUKE] DARELL to [THE PRIVY COUNCIL].

[1590, July.]—It is true the 90 bags of rice mentioned in this petition [*see below*] were taken at Plymouth in May, 1588, and in June following distributed amongst her Majesty's navy there, for relief of sick men, by order of the Lord Admiral and Sir Francis Drake, the receipt whereof is acknowledged under the purser's hand of every ship. But how the same is to be paid for I know not, because (being delivered there besides their ordinary proportions) both the lord Treasurer and the officers of the Admiralty did refuse to suffer it to pass in the account, as a surcharge which without her Majesty's express warrant might not be allowed of.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

MICHAEL LEEMAN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1590, [July].—Petition for payment for 90 bags of rice supplied by him at Plymouth, in May 1588, to the ships of her Majesty's navy, by order of Sir Francis Drake. Relates his vain endeavours to procure payment.

½ *p.*

Annexed: I. Certificate by the Mayor and his comburgesses of Plymouth, that in May last 90 bags of rice were by order of Sir Francis Drake taken out of the Ship *Mary*, of Hamburgh, and on May 20 dispersed among the Queen's ships at Plymouth. 4 June, 30 Eliz. 1589 (*sic*).

Copy. 1 *p.*

II. Lord Admiral Howard to Mr. Dr. Herbert, Mr. Doctor Cæsar, and Mr. Beale, [Commissioners appointed to decide Low Country causes]. I have this day received from you two letters, one importing a complaint from Michael Lemon against Sir Francis Drake, touching 90 bales of rice, the other against him from Gerard de Malines and Alexander de Cone, for raisins, almonds, &c., worth 940*l.*, which they charge him with. The rice I remember was taken for her Majesty's service, but what quantity I do not know, which at Mr. Darell's coming up may be certainly known. Because it is not known whether the same be passed in Mr. Darell's accounts or no, nor whether any order was taken heretofore for payment, the complaint may be stayed till his coming, and then order shall be taken for payment. The other being a private matter he refers to their direction.—From the Court at Oatlands, 14 September, [1588].

Copy. 1 *p.*

Endorsed:—"The humble petition of Michael Leeman," &c.: *and underneath*, "The petitioner requesteth your lordships to call Mr. Dorell to make answer touching the contents hereof. J. Herbert."

JAMES COLVILL, of Easter Wemys, to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS].

[1590], Aug. 1.—I am sorry I may not see you in my passing. The answers of Denmark I know well you understand, yet I thought I will certify you [it is] one plain refusal in all heads, save offer of silver is lxxv thousand "dolours," and will not get one penny more. The King is earnest and [a] convention appointed the 8th of August for answer given.—From Estrennes the first of August.

½ *p.*

ROBERT MELVILL to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, Aug. 19.—I will affectionately desire you to make inquisitions that trial may be had both in London and Lynn (Line) against the false coinage (cunze) of gold and the half-penny pieces, and favour me with the names of those who are traders and homebringers of the same. Likewise in Lynn there is a Scotchman called Murray with a goldsmithy for false coins.—Bruntyland, 19 August, 1590.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

SIR THOMAS JHONES and other justices of the peace of Carmarthen, to the SCOTCH AMBASSADOR.

1590, August 20.—Certify that John Morys, Mayor of Carmarthen, who has been commanded to appear at the suit of a Scotchman, is not

Digitized by Google

able to travel by reason of an accident.—Carmarthen, 20th August, 1590.
1 *p.*

GEORGE BLINCOE to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, Aug, 20.—Sends a buck of his own killing.—Hartswell Park, 20 August, 1590.
Holograph. ½ *p.*

DR. JULIUS CÆSAR to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, Aug. 25.—Capt. Owyn of whom you complained by your King's direction for certain spoils done upon the Earl of Orkney, and one Cokborne, is committed to prison according to your desire, and presses either that you will charge him with somewhat to be proved against him or that he may be enlarged according to law. I beg you therefore to charge him with somewhat or he must be released.—Doctors Commons, 25 August, 1590.
Signed. ½ *p.*

JOHN STANHOPE to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1590,] Aug. 26.—Sending a particular of things holden by Richard Marks of her Majesty, and praying this forfeit may be bestowed on himself of which he is the more desirous because his father had "the things" before Sir Thomas Wharton.—Otlande, 26 August.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

JOACHIM FREDERIC, DUKE OF BRANDENBURG, &c., to the KING OF SCOTS.

1590, Sept. 5.—Has received his letters by Lords Stuart and Skene and understood from them his great affection for himself and his earnest desire for the welfare of the Christian commonwealth. which nothing shall be wanting on his part to confirm and increase. The wounds of the church and state are too well known; not only must the counsels of those who propose remedies be proved, but good efforts must be assisted. Approves of the King's efforts herein; must unite in endeavouring to spread the truth of the divine word, the tranquillity of Christendom, and the safety of posterity. Will communicate about the matter of utmost importance with the Elector his father and the other Princes and Electors of the Empire; in the beginning of the difficult business cannot now do anything else. His envoys have not been able to reach the Elector, who has long been absent on the confines of Poland.—Potsdam, 5 September, 1590.
Endorsed:—"Litteræ Joachimi Friderici, filii primogeniti Marchionis Brandeburgen, Regi Scotiæ." *Latin.*
Copy. 1 *p.*

[THE QUEEN] to the STATES GENERAL.

1590, Sept. 6.—Messieurs, Ayant quelques jours passés ordonné au Sieur Bodley, nôtre serviteur et Conseiller pour nous au Conseil d'Estat de dela, de vous representer comme de nôtre part l'opportunité qui se presente à cette heure-cy d'avancer une affaire par l'emploiment de ce que se pourroit espargner de vos forces en quelque attentat sur les pays

Digitized by Google

de l'ennemy commun, maintenant que le Duc de Parma se trouve hors des pays avec le plus gros de son armée et bien avant engagé es affaires de la France; par ce que ne nous est depuis apparu par nuls advertissements de dela de quel zele avez accepté la dite ouverture, et nous semblant de plus en plus icelle meriter être embracée de toute ardeur et affection, avons trouvé necessaire vous rammentevoir que jamais ne vous s'est presenté opportunité pareille à cette cy de troubler les affaires de l'ennemy, moyenant que ne la laissez escouler: veu que par tel moyen ou l'ennemy pourra estre affoibli, ou (ce qui est encore de plus grande consequence pour l'abaissement de la tyrannie espagnol) le Roy tres chrétien en pourra recevoir soulagement et peut être la seureté de son estat, estant le dit Duc de Parma contraint ou se retirer de France sa personne, ou de renvoyer une bonne partie de ses forces desquelles il supporte et tient en courage les rebelles du Roy. Ce que bien consideré nous fait vous instamment prier de prendre resolution en toute diligence, d'envoyer sous bonne conduite tout ce que bonnement se peult espargner de vos forces es pais de l'ennemy, principalement en Flanders, et de là s'il sera de besoing en Artois. Et afin d'avancer en tant que en nous est cette affaire, avons mandé a ceux qui ont la charge de nos subjets de dela se joindre à vous, et de s'emploier de tous leurs moyens à advancer cette affaire, laquelle en commençant avec la dilligence requise et la poursuivant de si bonne affection comme merite un fait de telle consequence, il y a esperance que ce pourra non seulement abattre la fierté de l'ennemy, ainsi aussy de beaucoup soulager le Roy Tres Chrétien en sa juste querelle pour le maintiennement de son droit. Ce subjet nous pourroit donner champ de plus amplement en discourir, mais nous nous arrêtons à ce seul point de vous prier de bien et avisement peser l'utilité laquelle se pourra tirer de cette occasion en usant comme appartient; et d'autre côté le dommage et deshonneur qui en ensuivra, perdant par negligence une si belle opportunité; laquelle pour fin vous recommendant en toute affection, Messieurs, prierons Dieu en ce et par tout guider vos conseils. De nôtre chateau de Windsor, le vj^me^ de Septembre, 1590, et de nôtre regne le xxxij^me^ an.

Endorsed:—" M[inute] to the States General."

Draft. 2 *pp.*

1590, Sept. 6.—A memorandum in English in Lord Burghley's hand for the preceding draft.

In regard to the orders given to Thomas Bodeley, a counsellor for us in the Council of our State, to impart to you the opportunity at this time to advance your affairs by employing all the forces which might be spared to the annoyance of the common enemy in the absence of the Duke of Parma with the substance of the forces of men of war, now most earnestly employed against the French King, (not knowing how our advice has been embraced) we remind you that you never had such opportunity to take advantage of the enemy as at this time, so the same be not delayed, whereby both the enemy may be either weakened or what is of most moment to abate the over greatness of the Spanish tyranny, the French King may receive comfort, and surely by withdrawing either of the Duke of Parma himself or of so good part of his forces wherewith he fortifieth the K. rebels there. We earnestly require you therefore to order without delay all your forces that can be spared to be sent into the enemy's country, but specially into Flanders and so into Artois, as opportunity may suffer and join with your forces. We have given strait commandment to such as have charge of our forces

Digitized by Google

there that they shall employ themselves to their uttermost power to advance this intended service, which being taken in hand earnestly and without delay, we hope the same shall both diminish the enemy's pride and advance the good Christian King of France in his just title and right.

2 *pp.* [*Murdin*, p. 644.]

THE QUEEN to towns in the LOW COUNTRIES.

1590, Sept. 6.—Messieurs nos bons amis, Ayants bien monstré par effets le soin qu'avons toujours eu de vôtre conservation, il ne sera pas de besoin vous en faire aucun recit particulier, seulement vous dirons qu'au lieu de la recognoissance qui nous en est deue et qu'à bon droit en devions attendre, nous trouvons étrange d'entendre qu'aucuns de par deça, peu soucieulx du bien de vôtre estat, et moins respectants nos merites à l'endroit d'icelluy, auraient esté si malignes et audacieux que d'avoir semé de nous parmi les villes des Provinces Unies, des bruits faux et scandaleux, tâchants par ce moyen vous donner de mauvaises et pernicieuses impressions de nous et de nos actions passées au regard de l'assistance que vous avons en votre extreme dangier si liberalement donnée; nous voulants non seulement taxer et attribuer quelques fautes et erreurs qu'ils pretendent avoir été ja faites et commises par aucuns de nos ministres emploiés aux dites Provinces pour vôtre defense, mais aussi insinuer et persuader que nôtre intention n'a été autre des le commencement (quoy qu'ayons fait semblant de refuser les offres qui nous ont été faits de la souveraineté ou protection perpetuelle de vos pays) que par artifices et menees en embler l'authorité souveraine, et vous mettre le pied sur la gorge; à quoi (Dieu nous est tesmoin) n'avons jamais tant seulement songé. Porquoi tant pour le regard de nôtre innocence que pour empêcher que telles imaginations ne vous entrent dans la cervelle au prejudice de nôtre honneur et de votre estat, avons voulu vous donner à entendre que les autheurs de tels faux et dangereux bruits et rapports n'ont autre but qu'en nous dressants ces calumnies vous rendre jaloux de nous et de nos procedures, afin que de votre part aussi les occasions nous soient offertes de nous dégoûter de votre alliance et nous en distraire, pour vous laisser en proie à vos ennemis, de la servitude desquels par la grace de Dieu et par le moyen de notre secours, vous avez été affranchis, quand après la perte d'Anvers estiez sur le point d'en être accablés, étant alors vôtre estat fort ébranlé. Et n'est n'y a été jamais nôtre intention d'empreter sur vous, comme nos actions en peuvent tesmoigner. Au reste, si de ceux à qui nous ayons commise la charge et conduite de nôtre armée et affaires en vos Provinces, quelqu'un par ignorance ou a faulte d'avoir été bien instruit aux affaires de votre estat, aura fait chose au dammage d'icelluy, nous protestons et vous prions de croire que c'a été sans notre sceu et contre notre volonté; et que si on nous eut deuement informée n'eussions failli d'y avoir apporté les remedes necessaires, ainsi qu'à l'advenir le semblable advenant (qui seroit grandement à notre regret) sur l'information qu'en recepvrons ne faudrons de faire. Et comme nous ne desirons de votre part qu'une bonne et aimable correspondence, en nous portant le respect qui à notre qualité et nos mérites appartient, vous pouvez aussi attendre tout ce qui sera de notre puissance, et ce en particulier qu'à nul autre Prince voisin auquel vous pourriez addresser vous nouvelles affections aura moyen de vous conceder.

Endorsed:—"1590, 6 September. M[inute] of a letter to divers towns in the Low Countries."

Draft. 1½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

The Queen to Sir Francis Vere.

1590, Sept. 7.—For that we find it necessary for our service that our Governor of Flushing, being as you know a Cautionary Town to be kept by us, should from time to time as he shall find it needful to, have the garrison of that town to be reinforced with more numbers of men for the more surety thereof against all attempts; We will and command you that whensoever he shall send to you for to have one or two companies of the bands of your soldiers, serving under your charge, that you do send the same with their captains and officers, notwithstanding any contradiction or restraint to be made by the States General, or by the Count Maurice, or by the Council of Estates. And when our said Governor shall find no necessary cause there to use them in that town they shall be by him remitted to you again. And this shall be your warrant for execution hereof.

After that we had commanded thus much to be written we had occasion offered to us to wish that some further enterprises and attempts might be made into the enemy's countries, and as the time serveth by the absence of the Duke of Parma with the most of all his forces now being in France, we do think there might be more service done with some convenient numbers at this time than with the triple [number] hereafter. Wherefore we require [you] to consider well hereof, and do warrant you to employ any numbers whatsoever we have there, so as our Cautionary Towns be not left weak, to pursue and that speedily some enterprise upon the enemy; which we could wish to be rather done in Flanders than in any other part, for that we are most certainly advertised that the weakness of that country is such, and the people so made afraid with a late incursion made by Sir John Conway with a part of our garrison there, as there is no way so likely to withdraw the Prince of Parma's forces out of France as by that means. Hereof we require you to confer with the Count Maurice to procure him to take these enterprises in hand, and to offer all the aid that may reasonably be had of our forces to join with him. And to this end we have also commanded our Councillor Thomas Bodeley to employ all his credit in our name with the Council of Estates or the States to grant all aids to the execution of these manner of services. And these our letters shall be your warrant, and the imparting thereof by shewing of these our letters to any of our subjects, captains or others being there in our pay, shall be sufficient to command them to obey you in any thing by you required tending to this service.

Unsigned. 1⅔ *pp.*

Draft of the above.

Holograph by Burghley.

Endorsed:—"7 September, 1590. Minute of her Majesty's letters to Sir Francis Vere."

2 *pp.*

The Queen to Sir Robert Sydney.

1590, Sept. 7.—Upon such consideration as we have lately had of the state of that town of Flushing, the surety whereof to be kept for us for many respects as you know is to be foreseen, we have thought it very necessary that although you have besides 5 bands, accounted the ordinary, other three bands, making in the whole 8 bands, yet such may be the occasions of doubtfulness ministered to you in respect of the increase of the families and inhabitants far above the number that was there

Digitized by Google

when the town came first to our possession, and for some other doubtful terms at this time not unknown to you, that our garrison there should be at times needful increased. And therefore we have ordered that when you shall see necessary to cause to increase your numbers, you shall [have one or] two more bands to be sent to you from the [bands committed] to the charge of Sir Francis Vere, whom we [have] at this present by our letters herewith sent to you, [commanded] to send the same to you, whensoever you shall by your letters require the same; and so we will you to do when you shall think it needful and them to keep with you as long as you shall find cause needful for the surety of that town, notwithstanding any contradiction of the States or any other whomsoever. And if it shall be misliked by them, we will cause good reason to be given for the same by our servant Thomas Bodeley, attending there as our Councillor with the States: And yet we will that you so order this matter for the increase as all occasion of giving suspicion of mistrust of the officers and inhabitants of that town be avoided, and the cause rather imputed to some doubt you have conceived by discovery of certain practices intended by the common enemy for the sudden surprise thereof, whereof you may allege that you have had knowledge from us. We would have you enter into some consideration how you may stay all further new buildings and increase of families in that town, and according to the letters written to you as yesterday from our Treasurer and Admiral of England make secret inquisition of the power of the inhabitants there of men able for service, and how much the same hath been increased since the town was first delivered to our use.

After that we had commanded thus much to be written as is afore, we had a present occasion given us to judge it most needful at this time to have some enterprises made into the enemy's countries, but specially into Flanders, for that we are certainly informed that by late incursions made by our garrisons at Ostend into some parts there the towns and people are so afraid of more incursions that they will use all means possible to cause the Prince of Parma to return or to send away some good part of his forces, whereby the French King may have the more advantage, which is the thing that we more desire than the spoil of Flanders, although that also is very profitable for us. And hereupon we have written also to Sir Francis Vere to enter into consideration with the Count Maurice, and to employ all our forces under his charge to this purpose; and so have we commanded Mr. Bodeley to solicit the same with the States, and the like we have commanded that Sir John Morgan shall employ his forces to this purpose. And we require you as with the surety of that town you will be a furtherer of this purpose, and solicit the States of Zeeland to do their uttermost at this time, considering it is the most remedy to relieve the French King.

Endorsed:—"7 September, 1590. Minute of her Majesty's letters to Sir Robert Sydney."

Unsigned. Injured. 2¼ *pp.*

Draft of the above by Burghley.
Endorsed as above.
2 *pp.*

HENRY BILLINGSLEY, Alderman of London, to the LORD TREASURER.

1590, Sept. 7.—As to a renewed offer for certain cochineal made by the Dyers, viz., 13*s.* 4*d.* the pound. His endeavour was to have brought the price thereof to 14*s.* or at the least to 13*s.* 8*d.* and the

Digitized by Google

payments such as his Lordship would not have misliked of, which he was in a good way to have effected, had not this indiscreet dealing of Mr. Allen happened.—London, 7 September, 1590.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

John, Bishop of Ross to Archibald Douglas.

1590, Sept. $\frac{8}{18}$.—Since I wrote unto you in August by Samuel Blacburne desiring you to travail for my nephew John Leslie's deliverance, although I was then uncertain that he was there kept in prison, yet now I am advertised by his own letter, which he was willed by my Lord Treasurer to write unto me from his prison in Westminster the 5th August, and delivered unto me the 11th inst., that he is detained there prisoner by my Lord Treasurer's commandment, and desired me to procure the deliverance of one John Wells, a prisoner here in Rouen, as an exchange for him. To satisfy my Lord Treasurer's desire I have travailed earnestly with the Council here, whose answer I have sent to him, which I trust will satisfy him; for the Council hath accorded to deliver Wells for one Mr. Edmunds, a Jesuit, detained prisoner in England, the which long ago Wells has offered to cause be delivered for himself. But as for John Leslie the Council think there is no cause why he should be stayed prisoner in England, being but a youth and of no experience, and only a scholar departing from the schools here by reason of the troubles in these parts: and moreover a Scottishman born, peace being entertained betwixt the two realms of England and Scotland. Therefore I make my recourse unto you, to whom it pertaineth in such cases to further your countrymen as all ambassadors do; which no doubt will be grateful unto our King, and bind me and all his friends to acknowledge your pains in this matter. I have written to my Lord Treasurer for my nephew's deliverance, declaring such reasons as I hope with your good assistance and authority will move him to restore him to his liberty, and have set before him my own quiet behaviour ever since my parting out of England 17 years ago, never since that time having dealt in any matter of estate of France, England, or any other country whatsoever; and so I do continue, contenting myself still within the bounds of my spiritual function, and therefore I have not any way deserved that any belonging to me should be worse used for my sake. And in the youth there can be no cause of his detaining. Wherefore I desire you most heartily to deal effectually with my Lord Treasurer that he may be sent into his country with his letters to his Majesty and others in behalf of my present case. I pray you at his deliverance procure the things he brought with him to be [restored], and see him furnished for his voyage into Scotland, [and I] will not fail to answer you again.—From Rouen, 18 September, 1590.

Much injured. 1½ *pp.*

[The Queen] to Mr. Bodley.

1590, Sept. 9.—Although we did very lately command our Treasurer of England in our name to require you with all speed to treat with the States, both in general and with the Council there also, to procure that some enterprises might be taken in hand with their forces and ours also, to make some incursions into the enemy's countries, and specially into Flanders, now in the absence of the Duke of Parma with the greatest part of his forces being now far in France; yet such is both our earnest desire and our judgment to hasten the same, grounded upon sundry great reasons to have this to be speedily taken in hand and prosecuted

Digitized by Google

with all earnestness, as we shall greatly mislike and condemn both the States and Council there if they should not with all their goodwills and powers, and that without delay or sparing of any charges, give order to have these enterprises taken in hand, whereby either these two effects or one of them is to follow, that is, by this both to damnify the enemy greatly without peril, or at the least to divert the enemy's forces now in France, whereby the French King might be the more free from danger of his estate; a matter so manifestly necessary as every man of small understanding can judge how needful the same is. Wherefore you shall use all the means you can there with the States and with all Councillors there, both publicly and privately, to take this matter lively in hand; for which purpose we have written our earnest letters to the said States General, which you shall receive, and in delivery thereof use all good persuasions to them not to make any dilatory consultation hereof, but forthwith to conclude upon the execution of such enterprises as the Count Maurice—to whom also we have written for this purpose—having charge of their forces, and Sir Francis Vere having charge of ours, shall with the advice and assistance of our forces both in Berghes and Ostend conclude to be meet. And for that we mind also speedily to put in order certain new forces to be transported from this our realm to Ostend or some other port on that coast, which may also join with the forces of those Low Countries, we would have you to confer with the party that of late made an offer for Dunkirk, that it may be well considered of; as at this time, when these forces shall be in those parts, the said enterprises may be taken in hand, whereof we require you speedily to advertise us his further purpose, and also to send us answer to certain questions sent to you by our Treasurer of England. You shall do well to give advice to the Count Maurice and Sir Francis Vere, that according to the proportion of their numbers there be sent with them by sea into Flanders a reasonable quantity of victual of bread and drink for one month space, within which time it is likely this service shall be performed.

Draft holograph by Burghley.

Endorsed:—"9 September, 1590. Minute to Mr. Bodeley."

2¼ *pp.*

The Queen to the Lord Mayor of London.

1590, Sept. 10.—Whereas we have given order to all our Lieutenants through our whole realm to cause presently to be made general musters within every county within their lieutenancy, we will you also to cause general musters to be made of all the forces that of late years have been put in bands, and to perfect the same wherein there shall be any defects of captains or of soldiers and arms and weapons. And finding it very convenient to have in readiness some special forces of able men to be made ready with all speed to be sent over the seas into the Low Countries, for special service to be there done for the weal of our realm; and as we have presently given order to our Lieutenants in sundry counties of our realm, specially towards the sea-coast, to put also in readiness certain numbers of soldiers under principal men of knowledge, to be by them governed and transported over the seas to such parts in the said Low Countries as we shall shortly direct them; so to the accomplishment of such a full number as shall be necessary for the service intended we have thought it convenient to have made ready within that city and l[iberty] the number of one thousand at the least of able men with captains [and] officers. And, therefore, we will and command you to cause that number to be armed and made ready

Digitized by Google

with all speed of the most [able] persons that have heretofore been appointed to serve in bands, and to limit the same to captains and officers to rule and lead in every band one hundred and fifty men. And as soon as the said men shall be ready we require you to advertise our Council thereof, and what sufficient captains you shall have, who shall give you direction how the same shall be joined to the rest of the forces that are in like manner ordered to be ready, and where to be shipped and how to be provided of victualling and other entertainment convenient for them. And to the intent that such of our [subjects] as shall be appointed for this service may with more contentation enter [on the] service, you may assure them that we mean not to have them continue [many] months out of our realm.

Endorsed:—"10 September, 1590. M. to the Lord Mayor of London."

Draft corrected by Burghley.

Injured. 1 *p.*

William Harborne.

1590, Sept. 12.—Warrant for a lease in reversion of lands amounting to the yearly rent of 40*l.* for forty years, in consideration of services done in Turkey.—Windsor Castle, 12 September, 32 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet. One sheet.

Sir John Perrott's Washing.

1590, 2 May to Sept. 12.—Statement of linen washed for Sir John Perrott from 2 May to 12 Sept. 1590. The prices charged were:—Bands, 3*d.*; shirts, 1½*d.*; "Buttrie clothes," 4*d.* a doz.; Fine sheets, 3*d.* a pair; Coarse sheets, 2*d.*

Endorsed:—"Burton's note for washing."

3½ *pp.*

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1590, Sept. 17.—I have never been as yet towards our court, partly because of my indisposition of body, partly because His Majesty has been these four or five weeks past in progress at his hunting and pastime in the West Country and other where, but in the meantime I rested never at such convenient times as I was in this town to solicit my lord Justice Clerk who had occasion to be more frequently at Court, to remember his promise and your estate, which he has as yet delayed to do upon reasons that I refer to meeting as not proper to be set down here. He and I the day after to-morrow are to go to "Lithguhoue," whither His Majesty is to come to-morrow, where I will take my leave of His Majesty, and there we will see what we can effectuate in your matters. An honester or more loving friend has no man than you have in the Lord Justice Clerk. My disease troubles me so frequently that I am advised to take this journey and consult a number of good physicians. I am the more contented to have the occasion thereby to confer with you, but most of all will I be pleased if by my coming I could work you any contentment. Our state here was never quieter. There is a convention to be in this town for border matters on the 23rd of this month.—Edinburgh, 17 September, 1590.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

The Queen to [Sir H. Wallop ?].

1590, Sept. 22.—Whereas we did the 20th of the last month of August by our letters send you our commandment to discharge all the new bands that were extraordinarily levied this summer and sent out of England into that realm, and also such as were there newly levied in that realm, both horsemen and footmen, above our ordinary garrison, and with the treasure thither sent to see them all fully paid, and those which were sent out of England to be transported into the ports next to the countries from whence they were sent; for that we have never heard from you either of the receipt of our said letters, which had been easily done by the ordinary post of Chester, or of the execution of our commandment, we therefore reiterate our former commandment and charge you to have regard to the speedy execution thereof. And furthermore we are contented that if you shall see no necessary cause for Sir John Norris to continue there for our service, that you shall signify to him how we are well contented that according to his request at his departure thither he may return hither, and so you shall also permit him to do, and by him to inform us of such things as for our service shall be needful for us to understand.

Draft by Burghley.

Endorsed: "22 September, 1590. M[inute] of her Majesty's letters for discharge of the new bands and revocation of Sir John Norris."

1 *p.*

[The Queen] to the Receiver.

1590, Sept. 22.—Directing him to cease payment of his accustomed wages to Captain Ellis, for himself and 100 footmen, serving in the West Marches, from the . . . . day of October next; afore which day Lord Scrope, the Warden there, has been commanded to discharge the said company.

Draft by Burghley.

½ *p.*

Underwritten:—[The Queen] to Lord Scrope. Having been longer charged than was her meaning with an extraordinary band of 100 footmen serving under Captain Ellis in those west borders, wills that charge to cease; he is to declare the same to Ellis and that the wages of himself and his band shall be paid by the Receiver until the . . . . day of October next.

Draft by Burghley. Endorsed:—"1590, 22 September. Minute to the Lord Scrope and the Receiver for the discharge of 100 footmen under Captain Ellis."

½ *p.*

Sir John Wogan to the Lord Treasurer.

1590, Sept. 22.—Defending himself against a charge of disobedience brought against him by William Davies, a groom of H.M. Chamber, who brought him a letter from the Lords of the Council, requiring him to cause certain persons named to give satisfaction for goods taken from Scottishmen.—Bulston, 22 September, 1590.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Sir JOHN WOGAN to the AMBASSADOR FOR SCOTLAND in London [Archibald Douglas].

1590, Sept. 22.—Defending his conduct with regard to the ship called the *Elizabeth* of Orkney. Has committed as many of them to the gaol without bail as he apprehended; other some, unapprehended, dwelling in the towns of Haverfordwest and Carmarthen, the Mayors of the said towns would not obey the authority to him given, nor suffer him to apprehend within the liberties of the towns unless he should levy force against them, which he had no warrant to do. Has deserved better recompence if his pains and expenses therein were duly considered. With authority to levy force against them, would pluck them out of their houses.—Bulston, 22 September, 1590.

Signed. 1½ *pp.*

Sir JOHN WOGAN to THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1590, Sept. 22.—Setting forth particulars of his proceedings in consequence of their lordships' commission to him directed, etc. concerning the Scottish ship and salt brought into Milford Haven by Kyfte and Vaughan. Shows that he has carried out their directions as far as he had authority.—Bulston, 22 September, 1590.

Signed.

Enclosed:—(1) "*A brief certificate of the executing of the contents of the memorial,*" *giving the names of persons apprehended, etc.*

(2) "*A note of the executing of the commission to me directed from the High Court of the Admiralty of England,*" *giving names of persons proved to have intermeddled with some part of the salt, etc.*

5½ *pp.*

Sir JOHN WOGAN.

1590, Sept. [22].—Sir John Wogan's declaration touching the Scottishman's salt sold to Vaughan and Kift. It relates to the vessel improperly seized as prize and brought to Milford Haven.

1 *p.*

Sale of THE QUEEN'S lands.

1590, Sept. 23.—Mr. Freke's certificate of the money arising from the Sale of Her Majesty's lands—giving names of persons from whom received and the amounts.

Total, 7967*l.* 13*s.* 2¾*d.*

23 September, 1590.

1 *p.*

HUGH BROUGHTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1590, Sept. 24.—Formerly asked Burghley for letters authorizing him to leave the realm and was sent to Walsingham (Ουαλιγσαμεν) to ask them from the queen. Not obtaining these, he went from him to Germany to nourish himself by the practice of Hebrew lore. Being there asked by some whether he had any letters commendatory, and seeing that he would be the less esteemed by them as an exile from his country, determined to return once for all to get them, if there was justice still. Beseeches Burghley to bestow on him the means of living without the realm for such time as he deems meet. Now for many years has ministered without reward, not for vainglory, but being unable to withstand the prayer of earnest worshippers of Christ that he would

Digitized by Google

preach of the knowledge of the Lord. Fifteen years ago, Walsingham told him as he was entering on his ministry that the queen would grant him a competent place, and indeed she granted him "Graibenden"; but the present archbishop, not then archbishop, knowing that the bishop elect of Worcester was shortly to resign "Graibenden" which he held, anticipating the queen's grant, by the friendly offices of the bishop of Lincoln, bestowed it on one of his friends. After this, the bishop of Durham promised him the reversion of the office of almoner which Doctor Bate held, but he died, and the present occupant of the see chose a relative for the office without regard to what was right. Earnestly implores Burghley to enable him to obtain the queen's letters that he may not appear as a runaway slave escaped from his own land and held in no esteem there.

(Signed) Τγων ὁ Βροχθωνὸς.

Addressed:—Τῷ τιμιωτάτῳ ἀνδρὶ, κυριῳ Βορληιῳ, τῆς σεβασμίου Βασηίδος (*sic*) ἀρχῆς γαζοφύλακι αξιοπίστῳ.

Endorsed by Burghley:—24 : 7br 1590. "Mr. Boorghton in Greke." *Greek.*

Robert Carvill to Archibald Douglas.

1590, Sept. 29.—Acknowledging letters received. Mr. William Selbie is away but so soon as I can speak with him I will not forget to do your commendations not only to him but to Sir John and his lady.—Berwick, 29 September, 1590.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Money from Sale of the Queen's lands.

1590, Sept. 29.—A note of sums of money paid out of the Receipt of H.M. Exchequer by Robert Freke, one of the Tellers, upon divers privy seals addressed to the Lord High Treasurer, of the money made by sale of Her Highness's lands, from the 7th of February, 1589 to Michaelmas next following, 1590.

The payments were made to Sir John Shirley, Sir John Hawkins, James Quares, Sir Robert Constable, Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Horatio Palavicino, Sir John Carmighill, Sir John Hurt, Mayor of London, and Sir George Burde, Alderman of London: amounting in all to 102,839*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*

1 *p.*

The Queen to Sir Thomas Lucy, Sir Fulk Greville and Sir John Harrington.

1590, Sept.—Whereas we have thought it meet to be perfectly informed of the strength and forces of this our realm, and therefore have given commandment to our Privy Council to write their letters to our lieutenants of the several counties, to muster as well the horsemen as footmen that have been reduced into bands and companies within the counties under their lieutenancies, now before the winter doth approach, and to send hither perfect certificates and muster rolls of the number of the said footmen and horsemen by the midst of October next ensuing to be shewed unto us: These shall be to will and authorise you or any two of you, by virtue of these our letters, to take the view and musters of the horsemen and footmen within the county of Warwick, and them to put in good array for our service by all such means and by such direc-

Digitized by Google

tions as you shall receive by letters under the hands of any six of our Privy Council. And we do likewise authorise you and the Mayor of our city of Coventry to take the view and muster of all those able men that are within the said city and liberties thereof, as well horsemen as footmen, at some convenient place within the liberties of the said city.

Endorsed:—"September, 1590. M[inute] of Her Majesty's letters to Sir Tho. Lucy, Sir Fulk Grevile, and Sir John Harrington."

Draft, corrected by Burghley.

1¼ *pp.*

Robert Radcliffe to the Privy Council.

1590, Sept.—For a lease in reversion, for his services in transporting the Queen's treasure, packets, and provisions to Ireland. *Endorsed:*—"1590."

Note by Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Jeffrey Fenton, certifying petitioner's services and losses.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

2 *pp.*

Robert, Earl of Essex to the Bailiff and Brethren of the town of Leominster.

1590, Oct. 2.—Desiring them to effect with expedition the granting of the office for which he had been suitor.—Windsor, 2 October, 1590.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Engagement between Dutch and French Ships.

1590, Oct. 6.—Declaration relating to five men of war of Holland and Zealand arrived at Portsmouth the 6th of October, 1590. Names of ships and captains given.

These ships were sent by the States at the request of the King of France to remain upon the coast of France for his defence and safeguard. They left Flushing with the French Ambassador about the 6th of Sept., and came straight to Dieppe, conveying certain supplies, which were delivered ashore on Sept. 13th. Being hired for 3 months they remained on and off the coast. On Monday the 5th Oct. about ten leagues from Newhaven, they met with the *Admiral of the Leaguers*, a ship of Newhaven about 250 tons burthen, with 24 pieces of brass and iron, etc., with two captains,—one of the soldiers numbering 80, 20 of them Spaniards, the other of the ship and mariners, being the number of 160 persons, well victualled for 6 months. After chase given and refusal to yield, they all five came aboard him and there grew into great fight for the space of an hour, in which the two captains of the enemy were slain and many others. The remainder retired into the hold under the hatches, where the Flushingers thought to remove them but that they suddenly found a great smoke to come up from the hold, and thereupon withdrew themselves to their own ships again, all saving threescore which they left aboard to keep the ship, till the fire burst out so vehemently on every side that it could not be quenched, and then they fetched them away in their boats. And then might see the Frenchmen leap out of hold, and so were all burnt and drowned with the ship saving 14 persons which came swimming aboard their ships in the night, piteously crying for mercy, which they saved and have them still in their ships here—a

Digitized by Google

surgeon, a gentleman, an Italian, and the rest mariners. They were in fight from 9 o'clock in the morning till 4 in the afternoon before she was quite vanquished, and they lost 16 men slain and 24 sore wounded.

As touching the news of France they say that they heard that the King had taken a town 12 leagues from Paris called Claramount thirteen days before their coming from Dieppe; that the King hath removed his camp into Picardy; that the Prince of Parma and the Duke (their persons only) be both now in Paris; that the town is rather worse than better for their being there by reason of the great want of victuals; and that the Duke's camp is now broken up by sickness. Also that the Prince of Parma's camp is divided into two, about 16 English miles from Paris, being also in great want of victuals, with much sickness from eating such abundance of the new grapes, and very many of them die of the bloody flux.

2½ *pp.*

Levy of Men for Service Abroad.

[1590, Oct. 6.]—Warrant to the Lord Lieutenant of the co. of Essex for the levy of a certain number of men, properly accoutred, etc., "to be transported for our service into some parts beyond the seas."

A similar warrant to the Lord Lieutenant of the co. of Suffolk.

Undated.

Lord Chamberlain (Lord Hunsdon) to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt., Vice Chamberlain.

1590, Oct. 9.—On the subject of the title to the stable [at the Savoy]. —Somerset House, 9 October, 1590.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.*

The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

1590, Oct. 11.—Formerly we have written unto you that all the lands, goods, and chattels of Jacques Wingfeild, deceased, late Master of the Ordinance there, shall be with expedition seized and sequestered from his administrators, or any other that doth hold any part thereof by administration or otherwise by *Custodiam*, to her Majesty's use; which we pray you may be speedily performed. And as we are informed by John Sheriff, late servant to the said Wingfeild, that the administrators have not returned a true and perfect inventory of all his goods and lands unto the Register appointed for those causes, but there are some part thereof concealed to deprive her Majesty of her right, we have thought good to require you to make forth presently sufficient commission to the said Sheriff, or such others as you shall think most fit, to find out the said lands and goods so concealed, and to that effect let him or them have a copy of the inventory delivered by the administrators, to be returned unto us with a true note of that which shall be found concealed, that her Highness may be the better answered of those sums Wingfeild shall be found to owe upon the foot of this account. Further we require you to consider what course shall be most convenient for the speedy perfecting of the accounts of the said Wingfeild, and thereupon to direct to Sheriff, or such others as you find meet to be employed therein, sufficient warrant for that purpose. And whereas Sheriff hath been an humble suitor to us, for his service in that realm, to have the *Custodiam* of some part of the lands of the said Wingfeild, we have

Digitized by Google

referred the same to your consideration, and do nevertheless pray you, if there be any part of the said land not granted which may be thought meet for him to have, that the *Custodiam* thereof be granted him for some convenient term, with assurance for the payment of the rent yearly to the Queen's Majesty.—From the Court at Windsor, 11th October, 1590.

Signed and addressed. 2 pp.

On the same subject as the above.—From the Court at Richmond the . . . . of February [*sic*], 1590.

Endorsed:—"11 October, 1590."

Unsigned. 1 p.

Draft of the above, with corrections by Burghley.—From the Court at Richmond, the . . . . of January, 1590.

1⅓ *pp.*

Francis Merburn to Lord Burghley.

1590, Oct. 15.—I have been according to law appointed a preacher at Alford in Lincolnshire by my lord Bishop of that diocese now some years; in which function, not excusing any defect, I may in the word of a Christian man and under ample testimony affirm, that I have been careful to sort the quality of my teaching to the holy nature of God's word, having both my conscience and that greater witness than conscience to record, that I am not advised that I have delivered any unsound doctrine. The things that I professedly hold and am bold to impart to you are such, I hope, as may obtain a dispensation through the moderate and loving regard of those in authority.

Concerning the Communion Book I have subscribed to the use of it, and none other, in our churches; and although having never been beneficed it less urgeth me as a minister, yet to the uttermost extent of my private vocation I have long and still do exactly communicate in prayer, sacraments, and whatsoever rites em . . me or mine by law with the most exact observers of it.

The enemies of set prayer I do singularly mislike: a good construction of many things wrested to offence, I have, in desire of reconciling alienated affections, sought out.

Concerning the State I have always resolved, that the alteration of things therein of right dependeth upon the magistrate, whose authority is to be attended as the beck of God, and that in these matters only a dutiful and discreet intimation belongs to the minister; holding the punishment of these troublers (which in their new prejudicial elections teach the neglect of civil power) for sanctified from God to the magistrate, in suffering whereof without repentance they cannot have a good conscience; and where under colour of zeal there appeareth by consequent heedlessness of the sacred credit of princes, and the traducing of the body politic by indirect courses, I am so far from them that I have been a diligent adviser of men to take wise notice of things, and not to be without compassion of the temptations and perplexities of governors, whose good endeavours are often prevented by the importunity of those which profess friendship to the truth.

Concerning policies in high administrations, I hold them in reverent estimation, observing not only those for fools, with Solomon, which believe everything, but those for wise, by his counsel, which having espied a thing restrain their spirit till after more mature deliberation, when every fool (as he saith) will be meddling: enforcing also this,

Digitized by Google

that no man with a good conscience may malign a policy, though of evil semblance, except he can see into it without error. Thus I have taught as I am persuaded to the performance of some small duty to her excellent Majesty, and the peace of God's church, and this is the effect of my labours, as by further inquiry you may be competently certified; and yet have [I] been inhibited for causes to me utterly unknown by information often before attempted openly, but never prevailing till now that both cause and accusers are concealed, all suit to the contrary notwithstanding. Your lordship, as the Scriptures speak in like case, is as an angel of God, well knowing that we stand before a people partly impatient of all reprehension, and partly nourishing in themselves idolatrous affections, making insurrection against the truth, but coming in at the postern of supposed Puritanism. I humbly submit myself to the censure not misjudging the proceedings: nevertheless that your wisdom may apprehend much more by this little for a common good, I I have at the earnest desire of a multitude of her Majesty's most quiet and conformable subjects, though utterly unknown, made choice of your person to refer it to your consideration. With three petitions, from the chief gentlemen, the conformable preachers of those parts, and from the people my neighbours, hath some change of this accident in most humble manner been assayed; but my lord Bishop, being as he said otherwise not unwilling, yet having referred these causes to my lord Archbishop, cannot consent.

Endorsed:—"15 October, 1590."

3 *pp.*

The Low Countries.

1590, Oct. 16.—"Th' accompt of Sir Thomas Shirley, knight, Treasurer at Wars of her Majesty's forces in the said Low Countries, for three whole years and 258 days ended the 16th of October 32 Elizabeth:" giving a note of the daily pay of all officers from the Lieutenant General, the Earl of Leicester, down to the Muster Master general. "Sum Total of the said head Officers per diem, 40*l.* 9*s.*"

Underwritten: "xi. Januarii, 1598, Examinatur per Jo. Conyers, Auditor."

1 *p.*

William Stewart to Archibald Douglas.

1590, Oct. 23.—It pleased Her Majesty to require a note or memorial of my proceeding and answers. I have sent a just copy of all the pieces I brought with me, having had consent thereto, wherein may be seen the sincerity of His Majesty's good meaning.—Edinburgh, 23 October, [15]90.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.*

Earl of Essex to Sir Henry Unton.

[About 1590?] Oct. 24.—You have of late been exceedingly "payd" to the Queen. She startles at your name, chargeth you with popularity, and hath every particular of your speeches in parliament without book (?), "as the anatomy, the pots and pans and such like," and generally she seems resolved to give none of Mr. Vice Chamberlain's offices in haste. Sir Robert Cecil is troubled to think that his cousin Stanhope and you should be competitors and that he could not please you both. I told him I was sorry for the competition but I must be

Digitized by Google

very partial one way as (had it not been for his promise) would be the other. He answered that he thought plainly neither of you both should carry it. Michael Stanhope hath entreated me to be a friend to his brother. I told him I would fain speak with his brother because I would somewhat better understand him and be understood by him, and desired him when he saw him to tell him I would speak with him. This is all the news I can send you. As things fall out you shall hear of the changes or proceedings.—In haste this 24th of October.

Holograph. Signed. 1 *p.*

[Robert Parsons] to Dr. Barret.

1590, $\frac{\text{Oct. 28.}}{\text{Nov. 7.}}$—Those which are presently to go in missions are Mr. Cicil, Fixar, Yonger, Blunt, Dudly, Lockwood, Rooke, and Salloway, and all do go with the faculties they brought from Rome and Rheims with them, given them either by my lord Cardinal or by yourself, at their departure; only Mr. Fixar hath a doubt whether you gave him any or no, but yet presuming that your intention was to give him as to other priests if he went into England, and that you will actually confirm the same presently upon receipt of this (which I pray you to do), he is like to pass to exercise the faculties that other priests do. These priests have well behaved themselves here and well reposed themselves, and done themselves much good many ways by this year's staying here, for they have had time to review their books and learn both the language and manners of this nation, and now at their departure do they edify them much and accredit our seminaries by the missions whereunto they show so great desire and courage. Three or four of them shall go by the ports of Viscay and Galicia, and the rest with me to Andaluzia, and in the way shall see the King and his council and have occasions to make speeches to divers great personages, chapters and the like, which will much notify and justify our cause that was utterly unknown heretofore; and if they did send me another such mission of priests from Rome that would stay here and repose themselves for some months, and live in discipline as these have done, I would take them and help them from hence and add to the *viaticum* they bring from Rome if it be not sufficient to pass them from hence, as we have done to these, who I think verily would never have passed into England the half of them, nor with that alacrity as now they do, if they had not come this way; for their *viaticum* would have been spent long before they came to the seaside, and so some would have shrunk in Italy, others in France and Flanders, and others would have lain upon you as so many do. Wherefore when the subjects be good and able men and capable of discipline, I will offer to the Rector of Rome that if he will send three or four a year this way with the same *viaticum* that he sendeth them to France, that I will receive them here and cherish them and, after some months' refreshing, send them hence with much more commodity of safe passage to England than they can have from France or Flanders; and so we shall hold them in the spirit of their vocation and put them safely into England, and by their experience of this country make them more able men to serve and together edify well this people. But this is to be understood, that they be learned and of good life, and that they come as I have said and not in clusters or disorderly. I am right glad that you hold together in such unity, love and consort in these troublesome days.—From Valladolid, 7 November, 1590.

Signed: "You know the writer."

Digitized by Google

Endorsed: "Parsons the Jesuit from Valliodid to Doctor Barrett at Rheims."
2 pp.

Bishopric of Durham.

1590, Oct. 29.—Parcel of the possessions, late of the bishopric of Durham, retained in the Queen's hands by virtue of the Act of Parliament of the first year of her reign, borne in the account of John Clopton, Esq., the Queen's Receiver-General there.

The custody of these lands was granted during pleasure to successive Bishops of Durham at a rent named, which the then Bishop sought to have reduced for reasons here stated.—29 Oct., 1590.

Signed:—"William Fisher, Dep. Auditor."
Partly Latin. 1 *p.*

The Catholic League.

[1590, Nov. 3.]—The causes that moveth the Catholic League of France to couple and join with the King of Spain's Majesty be such as followeth:

The Duke of Maine (great Constable of France, general deputy for keeping the crown of France) having in a general Parliament purposed and considered the difficulties that were in hand in recovering such provinces, estates, and cities that separated themselves from the crown, or were by force usurped by the tyrant Henry Bourbon, heretic, excommunicated and re-excommunicated for apostate from the Catholic church, with many other heretics his consorts and assistants, only for want of money, victuals, munitions, and for want of a strong force of horsemen that might stand as an army in the field to resist and combat such succours and help as are daily sent out of England, and from other heretic princes, for the destruction and beating down this Catholic kingdom, by alluring and enticement of Henry Bourbon of whose will all the said enemies depend: And hoping to finish of one time all the calamities and travails that hath weakened and oppressed this our metropole city of Paris, with all other cities, towns and provinces belonging to the Catholic league, and being desirous to join all the provinces, cities and members of the kingdom to overcome the tyrant, to banish the heretics and to recover our most Christian Prince, most pure lord, most loving lord, the lord Cardinal of Bourbon our King, and to make of one time restitution of the peaceable crown of France to the said lord Cardinal our true and just King; but finding our own private force and power not altogether sufficient for to bring to pass such great enterprises: We thought good (being persuaded thereunto principally by the Duke of Maine our father and defender) to apply and crave help of the most Catholic King Philip of Spain and well willer of this crown of France and our good success, as appeareth by his help and succour sent to Charles IX., and to honour Valois when they shewed themselves enemy to the heretics. And we being desirous to conserve the Catholic religion, we received also at his Majesty's most liberal and most royal hands more help and succour than we called for. And so considering all the premisses, in this general Parliament with the common accord and consent of the deputies of all the provinces, cities and towns that be under the jurisdiction of the Catholic League, assisting to all the premisses the most excellent the ambassador of the Catholic Majesty of the King of Spain, we concluded and agreed upon all such conditions and chapters as here followeth; agreeing and accepting them the said Catholic Majesty's ambassador,

Digitized by Google

who hath sent them to the Court of Spain, whereby we doubt not but there shall be perpetual concord and love betwixt the Catholic League and the said King of Spain, for to conserve this crown, overcome the tyrant and destroy the heretics and common enemies, and to punish such offences as we have suffered and received contrary to reason. So that we think it will not seem strange to any person or persons that we applied unto an outlawed or strange king, seeing we be forced of necessity, and his Majesty's Catholic zeal do assure us, and that we be not the first that hath done the same, being well known that the tyrant that died late, and this other that is alive now presently, have divers times received help and succour from capital enemies to the kingdom of France and the Catholic religion. But we are rather to be commended that we sought the means to save us, our persons, lands and estates from perpetual destruction and the loss of our Catholic kingdom.

1. First the Catholic King of Spain will enter into Picardy afore the last of April 6000 soldiers, footmen, all ancient soldiers of the camp of Flanders, among which there will be 2000 Spaniards and 1500 soldiers of the Lower Countries, which will be Italians, Burgoines, and Almaines; his Majesty will send with those to the kingdom of Lyons 5000 soldiers Burgoines, and 1000 horsemen, and with them 5 great cannons to beat down forts, and 20 cannons for the field.

2. Item his Majesty will lend to the Catholic League 50,000 ducats presently, and besides this sum he will lend also every month during the war 200,000 ducats, for the payment of which the Catholic League do bind themselves that it shall be paid in three years, in each year the third part. And for more accomplishing the same they give presently unto his Catholic Majesty the city of Cambray, the city of Abvile, with other dominions belonging to the Catholic League in the Duchy of Burgoine.

3. Item his Majesty in the same month will enter to the city of Narbonne 2000 ancient Spanish soldiers and 5000 horsemen.

4. Item his Majesty will send to Nantes 10 great ships laden with victuals, another with munitions, and in another fleet 6000 soldiers and 500 horsemen.

5. Item his Majesty promised to have in field within France afore the end of the said month at least 40,000 soldiers and 10,000 horsemen, with 50 cannons to beat cities and other 50 for the field, upon condition that the Catholic League shall make no peace, nor take condition from Henry Bourbon, except it be within the Court of Spain or Savoy.

6. Item the said Catholic League did bind themselves that they shall give straight commandment to all such keepers and governors as they have in the port towns and harbours throughout all France, and all other places to the said League belonging, that no shipping nor traffic out of England, Holland or Syland [Zeeland], nor any other the King of Spain's enemies shall be received. And contrariwise the said League is bound to receive and admit in all the ports that they have, and henceforth they shall get, the shipping, armies, and fleets of Spain and all such places as belongeth to the dominion of Spain.

7. Item if the King of Spain be disposed to make war with England or Scotland, that then the Catholic League during the wars of France shall not give any other help but to receive his Majesty's armies and shipping to their ports and harbours with free coming and going. But if the wars of France be finished in the meantime, that then the Catholic League must upon their own cost and charges help the King of Spain with 15,000 soldiers, footmen, 3000 horsemen and 6000 workmen; and that all the deputies and governors of the provinces and cities must be sworn to be fulfilling of all the premisses, and that all the general

Digitized by Google

Parliaments shall swear the same, and cause their King (as soon as he is at liberty) with all his successors, to swear the same without discrepancy.

8. Item that the cities of Cambray and Abvile shall be delivered to his Majesty as soon as the Catholic League shall receive the first 50,000 ducats, upon pain that the governors or keepers that will gainsay the delivery shall be punished according [to] the pleasure of the Catholic League.

9. Item when there be any mention in writing of the King of Spain he shall be called Protector and Defender of the kingdom of France.

10. Item if his Majesty will get or conquer any dominions, towns or cities in the lands of Henry Bourbon, during the wars with the said Henry, that all such shall be for his Catholic Majesty, and that the crown of France shall not demand nor pretend any title or right to them.

11. Item that the League of France shall not make wars with any, nor receive help nor succour, neither in money, victuals, nor soldiers, from any, afore they make his Catholic Majesty privy to the same, except it be from the Pope his holiness or from the Duke of Savoy, &c.

These articles were proclaimed and published in the city of Paris in a public and general Parliament the 11th day of January, 1590.

Underwritten:—"This is a true copy of the original brought from Spain by me, Hary Dowds. It was translated out of Spanish into English by John Hurlstone, D.D., and by him delivered unto me, which said John Hurlstone came from Madrille to Bilboe where I was, and I received the original at his hands the 21 of October according to their computation, from whence I departed on Sunday was seven night and arrived at Waterford on Saturday the last of October. By me Hary Dowds."

Endorsed:—"3 November, 1590."

3¼ *pp.*

Lord Burghley to Archibald Douglas.

1590, Nov. 10.—For answer to your letter to my servant Maynard, although I am not able to make answer with mine own hand, yet, for the two matters contained therein, I have thought good to let you understand my opinion. And for the first, touching her Majesty's liking or disliking of Colonel Steward's late negotiation with the Princes of Germany, her Majesty by the King of Scots' direction hath received understanding from the said Colonel of his proceeding, but it appeareth that although they have a liking of the cause yet they all rely upon the resolution of the Duke of Saxe and, as it seemeth, will follow such course as he will take; which is remitted to a Diet or meeting of the Princes. And therefore the best service that Vanderwans can do is, to procure the Queen of Denmark to hasten the said resolution. I have procured Vanderwans her Majesty's safe-conduct, with letters from Her Majesty to the Queen of Denmark. For the other matter, of the depredations of Scottishmen, that a note might be collected thereof and delivered to Vanderwans, you shall do well to delay and excuse the same, that you cannot get any notes thereof, neither do I think that the Judge of the Admiralty or the officers of that Court will deliver any such notes without her Majesty's pleasure known therein.—From my house in the Strand, 10 November, 1590.

Noted in margin by Burghley: "I write not this in favour of piracies, for I hate all pirates mortally."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

[The Master and Fellows of] Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, to the Earl of Essex.

1590, Nov. 12.—In reply to his request for the grant of a lease of a house in Philip Lane in London to his aunt, the Lady Laighton. Explain the circumstances under which they have been obliged to comply with the Lord Chancellor's request for the same for the son of Mrs. Trapp, Lady Killigrew's daughter, being by law heir to the house and lands bequeathed to the college if their benefactor Mistress Franckland had not otherwise disposed of them.—Gonville and Caius College in Cambridge, 12 November, 1590.

Signed:—Ro. Church; Stephen Perse; Tho. Reve; Alexander Roberts; Tho. Grimeston; George Estey; John Fletcher; Edward Wrighte; Richard Stockdall; Chr. Grymeston; William Rant.

1 *p.*

John Greenwood and Henry Barrow to Lord Burghley.

[1590,] Nov. 13.—Have in their miserable imprisonment drawn an imperfect discourse of such weighty causes as they desired to make known to her Majesty or some of her Council, which they now present to his lordship, and willingly put this weighty cause and their own woeful lives in his hand to be preserved to some equal trial from their enemies' rage, like to be increased hereupon in that it so nearly toucheth their worldly prosperity. Howsoever these high causes of God, which have not been looked into since the first defection from the sincere practice of the Gospel in the primitive church, may seem strange at first view, yet, being examined by the true pattern of Christ's testament, he will see how far the present state is swerved from the inviolable order prescribed, specially as regards the office, entrance and administration of this ministry, which some of their own writers have confessed and none can deny to be derived by succession from the Pope; who though he were expelled with many of his enormities by her Majesty's progenitor, yet remained these offices, laws, courts, worship, &c., unsuppressed. Purpose to make plain in their treatise that when the Pope was expelled his ministry and orders, "which came out of the smoke of the bottomless pit," were still set up instead of Christ's ministry; which must by the Prince be abolished that God's wrath be not kindled against the whole land. All countries about have suppressed the Bishops and their Courts, with all that rabble, and many abominations which flow from those fountains. The learned of the clergy of this land also have written for the utter abolishing of these offices; so that it is of all confessed the prince ought to suppress all offices that cannot be approved by the word of God. Appeal to his lordship to effect this. Have reserved the other part of their treatise, how this should be effected, what the true ministry of Christ is and how to be erected, till they know his pleasure. Should anything be objected to what they have written, pray the reasons may be set down and be discussed either by public conference or in private. If he is willing to hear any of the doctrines discussed by the Scriptures, he may procure some of the learned whom he can best trust, and call them to trial in his own audience, "without making them acquainted with the end of the question lest they deal partially and so seek to trouble and not to edify, as their custom is." Owing to their grievous injuries by three years' imprisonment, pray they may be placed at some

Digitized by Google

honest man's house, they putting in sufficient bond to appear.—From the Fleet, the 13th of this 9th month.

Endorsed:—" 1590."

1½ *pp.*

EXCHEQUER ACCOUNTS.

1590, Nov. 14.—An estimate of such sums of money as are likely to be paid forth of the Receipt of her Majesty's Exchequer, for ordinary and known causes, from the date hereof unto the last day of March following, 1590[-1] :—

First, to Sir John Hawkins, knight, Treasurer of the Admiralty, upon his ordinary for six months, to determine the said last day of March, 1591, for the ordinary charges of her Majesty's navy in harbour, after 747*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* the month, 4483*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Other particulars. Total expenditure, 86,635*l.* 5*s.* 4½*d.*

2½ *pp.*

R. NAUNTON to MR. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1590, Nov. 8–16.—My last were from Florence, addressed in company of a little chest of books and papers directed to you by the conveyance of Mr. Browne, a factor for Mr. Hicks in those parts. I was most glad, in respect of the supply of his lordship's service, to see Mr. Coffe entered into France before myself could get out of it; as again, to have found Mr. Hawkins settled here before the other was gone or myself come. The small remnant of my third year I may now the more securely "truand" it out in studying words and verbalities of this language.—Paris, chez Madame de Monceaulx aux faubourgs St. Germain, rue de petit Lyon, Nov. 8 *stilo veteri*—against I find a messenger.

P.S. I crave (as you may see in those other to my lord) a little direction how far I may engage myself now with . . . . Many changes are fallen out since my departure hence, which makes mine ignorance and emptiness so universal as I shall doubt of all things till I may receive a kind long letter of modern instructions from you. The bearer, Mr. Allen, is to return within 4 days of his delivery hereof unto you. He hath promised to call for your answer, but if he miss of you your letters shall not miss of him if you send them to Mons. Gascars, at the sign of the Ragged Cross in the Blackfriars. Your equal consideration how hungry he must needs be that hath been kept fasting these eight months will excuse this importunity. If you let slip so convenient a bearer I know not when to hope for a line from you again, the ports being so beset (as I hear say) that no letters can pass by an ordinary messenger unperused. By this man I dare send you this English news, that here came a late letter from my lady Glemham with news that my lord her father was in great hope of the Treasurership, and that the Earl of Essex did exercise the place of Master of the Wards till further order should be taken. I shall wish myself now every day in Cambridge, if I shall hear that Chancellorship to be still undisposed of. We expect here daily news of a new Ambassador from you, and many new great officers and Councillors to be made among you. *Vale et responde.* Nov. 16.

Seal. 1 *p.*

JOHN GREENWOOD and HENRY BARROW to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1590], Nov. 18.—Having received his lordship's answer in dislike of their writings and causes, with his refusal to have anything to do

Digitized by Google

with them, it brought them no small dismay thus to have offended him and deprived themselves of his lawful help, whereby they are exposed to their adversaries who will soon shorten their lives. But their chiefest grief is to see this most blessed cause rejected and cast away without further inquiry. Most humbly crave pardon for anything wherein they have offended him, and submit their writings and opinions to trial by he word of God. Pray, "before our weak bodies return to dust (which through the inhuman usage we have endured are not likely long to continue in this life)," to be allowed peaceable conference in loving and sober manner, where the weighty matters in controversy may by the word of God be discussed and decided. If not, and they may not live in peace under bail, pray they may depart the land to some foreign church, &c.—The 18th of this 9th month.

1 *p.*

THO. BODLEY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, Nov. 19.—I trust Mr. Skeine hath told you the reason why I writ not by him and hath also imparted the success of his suit, wherein I did my endeavour to make a good end. But whether it be sufficient to content Mr. Stuart that the States have promised I leave unto himself and his friends to consider. However, they have made a better offer than I looked for. I shall request you very heartily to salute Mr. Stuart from me, and to assure him of anything wherein I am able to do him pleasure.—From the Hague, Nov. 19, '90.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

SCOTCH PRIVATEERS.

1590, Nov. 20.—Warrant, under the Sign Manual, addressed to Lord Burghley, authorising the supply of certain ordnance mentioned from England for ships fitted out by Scottishmen, merchants of Edinburgh, by authority of the King of Scotland, against the French King's rebels and their aiders.—Somerset House, 20 November, 1590.

Signed. 1 *p.*

JOHN COBHAM, groom of the privy bakehouse.

1590, Nov. 20.—Petition to the Queen. For a lease in reversion of 20*l.*, for his services.

Endorsed:—"7 Novr. 1590."

Note by W. Aubrey that the Queen grants the petition.

Enclosure. Lord Burghley to the Auditors of the Exchequer thereupon.—20 November, 1590.

2 *pp.*

LOANS from the SUBJECT.

1590, November 21.—Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for the issue of letters under the privy seal, of the form and tenour underwritten, for the assurance to the Queen's subjects of the repayment of such sums of money as it shall be necessary to obtain from them on loan to meet the charges of the defence of the realm in the current year, against the preparations of the King of Spain.—Somerset House, 21 November, 1590.

The forms of the required Privy Seals follow.

Sign manual.

On parchment. With signet. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

JOHN, BISHOP of ROSS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590, $\frac{\text{Nov. 22.}}{\text{Dec. 2.}}$—Relative to his efforts to effect an interchange of prisoners, John Welles for John Leslie, which the Governor and Council would not agree to, "because he is a stranger to them, as they think me also notwithstanding my long residence among them and continual service that I have done." Searching for some other prisoner of calling and honor to be interchanged for John Leslie, I have found a gentleman called Mr. Fosbrooke, eldest son to Mr. Fosbrooke of Northamptonshire of his second and present wife, who is kept here prisoner, taken in the wars by a Captain de la Lune who has him in his hands in this town, and not without great danger still of his life, because the Captain affirms that he slew his brother in his taking, who was his lieutenant and has left behind him many children fatherless, and therefore boasts and swears oft that unless he get ransom for him shortly to support these children, he will take him with him again into the country and there be despatched in revenge of his brother's death. I have travailed with the Captain to stay yet still the prisoner in the town, upon the promise that his ransom shall be paid at the return of this messenger who is sent express to his friends in England, John Leslie being exchanged for him. I will not desist to travail at my power for the liberty of John Welles who will be delivered for Galloways, a grey friar cordelier, born in this town and now prisoner in Dieppe.—Rouen, 2 December, 1590.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.*

GOMAER VON OSTYERWICK, one of the QUEEN'S musicians.

1590, Nov.—Petition to the Queen. Prays that he may have the Queen's grant of a lease in reversion of 20*l.* without surrendering his patent of 20*l.*, in view of the charge of the education of his son Alfonsus at the Queen's command.—*Endorsed:*—"November, 1590."

Note by Sir T. Heneage that the Queen grants the petition.

½ *p.*

HUMFREY STAVERTON to the QUEEN.

1590, Nov.—Refers to his previous suits, through the Earl of Leicester, for grant of the attainted lands of Chidiake Techborne. Prays for lease in reversion of the rectory of Whitchurch, Bucks.—*Endorsed:*—"No. 1590."

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

HENRY LANEMAN to the QUEEN.

1590, Nov.—For a lease in reversion for his service as yeoman of the chamber.—*Endorsed:*—"No. 1590."

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

"HOTMAN" to [ARCHIBALD] DOUGLAS.

1590, Dec. $\frac{\text{11-12}}{\text{21-22}}$.—Excuse of illness pleaded and willingness to do service affirmed. Is at Dieppe awaiting the arrival of Mons. le Mareschal de Biron who brings his army to besiege Caudebec. It is fifteen days since they have had news of the King. The Deputies of

Digitized by Google

Paris still await him at Compiegne. About 400 Italian horses have come for the King's service conducted by some private gentlemen of Florence. The young Baron de Boudeville returning from Italy has made part of the journey with them. Still no Pope chosen. The greater part of Italy desires a good issue to the King's affairs.—Dieppe, 21 December, 1590.

[P.S.] Since writing news has come that the King went from Corbie to Compiègne and from there to St. Denis. Mons. de Captot is here.—22 December.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.*

MICHAEL MOODYE to Sir THOMAS HENEAGE (Vice-Chamberlain).

1590, Dec. 18.—Is much disgraced by the false reports of a lewd and bad fellow, notwithstanding divers good services which he has done to her Majesty at his being in France, "as in adventuring my life in pulling down her Majesty's picture from a pair of gallows where it was hanged up, and by my means the varlet that did it made known to her Majesty's ambassador." Desires employment in France or Spain.—18 December, 1590.

Signed. ½ *p.*

The QUEEN to Sir EDWARD NORRIS.

1590, December.—We have found great cause to allow our choice of you for government of that town, by reason of the good and notable services done by you since your entry into that charge upon the enemy both wisely and fortunately, and specially of your late forcing of the bands of the enemy lately brought to Oldeburgh by the Count Mansfeld to depart from thence in the night; as by your last letters of the 13th hereof, written to our Treasurer of England, appeareth. And where you have moved sundry things by those your last and other letters requisite to be answered, we have upon relation thereof to us by our Council assented to these things following: we mean to take order that you shall have the more bands sent thither out of our auxiliary companies to strengthen that town, and that you shall have allowance made to you for your entertainment due to you as Governor there, and to supply your lack with powder and munition; for all which things we have presently written to the States General, and that in such earnest manner to be required of them by our Councillor Bodeley as we hope the same shall be performed without any such delay as heretofore hath been used in like cases. And yet finding that the delay of supplying you with some powder may greatly hinder your service there, either for defence or offence, we have ordered that——— lasts of powder shall be sent to you of our own store, though we are not to be charged to supply any such thing for that town, being not taken into our charge, as the towns of Flushing and Brill are. But nevertheless our meaning is that you shall, out of the contribution money which we are content you shall agree to take of the countries there, see the value thereof restored to us, to renew the same quantity in our store, as by letters from our Treasurer you shall be directed. And for the matter of contribution by the country which the States have required you to consent unto and which the country doth offer, like as the same was not convenient to be accepted this last summer in the absence of the Duke of Parma with the forces of that country, so now, upon return thereof, we can be content that you should assent thereto with such condition as yourself doth give advice, not to extend

Digitized by Google

further than to the next harvest, nor to a part of the country there called by you Fernanbarght; and out of that composition we think it right that both your own entertainment be monthly paid, and recompence made to us for the powder that shall be sent from hence, and that the remainder be employed for the fortifying of the town as well against the sea as against the enemy, and that also out of that money the town be furnished with powder and all other necessary munitions. Of all which matters we have directed Thomas Bodeley to solicit the States with such earnest manner as we hope to have no denial thereof.

Draft by Burghley.

Endorsed :—"December, 1590."

2 *pp.*

Sir WALTER RALEIGH to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1590.—I beseech you to signify her Majesty's pleasure to my L. Deputy of Ireland, because his L. is ready to depart, concerning this gentleman on whom her Majesty hath bestowed poorest pay.

Endorsed :—"1590. Sir Walter Raleigh to my Mr."

Signed. Seal. Undated. ¼ *p.*

LORD BOTHWELL to the AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND.

1590.—Requesting him to assist the suit of the King for William Sutherane, Englishman of Westo within the Bishopric of Durham, for the obtaining of a pardon for the slaughter of Richard Heavyside of Jara.—From Edinburgh, the ——— day of ——— 1590.

Signed :—"Your L. loving son, Bothwell." *Addressed :*—"To his good Lord and father, the Lord Ambassador of Scotland." 1 *p.*

SHIPS detained at BLAYE.

1590.—Copy of the Report of Dr. Cæsar and Mr. Wade as to the circumstances of the detention at Blaye by Mons. Luzan of two ships, of which the owners were William Beversham and John James, against whom "the merchants" had made allegations, here examined into and declared to be incorrect.

Undated. Not signed. 3¼ *pp.*

INTERROGATORIES concerning the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1590.—To be answered by John Lislye, Scottishman.

What number of Englishmen do you know to be in Rouen, of what quality and calling, how they be maintained for their living?

How many he knoweth to be in Newhaven, with their qualities?

How many he knoweth to be in Hoo? How many in Paris? Their names and manner of living?

Whether he knoweth one John Wells there detained prisoner, how he was taken and by whom; where he is kept prisoner, and what ransom is set upon him?

To whom was the Bishop of Ross his ransom paid, how much he paid thereof himself and how much he borrowed?

What entertainment he had to live by in the Cardinal of Bourbon's time?

Whether doth he exercise the jurisdiction of suffragan and to what places doth it extend; what number of servants doth he keep, and what Englishmen be in his house; what number of men of war be

Digitized by Google

kept in Rouen, and who hath the commandment of them as generals and captains?

From whence do the victuals come to that town both by sea and land?

Endorsed:—"1590."

1¼ *pp.*

Spanish Expedition to France.

1590.—Note of troops ordered for the Spanish Expedition to France.

Total of troops with the Duke of Parma; Cavalry, 930, and 5 companies in France, and 9100 infantry; besides 6 companies the Duke of Parma has ordered to hold themselves in readiness. With Count Charles de Mansfelt, for the country; 500 horse and 5000 foot.

Also note of the names of the Duke of Parma's field officers.

Endorsed:—"1590. Les troupes du D. de Parma commandée pour le voiage de France."

French. 2½ *pp.*

Divinity.

1590.—Discourse upon the offices of the Law of Moses in relation to the Gospel of Christ.

1⅓ *pp.*

Michell Leeman, of London, Merchant Stranger.

1590.—Petition to the Lord High Admiral. Prays for payment for 540*l.* 19*s.* worth of rice, consigned to him, and taken in May 1588 out of the "Mary" then lying in the port of Plymouth, by order from Sir Francis Drake, for provisioning her Majesty's ships.

Endorsed:—"1590."

End. by Lord Howard, directing petitioner to go to Mr. Dorell, who had the victualling of the ships under Mr. Quarelus. Mr. Dorell is to answer him for it, or else advertise the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Admiral the reason why he does not.

½ *p.*

John Rowden and Henry Lane, Keepers of the Queen's forests of Windsor.

1590.—Petition to the Lord Treasurer. For warrant to the Auditor respecting a lease in reversion granted them by the Queen.

Endorsed:—"1590."

Enclosure. Testimony of the grant, in the form of a warrant signed by Lord Admiral Howard and Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon: with note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the lease.

1½ *pp.*

Elizabeth Hill to the Queen.

1590.—Daughter of Anne Boleyn, daughter of Sir Edward Boleyn. On account of the loss of her husband's house and goods by fire, prays for the forfeitures of the following recusants, Walter Whitall, Edward

Digitized by Google

Berche, Richard Fitzharberd, Isabel Blount and Agnes Knowles, and Thomas Collyer, a fugitive priest. *Endorsed :*—"1590."

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen, on the recommendation of the Earl of Essex and ladies of the Court allied to petitioner, grants the petition, the grant not to exceed 200l.

1 *p.*

ANNE BLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1590.—Widow of John Bland, purveyor of victuals for Ireland. Asks for the settlement of her husband's accounts and claims for his services.—*Endorsed* "1590."

Notes thereon, and note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants a lease in reversion.

1 *p.*

THOMAS HORSMAN to the QUEEN.

1590.—For an extension of lease of the parsonage of Chertesey, Surrey, and the site of the manor of Chathrope, Lincoln, of which he is tenant, for his services as ordinary sewer of the Queen's chambers.—*Endorsed :*—"1590."

Note by W. Aubrey that the Queen grants the petition.

½ *pp.*

MUSTERS.

[1590?]—Warrant from the Queen to the Lord Admiral and Lord Buckhurst, as Lieutenants of co. Sussex, to cause 500 men to be mustered, furnished and armed with all speed in that county for service beyond seas; and to order their deputy lieutenants to advertise them and the Council when the number is in readiness, that order may be given to provide them shipping and victualling on the seas, and during the time of their service, "which we mind shall not be out of our realm above some few months."

Draft, undated and unsigned.

Noted by Burghley :—"To the L. Admiral and L. Buckhurst, *mutatis mutandis*, 300"; *and endorsed*—"Sussex, 500."

1 *p.*

Similar warrant to the Lord Treasurer [Burghley] for 1000 men from Essex.

Noted by Burghley :—"L. Treasurer as to the L. Cobham, 450."

Draft, undated and unsigned. Injured.

1 *p.*

CAPTAIN JORIAN BORNSTRA.

[1590.]—Paper setting out the several passports and the service of Captain Jorian Bornstra. States that he went to Paris, whence he brought such writings from the Spanish ambassador (Mendoza) that the Lords of the Council did so like of that they resolved that he should return thither, and to that effect he obtained a passport from the Earl of Leicester dated 4 Feb, 1587, He also had a very large passport from Burghley, mentioning his performed service, dated 1 May, 1590. "Which service this aforesaid Captain hath discharged him faithfully and truly, albeit they might have benefited himself by the enemy at the least the sum of 20,000 ducats, by the ransom of the two richest citizens of the Brill, as the Captain is ready to shew and

Digitized by Google

prove under the hand and seal of Don Bernardin de Mendoza, Ambassador for the King of Spain; by which letters it shall also appear that this Captain, next under God, hath been the instrument and safeguard of her Majesty's royal person, and many thousand of her loving subjects, in revealing the horrible treason by Andreas van Metticoven, now prisoner in the Tower of London, as the same shall likewise appear by the traitor his own handwriting."

1½ *pp.*

Sir Thomas Vavasour to Sir Robert Cecil.

[About 1590.]—On behalf of the younger Lady Hey, own sister to my wife, who giving herself and the fortunes of many her children unto Sir Christopher is by his misdemeanour deprived of means to breathe; and is daily threatened by the sheriff (notwithstanding she is so great that she daily expecteth her delivery) to be turned out of doors. Will you direct the Sheriff, if the security be good which she tendereth for the safety of her goods, she may hold them at least till her delivery.

Holograph. Seal. Undated. 1 *p.*

Sir Anthony Sherley to the Earl of Essex.

[1590.]—You are so kind and honourable in everything I could not doubt of your grief for this poor creature's case; which how lamentable it was the physicians can report, and myself which have not slept nor eaten these three days and nights. This afternoon she was given over to God's mercy by all her physicians, which made me so desperate that I presently ran afoot two miles, and back again, to a woman which hath most miraculously brought her to so good terms that the doctors and myself are amazed with it. As soon as I came to her she told me her case and the despair held of her and that her disease was nothing concerning physic; and that I should not mistrust her hereafter, she assured me I should not be in the house where she was one whole hour but that I should hear her call for drink and broth and everything she needed; and though I returned in no great belief, yet I told all the doctors of it, who credited it just as I did: when suddenly, as it were awaking from an extreme fit, she called for drink, broth and preserved cherries, and excused her former passions as forced violently upon her. I know your wonder will accompany ours, and hope you will impute no irreligiousness to me for seeking this means, since I hope God Himself will excuse it by my very good intent.

1 *p.*

[Captain Baker] to the Queen.

[1590.]—Petition to have his son joined with himself in the patent for the office of Clerk and Keeper of the Stores in the Admiralty; in which office he has served King Henry VIII., Edward VI., Queen Mary and now her Majesty 50 years, for 9 years without fee or diet, &c. Refers to the Lord Admiral and Sir Francis Drake as to the behaviour of his son, who has served as captain in all their actions. Leaves in her Majesty's coffers, in regard of this grant, his fee and diet for the said 9 years, amounting to 699*l.*

Endorsed:—"Captain Baker, for his son to be joined in patent for keeping the store."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

PETITION of [MR. BODLEY].

[1590.]—Has bought the lease of her Highness' manors of Middleton and Marden in Kent of the heirs and executors of Mr. Randolph, a twelvemonth since, at a very dear rate. The lease contains a special proviso, inserted in all leases of crown lands, as he understands, "*si aliquis alius plus dare voluerit, modo sit sine fraude et malo ingenio, quod tunc idem Randolph tantum solvere tencatur.*" Sir Ed. Hobby offers 100*l.* yearly rent more than the 120*l.* he pays, which if he will say on oath he offers *bona fide*, the Lord Treasurer answers that Bodley must give as much or forego his lease. Has infinite reasons to allege against it, but if her Highness will increase the years of his lease (now 33) to 60 and leave out the foresaid proviso, he will be content to give 500 marks fine.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Bodley."

1 *p.*

"CAPTAIN BORTWICK'S discourse," concerning Scotland.

[1590.]—The godly "mydwaiis" to the union of the Christian Kings, the elect instruments to plant God's word in their realms and to aid the afflicted congregations.

1. Uniformity of religion, that the King [of Scotland], our Sovereign and the Christian King of Denmark equally profess.

2. The natural fraternity at this time betwixt the two nations.

3. The vicinity of the realms, as England to Ireland and Scotland, Orkney and Shetland to Norway and Denmark, &c., almost of necessity everyone should defend other, &c.

4. The commodities of either of the realms, &c.

5. The commodities of the Baltic Sea they need not let pass to any Popish nation, but may have the whole commodities that Flanders, Brabant, Holland, Zeeland has of the east countries which might be transported and make the staple at London, &c.

6. The godly friendship of Christian Princes that are confederate with the King of Denmark, &c., &c.

2 *pp.*

FRENCH NEWS.

[1590.]—Extrait d'une lettre escrite de Calais.

Le Roy apres avoir pris Corbeil et Laigny passa par Melun pour aller à Saint Clou, en esperance de s'approcher de Paris par amour ou par force, et ne se veut arrêter aux conferences et pourparlers que font messieurs le Mareschal de Biron et le Legat du Pape à Noisy et de Villeroy et Plessis à une lieue de la, ou l'on dit qu'il y a quelques eschevins de Paris. Ils ont fait commandement à tous ceux qui n'ont moyen de faire provisions de vivres de sortir hors la ville. Je pense qu'ils ont attendu bien tard car ils sont bloquez de tous costes, d'autant que Messieurs de Longeville et de la Noue estoient devant Meaux, qui parlent . . . . de façon que je croy aujourdhui qu'ils sont autour de Saint Denis. Le Duc de Mayenne est à Soissons, qui fait mine de vouloir ralier quelques forces; mais ceux des Pais Bas ne se fieront plus en lui pour ce qu'il les a abandonnez, qui altere fort sa reputation. Il n'y a plus que Ponthoise qui attend pour l'honneur de celui qui y commande la veue du canon. Je crois que Monsr. de Beaumont vous dira des nouvelles de Rouen dont son lacquais revint aussi hier; qui se trouvent fort estonnez encores que Monsieur le Vicomte de Navarre soit dans le viei Palais et à quelques commandments à la ville, les-

Digitized by Google

quelz avoient ces jours passés appellés Monsieur de Vilars pour y commander; mais avant que de l'accepter il a voulu avoir les fortresses; ce que n'a voulu pour le premier accorder le Cure de Morny qui n'a voulu sortir de Ste. Catherine, tellement qu'il s'en est retourné comme il estoit venu et mal content d'eux: lequel Guiroult, Desarpans et La Croix ont suivi, ayant abandonné la place. Ils ont avant que de partir donné meilleur ordre que Madame D'Aumalle à transporter leur butin, car il n'est nouvelles qu'il aye esté pris, comme ont fait ceux de Quillebeuf celui de la dite dame, lequel elle avoit fait charger dans une galère pour transporter au Havre, que ceux de Quillebeuf ont abordée et tué quatre vingt soldats avant que d'en pouvoir estre maistres. Messieurs de Pierre Court et la Lande sont partis de Rouen et sont allés du côté de Louvieres. Je ne sais si c'est pour faire leur composition. Il n'y a plus que cela qui tient de Paris à Rouen; car le Chateau Gaillard s'est rendu au même temps que Vernon. Monsieur le Commandeur de Chastre est revenu de l'armée malade, comme m'a escrit Monsr. le Presbitre qui est parti depuis quelques jours pour aller à Dieppe; auquel j'ecrirai par le premier.

Les Espagnols du Pais Bas se sont saisis de la ville de Courtrai pour cinquante cinq payes qui leur sont dueues, où le Prince d'Ascoly est allé, qui à la fin accorde avec eux à trente payes pour ce qu'il leur a rabattu les prests. Mais ils ont fait un compte sans argent, de façon que les affaires s'y brouillent aucunement. Et tient on par deça que si le Prince de Parme avoit plus de villes asseurées qu'il n'a qu'il leveroit le masque. Le Duc de Pastrane qui estoit allé en Hespaigne y revient pour la deffiance que l'on en a. Il n'a laisse de mander toutes les compagnies d'ordonnances, même celles du Conte d'Aremberg et d'autres, qui ont fait response qu'ils n'ont ny chevaux ny armes, et que si leur baillait de l'argent ils sont presté de monter à cheval. Vous aurez sceu des nouvelles d'Allemaigne par le pacquet de Mons. de Sancy. Le Conte Ladron est à Ausbourg qui fait une grande levée d'Allemans et les veut mener embarquer à Genie sur les galères, comme beaucoup de troupes d'Italiens et des garnisons Espagnoles du Duché de Milan et autres places fortes. Ils font courir le bruit que c'est pour passer en Irlande; mais l'on s'asseure que c'est pour la Bretaigne, dont Mons. de Mercure à composé et transigé avec le Roy d'Hespagne pour le Duché de Luxembourg qu'il lui baille en recompensé. Mais j'espere qu'il fera comme celui qui vent la peau de l'ours avant qu'il soit mort. Le Sieur Alphonse de Corze et nos Huguenots de Dauphiné ont reprins Grenoble, tellement que je ne vois plus rien de ce costé qui ne soit en l'obéissance du Roy. Voilà tout ce que j'ai peu apprendre depuis qui je suis ici digne de vous écrire.

J'oublioís à vous dire que le Sieur Dalincourt commande à Ponthoise, et que le dit Sieur de Fouqueroles est venu ici pour quelques munitions dont le Roy desire d'estre secouru. Le cappitaine Rolet a esté à Dieppe querir des poudres que ceux de Rouen et Castillon attendoient au chemin: mais ayant passé entre les deux il est revenu charger Castillon qu'il a battu.

1 *p.*

Countess of Lennox's lands.

[1590.]—In the lands of Jervaux Abbey. Since the death of the Countess of Lennox, Sir Thomas Danby buying the remain[der] of a lease of a great sheep pasture, called Golding Hythe, hath enclosed the best part of the pasture with other grounds of his own adjoining, so

Digitized by Google

that if it continue any long time it will be unknown which is his and which not. Also Danby hath made divers enclosures upon the commons of East Witton, Ellington and Ellingscring, to the great impoverishment of the tenants which are now in the Queen's hands, being late the lands of the said lady Margaret; and if the same enclosures be suffered to stand, it will not only encourage him to enclose more, but this already will be the overthrow of the title for the soil of 1000 acres of good common which appertains to the said towns. The tenants complain of the wrongs but dare not contend with him, nor are able to maintain suit. In my lady's time he would not have attempted any such matter. He is a very unfit man to have interest in these lands of Jervaux, for he and his father have always been encroaching on the royalties and liberties of the lordships, and [suffered] great suits in times past for the same.

Settrington.—The tenants of Settrington have long been troubled by the tenants of Norton for the soil of a great part of their common, and now the Earl of Cumberland hath entered suit for another part: and the tenants being already so impoverished with the former suit are not able to bear the charges longer. If it be not seen to, the soil of 600 acres of good common will be lost, that her grace was quietly possessed of at her death.

Templenewsham.—The tenants there are sued at York by the parson of Witchurch for tithe of certain closes of the demesnes and of the town of Hawlton, and the suit having continued three years is like to be given over for lack of ability of the tenants; and the spiritual Court favours the case of tithe. The tenants are sued in eleven several actions very uncharitably.

Nafferton.—One Ferding, a freeholder, hath enclosed certain grounds in the common fields to the hindrance of a great township; and the enclosure being pulled down by the appointment of Mr. Dolman, Ferding troubles divers of the tenants at York. He also denies to pay sundry rent service due to the said lands of Nafferton.

Signed: T. Fouller.

1 *p.*

Annexed: Abstract of a lease from the Crown to Christopher Askwith of a messuage in Greenhowe, parcel of the manor of G. in co. York, part of the possessions of Matthew, late Earl of Lennox, and Margaret his wife, from Michaelmas last for as long as the premises remain in the hands of the Crown.—22 December, 33 Eliz.

½ *p.*

George Thorzsby to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1590.]—Praying his warrant to the Treasurer at Wars for the Low Countries, for payment of "an arrearage of half his pay as Commissary of Musters for her Majesty's garrison at Brill, for 809 days begun March 26, 1588, and ended June 12, 1590, the sum of 134*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* sterling, as by these and the accompt herewith plainly doth appear."

1 *p.*

Oath.

[? 1590].—[Copy of] oath of faithful military service to the Queen and to the States General.

French. Undated. 1½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

SPAIN.

[1590?]—A long paper headed "Discurso a la Sacra Catolica Real Magd."
Spanish. 6½ *pp.*
Endorsed:—"A discourse in Spanish to the King of Spain."

HENRY SEKEFORD.

[1590.]—Petition to the Council for payment for supplies furnished by him to the Venetian argosy late brought into Plymouth, for recompence for the attendance of his ship on the argosy, and for damage done last year by the argosy to his ship.—*Undated.*
Enclosure: Account of the supplies.
2 *pp.*

SURVEY.

1590.—The survey of Knight's Place, by Cobham, Kent.
2 *pp.*

ACCOUNTS.

1590.—Hall's accounts for small personal expenses. 2 *papers.*
2 *pp.*

GEORGE COLLYMOOR.

1590.—The answer of George Collymoor, merchant, to three bills of articles exhibited by the Lord Ambassador of Scotland concerning the ship called the *Christopher* of Kirkcaldy.
3 *pp.*

The SWISS MERCENARIES.

[1590?]—Mémoire pour présenter à Monsigneur le Conte de Saix [Essex]. Il y a environ trente ans que je porte les armes pour la conservation de l'Estat de la Couronne de France, ayant fait en particulier plusieurs bons et fideles services au Roy à present, à la suite duquel j'ay esté jusques en ça, pour le recouvrement des soldes deues par sa Majesté à moy et à mes compagnons, Colonel et Capitaines du regiment de Glaris, à qui j'avois commandé comme premier Capitaine et Lieutenant Colonel. Or estant revoqué pour me retirer au pais, j'ai prins mon congé de sa Majesté, laquelle m'auroit donné charge de m'opposer de tout mon pouvoir aux praticques Espagnoles, qui se manient depuis longtemps pour corrompre l'ancienne alliance avec la Suisse, de laquelle la France en a toujours reçue de bons secours et de fidelles services; ce que le Roy d'Espagne tache, à force d'argent, de le tirer à soi, recherchant pour le present avec toute diligence de faire une levée de six mille hommes de guerre, dont sa Majesté en est adverti. Pour mon particulier, je n'en fairai point defaute d'apporter tout ce que je pourrai, mais je m'en doute que les personnes, apres longue patience, ne se vouldront pas toujours contenter de seules paroles sans aucuns effects, et que à faute de peu de moyens il se pourra perdre de grandes commodités, lesquelles en apres ne se pourront recouvrir ny rachapter ny pour cent ou pour deux cents mille escus. Considerant donc la grande consequence du fait que si le dit Roy pourroit gagner l'amitié des Suisses et Grisons quel tres grand avantage qu'il auroit, non seulement à cause du libre passage de l'Italie, mais aussi pour l'assistance et secours que les Rois de France en avoient accoustumés d'avoir de la

Digitized by Google

dite nation, et que tout cela apporteroit facilement et sans doute un tres grand prejudice non seulement à la dite France mais aussi au Pais Bas, et à ce royaume d'Angleterre; à ces causes pour la bien public, de mon propre et particulier mouvement, sans aucune charge de personne, j'ai prins la hardiesse de faire ce voyage pour conferer avec vostre seigneurie, d'autant que Madame la Reine est interessée de la guerre avec le Roy d'Espagne, qu'icelle comme princesse la plus vertueuse, la plus riche et opulente de tous les autres princes de l'Europe, peutêtre ne voudrait pas espargner quelque peu de moyens en une telle occasion ou elle pourroit empêcher les mauvaises desseins et perniceuses pratiques de son ennemie. Secondement que cela ne seroit point jété dans la mer, ains seroit employé à une nation fort bellicqueuse pour entrer en cognoissance et peutêtre avec le temps en plus ample correspondance, où je m'y emploierai avec toute fidélité et loyauté: Remettant toutefois le tout à la discretion, au tres prudent et mieux advisé jugement de sa Majesté, laquelle je supplie très humblement d'excuser cette mienne hardiesse, avec toute asseurance qu'elle procede d'une bonne affection, d'un bon zèle, et d'une entière et saine conscience d'icelluy qui desire à tout jamais faire très humbles services à sa Majesté.

Endorsed:—"The Colonel of the Suisses' Memorials."

1½ *pp.*

The Oath *Ex officio.*

[1590.]—Quotations from divers books of law to prove that the ordinary or his commissary, in causes of defamation, usury, incontinency and such like, or in causes of institution, admission, &c., or in any cause other than testamentary or matrimonial, cannot exact the oath *ex officio* of the party to accuse himself.

1 *p.*

Foreign Ships detained in England.

[1590 ?]—Sworn testimony before the Governors of Antwerp, by certain Genoese merchants in that city, touching certain moneys on board some vessels detained in England.

Copy. Latin. Undated. 2 pp. in bad condition.

George Harrison.

[1590 ?]—Petition to Sir Francis Walsingham. His cause has been referred by Walsingham to Mr. Sheriff Offeley, who is very unfit to deal therein, his servants having been the only causers of petitioner's troubles and losses. Petitioner's servant, Thomas Perrette, killed one Sefford who had served the sheriff, who was aided with money by Soomes (who betrayed petitioner) to fetch men from Dunkirk to Rouen to betray the ship, goods and men, as is known to the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Admiral. Soomes had been likewise servant to the sheriff. Prays therefore that his cause may be determined by the Council.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

Suzanne Bugbe, of Northfleet, Kent, widow.

[Before 1591.]—Petition to the Council. Has received wrongs and oppressions from sundry persons in Northfleet, by beatings, taking away of her goods, and other injuries, and goes in danger of her life. Prays the Council to direct Sir Thomas Walsingham and Mr. Veare to call these persons before them to answer her charges.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

THOMAS TWIST to THE QUEEN.

[Before 1591.]—Granitor and riding purveyor of the Queen's stables. Petition for a lease in reversion of lands in Amounderness, Lancashire, and of certain tithes, to be granted to the tenant, Thomas Singleton. *Undated.*

Note by Sir Francis Walsingham that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

ROBERT COALE, otherwise PLOME, to the QUEEN.

[Before 1591.]—Petition for a lease in reversion, for his services as cook.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir Francis Walsingham that the Queen grants the petition.

½ *p.*

HUMFREY CONYNGESBYE to THE QUEEN.

[Before 1591.]—Details transactions as to the manors of Abbots Langley and Breakspeares, Herts, in which the Queen, Sir Richard Lee, his assign Richard Robson, and John Fortescue who married Robson's widow, were concerned. Prays for a grant of land to Fortescue in recompense for the manor of Breakspeares, according to agreement; also for consideration for his forbearing a sum of money, and for reward for his services in assuring the Queen's title to the manors. *Undated.*

Note by Sir F. Walsingham that the Queen orders the above grant to Fortescue.

1 *p.*

A.D. 1591.

H.M. POSTS.

1590–1, Jan. 1.—Orders agreed upon by Lord Burghley and Mr. Stanhope, Master of Her Majesty's posts, in the behalf of the posts of this realm.

Printed on parchment.

1 *p.*

HENRY BILLINGSLEY to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1590–1, Jan. 7.—I have considered of the request inclosed in your lordship's letter of the 5th of this present (which I return you hereinclosed), and have also conferred with such of the merchants as are the chief traders for France touching the same: and so far as I can gather by their speeches, there can to themward grow no inconveniences thereby, but rather a benefit; for they, carrying from hence commodities unto Dieppe and Caen, shall by the said permission very likely have the better vent for the same: which also would be the more commodious unto them if the King in his said permission could provide that the rebels permitted should not during the same impeach them trafficking

Digitized by Google

only to those towns of Caen and Dieppe. Touching the inconveniences which may thereby otherwise arise generally to the state, both here and there, I make account your meaning is not that I should enter into the consideration thereof.—London, 7 January, 1590.

P.S. This morning Sir John Hawkins shewed me a letter from you to him wherein your lordship marvelleth that you heard nothing from him nor me touching the prisement of certain goods brought from Dartmouth, taken by *the Dainty*. I assure your lordship I never so much as heard of any such your pleasure; but now taking knowledge thereof by his said letter, we have appointed the same shall be accomplished with as much speed as conveniently may be.

1 *p.*

LEVIES.

[1590–1, Jan. 7].—Circular letter to the Lords Lieutenant of various counties, commanding them to levy certain numbers of footmen, for service against the King of Spain.

Draft in Burghley's hand.

Endorsed:—"1590. 7 January."

1 *p.*

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590–1, Feb. 5.—Commends to his favour the bearer, Mr. James Forbes, son to the Laird of Touchone, "being for some occasions of neighbour feud forced to leave this country for a space, and retire to England. I have in hand presently some matters for your benefit, whereof within a day or two in grace of God I shall make you full advertisements."—From Edinburgh, 5 February, 1590.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

HENRY BILLINGSLEY to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1590–1, Feb. 5.—I received your letter of the 4th of this present for staying certain pepper discharged at Weymouth and brought to this port by land, part whereof was intended to be carried to the house of one John Alden in Botolph Lane. Before the receipt of your letter there were carried to Alden's house 9 bags of pepper, parcel, as is pretended, of 21 bags brought hither by certificate from Weymouth in the name of one John Randle of that town. The 9 bags were seized in respect they came very suspiciously, and the cocket [was] detained and not delivered to the officers, according to the statute. The merchant Alden, in whose hands they are seized, is, I understand, sufficient to answer for the same and hath confessed, I am informed, to have received the rest of the 21. How he may be removed from the possession of the same I leave to your further direction.—From the Custom house, 5 February, 1590.

½ *p.*

R. DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590–1, Feb. 12.—The uncertainty of the proceedings in matters concerning our estate, and not following forth of such courses and "plattes" as have been devised and sometimes concluded and resolved upon, has been the cause of my so rare and unfrequent advertisements to you these days past, for fear lest writing that which certainly I knew

Digitized by Google

to be in hands and doing, yet no success following thereupon, by the instability and fickleness of our faithless nobility, you should esteem me a liar or a nourisher of you with tales and forged discourses; as also seeing so small appearance of any good to be done for you in any matter that might concern your particular or private benefit, I thought it meeter to write nothing at all than by writing either to put you in vain hope or discourage you, withal not having any sure address either to whom or what way I should address my letters to you, that safely they might come to your hands, which puts me in no little fear lest my last of the 3rd of January be not come to your hands, because I have heard nothing from you of the receipt of them. I never pretermitted any good occasion that ever I could espy to travail in your particular matters, where I thought or could see any appearance of any good to be done, and principally conferring thereupon with your trustiest friend my lord the Justice Clerk; by whose advice, perceiving that your implacable and irreconcilable enemy would never suffer any matter to go forward that concerned you anyways, and that he rather chose the King's service to perish and to be spoilt than to be done by you, we thought it most expedient to let matters alone for a while, until he should run himself out of breath, principally because there was no small appearance of some sudden and violent alteration of his estate, so many being banded and united against him. But at last, seeing so many courses vanish away in the air without any effect, partly by the double dealing and partly by the beastliness and cowardice of the doers, I thought I could delay no longer, but essay what I might have done by other means. Therefore by the aforesaid advice, understanding the Chancellor's credit daily more and more to diminish in the King's opinion, and my lord of Spynie's to increase and to reach beyond him far in favour, as also understanding divers grudges of emulation and private envy to be among them, I thought it meet to essay if by his mean I could bring anything to pass for your benefit. But because my own acquaintance with him was not so great that assuredly I durst unfold to him a matter of such consequence before I had tried his mind, and knowing him to do nothing of any importance without the advice of his cousin my lord of Menmuir, with whom ever since the process with you I have had private familiarity, both because I perceived him contrary in all matters almost to the Chancellor, and very desirous of your friendship, I took occasion within this fortnight, amongst other conferences betwixt his lordship and me concerning this State and the King's service, to speak also of his dealing and the handling of his affairs with that country. And amongst many other purposes, after I had let him see sensibly how dishonourably his Majesty's affairs had been handled with that state, both with loss of honour and profit, and what good point they might have been brought unto if your advice had been followed and if those who took the only dealing in them had respected more their Master's weal than their own passions and particular profit, I asked then if it might be possible that his cousin my lord of Spynie might be moved to lay open any of those points that concerned his Master's weal so wholly unto his knowledge, and to let him see that there was some means, if not to bring it to so good a state as it might have been into, because I thought it impossible, so great an occasion being lost, yet at least to far better point nor it was at presently, which I affirmed might be easily performed if his Majesty should employ you in his service, whom I knew both to have a better ability and will also to perform it than any whom hitherto he had employed; and then suffer himself in these matters to be ruled by your advice, so far as it should be grounded upon reason and solid discourse. With

Digitized by Google

this I adjoined that by this course if he might bring it to any good effect, by the benefit that should redound to the whole of his Master's service, which above all others he should most affect, and crossing the course and credit of him whom he knew to be his enemy, he should also himself reap both honour and profit thereby. Hereupon, after that Mr. John had made some difficulties upon the Chancellor's credit, and the King's mind preoccupied with divers sinister informations against you, yet he took upon him to communicate these matters with my lord of Spynie and to persuade him thereunto; and the next day of our conference, seeing matters drive over and not take that deep impression in that young lord's mind that I would have wished, to give him a spur to follow it more ardently and bring it about to some good success, knowing him to be very desirous to have some interest in the lands of Abernethy, which is a part of his wife's conjoint fee, and seeing heretofore Mr. John had been in hand with me upon that same matter to see if you would sell it on a light price as a thing desperate, I affirmed to him that I knew verily and would take in hand that if his lordship should effectuate any good matter in this for you, that should turn also more to the weal of the King's service nor any your particular, you should be content easily to agree with him for the silver you had upon these lands; and I for my particular upon the sight of any good course taken for you, would willingly quit any interest or right you had made or would make to me thereof. This proposition has moved them both farther, principally my lord of Spynie, who offered upon that to purchase me any letters from the King to you that I would devise. But I have refused that altogether, except the King deal with you altogether in such a sort as may be both honourable for him and for you to deal in; and therefore I have answered that I must both have a commission for you as Ambassador for his Majesty, and a letter to the Queen testifying and advowing the same, by letters and particular instructions to yourself. But because in these matters I would make no conclusion without your own advice, I thought it meet to communicate the same with you before I come to any conclusion, both to understand your opinion of this my dealing, which I hope shall produce good effects, and to inform me what further ye think meetest to be done: as also generally by some particular heads to set down how the King's service has been spoilt these times past, and yet how and in what sort it may be best helped, as also in what form ye would have your commission renewed, and what particular heads set down in your instructions most able to be obtained and most plausible to the King. In the meantime I shall hold my lord of Spynie in good and diligent remembrance thereof to prepare the King's mind to be willing thereunto, and inform the best I can of such matters as heretofore I have understood of you concerning the King's service, and how far it has been by imprudent and malicious dealing evil handled, with the best way I can devise to help it; and if the King can be persuaded to bring it before the Council to be reasoned, which is the principal [thing] I desire, I have dealt with my lord Treasurer and others, no great friends to the Chancellor, and informed them sufficiently in the matter; as also the Justice Clerk will do his best and hold good hand thereunto with all his heart, so that in Grace of God I hope for nothing but good and happy success thereunto. Therefore I pray your lordship haste me your answer back with expedition, that before matters wax cold we may put them to some point. And because I purpose in grace of God to come to you with these instructions some time in the next month, remember how I may do it and take some order thereunto. Direct your letters to Mr. Bouis with some friendly letters to him from yourself, with whom, not-

Digitized by Google

withstanding, I neither have nor will as yet communicate any of this purpose. Our State stands ever as it was, the Chancellor's credit daily diminishing and yet he so blinded as he will not perceive it, but continues still in his wonted presumption; the Treasurer and he formally contrary, every one seeking the other's overthrow, but the Treasurer by surer means, for by the whole nobility almost banded against him. He has also adjoined the King's whole chamber, principally my lord of Spynie, who carries the greatest credit and who now is principal friend to the Treasurer. Divers, and amongst others the Ambassador, seek to hold them together, but it will not be: matters are gone so far that there is no hope of agreement. Your lordship shall do well, to my judgment, because that country fears his taking away may produce dangerous effects against their State, to do your best to put them out of that opinion, and to let them understand of how small consequence his friendship has been or is to any, and that they may have more assured and better friendship by others than him; and that there will come in his room others both better affected in religion and to the peace betwixt the two countries than he, who was never addicted to any one sound course, but swimming betwixt two waters held himself ready to embrace that whereof he hoped to receive greatest benefit, without respect to the weal of his prince or country. Matters betwixt Huntly and Athol, Murray and the rest of that faction are not yet compounded but lies over, suppose he and Marshall be agreed, who now and Arrol are presently in this town. The Council has been occupied all this fortnight and more upon the sustentation of the King's house, which was like to have been given up for lack of moyen, to the King's no small grief. There are now orders appointed for the keeping of it, and by 20,000 marks which the Isles should pay and the impost granted upon the wines and the customs. A revocation is to be made of all things disposed out of the King's property, or thirds for sustentation thereof, which will offend a number. The plat that has long been in hands for the provision for ministers is now vanished away in smoke without any effect. I received a letter directed from you and sent by Gilbert Ollitt who never came towards me, but sent them to the Justice Clerk that same day he departed to return, so that I could never see him. Your lordship wrote therein of a general peace betwixt our nobility and Chancellor, and of some sharp words used by the King against him. Surely I never heard of any such matter; and for the agreement, there was none but betwixt him and Huntly, as I wrote to you before.—Edinburgh, 12 February, 1590.

2 *seals.* 5 *pp.*

The Handicraftsmen of the Mystery of Skinners of London to the Queen.

[1590–1, Feb. 13.]—Vouchsafe, dear Sovereign, your most gracious compassion to your faithful subjects, the poor miserable decayed people, handicraftsmen of the Mystery of the Skinners of London, who, where their predecessors were not only of competency to live, but able to supply subsidies, loans, and like services, are now both in number so decayed, of their wonted trade so stripped, that they hardly can earn wherewith to maintain their families, which lamentable decay is not a little occasioned by that the usual wearing of furs (especially of the breed of this realm) is utterly neglected and eaten out by the too ordinary lavish and unnecessary use of velvets and silks, drinking up the wealth of this

Digitized by Google

realm. So it is much enforced, not only by removing them from their wonted trade in the free buying and selling or conveying of such commodities into foreign countries (from which they have been restrained under colour of licences procured by others), but also, in that divers bad, idle, and evil-disposed people, roaming and ranging abroad in all parts of this realm, being altogether ignorant of the choice and sorting of such skins or furs, do yet engross and buy in the greatest part of the furs and skins of this realm, and then sell to such as convey them out of the realm under such licences. That your suppliants are thereby prevented of the choice they were (when their trade lay free and open) accustomed to have, and had skill and knowledge to make of the best and fittest skins and furs to be used and employed for the wear of your subjects here at home. Insomuch that those who willingly would use the furs of this realm cannot be furnished with such as be fit for wear, but are by want thereof urged to the more use of foreign commodities, to the impoverishment of your realm, enriching of foreign countries, and overthrow of the ancient and accustomed trade of the said mystery.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—13 Feb. 1590. "Her Majesty seemed graciously inclined to relieve the petitioners by all good means, and hath referred the consideration of this their petition to the right honourable the Lord Treasurer, calling unto him such other of her Highness's Privy Council as it shall seem good to his Lordship, if his Lordship shall find so requisite; otherwise, that his Lordship will be pleased to enter to the consideration and resolution thereof alone." "Wm. Aubrey."

Twelve signatures. One sheet of paper.

Francis le Fort.

1590–1, Feb. 16.—Licence to Francis le Fort to pay only the moiety of the customs and subsidies for such merchandise as for the space of two years he shall bring in at one port and transport at another.—Greenwich, Feb. 16, 1590.

Sign manual.

1 *p.*

Henry IV. King of France to M. Beauvoir la Nocle.

1590–1, $\frac{\text{Feb. 22.}}{\text{Mar. 4.}}$—Remerciez sans refuser ny accepter la dite promesse, et le priez garder ceste bonne volonté pour l'effectuer, si j'en ay besoing. Vous luy ferez doncques tenir la dite lettre par la plus seure et commode voye qui se pourra offrir. (*Fin du chiffre*).

Par ma presedente vous aurez entendu le siege que nous avons mis devant ceste ville. Nous trouvons la besogne plus longue que ne nous promettoient ceux qui nous y ont faict venir. Le mauvais temps nous y incommode fort. J'espere toutefoys qu'elle ne nous eschappera pas. Je vous envoye bonne instruction, dont l'original a esté pris en Auvergne; vous en ferez part à la Royne. C'est ce que je vous en diray, pour ce coup.—Escrit au Camp devant Chartres ce 4 jour de Mars, 1591.

Par apostille.—J'ai depuis avisé d'ajouster, aux trois mil vieux soldats, que je desire me venir trouver, mil des nouveaux, si vous obtenez les deux nombres; et me contenter de trois mil pour la Bretaigne: dont je vous ai voulu advertir pour y conformer ce que vous traiterez pour ce regard.

Copy. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

THOMAS DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1590-1, Feb. 26.—To the same effect as a former letter [*see* p. 51]. I am compelled to desire your lordship, of that you have here in Scotland, to give me a pension, because I am as near, and should be as dear to you, as any to whom you ever have given or can give anything. I have found greater kindness with Thomas Hall than ever I found with John Luf; who will inform you of my whole mind, and faithfully report your mind towards me. If your lordship now at last satisfy my reasonable request, I will thank you and quiet myself here; otherwise I will be constrained to leave writing of my estate and come and communicate the same face to face, for I fear the common proverb be over true—Hounds eat other men's viands. And if I come I am assured, as it will be painful to me, so will it be nothing pleasant to your lordship. —At Whittingham, 26 February, 1590.

1 *p.*

DRS. WILLIAM AUBREY and JULIUS CÆSAR to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1590-1, Feb. 27.—We have had sundry meetings about the goods laden in the Venetian ship "Ugiera Salvagina" and heard at good length the counsel of both parties. Our opinion, and Mr. Dr. Foorthe's, is that all the goods are of three natures: those in the schedule enclosed we find to appertain merely to Spaniards and Portingals, the residue to be Venetian and Florentine, except such goods as were laden by Raphael Fantoni, Lewes Vesato, and Julio Nessi, who although they are Venetians born, yet it is deposed by many witnesses that they have been long dwellers in Lisbon, there married and denizens, and that Fantoni hath been a practiser in matters of state against her Majesty and the realm. In these three persons' goods, which are of very great value, we are not yet resolved because we have not heard all the Italians have to say; and for the other goods, we could think it reasonable to deliver the goods that clearly appertain to Spaniards and Portingals to the takers, as good prize, and th'other to the Italians as their due; but they pretending spoil to be committed by the takers, and great embezzlings, desire these damages may be repaired out of the prize; the takers affirming that their goods, being good prize, are greatly spoiled by default of the Italians, are earnest they may be recompensed out of the Italian goods. We are of opinion that the goods may be delivered to both parties to whom they appertain, upon sureties on either side to answer the damages and losses according to law. The goods of Fantoni, Vesato, and Nessi may remain as they are until the cause be more fully examined.—At London, this Saturday, 27 February, 1590.

1 *p.*

1590-1, Feb. 27.—Modern copy of the above.

1¼ *pp.*

MONS. FILIAZZI to LORD BURGHLEY.

1591, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{March 10}}$.—Letter in Italian, much of it in cipher, referring to the movements of one of Burghley's spies.

Endorsed.—"Monsieur Filiazzi to my Lord. La prima."

5 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

The HANDICRAFTSMEN of the MYSTERY of SKINNERS OF LONDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1590–1, Feb.]—Asking for his decision upon their endorsed petition [*see* 13 Feb. 1590-1] as to whether he would receive the hearing of their grievances himself.

Undated. ¼ *p.*

The EARL OF ESSEX to the BAILIFF AND BURGESSES OF LEMSTER.

[1590–1,] Feb.—Thanks for their kindness. Concerning the charge they have committed to him, thinks it necessary to appoint a deputy in his absence, and has chosen their neighbour Mr. Conisbie, whom he commends to their respect. "He certifies me of certain legacies due to you by the wills of the late Bishop and Sir John Hubert, whereof because I understand part to be received but not employed according to the testator's meaning, and part yet detained, I have thought good to mention it unto you."—From the Court the ——— of February, 1590.

Endorsed:—"The Earl of Essex his letter to divers persons."

1 *p.*

LEGAL NOTES.

1590–1, Feb.—"Prohibitio formata de statuto articuli cleri."

Brief extracts from Magna Charta [sic], "Registrum Brevium," Fitzherbert's "Natura brevium," Rastell's "Abridgement of Statutes," and Compton's "Collections of the office of a Justice of Peace," to prove that it is not lawful for a Bishop to cite laymen before him "ad aliquas recognitiones faciendas vel sacramentum præstandum," except in matrimonial or testamentary causes.

Endorsed:—"February, 1590."

1 *p.*

The ECCLESIASTICAL LAWS.

[1590–1, Feb.]—1. We whose names are subscribed, each man for himself, do unfeignedly acknowledge and confess, that all jurisdiction, privilege, and superiority, which by any spiritual or ecclesiastical power or authority heretofore have been, or lawfully may by the laws of this realm be, exercised or used, for the visitation, reformation, and correction of the ecclesiastical state and persons within her Majesty's dominions, and for the reformation and correction of all errors, heresies, schisms, abuses, offences, contempts and enormities within the same, are united to the imperial crown of England, and that her Majesty hath the same power and authority so united to the crown, as well by God's law as by the laws and statutes of this realm.

2. That by God's law and the laws of this realm there ought not to be any synods, conventicles or assemblies for the concluding or establishing of any laws, articles, ordinances or constitutions to be exercised, used, or put in use within this realm in any spiritual or ecclesiastical matters or causes, or over any persons whatsoever, otherwise than by the Queen's Majesty's assent, and by virtue of her Highness' authority; and that all synods, conventicles, assemblies and attempts for any innovation or alteration to be made within this realm, without her Majesty's authority and assent, of or for any ecclesiastical laws or government are seditious and unlawful.

3. That the ecclesiastical government of Archbishops, Bishops, and other ecclesiastical persons now received and established by her

Digitized by Google

Majesty's authority in the Church of England, is lawful and allowable by the Word of God; and that the government challenged, devised or attempted to be executed by any presbytery or church assembly consisting of doctors, pastors, elders, and deacons, or of any of them, or any such like not warranted by the laws of this realm, is not only unlawful but also very dangerous for the state of this realm.

4. We do likewise acknowledge, that it is seditious and ungodly to teach or maintain that there be, or ought to be, any potentate, officers, magistrates or any such as affirm or take upon them to be a presbytery or consistory or any other persons of whatsoever quality or degree, that hath or ought to have any power to excommunicate, remove or deprive her Majesty for any cause whatsoever, or by any means to command, move or procure her subjects to withdraw their obedience from her.

5. We acknowledge the Church of England, now established by the laws of England, to be a true member of the true Church of Christ, and that the Sacraments, ministered as they be ordained by the laws to be ministered, are godly and rightly ministered; and the whole order of public prayer and ceremonies therein by law established to be such as no man ought therefore to make any schism, division or contention in the church, or to withdraw himself from the same.

Endorsed:—"Addition to the Articles, for acknowledgment of the laws ecclesiastical."

1 *p.*

Notes on the preceding.

1590–1, Feb.—2. "To be made within the realm:" and "to be made and be executed in the realm without her Majesty's authority."

3. "Is lawful:" *dele verba sequentia*, for King Henry's Book saith plainly that a Bishop's authority is *de jure humano et non divino.*

Those words which were in King Edward's Articles, Art. 35, were left out of the Articles renewed in her Majesty's time by the Bishops themselves in the Convocation.

3. Not so thought in the reformation of the Ecclesiastical laws intended by King Edward.

4. I think that never any Consistory of the Reformed churches did ever think of such a matter: howsoever it may be suggested *ad procurandum juridicum.*

5. The words "whole order" is and will be captious, for in some cases the law alloweth some omissions and alterations, although not of the essential parts in the divine service; and herein none offend more than the Bishops, who in giving their orders follow neither the book nor statute,

Endorsed:—"February, 1590. To be considered in the Articles for acknowledging the laws ecclesiastical."

1 *p.*

Arthur Asheby and William Stalye to the Queen.

1590–1, Feb.—For lease in reversion for their services in the woodyard.—*Endorsed:*—"Feb. 1590."

Note by W. Aubrey that the Queen grants the petition.

Enclosure. Recommendation of petitioners by James Crofts and other officers of the Greencloth.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Justice Clerk to Archibald Douglas.

1590–1, March 1.—Commends to his favour the bearer, George Scot, some time page to his father, who has to "do" in England for help to get recompense for certain "geir" which was taken from him by some of the "lug." Has sent Mons. Beauvoir de la Nocle four deer dogs and one bitch. "Desire his goodness to take my boldness in good part, for his favour was so loving and homely to me at my last being there, in accounting me as his son, that I could do no less than send him an highland, taken out of an highland and barbarous country. As for the state of this country I doubt not you are informed well anent it from time to time by sundry; but for myself, in good faith, supposing I would never so fain write it, I cannot do it for lack of knowledge, howbeit I be present daily and beholding the best I can. I think all compassed within one cloud as yet, which how soon it shall clear is uncertain."—From the Canongate, 1 March, 1590.

¾ *p.*

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

[1590–1,] March 2.—Though I have nothing to write worth your reading, yet can I not let pass this messenger without a letter be it only to continue the profession of service which I have heretofore verbally made unto your lordship; which, howsoever in itself it is of small value, my hope is, seeing it wholly proceeds from a true respect borne to your own worth and from one who hath no better present to make you than the offer of himself to be disposed of by your commandment, your Lordship will be pleased in good part to accept it, and ever afford me your good opinion and favour, of which I shall be exceeding proud, endeavouring myself always with the best means I can think of to deserve it. As I shall have opportunity to send into England, I will be bold to trouble your lordship with my letter; in the mean time, wishing your fortune may ever prove answerable to the greatness of your own mind, I take my leave.—Dieppe, 2nd March.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

Wm. Skynner to Lord Burghley.

1590–1, March 6.—Through absence of those lawyers with whom I might best have conferred in the cause, being abroad in circuits this time of the assizes, I could not have so good commodity to satisfy your lordship as otherwise I should. But I did communicate it with Mr. B. who took short notes in perusing thereof, wherein he said you should be satisfied, intending to attend the Court next Sunday; but I desired you might receive his notes before, and for that purpose made a transcript of the book for him, that in returning yours I might have the other to remain with me to confer with Mr. Attorney of the Court of Wards at his return next week. Some with whom I had conference, of good reading and judgment, seem to concur in opinion with the party that made this collection in the chief point of law, viz., that the writ in the Register is no sufficient ground to warrant such collection and inference thereupon as Fitzherbert hath made in his *Natura Brevium*, tit. "prohib.," fol. 41; being the rather induced thereunto for that Fitzherbert himself, in the title "Consultation," setteth down so many cases wherein that writ will lie against a Prohibition, which all are collected and summarily reported by the writer of this collection.

Digitized by Google

Howbeit the conceit that is had by him of this word (*conveniant*), as though the prohibition lay against lay people that voluntarily should hold meetings or come to the spiritual court without citation or summons, seemeth a very bare conceit, and to be refuted by the words contained in the attachment pursuant to the writ original whereupon he hath his dependence. Discusses other objections against Fitzherbert, the part bearing title, "Of oaths in Ecclesiastical Courts," &c.—6 March, 1590.

Seal. 2 *pp.*

E. Grimeston to [Lord Burghley].

1590–1, March 7.—Mr. Yorke parted from hence on Saturday last, February 27, fully informed both of the King's estate, and how all things have passed here. Since, there are no new accidents, but having the opportunity of a messenger I would not neglect to advertise you how they proceed in this siege.

The King hath attempted nothing forcibly since his departure, but doth sap that bastion of earth which he did batter first. His men are now in the midst of it within less than a yard of the enemy, who still retire and entrench themselves; they themselves do almost despair to hold it, and that being taken it is thought assuredly that they will parley, for they have very few soldiers in the town and their best men have been slain with the cannon, as their spies confess. There are daily spies taken, which have been sent out to draw in some succours, without which they cannot hold; but the King hath set so good guard as I hope none shall enter. The King "attends" bullets and munition to make his grand battery, the which I think will be ready within these three days.

There is news out of Picardy that M. de Longueville hath put himself into Chauny, fearing lest the Duke of Maine should besiege it, who is by Noyon with 3 or 4000 foot and 400 horse, whereof the greatest part are the Spanish forces that were left with him, having very few French.

The Count Soissons is this day retired home to his house. The King hath sent for the Cardinal of Vendosme his brother; he is thought nothing at all to favour religion.

Mons de la Chastre begins to stir in Berry; some think he will besiege Remorentin to see if he may take it whilst the King is busied here, but the King hath sent away Mons. de Montigny who is governor of the country, and, as I hear, Mons. de Chatillon shall follow.

M. de Guitry prospers greatly in Savoy. He hath taken Rumely, and is gone to Chambery, which is not thought strong nor able to hold him; which being taken there rests nothing in Savoy but Momelian l'Anonciado and Miolance, and Bourg in Bresse, which being blocked up, as he may, the King of Spain shall have no means to send through Savoy into the Low Countries.

They have fresh advertisements here that the Duke of Parma means to be in France by the middle of April.

It is written hither out of the Low Countries that Sir John Norris is returned into England with very few men, and that the States have refused to suffer the old bands [to] depart which her Majesty had appointed for the relief of France, saying that it would be the loss of the whole country if her Majesty did withdraw them. The Marshal Biron and M. de la Noüe did both tell me of it; as I can gather it makes them doubt that her Majesty will not be so ready to help them as they hoped, and as their present need requires.

Digitized by Google

Talking the other day with M. de la Noue about the state of Brittany I told him of Nawe, who governed the Prince much, that he had been Secretary to the Queen of Scots, and acquainted with all the dangerous practices against her Majesty and her estate; and therefore I feared (knowing his bad mind) that he might be drawn to be a pensioner to Spain, and to favour that party, which were very dangerous for the King's service in those parts: and therefore I wished him (as of myself) to make the King acquainted with it before his departure, that there might be some device to draw him from thence, which I thought her Majesty would like very well of, knowing the man and his bad disposition better than they did here. I can assure you the nobility of the country have been discontented to see him govern the Prince so much. I beseech your lordship to pardon me if I have erred in this discourse, which duty to her Majesty's service hath made me to use without receiving any commandment from you.—From the camp before Chartres, 7 March, 1590.

2½ *pp.*

The Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1590–1, March 7.—Where Sir Richard Grenville, knight, hath, as he informeth us, compounded with the Lord Viscount Roche, Lord of Fermoy, for his interest in the Abbey of Fermoy in the county of Cork, for divers years yet unexpired; in consideration of the good service of the same Sir Richard and other good causes, we are pleased to grant to him and the heirs males of his body an estate as well of the site and demesnes of the said Abbey of Fermoy, late in the Lord Roche's possession, as also of the site and demesnes of Gilley Abbey in the same county, upon both the which said sites he hath been at great charge in building, after the expiration of the former leases, reserving to us our heirs and successors the yearly rents according to the best and greatest survey. And for the other lands and inheritances belonging to the said Abbeys, as the parsonages impropriate, the tithings of townships, and the other towns and villages not parcel of the said demesnes, our meaning is that they shall pass only but for term of years. Therefore our will and pleasure is that our said servant Sir Richard Grenville shall have an estate granted to him in them after the former leases now in being for the term of 40 years, only reserving to us, our heirs and successors the rents and services according to the greatest and best survey, or that by record shall be found due to us, with a reservation also of one year's double rent for and in the name of a fine at every one and twenty years end. And therefore our will and pleasure is that you shall cause such grants to be made to the said Sir Richard Grenville of the said two sites and demesne, to have and hold to him and the heirs males of his body, reserving the best rents that upon the expiration of the present terms that either by record or survey shall appear. And in like sort you shall make a grant to him of the other premises belonging to the said Abbeys for term of 40 years after the expiration of the present terms, reserving to us the best rent and services to be found by survey or any record. And further you shall cause commission to be directed to the Vice-President and other fit persons in the province of Munster, to hear the requests of Sir Warham St. Leger and Sir Richard Grenville for the enjoying of such lands as are commonly called chargeable lands, and were of the possessions of the late Earl of Desmond attainted, and to call the parties that make any pretence of title to the same lands before the said Commissioners to hear their claims, and thereupon to decide the titles

Digitized by Google

to the benefit of the said Sir Warham St. Leger and the said Sir Richard Grenville as far forth as by law and justice the same ought to be. And if the parties that make claim to the chargeable lands shall not be induced to yield to that which may be thought right, then the Commissioners to be authorised to impanel a jury to inquire of our title, and accordingly to order the lands to our patents as shall be found due upon the said verdict. And further also we would the said Commissioners might have authority to cause the lands limited to Sir Warham St. Leger to be duly measured, whereby a sufficient grant thereof may pass from us to the said Sir Warham St. Leger.

(*In Burghley's hand.*)—The form of this letter is reasonable, so as her Majesty shall please to make grant of the lands afore-mentioned to Sir Richard Grenville in special tail. W. Burghley.

Draft, corrected by Burghley.

Endorsed:—"7 March 1590."

3 *pp.*

R. Douglas to Archbald Douglas.

1590–1, March 9.—Your letter of 6 February came to my hands 6 March following, whereby I perceived that my letters sent to you by "Mr. Boues his moyen" were safely come to your hands and with reasonable good expedition. As to the discourse in the beginning of your letter, how the prejudged opinions, falsely engraven in his Majesty's heart of you by such as being your unfriends 'has' been more partial to themselves and their own passions than to His Majesty and the weal of his service, might be best removed, I confess and must acknowledge that that were both the safest and most sure way if we had to do with a prince that either would freely hear reason or, when it were heard, judge of it according to the truth or appearance thereof; but such is the unhap of us and our time that we have to do with one who thinks and judges of all matters, not as they are, but according to the opinion of those to whom he gives himself as it were over. *In cujus animo nihil est liberum, non amor non odium, nisi jussa et indita.* And therefore we must use the best means we may and fittest to produce the good effects according to his humour, not such as good reason would, for then we needed not to employ the credit of any but the simple truth, and the progress of your actions would be sufficient to confute all such calumnies and forged inventions as has been maliciously contrived and laid against you. And thus far for that discourse, whereunto I am sorry I could not answer without the touching the imperfection of His Majesty, a virtuous and good prince otherways, but it is to you who I am assured will be more curious to cover that imperfection than others who are more bound to do it. By my last, whereunto I have received as yet no answer, ye understand how far farther I had proceeded in the cause with my Lord of Spynie, since which I have not been idle, but have dealt both with him and my Lord of Menmur very earnestly, by whose persuasions I have reduced him to be contented to supersede the finishing of his securities of the lands of Abernethy until my coming to you, and in the meantime to be dealing earnestly with his Majesty with all the credit he has, which is in the highest degree, and with that of his friends, to remove those hard opinions unjustly conceived of you, and to see if he can persuade him, since they are already agreed that it is necessary for the benefit of his service that he should have one upon all occasions resident there, and that the cause why he has not one to be his inability to sustain such a person there, as were convenient he should, to think that ye were the meetest to be employed in that matter as one

Digitized by Google

most able and willing and who would be least chargeable to his Majesty. In obtaining this we shall proceed the nearest we can to the course wisely laid down by you in your letter, and how soon it can be anything advanced in Grace of God I shall take my journey towards you immediately thereafter; but I see the state of matters here far altered since my last unto you, which makes me doubt whether it be convenient that, considering the time, it be meet for your estate that ye should upon these conditions embrace this course which, after that I have laid it forth unto you, ye shall judge thereupon yourself, and what you think meetest for you by your directions I shall follow the best way I may. It is thought by the wiser sort and them who look in the state of our affairs more deftlie nor the vulgar, that the course and familiarity that heretofore has been with the country shall be broken off and changed to the plain contrary, and that before the end of this instant summer it shall plainly and evidently appear. The causes why this is certainly meant are these. First, the Chancellor's growing again in credit, far by all men's expectation, as great as ever he was, since and little before which time his society and only fellowship with such as has been and wilbe enemies to the English course and friends, and advancers of the Spanish, such as the Lord Claude Montrose, Crauford, Maxwell, Huntley, and now last of all Arroll, by his leaving the fellowship he had of before with all the rest who are lovers of the religion and that course, from whom he is now altogether disjoint. Next, the inclination of the whole chamber that way who carries no little sway in our affairs. And then it is whispered secretly and thought most sure by them who are privy to his most secret intentions that it is resolved at the next parliament in July, after his Majesty's perfect majority of 25 years, to reduce the last Earl of Mortoun's restitution, thereby to take the earldom from him who is now Earl and part it betwixt the Duke and the Lord Maxwell, thereby to tie to them the Lord Maxwell, and hold the Duke surer nor they think he is. This will be very dangerous and breed a great division and a confusion in this state. Last of all, Fentrie and all the rest of excommunicate Papists and dealers with foreigners, who were before either in ward or durst not appear, are now released and most diligent or waiters on the court and principally on the Chancellor who has put them all in work again. So that except the King himself keeps matters back, as loath to enter in new "comber," which will be hard to do, all his favourites being bent that way, undoubtedly his intelligence with that country wilbe quite broken up. Therefore you may advise upon these points and see what ye think meetest, for suppose I follow forth my course with my Lord of Spynie, yet until I have your opinion hereupon I will conclude nothing. Your lordship is greatly obliged to my laird of Menmur, a gentleman both wise, learned and well affected to honest causes. I have communicated with him at length upon these mineral matters and his answer with his own hand here ye shall receive. Sir James Sandilands, one of our favourites, is shortly to go in that country, as he says himself, only to see it, for indeed he is not meet to deal in matters of State, but yet he will have letters to seek the King's pension if he may have it. Mr. David Makgill will delay me perhaps this half year; therefore I pray you write to him to hasten his payment since ye are content to be paid of your whole debt in such small sums.—Edinburgh, 9th of March 1590.

Holograph.

Count of Friesland.

1590-1, March 12.—Warrant under the sign manual to the Lord Treasurer to give orders for the export free of duty by Matthew Grene-

Digitized by Google

smyth, the Queen's subject residing in Embden, in the service of Edgar Count of Friesland, of thirty cast pieces of iron ordnance and 30 tuns of beer for the use of the said Count. Also by Francis Gendre, of 200 tuns of beer to Dieppe: and by Nicholas Renard, of muskets etc. to Boulogne for the French King's service.—Greenwich, 12 March, 33 Eliz.

Signed. 1 *p.*

E. Douglas to his Uncle, Archibald Douglas.

[About 1590–1,] March 16.—I told at my departure from London that I would not see your l[ordship] again in haste, and as I think (though I wish otherways) not so long as you live. I am informed that Mr. Secretary hath complained of many abuses me to his honour, and I looked for no less. I knew he was beginning to loathe (loth) my service, and surely I might have been thought very simple, knowing, if I had not left him before he had left me and beggared me as many others are who were employed in like matters, that he would perhaps use me worse. So I would wish you to be plain with him the first time you speak with him and tell him this from me, that I am malcontent and that I will honour and serve his honour while I live, but not in any such service as I was wont to do, and that I am retired to a more solid life. Do not show him that I repent leaving his service, but rather amplify more. This is his own policy, but for God's cause, bewray me not. Mr. Richard at my information hath ordained Mr. Alexander Hay to deliver four score crowns to you.—Edinburgh, 16 March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

The Syndics of the Council of Geneva to Lord Burghley.

1590–1, March 23.—Are writing to thank her Majesty for granting their request for a voluntary collection in her kingdom in aid of themselves. Would not omit to acknowledge their obligations to him also in this matter. Beg him to continue until they feel the full effect of her Majesty's grant, for their enemy is massing a new powerful army to attack them, raised and led under the name and at the expense of the King of Spain, who has anew drawn from the garrison of Milan eighty "enseignes" of foot and some companies of cavalry, besides thirteen companies of Spaniards and Italians. God has prevented him from executing his enterprises against them. Hope God will give them the courage and means not to fall under this heavy burden.—Geneva, 23 March, 1590.

French. 1 *p.*

The Syndics of the Council of Geneva to the Queen.

1590–1, March 23.—To the same effect as the letter to Lord Burghley of this date, thanking her for the voluntary contribution made in her kingdom for their aid.—Geneva, 23 March, 1590.

French. 2 *pp.*

The Ship Ugara Salvagina.

1591, March 27.—Report of Dr. Aubrey and Dr. Julius Cæsar concerning the ship *Ugara Salvagina.*—Doctors Commons, 27 March, 1591.

Annotated in the margin in Lord Burghley's handwriting.

Signed. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

RICHARD, BARON STAREMBERG to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1591, April 1.—Si ab eo quo ex Anglia discessi occasio sese mihi ulla ad te scribendi obtulisset, non comisissem ut huc usque litteras meas desiderasses. Verum ego toto hoc tempore ita fui itineribus distractus ut in nullo fixo aut certo loco pedem figere potuerim. Itaque quid hinc volitans ad te scribere potui nisi volatile pariter ac plummeum? Tamen quia i . . . . culum ocii nactus sum, et hic Francofurti consisto, id est in illa Germaniæ civitate u[nde] in omnes Europæ regiones litteras mittere licet, volui ad te quæ mihi videbantur scribere.

Vicecomitem Turenium et Horatium Pallavicinum Galliarum Regis et R[eginæ] vestræ legatos ex Anglia in Germaniam sum comitatus. Iter habuimus non . . . sed ipso actu periculosum et molestum valde. Ventus Colsestria abeun[tibus] propitius satis; sed paulo post immutatus Vlissingam Selandiæ nos . . . . . Quæ res duorum malorum fuit causa; primum, ut iter quod mensis spatio abf . . constitueramus vix in trium conficeremus, deinde ut non sine magno periculo per Hispaniarum regis ditionem iter facere cogeremur. Aqua ex Selandia Hamburgum contendere nos potuisse fateor, sed fuisset nimis diu secundiorem ven[tum] expectore; et deinde illi elemento confidere nos ipsos nolebamus quod paulo ante graviter nos afflixisset. Profecti ergo per Ultrajectum, Geldriam, Zutphaniam, Regis Hispaniarum provincias, cum duobus et amplius mille equitibus, et peditibus, tandem Vesaliam, primam Germaniæ superioris provinciam, attigimus. Inde facilius nobis et minus periculosum iter fuit, nam fere semper per Protestantium principum ditiones in aulam usque Saxoniæ Electoris iter fecimus. Cupis hic, scio, cognoscere quomodo hic legati excepti, et an comiter tractati fuerint. Scriberem si tempus pateretur, sed interim hoc scito, nunquam legatos in Germaniam majori cum principum omnium voluntate accessisse quam hoc tempore isti . . . . . ergo dubium regem Galliarum modo illum Deus humanis auxiliis adjuvari ve . . . . ab istis aliquid auxilii accepturum. Particularia magis hoc tempore non scio, generalia tantum scribo, sed sufficient tibi ista; præsertim ubi ex optimo h . . . in te animo a me scripta putabis. —Francofurti. Calend. Aprilis, 1591°.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

RICHARD CARMARTHEN to the LORD HIGH TREASURER.

1591, April 5.—Understanding that your lordship hath very lately passed your letters to the officers of Hull to permit the merchants in those parts to make their entries of all such sort of their northern cloths with such favour as they were accustomed and allowed to do before the commencement of Sir Francis Walsingham's lease, until better cause may be shown for alteration, which your lordship might long ere this have known by Mr. Bland or myself, and generally by all her Majesty's officers in the port of London and merchants there, had not I too much trusted to Mr. Younge, who did assure me that he and others called to the hearing of the matter would never suffer the same to pass, but would thoroughly inform you how much the same would be to Her Majesty's hindrance and grievous to those usually shipping the same sort of northern cloth, I crave that Mr. Bland and myself may attend on you to-morrow morning to declare our knowledge therein.—Greenwich, 5 April, 1591.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Ordnance for the King of France.

1591, April 6.—Warrant under the sign manual addressed to Lord Burghley permitting, in accordance with the request of the French King, one Robert Boulain Contrye, a French subject, to buy within the realm 20 pieces of cast iron ordnance, viz. 12 "dymy" culverins and 8 sacres, to be transported to Denmark by certain of the Queen's subjects for the furniture of a ship builded there for the said King's use, and to be by the said Queen's subjects brought into England.—Greenwich, 6 April, 33 Eliz.

Signet. 1 *p.*

Richard Horton to Juan de Ambias.

1591, April $\frac{1}{10}$.—"Mi huolgo mucho de lo que V. M. ha escripto de su salud y de la buena acogida q' el mi S^{or} a le dado in Milano. Aqui en esta corte no ay cosa nueba, si no de la buena salud del Rey N. S., y del Principino su hijo, les quales entrambos eran muy amalados estas dias passadas, como si suelen cada año en el mez de Abril. La Infanta a iecho muchos ruegos, y muy de veras, que no bayan dilatando su casamento, hasta a su vejez, con las vanas esperansas de Francia, y anzi los nas cuerdes en esta cividad piensan que por el mez de Settiembre si ha e casar con il cardinal de Lisbon. Los 4 patajos q' llebaron el oro de ls Indias el Febrero passado estan un otra vez in orden para la misma arera dellas Indias y por toto Mayo le an de partir. El general dellos e el D. Juan del Aquila y tiene commission de llebar consigo toda la pata y el oro, y dar aviso que la flotta non si salga hoc año puesto que n venga alguno aviso al contrario, y por este effecto quedan aun dos otes patajos en S^{t} Lucas que an de salir conforme alas nuebas que reebimes de los corsales de Ynglaterra. El capitan Cripes ha hecho mlagres hoc año, en el strecho de Gibraltar ha preso dos o tres navios y ha dado grandiss^{o} spavendo a todos que han de passar por aquel camino. Tiene de nuevo añadidos otros tres filibottes con gente y muicion a las fuerças q' antes tenia, y si intiende que ha de hazer hehos. La major parto de su gente son Ingleses. Agora no estan paificados los de Aragona, y la gente mas lucida de Ferol y los q' llearon nuebamente di Italia son todos enbiados alla, y tienen aqui mido de algun grand revuelto. Por todas las ciudades aqui si haze gete y a todos q' quieron servir estan prepuestos grandiss^{os} privilegios y inmunidades, y aqui dizen q' el rey quiere inviar luego in Francia por vi de Britañia diez mil de los mas senalados hombres q' tiene. Del intrtenimiento del nuestro buen Juan no si puede hazer nada por agora pusto que no quiere servir in Napoles o in Sicilia, porque in Hispania nc le quieron dar su librança hasta que con tiempo sia libre de aquel supecho de la pratica q' abia con el Th. Aqui recibimos cada dia in qantidad artileria de Inglaterra por via de Lubeca, Embden, Bremen y Hmburgo, y l' lleban los mercadores de lla sin suspecho con navios crgatos de carbon. Todo haze il dinero. El nuestro Pad. no tiene aquel atoritad ny lugar que tenia los años passados y por esto y por las otras rsones que le di en mis postreras V. M. no hallera aqui el recaudo que pnsa, y por esto nō l' a consigo ninguna maniera que se ponga in vaggo si nō quando sia llamado y esto sara quando las cosas de nuestra tra sian mas maduras y entronces todos hemos de ser soldados, hemos e ser llamados y acareçados: la nuestra recidençia de S^{t} Lucas esta en jedi y va muy adelante, y agora estan alli ocho Ingleses, y en Sevilla gora hemos grandes esperancas de on otre seminarie mas ricco y

Digitized by Google

poderoso de los otres tres. Los nuevos martyres que cada dia hazen en Inglaterra aqui nos hazen muchos amigos y nuebos devotes, y no ay cosa ninguna que nos haze mas provecho aqua que las muertes de los nuestros hermanos hoc año in Valladolid, estan muertos 6 de los nuestros y 4 dellos eran de los doze que venian de Inglaterra en Octobre passado. De lo V. M. mi ha importunado que quedisse aqua y le escriverse muy al minudo, no lo puedo hazer in ninguna maniera por que no mi quieren pagar mas aqua my pencion q' esta librado para Flandres y anzi con la primera flota de los Flamingos que partira de Lisboa pienso de embarcar mi, por que aqui todo es frio y io pierdo tiempo."—Madrid, 20 April, 1591.

Addressed: A Juan de Ambias, mi S^{or} en la corte del D. de Feria, Milano.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

ROBERT PARSONS to JOHN SICILIO and JOHN FIXERRO, English priests in Lisbon.

1591, April 13th.—By reason of my indisposition, whereof I wrote to M^{r} Couling, I cannot write this with my own hand. I received M^{r} Sicil's letter of the fifth even now, and very sorry I was of your disappointment in Aymont, but yet the certain hope which Mr. Sicil giveth me of your present and prosperous despatch from thence did comfort me greatly again; and I beseech Christ Jesu to assist you therein, and in all your actions, to His glory. F. Warford [*margin:* "one of them that are come out of Spain"] departed the third of this present, with commodity and company greatly to his contentment, and I think you shall hear of his passage by the place whereunto you go. F. [Oli]ve [*margin:* "Oliver Almond, another"] for that he found no passage directly to England, with g[ood] commodity also of safe landing, upon good consultation, took the s[ame], and is either gone, or to go presently. I pray you both to h[ave] great care to advertise me by the first, and by as many wa[ys] as you can, either by Holland, Ireland, S^{t} Malo or Fland[ers] [*margin:* "by these ways pass men in and out into Spain, and for that he wisheth to [be] advised hereof quickly"] what you find in the man my cousin, whereof Mr. Sicil a[nd I] talked so much in the green before St. Francis in the po . . . . . that it may be advertised Letter, or to Rome for my bett[er] satisfaction, what hope there be of him every way, and tha[t] you keep the matter only to yourselves for his most safety, except it be only to tell F. Garnett or F. Southwell [*margin:* ". Garnet and Southwell, jesuits in England"] of it. The form in [the] which you may advertise me may be this, and I pray you note, "Your cousin the baker is well inclined and glad to hear of you, and meaneth not to give over his pretence to the old bakehouse you know of, but rather to put the same in suit when his ability shall serve" [*margin:* "by baker and bakehouse is understood my lord Stra[nge] and the title they would have him pretend when her Majesty dieth"]. To John Garret [*margin:* "John Garret, a priest in England"] you may commend me by token that, at his last departure from me, he gave me a little *vulto Salvatoris* for my diurnal, enamelled upon the print, and two letters under for his name. Again I request you that my cousin's matter [*margin:* "by his cousin is meant my lord Straunge"] be dealt in secrecy, lest it may turn the poor man to hurt, but great desire I have to hear truly and particularly of his estate; and thus, having nothing else to write but only to do my hearty commendations to Mr. Peares Harborne, your good guide, I take my leave.—13th April 1591.

Digitized by Google

Headed.—"This letter I brought of purpose that you might see it was no matter framed of mine own head that which they pretend of my lord Stra[nge]."

Heading and marginal notes in another hand.
Signed. 1 *p.*

The Queen to the Elector Palatine.

1591, April 14.—The King of Spain having sent an envoy to the Duke of Lorraine that he may induce the Elector to prevent the levying of troops in Germany by Viscount Turenne sent there by the King of France for that purpose, the Queen exhorts him to be on his guard, to unite in strict alliance with the other Princes of the Empire, and to follow Scipio's motto: "*Res non verba ad me purgandum comparabo.*" —Greenwich, 14 April 1591.
Latin. Seal. 2½ *pp.*

Manor of Mulgrave.

1591, April 17.—Warrant under the sign manual, addressed to Lord Burghley, for the grant to Lord Sheffield and his heirs of the Manor of Mulgrave in the county of York, parcel of the possessions of Sir Francis Bigod, Knt. late of high treason attainted; Lord Sheffield to pay therefor the ancient rent of 41*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*, and to hold the same by knight service *in capite* by the 20th part of a knight's fee.—Theobald's, 17 May, 33rd Eliz.
Signet. 1 *p.*

Jaques Barler to Sir John Conway.

1591, April $\frac{20}{30}$.—Tuas sexta martii scriptas vicesima nona istius mensis accepi, ex quibus te valde mirari nihil de me audivisse intelligo, quanquam in me mora fungi officio non fuit ulla. Quam citissimé post decessionem meam a te profectus fui Caletim, ibique cum Thoma rem meam egi scripsique diligenter de statu rerum provissionis, posteaque famulum meum quam sepissime transmisi; nec unquam responsum ullum habui quod me morare post reditum meum e Gallis fecit; cum tamen sepissime occasionem quæsivi quâ ratione ad te litteras traderem certioremque faceram, si visum fuerit tibi ut alium possimus habere et familiarem quem singulis diebus litteras meas transmittere possim, ut omnia sub silentio transeat, vellem; quia metuo ne aliquid Housen qui thesaurarius tuus a militibus fuit divulgaverit, cum viderim illum familiarissimum fuisse domino la Motte, et etiam post paucos dies reversum in patriam. Ut igitur scribam, intelligimus Ducem infra duobus mensibus in Galliam magno cum exercitu reversurum ut debellare possimus Regem Naverre. Comes a Berlaymont profectus est in Germaniam, qui breviter aliquod militum secum adducet, curamque datur ut aliquos persolverentur, qui equites e Germania adducerent. Ex Italia expectamus decem millia hominum tam pedestres quam equestres. Pro Francorum liga, Annonæ miserunt officialem Duarim et insule ut provisionem facerent pro itinere. Dominus la Motte magnam facit præparationem cum suis instrumentis bellicis; sunt quidam qui habent opinionem nos ituros ante decessionem istius patrie versus Breda; sed non facile credendum est. His paucis velim ut grati fuerint; si visum

Digitized by Google

tibi fuerit ut possim quam citissimé habere responsum. Si fuerit etiam possibile ut mihi transmittatur aliquod pecunie quia omnia hic adeo cara sint ut nihil sine illa facere possimus. Si ad me scribas, mittas litteras tuas in edibus domini Thesaurarii finantiarum ut ad me dentur, et si quid aliud est quod pro te facere possim libentissime fecero.

P.S.—Orarem ut pater nullam haberet molestiam qui mihi sepissime scribit quod mercator illum valde molestatur, idcirco rescribas mihi ut tanto alacrius procedere possim ut promisi.—Brussels, 30 April, 1591.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Enclosed:—

In primis est a secretis Ononiæ et que scribentur omnibus in locis visitat.

Si dux Parmensis aliquam civitatem obsidere vult, per provisiones Ononiæ scire potest in qua parte et ad quam civitatem.

Si interprisionem facere cupit per quantitatem panis qui puncto temporis apparentur ubinam hoc fiet percipere potest.

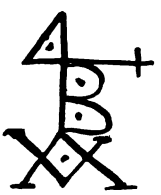
Si apparentur aliqua ut civitatem Ostendæ invadere velint similiter per provisiones quæ fient Gandavi, Bruges, vel Dunkerchæ scire potest.

Omnia quæ transeunt in f . . . . . regis . . . . . domini Drencebairt vel a seipso intelligere potest.

Familiaritatem habet cum comite de Barlaimont; si parentur aliqua que attinent ad pugnum navale per conversationem illius comitis intelligere potest.

Habet etiam familiaritatem cum domino Crabbe, provincialis ordinis divi Augustini, qui singulis hebdomatis omnia quæ in Italia et Hispania transeunt habet.

Multa alia sunt que singulis diebus occurrunt sed ista sunt nisi prima fundamenta.



Note.—"The mark which Jaques Barler will use in his letters for his name. J. Conway."

JOHN BULL, organist of the Queen's Chapel, to the QUEEN.

1591, April 20.—Petition for a lease in reversion of 30*l.* yearly, to relieve his great poverty which altogether hinders his studies.

Endorsed:—20 April 1591.

Note by William Aubrey that the Queen grants a lease of 20 *marks yearly.*

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Richard Carmarthen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1591, April 24.—Explaining that being summoned to Court in consequence of Mr. Smythe's infirmities and danger of death, to receive the Queen's pleasure touching him and his causes, he took the opportunity of preparing the Queen against the petition by which he understood the merchants at Hull were intending to press her Majesty for their former allowance in regard to the customs of the Northern cloth there. "I let her Majesty understand what had so lately passed touching them, delivering to her your care so speedily to despatch your letters to prevent such prejudice as might have happened by misconstruing of your former letters. Her Majesty then very graciously accepted your lordship's honourable care for her share. But understanding by Mr. Middleton that Mr. Treasurer was greatly grieved at me for that (as he said) I had complained to Her Majesty against your Lo. and his Honour touching the matter, I thought good to declare the truth herein as before, lest I might be condemned without desert. Her Majesty will, I am assured, justify what I have written to be true."—London, 24 April, 1591.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

King of Poland.

1591, April 30.—Warrant under the sign manual, addressed to Lord Burghley, to permit the King of Poland to buy and transport 1,200 clothes, paying only such custom as the Queen's subjects do.—Hackney, the last day of April, 1591.

Signet. 1 *p.*

Robert Johnson, clerk, to the Queen.

[1591, April.]—He obtained licence for erecting two Hospitals for the relief of impotent and poor subjects, and for two Grammar Schools, in Oakham and Uppingham, Rutland. Has built the houses for the two schools, and intends to proceed with the hospitals. Asks for grant of 50*l.* per annum in tithes or impropriations. *Endorsed:*—April 1591.

Note by Lord Burghley.—"I know that the party hath begun these good acts, and hath maintained them with all the goods that his father left him. These actions are rare in this age."

Note by W. Aubrey that the Queen greatly commends and likes the petitioner's good and charitable intent, and grants the suit.

Robert Buxton.

[1591, April.]—Warrant under the sign manual for Robert Buxton to have a lease to him or his assigns, in reversion, for thirty years, of the late dissolved college of Rushworth, otherwise Rufforth, otherwise Rufford, in the county of Norfolk, and other lands sometime parcel of the same college in the said county, which Philip late Earl of Arundel, William Dyxe, Esq. and William Canterell, gent., by indenture of June 24th, 22 Eliz., let to farm to the said Robert, for which the yearly rent is set down in the survey thereof at or under 29*l.*, and which came to the Crown by the attainder of the said Earl of Arundel; he paying therefor the yearly rent of 29*l.* Also the said Robert is to have a grant to him his heirs and assigns, in fee farm, of 120 acres of pasture in Badingham, Donnington, and Framlingham, in the county of Suffolk, and of a house thereupon builded, sometime the inheritance of one

Digitized by Google

Fastallff, and of late parcel of the manor of Okenhall, which escheated to the Crown by the attainder of Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk, to be holden by such services as the Lord Treasurer shall set down at a yearly rent of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—Richmond. 1591.

Endorsed:—"A warrant from her Majesty to Mr Buxton. April 1591.'

1 *p.*

FRANCIS WILLMOTT to the LORD TREASURER.

1591, May 5.—Not having taken any benefit by the lease granted him by the Queen for services as yeoman usher, he prays that this particular be passed in reversion for 21 years for the tenants. *Endorsed:*—5 May 1591.

Note by Lord Burghley to the Auditor, asking for particulars.

1 *p.*

LORD BURGHLEY to "MR. DOUGLAS, Ambassador of Scotland."

1591, May 6.—Desires to speak with him before the departure of the messenger that came from the Duke of Brunswick, either on the morrow at his, Lord Burghley's, house, or "this day betwixt twelve and one at S. John's House on the backside thereof towards Clerkenwell" which he would pass on his way to his house at Theobald's, according to the time of departure of the messenger.—"From my house in the Strand," 6 May 1591.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.*

THE QUEEN at THEOBALDS.

1591, May 3–10.—Four papers, viz.:—

(1.) Disposition of the lodgings at Theobalds on the occasion of the Queen's visit.—May 3.

Corrections by Burghley.

2¼ *pp.*

(2.) "The Memorial for the Queen's coming to Theobald's." Notes as to preparation, lodgings, &c.—May 3.

In Burghley's hand.

1 *p.*

(3.) "Persons appointed to wait upon the Queen in her progress at Theobalds, and lodgings appointed."—May 4.

Corrected by Burghley.

1¼ *pp.*

(4.) Three lists of noblemen, ladies, and gentlemen, to be lodged at Theobalds on the occasion of the Queen's visit.

Notes by Burghley.

6 *pp.*

JAMES BOYLE to SIR JOHN CONWAY.

1591, May 10.—Though long, yet at the last I have procured answer of your inclosed letter [*see* April 12, 1590] which this day came to my hands, and hereinclosed you shall please to receive the same [*see* April 20/30, 1591]. The party is at Brussels, and for anything I know doth mean to continue there.—From Myddell[burgh,] 10 May, 1591.

Addressed:—To the right worshipful Sir John Conway, knight, at the Lord Cobham's house in the Blackfriars, London.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Mr. Alderman Billingsley and other Officers of the Port of London to Lord Burghley.

1591, May 11.—Relative to the remission of further custom on certain goods, as requested in a petition referred to them.—Custom house in London, 11 May 1591.

Signed:—Henry Billingsley; Robert Dow, collector; H. Asham, Compt.; John Smith.

1 *p.*

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1591, May 16.—This interception of the Amb. letters, wherewith there was also one of mine, wherein for the favour I have borne and bear to the Earl Bothwell I have been holden in great suspicion myself, and accused thereof to the King by my kind uncle, albeit innocently, has been the cause that I have not written to you, for by the Amb. I could not goodly, neither would he, as he said, send any away any until he saw this last fact punished, and by the other way I durst not, for I knew upon suspicion conceived of me, my letters would have been brought back again. The 13th of this month I received two packets from you, the one from Mr. James Orde, the other by the Amb., wherein you desired me to send you some answer with expedition—which for the above reasons I could not do. First, wherein you set down some incongruities in my former letters, if you consider the manner and form of my dealing therein and that which at the same time I wrote unto you, you shall easily perceive that there is no discordance in my letters, but only such as proceeded from him with whom I dealt, whose dealing and appearance, as I was informed by some principal wise courtiers, of matters to fall out as I wrote then, might well cause some contrarieties. You remember that I wrote to you that the party with whom I dealt, before he would do anything in what I requested, would see that which he desired and I promised perfected under your hand and sent in this country, to be put in some neutral and indifferent men's hands until he should perform what I desired. At length, upon your answer and the resolution by him of such doubts as you proposed, we came almost to a point, and he promised that before any other thing done I should be sent away with some matter to you which should serve for a beginning, and should bring home with me such rights as he required, but the departure of the other man at the rising of the Session, who was his principal mover in this matter, made him slower and drift matters from time to time until his departure to the North, at which time he referred the performing of all matters to his returning, which is not as yet come, but we look for him within these eight days. And as to that I wrote of some "intervenienttes" like to fall out in general, whereof since, by some of our actions, the contrary appeareth, the time I wrote they were very apparent, and I am assured the Amb., if he wrote according to information given him from wise and understanding persons in this State, he wrote the same, whereof yet it may be there shall be some appearance ere it be long, if this matter of Bothwell do not drive our courtiers, as it is like it shall, to a contrary course. Yet I am very sorry that my informations should have been the cause of any hard opinion to be construed of you, or that you should be in danger to be reputed a light speaker, for so soon as the party returns, whose credit rather increases nor diminishes, I will do good will to perform all that I promised, even with my loss and danger both, and shall not regard

Digitized by Google

the offers of any here, be they never so great, so that I may work you any benefit. As to the Earl Bothwell, which you say the wiser part of that realm do imagine to come "a fordar drift" than doth openly appear, indeed it appears so by this his hard handling, for that matter which seemed in the beginning light and of no importance has taken a deeper impression in his Majesty's head, as I am informed, nor any could have believed. I cannot assure you what shall become of that matter, whereof many speak diversely, and men's judgments are clean contrary, for some think him in no danger as innocent of this matter, whereof there appears as yet nothing to be laid to his charge, nor any sure agreement saving the deposition of one only person, infamous and defamed, not sufficient to be a witness in any matter, let be in one of that importance, and that the nobility will be judges and will not be contented to take the life of one of their principal number upon so weak and small evidence. Others think that there shall be greater probations deduced against him in time, and that there is some farther matter in it nor as yet appears, and that his Majesty would not have taken so deep a conceit upon so weak a ground, except he had some more for him nor every man knows, which he reserves to be opened in his own time, and that if this crime be not found sufficient he has divers others to lay against him whereby he has deserved death, and that if they were minded to dally with him as heretofore, they would not have taken so straight an order with him and his servants as they do. These are the general discourses now in every man's mouth. What effect it shall produce for my own part I cannot determine; always I see it will take a long delay, for at this Convention whereat very few of the nobility was present, there is little matter of importance determined, saving that the Earl's matter must be put to trial of the nobility only, but as yet there is no certain day set down for it, but I hear to-morrow shall be concluded upon the day for the next convention for this trial. I am informed that in those intercepted letters of the Ambassador, it appears evidently that a great part of the Earl Bothwell's troubles proceeded from that country, and that the Ambassador himself has been very busy to blow up the coals, and that he writes assuredly of the conclusion of his death. If it be so (as I cannot certainly believe it, for he affirms the contrary to me, neither can I as yet have a sight of his letter), surely he has dissimulated very far with me, neither can I trust it, for I know the Earl never deserved it at his hands; for surely I believe he has never entered in no course against them since his promise in the contrary by me, but has done all good offices for the entertainment of the amity, as appeared by his late actions in the Borders. Suppose all promises were not kept to him, as you can well testify, always you may learn if this be true; and for me, I will endeavour to inform myself of the very contents of his letter, which I could not as yet do; for his friends here, 'suppose' they know that I love my Lord Bothwell and trust me in some of his other matters, yet in this, for the familiarity I have with the Ambassador and that country, suspect me and are not so plain as they would be. I thank you for what you have done for James Maitland. He had returned before my letter came to your hands, but upon bond, which I doubt not upon those letters you have procured will be discharged. I am assured the gentleman himself will be thankful so far as he may. I delivered your other letter to my Lord, the Justice Clerk, who immediately thereafter did communicate it to the Ambassador, but as a motion proceeding from yourself, who will assist him for the performing thereof. He thought it good also to impart it to the Chancellor, *sine quo factum est nihil*, but suppressing your name, as come from himself as a matter concerning

Digitized by Google

the King's service, for he knew, if he should have uttered your name and opened the truth, he would have crossed it for evil will of you. He doubts not but that matter shall be performed as you desire. It has not yet been thoroughly handled. So soon as it shall be, which I will hasten at the Justice Clerk's hands, I shall advertise you by the moyen of the Ambassador. I have delivered your letter to Mr. David Makgill, but received no answer as yet. As to that matter touching Andro Sibbett, I see you have made an 'unsure block' with him, "as with some others of before," for he is lying in the Tolbooth for more nor he is able to pay. Always I shall take order that he shall not go thence until he take some order for your relief.—Edinburgh, 16 May, 1591.

[P.S.]—I am informed there are horsemen to be taken up under the charge of Carmichael, which, if it be true, is an hard presage for Bothwell; and that His Majesty is to send someone in that country to seek money for their entertainment. There are divers by commandment travailing to make a friendship betwixt the Chancellor and Treasurer, which is thought to be for the wreck of Bothwell; but I can affirm nothing.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.*

R. Douglas to his Uncle [Archibald Douglas].

1591, May 18.—I have written so lately to you of all matters, both answers to your letters and of our state here, that it were superfluous to repeat them, since there is no great matter fallen; but yet, having the occasion of this gentleman, present bearer, I could not let him go without my letters . . . . to testify unto you my diligence, as also to let you understand what further were done in the matter you wrote to my lord the Justice Clerk, with whom I had large conference this last night after supper. He desires me to excuse him at your hands that he writes not to you himself, which he would defer to do until the time the matter he wrote of were put to some point, and then he would write at length. He has already made the motion both to the King and Chancellor, and delivered to them all the reasons and circumstances . . . . came in your letter, which has willingly been received, and before [the] departure of this Brunswicker there will be some order taken th[erein] and one sent both to her Majesty there, and after one of greater quality to Denmark and other places. This the Justice Clerk . . . . . sed to hold hand to see shortly performed. At the conclusion he [will] write to you at length. He assures me he will not . . . . . self to be employed in the matter, but will refuse f[or the] reasons that he will make you acquainted with, for he . . . . . such travails where the pains are his, the thanks and pri. . . . other men's, who perhaps had not so willing a mind for doing of [the] service. This is all I can write of that matter. As to the [Earl] Bothwell's matter, there is no further done in it than was at my last writing, for the day appointed for the next convention and his . . . . . is not yet set down. It should have been yesterday, but will not [be] before this day at council, or else the next day, for the 20 [of this] month the King goes over the water to Dunfermling, not to [return] before the convention. Bothwell's friends seem to be in some better hope of him than they were, but for my own part I can see no great cause. I pray you learn what mind the state . . . . . toward him, and if you may but "offonst," do your best to do him go[od]. This reconciliation made betwixt the Chancellor and Treasurer, if [I am] truly informed, will not go forward, notwithstanding that his Majesty

Digitized by Google

and divers others be earnest to have it. Neither is there any . . . . of listing of men except the means come from that country. Our council is occupied partly upon the reformation of the [service]. It is thought they shall take some new order with it before they leave it off. I can write you no further of our state nor . . . of your own particular; but as other matters shall fall out . . . . any occasion offered by the return of my lord Spynie to prosecute our . . . . . purpose, I shall not fail to embrace it. I advertise you therefore . . . . yet as this other matter commended to the Justice Clerk . . . . . shall by the . . . . . means advertise you. In the mean time, I cannot forbear to commend to your acquaintance the bearer hereof, Mr. Locke, a gentlemen of that country, who during his abode in these parts, which has been half a year and more, has behaved himself very honestly and discreetly to the great liking of all men; and his Majesty and the Queen also have conceived no little opinion of his virtuous and honest behaviour, so that they would willingly entertain him in their service, but the gentleman, though he be malcontented of his own state at home for divers reasons which, upon conference, he will deduce to you at length, yet knowing the council to be jealous of such as by their knowledge serves other princes, durst not enter himself before he had made some of the Council, as the Chancellor and Treasurer, acquainted therewith; which by this his present journey he intends to do, that by their good leave he may follow forth his fortune here. Therefore, my lord, I am to request you, after that you have spoken with himself, who will deduce his own cause to you better than I can write it, that you will show him the favour you can in commanding his cause to my lord Chancellor, Treasurer, or any other with whom you have credit, and in doing him what other courtesy you may, for surely I can say nothing of him but well, and I shall use all the means I may to get you the offer of Mary . . . . . of any he . . . or any other hawks that are in this country, if you send me a man for carrying of them.

In the meantime I am to request you to cause some of your friends that are skilful make choice of a couple of fine bows to be sent by you to my lord the Justice Clerk, who is very desirous to have them, and some fine bow strings, because they are not good here; and what you will command him in this country he will send unto you.

P.S. I have sent by this bearer letters to Archibald Johnstoune which he requires that it will please you receive and deliver to him, for the king's requests for others in their favours are therein contained. There is also other matters of great importance presently in hand, but I dare not write them, both for the danger, and then if, perhaps, they fall not forth, you will account me a vain speaker. But ere it be long you shall understand further. There are certain summoned for papistry and trafficking with foreign nations to be to-morrow before the council. The end of which trial will make it appear that all that I have written of before of some course like to fall out is not in vain.—Edinburgh, 18 May 1591.

Holograph. Damaged. 2 *pp.*

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1591, May 28.—My especial and best lord. This other day I received your letter of the 22nd of this May, and few things in my life to my greater comfort, for it confirmed most steadfastly the assured hope which of long I have conceived in your lordship's especial favour and good affection towards me. And now I beseech your good lordship

Digitized by Google

give me leave to make answer (which shall be most truly though very rudely) to those things objected, touching my being led by others, whereof your lordship hath most friendly and fatherly indeed given me notice of. For the truth thereof I will leave it to the judgment of those who best know me and my government past, and shall do that to come, but by whom the same was long since raised, hath been ever since continued, and of late is especially renewed, and for what cause put into that party's head where your lordship found it, I do presume that I do certainly know. And I would to God that party who is possessed with that conceit knew the nature and condition of the inventor as well (as I hope your lordship,) myself and many in this country do. And for that this letter is written in secret manner, and, therefore, I shall beseech you to use it accordingly, I will most plainly open it unto your lordship. Sir Thomas . . . . [Stone?], one of the most ambitious, proud, covetous and subtle persons that ever I was acquainted with, having of long carried an evil disposition both toward my wife and me, and also a most malicious mind to Mr Thomas Markham (betwixt whom and me he well knoweth to have been dearness of good will and friendship since I was of man's estate and before,) he did divers years since give out, and by some of his instruments he caused it to be put into my father's head, that, as my father was apt to conceive that I was too much led by my mother-in-law, and my wife, so he confirmed the same, and withal added that there was a third person, Mr Thomas Markham, who joining with them did wholly rule and govern me in all things as best pleased them. Now, since it pleased God to allow me to this place of my father, this deep reaching gentleman hath been vehemently troubled with fear of two things especially; the one is that I should be lieutenant of these two shires of Nottingham and Derby, and that himself should not be deputy lieutenant in Nottinghamshire, which I know he hath caused some of his near kinsmen earnestly to labour for, if so there was no remedy but that I should so be; but much rather he endeavoureth to keep me from it by all the underhand means that possibly he can devise (and I had much rather, I assure your lordship, never to be lieutenant than he to be deputy unto me); but this he taketh to be the chiefest means to prevent it, as also deepliest to impair my credit, to draw me into this contemptible conceit and opinion with the best, that I am wholly ruled and led by Thomas Markham, so as thereby what service or authority should be committed to me should be directed by him, with the allowance of my wife, &c. The other matter of his fear is this, lest I should join with the great multitudes of people of all sorts who are prejudiced by a weir of his at Shelford, in seeking some lawful means to have the same reformed, which weir I dare boldly inform you is as prejudicial a thing to as many who possess or hold any lands adjoining to the river of Trent above Shelford within the counties of Nottingham, Derby and Stafford as any weir is, or I think ever was, in these parts. Now, my good lord, to bring my poor credit to be so poor and mean indeed as it should not be able to prejudice him either in this, or any other like matter, wherein to his own benefit (without respect of harm to others) he is often exercised, he hath caused this his wicked device (well known to himself to be most untrue) to be put into her head. For the power that my wife hath with me, I confess to your lordship it is very great, and I never heard of anything yet that was said or conceived thereof by any whosoever that ever lessened it, and so far I have been hitherto from ever finding any manner of cause in her that she would take upon her more than was fit for her, as it did never yet (nor I hope ever shall) once enter into my thought whether she would take upon her more than became her, if I should offer myself to be ruled by her more than were

Digitized by Google

fit for any man to be by his wife. But for Thomas Markham, though he be (as of very long he hath been) my dear good friend, and as often and many ways hath expressed the same unto me as ever any friend of mine to his power hath done (for the which I will ever rest most thankfully affected unto him) yet I should greatly loath and disdain myself, if my own heart could be witness unto me that I were so base and devoid of all good spirit and wit (though very simple indeed I am I must needs confess) as to be led and ruled by him or by any one man living; such excepted whose advice I have vowed for the love he bears me and deep wisdom (your lordship's self I mean) to follow before all others. Your promise to do your best to remove this opinion where you found it, as also your grave advice to me to provide hereafter good remedies to remove it, I do with all love and thankfulness embrace and humbly thank you for; but besides your lordship, I know no means to go about it, neither mean I to use any, and were it not rather for the great grief I conceive that so royal a sovereign whom I so loyally reverence and humbly love, should conceive so contemptible opinion of me, than that I should thereby be kept from any service of employment in the state, I protest I would not desire to have it removed; for though I be as far as any living man is from any jot of discontentment with the present government of the state, either by the temporality or clergy, yet my own insufficiency (best known to myself), being accompanied with a vehement desire to [live] quietly, withdraweth my mind wholly from all desire of [any] manner of further employment than only to uphold the ordinary honour here at home in the country which it hath pleased Almighty God of long to bless my ancestors with, that I be not noted the first of my house that hath brought dishonour thereto.

Now for the manner of my proceeding with Brytten and her nephew. It pleaseth your lordship to set down the reasons that moved you to conceive you were not the best dealt with by the delay of my answer to you &c. I do confess indeed I might have answered somewhat sooner, yet the miscarrying of my letter made the time thrice so long as otherwise it had been; but craving pardon for so much as therein I did err, I will with your favorable leave answer only to one especial thing which it seems your lordship somewhat mistaketh. You write that, considering her embezzling of my father's goods were in his life time, and so being his fault to suffer her to have such advantage and credit with him, it will be thought harder dealing in me to put her life in danger now in my time &c. It is very true indeed that during my father's life she did embezzle much, but the great masses which, in my conscience, she and her nephew, with others of their confederates, stole away was even about the time of his death, and after all that were about him were past any hope of his life, which was twenty four hours before he died. Had I not certainly heard that those base persons had vaunted and bragged that they would prove me within the compass of *præmunire*, I would not have taken the last course I did to indict them of felony; and I earnestly beseech you to weigh in your own grave judgment whether such an indignity offered and uttered, yea, and sometimes publickly, by the mother of such persons, would not stir any man's heart and reason to endeavor any lawful means to bring them as far in danger to him as he could. And yet, the Lord knoweth, I am far from desiring their deaths, only it is for the maintenance of my poor honour and credit that I seek and desire thereby. To conclude, my hap hath been very hard of late, first in that I am meanly left in present ability of estate, yet thought generally to be far otherwise. Then the great unkindness that happened betwixt my mother-in-law and me, which gave the world so large a scope to censure us both. Now the clamours and outcries of

Digitized by Google

cruel and hard dealing that these filching creatures and their instruments, such as Bubbe and others, say that I have used against them; and lastly, the power that I perceive some who (either for malice to me or fear of prejudice to themselves) have to incense the greatest, of my unworthiness for any service or for this place that God hath put me in, which indeed is more grievous to me and will be, if it continue, than all the rest, and if your lordship remove it not, as I said before, it is like still to remain as it is. But (my best lord) as I am, accept me I beseech you, for one who doth so honour and love you as though I were indeed your natural son; and as your lordship is pleased (to my exceeding comfort) so much to honour me, and to promise to be in favour and good will as a father unto me, so with all earnestness (on the knees of my heart) I do most earnestly beseech it.—Worksop, 28 May 1591.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"The Earl of Shrewsbury."

Holograph. Seal. 4 *pp.*

Thomas Cartwright and others.

[1591, May.]—Exceptions to the answer made by Thomas Cartwright and others to a bill exhibited against them touching questions of Ecclesiastical Government.

Endorsed:—"May 1591. Defects in the answer of Mr. Cartwright and the rest."

3 *pp.*

A short progress for Her Majesty.

1591, May.—Tuesday the 4th May from Greenwich to Hackney, and there six days. Monday the 10th May from Hackney to Theobalds, and there four days. Friday the 14th May from Theobalds to Theydon Bois, Mrs. Elderton's to dinner, and to Havering to bed, and there five days. Wednesday the 19th May from Havering to Luxborough, the Widow Stoner's, and there two days. Friday the 21st to "Laigheton Stone," Mr. Saunderson's to dinner, and to Greenwich to bed.

Bedingfield Property.

1591, May.—Particulars of the Manors in Norfolk and Suffolk which Mrs. Anne Bedingfield has for life, giving the value found by office: the reversion of the lands being in the Queen during the minority of Henry Bedingfield, the Queen's Ward. Terms offered by Mr. Henry Jernegan, who has the custody of the ward, for the lands, if Mrs. Bedingfield should die, they being necessary for the maintenance of Oxburro, the ward's chief house.—May 1591.

Endorsed:—"A Remembrance for Mr. Henry Jernegan."

1 *p.*

Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1591, June 2.—I have now made conclusion, according to your commandment, with both parties in several kinds, which was the desire of Snowden, who is best furnished and best disposed to be farthest employed either here or abroad. The other this night doth leave him and will, as any occasions serves, both write and come. Snowden, if he may by his companion hear that there is no knowledge or suspicion of their apprehension, offereth to do both here awhile and abroad after

Digitized by Google

(especially in Spain if he shall go over) some good and acceptable services as you shall think good to direct him. In the mean time, he will go to such Jesuits or seminaries as be restrained or at liberty, and as a catholic insinuate into their purposes and advertise, in which course he will spend some time until from Amsterdam you can hear concerning his papers, which he affecteth greatly to recover, lest by their being carried back into Spain or Portugal he should utterly be maimed to do service in those places which he thinketh you will hold most profitable for him to be used in.

He desired leave, if need were, to lie one night or two more where he is. Their monies are changed into English and therein their portions not much one above the others, for 8*l.* or thereabouts is the stock between them. For the charges where they have remained they do offer nothing, nor it is not demanded, for I think they are but poor. Their last conclusion is that if it be heard that there hath been of them any apprehension, to salve that they will straight return and become prisoners to disguise their doings. This is all that yet is concluded. If your pleasure be to have them any longer detained, I may take order before to-morrow night, till which time Snowden will be as now he is.

"From my house this 2 of June 1591. Your lo: most humble and obedient soonn, Ro: CECILL."

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

HENRY IV., KING OF FRANCE, to the QUEEN.

[1591,] June $\frac{3}{13}$.—Thinking that in the account of his affairs by De Reau there are particulars which she would rather hear from one of her own servants, he has instructed Grimston to accompany him, and begs the Queen to excuse the liberty.—Andaly, 13 June.

French. 1 *p.*

EARL OF ESSEX to SIR HENRY UNTON.

[1591 ?] June 8.—I do "ketch hold" of this occasion to salute you as one that is discontented with the injury that absence doth me to sever me from my friend. Things here do remain in the same state they did. They who are most in appetite are not yet satisfied, whereof there is great discontentment. If it stand at this stay a while longer they will despair, for their chief hour glass hath little sand left in it and doth run out still. I wish to you as to myself, and to myself nothing more but that I were able to shew my love more.—Nonsuch, 8 June.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

W. FOULER to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1591, June 11.—By the courtesy of Mr. John Killysgrewe, Captain of the castle of Arvenik (?), my letters may come to your hands. He takes and did take great pains to see all things should have been put to a good order for our profit. But having before received great loss by those under the Lord Admiral for doing of justice to those that has been in like trouble as we be in, to his great grief has seen how we have been handled. I pray you to give him great thanks by your letters for his good counsel and help. The man of war has let the Scotch ship depart yesterday. I think she shall come to London, there to seek your help. This day have they taken all our sails from the yards. Help the merchant of London that her Majesty's commands may be to the Vice-Admiral, upon whose determination they think to meddle, that we

Digitized by Google

may be relieved, that the ship may come to London.—Off Falmouth, 11 June 1591.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Dennis Rowghane, priest, to the Queen.

1591, June 13.—Has already proved to the Council, specially to the lord Chancellor and the lord high Treasurer of England, Sir John Perrott, and his supposed son, the pretended counterfeit king O'Rowercke, Sir Thomas Williams, Sir Nicholas White, Richard Meredith, not forgetting Sir Thomas Johnes and Sir John Ogune, traitors, for that he has nominated to the Council in his first book of articles of treason sent out of Ireland against Sir John Perrott, that Sir John Ogane and Sir Thomas Johnes were the only men to bring Sir John Perrott's wicked purposes to pass, as to receive the king of Spain's navy and power into Milford Haven in Wales to overthrow her highness. Accounts that he has proved Sir John Ogane and Sir Thomas Johnes traitors, having named the witnesses and the treason, and set the same down in writing under his hand to the Council; notwithstanding he cannot have them brought to their arraignment or trial. Prays a warrant to the Council that this shall be done forthwith, and that he may have the benefit of the law against others, in which case he can prove more traitors.—Gatehouse, above a whole year without justice. 1591, June 13.

Endorsed:—Sir Dennis Roghan to the Q. Majesty.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

Conduct Money.

1591, June 15.—Difference between Her Majesty's allowance and the Lord Mayor's demand in the conduct money for 400 men levied in the city of London.

The Queen's allowances *per diem* were: captain, 6*s.*; the lieutenant, 3*s.*; the ensign, 1*s.* 6*d.*; two servants, 2*s.*; two "dromes," 2*s.*; and one surgeon, 12*d.*, for 150 men.

Endorsed:—"Read it," *and the Lord Mayor's figures altered within apparently by the same hand.*

1 *p.*

Ferdinando Gorges to the Earl of Essex ("Lord General of the Army").

[1591,] June 15.—Expresses his unfeigned and dutiful service and recommends the bearer, whose grief is not a little to be left behind.—Plymouth, 15 June.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Edmund Magawran, Primate of Armagh, to Capt. Oliver Eustace, Yrlandes, Brussels.

1591, June $\frac{18}{28}$.—Letter in Irish. From Madrid, 28 June 1591.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

TRANSLATION of the above.

1591, June $\frac{18}{28}$.—"Commendations to Captain Eustace, and tell him that I am very thankful for such business as he hath written to me, and albeit much hindrances have happened to him and to many others of our country by means of Englishmen, yet I hope in God, it will not be long before they be free from the said nation. And notwithstanding that the Catholic King his captains be slow in their affairs, I am certain that the men who are proposed to be sent to comfort the same poor Island, which is in distress a long time, will not be slow. I ought not to write much to you touching those causes, for I know that a Spaniard shall be chief governor of them. The Irish regiment is written for, and whether they come or not, come you in any wise in all haste. The good Bishop of Ross is dead at Lysborne. The Bishop of Limerick, Edmond Eustace, Morish McShane, Thomas McShane, and John Lacy and his kinsmen hath them commended unto you and to the other Irishmen that are there. No more, but stay not for any business and come to overtake us."—Madryle, 28 June 1591.

Endorsed:—"Copy of a letter to Mody, intercepted. I."

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

EDMOND MCGAVRAN, PRIMATE OF ARMAGH, to CAPTAIN EUSTACE.

1591, June $\frac{18}{28}$.—I think myself much beholden unto you touching those matters you have written to me of late, and yet notwithstanding that "he" and a great many more of our country have been wronged by those nations of Saxons, I hope in God it will not be long ere we be discharged or delivered from the cruelty of those kind of people. And although the Clergy, upon further consideration, have let the Catholic King about these business, I doubt not but the people or soldiers that was disposed to succour that poor Island, continued of long time in thraldom, will be ready ere long. And therefore it behoves me not to write at large to you concerning this cause, in respect a Spaniard is the chief governor of the whole army. The Irish regiment was written for, and whether they come or not, I pray you make as much haste as you can to be here with all speed. [Ends in the same manner as the preceding, with the news of the death of the Bishop of Ross, etc.]—Madrill, 28 June 1591.

Endorsed:—"A letter from the Primate of Armagh, sent from Modye, which was intercepted."

1 *p.*

PAUL LUMBARD to THOMAS WHITE.

1591, June $\frac{18}{28}$.—My good master, the Bishop of Ross, is dead. I have written many letters to Mr. Daniel to learn of his estate, whereby I might certify his wife and friends thereof. Certify me how he is, and if he be able to keep me, that I may come thither, for I know he will not see me perish.—Maddrile, 28 June 1591.

Addressed:—"To my loving cousin, Thomas White, student at Lovain."

Endorsed:—"Intercepted and sent by Modye. I."

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Digitized by Google

MILITARY.

1591, June 21.—Statement of money laid out by the Lord Mayor and citizens of the City of London for 137 coats for 135 soldiers and 2 drummers, delivered to the charge of Capt. Edward Symmes for her Majesty's service in "Brittagne," at 4*s.* a piece. 27*l.* 8*s.*
21 June, 33 Eliz.
½ *p.*

MAYOR AND ALDERMEN OF BRISTOL to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1591, June 23.—Have received their lordships' letter of the 17th instant, requiring them to do their endeavour for the setting forth of one ship and a pinnace to attend her Majesty's ships at the islands of the Azores before the 20 August, so as the ship be not under 100 tons but rather above. They have taken a view of such shipping as are now in this port and find that there are not any ships answerable to the tenour of their lordships' letter, save such as are stayed by the lord Admiral's commandment; but there are there three or four ships of about 70 or 80 tons ready to go forth for reprisal, and yet these are unwilling to attend in this service but rather to go forth at their liberty. If these be not stayed by their honours' directions, the service required cannot by any means be accomplished, for that the said shipping have taken up such mariners in the counties of Somerset and Gloucester as are now at home. Moreover, also at this instant there is come hither one Thomas Manley with a commission from their lordships to press 80 mariners in this city and the county of Somerset. They pray further directions.—Bristol, 23 June 1591.
Signed:—William Hopkins, Mayor. John Browne, Alderman. Philip Langley, Alderman. Thomas Aldworth, Alderman. Thomas Colston, Alderman. Richard Cole, Alderman. William Hickes, Alderman. John Barnes, Alderman.
Seal. ½ *p.*

JOHN FLAMANCKE, Mayor of Padstow, to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1591, June 25.—In reply to letter of 17 June. The service therein required the port of Padstow can by no means perform, having no ship or barque exceeding 23 tons.—Padstow, 25 June, 1591.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

MAYORS OF BARNSTAPLE and BIDEFORD to the LORD TREASURER, LORD HIGH ADMIRAL, and LORD CHAMBERLAIN.

1591, June 25.—In reply to letter of 17th June for the furnishing of a ship of 100 tons burthen, or more, to be employed in H.M. service at the Azores. Within this harbour are but three ships of that burthen, viz., the *Prudence*, *the Gift of God*, and the *Roger bona venter*, all which were built the last year, whereof two are at the Newfoundland; the third (being the *Prudence*) with two other serviceable ships of this harbour (of a lesser burthen), are at the sea with commissions of reprisal, who, we verily think, are before this time with one of Her Majesty's fleets. The bigger ship departed but a month since, and goeth victualled for six months, and one of the other two ships went of purpose to serve under the Earl of Cumberland. The

Digitized by Google

residue of our shipping remaining are of small burthen, nothing serviceable. Also here are few mariners left at this time, because there are a great number forth in the said reprisal men, another company at the Newfoundland, and divers were pressed here hence by the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Thomas Howard and Sir Richard Grenville at their last being at Plymouth.--Barnstaple, 25 June 1591.

Signed:—Roger Beaxle, Mayor of Barnstaple: George Stawford, Mayor of Bideford.

1 *p.*

MAYOR AND ALDERMEN OF SOUTHAMPTON to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1591, June 26.—Immediately on receipt of their lordships' letter of the 17th instant signifying her Majesty's pleasure that this town should prepare, furnish, man and set forth one ship of the burthen of 100 tons, or rather more, to serve with her highness' ships for intercepting the India fleet of the king of Spain, to be victualled for four months (the prosperous success of which intended enterprise and godly service we daily pray and with our hearts desire of Almighty God), we did, according to our duty and the abundance of our zeal to do her Majesty faithful service, assemble to consider as well of the charge as how the same might be levied amongst so poor and insufficient a number of inhabitants any way able to contribute towards the same. Finding the charge to amount unto 500*l.*, or thereabouts, we see it not possible how the same (no, not the third part thereof) can be levied, in respect of the disability and poverty of the town, which ever since the embargo in Spain, being about eighteen years, hath grown from time to time so to decay as within the half of that time there hath been almost no trade or traffic within this town, whereby not only those amongst us that were of any reasonable estate of wealth or stock to exercise trade of merchandize are so low drawn and impoverished as they have been constrained in effect to give up and forsake their traffic, but even the handicraftsmen, which by the common trades to this town were in some competent sort maintained, are wonderfully decayed, and so the town dispeopled of many her Majesty's natural subjects that were of any ability within the same; in whose places some few strangers of far countries are come to inhabit and they (God knoweth) very poor, living with the labour of their hands. Moreover, here are a great number of very poor people, her majesty's natural subjects, which daily resort unto this town, and live in very poor and lamentable sort, some six or seven undertenants of them under one roof, having no substance wherewith to relieve them and theirs, and so are dispersed in most parts of the town, to the great charge and no small overburdening the inhabitants thereof being of any credit or ability; the other sort of people, our neighbours, innholders, taverners and table keepers, having also been lately charged with the dieting of six hundred soldiers and upwards, lately sent through this town (by direction from your lordships) unto France, for aid of the French king, which were victualled after a very small rate and proportion, by the week, during the time of their abode here, to the great hindrance of our said neighbours in respect of the dearness of victuals.

Thus, after we had often assembled, considered and expounded their lordships' letter to the principal and best able of the inhabitants, finding the estate of this town so weak and unable to furnish such a ship, having travailed therein to our uttermost, we have thought it necessary (under your lordships' humble correction), as well in discharge of our

Digitized by Google

duty towards her Majesty, as finding the necessity and poverty of the town so great, with all humility to intreat your lordships to be a means unto her Majesty that it will please her of her princely bounty and clemency to discharge the town of that burden and charge; because, if the same should be laid upon us, it must grow out of the purse of a very few of us so utterly unable to bear the same as that it would tend greatly to our impoverishment. Furthermore, if the town were able to reach to so high and great a contribution (whereof we should be right glad, as well for that her Majesty's service might be furthered and advanced thereby, as that our town were in case of ability thereunto) yet we assure your lordships, upon our poor fidelity and credit, that there is not at this present within our harbour any ship or vessel of that burden required, neither are we able to find so many mariners in these parts as might serve to man such a ship.—Southampton, 26 June 1591.

Signed.—John Jackson, Mayor. John Knyght. Andrew Studley. John Erington. William Barwycke. John Bollackar. Thomas Holmes. John Caplin. John Exton. Paul Elleyett. Robert Crosse.

Part of seal. 2 pp.

The Mayor and Aldermen of Bridgewater to the Lords of the Council.

1591, June 28.—In reply to letter of 17 June for the furnishing of a ship of 100 tons burthen by Bridgewater and Ilfordcombe, to join H.M. fleet at the Azores on the 20th of August. "Our town depending heretofore altogether upon trade, is at this present (by reason of the want thereof) greatly impoverished, so that we are not of ability to do that which we would in regard of H.M. service. And as for shipping, as our harbour, when we were best traded, had never or very seldom yielded any shipping of such burthen, so now among those few thereunto belonging, there is not any above the burthen of 40 or 50 tons at the most, whereupon we sent a messenger to Ilfordecomb with the said letters to know whether they had any ship of burthen fit for this service, by whose answer unto us was proved that they were worse provided than ourselves, whose particular answer unto your Honours at their request we return herewith."—Bridgewater, 28 June 1591.

Signed:—George Haberfyld, Mayor; Robert Bocking, Alderman; John Mychell, Alderman; Robert Blake; Wm. Thomas.

1 *p.*

Mayor and Aldermen of York to the Lords of the Council.

1591, June 28.—We the Mayor and Aldermen of the city of York have, of late, received a letter from the lord Treasurer, the lord Admiral and lord Hunsdon, three of the privy council, directed to us and the Mayor and burgesses of the town of Hull, to confer together how one ship at the least might be made ready and furnished (so as it be not under a hundred tons but rather above) with men, victuals and ordnance sufficient to serve, and to be victualled for the space of five months for service against the king of Spain. We, according to our bounden duties, have conferred with certain of the Aldermen of Hull appointed for the said town for that purpose, for the speedy providing and furniture of one ship for the service aforesaid. We have offered unto them to bear the one half of the whole charges so far as the said town of Hull shall bear, although the said town be the principal port town in these parts, and furnished with above fifty ships, whereas this city hath but only one ship and a pinnace; and which town of Hull hath the only com-

Digitized by Google

modity of that port, this city being thirty miles by land and fifty miles by water distant from the same port, having only a fresh river coming thereunto, not always navigable by reason of the smallness of the water. Which offer the said Aldermen of Hull have refused to accept, proffering only to bear but a third part of the same charges, meaning to lay the residue on this city, wherein we think they deal very unreasonably with us, the premises considered.—York, 28 June 1591.

Signed:—Robert Watter, Mayor. Thomas Harryson, Alderman. Robert Askwyth. William Robynson. Robert Brooke. Andrew Newall. Henry Maye. Ralph Richardson. James Byrkbye. Thos. Jackson. Thomas Mosley.

On the back is a list of towns to which apparently similar letters were sent.

Seal. 1½ *pp.*

The Mayor and Aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull to the Lords of the Council.

1591, June 30.—In reply to letter of 17th June, directed to the Mayor and Aldermen of York and themselves. On the 24th June we sent two of the Aldermen here to York, who there had conference with the said Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and, finding them hardly affected to the body of this poor town, did allege that in respect of the great number of the citizens, their good estate and ability, the small number of inhabitants here and their greatly decayed estate, and that the mariners for the better furnishing of the ships is to be taken here, and therefore not to be contributed to our charge for this service; and besides that being men that are not of ability to provide maintenance for their wives and children, but in their absence are to be relieved by us and the rest of the inhabitants here; and if any of them in this service do die, their said wife and children are to be here found and provided for. And the said Aldermen sent by us offered (the premisses notwithstanding) to defray the fourth part of the charges for the said service, whereof they utterly misliked. And after many speeches had, they yielded to bear one half of the charges, and further they would not yield. Whereupon they whom we sent, knowing how desirous we are that the service might be furnished, offered to furnish one-third of the charge so they would furnish other two-thirds, which (their estate and ours indifferently considered) was thought they would well like of. But they continued in their former resolution, and (seeming not willing anyway to join with us) answered that they would not further be charged than for the one-half. We, therefore, have thought good to advertise your lordships hereof and of our willingness to perform that which we have promised, and that there is no ship here at this present fit for that service, and therefore have sent the bringer hereof, Mr. Wakefielde, one of the Aldermen here, to wait upon you to know your further pleasure.—Kingston-upon-Hull, the last of June, 1591.

Signed:—William Smyth, Mayor. Wm. Gee. John Smythe. Leonard Wyllan. Luke Thurstwod. Wm. Braye. Stephen Thurstwod.

1½ *pp.*

The Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs of Newcastle upon Tyne to Lord Burghley.

1591, June 30.—On receipt of his letters of June 24, they assembled and, for performance of the contents, conferred how one ship might be

Digitized by Google

made ready and furnished with men, victuals and ordnance sufficient to conduct the same to the Islands of the Azores; which, for that their shipping is these last three years so decayed by shipwreck and other ways, and such ships as they have of the burden required, not being above six, are in the east country and elsewhere, with the best mariners, nor likely to return in time, they will not be able to perform; and besides, if they had one, the victuals such as their place doth afford, especially the beer, will not continue for that voyage. Nevertheless, in token of their loyalty, they have sent this bearer to advertise Burghley of their willing mind to perform this service, if by any possibility they were able, as also of the causes of their nonability at this present.—Newcastle, 30 June 1591.

Signed:—Robert Atkynson, Mayor. Mark Shafto. Roger Rowe. William Riddell. H. E. Trytford. H. Chapman. G. Farnabie. Ralph Jenyson.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Export of Cloth.

1591, June.—An order to all "customers, controllers," &c., relative to the export of 1200 long broad woollen cloths by the factors of the King of Poland, according to the Queen's warrant.

—June 1591.

Signed:—"Your loving friend."

A draft.

Henry Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1591, June.—Petition for a concealed wardship.

Endorsed:—June 1591.

½ *p.*

The Mayor, Burgesses and others of Weymouth and Lyme to the Lords of the Council.

[1591, June.]—Having received their most honorable letters for providing a sufficient ship for her Majesty's present service to the Islands [Azores], they have made choice of a ship called the *White Lion*, at this present in the river of Thames, very sufficient and fit for the same service. This ship will be ready furnished in ten or twelve days, as this bearer, Roger Page, will advertise their honours.

Undated. Unsigned. ½ *p.*

Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Lord Burghley.

1591, July 2.—On receipt of the letter from the Council of the 17th June importing that choice had been made of their town, among other ports of the realm, for setting forth one ship to the Azores for intercepting the Indian fleet, they have laboured a conference with the members and neighbouring towns of this port. Though all for the most part willing, yet being all poor they do stand so much upon their inability as that out of them all not above 50*l.* can be drawn, as appears by the several offers and consents under the hands of their chief men sent up by this bearer. The charge of such a ship for that service cannot be less than 1,000*l.* which will be too burdensome for the port of Yarmouth to undergo, as the members of the port offer so little. They have thought good, therefore, to solicit Burghley that, by his honorable discretion, some good means of their relief may be vouchsafed; being very loth, notwithstanding their great and intolerable losses so

Digitized by Google

diversely sustained and their present greatly indebted estate, to appear any way unwilling, and yet more loth to take upon them that which they are not able loyally to perform and finish with credit.—Yarmouth, 2 July 1591.

Signed:—Ralph Wolhous, John Harris, bailiffs.

Seal. 1 *p.*

HENRY NISBET to JOHN NISBET, Servitor of "My Lord of Douglas at London."

1591, July 5.—The bearer, Eillene Trumbill, being spouse to a Scotchman named John Mowett, who was in service with John Bartene, skipper, who remains at London (which John Mowett is dead in the said John Bartene's service and has in his hands his hire and wages and clothes, with his "kist"). And for receiving hereof this poor woman is come herself to "ressait" the same from the said James Bartene. I request you for my sake to speak the said James in her favour.—Edinburgh, 5 July 1591.

Signed. 1 *p.*

ACCOUNTS of the late LIEUTENANT OF THE ORDNANCE.

1591, July 7.—A brief declaration of the account of William Pelham, Esquire, son and heir and executor of Sir William Pelham, knight, late lieutenant of the ordnance, for three hundred and twenty-eight days ended the 24 November, 30 Elizabeth.

Note at foot.—"7 July 1591. Ex' per Jo. Conyers, auditor."

1 *p.*

1591, July 7.—The like Account, similarly noted, for one whole year, ended the last day of December in the 29th year of the queen's reign.

1 *p.*

[CAPTAIN] FOURNIS to [THE GOVERNOR OF DIEPPE].

1591, July $\frac{7}{17}$.—Mons^{r}, Je n'ay voullu perdre cette occasion de vous faire ce mot pour me ramentevoir tousjours es vos bonnes graces, aussi pour vous faire part des nouvelles de pardeça. C'est que Monsieur Dumaine est pour ce jourdhuy d'accord avec le Roi, et quant au connetable de Castille qui demande si le connetable de France est gentilhomme, croyes qu'il n'a pas le loisir bien souvent de faire allumer ses flambeaux, car il est si souvent battu qu'il n'en a le loisir, de facon que leur armée se dissipe fort; et croyes que nous en viendrons bien-tost a bout. Il restoit encore le chevallier Breton pour François que le connetable de Castille a faict tuer par son neveu. Voilla ce que je vous puis mander, sinon que je vous supplie tres humblement me tenir tousjours. Le Roy s'est pensé accordé avec la France .... moyennant cent cinquant mille escus, toutefois cela n'est encore fait: si cela ne se fait, il se resout d'y faire la guerre encore que les suites en eussient fait quelque difficulté.—De St. Jean de Luz, 17 July.

Copy. 1 *p.*

MILITARY OPERATIONS in the LOW COUNTRIES.

1591, July 11.—Narrative endorsed—"The copie of my letter to y^{r} L. of y^{e} 11 of July 1591. I."

The 1st of this month when the Count with all his troops was come before Steenwick, there came intelligence from all quarters that the

Digitized by Google

enemy was entered the Beturve fast by Nieumegen. There came also many letters from the General States, the Provinces of Gueldres and Utrecht, the Count of Cullembourg, the Ammand of Tiel, and others, requiring very earnestly that (the enterprise of Steenwick and all other purposes set apart) the camp should come forward to the assistance of those places, which the enemy might otherwise very mightily "endommage." Upon this intelligence and the instance of the country, it was presently resolved that they would not stay at Steenwick, and so much the rather for that the Count and the army were nothing yet engaged, neither by summoning the town nor planting their artillery nor by quartering the companies, nor by any other motion that might make their departure prejudicial to their honour. Howbeit for the better preservation of those places that were taken about Groningsen, it was deemed expedient that Count William with his troops of Friesland, which were to the number of 2,000, should remain still in Frise, and that Count Maurice with the rest, making at the least by all conjecture 1,000 foot and 1,300 horse, should march towards Arnham. Upon which resolution all our forces, as well of horsemen as footmen, arrived yesterday here, where we hope to be reinforced, from out of the garrisons of these quarters, with 2,000 men more. The furnishing of those forts that were taken about Groeningsen, amounting by tale to 32 in all, did greatly diminish the strength of our army. Nevertheless, for aught that we can learn by prisoners, spies, and other means, the enemy for footmen is weaker than we are, but his horsemen it is thought are 2,000 at the least. Moreover, we do find that the Duke himself in person with all his forces, two regiments of footmen and four "cornets" of horse excepted, which are left beside Nieumegen for the custody of their baggage, are already in the Beturve. He hath also made his approaches and planted eight pieces of battery before Criossenbourg, which is that fort which we built the last summer on this side the Wael, before the town of Nieumegen. Albeit we have sent abroad very many to learn his designs and the state of his army, yet we find their informations to differ so much that we can build upon nothing, but that they are in some misery for want of victuals, wherein all do accord. They are served of their victuals from Collen, Bois le Duc, Brave, and from the land of Cleve by the way of Emmerick, from whence they bring it all by land to certain places by Nieumegen and thence transport it to the enemy's camp. They have passed all their troops, both horse and foot, with 2 great pontoons, of which either is thought sufficient for 300 men at a passage. This strange adventure of the Duke in coming over the river, doth wonderfully astonish the people of this country, who are all of one opinion that he hath put himself in so much danger as he cannot any way go back without notable loss. To effecting whereof here are two ways proposed: the one by sending over our forces to Nieumegen side, thereby to cut off his victuals and to stop his return; the other by passing the Rhine here at Arnham, and by marching in the Beturve directly towards him, with such good cautions for the order of their march, for the making of trenches, and for using other martial means, as they will either have in choice to fight if they list, or being forced thereunto, to do it without the hazard of the body of their army. But howsoever, we hope it is a way to relieve that fort in some sort which is presently besieged, and before the enemy shall recover the other side, to cut off some part of the "arriere garde" of his army. Howbeit the fort, though within it be all things requisite and 800 men in garrison, yet we doubt it will be taken or surrendered in the end, as we also make account, when the Duke is gone to recover it again. Of the foresaid two ways, they are wholly as yet inclined to

Digitized by Google

put the latter in execution, for which their bridge for the Rhine is already provided, and will be happily placed some time to-day, so as all the soldiers may pass over towards night.—Arnham, July 11, 1591.

[P.S.] We do not yet understand that the enemy hath begun his battery, but those within the fort do shoot continually and have either slain or very dangerously hurt Count Octavio, brother to Count Mansfeld, and divers other captains.

Unsigned. 3 *pp.*

ROBERT BROOKE, grocer and sheriff of London, to [? LORD COBHAM].

1591, July 14.—Prays that his name may be put in the book to be one to trade into the Levant Seas.—14 July 1591.

½ *p.*

LORD BURGHLEY to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1591, July 16.—Whereas I have received many letters heretofore from you for my furtherance to her Majesty in your suit, and did look to hear still from you till the same should take some good effect to your contentment; to prevent you, therefore, therein, and to save you that labour, I have taken opportunity to move her Majesty, and withal have gotten her to sign your bill which I send you hereinclosed, being very glad that at the length it has taken so good an end.—From the Court, 16 July 1591.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

GOVERNORSHIP of the ISLAND OF JERSEY.

1591, July 16.—Sir Anthony Powlett by his writing dated 20 February, 32 Elizabeth, granted unto her Majesty a yearly rent of 300*l.* charged upon divers manors of his in cos. Devon, Somerset and Dorset, during such time as he should enjoy the office of Governor or Captain of the Isle of Jersey, and all profits heretofore granted with such office to Sir Hugh and Sir Amias Powlett, deceased, if Sir Anthony and Henry Seymour, Esq., otherwise called Lord Henry Seymour, should so long jointly live, with a covenant, *nomine pœnæ*, for the forfeiture of 20*l.* in case the same rent should be unpaid 40 days. Her Majesty granted the said Lord Henry Seymour as well the yearly rent of 300*l.* to be received from the Receivers or Tellers of the Exchequer, as also the sum to be forfeited *nomine pœnæ;* to hold the same during such term only as her Highness, her heirs or successors should enjoy the same rent and forfeiture by force of the said grant; the same to be payable to Lord Henry Seymour out of the Receipt, together with all the arrearages of the same rent, and also all sums then already paid into the Receipt by force of the said grant: with a commandment to the Lord Treasurer, &c. to make payment thereof, for which that her Majesty's grant, by letters patent dated 16 July in the 33rd year of her reign, should be sufficient warrant and discharge.

1 *p.*

SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591,] July 16.—Although not thought worthy to wait upon Essex this journey, yet he hopes that he will not refuse the service of this gentleman, Capt. Sellinger [S[t] Leger], who "something to pleasure me, but induced chiefly by your lordship's journey, hath resigned the company he held here to me, which I hold by my lord General's favour with this last regiment that came unto us."—Camp by Lanballer, 16th July.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

——— ——— to WILLIAM HOLT.

1591, $\frac{\text{July 22.}}{\text{Aug. 1.}}$—Good father. If I had not been so long absent about mine ordinary merchandise at Antwerp in selling our general *liberansa* of three months' pay and such like, you should not have thus long expected answer to yours of the 4 and 18 of July, which I found here at my return, and now by this first opportunity do answer thereunto. First, concerning friendship towards Mr. Skinner; you might well assure yourself that, considering the place from whence he cometh, or rather the person from whom he is commended and of whom (as I suppose) still partly dependeth, that he should want nothing which I might do for him; and long since, I delivered unto him 120*fl.* 12*s.* which he said he had left in father Rector his custody at Douai, and have written unto Mr. Bailye to take it as part of that which Mr. President oweth him, offering myself, moreover, at all assays, if hereafter he should stand in need, to assist him, either by lending him money or by any other service which possibly I may do for him; and when he shall prove me, he shall, God willing, find that I spake it not by way of compliment. As for my goodly harangue in the captain's behalf which, you say, needed not; I then, considering the desperate terms whereupon they stood, consuming themselves to the very "boones" without any answer, thought it more than needful. But, seeing they have now their answer and such discharge as they demanded, I intermeddle no more in the matter, but pray that it may be for their contentment, for God's honour and the service of his Majesty. I sold at Antwerp our general *liberansa* of three months for 47 the hundred, which is more than either before or since could have been gotten for it, and all men hath been very well pleased therewith. I also at the same time in recompence of our double leap month received a double succour for May and June together, God reward our founders! and although most part of us would rather have had paid the month of February and March, yet in truth I much more desire the payment of these latter for good Mrs. Allen's sake, who hath her share in these and not in the other; so as at this present I have received for her in succours a whole month's pay, vizt. 60 *philippes*, and am in very good hope to receive hers and her brother's particular *liberansa* of 3 months left out of the general very shortly, for at my return here I have found Mr. Thomas Hesketh's letter to myself, with one of his grace's there inclosed to the pagador general in behalf of his brother and sister, the effect thereof will show the disposition of the pagador, and what we may hope hereafter by recommendations of friends. Mrs. Allen and Mr. President both hath written unto me to bring them money in specie, and I have promised to do so by the first convoy. The delivering of this letter doth only detain me, for the pagador is daily looked for here at Brussels; and yesterday (they said) his convoy was embarked to come, but upon advertisement of Señor Cosmo that 300 of the enemy did lie in wait for him he changed his resolution and remaineth still at Antwerp; from where if he come not within two or three days, I will (God willing) visit him with his grace's letters and the *liberansa* together, and most glad I should be to receive it and carry the money with me to Namur, thereby to make myself the more welcome: where, if, by good hap, I might meet you with Mr. President, no doubt, by God's grace, we should be most merry together. But if you come not, yet I hope we shall be merry together, though not so much, and *inter pocula* we shall drink to your health *à mode de Liège*.

I did certify you in my last that I had no leisure to procure Francis Thwayt his "fede" by reason of my hasty departure from here towards

Digitized by Google

Antwerp, nevertheless the day before, which was Sunday, I spake to the officer who promised me to deliver it unto Captain Bernay; and thereupon, I requested Mr. Herbert the evening last before my departure to deliver unto the Captain Bernay a copy of his mandate to procure it subsigned with the Contador for his fede, but at my return now to Brussels fifteen days after I find nothing done, and therefore yesterday by good hap I have procured his mandate, firmed with Contador Carrero his firme, and do send it here inclosed for "fede" of his assentation. Neither more haste nor more diligence could I have used, if he had been my brother a thousand times. "Wraybiters" at this present swarm here like bees, both footmen and horsemen, and great danger in travelling of all sides: since the last convoy of 50 footmen from here to Namur was broken by 25 horsemen and 30 footmen of the Wraybiters, I find no means to send my letters to Mrs. Allen, for still they say they remain upon the way, and no man there is to remove them. Capt. Stanley, the taller, and Lieutenant Petit, who were going towards Spa in the said convoy, made a very hard escape, the one running forward towards Namur and the other returning to Brussels safe, God be thanked! Howbeit good Mrs. Allen writeth to me this day bewailing the death of Capt. Stanley and praying God for his sweet soul, advising me by his example to come with a good strong convoy. Your note concerning Mr. Charles Townley's mandate I showed to Capt. Bernay who took upon him to procure it. But he saith he could not find the party which should deliver it him and is now upon his return to Antwerp. I am sorry I relied upon his word but now I will use all possible means I can myself to get it; which, if I cannot do within two or three days, then he must be left out both of our succours of July and August, for they are now upon the point to be finished.

I have delivered many particular sums of Mr. President his money to Mr. Baylye, and do pay him at all times such money as he demandeth. I have also presumed of his courtesy to lend unto father Rector of your Society here at Brussels 300 *flo.* for two months; wherewith I presume he would be very well content, though I intend not to tell him of it until he demandeth of me his account.

I have no other assurance for the lent *liberansas* but Mr. Owen his word, and I will be therewith content without urging him any further, if it so please Mr. President, whom I have persuaded by my letters not to demand further assurance for many good respects. Nevertheless, I would have been glad that Capt. Bernay had kept his covenant with me in paying me my part of the *liberansa* of six months without delay, which he promiseth he will do as soon as the general *liberansa* of cloth for the regiment shall be sold. Mr. Owen hath procured (as I think), or else one of your fathers, the decree for the Irish scholars at Louvain; but nothing I hear of the decree for the college of Rheims.

There resteth now nothing unanswered of yours, and yet one thing more I find in yours of the 4th of July worth the noting which is a rare fine superexcellent new devised rubric newly coined, worthy to come before the sight of his Altesse. Not made *ex tempore* as heretofore but by art and with mature deliberation.—Brussels, 1 August 1591.

Addressed:—"Au reverend pêre Guilliame Holt, de la Societye of Jesus, au Campe."

Endorsed by Burghley:—"Holt's letters intercepted at Nimeguen and sent hither by Mr. Bodeley."

Names noted in the margin by Burghley.

Unsigned. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Pay for Men returning to Ireland.

1591, July 26.—Order for payment to Sir Henry Wallop, knight, treasurer at wars in Ireland, in prest, of the sum of ——; to be by him paid over unto divers persons here in England that are commanded to return into Ireland, to each one month's wages.

Copy. ½ *p.*

Sir Thomas Morgan to the Earl of Essex.

1591, 26 July.—I do think myself greatly bound unto your Honour as well for your favourable acceptance in christening my son, as also for the token which it pleased your Lordship to send him. It pleased your Honour to write that if any gentlemen here were desirous to be partakers of the service in France I would send them unto you. These three, Mr. Wilbram, Ensign to Captain Masterson, Mr. Dutton, and Mr. Masterson, all three of Capt. Masterson's company, upon the knowledge thereof have been very willing to leave their entertainment and present their service unto your Lordship: and of all which I doubt not your Honour will consider of according as they shall deserve. My kinsman, Capt. Matthew Morgan, as desirous as any to be partaker of such success as shall happen to your Lordship in this voyage.—Bruges, 26 July 1591.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Matthew Morgan to the Earl of Essex.

[1591,] 27 July.—Our journeys hath been so far that scarce opportunity hath been found to write, for cause we have had but little more than to relate of a tedious weary journey, and the taking of four or five forts with the "enseint" of one of them. It was thought we should have besieged Stenwicke, but the Duke's being so near Holland, by being passed iuto the Beto, made the States both to send and come to hasten this return. We now affront him as near as may be with reason. He yet besiegeth the fort before Nimeguen, we lie on the Beto side over against Arnheim to attend on him. Those of the fort hath "behavened" themselves very well, as the enemy reporteth themselves. At their first setting down they sallied and slew some 80 and the Count Octavio. Then was it battered, but found very difficult to enter, so that they made not full assault, but in discovery of the breach lost a captain in chief and two or three other captains *entretenidos*, as they say; but we say they lost four captains and very near 300 men. Now are they trying by sap, and, thought, by mine, but no certainty known, but the fort sallied on the mine or sap, and executed as far as their artillery there hath come forth three or four of the forts. The Captain doth his best, but is doubtful whether they can be relieved if the Duke will lodge still, which we greatly hope of, the situation is so strong. We expect the army of Germany; M. de Rosbous hath been here six days. Some assure that they are already 230 horse together and 200 foot, so that our hope is that army will be ready within 20 days to march, which if it can join we shall be able to hold him where he is in despite of the world. His passages are so slender, he passed his army by "pount," and has not yet found means to make a bridge. Certain troops were sent out, whereof were 700 English, 300 Scots and four companies of horse, which troops Sir Francis Vere commanded. They desired to give notice to the fort that the army durst shew themselves unto the trenches of the camp, which they did and retreated almost home before

Digitized by Google

any troops of the enemy were discovered, but, as it seems, by special commandment from the Duke, five cornets were sent under the conduct of Pedro Francisco to make full charge and not to fear, who did it with great resolution and unadvised discretion, to the loss of all his companies, he himself commanded Lieutenant Benetick of the cavalry and is captain of the Duke's guard, but this Francisco, as he saith, is not, but commandeth in the absence of the Marquis of Guasto, whose base brother Don Alonzo Davilo is taken, and his cornet and cornet bearer, the Duke's own cornet, the cornet of the Captain Paradyllia taken and himself slain, the Count Decho Monfredo, Lieutenant to Caraffa, taken, his cornet and bearer. This success has been had since our arrival, besides the news of the Duke's sudden marching back again, which if it so fall out we shall meet with his rear guard; if he stay we hope of better time. His troops lately levied in Germany marcheth and will join if he remove; otherwise the troops with the Viscount Turyn will meet them. The companies of Friese marcheth towards him, which give liberty to the Count William of Nassau to do what he listeth or join with us, "whom" reinforce daily of such small forces as we have. I wrote thus much to the governor of Bruges to be sent to your Honour, hoping it will have speedy passage thence, but finding so convenient a messenger will not spare pen nor bad hand the rather to put your Honour in mind of your promise, if your lordship go for France: I do determine not to stay above one month here, but attend if it please your Honour to give me hope of remembering me. . . . .—From the Camp, this 26 of July.

2. Upon this instant we receive news that the Duke riseth and do march with all diligence to fight with his last troops, which shall make leave unconcluded. There needeth no great relation of our last journey. We advanced to the trenches, find that some of the army is passed, the rest passing, but as yet do hear nothing from the fort, which sheweth that his trenches are yet guarded, and some huge fortification at his passage. He was braved a great hour and more, but none came forth, so we retreated. Till we hear of our foot do not mind to stir, then if any be unpassed, taking 2 or 3 pieces out of that may force the trenches and that we all expect hourly. I had forgotten to set down the number of the prisoners and horse taken which is herein annexed. . . . .—27 July, from the Camp by Arnheim.

Signed. 4 *pp.*

Encloses:—

[*The list of Prisoners etc.*]

Captains 3. *Cornets* 3. *Cornet bearers* 2. *Divers Spaniards prisoners and that hath borne office, all to the number of* 130. 200 *horse at the least.*

Captain Hambridge.

1591, July 28.—Commission of Robert, Earl of Essex, Captain General of the forces employed in aid of the French King, to — Hambridge to be captain of a company of 150 men.—28 July 1591.

Signed. ½ *p.*

William, Earl of Bath, Lord Lieutenant of Devonshire, to William Peter and Arthur Worthe, Esquires.

1591, July 28.—Commissions appointing them to be captains of the men raised for the Queen's service in certain parishes in Devonshire, as follows;

Digitized by Google

William Peter to be captain over 155 men from the parishes of Torbryan, Denbury, Ipplepen, Little Hempston and Broad Hempston.

Arthur Worthe to be captain over 125 men from Staverton, Woodland, Withicomb and Buckland in the Moor.

Note at foot.—In like sort all the parishes within the hundreds of Haytor and Coleridge are divided to the sufficient gentry as captains by the like authority from the lord lieutenant.

On the following page.—Good Sir John, I received letters the last day by your servant from my honorable good friend M^r^ Secretary Wolley, containing her Majesty's gracious pleasure and express commandment to be that, notwithstanding any order formerly taken, you should now levy your band of two hundred and fifty men out of the hundreds of Haytor and Coleridge; which I have thought good hereby to signify unto you to the end that you might proceed accordingly.—From Tavistock, the 9th July 1590. Your loving friend, William Bathon.

Copies. 1½ *p.*

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1591, July 29.—Commending to him Mr. William Douglas, son to the good wife of Cothebyres, who intends to travel in that country, or to go to some University to follow forth his studies.—Edinburgh, 29 July 1591.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Lord Willoughby to the Earl of Essex.

[1591,] July 30.—This faithful gentleman, my follower, desirous to employ himself wholly for your service, needs no other recommendation than that I know his well deserving will merit. If I may play *nuntius*, or be licensed for a peregrination, or any way come to you whereby I may not be subject to the danger of their ill-constructions who will no way benefit me, but captiously overthrow me and mine in all things, I will attend you certainly.—Belleau, 30 July.

P.S.—There is another gentleman of mine accompanies this bearer that served with me in the Low Countries and France. I pray you accept his service and duty.

¾ *p.*

The French Ambassador.

1591, $\frac{\text{July } 31}{\text{Aug. } 10}$.—Instructions signed by Henry IV. King of France for M. De Reau, his special ambassador to England, which he sends in duplicate to the Earl of Essex to forward to M. Beauvoir in case De Reau should not have arrived at Dieppe, otherwise to keep them for his better information.—From the Camp before Noyon, 10 August 1591.

French. 10½ *pp.* [*The duplicate, with Cecil's marginal notes, dated* $\frac{1}{11}$ August 1591, *is in the Public Record Office: S.P. France, Vol.* 99.]

Jesuits and Seminaries.

1591. [After July.]—List of certain Jesuits and Seminary priests, with notes of recent movements of some of those named.

Endorsed by Burghley:—Jesuits and Seminaries.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

R. Wright to Mr. Reynoldes.

1591, Aug. 2.—Praying him to solicit his lordship [the Earl of Essex ?] to write again to Her Majesty in his behalf and also to commend his suit unto the Lord Treasurer.—London, 2 August 1591.

P.S.—"If his Lordship doth write, I desire the letters may be sent unsealed or that you would write the copies of them, that I may take a course accordingly."

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Short drafts of letters on the back, purporting to be addressed to Mr. Sutton and Mr. Crompton, with regard to their taking up 500*l.* for the writer's use (in conjunction with "my servant Wright").

Sir Edward Stafford to the Earl of Essex.

[1591, Aug. 3.]—I am most glad of your lordship's departure though I be most sorry (but for your farther honour) that we lose here your most honorable company. But the weather and the wind groweth so fair as it were treason to you in friendship not to have been glad that you are so far onward. God send you as well as I wish; you shall wish yourself no better. I hear nothing since you went, but if you hear any thing by writing that would not be delivered you by mouth, if you make me partaker of it you shall do it to one that with the fewest words that may be will show you in all service all the effects that can be and that lie in his power.—*Undated.*

Addressed: "To the right hon^ble^ my very good lord the Earl of Essex, lord general of her Majesty's forces in France."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Anthony Pembruge to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Aug. 4.—Touching the lease of certain parcels of Englefield's land, which the Lord Treasurer seemed willing to accomplish with some limitations; the conclusion after long attendance and debating with Englefield is that his Lordship will make stay of the whole till Michaelmas term, at which time Mr. Crompton and others of the Earl's officers will be here.—Inner Temple, 4 August 1591.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

The King of France to the Queen of England.

1591, Aug $\frac{5}{15}$.—Madame. J'ay l'image de voz bien faicts tellement empraincte au coeur qu'ilz me sont en object perpetuel, et mes sens plus continuellement occupez en la consideration de leur merite et de votre magnanimite et grande bonte envers moy, avec souhait ordinaire entre mes plus ardentes prieres de vous pouvoir ung jour tesmoignir par quelque bon service que je n'en veulx laisser le fruict ensevely au tombeau d'ingratitude; et comme en toutes qualites je les recongnois et advoue sans exemple, aussi je vous supplie, Madame, de croire que je ne metz en comparaison avec nul autre l'estime que je fais de votre majestee ny l'honneur et l'obeissance que je desire toute ma vie vous rendre. Le secours qu'il vous a pleu a present m'accorder m'est en singuliere grace pour la qualité de celluy auquel il vous a pleu en donner la principale charge, et pour la belle force dont il est composé; et je vous en remercie tres affectueusement. Mais je vous diray, Madame, que je ne me suis de rien tant resjouy de ce que le S^r^ de Reau m'a rapporté a son retour que d'avoir entendu que vous faisiez estat de

Digitized by Google

venir a Portsemere lors que nous serons vers la coste de Normandye. Ce que advenant je vous supplie trouver bon que je vous y aille baiser les mains comme roy de Navarre, et estre aupres d'elle deux heures a fin que j'aye ce bien d'avoir veu, au moins une fois en ma vie, celle a qui j'ay consacre et corps et tem ce que j'auray jamais, et que j'ayme et revere plus que chose que soit en ce monde, et dez ceste heure je recois ung grand contentement en moymesme de l'esperance que j'ay que vous ne me desinirez ce bon heure duquel je m'asseure que la jouissance me sera ouverture et comme gage de toute felicite a l'advenir. Je vous supplie aussi prendre en bonne part la charge que j'ay encores donner au dit S[r] de Reau vers vous, ou au S[r] de Beauvoir s'il est encores en votre court, dont l'instance qu'il m'a faicte de luy permettre faire ung voiage par deca me rend incertain, que m'a faut en cela prendre double addresse; mais s'il n'en est encores party ce sera luy qui fera cest office, ayant en ce cas ordonne au dit S[r] de Reau demeurer aupres de mon cousin le comte d'Essex votre lieutenant pour tenir la main a ce qu'il soit servy et voz forces qu'il conduict traictees le mieux que sera possible. Et soit l'ung ou l'autre qui face le dit office en votre endroict, je vous supplie luy vouloir donner benigne audience, et mesme creance, qu'il vous plairoit faire a moymesme qui vous baisant sur ce humblement les mains prie Dieu qu'il vous ait, Madame, en sa sainte garde.—Au Camp devant Noyen, 15 Aug. 1591.

Votre plus affectionne frefe et serviteur.

Copy. 1 *p.*

Sir Thomas Sherley to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Aug. 7.—I am heartily glad to hear of your safe arrival. Sir Robert Cecyll was sworn of the Privy Council upon Monday last. Her Majesty goes forward in her appointed progress. From the Low Countries we hear that the Duke is removed with all his forces from the parts about Newmeygne [Nimeguen] and Count Maurice is before the town with all his strength.—London, 7 August, 1591.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Henry IV., King of France, to the Earl of Essex.

[1591,] Aug. $\frac{9}{19}$.—Noyon was delivered up to-day. Sends Sir Roger Williams to tell all that has passed during the siege.—Noyon, 19 August.

French. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Sir T. Heneage, Vice-Chamberlain, to John Fortescue, Under Treasurer of the Exchequer.

1591, Aug. 12.—Her Majesty this day commanded him to write that he should take order that a book were made of a lease in reversion for Roger Parker, her servant, for the value of 30*l.* or thereabouts, of such lands as he shall think fit to be letten to the least prejudice of the tenants and his most profit, which if he have not before Michaelmas the poor man will be undone.—Farneham Castle, 12 August, 1591.

Signed. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*

Captain Thomas Denton.

1591, Aug. 14.—Warrant by the Earl of Essex directing the Treasurer of the Wars to imprest unto Capt. Thomas Denton the sum of thirty pounds sterling for his company, to be reckoned for his weekly lendings; beginning the 9th of this month.—Arques, 14 Aug. 1591.

Signed. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*

Digitized by Google

DAVID CAIRNIS, burgess in Burntisland, to THE SCOTCH AMBASSADOR.

1591, Aug. 14.—Complaining of his treatment in the matter of a sale of salt at Line [Lynn ?].—"Line," 14 August, 1591.
Addressed: "To the Right Honourable Lord Ambassador of Scotland, dwelling now at Lime Street, this be delivered."
1 *p.*

R. DOUGLAS to ['THE SCOTCH AMBASSADOR].

1591, Aug. 17.—Concerning payment of a debt of 23*l.* sterling due for a chain of gold weighing 8 oz.—Edinburgh, 17 August, 1591.
Holograph. 1 *p.*

HENRY IV., King of France, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591,] Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Having heard of his arrival at Compiegne sends the Marquis de Pisany to welcome him till he can see him himself.—Noyon, 30 August.
French. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

M. MOUY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591,] $\frac{\text{Aug. } 29}{\text{Sept. } 8}$.—Has written to Roger Williams of what he could learn of the enemy, and his advice as to the course the Earl should take.—Mouy, 8 September.
Endorsed:—"1591."
French. 1 *p.*

SIR HENRY UNTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1591, Aug. 30.—I would have been most glad, as well for the satisfying of her Majesty's expectation who doth greatly long to hear of your lordship as also for my own poor private contentment, that it would have pleased your lordship to have imparted unto me the intention of your present enterprise, as also what will become of your lordship and how the King intendeth his courses, that I might for her Majesty's better service accordingly dispose of myself, hoping I shall be very shortly able so to do. But the want thereof I impute to your lordship's great occasion of business. Notwithstanding, as soon as I shall be in some better state of disposition fit to look abroad, I will not fail to come to your lordship with all the speed I can, both for the better discharge of my duty to her Majesty and likewise for the desire I have to attend your lordship, being exceedingly weary of this place. In the mean season, vouchsafe to let me know how your lordship doth dispose of your self, and to advise me how I may with best safety find your lordship, for the which I have no other means to rely on but either on your lordship or the King's help. I should have communicated with your lordship divers things which I have received from her Majesty, but for lack of assurance of sending I am loth to commit the same to paper.—Dieppe, 30 Aug. 1591.
Addressed: "To the right honorable my very good lord the Earl of Essex, lord general of her Majesty's forces employed hither to the king's aid."
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

M. de la Chatte, Governor of Dieppe, to the Earl of Essex.

1591, $\frac{\text{Aug. 30}}{\text{Sept. 9}}$—Assuring himself of the Earl's speedy return he on Wednesday last despatched M. de Saint Sere, his lieutenant in Picardy, to obtain carriages, and prayed M. de Basquerville to assist him with 300 English, which he is willing to lead himself.—Dieppe, 9 Sept. 1591.

French. Signed. ½ *p.*

Duplicate of the above.

Henry IV., King of France, to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Sept. $\frac{4}{14}$.—The fête at Pierrefonds, where in his opinion he ought not to have stopped, has caused the loss of munitions and of several days, which he regrets, yet he thought it was for the best. He must now regain the time lost.

[*The letter is continued in cipher.*]

Chaulny, 14 September, 1591.

French. ½ *p.*

Henry IV., King of France, to the Earl of Essex.

[1591,] Sept. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Trusts one or other of his dispatches from Chauny as he was leaving has reached Essex. Is sending one to England to advertise the Queen of the continuation of his journey. Has sent a copy to Marshal de Biron asking him to communicate its contents to Essex, &c.—La Capelle, 17 Sept.

French. ½ *p. Addressed and endorsed.*

O. Downhale to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Sept. 10.—Knows that Essex has small leisure for the reading of ordinary letters but would not be so precise in shunning occasion to trouble him as thereby to neglect a duty. Has no other matter presently to deliver than a simple testimony of humble, constant, and faithful affection. For his own unfortunate cause now dead and ever desperate without the relief of him that first gave it life, he defers it unto his lordship's happy return, if it shall then please him to revive it, otherwise void of all, both means and hope of recovery, and wishing no more but to be honorably buried. Remains still as before evermore discontented not to be with Essex, but, howsoever the baser part subject to fortune is constrained to be absent, yet the better part free from all restraint hath been and shall be ever day and night present in heart and heartiest prayers unto God for his lordship's welfare, good success and happy return.—London, 10 Sept. 1591.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir Henry Killigrew to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Sept. 16.—I received this packet last night after I was abed and was brought by the *Tremorton* which I have stayed here, till your honour's pleasure be known. I have sent with the packet Paynter, one of Her Majesty's posts, and Symondes hath letters also for the Marshal Biron from Monsieur de Beauvays. It may peradventure provoke him to help you to some good answer to these letters. I was so bold to open the packet because I found my name there, in hope to have found

Digitized by Google

some private letter to myself, which I did from my lord Treasurer, and another for Mr. Conisby which I have sent him. Now hearing that Paynter can get no horse, I will him to hasten afoot with the letter I wrote by him to your lordship yesterday, and for more speed and better security do send these by some of your horse band. I am, I perceive by my lord Treasurer's letters, to receive blame for my poor service, but I am acquainted with those matters and so I trust your lordship is. *Murus ruens sana conscientia.* The God that ruleth all govern the hearts of them whom this matter more concerneth than it seemeth to touch.—Dieppe, 16 Sept. 1591.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

MARSHAL DE BIRON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1591, Sept. $\frac{1}{17}$.—J'ay receu la lettre qu'il vous a pleu m'escrire et veu par icelle le retardement de vos trouppes et le temps que vous vous rendrez au lieu arresté. Cependant je m'en iray investir Gournay et la j'attendray de vos nouvelles et commandement.—Au campe à Quaillefontaine, 27 Sept. 1591.

P.S.—Avant la reception de votre lettre j'avois donne le rendezvous de toute l'armee.

Signed $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR THOMAS HENEAGE.

1591, Sept. 18.—The pain and flux in my eye doth rather increase than diminish, I find myself evil provided for, of all things necessary for me as I am. I am old, and come now evil away with the inconveniences of progress. I followed Her Majesty until my man returned and told me he could get neither fit lodging for me nor room for my horse. All these things considered hath made me return, with my more ease, to my poor home, where I am much more fit to pray for Her Majesty than now to wrestle with the humours of Court, which I find to be cross, or fortunes of the world which are most uncertain. Wherefore I beseech you if it so stand with your liking declare to Her Majesty the true and necessary cause of my departure . . . .—From the Vine, 18 September, 1591.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

——— ——— to [the EARL OF ESSEX].

1591, Sept. 19.—Ayant communiqué ensemble Monsieur le Mareschal de Biron et moi à Neufchatel, il est resolu pour raison d'importance d'attaquer Gourney. Nos troupes s'avancent et seront la aujourdhui. De la venue du Roy nous avons receu des lettres, et sommes tous d'opinion qu'il a maintenant joinct son armée d'Allemaigne, qu'ils sont à Chalons et que nous le verrons dans 14 jours devant Rouen. Il-y-a une lettre interceptée venante de la part de Bassompie dans laquelle il se plaint que les reiters lesquels il emmenoit au secours de la Ligue redoutent tellement les Allemans du Roy qu'ils sont resolus de ne marcher point plus oultre. Il se plaint aussi que le duc de Parma ne s'achemine en plus grande diligence, et que s'il n'entre avec expedition plusieurs villes vers Lorraine, Champaigne et Bourgoigne se revolteront. Ceux aussi de Haynault et Artoys craignent fort les forces du Roy.—A Caillfontaine, 19 September, 1591, *Veteri stilo.*

Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Digitized by Google

M. de la Chatte, Governor of Dieppe, to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Sept. $\frac{22}{10}$.—I would rather fall on the point of my sword, than tell you a lie, but if it please you to send one of your captains, I will shew him in this castle horses more than you require. Those which I have delivered to you belong to gentlemen and others, poor subjects of the King, who do not merit, for their fidelity and good service, to be thus treated, and I should be sorry to fail of my promise to return their horses, some given up willingly and others taken by force.—Cuy, 80 September, 1591.

Signed. French. ½ *p.*

Sir Henry Killigrew to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Sept. 22.—This afternoon Captain Luke Ward arrived here with the ordnance from Guernsey, whereof Sir Thomas Leyton will furnish the particulars. It may please Essex to send the Master of the Ordnance or some officer of his to take charge of the same, and to deal with the governor of the town for mounting it, otherwise some of them, wanting carriages and other necessaries as they do, will be of no use when the service requires. The disorders of sick men and others remaining at Dieppe are very great, in stealing over by all means possible, notwithstanding that for the relief of the sick there is such order taken as they need not find themselves aggrieved. For stay of such as intend to pass out, has done what he could by charging the masters of ships to take no passengers without his lordship's passport, by writing to the lord Treasurer that such as come out otherwise may find some punishment on their arrival, both passenger and master of the ship, and by dealing with the governor and his officers in that behalf; but sees small redress The matter is of much consequence as, if it be not remedied, he fears the greatest part of the army will follow. Suggests that a provost be sent to Dieppe to do justice upon some for stay of the rest. If any come, it must be a man of quality and credit and armed with sufficient authority from Essex, for in the under officers is nothing but lewd dealing. For his own part, does what he can but is as yet unable to stir abroad. Intends to deal with the officers of the town to make a general search of the English remaining in it and will send a catalogue thereof.—Dieppe, 22 September, 1591.

Signed. 1½ *p.*

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1591, Sept. 22.—Your letters of the 21st of this month came to my hands even at this very hour of nine o'clock at night the 22nd of the same. It is true I moved you directly to break to her Majesty my dislike of the match of my unfortunate son, and did beseech you in my name that her Highness might be moved to have regard unto the wrong done unto me in having my son inveigled (for so I do conceive it) and in a sort stolen from me. I remain as much unsatisfied therein as ever and do desire, as I did, to be regarded by her Majesty in the abuse offered unto me. I am most willing to obey her Majesty's pleasure by public act to declare my dislike of the great offence done to her Highness, and so I have continually done, but I know not by what other open act I can shew my dislike, having forbidden him my house and abandoned him from me and out of my sight: and so I mean to continue him. I deal plainly and honestly with you and so will do ever,

Digitized by Google

and never did nor had mind to do otherwise. I send you herein the letter I had from the lady Pagett, according to your request, and will never halt with you; but, touching persuasion of issue, I never had any such, neither do I know her to be with child nor do care whether she be or not. Once again, I beseech you to think that I am a plain honest man, and have ever been, towards you and all others. I am also more than sorry that your Honour has been troubled with this cause; and would I had given more than I can ever be able to spare that I were not so nearly touched in this matter as I am. I have proof enough by the mayne, God doth know it and my heart doth feel it. God send me other comfort!—At London within one hour after the receipt of yours, this 22 September, 1591.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *p.*

William Wylie to William Aschebye.

1591, Sept. 24.—Begging his aid in procuring from the Lord Treasurer for John Kelsterne, the offices like to be vacant through the deadly sickness of one William Walker, pensioner at Berwick and Controller of the Port and Haven thereof.—Edinburgh, 24 Sept. 1591.

Addressed: "To Mr. William Aschebye, late Resident Ambassador for Her Highness in Scotland."

¾ *p.*

Sir A. Sherley to [the Earl of Essex].

1591, 26 Sept.—Although it pleased not his lordship to think him worthy to do him any service, he follows him nevertheless with all the best and honourable wishes he can devise.—From "Sainct Aulbine" this 26 September.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1591."

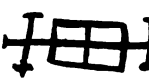
On the back are various memoranda relating to money, concluding: "There appeareth to remain in the bag the 9th of Novemb. 63*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*"

½ *p.*

M. Moody to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Sept. 27. Oct 7.—Of those hangings which you wished me to provide for you, having now seen sufficient choice, these are to let you understand that I have provided a suit or two, of the most fairest hangings that are in this country. The one suit is of the story of Cyrus, 8 pieces of six Flemish ells deep, the lowest price I can drive them unto is nine florins an ell, which is 18*s.* English. Another suit there is of the same deepness, very fair, of beasts, fowls, trees, and the price 10 florins an ell, which if it please you to have them, let me know by the next convenient messenger for that I have caused stay to be made of them for a month. These are here in Antwerp for I can find no such choice in Brussels.—"7 October, Anwarpe, 1591." *Signed,* "M. M."

P.S.—I came to Antwerp of purpose to send these letters and finding none of the posts of London, I came to Flushing under the habit and name of a Scottish merchant.

Add:—"To the most ho. Knighte  ."

Seal. ¾ *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Earl of Essex to the Lords of the Council.

[1591, Sept.]—Having received from your lordships a letter directed unto my Lord Ambassador, Sir Thomas Leighton, Mr. Killegrew and myself, and finding that the chiefest scope of the letter is to rip up all my actions and to reprove them, I thought good for your lordships' further satisfaction to give some account of mine own doings, leaving unto them to answer to such things as do not concern myself. And first whereas my going to the King is objected as a thing disallowed of the King and voluntary of myself, as not being sent for by him, I answer that at the time of my departure from Dieppe, when I sent Sinith, my man, to satisfy your lordships of my going, I sent by him also the King's letter to myself and another to the Governor of Dieppe. In the first whereof he doth directly require my coming to him, and in the other he wills the Governor to convoy me with his company of horse, the which order he took with all his governors from place to place: these letters Smith told me at his return he showed unto Her Majesty. Further, the King's letter was sent by Sir Roger Williams, who, besides the letter, delivered me a message that it was necessary for the service of both their Majesties that I should come speak with him, and as of the one side I had this to draw me to go, so I had nothing to persuade me from it. First, because I was not restrained nor commanded to the contrary; next, because I had no way to employ these forces till I had either artillery out of England, which came not but at my return, or else that I had gotten some from the King; thirdly, because I left the footmen in no danger, but as safe as if they had lain in the town of Dieppe; and lastly, since I was sure they would want nothing, I having provided for them victual and all necessaries before my departure. These were the causes of my going.

Now, if your lordships will judge my doing by the effects, I shall deserve no blame. For both it was so safe, as I took never a man in coming or going home, and to so good purpose, as I had the King's word to send the Marshal Biron presently, and to hasten his own return. The Marshal is come, and whereas I wrote from Pont de l'Arch that he would be before Rouen the 15th of this month, he was within eight leagues of Rouen the 13th of this month, and had kept the day which he assigned to me, but that he saw the danger of leaving Gournay on his back, and with our help he thought it a place soon had, and being once won and kept with a strong garrison, a bulwark for our army against the Prince of Parma, or any enemy that shall come the way of Picardy, which is the only way that succours can come to the town of Rouen, all the towns upon the Seine, even to Pontoise, holding for the King, and almost all the country beyond the Seine. But to justify the seige of Gournay, I leave it to my Lord Ambassador, and Sir Thomas Leighton, by whose advice I am drawn.

As for sending for the footmen to meet me, I answer that for myself it had been better to have gone without them, for as a private man I had rather fight upon some disadvantage than shun an enemy that see me. But the place I hold, considered Her Majesty's honour and the lives of so many principal gentlemen being interested in it, I could do no less, being advised so by French and English, than to assure our passage as much as I could. Whereas your lordships do object my bravado, as you term it, before Rouen and my loss, as the reward of my unadvisedness, I answer, first, the purpose was not amiss, I having great enterprise in hand, to cover it with amusing the enemy thereabouts, also to make our own men know that we durst look upon the

Digitized by Google

enemy at his own gates, as well as he came every day to our camp. If it were a folly, it is such a one as the greatest captains in Europe have committed, and as for my being the occasion of my brother's death, I appeal to Mr. Darcy and all that were present, whether I did not ride thrice down from the hill from which I viewed the town, to the church by which my brother was slain, to bring away all the principal gentlemen, which by name I sent up to the top of the hill, compelling of them against their wills. This Mr. Darcy cannot forget for he was the first man I spake unto. And as for that unfortunate charge, the whole field heard me command but ten horse to charge, and none of the principal gentlemen to go with them. But my brother, being on the hill side, out my sight, saw them coming down and charged before them. I am sure that day there died of the enemy near twenty, and but two of ours. But it was the will of God that I should in that service, as in all things else, be unhappy. There are confessed of the enemy two captains slain and sixteen soldiers, so as but for this accident the day had been very happy for us.

As for my report of the King's and Marshal Biron's promises, I beseech your lordships remember I report their words, and not their actions, which if they do not perform, let them answer it themselves. Yet Marshal Biron is come down, and as we are certainly advertised is joined with his Almains by this, and marcheth. As for my saying Rouen might be carried within eight days after the cannon was placed, I hold it no absurdity to say I thought it likely. First, because the cannon will play the first day, and by the next day at noon there may be a sufficient breach made. Then I do think it to be doubted whether they within will bide an assault or no, and if they do, I doubt not but it shall be carried with the first or second assault. I say, under your lordships' correction, that if the King do not take it within eight days after his cannon plays, he shall lose 5,000 men in the ditches of Rouen, if his men assault it as they should do. As for my computation of eight days, when your lordships say I had but one day good to stay, I am sure that from the 25th of September to the 3rd of October are eight days, and we arriving the 3rd, as I take it, of August, the two months expire the 3rd of October, which day in her Majesty's letters dated the 2nd of September is the day set down for our stay, as the end of the two months.

Whereas your lordships do write that Her Majesty's pleasure is to revoke both myself and the troops at the end of the two months, we must in all things submit ourselves to Her Majesty's pleasure. But I beseech your lordships give me leave for mine own discharge to say somewhat. If Her Majesty revoke her succours (though I confess the King hath deserved no other, sending for them so soon, before he was ready to use them) within twenty days after, the German army will vanish into smoke, and the King be driven to retire as far as Tours, and all Normandy and most of Picardy like to be lost. My reasons are, that if Dieppe and Caen be taken, the King will have no place in Normandy held for him. As for Dieppe I know it is not eight days' work for a great army, for neither it is nor can be made strong, and Caen as I hear is not to endure any great siege. As for the towns of Picardy, these is none of them, Calais excepted, that the Duke of Parma shall come before, but he will carry it away, there being no army to succour it, and Calais hath been lost, and may well be again, if by any means the haven may be cut off, as I learn it may. And all other towns that are not commanded by a great garrison will give themselves to the League, without asking. I will lay my life of it, that if Her

Digitized by Google

Majesty do continue her purpose she shall see the greatest alteration in these parts of Christendom, that hath been seen these hundred years. I mean, her enemies will grow in power and in reputation, and her friends will hang down their heads. As for myself, if Her Majesty call home her troops, since I have made a chargeable provision for this journey, and have lost the greatest loss, but Her Majesty's favour, which in this world I can lose, I hope that Her Majesty will give me leave with twenty of mine own horses to see the catastrophe of this miserable tragedy, in which suit I humbly crave of your lordships that you will be mediators, else I will pray to God, if it be his will, that my death may prevent my disgrace.

Holograph. Draft. 4 *pp.*

[L—— Sh——] to The Earl of Essex.

[1591, Sept. or Oct.]—Neither am I worthy to persuade your lordship, nor your lordship fit to be persuaded by any but yourself; yet both my love and calling deserve that you should hear me, unless you will have me to forsake my love and to neglect that charge that you have called me to. You think you have lost a noble brother. It is not so, right Christian lord! You have not lost him, you have sent him before you. Yea, but he was dear unto you as yourself! Tell me then, to whose hands could you better commit so dear a thing than to the custody of Jesus Christ, who did but lend him unto you for a time and now hath taken him? And, no doubt, he hath taken him, for how could he belong to any but his Creator being so excellent a creature, and dying in so excellent a cause? But, I would to God that I might have excused him! O the greatness of your love! But I beseech you let it be so great that your love to men do not exceed your piety towards God. Shall God choose and will you change his choice. Your lordship, if you commanded any soldier of your army to come unto you, would you bear with him that would have stayed him from you? The great commander of the world did send for your worthy brother, and you would go unto him in his stead! What you take unto yourself, give that to God. You would be gone to have redeemed him! Say so no more, right noble lord; we cannot spare you. But you shall never enjoy it! What words of discomfort are these unto your army whose hearts are touched with your grief. O, my lord! I beseech you even by the religion which you profess, by the love you bear unto this righteous and honorable cause, with all mine heart, with my tears and with all my affections, to moderate your inward grief, which displeaseth God, hurteth your health, dismayeth your army and will hinder this righteous cause we have in hand. When your lordship came yesterday to Dieppe, though I was very ill, yet did I enforce myself to come unto you, but I find you always either in heaviness or in business. My mind is as strong as any man's to follow your lordship whithersoever, as you know I have done heretofore; but I protest my body is not so soon able. I see the miserable provision we have for carriage of necessaries for health, which so soon as ever I have recovered that I may be able to ride, I will come unto your lordship. In the mean time, I will pray to our good God to send you all his comforts from the heavens, to strengthen you that you may go through with this noble cause you have begun.

Undated. 1 *p.*

Notes out of Moody's Letters.

1591, Oct. $\frac{3}{13}$.—1. To James Typpinge, dated Octo. 12, 1591, Flushing. That he satisfy Moody whether George Gyfford and his man Green-

Digitized by Google

felde be yet returned from Constantinople into England. That he tell Lady Jane, the Earl of Northampton's daughter, her mother the Countess is dead and has left her all she was possessed of, which she may have if herself will go for them but not otherwise. That Father Creaton being now at Rome will within a month from this date be at Brussels. That Parma is ready to depart for France strongly accompanied, but that it is supposed he will not fight this year, because it is his *annus criticus*. That the Indian fleet is arrived with 17 millions. That Count Mansfield is presently to take the government of the Low Countries upon him.

2. To Poly, of the same date. That the Marquis of Malespine is come to Brussels to hasten Parma's departure for France.
1 *p.*

M. DE LA FONTAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591,] Oct. $\frac{3}{13}$.—By the appointment of M. de Boisize, he is discharged, but without change of good will. M. de Boisize is generally commended for his probity and love of peace and desire for the welfare of the two countries.—Paris. 3–13 Oct.
Signed. Seal. French. 1 *p.*

HENRI DE BOURBON (PRINCE DE DOMBES) to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591,] Oct. $\frac{3}{13}$. — Congratulating the Earl on his arrival in France; the most distant provinces, and especially that in which the writer is, feel deep gratitude towards the generous English nation, &c. —From the Camp de Grahartee, xiii October.
French. 1 *p.*

R. BRACKENBURY to his "father," the EARL OF ESSEX.

1591, Oct. 4.—Prayers for parents are ever fit, but in me most due that hath such a father that all England prayeth for, for the good they have and hopeth to receive from so noble a captain. All wise men doth wish your lordship to tarry and serve for the safety of our country; the old men doth pray for your happy success, and many young men are glad your lordship is away for the better increasing of their countenance here. But ladies and gentlewomen not respecting the honour of war nor the public good, wisheth your lordship at home, saying that a man of such a "parsonage" should be here in England, where he may get more such, rather than abroad and daily in danger, and the like not left at home. Love here is almost banished, and some flieth over the seas, as from Mrs. Candyshe mind into my brother Darcye his good liking; and my cousin Lee sighs if Mrs. Acton be but once named; Mr. Ansley hath not yet found the way to love, though there be good schoolmasters. What good sports we had in the progress my brother Darcy can report, for he saw the best. The best sight he saw was two such stars at Basing, called Kingsmels, as will make twenty actors die for love. Assuredly they be very fair, full of favour and of good behaviour. Some think they shall come hither; if they do, they must learn to abide shot of all sorts, for at the return of so many soldiers the wars will grow dangerous. If all stand, they shall deserve more praise than I look for. All and each one will pray for your lordship's most worthy enterprise and safe return.—Oatlands, 4 Oct. 1591.

Digitized by Google

On the cover are some memoranda, in French and English, made after the receipt of the letter.
Holograph. Seal. 1½ *p.*

The Queen to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. 4.—Where by sundry our late letters, some to yourself and some to our Ambassador and Sir Thomas Leighton, we declared our pleasure to be that both you and our forces should return after the end of the two months, according as was accorded afore your going thither, and having shewed and sent you very good causes which moved us thereto, such as if you had well weighed them with a mind and judgment not blinded with vain persuasions, either of yourself or of such others as do accompany you with their glorious windy discourses, you would have readily assented thereto. Yea, besides the regard of our honour, which has been overmuch blemished by the King's actions; even for your own reputation you would without our commandment have returned. But we have lately considered that since the winning of Gournay in so short a time and that the attempt of Caudebec and the besieging of Rouen is begun and like well to succeed, wherein our people not only with their own proper forces but with a reputation of them, are like to give great furtherance and their revocation great hindrance; and that also other the forces of the King, which are promised to be shortly brought thither by himself might percase be discomforted upon report of the revocation of ours, and so also the enterprise against Rouen and Newhaven might fall to the ground, and the enemies' forces which are to come from sundry places might have more comfort to come towards Rouen to raise the siege thereof: for these considerations only, and not to pleasure the King at all, how earnest soever he has and may be to entreat us to stay our forces there for some longer time than by covenant we have been bound, we are content that if the King shall make due payment to our army there for the time of their abode after the two months expired, then you and our forces shall and may remain for one month longer or —— days, so as they shall be employed only to recover Rouen and Newhaven and for no other services. And yet we think it meet that such of our forces as are grown by any sickness infectious unable to serve, should be dismissed and sent home, but not to come to our City of London nor to populous towns, but for avoiding of further infection. And this our contestation you shall impart to Marshal Biron and others of the King's Council there, so as they may understand that herein we have more regard of the common cause to be relieved and the dangers avoided, than particularly to gratify the King therein, whose strange actions towards us in many of his proceedings, contrary to our many advices for his own weal, has bred in us a great misliking, such as though his affairs may hereby receive advancement, yet we will not require any thanks from him for the same, finally considering the former enterprise at Rouen, whereof besides the loss of Devereux, there might have happened a great loss of our people, yea, of the most principal persons, was such as we had reason in our former letters to condemn it of rashness; yet now understanding that since our censure thereof and the general misliking of many others, Roger Williams has presumed in an audacious and foolish manner by writing to commend, yea to extol it, as thereby apparently manifesting himself to have been the author or principal persuader thereof, so as we have just cause to doubt that he may, continuing in his error, commit the like offence again, the rather considering he has the principal office of

Digitized by Google

the field as Marshal, and thereby, and by the credit he presumes to have with you, our General, we do think it very convenient to avoid all such occasions by his dangerous advices, and therefore we will and command you that no action of any moment be attempted by his advice, either privately or publicly, without the assent of Sir Thomas Leighton and some other of the Captains of most discretion and understanding. And so we require you to observe this our commandment, for otherwise it were better for our service that he were displaced, notwithstanding we know he can serve well in his kind. Given under our signet at our manor of Otelandes, 4 October in the 33rd year of our reign.

Signed. Endd. by Burghley. 2¼ *pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 644–5. *In extenso.*]

M. de Rihom to Edward Reynolds.

1591, Oct. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Conveying his wife's thanks for a journal, which she has sent back by Mr. Petingar. Desires his remembrance to Mr. Smith.—14 October 1591.

French. Holograph. 1 *p.*

M. Moody to ————.

1591, Oct. $\frac{4}{14}$.—In my last letters from Antwerp dated the 16th of September, new style, I sent you word of that matter of *Bruer*, which your Honour so earnestly committed unto me. The effect of them were that there is no such man here, neither doth the gentlewoman you told me of know such man as *Walton*, assuring me she never wrote letter unto him. I spake with one *Twyne* her uncle, who assured me he had no such man of his name to his kinsman. I beseech you send me word, whether you be not made acquainted with matters that one *Barnes* hath in handling, touching the Lady Arabella. I pray you send me her picture, for that there is some one very desirous to see it. You must be contented to give me good means for myself, and entertainment for the Scottishman I told you of, who doth serve my turn in great matters, if you look to be well served from me; otherwise if I be driven to take a pension I must then go serve in the regiment, where I shall have no means to write unto you, as you expect, assuring you that if you compare that which you have from me with that which you have from others, you shall find the intelligence that I have to be good. The matter of *Portsmouth* is not yet ripe. If you would deal with Her Majesty that some peace might be made between the King of Spain and her, I know it would be hearkened unto here, although they assure themselves they shall in time weary both her and the King of France. —Flushing, 14 October 1591.

Signed:—

Words in italics are written in cypher, marginally deciphered.

Endd:—"From Moody."

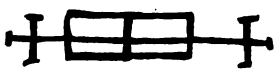
M. Moody to [The Earl of Essex].

1591, Oct. $\frac{4}{14}$.—The Marquis of Mallespine is come to Brussels to hasten the Duke of Parma thence, for that he is to be general of all the forces for the League. It is given out he will depart hence within ten days. The King of France has received the German forces about

Digitized by Google

Esden [Sedan] and hath taken the protection of the town and the rest about it, belonging to the late Duke of Bollayne [Bouillon]. He marcheth with his forces towards Shallowne [Chalons], the which town is already in his possession. The Duke of Lorraine with the Pope's forces are said likewise to be entered France, following the rear-guard of the Germans, and it is said they are within two days one of the other. The French King's forces in Dauphiny have overthrown fifteen ensigns of Italians, that were there for the Duke of Savoy. By a letter from Rome dated 14 September last, the news is that there is a general dearth throughout all Italy. The Duke of Ferrara is in Rome, suing to the Pope for a lease of his Duchy for his nephew; it is not yet known what answer he shall have, seeing upon his death the Pope is to have it. The King of Spain's ambassador hath proposed unto the Pope in the behalf of his master, to have the two-thirds of the yearly revenues of all the clergy in Spain; he hath not as yet received his answer. The Duke of Savoy hath taken two towns in Provence, the one of them called Bar, which is of some importance. Cardinal Allen is at Rome, but looked for in these parts. Sir William Stanley is at Rome, but determining to be in Ireland before Christmas. The regiment of the Irish, notwithstanding the Duke's going into France, are appointed to remain near Maestricht until they have further directions. The Count Mansfeld is to have the government here, under the King's letters patent, in as large and ample manner as the Duke of Parma hath, and therefore supposed the Duke does not return from France hither again, for which the Spaniards are nothing sorry. Those of D'Este that have been loud in mutiny are now to be paid and are to come to recover Hulste again with all speed. Mondragon remains in the land of Wast, to keep that those of Hulste make no "rodes" out to take spoil. The Earl of Westmoreland is in good account with the Spaniards and therefore thought he shall be employed in the north parts with Dacres and Morton and others. In the cause of the Duke's deferring his journey into France there remains a deep mystery.—14 October 1591.

Signed :—

Marginally noted by Burghley.
Addressed :—
"To the most honourable Knighte  ."

Endorsed :—"Mody."
1 *p.*

The Lord Chancellor to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. 5.—I have not failed to use the best endeavours I could, for the effecting of your desire in remaining there for some longer time. But withal, I must advertise you that Her Majesty has been drawn thereunto with exceeding hardness, and the chief reason that makes her stick in it is for that she doubts your Lordship does not sufficiently consider the dishonour that arises unto her by the King's either dalliance or want of regard, having not used the forces sent so friendly to his aid from so great a prince and under the conduct of so great a personage, in some employment of more importance all this while. Wherefore, both by Her Majesty's commandment and also for the unfeigned goodwill I bear your Lordship, I am very earnestly to advise you that you have great care for the accomplishment of Her

Digitized by Google

Highness' instructions effectually and according to her intention in those things wherein you are to deal with the King. Further, let me be bold to warn you of a matter that many your friends here greatly fear, namely, that the late accident of your noble brother, who has so valiantly and honourably spent his life in his Prince's and country's service, draw you not through grief or passion to hazard yourself over venturously. Your Lordship best knows that true valour consists rather in constant performing of that which has been advisedly forethought than in an aptness or readiness of thrusting your person indifferently into every danger. You have many ways and many times made sufficient proof of your valiantness, no man doubts but that you have enough if you have not overmuch; therefore, both in regard to the service Her Majesty expects to receive from you and in respect of the grief that would grow to the whole realm of the loss of one of that honourable birth and that worth, which is sufficiently known, as greater has not been for any that has been born therein these many and many years.—London, 5 October 1591.

Signed :—"Chr. Hatton, Canc."

1⅓ *p.* [Murdin, p. 646. *In extenso.*]

E. Grimeston to [Earl of Essex].

[1591,] Oct. 9.—The King parts to-morrow, and is resolved to be with you within 14 days. He has assured the Viscount Turenne to the young Duchess of Bouillon, and are to be married within 15 days. The King has shewn himself a good master to him to press it earnestly for him, and she a kind mistress to accept of him willingly, or else her good uncle the Duke of Montpensier would have broken it. He shall be called the Duke of Bouillon, and remains here to make war upon the Duke of Lorraine. The army for the League is still in Lorraine, retired far off for fear of the King. It seems the Commanders agree not well, for the Duke of Lorraine, the Duke of Maine, and the Pope's nephew do everyone give a watchword, and their soldiers cut one another's throat if they stray anything from the army.

There is certain news M. de Chastillon is dead, to the great grief of all men here; his brother M. d'Andelot is thought to be slain in Auvergne; would he had died for both! The Marquis D'Omont has taken a place in Burgundy called Aiguille, in the which were 3 or 400 soldiers which yielded at discretion: he hanged 60 of them, and the rest he kept prisoners. There are sundry news come, which the enemies' letters intercepted do confirm, that Dedigueres has given a great defeat to the Duke of Savoy's bastard brother betwixt Momelian and Chambery in Savoy: the enemy had 4,000 foot and 500 horse, and he had but 2,000 foot and 1,000 horse. He slew 1,500 Neapolitans on the place. They write he took six cannons, and is gone to besiege Chambery. Marshal Biron has written to the King very honourably of you and of your troops.—Sedan, 9 Oct. 1591.

Endorsed :—"Grimston, 1591."

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.*

Henry IV., King of France, to the Earl of Essex.

[1591,] Oct. ⅛.—Thanking him for his valour and prudence in the siege and reduction of Gournay, as also for his services in inducing the Queen to continue her support longer than it pleased her. Is only

Digitized by Google

anxious for peace that he may return both to the Queen and the Earl the favours they have shown him.—Sedan, 20 Oct.

French. 1 *p.*

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR THOMAS HENEAGE, Knt., Vice-Chamberlain.

1591, Oct. 12.—I have read over Moody's writings sent to you which contain many several matters whereof the greater part are otherwise advertised out of the Low Countries, being things that come to every man that hearkens to news. He has been at Flushing with Sir Robert Sydney, to whom he has declared how he is used on the Queen's behalf to discover all such practices as are to be had about the Duke of Parma, and he has used my name to him and gotten money of him, but how much as yet I know not. He has now written to divers, as to my Lord Chancellor, my Lord Admiral and to myself, so as it cannot be as his service can be secret, which is I think the cause that Her Majesty allows not of his service, and that rather for that of late Her Majesty told me that she understood of late of a very trusty gentleman of Scotland, from Brussels, that this Moody has revealed to many there that he is sent thither by Her Majesty, and that they there do assure themselves to make him serve their purpose, but how true this is I know not, for I know not the credit of the Scottishman, though Archibald Douglas avows him to be worthy of credit.—12 8^{bre} 1591.

P.S.—I am not of opinion to reject his service, but I perceive by his letters to me he desires more money, which if he shall not have, I think he will cease his service of himself.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

TH. SMITHE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1591,] Oct. 14.—Informing him he must return to him in France, because his love and duty bind him to follow.—London, 14 October.

Endorsed:—"1591."

Signed. ⅔ *p.*

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1591, Oct. 15.—Since your lordship's departure, I find the disorders among the soldiers here so great, that for my part I hope for no redress without your return. For with the allowance they receive from the King's ministers here, as they are not able to live, so have I acquainted the Lord Treasurer therewith. My humble desire is that I may not stand charged with them, my coming from my government being only to be an aid and assistance to you in matter of advice and not otherwise, though since the recalling of your lordship the overseeing of all is committed to me, of which burden as I desire with all my heart to be freed, so give me leave to tell you that if it be thought necessary that you return, it were most convenient there were some good number sent over to supply the rooms of those that are fallen sick, or without any order or licence either returned into England or run away no man knows whither. For my own part I never was in so small a time more weary, and do wish both for your honour and for the general cause that if Her Majesty's pleasure be they remain any longer here, they may, as they have done, receive Her Highness' pay. Otherwise I see no means how they may be satisfied. For your lordship's self, if I may freely speak what I think, considering your troop is "cassed" and the goodliest

Digitized by Google

company of foot under your own colours of captains, commanders and gentlemen that I have seen, and which cannot on the sudden and without great expense be renewed again, brought to so low an ebb, you, I say, shall do best to keep you where you are, and would acknowledge myself much bound if with your stay my own return might be procured.—Arques, 15 Oct. 1591.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Jesuits, Seminaries, &c.

1591, Oct. 17.—The Queen having by proclamation declared what dangers are sought to be attempted against the Realm by a number of fugitives and traitors that practice with the King of Spain and the Pope to continue their former purposes against the Realm, and to that end have sent into the same very many traitorous persons in secret manner under colour of diverting her subjects from the religion established, and to relinquish their obedience and to adhere to foreign forces to be prepared against her, the Lord Chancellor is required to direct out under the great seal such and so many commissions and to such persons as he and the Council shall think meet for discovery, punishment and rooting out of all such dangerous persons.

Draft in Burghley's hand.

Endorsed:—"Copy of a warrant by way of a letter to my Lord Chancellor for making commissions for inquiry of Jesuits, Seminaries, &c.—17 Oct. 1591."

1 *p.*

Sir Roger Williams to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. 20.—I find by the Marshal that his meaning is for Mr. Tanckervill and Horslee to make clear the river from Rouen to Newhaven. He tells me the King marches hitherwards, but how soon he knows not. He likes well that I go to him. He caused me to leave Sir Henry Davers with him to carry a letter unto you, by the which you shall know more. He seems to be wonderfully glad of your lordship's return, saying, when the King knows it, he will make the more haste. He would fain have your companies to have joined with his; hearing your resolution, he desired me to signify unto your lordship to keep yourself ready where you are, knowing well the King will desire you and command him to invest Rouen with all speed. I would to God your lordship had marched to this town when we thought once to have done from Pavyly; we had taken it within two days. The place is nothing by reason of the hills.—Caudebec, this 20 October.

Endd.:—"1591."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

John Lyndesay to Archibald Douglas.

1591, Oct. 20.—Concerning some copper ore, and payment to be made for a chain.—Edinburgh, 20 October 1591.

Signed:—"Mr. John Lyndesay."

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Marshal Biron to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Je feis hier responce a la lettre quil vous avoit pleu mescrire. Depuis ce matin comme je montois a cheval pour venir icy,

Digitized by Google

mest arrivé ce porteur avec une depesche du Roy, et parce quil en a aussi une de Sa Majesté a vous, je le fais passer a Dieppe pour la presenter luymesme et vous pouvoir sattisfaire sur ce que vous desirerez de scavoir de lestat de sa Majesté et de son voiage. Je croy quelle vous donne par sa lettre le mesme advis quil ly plaist me donner en celle quelle mescript, come elle partoit le mesme jour et faisoit neuf lieues dune traicte pour sacheminer de deça, ou toute l'armee a la teste tournee, il faict estat que nous l'aurons icy dans neuf ou dix jours au plus tard. J'ay estimé estre de mon devoir den advertir la Royne, affin quelle puisse avec asseurance rejetter toutes les oppinions que lon ly voudroit donner du contraire. Apres la prinse de Caudebec je me resolus de recouvrer aussi, sil estoit possible, la ville de Harfleur, qui nous est de grande consequence pour boucher et tenir le Havre en bonne subjection, et cest derniere depesche maiant trové ainsi prest a partir et les choses estant desja disposees pour ce desseing, je ne men suis pas voulu revocquer, mais je le presse et diligente un peu davantage; faisant invester des ceste nuict le dit Arfleur, encores que jen sois a six bonnes lieues, mais je my rendray avec toute larmee Samedy de bon matin. Et y estant je hasteray la besongne le plus que je pourray, a fin que je la puisse achever et me trouver encores a larrivee du Roy, comme jay bonne opinion de pouvoir faire.

Monsieur, je vous prie trouver bon que je vous die que votre absence cest bien recongneue dans vos trouppes, desquelles jay eu bien plus de plainctes que de coustume, mesmes du feu quils mettent par tout ou ils passent, saccagent les maisons des gentilzhommes, et ne reservent une seulle eglise, ou ils peuvent entrer. Je vous supplie de commander a ceulx qui y ont auctorite de les tenir en meilleure discipline, et que leurs desordres et mauvais comportemens ne gaste poinct la faveur et courtoisie de la Royne, que je masseure que son intention est de rendre complette, et que cest aussy la votre. Il nya que la trop grande cessation qui est cause du mal, et observons que les gens de guerre ne sont jamais plus gens de bien que quant ils sont le plus occuppes; toutesfois vous en ordonneres comme il vous plaira.—Du Camp de Lybonne ce 30e Octobre 1591.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Marshal Biron to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Jay receu ung tres grand aise et contentement quand jay entendu vostre retour en France avec ung si bon et heureux succez de votre voyaige. Je suis asseuré que le Roy s'en tiendra grandement obligé, et quil ne s'offrira point occasion qu'il ne le vous fasse paroistre par effect. De moy, Monsieur, vous y aurez toujours ung tres affectionné et humble serviteur. Vous avez desja entendu la prinse de la ville de Caudebec, qui est une bisarre place, comme laveu le Sieur de Houlliems, et quasi estoit en collere de quoy lon lavoit rendue ainsy. Monsieur, je suis sur une entreprinse de la quelle je ne puis faire resolution que je n'en scaiche des nouvelles, et en quel estat est la place. M. de Houlliems ma dit quil pense que vous vouldriez sejourner quelques jours pour accommoder vos troupes. Cependant j'essayeray de faire quelque chose en attendant de voz commandemens. . . . .—Du Camp de Villequier, le 30e Octobre.

Endd.:—" 1591."

Signed. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Court Martial on Lieut. Hudson.

1591, Oct. 21.—At a court martial held at Arques in presence of the lord general and principal officers of the English forces, John Hudson, lieutenant to Capt. Grymston, was acquitted for the death of Capt. Thomas Wynchcombe, one of the four corporals of the field, for that by good proof it appeared that the said John Hudson killed him in his own defence.

Signed:—"Arthur Bourchier, provost marshal."

M. de la Chatte to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. $\frac{2}{31}$.—The King will be soon here. Leaves within two hours to invest Arfleur, which town is much better than Caudebec, but if the enemy throw men into it, it will not be easy to take. If M. d'O had been returning, believes that the enterprise would not have been undertaken. Prays him consider the poor inhabitants of Arques, who suffer much through the long stay of his troops; at the least that their houses be preserved.—At the Camp of L'Islebonne, last of October 1591.

Signed. French. ½ *p.*

Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. 22.—Your last letters brought unto me are of the 18th of this month, being the day after your arrival, whereby I perceive that by reason of your absence coming from thence, such numbers of footmen are come away, as you find there, by report, but 2000 footmen and 80 horse of your own and 80 of other gentlemen. If any horsemen be lacking of your former numbers, by their coming hither, I hope they will return to seek their general, but I dare not affirm so for the footmen. It were well done that the muster master would particularly set down the numbers of such as be missing now in every band, besides such as remain there in France in places, known to be sick, so as it might be here known, if Her Majesty would supply the numbers, to which of the captains they might be sent and so distributed. In a "Breviatt" of the musters sent from M^{r} Conningesby, taken at Arques the 13th, it seems there are of every band some sick, some at Dieppe, some at Arques, and some at Gournay, of which there may be hope by their recovery to come to the service of the bands, but for such as be sick further off, as at Noyon, St. Denis and other places far off, left by Sir Roger Williams, I doubt of their recovery, and yet I doubt not but pay is asked for them. For the others that are come into England, or for such as have been slain, I think it were reasonable the pay for them might be spared, specially considering what large allowances the captains have for their dead pays.

I am sorry your lordship can give no more certainty from M. Doo, for the pay of the army, to the which although your Lordship had promise there should be victual sufficient delivered, yet the letters sent to me from Sir Thomas Leighton, dated a day or two before your arrival, he describeth a great misery in that army, specially for lack of victuals, whereupon they have committed great insolencies in the country, and are not corrigible for the same, so as before your lordship's coming thither, it seemeth he was so weary of that government, as he made suit to be revoked. But now upon your lordship's return I think he will change his mind, and be ready to assist you in all kind of services.

Digitized by Google

Your Lordship required in your letter to be licensed by Her Majesty to have repaired to Caudebec, which I did not move because the messenger which brought your letters did affirm for surety that the town was rendered, but he could not express in what sort, and yet I dare assure you, if it had been moved, Her Majesty would not have agreed thereto, and to shew some likelihood thereof, I am presently commanded to charge your lordship in her name that in no wise you should in your own person endanger yourself in the enterprise intended for Newhaven, neither must you hazard the Queen's people therein.

Your lordship shall understand that we are here afraid greatly by the Duke of Saxe's death, that the Prince of Anhalt will not long continue in France with the army, but much the rather because we fear the King is not able to make them full pay, which lack I think both the Prince and all the chieftains that came from the Duke of Saxe would have borne if the Duke had lived: and now would seek colour by his death to return, which I know not how it may be remedied. And yet I have moved Her Majesty to send some letters with speed to the Prince, both to condole with him for the death of the Duke, and to exhort him also to continue, with all such reasons as are convenient in respect of the great honour that he and his army shall have to help to restore the King to his estate. On the other side this loss of the Duke is someways qualified by the death of the Pope, as we hear it to be true, for thereby I think certainly the Pope's nephew and his army will be glad to have a colour to return, which cannot be but greatly to the King's advantage, specially if the Duke of Nevers in his quarters and Dedeguires in his, might follow them in the tail. Besides this, I think surely it will be long ere the Duke of Parma will come into France, for he is yet at Brussels and is encumbered greatly with new mutinies of his Spaniards in every place, and with the discontentment of all the States in Flanders. Artois and Hainault, besides the jealousies that are betwixt him and the Spaniards and Walloons also, and thereto is to be added the late taking of Nimeguen, with some further intention towards other good places But if I had my desire, I had rather they would seek two or three good towns in Flanders than any one in the other remote part. Your lordship might do well to devise how some letters might be written into Rouen to notify the Duke of Parma's stay from coming into France this year with any power, which if it might be dispersed in Rouen, with the report of the Pope's death and return of the Italian army, it might gain some good party to yield unto you, before any assault to be given, and thereto might be added, which is true, whereof I doubt not but you have knowledge there, the revolt of the Commons from the King in the Kingdom of Arragon and Valentia, who are indeed more mighty in arms than the King can have ready any force to suppress them, although he had an army ready to have entered into "Bilvue" with purpose to have taken Bayonne, and by this revolt of his people, he revoked his army towards Arragon, and yet the same not able to master his people. This kind of devices might percase do as much good as a battery, if it be well used. And thus, having no more matter at this time to write to your lordship, I humbly take my leave. Your Lordship so liberal bestowing of knighthoods is here commonly evil censured, and when Her Ma^ty^ shall know it, which yet she doth not, I fear she will be highly offended, considering she would have had that authority left out of your commission if I had not supplied it with a "cautelous" insuruction, but *quod factum est infectum esse non potest*, and hereby you have increased the state of ladies, present and future.—From my house in Westminster, the 22 of October 1591.

Digitized by Google

P.S.—Such countermines as we have against Jesuits, I send your lordship in print.

Endorsed:—"My grandfather lets my lo: of Essex know that the Queen is offended with him for making so many knights in France."

3 *pp. Holograph from the words*, "I humbly take my leave." [Murdin, pp. 647–8.]

M. Beauvoir la Nocle to the Earl of Essex.

1591, $\frac{\text{Oct. } 22}{\text{Nov. } 1}$.—Les couroux de la Royne redoublent. Je nay pas eu lhonneur de la voir depuis vostre partement. On ma escrit que vostre voyage a esté heureux, et que vostre presence a beaucoup servy par dela a retenir quelques desordres. Je loue Dieu de tout si le Roy sapproche, comme j'espere. Je croy que les fascheries de la Royne se convertiront en mieux.—De Londres ce 1er Novembre, 1591, no. stile.

P.S.—Je vous supplie de vous souvenir du pauvre Vitel.

Signed. ½ *p.*

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1591, Oct. 23.—At all times having travailed as occasion presented to have removed such misliking as has been betwixt my Lord Chancellor and you, as I have divers times shewed your friends whom I willed to make you advertised, I had answer that upon your good behaviour towards him, he could not only pass bygones, but also quite put you in oblivion, which good beginning I have not desisted to prosecute by all means, but specially by the good mediation of my Lord Ambassador presently resident, but daily looking to be revoked, who thinks the matter might be brought to better point if he were persuaded of your inclination to that peace. Wherefore in respect my Lord Ambassador is willing before his departure to employ himself in that matter, so greatly tending to the particular weal of both the parties his friends, I have thought good, albeit against my former determinations, now in respect of my brother's great desires and absence from Court, not to let so great a work cease for fault of good instruments, but by these presents desire you to make my Lord Ambassador or me or both advertised of your willingness to embrace this reconciliation.—Edinburgh, 23 October.

Endorsed:—"23 Oct. 1591. Archbalde Douglas to your Lo."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Henry IV., King of France, to the Earl of Essex.

[1591,] $\frac{\text{Oct. } 23}{\text{Nov. } 2}$.—Reproaching him for doubting his friendship. Jealousy afflicts lovers, &c.—St. Germain-en-Laye, 2 Nov.

French. ½ *p.*

Export of Coin.

1591, Oct. 24.—Warrant authorising Samuel Thomas and Gilbert Wilkynson to search for gold and coin, which the Queen has been informed is secretly conveyed in the fleet of ships lately laden with clothes and other merchandize in the port of London for Staden.—Given under the signet at the Manor of Richmond, 24 October, 1591.

Draft in Burghley's hand.

1 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM FOWKE to EDWARD REYNOLDES.

1591, Oct. 24.—Received his letter of 18 Oct. this day at Mr. Broughton's at dinner, where he and his cousin Anthony were often remembered. Is not unmindful of his business, having dealt with Mr. Coole therein and offered him the lease for 300*l.*, as he offered before Reynoldes left; but he is now clean gone from that and now will by no means deal with it. Has intreated him to do something for them in this matter. Has written to the tenants in both their names signifying that they have authorised him to make offer thereof to the tenants and if they refuse to sell it as he best can: this he has promised to do as for himself. If this course fail, then for another, for it must be sold. Asks to have letters as often as possible with all the news. My lord is expected there shortly, as the bruit goeth; hopes it may so fall out to prevent an ill journey by sea, and bring about a meeting with Reynoldes and other friends there. Hears no news; the talk in London is all of the Queen's maids that were. It is said that Mr. Vavisor is committed for Mrs. Southwell's lameness in her leg, and that Mr. Dudley is commanded from Court for kissing Mrs. Candissh. Will have his letters safely delivered and wishes him all happiness and a safe return. Desires to be commended to him, his wife, Mr. Meyrick, old Downhall, and the rest of his friends.—From lodgings at St. James, 24 Oct. 1591.

Addressed :—"To my loving master Mr. Edward Reynoldes in France, give these."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

MAURICE KYFFIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1591, Oct. 25.—Having lately had conference with a French gentleman, in course of talk was demanded by him what rates of pay her Majesty allowed to the officers and martial men of her army here. Whereunto he answered with the most, conjecturing that such a question was not propounded *obiter*, but rather to special purpose. If the like should be moved by Monsieur Do, would know his lordship's pleasure how he should shape an answer. Prays Essex to signify his mind herein by Mr. Ottiwell Smith whom he has sent by reason of want of health to attend himself.—From the camp at Arques, 25 Oct. 1591.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

WILLIAM FOWKE to ANTHONY ———.

1591, Oct. 27.—I thank you for your letter which I received at Warwick Lane, where all your friends are well, and did drink to you in Rhenish wine. Will. Carew is, like a good husband, gone to his wife, but will return with speed. It is here said the King will not come to Rouen, and that my lord will be here against the 17th day. Here were excellent matter for Parker and you, if you were come over, to discourse of. The Queen's maids have had a good year of this. Mr. Dudley is forbidden the Court for kissing Mrs. Candishe in the presence, being his wife as is said. Here will be small doings for you and Parker, if this hold. Mrs Wyngfeild is mother of the maids that are, and it is said here that Mr. Vavisor is in for Mrs. Southwell's lame leg, but fie! burn the letter and commend me to my soldier. I am sure you have discoursed of these matters at large. Good bedfellow, remember me for my man and my things which I wrote unto you of in my last letter. If you go from Dieppe, take order with Harvy that my things

Digitized by Google

may come safely to me. Commend me to old Downhall.—From St. James', 27 October, 1591.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Sir Henry Unton to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. 27.—Finds by late letters from the Lord Treasurer that her Majesty taketh offence for his concurring in advice with Essex and Sir Thomas Leighton and Mr. Killigrew about the going to Gournay, which doth much grieve him; beseeches Essex by his friends, to satisfy her Majesty herein.

The king of France hasteneth to the siege of Rouen where he intendeth to be within fifteen days, but it will be six weeks before he can mount his cannon.

There is no likelihood that the King will be able to spare her Majesty's forces, and this he has plainly signified to her Majesty in his present despatches.

Sir Roger Williams is acquainted with his proceedings with the King and with the effect of his despatch, and will relate the same to Essex. —From Noyon, 27th October, 1591.

Signed. [Murdin, p. 648.]

Provision of Shipping.

1591, Oct. 29.—Letter from the Privy Council to the Mayor of Padstow, Nicholas Prideaux, John Hender and Mr. Penkevyll, and to the officers of the customs of the port, requiring them to take up shipping at reasonable prices and provide victual sufficient for the transport to Kinsale of 300 soldiers out of the county of Cornwall, appointed to come to Padstow by the 15th November. If the wind do not serve, they are to take order for the lodging and victualling of them in the town, during their necessary abode, at reasonable and accustomed rates, not exceeding the rate of 8*d.* for a soldier by the day.—From the Court at Richmond, the 29th October 1591.

Signed:—Jo. Cant. Tho. Egerton. Essex. Nottingham. G. Hunsdon. Ro. North. T. Buckehurst. W. Knollys. Ro. Cecyll.

P.S.—If Kinsale is found inconvenient for arrival, it shall suffice that the soldiers be landed at Cork or Youghal, and hereof they are to give notice to the masters of the ships.

Signed:—Ro. Cecyll.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Henry Killigrew to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. 29.—Since Mr. Downal's departure this morning, at which time I had nothing to write unto your lordship, I have been fain to play the sergeant myself in apprehending such of your soldiers as I found straggling up and down the streets after the army was risen. Two I delivered to Capt. Cuchon, and three to the provost marshal. I have dealt with Capt. Cuchon, not only to give charge to the watch at the gates and water bay lines, but also to write to Treport, Eau, St. Valery, and other places hereabout that they suffer none of our nation to pass without your lordship's passport. Some sick men there are come from Arques this morning, for whom we take the best order we can to transport them out at our own charge. This afternoon are arrived some gentlemen in the *Tramontana*, who have remained at Dover ever since your coming, Sir John Wotton, Sir William Brooke, Capt. Boswell and

Digitized by Google

others, together with your lordship's physician, J. Muffett, and four of your guard. News they bring that Sir Francis Darcy is committed to the Tower, and Mrs Jones, about Mrs Lee who was brought abed in the court, and Sir Francis saith she is his wife. Moreover, that the *Revenge* was towed into Lisbon by two galleys without deck or mast. Here are also come out of the Low Countries two vessels fit for the river of Rouen.—Dieppe, 29 October, 1591.

P.S.—I have received this morning a letter from my lord Treasurer by your man Randall wherein he maketh mention of the duke of Saxe's death, and feareth it may be a cause to make the Prince of Anhault retire himself and his forces. He writeth also of the Pope's death. I understand also by the same letter his lordship hath been advertised of the great spoils committed by our people in their last march from Rouen, as also of the weakness of the companies in the march, and strength in the muster; which disorders his lordship doubteth not you will have care to redress as you shall find meet, and so hath willed me to signify unto you The number of our sick men which were transported are said to be within four of 800, but I think the number of them was made the more for the gain of the shipmaster.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Henry Killigrew to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Oct. 31.—One thing I had forgotten in my letter yesterday and that of great importance, whereof I am to advertise you from the Lord Treasurer, for thus he writeth, that the counties and shires in England find themselves aggrieved for the lack of armour and weapons that heretofore have been lost here in France, fearing the like will befal at the end of this service; in regard whereof her Majesty is not purposed to be at the charge to levy any more men. Your lordship is not ignorant that heretofore 700 sick men have been shipped away at sundry times, and at this last rising about 800 at once, and yesterday about 200 more, besides divers others (of whom we could take no note) stolen away from one place or another. All which men were furnished with armour at their coming hither. It were not amiss, therefore, under your lordship's correction, that some order were taken to know what is become of that armour, for I understand there is good store of armour left in this town by the captains. It may, therefore, please your lordship, if you think meet, to give them charge it may be forthcoming against any time of need, for I do think it will be required at their hands; and, if you think good, a search might be made here to see what armour they have left in store behind them. My Lord Treasurer wrote unto me farther that he hath used all means possible to send money by exchange to Sir John Norris, and cannot be served in England by any means, willing me to deal with Mons. Do, Haldayne or any of the king's council to help this mischief, for else her Majesty shall be forced to withdraw her forces thence, which I have now written to Mons. Haldayne by this bearer; beseeching your lordship, if you see any fit occasion, to urge them to satisfy the Queen herein; it is for the king's service and not so much hers, and, therefore, I hope they will do what they may. Mons. Do left money for the shipping away of the 800 sick left here, and since there came very near 200 more which Mr Smith and I were fain to ship at our charge seeing there was no order left by Mons. Do; which we did of pity seeing divers die in the streets and in ships and upon the kay. The burying of them standeth the church

Digitized by Google

here in 40 sous for every man, for the papists will not bury them.—Dieppe, 31 Oct. 1591.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

"Poly" to M. Moody.

[1591, Oct.]—"The particulars of that I wrote unto Moody under your Honour's mark." That he enquire further of Bruer by the name of Roubottom. That your Honour has no knowledge of Barns, neither Her Majesty, for aught you conceive, has any understanding from him, either touching La Arabella, or any other matter; therefore that Moody should look after Barns, and signify what he finds of him. That he make good respect to the matter of Portsmouth, with the circumstances thereof, because himself did first propound it. That he signify directly upon what good grounds and by whom he is so assured that the King of Spain would so gladly enter and entertain peace with Her Majesty. That he learn and signify when and whence Dacres came last into those parts, and from what part first, how accompanied and with what correspondence here the Earl Westmoreland, Norton and Dacres intend to invade the North of England; so likewise in what sort and how accomplished Sir William Stanly intends for Ireland. That Her Majesty much blames his indirect advertising of matters [of] much importance, as he says, for that in divers parts of his letters he gives little light or taste of great enterprises or purposes in hand, without any declaration of the grounds or circumstances of the same, as in that of the great and secret causes why the Duke of Parma delays his journeys into France, which himself calls a great mystery, yet discovers not in any part; that he henceforth mend that fault and presently signify what the causes be of Parma's stay, etc. That he signify what service so acceptable he did to the Governor of Flushing and what money he received of him. That your Honour will in all convenient time perform all promises with him, that you expect him here towards the midst of November with some matter of special purpose, and in the mean time look to understand speedily from him for the better augmenting both of his credit and profit: also for the tapestry I have directed him sufficiently, as you shall understand by his next. In mine own letter I tell him of the inconvenience of his writing to so many, of the Lord Admiral's evil taking of his letter, of his lavish tongue and indiscreet dealing where he is, that he go not too often to Flushing, etc.

Endd.:—"Poly to Mody."

1½ *p.*

Memoranda in Moody's hand.

[1591? Oct. ?]—John Ames, an Irishman of the Cavaleria, had these Irish letters to send to Capt. Usetyse at Antwerp. Hugh Cragg, factor for the Scottish nation, who was some time Col. Boyd's boy, he, Mr. Bruce and Col. Boyd, very great. Stodert, Col. Boyd's boy, who had the carriage of these and divers other letters to Douai, to deliver them to a priest that was to carry them to Scotland: his name is Mr. Mark Carr, who is presently to go thither. Sir Cosmo, secretary to the Dr. Father Holte, a Jesuit, and Wapole, Father Coniers at Douay, Father Braye at St. Omer, Mr. Owen, Mr. Gabrell Dennes.

Endorsed:—"From Moody's advice to Poly for those to speak with, and where."

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

LORD COBHAM to MR. WYLKS, one of the Clerks of the Privy Council.

1591, Nov. 1.—Praying him to procure three months' leave of absence for Captain Brooke, with the persons underwritten, soldiers of his company, who, having a company in "Vulshinge," was licensed by the Governor to be absent for two months, and is now gone over to Dieppe with the writer's son William Brooke.—Blackfriars, 1 November, 1591.

Names underwritten:—James Ternden, John Colle, Percival Brooke, Richard Madlen.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

RICHARD CARMERDEN and THOMAS MYDDELTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1591, Nov. 1.—At their coming hither, they made enquiry of the value of the prize brought in by the *Cherupin*, and find the same to be small, the cargo being two thousand hides, fifty chests of sugar, some drugs, a little Brazil wood and ginger. They have, therefore, according to his directions, left orders with Mr. Heyton and others to have the same unladed, by inventory, into the *Cherupin* and brought on to London. They have examined divers Portingals and Spaniards which came in the prize concerning the fleet from the Havana; who report that they departed thence about the 17th July some 77 sail in all, whereof about 40 were cast away before the taking of this one, and they are persuaded that very few arrived safely in Spain. The king's treasure was landed and left at the Havana to come in six frigates sent of purpose by the king, which will start about January laden only with treasure. This fleet that came now had no treasure. These men affirm very constantly, and being severally examined do accord, that in the ship taken by Mr. Watt's ships there is in treasure of the king's 7 butts or pypes with 13 chests full of silver, which doth lie next the ballast so that it cannot be found until the ship is discharged. As these men know the ship, they intend to take one of them, a Spaniard, to Dartmouth, where they hope to find the said prize of Mr. Watts. On their arrival there, they will advertise his lordship further.—Portsmouth, 1 November 1591.

P.S.—They find the captain a very careful and honest gentleman. He will stay there to see all things orderly performed.

Seal. 2 *p.*

HENRY KILLIGREW to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1591, Nov. 2.—This morning Sir Roger Williams put to sea, having lain on shipboard all yesterday staying for the wind, which coming about W.N.W. he went away in the *Tramontana* though in a very great storm.

Learns from the provost marshal that those sick men who are embarked and stay by reason of the contrary wind are in great distress for lack of victuals. No order is taken to provide for them and they have no money themselves, either not having received it from their captains, or more probably having spent it before embarking. With Mr. Otwell Smith has been at charge to hire a ship for them; but for the rest as beer, bread, etc., without which they must starve, if Essex would move the Commander there, he would no doubt give order they should be provided in some sort, as they are now in the King's pay.

Digitized by Google

The lord Treasurer in his letters declares that the charge of embarking the sick man heretofore should be allowed by the captains, and the like should, in Killigrew's opinion, be done now they are in the King's pay. Some twenty able men the provost intends to bring to Essex, and there are divers gentlemen there waiting for their horses, as Sir Thomas Jermin, Mr. Thornix and others, who, as soon as they get them, will wait upon him.—Dieppe, 2 November, 1591.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

M. Beauvoir la Nocle to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Informing him nothing has passed since the departure of M. Vitelines, and requesting him to press the King for his return for a fortnight or a month.—London, 12 November, 1591.

Signed. Seal. French. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*

M. de Montmorency to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Nov. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Sends this lackey to enquire of his news. Has despatched a litter for the two gentlemen who are wounded.—14 November 1591.

Signed. French. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

Maynie *v.* Venstrye.

1591, Nov. 5.—Report of Matthew Carew as to a cause referred to him, wherein he finds that there is sufficient equity to stay the defendant's suit at Common law upon a bond in 100*l.*, conditioned for the payment of 50*l.*, and which bond was made by the plaintiff in trust to one John Walker, a scrivener, for the use of one Thomas Fowler, that had married the plaintiff's daughter.—5 November 1591.

Signed:—"Mat: Carew, per Ricardum Powle, deputatum Registrum."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

Preparations in Spain.

1591, Nov. 8.—Instructions for Austin Halfacre sent into Spain.

In any wise to go to the Groyne and Ferroll.

To learn in what place or places the king's ships that be his armada winter, and how many they be; and to go to such places where they shall be to see them.

To understand how they be kept and with what number of men, soldiers and others.

Of what strength the place is of by fortification or any other wise.

What preparation of victuals is made in those ports.

To understand what galleys and galliasses be in Biscay and Gallicia.

Upon your arrival, it shall be well done presently with as much speed as possibly you may, after some intelligence had by you worth the sending, to despatch some one of trust hither with those intelligences, and yourself to proceed to such places as that you may bring us perfect intelligence of all these things before writing.

Unsigned. 1 *p.*

P. Wright to Edward Reynolds [Secretary to the Earl of Essex].

1591, Nov. 11.—I do well allow your discretion in forbearing to solicit my lord for letters, when as there was no hope they would do good. I

Digitized by Google

pray you now join with Mr. Smith to procure his lordship's letters to Sir Robert Cecill, whose mediation would be greatly available for my suit to her Majesty. I am persuaded that he is an honorable friend to my lord and would do any office of friendship which my lord will impose on him. If my lord be pleased to write, I desire that the letters might first come to my hands that some other effectual means might be used with the delivering of the same.—Salisbury Court, London, 11 Nov. 1591.

Holograph. Seal damaged. 1 *p.*

M. Houlfresmon to Dom Fernando de Neronho, Conde de Linhares.

1591, Nov. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{3}$.—A letter endorsed "Only private affairs."—22 Nov. 1591.

Signed. Seal. Portuguese. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

James VI., King of Scotland, to Lord Burghley.

1591, Nov. 15.—In behalf of Garret, son of Tuelough Carew, dispossessed of his living and proper inheritance in Westmeath by the sinister information of Tibbut Dillon, merchant of Dublin. They have been pleading their cause these 13 years and it is now stayed upon the apprehension and captivity of the said Dillon.—Holyrood House, 15 Nov. 1591.

Jehan de Lobel to "Le Or."

1591, Nov. 18.—I pray you to convey this letter by the first post or other parting for London; and if you receive answer or any money, to give advertisement thereof, together if Mademoiselle Veron send you some 3 or 4 barrels of butter, to convey it unto me at St. Thomas a Laudesson de Clecy, with the least charges possible.—From St. Thomas, 18 November, 1591.

Addressed:—"To Monsr. Monseigneur and good friend, le Or, at Calais."

Copy, seemingly of an intercepted letter. 1 *p.*

Robert Redhed to the Queen.

1591, Nov. 20.—For lease for three lives of land held by him, parcel of the manor of Mychelny, Somerset, upon surrender and fine.

Endorsed:—20 November 1591.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

John Dutton, of Dutton, Cheshire.

1591, Nov. 20.—Petition to the Queen for licence to impark 200 acres of his demesne, in the Queen's forest of Delamere, Cheshire. The Commissioners of Survey sanction it.

Endorsed:—20 Nov. 1591.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen refers the petition to the Lord Treasurer.

Note by Lord Burghey:—"The certificates to be shewed forth."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

——— to Jaques de Barler.

1591, Nov. 23.—Utrasque litteras tuas, et superiores 2° et recentiores 16° Novembris, ad me scriptas, uno eodemque tempore accepi. Ex hiis etiam, quamquam promiseras me de omnibus prolixe certiorem facere, nihil tamen certi colligere possum. Melius erat omnino non promittere quam vana promissi expectatione fovere, vel talia scribere quæ lectione non sunt digna. Nam (ut vere tibi dicam quod sentio) ea quæ scribis nullius sunt momenti et omnibus nota. A tricessimo die mensis Aprilis nullas a te recepi litteras nisi ambas illas quas ad me nunc demum misisti. Quid in causa fuit tantæ intermissionis ex patre tuo scire cupiebam; et certe nisi ultimas tuas litteras jam tandem recepissem, ejus obligationem in jus vocassem. Nunc autem optas me velle meas litteras Philippo de Tayllior, mercatori gallico, destinare, eumque eas ac omnes alias res ad te satis tuto missurum putas. Id mihi non bene arridet; sed si certum scire potero quando Caletum reverteris et in quo dinorsorio dinocteris, mittam aliquem ad te qui de omnibus nostris negociis tecum transagere queat. Interim si ullas ad me litteras miseris, ut melius te intelligam, quæso sermone gallico scribuntur. Vale. Tui amantissimus ·X· .—Dieppe, 23 Nov. 1591.

Addressed:—" Amantissimo amico Jacobo de Barler."

Endorsed:—" Copy of my letter to Jaques de Barler."

1 *p.*

Spl. Pettingarre to Edward Reynoldes.

1591, Nov. 27.—Here is little news, but for certain my Lord Chancellor is dead, whose greatness is descended from his heaven here in earth, but whither he is gone, I cannot make any report, nor the devil himself. The gentlewomen commend themselves in general unto you, and if I come, be assured you shall hear from them.—From Walsingham House, this 27th of November 1591.

Postscript, signed, " Fra: Mylles."—I salute you right heartily with mine own bad hand, wishing my lord's continuance here, rather than his return to you, which I think would be a present occasion and mean for all your revocations—of yourself, at least, that are fitter for Muses than for Mars.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Lands of Robert, Lord Rich.

1591, Nov. 29.—Account of lands and other possessions in Essex and London whereof Robert, lord Rich did sue his livery after the death of his father.

The total value of the manors and other property shewn in the account amounts to 1,857*l.* 3*s.* 9*d. ob.*

The following note is added at the foot of the account—

In possessione Regine, 919*l.* 3*s.* 7*d. ob. q.*

Summa de quibus prosequitur liberationem suam specialem, 1,812*l.* 10*s.* 5*d. q.*

In reversione, 903*l.* 6*s.* 9*d. ob.*

The fine, 1,370*l.* 17*s.* 0*d. ob. q.*

Henry Sexten and Edward Price, of the Queen's Kitchen.

1591, Nov. 30.—Two petitions to the Queen and to Lord Burghley. In consideration of long service pray for a lease in reversion of 20*l.* per annum for 21 years.

Digitized by Google

Endorsed:—30 Nov. 1591.
Note by Wm. Aubrey stating the Queen's pleasure to grant the petition.
½ *p.*

WALTER VAUGHAN and MARTEN SMITH.

1591, Nov.—Petition to the Queen for renewal of the grant of the office of water bailiff of Severn, which they hold, in their own names.
Endorsed:—Nov. 1591.
Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.
1 *p.*

[The EARL OF ESSEX to the GOVERNOR OF ROUEN.]

[1591, ? Dec.]—Having received a message from you by the trumpet of Mons. Jerponville that Chevalier Picart was ready to fight with me according to a challenge I had sent unto him, I answer that I sent Chevalier Picart this message by my drum upon my first arrival in France, that, saving the cause, I was his friend, having known him heretofore with Mons. Marchemont in England; but in this cause I would be glad to find him in the head of his troop with a pyke in his hand. This I was ready the first day of our sitting down to have made good, not on foot, but on horseback, with my sword, where they that came up the hill saw me twice at the head of my troop: and as for your offer to make a match for me, I answer that I command an army wherein are many of Chevalier Picart's quality, and am lent to an absolute prince; but if yourself will fight on horseback, or on foot, armed or in doublet, I will maintain that the King's quarrel is juster than the League's, that I am a better man than yourself and that my mistress is fairer than yours; and if you will not come alone I will bring 20, the worst shall be a fit match for a Colonel, or 60, the meanest being a captain.
Undated. 1 *p.*
French copy of the same.

[The EARL OF ESSEX to the GOVERNOR OF ROUEN.]

[1591 ? Dec.]—I have received your letter by my trumpet, wherein I find myself in no sort charged since the means to revenge the lie is not in myself; and, therefore, I return you this answer that it is a foolish lie that is given upon any such terms and rests upon the giver. If it be given upon equal terms, you shall receive a fit answer.
Undated. Draft. ½ *p.*

WILLIAM FOWKE to EDWARD REYNOLDES.

1591, Dec. 2.—My heart is with you and some other my good friends there, not that I desire honour by the winning of Rouen, or fear to enter the breach, but being made unable by a late sickness which I cannot yet recover, I am hindered from coming unto you. I have done what lieth in me for Lasbrook, but I have done no good for you nor myself. I have had all the tenants here, and have "coursed" them so well as I might, but all I can do will not bring them to above one hundred pounds, and so I leave them yet. Mr. Wood, Clerk of the Council, hath had some speech with me for it, and hath seen our lease, and will send to see the thing. What will be the issue I know not. I did offer the tenants they should have it for 200*l.*, but they will not. I

Digitized by Google

think it best, when you return, if we cannot make it worth 100*l.* apiece unto us, to yield it up to my lord and find out some better thing if we may.

I pray you commend me to my good Anthony, commend me to my good soldier Aston, not forgetting the knave Jones. I am sorry for honest Robyne Sparsford, and would be glad to hear the manner of his death, and who were slain or taken besides. I pray remember me to Mr. Lynbey and Will. Donhall.—From my lodging in "St. Jones" this 2 of December 1591.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Th. Smithe to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1591,] Dec. 9.—Instead of myself this letter maketh bold to be a remembrancer unto you for my Lord in the matter of the University. Being come hither I find my Lord to have so many more voices than any other as if it might come to an election it were out of controversy. But they which are otherwise addicted hope to work their purpose by an extraordinary way of nomination at Court; a strange course of men that will lose their own liberty to make others bound, and to deprive other men of their right will do themselves wrong. Howbeit I hope neither one way nor other, neither in Court nor University they shall obtain their purpose. It may please your Honour as occasion serves to think upon my Lord in this matter and to maintain both the liberty of the University and the love of University men towards his Lordship and yourself . . . From Oxford the 9 of December.

Endorsed:—"1591."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 649.]

W. Russell to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Dec. 10.—His affection and willingness to do Essex service must not be measured by the place he lives in or by his often writing, but he hopes he is not so overtaken with a country life as to omit to wait on his lordship in person, or else by way of letter to signify how willingly he rests to be commanded. Desires that his life of contemplation be not interpreted by some in Court as showing any unwillingness to serve, and that by his lordship's good means he may be kept in the Queen's grace and favour.—From Comberlegryn, 10 Dec. 1591.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Th. Smithe to Dr. White.

[1591,] Dec. 11.—I have been here these four days to make proof how this University standeth affected to my Lord. And of fourteen score voices, which are all that are in the University, and the greatest number that is seen at any election here, I find two hundred, or very near that number, professed for my Lord. Nevertheless the trouble of collecting these voices by hands maketh me stay somewhat longer than I purposed, partly because the men being dispersed in divers places, and some of them out of town, are not readily to be spoken withal, and partly because some extraordinary means are used here by those which have otherwise disposed their affection, and especially by Dr. Bonde, to dissuade and deter men from professing their voices for my Lord. I certify you hereof, that you may, as I pray you to do, in this meanwhile

Digitized by Google

of my absence find the means to speak with my Lord Treasurer or Sir Robert Cecil, and inform them how the matter standeth. All the life that the other part hath is in this, that they think and give out the nomination will be at Court, and not permitted to the University; in which course though I should not doubt but the matter would proceed well enough for my Lord, yet I hope their Honours will be a mean for the maintenance of the privilege and liberty of this University, and suffer the ordinary and orderly way of election to take place.—From Oxford in haste this 11 of December. *Signed.*

Addressed:—"To the worshipful my very good freend Mr. D. White at his house near St. Dunstan's church in Fleet Street."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 650.]

Malin Goodman.

1591, Dec. 13.—Warrant under the signet directing the Lord Treasurer to give order for the payment to Malin Goodman, gentlewoman, of an annuity of 20*l.* yearly, and arrears from the Feast of the Annunciation in the 31st year of Elizabeth, which annuity was granted to the said Malin Goodman by Thomas sometime Duke of Norfolk in 1 & 2 Philip and Mary, payable out of the manor of Shelfanger, co. Norfolk, and had been discontinued by reason that the said manor is in the Queen's hands through the attainder of the Earl of Arundel.—Westminster, 13 December 1591.

Sign manual.

John Beresford and Lawrence Beresford to the Queen.

1591, Dec. 13.—Petition for a lease for 21 years of the parsonage of Astonfield, in the county of Stafford, whereunto they have been tenants in descent for the space of fourscore years, in consideration of great sums of money lately expended by them in repair of the chancel of the parish church there; the said lease to commence on the determination of their present lease, wherein there do yet remain unexpired about 27 years, and to be of the yearly rent of 19*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* For this they will be content to pay such fine as to the lord Treasurer or the Treasurer of the Exchequer shall be thought meet.

Note at the foot.—At Court at Whitehall the 13 December 1591. At which time and place I duly reported the contents hereof to her Majesty; who most graciously did yield thereto, so as due consideration were had in assessing the fines, and so commanded her gracious pleasure therein to be signified to the lord Treasurer or under-treasurer of the Exchequer. J. Herbert.

Samuel Garshe.

1591, Dec. 13.—Petition to the Queen for a lease in reversion of 30*l.*, for his services as a musician.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—The Court at Whitehall, 13 Dec. 1591.

1 *p.*

Robert Mildmay and other Tenants.

1591, Dec. 13.—Petition to the Queen. Pray for lease in reversion of certain manors and villages of which they are tenants in Suffolk and Carnarvon, as some move for the reversion over their heads.—*Undated.*

Digitized by Google

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Whitehall, 13 *Dec.* 1591.

1 *p.*

Petition of the above to Lord Burghley, praying for the fine to be fixed and the suit despatched.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

Flushing.

1591, Dec. 14.—Warrant under the signet directing the Lord Treasurer to give order to the Lieutenant of the Office of the Ordnance to deliver five lasts of powder out of store and see the same safely shipped unto the cautionary town of Flushing, there to be delivered in charge to Sir Robert Sydney, and by him issued to the garrison from time to time, and to be "defaulted" out of their wages, according as it shall be expended, at such rates and prices, as by him shall be signified to the Governor.—Westminster, 14 December 1591.

Sign manual.

Endd. by Burghley:—"Powder for Flushing."

William Fowke to Edward Reynolds.

1591, Dec. 16.—I do shortly hope to see you here; if not, I will come unto you, so soon as I may certainly know what my lord meaneth to do. It is he said he is sent for, which I wish may be true, and if he do come home, now is the time to do good here, and I hope that the good that you can do at Rouen at this time will be done shortly or not at this meeting. I know not in what state you stand or in what possibility you are of the town, but I would there were an end one way that we might see you all at home. It was reported here that the King had planted his artillery against St. Katherine's more than three weeks since, at least 16 or 18 pieces. I can yet write no good news of Lashbrook, but I am still tampering in the matter, but yet do little good. My Lord Chancellor is this day buried in Paul's; who shall succeed him is not known.—From my lodging at St. "Jones" where you shall be welcome when you come, this 16th of December 1591.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1591, Dec. 20.—Though there were no other reason but your favours before times, and that I were not willing to be noted with the mark of ingratitude, would cause me at least to acknowledge them with my best wishes for your health, besides manifesting that I would not willingly be thought other to yourself than as I desire to be that is one whom your lordship may dispose of in what soever: but since there are further occasions grown that ties me to wish you long and healthful continuance, the one, I mean, your kind and honourable acceptance, as I understood by the lord Henry Howard, of that was once motioned by my self, by it I am assured of your good conceit towards me which willingly shall by all means be continued and not forgotten; the other, the hope I have matter I most desire especially in regard of yourself may be wrought to a good end, linking our houses together with double chains. But this second cause, what effect soever it be brought to, either to my fancie's best liking or otherwise, yet still henceforward as of a father must I make estimation and with great care be careful of your well doing (since as it seems what crosses soever it have by fortune it

Digitized by Google

shall be contrary to both our wills); this is the most in my power to testify my good will and the least thing may do you any service. I had rather myself might have witnessed that which I would my letter should forcibly affirm for me in my absence but that some reasons will not suffer it, easily excused by your own knowledge. Therefore jealousy of crosses (may fortune the rather because I much affect your good opinion) makes me crave this favor (out of your accustomed honorable dealing to them you find persevere in most plain courses) that no suggestion may hinder either it or that you have determined. I am not free from the world's malice, neither have I cause to believe my secret enemies are removed from their grounded hatred. Wherefore I rest it wholly upon your judgment in which I hope neither partiality nor cunning can take place. So leaving farther to be tedious, I end with the same desire for your perfect recovery I began with.—Petworth, 20 December 1591.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Election of a Pope.

1591, Dec. 20.—Notes by Lord Burghley respecting the college of Cardinals at the time of the death of Pope Innocent the 9th, on the 20th December 1591.

Endorsed:—Cardinales tempore mortis Innocentii 9.

Rough draft. 1 *p.*

Johan Gerds, servant to the Duke of Pomerania, to Lord Burghley.

1591, Dec. 23.—Ernest Louis, Duke of Pomerania, his master, lately petitioned the Queen for permission to convey out of England, duty free, one hundred cannon of steel and 300 or 400 cloths, for the use of his court, not knowing that the export of such cannon from this realm was interdicted. The said duke lately granted free export of a large quantity of nitre (the export of which, as well as of munitions of war, from his dominions is similarly interdicted) because he was informed that it was purchased for the use of the Queen's Majesty; and further, sent into France, for the aid of the French king and support of the reformed religion, a large quantity of munitions of war with 2,500 soldiers, wherein he expended a great sum of money and many cloths, notwithstanding an interdict of late expressly made in his dominions. In consideration of these circumstances he hopes his master will not be disappointed of his expectation, but that Burghley will deign to intercede with the Queen for permission for export from the realm, duty free, of some steel cannon (the number to be fixed by her Majesty) as patterns only, along with 300 or 400 cloths as aforesaid. If occasion offers, the Duke will requite the favor.—London, 23 Dec. 1591.

Latin. 2 *pp.*

Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1591, Dec. 23.]—I have even now heard that the Queen, in favour of my Lord of Buckhurst, will take from me that which the University of Oxford would bestow, and ere I had read my letters the news of the Duke of Parma his passing of the river of Oise and coming with all speed hither did arrive. The first made me say I had lived too long to be so dealt with by her I held so dear; the last shewed me the fairest tomb that ever unfortunate man was buried in. If I die, pity me not, for I shall die with more pleasure than I live with. If I escape.

Digitized by Google

comfort me not, for the Queen's wrong and her unkindness is too great. —Rouen, 23 December.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* [Murdin, p. 650. *In extenso.*]

The Queen to the Earl of Essex.

1591, Dec. 24.—Although we had resolved for causes best known to yourself to have forborne to revoke you from the charge whereof you are so desirous, yet having since your departure received from the King himself a particular declaration of the extremity of his estate, with the unlikelihood of any good success except we should increase our charge, which we neither mean to do, nor can take well to be desired to do, we have thought good no longer to suffer you to continue there to so small purpose, to the needless hazard of all such as are there in our service, whom we sent as auxiliaries to aid a French King, and not to be drawn to every dangerous desperate attempt, which the King shall and hath moved you to undertake, and that which you do continually run into, as by our Treasurer's letters you shall perceive by divers particularities; and therefore seeing we have so great cause to despair of any good hap to our small handfull there, which we do not meanly esteem, consisting of so many worthy gentlemen, and so well disciplined and experimented soldiers under your charge, and that we perceive by yourself that you would willingly retire without disgrace: we therefore, both in regard of our own honour and your particular reputation, do require you upon the sight hereof to make your speedy return, and to bring with you the best sort of the gentlemen there, leaving the Marshal and the Serjeant Major to have care of our forces, without troubling Leighton any further in this time of the winter, so great an enemy to his infirmity; for which this letter shall be your sufficient warrant under our hand. —Given under our Signet at our Palace of Westminster the 24th day of December 1591.

P.S.—Although we have understood of M. de Plessis' purpose to come hither, yet do not deceive yourself to think that any motion whatsoever shall from us procure any manner of further charge, being of full opinion that this we do is merely spent in vain.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 651. *In extenso.*]

The Lords of the Council to Lord Burghley.

1591, Dec. 26.—Directing him as Lord Lieutenant of Essex to give order to his deputy lieutenants that the watches of the beacons there be presently dismissed, and so discontinued till the 15th March next, and then to be renewed and kept as has been accustomed. In the meantime the beacons are to be left in good order, sufficiently provided of fuel and such other necessary provision as shall be needful to be used if cause shall require.—From the Court at Whitehall, the 26th December 1591.

Signed.—C. Howard. Hunsdon. W. Cobham. T. Buckehurst. T. Heneage. Ro. Cecyll. J. Wolley. J. Fortescue.

Endorsed:—"Ll. of the Council to my Lord. For discharge of the watch in Essex."

Seal. ½ *p.*

The United Provinces.

1591, Dec. 28.—Warrant directing the Lord Treasurer to give order to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance to deliver out of store to Albert Jansse of North Holland or to any other that shall be named by M. de

Digitized by Google

Caron, Agent for the States of the Provinces United, these parcels of munitions following for the use of the States, paying such several prices as the officers of the Ordnance shall esteem them to be worth, after such rates as the Queen usually pays for the like: Of round iron shot of the weight of four pounds the piece or thereabouts—7,000; of like shot of the weight of two pounds or one pound and a half—1,000; of cross barred iron shot—4,000. The said Albert Jansse or any other that shall have the transportation of them, paying such custom and other duties as shall be due.—Given under the signet, Westminster, 28 December 1591.

Sign Manual.

EDWARD STONE to the QUEEN.

1591, Dec.—The Queen's footman. Petition for a lease in reversion.

Endorsed:—Dec. 1591.

Note by W. Aubrey thereon.

Enclosures: letters thereon from W. Aubrey to Mr. Hicks.—Sydenham, July 27, 1591.

Also a memorandum as to lands in Ford, Sussex, Marshland, Norfolk, and Balderby, Yorks.

2 *pp.*

SIR THOMAS BASKERVILE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591, Dec.].—We are arrived at Boysy, where we look to have directions this night from your lordship what to do. If we hear not from you to-morrow, we will not fail to be at the rendezvous appointed. For those munitions and artillery you wait for, this bearer can tell you what is done. Sir Thomas Leyton is arrived and hath brought three pieces of cannon more with him. Your army increases daily for that many gentlemen are come to your troops. Sir Thomas Leyton, Mr. Killigrew, Captain Yorke and Captain Allen are here in your army.—The Camp at Boysy this present Thursday.

Holograph.

SIR THOMAS BASKERVILE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591, Dec.]—I have received your lordship's letter, the contents of which I follow with as much speed as may be. The commander with the horse will not fail to attend your lordship near Pount de Larch. I will also with 1,800 foot wait for your lordship two leagues without our quarters. If the enemy come, I doubt not but your lordship shall get great glory: all your troops desire your presence, and you being here with us, the battle. We shall be forced to change the rendezvous appointed by your lordship for that there is not water; the wells are all spoilt by the League. Wherefore it is thought good we go to Rye, which is not above one English mile from Martainvile. Sir Thomas Layton commends his service to your lordship. This day a packet is arrived to you from her Majesty.—From the Drum head between Martainvile and Boysy this present Friday.

P.S.—About one o'clock we shall be at our quarters.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

[THE EARL OF ESSEX] to ————.

[1591, Dec.]—Monsieur, J'attends icy a toutes heures la confirmation de l'accord fait entre vous et messieurs du conseil de sa Majesté, sans

Digitized by Google

lequel vous scavez que je ne puis rien faire. J'espère la reçevoir a deux jours d'icy pour le plus, aultrement nous entreprendrons quelque chose. L'entreprise de Rouen n'est pas trop difficile, a ce que je puis entendre, par l'aide de quelques munitions de quoy j'ay sollicité sa Majesté et messieurs du conseil par des voies particulieres de meilleure affection que j'ay peu. Prestez y la main, je vous prie, a l'affection; ce que je ne doubte que vous faitz et ferez. Esperant et desirant de vous voir icy, comme celui qui est pres de vous faire le meilleur service que quelque ami que vous ayez.

Draft. Undated. ½ *p.*

At the foot of the foregoing is the following rough draft corrected:—

These are straitly to charge and command you and every of you that you do not in any sort meddle, either for forage, litter or any other of them, within a village called Auvermel and pays de Hainault appertaining to Monsieur de Gulley, nor in any sort to trouble such as belong to him. Whereof fail you not as you will answer.

St. Stephen's, Westminster.

1590-91.—Extract from the Ministers' Accounts of 33 Eliz. relative to the occupation of St. Stephen's at Westminster by the Auditor, etc. of the Receipt of the Exchequer, without payment of rent.

Latin. ½ *p.*

Bishopric of Ely.

1590-1.—View of account of William Medley, Esquire, receiver of the dues of the bishopric of Ely for the Queen, for the 33rd year of her Majesty's reign.

Latin. 1 *p.*

Cranborne Chase.

1591.—Petition of Sir Mathew Arundell, knight, Robert Freake, John Shellye, George Lovell, James Daccombe, Robert Swayne, John Ryves, John Coker and Robert Coker, Esquires, for themselves and divers others, borderers upon Cramborne Chace, to Lord Hunsdon, Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of all Her Majesty's Forests, Chaces, and Parks by South Trent, praying him to grant a writ of commission to be directed to certain gentlemen of the County of Dorset to perambulate the said chace and to enquire by a jury touching the certain bounds of the same.—1591.

Signed:—Matt. Arundell. Robt. Freke.

List of Merchandize.

1591.—Note of certain goods.

Portuguese. ½ *p.*

Francis Colbye.

1591.—Petition to the Queen for lease in reversion of lands of the manor called Sir Edmund's House in Brundishe, Suffolk, of which he is tenant, as some others go about to procure it over his head.—*Endorsed,* 1591.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

THE COUNTESS OF ESSEX to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591.]—I thank you for your kind sending which does satisfy me for that unkindness which I took for your going away without taking leave of me. My mother told me it was her advice, but I did not give so great credit to her speech as I do to your letter. The charge you have laid upon me shall make me strive to overcome those extreme passions which my affection hath brought me to, and I will have the more care of my self for your little ones sake. I am so extreme lame and selie [with] intolerable pain of my head and face that I am almost blind and, therefore, must desire you to excuse my briefness and I hope to be better able to write by the next messenger. Farewell, dear life, and to make me be assured of your love have care of your self. In your absence, I will spend my time in praying for you.

My little jewel begins to mend so that I trust within these two or three days he will be well.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 *p.*

RICHARD LEE to the EARL OF ESSEX, Lord General of Her Majesty's Forces in France.

[1591.]—Takes occasion by this bearer, Mr. Cleyton, to assure him of his wish to serve him. His friends in these parts remain in expectation of all happy success of honour for the cause, not doubting that what soever his virtue and fortune carry him unto will have success answerable to his own worthiness and the most earnest prayers of the best disposed.—Dongione, near Canterbury.

Holograph. Undated. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

THE ARMY IN FRANCE.

[1591.]—The officers and captains of her Majesty's army in France under the conduct of the Earl of Essex, general.

The lord Audley, Colonel of one Regiment of Foot. Sir Robert Carey succeeded.

These have Companies.
- Sir Roger Williams, marshal.
- Sir Thomas Baskervile, serjeant-major of the army.
- Sir John Wingfield, master of the ordnance.

Sir Nicholas Clifford, the lord General's lieutenant.
Sir Robert Carey, Captain.
Sir Thomas Gerard, Captain.
Capt. Ferd. Gorge.
C: Currye.
C: Skelton.
C: Cromwell.
C: Acton.
C: Nich. Baskervile.
C: Robertes.
C: Goringe.
C: Grimston.
C: H. Poore.
C: Edward Poore.
C: Dockwray.
C: Morgan.
C: Barton.
C: Mastian.
C: Swan.

Digitized by Google

C: Hambridge.
C: Denton.
Sir Thomas Gerrard, lieut.-colonel to the lord general.
C: North, lieut.-colonel of the lord Audley's regiment.
Sir Thomas Conningsby, muster master.
C: Arthur Bourgher, provost marshal.
C: Beeten, serjeant-major of the lord General's regiment.
C: Covert, serjeant-major of the lord Audley's regiment.
1 *p.*

SIR ROGER WILLIAMS to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1591.]—Statement of account shewing that he has expended 270*l.* in transporting himself, company and baggage to and from the French King, and in delivering nine sailors whom he found imprisoned at Mountrell, beyond the 100*l.* which he received from the Queen for the voyage. "In respect of my poverty, I do humbly desire your lordship to move her Majesty that I may be no loser by this voyage. If her highness thinks I spent too much, I do humbly desire your lordship to request her highness to deal with me as pleaseth her Majesty."
Undated. Without signature. Notes by Burghley. 1 *p.*

SOLDIERS FOR BRITTANY.

[1591.]—Rough notes in Lord Burghley's handwriting of the cost of raising 600 men for service in Brittany.
Undated. 1 *p.*

A PASSPORT.

[1591.]—Form of passport to be used in the parts of France occupied by the allied forces of the Queen of England and the King of France.
French. 1 *p.*

Treason of BRIAN O'ROURKE.

[1591.]—The substance of the several treasons found by the inquest against O'Roirke, whereof he standeth attainted by judgment.
1. That he sought to depose the Queen from her regal power in Ireland in July, 28 Eliz.
2. That, for this purpose, he procured Alexander McConell and Donell McConell to raise forces and enter into actual rebellion against her Majesty in August of the same year.
3. That he caused her Majesty's name to be set on an image of a woman which he caused to be tied to a horse's tail and to be drawn through the mire; and afterwards caused his galliglasses with their axes to hew, cut and mangle the same, uttering traitorous, rebellious and most wicked speeches against her majesty in January, 29 Eliz.
4. Whereas Pope Sixtus V. and Philip king of Spain had bent their forces against her Majesty's realm, the said O'Roirke did succour divers of the Spaniards and afterwards caused them to be conveyed to Spain without the knowledge of the lord deputy, and received from the King of Spain letters gratulatory for the same succour to his people. A° 30 & 31.

Digitized by Google

5. That he caused one Tado O'Harte and others to rebel against the Queen so that they burned and spoiled Ballimote and other places in November, 30 Eliz.

6. That he burnt Ballinglass and other towns and villages in the county of Roscommon, and murdered O'Kenan at the Curlewes, and Christopher Cadwell and other loyal subjects, and carried away the spoil of those places in July, 31 Eliz.

7. That, in March, 32 Eliz., he burnt the town of Knockmullin and other towns and villages in the barony of Tirerrell, in the county of Sligo, murdered one Cheneam Wood and other loyal subjects in the said barony and continued his outrages until compelled to fly into Scotland.

8. That being fled into Scotland, in March, 33 Eliz., he laboured to stir up certain of the bordering Scots to rebellion.

Endd. :—" Brief of O'Rourke's indictment."

2 *pp.*

MINISTERS and others of the REFORMED CHURCH AT DIEPPE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591.]—Memorial setting forth that they are informed that, in his camp at Arques, there are a large number of poor sick men who will come to Dieppe as soon as the army moves thence to enter upon the campaign. Owing to the poverty of their church they will not be able to succour these poor men as they would wish to do, and they beg Essex, before his departure, to take measures for supplying their wants until they can be sent back to England.

French. Undated. Unsigned. 2 *pp.*

TRAINED BANDS in the HUNDREDS of COLERIDGE and HAYTOR.

[1591.]—Complaint by Sir John Gilbert that, after the lord lieutenant of Devonshire had delivered to him at Exeter the charge of the trained bands in the hundreds of Haytor and Coleridge, Mr. Carye altered this order while Sir John was away at Bath.

Endorsed by Burghley :—" Allegations of Sir John Gilbert contra Mr Caree of Cockynton."

Undated. 1½ *pp.*

MUSTERS IN DEVON.

1591.—The division of the forces of the county of Devon into three parts.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley.

1 *p.*

MUSTERS IN DEVON.

1591.—The assignment of the forces of three hundreds to Sir John Gilbert and Mr. Cary in Devon.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley.

1 *p.*

PHILIP DE MORNAY, SEIGNEUR DU PLESSY, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1591.]—Thanking him for his honorable reception, which has favoured him all his journey; he having been well received in Essex's name everywhere, but especially so by the governor, captains and all the garrison at Berwick. Hopes that France is not so far distant from

Digitized by Google

England but that he may some day have opportunity to requite his courtesy.

French. Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.*

Money disbursed for the French King.

[1591.]—Account of money lent to the French King in 1589, 1590–1591, as well as in the year 1587 before he was king; and of money paid for German soldiers; and for the English army in France under Lord Willoughby in 1589, for the army in Normandy under the Earl of Essex in 1591, the first army in Brittany in 1591, the later army there for Brest, and the charge of the navy for Brest.

The total amount shewn in the account is 1,147,119 *crowns.*

Rogier de Bellegarde to the Earl of Essex.

[1591 ?]—Je confesse avoir faict unne grande faute de mestre laisse prevenir de diligence, mais je n'avouray pas de l'avoir commise par manque de souvenance ny de desir de vous tesmoigner que l'absence n'aura jamais le pouvoir de diminuer l'affection que j'ay a vostre service. Sy nulle de mes actions en cela en doict estre blamable, c'est la paresse qui me tient souvent fidelle compaignye. Referes donc, Monsieur, mon silence a elle et non a mon souvenir, car j'en ay un continuel de vos merites et de vos courtaysyes et du veu que je vous ay faict de mon service qui ne sera jaimais borné que de mon tombeau. J'espere avoir l'honneur de vous voir bien tost.

Signed:—Rogier de Bellegarde.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Señor Antonio Perez.

1591.—"I do not think but many will be desirous to read this book for the newness, the strangeness, the greatness of the matters it containeth, and in respect of the honorable personages, actors in the tragical dealing it recounteth. A very tragedy it may seem indeed, full of imprisonments, confiscations, executions, subtle practices, cunning dissimulations, foul treacheries; and the actors are no less than the King of Spain that now is, Philip II. of Castile; Don John of Austria, brother to him and son of an emperor; a princess of Ebolye, widow of Ruy Gomez de Sylva, Prince of Ebolye, Duke of Franca Villa, the most inward favourite that ever was with that king; Diego de Chaves, the King's confessor, a notable hypocritical friar; a cardinal and archbishop of Toledo; a papal nuncio; a president of the council royal of Castile, which is as much as to say a lord chancellor; a viceroy; dukes, marquesses, earls, many other great officers and others; a whole army and a whole realm. And above all these, if you respect the principal subject of this tragical story, John de Escovedo, principal secretary to Don John of Austria, murdered by command of that king; and above him and all others in that respect that special favourite, secretary of state to that king, Señor Antonio Perez, imprisoned, tortured, tossed and turmoiled up and down in prisons and arraignments in courts of justice twelve years together, till he fled Spain in the year 1591. These are the acts, and some of the matter is as followeth:—

"This king Philip of Spain upon strong presumptions grew into certain conceit that his brother Don John of Austria meant ambitiously some perilous matter of novelty against his person and estate. The special councillor and feeder of him in this humour he knew to be his

Digitized by Google

said principal secretary, John de Escovedo. The matter of their doings went covertly on by degrees, till in 1577 it was grown ripe and ready almost for execution. At that time Don John, being governor of the Low Countries, sent Escovedo into Spain about affairs. The King having him there thought not fit to let him return to Don John, nor durst charge him with those matters lest Don John, being himself ready in arms and confederated with the Duke of Guise, being of great command at war then also, finding his practices discovered, should break forth into some dangerous action. The matter on the King's part by suspicions and underhand knowledge from time to time was hitherto carried between himself and Señor Antonio Perez and the Marquess de los Veles, Don Pedro Fajardo, another of his council, a man of much nobility and wisdom. By whom all three it was now resolved that Escovedo should secretly be made away, and so that it might be thought it was done by some enemy of his for private revenge, for fear of Don John of Austria for the former causes. The order for this execution was committed by the King to Señor Antonio Perez. He procured him to be slain by one Garzia de Arze and others. After Escovedo's death, his wife and children and friends suspected the Princess of Ebolye to be author thereof, as enemy to Escovedo, and Señor Antonio Perez to have been the instrument as procured by her, for the great friendship between the said Princess and him. And having but light suspicions whereon to ground, yet they proceeded so far as to demand justice of the King against them both. The King's irresolutions in handling the matter are passing strange; but at length, though he knew the Princess to be utterly ignorant of the case and Señor Antonio to have procured it to be done by his commandment and for his special service, yet suffered he them both to be imprisoned, her to die in prison, him to be removed from prison to prison in Castile, to be condemned in great sums of money, to be deprived of his office, all he had to be confiscated, to be tortured upon the rack, with the greatest shows of favours at some times, with the most rigorous extremities at others, in most strange, inconstant, hard manner till in 1590 he escaped out of prison from Castile into Arragon. Thither the king's authority followed him also, plucked him out of sanctuary, imprisoned him that he was driven to live of alms, arraigned him in a court called the "Manifestation;" when he was to be acquitted there called him to another court called *Enquesta;* when that could hold no plea against him, sought by subornation to bring him into the Inquisition; which injustice the people seeing and in his person the manifest breach of their chiefest liberties, he being native of Arragon and they having large liberties greater than the Low countries had, they arose in arms and delivered him. The King sent an army against them; the whole realm of Arragon armed against his army. But their chief men shrinking, the King's army prevailed and did many executions. Señor Antonio Perez escaped into France, whither (and hither into England) do practices against his life continually pursue him. This is sum of the matter, but the circumstances are many, very notable and amply declared by the author in the three treatises of this book.

"The first is a general summary report of all the troubles of Señor Antonio Perez about this cause. The second, a special and particular larger narration of things happened in a great commotion of the people at Saragossa to deliver him from the Inquisition. The third, as it were a defensive pleading of his cause against the king's attorneys before the Justice of Arragon. So that the two last treatises being but parts of the first and both summarily touched in the first, let it not offend or be thought a fault in the author if there be repetition of some points,

Digitized by Google

especially these treatises having been also written and published at sundry times."

Then follow general observations on the characteristics of the work and the lessons to be derived from its perusal, "especially by such Englishmen, at home or abroad, as discontenting themselves with their own prince and country may rely their hopes upon the King of Spain. If such there be, let them consider well the whole story and judge whether they be not exceedingly abused."

Headed :—"The translator to the reader."

Endorsed. :—"Mr. Atye on Señor Perez' book. 1591. Concerning the miseries of D. Perez."

5½ *pp.*

Prices in Holland and England.

1591.—"A reducement of the Flemish money brought into English money, touching the prices of certain species of victuals, as the same are rated to be worth in Holland the first penny, and what the same kinds are worth in England."

1 *p.*

A.D. 1592.

Thomas Moffet to the Earl of Essex.

1591–2, Jan. 6.—I could not but impart my cousin Reinall's mind unto you, according as he imparted it unto me, by letter. For it seemeth tending to your good, whereof we are all desirous. As for mine own part, I am neither able nor willing to advise you any thing, save for your health, because therein I am most sufficient. Nevertheless the wisest warrior that ever we read of had this wish often in his heart and lips; οἴκαδέ τ' ἐλθεμεναι καὶ νόστιμον ἦμαρ ἰδέσθαι. And yet (for aught I remember) the causes drawing him homeward were nothing so great as those which are now offered to yourself. The Lord direct you for the best, and prosper you in all your attempts according to your good heart's desire.—Dieppe, 6 January 1591.

Headed with Greek couplet invoking the Divine aid for Essex.

Holograph. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Lease to George Barith.

1591–2, Jan: 7.—Warrant for a lease, in reversion, to be made to George Barith of certain parcels of land, tenements and hereditaments in the bishopric of Durham, in the county of York, which already he holdeth of the Queen by former lease, bearing date 4 Jan. 1581, (the same parcels being heretofore given for the sustentation of certain priests within the free chapel of Stockton), and of certain portions of tithes of grain in the parish of Norton (of the like nature), within the said bishopric, amounting together to the yearly value of 53*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*; to hold the same for the term of thirty years, without fine, immediately from and after the expiration of the above mentioned lease.—Richmond, 7 January, 1591.

Privy signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

MAUR[ICE] KYFFIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1591–2, Jan. 8.—After your departure hence, Sir Thomas Leighton and Sir Roger Williams, calling me to them, advised me in any wise to pay some money to the relief of the sick soldiers, which was ordered to be 2*s.* a piece to every soldier. It may please your lordship to sign a warrant for the same, as also one other warrant for some pay to Sir Roger Williams; both which I do send here inclosed.—Rouen, 8 January, 1591.

Holograph. Part of seal. ½ *p.*

EDMUND PALMER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1591–2, Jan. $\frac{16}{26}$.—These days past, being in Bayonne, I was sent for to the Governor who did importunate me so much to write that I could not do the contrary. The Governor's request was that Burghley would let pass some two hundred tons of wheat and beans for the city, which is in all obedience to the French King, and no part thereof should be carried to the Spaniards or the King's enemies, whereof those that brought it should carry back sufficient testimonial. If the request is granted, I will see that the same shall not be transported for any other place; and those that bring it should give good security in England for its due delivery. Grain is scanty hereabouts by reason that the bottoms do not come as they were wont, and without beans they cannot keep their iron mills going. Of which commodity great store is laden from Bayonne for England. Our nation is very well used by the Governor: these days past he has commanded that no man shall carry copper, lead nor cables for Spain and has put watch and ward by sea and land; as has also been done here. They cannot abide the Spaniards more than for their private gain. I beg that you will grant the Governor's request, being so small a matter and not hurtful unto her Majesty's commons.—St. Jean de Luz, 26th January 1592, *Stila franzia.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

JOHN MOUBRAY to "My LORD AMBASSADOR in London."

1591–2, Jan. 22.—The Laird of Nydrie and John Edmestone of Vowmat had appointed a day to fight upon, whereunto His Majesty agreed that they should fight at Kelso the 20th of this month, at which part were convened the Laird of Westernhall, the young Laird Sesfourd and David Edmestone of Burnhouse, with a number of other outlaws. Wherefore his Majesty in great secrecy (not known to any before he was on horseback) did ride the night before at 11 hours in the night, accompanied only with the Duke and my lord Home, that his Majesty might take them all in their beds before they came to the field, but they have escaped narrowly—with great search everywhere thereabouts and chiefly in Sesfourd's house, accusing the Laird for the receipt of his son since the slaughter of William Kar of Ancrum, but the Laird purged himself by an oath to his Majesty enterprised of his own head which is commended by many.—Edinburgh, 22 January 1591.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Mr. HARPER to ———.

1591–2, Jan. 24.—I am privately advertised that there is much evil intended against you and your family for recusancy, and that Robert

Digitized by Google

Bainbrigg was put into the commission of purpose to sift you. The proceedings in this country are set down very sharp, and the presentment to be made for the hundred wherein you dwell upon the 11th of February, before which time by my advice you shall not come at Sawley. We received this Christmas special letters from the Council to four of us, whereby we are to certify their honours whether any be in the commission who hath in his house or towards him brother, sister, child, servant or sojourner who is a recusant, to the intent the same may be put forth, and others added whom we thought meet, which letter we have returned, whereupon a new commission is to come forth. My desire further herein you shall know by certain articles my cousin Needham will shew you, wherein you must assist him what you can. Mr. H. Cavendish thinketh you a slow solicitor and my credit very small, otherwise he needed not to have gone up again. I have with much ado entreated Mr. Pilkington to go up to abide my Lord's order. I pray you deal indifferently and make a quiet end which he will be glad of.—24th January, 1591.

Holograph. Signed:—"H." *Endorsed:*—"Harper's letter."

1 *p.*

HENRY ASHE and WM. HARRYMAN to the QUEEN.

1591–2, Jan. 27.—For leases in reversion of the parsonages of Kyrton and Donnyngton, Lincolnshire, of which they are tenants.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—The Court at Whitehall, 27 January, 1591.

1 *p.*

THOMAS HUDSON to the Queen.

1591–2, Jan. 27.—Petition. Prays for lease in reversion of certain woods of which he is tenant, for his services as yeoman of the chamber. —*Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Whitehall, 27 January, 1591.

1 *p.*

EDMUND PALMER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1592, Jan. 29. Feb. 8.—My last was of the 30th of the last and kept till the 4th hereof, in which letter I wrote your honour at large, whereunto I do refer me. I had thought to have sent the same by the way of Brygwalter [Bridgewater]; but, by reason that there is no water for the bark to get over the bar, for the more speedy delivery, I do now send the same by the way of Plymouth by one Mr Wm Dackes of Lo[ndon], whom God send in safety.

In this my former letter, I wrote your Honour how one Anthony Standine and Anthony Rollestone, abiding in Fuenterabia for the King of Spain, had written here to certain English merchants for the providing of a thousand five hundred quintals of lead for the King of Spain, and the delivery hereof to be here or in Fuenterabia. Unto which letter they were answered accordingly as they are. So [it] seems the 6th hereof, came hither to this town Anthony Rollestone with a sergeant of a band of soldiers procuring with certain English merchants all that ever they could, to have the same brought within six months, or as soon as possible might be, and they should be paid 18 "tialles" of plate the quintal, and giving in sureties to accomplish this their purchase

Digitized by Google

that then they would release Mr Alderman Ratclyffe's son, that they have prisoner in Fuenterabia. Rollestone had an answer not according to his expectation; he would be now in league and friendship with the English merchants here; but none desires his company but one Miles Savery, an Englishman, married in Fuenterabia; and his wife dying, he again married with a Frenchwoman. This Miles goes when he pleases into Fuenterabia; his good will is good to do all that ever he can against his Princess and country, and what he can learn among merchants of the proceedings in England he advertiseth the Governor of Fuenterabia of all, and these two villains and he are all one. In divers others of mine I have written at large touching lead and other things, not to be sent hither, Rochelle, Bordeaux and Bayonne, and so thereunto I do still remit me.

At the request of the Governor of Bayonne, I wrote on the 26th ultimo for certain wheat and beans for this place or Bayonne for the great want that is here and likely to be. So two days past I was at Bayonne again and had occasion to speak with him, who asked if I had fulfilled his request. I told him that I had written to your Honour about it, and he told me that he had done the like; and requested me to write again, and that he would anew request your Honour for the same. So that my other letter I sent to Brygwalter to be sent to you thence and this I do send by the way of Plymouth. Good my lord, so it be not hurtful to the poor commons of her Majesty to grant him this request, for so small a matter, and we all Englishmen here shall find it and be bound to pray for your Honour; and those that shall bring it hither shall carry back good certificate that none of it was sent for Spain. For at St Sebastians and Fuenterabia it is better cheap by much than it is here, by reason of the bottoms that do go thither and none hither as they were wont for to do; and as much as may be that comes into St Sebastians is taken up for the King and made into biscuit, and he proceeds still in making all the provision he can against the spring in all the coast of Spain as within the country. Except it be in St Sebastians, wheat and other grain is extreme dear, but the coming home of the treasure doth make them partly to forget the misery and dearth. But the poor do pay for all, a just plague of God for their sins!

If you do not give order in time to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, the Irishmen will altogether feed Spain with grain, saying that they do go for Rochelle and this place, where they have not come this 6 or 7 months. They are for the most part ill members, especially those of Waterford and Cork, those of Develline little better. The trader merchants are the best and most constant.

Of the Spaniards' proceedings, as nigh as I can, I do mean to write your [Honour], not being costly unto me, for that heretofore I am far out of purse.—St. Jean de Luz, 8 February, 1592.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

ADVERTISEMENTS of the UNRESTLESS STATE of SCOTLAND.

[1591-2, Jan.?]—First, for the late attempt and enterprise of the Earl of Bothwell and "Netherye" with four score persons entering into Court and upon the King and the Chancellor, is over-old to write you, for that before this it may be you have heard the news thereof, as not for that now needful more writing to you. So as since there is hanged of them at Court gate eight persons, whereof Mr. John Colven['s] brother one that is hanged, and Mr. John Colven himself was at it and he with

Digitized by Google

the Lord of Spott, Earl Morton's son was at it, and the devisers that laid the plot. The King is bent very surely doing justice upon all these offenders in that action; he of late was as far as to Haddington and thereabouts seeking after Earl Bothwell and his company, so as the King with his horse did fall under the water and was near danger of drowning, so as they were forced into a poor man's house, getting fire, and Sir James Sandilands stripped himself, and the King got upon him his shirt and other apparel. He was accompanied with Lord Hamilton, Earl of Montrose, Lord Seton and 500 horse thereupon. For all their labours they returned not prevailing, but the day after one Robert Hoborn, near by Lynton Brigg, was taken at his house and conveyed to the King, for harbouring in his house the Earl eight days. In all this time the King and these were upon this journey, the Chancellor durst not stir out of Court, but keeping himself, with his strong guard about him. There is a great search for the Lady Bothwell as for the Earl, but not known where they be. Proclamation is proclaimed this Parliament now to be . . . . . third of April next, at same time Duke of Lennox proclaimed Lord Admiral, with all offices and degrees "was" before Earl of Bothwell's. The State so now stands as there is but the King and Queen and the Chancellor, that the King must forsake and leave the Chancellor, or leave the Queen, for the Queen blames wholly the Chancellor "cause" of this disturbance The King is in that strait, as not knowing of the nobility nor within his Court whom he may trust. Yet strangely I am to write you now as the Court rules, for these were the King's contraries in all the Regent's times; they be now altogether courtiers, as the Hamiltons, the Grahams, Lord Seton and Setons, Sir Robert Melven and Melvens, the Gordons, as Earl Huntley, Sir James Chisholm, with sundry others nameless, so as for present not one of the other faction was, but the Clerk Register and Carmichael. They have of late restored Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh against the Clerk Register's good will, the party's son that slew the Regent, James Stewart. "And as you have heard" of Harry Hume of Hutton slain, about a piece of land he pretended against the bastard son of the Lord of Iddington, whereupon the friends of Harry Hume most sinfully have burnt many stacks of his corn, and the party for slaughter is in Berwick banished, and hath brought in his goods.

Damaged by damp. 2 *pp.*

Count Edzard of East Friesland.

1591–2, Feb. 1.—Warrant addressed to Lord Burghley authorising the export, free of duty, of 500 tuns of beer by one Grenesmith for the provision of Count Edzard of East Frizeland.—Given under the signet at the Palace of Westminster, 1 February 34 Eliz.

Sign manual. Signet. 1 *p.*

M. de Saldaigne to Edward Reynolds.

1591–2, Feb. $\frac{6}{16}$.—J'ay receu deux lettres de vous au contenu desquelles je desire satisfaire entierement. Aussy tost que je seray de retour en l'armée je vous envoyeray le discours que feu Monsieur de Vitel me bailla; lequel, combien qu'il soit remply de toutes bonnes et apparentes raisons, sy est ce qu'il n'a este trouve bon le faire imprimer par deça a cause de la division qui est entre nous au faict de la religion, qui n'est point aujourdhuy ce que nons avons a combattre ains la pure rebellion, comme vous scauvez. Juger par votre prudence. Louant neantmoings

Digitized by Google

si grandement votre sainte intention que je ne tairay jamais aux bons endroicts, je vous envoye quarante discours, imprimez soubz le nom d'un gentihomme portugais, que le dit feu Sieur de Vitel me bailla il y a quelque temps pour faire imprimer a Caen. Ce sera pour vous et pour vos amis.—Dieppe, 16 February 1592.

Addressed :—"Monsieur Edoua^rd Reynoldes, Secretaire de Monseigneur le Conte d'Essex."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Edmund Palmer to Lord Burghley.

1591–2, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—My last unto your honour was of the 30th of last and 8th of this present, sent by way of Plymouth by one Mr. W. Dackes of London, merchant, whereunto I do refer me. This goeth in a barque of one Mr. Alexander Isones of Bridgewater. So the copy goeth as aforesaid; the effect as follows. This night late, I have had avizo of a most certainty that the 20 sails of ships mentioned in my former of the 30th of the last to be in Ferroll are now come thence, and five thereof are arrived in Santander in the harbour called Sardynali, of whom is general one Anthony de Arquyolla from San Sebastians. These 20 ships do stay to have the three galleons there with them to the passage by San Sebastians, and the other three in Bilbao must likewise thither, who will not be ready till the middle or end of March.

The general before of the Armada, Don Alonzo de Masan, is out of office; he is thought not to be a man for that charge. The king's galleons that are in Lisbon, order given that they shall go for Ferroll, and with them seven galleys.

The seven fly boats is departed from Santander for Brittany with horses; and from Bilbao 5 days past other barques of thirty tons a piece, with horses for Nantes in Brittany.

This army by sea is thought of most certainty to be for the river of Bordeaux or the island of Rey by Rochelle, and the soldiers making in Castille to go in them; and those in Arragon to go into France by land.—St. Jean de Luz, 18 February 1592. *Stila franzia.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

[1591–2,] Feb. 9.—Since the journey my lord Bothwell made in the Abbey, by reason of the great friendship and blood interceding betwixt the laird of Spot, Mr. Thomas Cranstoun and me, who should have been special executors of that enterprise, and also my brother Mr. Richard who is touched to have been upon the party, at least, upon the fore knowledge, I have altogether "dishantit" [dishaunted] the Court and have meddled with nothing, neither mind to meddle further nor my own calling of the Session forces me; which makes me to abstain for the present from writing anything concerning our troubled estate. Only some few particulars I will touch, wherein I will crave your counsel and assistance. And first you shall wit that the King being in Denmark, as you heard, I purchased licence (at the earnest request of John Lowe our friend) at the King of Denmark and Governor's hands to "bould" a ship of great "birthe" in Norway, which is against the law of the country. I purchased letters of recommendation from our king, after his return, to the Governor of Norway, and also of the most special of them that came home with her Majesty. "Wherethrough" the said John found such favour, that he enterprised a greater work nor he well foresaw how to

Digitized by Google

end, since he has completed the timber work and brought her into this country. But thereby has so "depauperit" himself that he is not able to furnish her forth, wherefore I am forced to seek help to be disburdened of so great a block. The ship is 240 tons.

As for the summons executed against yourself, it is deferred, for a better "buting" is fallen in his hands that was purchaser of this summons, to wit, the lordship of Spot, after which he and his father gaped so long. I am desired by my lord of Menmure to write to you touching the copper mines and what effect is to follow upon that dealing. He would be glad to know how you contracted touching the mines at your being in Scotland with Mr. David McGill and Eustachius, as also what is owing by Mr. David.—Edinburgh, 9 February.

[P.S.]—The 7th of this month the Earl of Huntly, under the pretence of a blank commission given to him by the King for apprehending some that were guilty of the enterprise of the Abbey, went from Edinburgh to Dunybrisill, where he was advertised that the Earl of Murray was, and, accompanied with a number of his special friends, enclosed the said Earl in the place of Dunbarsills, and after they had laid fire to the house where he was, after long sustaining the fire, in end came forth, and was most cruelly slain together with the sheriff (?) of Murray; which, together with other proceeding, has engendered so universal a miscontentment that there cannot miss a great alteration in our estate.

To Mr. Robert Rutkin, merchant in St. Mary Axe, for John Johnson, merchant at London.

1591-2, Feb. $\frac{1}{20}$.—The writer gives news as to the election of the new Pope. Of French matters thinks they are better certified than himself. Of the King's hurt we hear, and of some little loss on either side, and of his retiring to the Castle of Arkes to be cured. The Count of Mansfield, Lieutenant Governor here, "effectueth" little, and granteth no liberances but only for one month apiece, except it be by decree of the Duke of Parma, by whom he is directed until himself doth return, which I think will be when he hath raised the siege of Rouen. Merchants here have letters that the King of Spain hath received eleven millions from his West Indies. Sir William Stanley is here and his regiment still in Flanders, which they say shall be increased with Walloons. The Cardinal, as I think, cometh not down so soon as it was thought. [Concludes with some orders for things to be sent him.]—And', 20 Feb. '92.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Johan Gerds, Servant to the Duke of Pomerania, to Lord Burghley.

1591-2, Feb. 13.—Applying on behalf of the Duke of Pomerania for leave to export certain cloth free of Customs' duty.—London, 13 Feb. 1591.

Endorsed:—"He allegeth that the last licence granted to the said Duke for transportation of clothes was in respect of certain corn taken from his subjects. That if it please not her Majesty to grant now the 400 clothes which the Duke writes for, yet, for that he hath bought 86 clothes presuming of the said grant, that he may transport them without custom, being for his own provision, as he will bring testimonial letters. And that he may have her Majesty's answer to the Duke's letters."

Latin. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

HENRY BILLINGSLEY [Alderman], H. ISHAM, and JOHN SMITH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1591–2, Feb. 19.—According to your lordship's order, we have examined this petition and do find, by conference with the Tripoli merchants, our mariners are (as is inserted in the petition) free of impost at Venice; but, notwithstanding the said freedom, the charge is, as the said merchants allege, as great unto the said mariners as the impost, by reason of the great distance of the way from the islands (where they lade their currants) to Venice; by reason whereof the Venetian merchants strangers lading at Venice may bring their currants 30*l.* in the 100 better cheap than our merchants. And at the islands where our merchants lade their currants they are not allowed (as they say) any thing in their impost. Besides, the Tripoli merchants do think that the mariners of this argosy, though they pretend to have 60 tons, have not of their own above 10 tons. And indeed, if they should be freed of the impost, we think under your lordship's correction, 10 or 15 tons were sufficient.—Custom House, 19 February, 1591.
Signed. 1 *p.*

FRANCIS DACRE to Mrs. ANDERTON and ELIZ. DACRE, his sisters.

[1591–2,] Feb. 19.—Asking them to work some means by some honourable friends to deal with Sir Robert Cecil, Lord Buckhurst, the Lord Chief Justice of England (who was once his father's great friend) or some other lord of the Privy Council, to take pity upon him, and procure her Majesty's protection and relief whereby he may live.—This 19th of February.
1 *p.*

WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1591–2, Feb. 21.—In explanation of some action of his [only vaguely referred to] which had been misunderstood. "If I meant to have divided myself from unfeigned loving of you, or to have divided you two, I would never have opened my grief by any one line of the letter. And as for telling of him, I was as far from meaning it as from place or time fit, for I never saw him since but in the privy chamber, and therefore I pray let this matter die and my love shall live unto you to bear leaves which is as much as the sunshine of my fortune can bring forth. . . . . I know well my Lord's troubles, your own, and so many troubling you to speak to him that is enough to distemper the best disposed mind that is."
Endorsed:—"Feb' 21st, '91. Mr Wm Cornewallis to my Mr."
Signed. Undated.

JOHN HARPUR to Mr. NICHOLAS WILLIAMSON in London.

1591–2, Feb. 22.—As you left me I am. Whether you be so I might doubt because of three letters sent I never received answer. I perceive by your man Jo. Bar, that you mean to be at the assizes chiefly in regard to G. Holt's cause, and because you are encouraged to shew yourself here for that my good Lord hath had some speech with the Lord Treasurer for the recusancy of you, your wife, and family. I trust I have so used the matter to put you all from indictment for this time, but if you will needs come, bring a discharge under the Lord Treasurer's hands. And yet if you cannot prevail herein for a super-

Digitized by Google

sedeas, then come very secretly to me and be not seen until Friday afternoon, our first assize day, that our schedules for recusants in every hundredth be delivered over to the Grand Jury, and procure my Lord's letter in G. Holt's behalf, which I will deliver and deal in as for yourself, with all other prevention for his good that I can devise. I have stayed the Coroner's quest until the assize even. Albeit I much doubt that there will be manifest swearing for his life, which malice of others I humbly pray God to prevent. I have so dealt with other your good friends and mine for your wife as that I trust your enemies do not greatly rejoice.—22nd of February, 1591.

[*Postscript.*]—There is such intended proceeding against all recusants at the Assizes agreed upon by all the Commissioners this day that I would have you to procure my Lord's letter to Mr. Justice G.

After the address on the back is, "I pray you deliver our letter to my L. and procure his lordship's present answer."

Endorsed :—"Recusant."

On the folded part of the back of the letter a note is written from Leo Chambert to Mr. Banberye asking his "Good cousin to pleasure this gent, my assured friend, if you may."

Signed. 1½ *pp.*

Statement of Revenue and Expenditure.

1591-2, Feb. 27.—Statement of payments into, and from, the Receipt of the Exchequer to the 27th Feb. 1591.

Payments into :—

Money of the subsidies and fifteenths granted 28 and 29 Eliz. - - - -	192,126*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*
Money of the subsidies and fifteenths granted 31 Eliz. - - - - -	213,531*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*
Money of the last loan made to her Majesty for one year which is not yet repaid -	72,940*l.*

Payments forth from Christmas Day 1590 to the above date :—

To Sir Thomas Sherley, knt., for the forces in the Low Countries, Brittany and Normandy - - - - -	200,152*l.* 3*s.* 8*d. ob.*
To Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer of Ireland	20,291*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*
To Sir John Hawkins, knt., Treasurer of the Admiralty - - - -	40,271*l.* 2*s.* 8*d. ob.*
To James Quarles, Surveyor General, for victualling her Majesty's navy in harbour and at seas - - -	16,222*l.* 18*s.* 5*d. ob.*
To Sir Robert Constable, knt., late lieutenant of the ordnance, and others since his death for the said office - -	16,392*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*
To the Londoners in payment of a loan of 15,000*l.*, with interest, and in part payment of 18,000*l.* for the purchase of the lordship of Denbigh - - -	32,500*l.*
Sum total of payments -	325,829*l.* 14*s.* 3*d. ob.*

Endorsed :—"A brief of all the money paid into the Receipt unto the said day of the subsidies, fifteenths and tenths granted in the 28th, 29th, and 31st years of her Majesty's reign, and of certain great payments made forth of the same Receipt the last year."

3 *p.*

Digitized by Google

JOHN COLLIER, one of the ordinary pages of the Queen's Chamber.

1591–2, Feb.—Petition to the Queen. In consideration of his 59 years' service to the Queen, her father, brother and sister, prays for a lease in reversion of 30*l.*—*Endorsed*:—Feb. 1591.

Note signed by J. Herbert that the Queen grants a lease in reversion of 20 *marks.*

1 *p.*

TROOPS IN FRANCE.

1591–2, March 1.—Warrant under the sign manual addressed to Lord Burghley for the payment by Sir Thomas Sherley, knt., Treasurer for H.M. forces in France, to Sir Matthew Morgan, knt., of 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for one month's pay and the charges of coat and conduct money of 200 soldiers whom Sir Mathew by the Queen's orders is to levy, "to be by him imployed as shott for the supply of our bandes at the siege of Roan."—Palace of Westminster, 1 March, 1591.

Details of the expenditure set out at bottom.

Signet. 1 *p.*

JOHN HARPER to Mr. WILLIAMSON.

1591–2, March 3.—I would presently know whether you have brought any letters to stay your wife from indictment. Mr. Justice Gaudy is desirous to know whether any councillors be made since his coming away and what other great matter hath happened and especially what my Lord in particular heareth out of France. He heard yesterday that you would be at home at night and did say that I could satisfy him therein this day. Fail not to be at Derby in the morning betimes. I hope I have done well for G. Hoult and this day will not forget your wife.—3 March, 1591.

Signed. ½ *p.*

JAMES DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1592, March 26.—I doubt not but your lordship has knowledge of the late proceedings here in this country and especially of the great extremity used against the Earl Bothwell by the malicious practices of his enemies, which he, going about to prevent, is fallen in some farther trouble with others associate with him; and albeit I be not so guilty as my adversaries has "brutted" me, yet I am no less pursued than the greatest, because his Majesty is stirred up against me by the sinister calumnies of my "allayghe," the house of Manderstoune, who are now in credit with his Majesty; of whom I have been misused so that they left nothing unessayed against me and my friends: and not having any just quarrel as they allege, they moved his Majesty till all rigour, so that I cannot remain among my friends without their great danger, but was forced to come to the borders, hoping to have found favour among my old friends; but the Queen's Majesty's command is too strait to her wardens and other officers here, that men think the peril less at home than here. I desire not to make long residence here and I will not (for I hope for better) but to put away the bruit of my being at home, and that I may the more safely travel among my friends when the courtiers is advertised of my absence forth of the country. Therefore, I pray your lordship to deal at court that I may have her Majesty's protection and licence to abide in the country. I hope her Majesty will not forget old service done by mine. If your lordship find some favour I will

Digitized by Google

desire you to send it down with this bearer to my Lord Scrop or to Mr. Robert Bowes: if you be refused advertise me with this bearer that I may the more speedily provide for myself. I wonder what should move her Majesty and Council to reject the whole body of our country and assist a few base folks of whom she is able to receive small comfort, for our matters s not in such despair but that we hope shortly to remedy them. Not the less I crave favour to be here safely that I may come and go at my pleasure. And if your lordship can procure it, I will be ready to do her Majesty all the service [that] lays in my power, and to continue in that course with them that passed before me.—26 March 1591–2.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Horses for Service on borders of Cumberland.

1592, March.—Note of number of horses and nags to be furnished by her Majesty's tenants for the service upon the borders and in Cumberland. The places comprised in this return are the baronies of Burghe and Gilleslond, late of Leonard Dacre attainted of high treason; the honor of Pereth and the forest of Englewood; and the late monastery of Holme Cultram, as follows:—

Burghe - - -	317 horses and nags.	
Gilleslond - -	426	„ „
Pereth honor - -	221	„ „
Englewood forest -	205	„ „
Lordship of Holme Coltram	222	„ „
Total -	1391	

2 *pp.*

Munitions for Boulogne and Brest.

1592, April 7.—Warrant for le Sieur de Rouillac, Governor of Boulogne, to buy in this country two lasts of gunpowder and transport the same, along with two geldings for his own use, to that town.

Also, at the request of le Sieur de Sourdeac, Governor of Brest in Brittany, for Johan de Gast, a merchant of Brest, to buy wheat, "paying all duties and customs due for the same," ordnance, arms and ammunition, to be transported to Brest in a ship called *The Sereyne*.—Westminster, 7 April, 1592.

Privy signet. Sign manual. ½ *p.*

Grant of Lands to Richard Skipwith.

1592, April 7.—Warrant for a lease or leases, in reversion, without fine, to be made to Richard Skipwith, equerry of the Queen's stables, of such of the temporalities of the see of Ely, now in the Queen's hands by reason of the vacancy of the see, as shall amount to the clear yearly value of 60*l.* or thereabouts, to hold during the time that the said temporalities remain in the Queen's hands.—Westminster, 7 April, 1592.

Endorsed:—The book passed in Mr. Rich. Drake's name.

Privy signet. Sign manual. Seal. 1 *p.*

Soldiers from the County of Cambridge.

1592, April 10.—Receipt for money received from John Hutton of Drydraton, Esq., collector for the loan for the co. of Cambridge and Isle

Digitized by Google

of Ely, as her Majesty's "paie for discharge of the furnishing and setting out of 85 soldiers which were for her Majesty's service lately sent out of the said county and Isle unto the port of Harwich." Among the items are coats at 4*s.* each.—10 April, 34 Eliz.

1 *p.*

Affairs in France.

[1592, April 10.—Abstract of all the principal matters meet to be delivered to her Majesty and her Council.]

Effect of the letter of the Duke of Parma to the Spanish king of the 17th of January, intercepted by the Mayor of Langres.

The demands of the Leaguers:—That the Infanta of Spain, notwithstanding the Salique law, shall be proclaimed Queen of France, so as within six months she come to dwell and continue in the country, and within six months after shall take to husband such a person as shall be named with the advice and consent of the officers of the crown of that realm, and not otherwise, and shall maintain the laws, customs and ordinances of the same.

She shall not appoint any governors or garrisons to any province or towns but such as are of the French nation. That for the driving out of the Prince of Bearn, an heretick, the king of Spain shall dispend and employ within the kingdom of France ten millions, at the least, to be disbursed in two years, to be received and issued by the officers of the kingdom.

That to win the princes, governors of provinces and others of the nobility to come on that side and to leave the Prince of Bearn there must be a great sum employed, to be taken out of the ten millions.

That which is accorded and promised by the Duke of Parma:—

Concluded not to deliver any money but to wage 20,000 foot and 5000 horse, strangers, to be paid by the Spanish king, with artillery, powder and munitions, and 1,200,000 crowns in money to be disposed by the Infanta of Spain for one year, to entertain such of the kingdom as shall appertain; procuring first, notwithstanding, that they content themselves with one million in money, 16,000 foot and 4000 horse, wherewith they shall be contented for one year only.

This being promised and accorded, they shall receive the Infanta of Spain and declare her right inheritrix of the kingdom of France.

A memorial of very principal matters.

The intention for the establishing of the succession in the Prince of Condé, by act of the King and his courts of Parliament.

To note the discontentment of Mons. de Plessez in his late negotiation here and what is followed thereof in France.

To note the towns and strength of those of the religion, and how able they are to subsist, if the King miscarry.

To remember that her Majesty write or send to the Cardinal of Bourbon, or to the King, that no Catholick Royalist do entertain any fugitive or disobedient subject to the Queen.

To know her Majesty's pleasure whether the Bishop of Ross may not be entertained for her as a spy to discover the proceedings of Spain and the League.

The reasons why the King came no sooner to the siege of Rouen:—

The necessity of the taking of Noyon for the assuring of Picardy and to impeach the passage of the Duke of Parma to Rouen.

Digitized by Google

It was taken within few days after the arrival of her Majesty's forces at Dieppe, so as this action was no hindrance to the siege of Rouen.

Noyon taken, the German army arrived upon the frontier of Champagnie where they did mutiny, and would not come forward without pay or the King's presence to assure them.

Then followed the entrance of the Duke of Parma, whom he was forced to encounter with horse and foot, and yet left some before Rouen.

The King had never any liking to the siege of Rouen in respect of the many difficulties thereof.

Answer of the king to the Articles propounded unto him:—

To the point of Rouen.—The King's intention is not to depart from Rouen till the town be taken, and will prepare notwithstanding to give battle to the enemy in case he attempt to levy the siege.

For Bretagne.—The King hath left to the Prince de Dombes the receipt of sundry imposts towards the charge of the service in Bretagne; and to the Prince of Condé a subvention of 4000 crowns for that service upon three generalities.

There is now assembled by the two princes 5000 foot and 500 horse, besides the English, and are before Craon.

That if the King take Rouen he will in person prosecute the action of Bretagne, or send so great force as shall speedily subdue the same.

The King desireth the speedy completing of her Majesty's forces there, and that upon the credit of some merchants of his there may be for some months borrowed here in England 20,000 by the month, which shall be converted to the service of Bretagne.

Place of retreat.—For a place of retreat, the King yieldeth to deliver the first haven town that shall be taken, and in the mean time her Majesty's ships and people shall be received and entertained in all the ports, towns and places in that province now in the King's obedience.

Matter of peace.—No hope of peace, because there is no good meaning thereunto by the Leaguers who entertain the Infanta of Spain, and therefore the King doth permit a kind of treaty with them to hinder that resolution, and will conclude nothing without her Majesty's privity.

Undated.

2½ *pp.* *See a duplicate of this paper in the Public Record Office in S. P., Foreign, under date.*

Sir H. Unton to Lord Burghley.

1592, April 12.—The 10th of this month the King raised his siege owing to the approach of the Duke of Parma with 12,000 foot and 4,000 horse, who was within 4 leagues of Rouen before the siege was raised, and used all possible diligence to surprise the King, and defeat his army of Reiters in their lodgings and the English in their quarters. The Duke of Bouillon discovered his approach and after advertisement to the king made his escape with the reiters in view of the Duke of Parma's army, with great risk but no loss: the English had to rise in all haste and had very hot skirmishes without loss of any. Sir Roger Williams had his horse shot and his hat also in two places, and served very honorably in the view of the King, greatly to his commendation, as did many of the English, who retreated the last that day. Sir Matthew Morgan also did well and the captains with Sir Roger Williams. That night, they encamped within a league of Pont de l'Arche expecting the Duke of Parma to give battle next day, whereunto the Dukes of Maine and Villars did earnestly press him lest Rouen should return to the

Digitized by Google

former misery for want of victuals, assuring him of victory by reason of the King's weakness of horse and want of his nobility. If he come not within 4 days, the King will gather 1,500 French cuirasses and as many arquebusiers, whereas now he hath not above 700 French horse and not 600 French foot.

It is thought the Duke of Parma cannot remain 10 days on this side the river Somme, having left most of his baggage behind. He will not have time to victual the town of Rouen, and, therefore, the King giveth out that he will return to the siege again, *whereof I have no opinion*, as also many of his chosen councillors.

The Duke of Parma lodgeth at Croissett and his army along the river. He and a few entered Rouen, but his guard could not be suffered to enter. He will put in fresh companies, victual the town as much as he can, and send away many idle people to relieve the town of their keep. From all the castles and gentlemen's houses near he obtains great store of corn to bring into Rouen; the sparing of those places was a great oversight on the part of the allies and will be greatly to the King's prejudice. When he hath settled all at Rouen, it is thought he will besiege *Caudebec* or else return to Rue where he hath some companies within a league. If the former take place, *Caudebec* cannot hold out and great fear is conceived of *Normandy*.

Next Saturday, *the King* marcheth to *Neufchastell* with his *army* to besiege it, which way *the Duke of Parma* must needs pass and cannot avoid the *battell* if *the King* can get before him thither, unless *Parma* return by *Paris*, and *our army* may be victualled from *Dieppe*. *The King* expects new forces from *the Queen* and says he will delay the *battell* in hope thereof. Wherein Unton altogether discourages him and refuses to write to her Majesty, being himself discouraged with their ill success and untowardly proceedings.

The Count de Soissons hath lately received money from *the King of Spain*, and hath married *the King's* sister at a mass, which is very strange and greatly troubles *the King* and many more. It is constantly reported and believed, but not assured, *that the Duke of Mayenne* is as much discontented with this news as *the King*, fearing he will diminish his reputation for many respects which Burghley may conceive.

The dissembled peace is yet entertained and not likely to take effect: it is intended only to abuse the King.

Is forced to write in cipher, having no safe means of conveyance now the siege is raised, and craves to be excused if he writes not as often as before. This bearer he is forced to hazard in peasant's attire, and humbly beseeches Burghley to consider him extraordinarily in respect of his peril and pains. Will send a double of his despatches from time to time for fear of miscarriage. Their army is now penned up in a corner, enduring all manner of misery, especially in forage for the horses, which will force it shortly to break.—From the camp within a league of Pont de l'Arche and within two leagues of Rouen. 12 April 1592.

Holograph. See duplicate, under date, among S. P., Foreign, in the Public Record Office. [*Murdin, in extenso, p.* 651.] 2½ *pp.*

Coin for the French King.

1592, April 15.—Warrant authorizing certain of the French King's subjects, lately come to reside in this realm, to transport into France for the service of their king certain foreign coin, after the same has been viewed by the Warden of the Mint that it be only in foreign coins and not of the coin of this realm.—Wimbledon, 15th April, 1592.

Privy signet. Sign manual. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

JOHN WODDRYNGTON to LORD HUNSDON, Lord Chamberlain, Lieut.-Governor of Berwick, Lord Warden of the East Marches, etc.

1592, April 17.—Upon Wednesday last, M^r Carre, parson of Ford, having been at Alnwick at the great Commission, and coming home the same day, overtook near unto a town called Rimerton about a mile from Ford, Robert Roddam of Little Houghton and his man. And in his company a brave gentleman in a buff jerkin all laid with gold lace, satin doublet, and velvet hose, and three men in . . . . . with him. M^r Carre demanded of Robert [Roddam] what gentlemen that was with him, who told [him he] was a gentleman of Lincolnshire and his name M^r Sheffeild. He asked him whither he would carry him that night, who made answer he would carry him to Twisell. Then M^r Carre told him he thought Sir John would hardly get home that night. The gentleman came to M^r Carre and asked him what news was at Alnwick and what the Commissioners had done there; he told him that such as had appeared, order was taken for their appearance at a certain day again. And in the mean time there was preachers appointed to confer with them, and hoped that they would amend their conditions and become obedient and loyal subjects to Her Majesty.

M^r. Carre kept company with them a quarter of a mile and so they parted from him.

This day, being the xvij^th of this instant, M^r Carre came unto me in the afternoon of purpose only to inform me of this matter, and told me that Robert Roddam of Little Houghton and the gentleman went not to Twisell at all, but that night rode into Scotland to Sir John Carr of the Spielawe, and from thence to Littledon in Scotland to Sir John Carre's father: And upon Saturday last Roddam came forth of Scotland and left the gentleman remaining at Littledon. M^r Carre suspects (meeting him on the way where he did) that he had come either from my Lady Grey or Ralph Selbye's, at Wetewood, but rather from Ralph Selbye's, because the way where he met him lay so straight from thence.

The same day that Roddam and the gentleman rode into Scotl[and] George Selbye of Newcastle and his wife came to Twisell, where within half an hour after he was lighted there came a Scots man with a letter to him. Whereupon he presently took his horse and rode to Spielawe and stayed there all that night.

All which the parson saith he will justify.—Berwick, 17 April 1592.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *p.*

MUNITIONS for JERSEY.

1592, April 22.—Account of powder and other provision required for the supply of the castle of Jersey, the total amounting to 288*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*—Office of Ordnance, 22nd April 1592.

Some of the entries are reduced in the margin by Burghley. 2 *pp.*

COIN for the FRENCH KING.

1592, April 24.—Warrant that whereas, by warrant of the 15th of this month, certain merchants of Paris were permitted to send over, in specie, for the French king's use such foreign coins as they had in readiness or could provide, without carrying any of the current money of the realm, and it now appears, from the French ambassador, that they cannot procure above 25,000 crowns in foreign money, having yet to provide 25,000 more which they have in their possession of English money for the King, who would be greatly disappointed if the same

Digitized by Google

should not be presently transported; the said merchants may, without any impediment, not only provide the said sum of 25,000 crowns in English money, but also, without charge, carry the same to any ship and transport it to Dieppe for the King's use.—Greenwich, 24th April, 1592.

Privy signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

THOMAS MARKHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1592, April 26.—Thomas Markham's answer to her Majesty's objection for leaving his office in time of her greatest danger.

He did never forsake her royal person when her Highness was in any supposed danger, as did appear in the last year of queen Mary, when he had in his charge 300 footmen in the town of Berwick; and, upon the dangerous sickness of her dear sister, it pleased her Majesty through Mr Parry, then Cofferer, to signify to him that he should with all convenient speed repair to Brocket Hall, leaving his own band with such other captains as he could trust to be in readiness with their bands likewise to serve for the maintenance of her royal state, title and dignity. This he performed faithfully and brought the captains' names signed with their own hands, by which they vowed their dutiful forwardness to adventure their lives in her Majesty's service with 10,000 men. At which time he received her gracious and favourable thanks for the same.

Again, at the muster which she commanded in Hyde Park about the ninth year of her reign, he trusts he was furnished as became his place, which furniture he afterwards retained and had at the time of the rebellion in the north, which was six puissant horses and seven geldings; these with himself and servants were ready to be employed in repressing of those undutiful and rebellious subjects.

Now to the attempt of the Spaniards. As directed by the late Lord Chancellor he (without delay and before the ships were dispersed) came with 18 horses and geldings, 13 serviceable and fully furnished and the other ambling palfreys for ease.

Lastly he sent his eldest son to attend the Earl of Essex into France furnished at his own charge.

Trusts then that there hath appeared no slackness to the advancement of her Majesty's service either in himself or his.

Unsigned. 1 *p.*

TYLESHED.

1592, April 26.—Fines made at Tyleshed, of the copyhold tenements there. Note of payments to be made by Sir Walter Hungerford and others.—26 April 1592.

1 *p.*

FRANÇOIS GOURIS to his Uncle, MONS. DE PANVENGAT, Conseiller du Roy en sa Court de Parlement de Bretaigne.

1592, $\frac{\text{April 30.}}{\text{May 10.}}$—Pour ce qu'il vous plaist prendre la paine pour un soign quasi paternel que de vouloir entendre à ce quy concerne à nostre meilleur avancement, je vous reduis . . . . . s'est passé vers nous pour vous faire entendre le but et intention de . . . . . et la cause pour laquelle Maistre Herve prend la paine d'aller de par dela; et esperant qu'il vous faira entendre nos petits affaires mieulx que je les scaurois declarer par escript, j'eviterai la

Digitized by Google

longueur pour pouvoir suivre quelque brieufvete. Premierement, prendrai le sujet à vous faire entendre comment fust nostre departement de Seville pour nous acheminer à ce que pensions à Salamanques, tant pour vous faire entendre ce qui est touchant la demeurance que feismes en la ville royale de Madrilt et pour vous dire comment les affaires y ont passé, aussy pour vous acertainer le lieu de nostre demeurance qui est à Alcala. Ayant repceu les lettres du tres illustrissime Prince et Cardinal, l'Archevesque de Seville, lequel pour luy avoir fait entendre que n'avions aultre affaire eu la ville que pour recepvoir ses commandements depeschant les lettres nous advanca le moien pour nous acheminer à Madrilt; car il n'estoit aulcunement decent davantage demeurer en la ville apres avoir este honnore de ses lettres, lesquelles n'ont pas eu peu d'effaict, car autre qu'il est le second d'Hespaigne apres l'Archevesque de Toledo, il est de grande maison et de la seconde d'Hespaigne, et en grand credit vers sa Majesté Catholique. Ses lettres ont acheminé nos affaires pour pouvoir parvenir à tel honneur que de pouvoir veoir sa dicte Majesté; et Mons. de Bausac, un des principaulx seigneurs de Guyenne, m'ayant veu et récogneu en la Court du Roy defunct, me promeist, pour ce qu'il est de grands amys de la dicte Májesté, avancer mon desir au mieulx qu'il eust peu, et de luy remonstrer tout ce qui appartient estre remonstré à un tel Prince. Mais il me conseilla estre bon d'escripre au pais pour pouvoir faire envers Mons. de Mercure qu'il eust à prendre la paine d'escripre quelque lettre à sa Majesté pour luy attester comment nos parens sont et . . . . . Sainte union, et que pour la maintenir ils consumment le leur, n'espargnans le propre, ains le tout quittans pour un si bon et divin effaict; et que avoir remonstré comme je suis des gens nobles et de bons parens, que servira à faire au Roy me porter plus d'affection et me vouloir davantaige secourir, considerant la cause pourquoy suis si longtemps de mon pais, estant yssu des nobles hommes Catholiques et de bonne maison. En quoy condescendoict le Maistre du Prince, et me conseilla pour ceste cause de demeurer à Alcala, afin qu'ayant repceu ses lettres du pays et les leur ayant envoye, que j'eusse un moien d'estre appelle en presence de sa Majesté, tant pour estre favori de luy que pour estre peustestre secouru au reste de mes études. Joinct aussy, disoit-il, que la ville estant pres de Madrilt et y estant cogneu le bruit qui, par moien des doctes gens et hommes d'auctorité, pourroict venir oux oreilles du Roy, pourroict adjouster quelque chose aux meilleurs rapports qu'ils pourroinct avoir faict de nous à sa dicte Majesté. Ce qui archemineroict mieulx nos affaires ce seroinct les lettres de Mons. de Mercure, par le recit que luy pourroict faire M. du Faonet ou M. de Goulaine, comment il auroict cogneu mon pere luy estre et premierement au sainct party tres affectionne serviteur, et comment il a despendu beaucoup des deniers par le siege des chateaux, et avoir faict debvoir, d'un bon Catholique et d'un fidelle serviteur de la saincte union c'est pourquoy il est affligé pour les guerres qui regnent à present. Les lettres de faveur d'un Prince et d'un tel Gouverneur du pais et la certification qui auroict este faite de la vie, noblesse et Catholicité de nos parens, nous pourroict davantaige recommander tant envers le Roy pour avoir cogneu la cause de nostre venue, que vers l'Infante; et c'est le meilleur moien pour pouvoir parvenir à vostre desseign et au nostre. Donc ne se fault etonner si au premier coup ne me suis peu vendicquer un tel bien que de pouvoir jouir de la veue de sa dicte Majesté, puisque les plus grands Princes et Ambassadeurs des nations estrangeres aulcunefois ont à attendre l'espace des quatre mois et davantaige devant avoir l'honneur de luy communicquer ou a son Conseill les plus urgens affaires. Il

Digitized by Google

seroict plus decent qu'il me fist cest honneur de me vouloir que de m'addresser moymesmes; car cela ne seroict impute à aultre chose fors à une hardiesse trop indecente pour voir une si grande Majesté, et l'aultre seroict impute à honneur. D'ou vient qu'il fault chercher le moien convenable au moien des plus grands qui honnestemment ne me peuvent addresser à sa Majesté sans que j'ay quelque tesmoignage de moy. Joinct que si je les eusse eu pour comparoir en sa presence, n'eusse este admis, de peur de ne faire tort à plus grands que moy à qui le conge est totallement denier de ce faire. Aussy je considere qu'il estoict empesche aux affaires pour le Royaume d'Aragon, qui nouvellement s'est revolté, estant en un si grand perplexité des affaires ne m'eust peu tranquillement escouter. Me voulant gouverner des plus grands me suis contenu à Alcala pres de la Court, esperant que le trouveries pour le meilleur, afin que si je suis appele à tel honneur que de pouvoir jouir du bien de lui offrir mon service, que je me puisse plus facilement et à moins des fraic me transporter à Madrilt, et si y estant arrive puis estre honore de sa Royale Magnificence, ne desirerois me tenir à Alcala; car tout y est cher et il y a une grande pauvrete et n'y a la exercice si non pour six mois, joinct qu'ils ne donnent annotations sur la philosophie et les lettres humaines n'y sont pas bien exercées; ne le temps est apte pour les études, car en esté pour la chaleur et pour la peste qui pullule tous les escolliers se retirent; et moy qui suis sanguinolent ne me pourrois passer sans estre malade. De sorte qu'avec vostre conge pouvant recepvoir quelque soulagement du Roy pour mes petits études, vous supplirois de me commander m'addresser à quelque autre université ou l'air soit plus tempere. Mais que si au contraire advient, voyant que tout est ici sy superbe et que l'argent passe si tost des mains, on nous a conseillé de nous retirer à Toulouse, pour ce que la guerre n'y est plus entour. Les peres de la Compagnie de Jesus à Toulouse ont escript à quelques peres à Alcala comment au temps de paix on n'avoict veu jamais une si grande multitude d'escolliers ne sy bon exercice. Ils ont escript de faire pourchasser un des plus doctes peres d'Hespagne qui viennent pour exercer le cours de philosophie pour l'année qui vient; et à ceste cause seroict pour mon frere pour vacquer aux humanités et pour moy pour vacquer à la philosophie.—10 de May.

[P.S.]—S'il vous plaist de faire que Monsigneur de Mercure escrive à Monsigneur de Lansac qui est l'Admiral de mer de Bretaigne, pour procurer le dit affaire, pour qu'il prendrera plus de paine à me recommender à sa dicte Majeste.

Endorsed:—1592. 5 *pp. Injured.*

France.

[1592, April.]—Things worthy to be remembered.

The christening of the Prince of Condé: order given for it.

The articles tendered to the King for his conversion.

To get the names of the principal men and officers of the King.

To get the number of his present forces.

To deduce particularly the reasons that do persuade the King ruin in case he take not Rouen, and the reason the[y] promise his establishment if the town be taken.

To take the heads of the discontentment of Duplessis, the hurt grown of her Majesty's speeches that she would have the King become a papist.

That the King will rather forsake all the kingdoms upon the earth than change his religion.

Digitized by Google

Between Villeroy and Mons. Duplessis.

1. That the King shall become presently a Catholick } propounded by
2. That Spain shall be comprised in the peace } Villeroy.

These two points are moderated so as time shall be given for the King's instruction, and the Spaniards likely to be omitted. The assembly of the States goeth forward at Rheims 1° May for the matter of the Infanta, which shall receive stay till it may be known what conditions of peace may be had from the King.

The Infanta of Spain shall not be received but with allowance of the Pope.

The Ecclesiastic Royalists and the Leaguers will both send to the Pope, the first to deal with him for the King's instruction, the second for his opinion of their acceptance of the Infanta.

The Leaguers are driven to very great necessities and desire the peace as weary both of the war and of the Spanish. If they may not have peace but shall be driven to depend on the Spanish, then they will accept of the Infanta.

They are contented to use the countenance of accepting the Infanta to draw on the better conditions of peace from the King: And by like countenance of treating with the King facilitate their composition with Spain in case they shall not accord with the King.

It is politickly provided by the King and his soundest council that those of the religion shall be appointed to treat for this peace with the Leaguers; first, because themselves shall be comprised in it, with the point of religion; secondly, that they may exclude the Spanish, whereby the League may be wholly separated from the King of Spain, and so the more weakened if there should happen any relapse.

The King hath promised her Majesty's ambassador that, if her Majesty will advance any shipping for the besieging of any port town in Brittany, the States do offer to join with her in charge and shipping for the better furthering thereof

The King hath promised to the Ambassador that Rouen being taken he will in person resort into Brittany with force sufficient to clear that province, or send his army of Reiters.

If Rouen be taken, the King is seised of the third part of all the revenues of France.

A motion hath been made by the Leaguers to the King to take to wife the Infanta of Spain, whereunto she is wonderfully inclined, saying no man in Christendom is fit for her but the prince of Bearne. The King's speech to us of the Count Soyssons shewing no distrust but that he was gone to visit the King's sister.

To know her Majesty's pleasure whether she would be contented to have the Bishop of Ross to be a spy for her for Spain and the League.

The action of the ambassador in the challenge to the Duke of of Guise; the offer of the Duke of Bouillon and Baron of Biron to fight with the Duke of Guise in that quarrel: her Majesty to thank them. A letter from her Majesty to Renot.

Endorsed:—"Aprilis 1592. Heads of necessary matters."

Undated. 1½ *pp.*

JOHN LANE and THOMAS WILCOCK to the QUEEN.

1592, April.—For leases in reversion of the sites and demesnes of the manors of Hanworth, Norfolk, and of Yelvertofte, Northampton, of which they are respectively tenants.

Endorsed:—Ap. 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM HALLYWAIE to the QUEEN.

1592, April.—For lease in reversion of a tenement called Wolfer and a pasture called Baldwyns, Essex, and of the farm of Slaughter, Gloucester, of which he is tenant.

Endorsed:—Apr. 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

CLERK OF THE LIVERIES.

1592, May 2.—Account of the profits of Mr. William Cooke's office of clerk of the liveries, made by Cooke's son's deputy to Cooke's executors, as appointed by his will. May 2, 1592.

1 *p.*

THE TESTAMENT of SIR JOHN PERROT, Knt.

1592, May 3.—The true and last testament of me Sir John Perrott, knight, made in the said day and year, in the name and fear of God, touching my religion and loyalty to the Queen's Majesty and my country, upon my salvation or damnation, as of other things as near as my memory will serve me; To be seen of all the true professors of the Gospel.

. . . . . .

I do forgive all men and desire to be forgiven of all men, leaving all revengings for the great wrongs I have sustained to God's justice and judgment.

I do hereby in the fear of the Lord of Heaven and upon my salvation or damnation truly testify to all true professors of the gospel that I have not heard any mass since the beginning of the queen's most happy reign, but have ever since the beginning of king Edward the VIth's reign abhorred the pope's idol of the mass, it being a most wicked illusion to deceive men invented by popes, who in conscience are that antichrist which scripture doth so much speak against, which idolatrous traditions of the mass is contrary to that most holy and reverend sacrament of the Supper of the Lord, instituted by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ at his last supper, to be received of the faithful in both kinds. By receiving of which holy sacrament, as he ordained the same, we receive the same to our salvation as a most certain sign or badge that we confess Christ to be the Saviour of mankind, and that by his death only man is restored to the favor of God which we had lost by the fall of Adam, by which redemption we are made heirs of heaven with and by Christ.

And now I make my complaint to God and all good men that I have been most falsely accused through the malice and envy of some wicked and evil disposed persons, scholars of Marchevil [Macchiavelli], that I have been a traitor to my Queen and country. But I do deny the merit and benefit of the blood shedding of my Saviour Jesus Christ (which I would not do to get the whole world) if ever I do know that I have committed any treason against my queen or country, or that I was in any confederacy with the king of Spain, or with any of his ministers, directly or indirectly, in any point of treason, or ever received letter or message from him, or sent him any these thirty five years last past, or ever was in any confederacy with the Duke of Parma, the Viscount Baltinglas, Sir William Standley, or with Sir Bryan

Digitized by Google

O'Rorke, for any point of treason against my queen or country, or wrote letter or sent to them or any of them for any point of treason, or ever heard from the Duke of Parma or Viscount Baltinglas in all my life. But the letters which were had from Dennis O'Roughan directed to the Spanish king and Sir William Standley are forged and devised by Sir Dennis O'Roughan and his partners. And I do take the God of Heaven to witness that I never had any conference with Sir Dennys for his employments to Spain to Sir William Standley or to Sir Bryan O'Rorke, neither was he employed therein, as he most falsely alleged: neither did I use or trust Sir Dennis but as a spy, as I did others in Ireland, to understand the dispositions of the people of Ireland, for the furtherance only of her Majesty's service: neither did I ever give or deliver him any money that was mine own, but the money he had was special money, or diet money, as by Sir Henry Wallop's accounts will appear, except he might have some part of the alms' money I gave to the prisoners: neither did I ever cause him to have meat from my table, nor appointed him wine when he listed out of my cellar. All which before written is true as the Lord shall save my soul.

I do further declare, upon my salvation or damnation, that though I did employ Jasper Thunder as a spy to Portugal, as I did others, yet I did never send by him message to the Duke of Medina, the Marquis Sca le Orensa or to any other Spaniard or "Portingall," but he was used to do his best to bring home certain Irishmen; and, if he played any false part, that was without my privity. And the intelligence I had from him I did impart the same, and he told me he had delivered other intelligence, to Mr Secretary Walsingham.

I do also deny my God of Heaven, if ever I spake to John Garland any such traitorous words as were read at my arraignment, as matter said to be part of the said Garland's examination, for as Garland was but a foolish light fellow, so did I never esteem of him or use him but for carrying of packets when I had no other convenient messenger, or to look to my horseboys or such base matters. I take the Lord of Lords to witness that I have always thought her Majesty to be the lawful and undubitate legitimate queen of these her imperial kingdoms of England, France and Ireland; and I do deny my God, if I would not have adventured my life against any man living that would have said the contrary: Neither did I ever send the said Garland to O'Rorke to stir him to commit any unlawful act: neither did I ever trust or favor O'Rorke but in show only to keep him in quiet, as I did then likewise with the Northern lords for the keeping of the realm in peace according to the warrant which I had received "here hence."

I do, likewise, testify upon my faith that the lord chancellor of Ireland and Philip Williams do falsely bely me in their declarations touching any material point that concerneth her Majesty which they alleged I should speak of her Highness, and what is spoken therein by them is of malice, they both being known to be men that will speak much untruth: the one was mine enemy and the other was to spy upon me. And I take God to witness that I never had purpose for to favor Dor Creaugh, or ever saw him to my knowledge, or ever heard from him, but was desirous to take him; neither did I ever write warrant to Richard Harding with any purpose of favor to Creaugh; but, if he had the warrant he spake of, it was at the white knight's suit for his good, and not for Creaugh; neither did I ever favor friars, or such kind of vermin, but I have suppressed more monasteries and friars while I governed that land of Ireland than was done by the governors before in thirty years: neither did I ever favour papist for papistry's sake, but I

Digitized by Google

did justice to them upon complaint, as I did to others, according to commandment which I received from her Majesty. And I take God the Lord of Heaven to witness that I never received rhyme at the hands of Capt[n] Woodhouse, written against her Majesty, as he most falsely allegeth, but upon words which he delivered took order for the rhymer's forthcoming, which was done by the advice of some of her highness' council; and I have given money to rhymers to set forth her Majesty's most worthy praise, as by M[r] Treasurer of the Wars' accounts will appear.

And whereas I was charged by one I know not to have an agent in Lubeck, or such other like place beyond the seas, which was to deal between the Duke of Parma and me, and named to be Nicholas Collman; I do deny my God if ever any person dealt between the duke and me for any cause; but I had about eight years past one Nicholas, a barber, who being sick departed from me, but I never heard from him, nor know not what became of him since he departed from me, nor know where he dwelleth, if he be living; neither did I ever know any of the Jesuits or seminary priests, or ever heard of their names, before one of the witnesses named them at the time of my arraignment; and these two witnesses are sure knights of the posts hired against me; against whom with all the other false witnesses procured to depose falsely to my overthrow, I cry out to God that he revenge my cause upon them and their procurers.

Touching my dread sovereign Queen, whom the Lord of Heaven bless and defend from all evil, and send her Highness many happy years, with continual victory over all her enemies! And whereas I have been of late suspected of my fidelity to her Highness, I take the high God to witness that I do deliver this upon my salvation or damnation, that I have ever served her Highness with a most loyal heart, and have always since I saw her Majesty first honoured and most dutifully loved her Highness, and was the better when I saw her, or could do her highness any acceptable service, and would ever since her Majesty's most happy reign have died in her service against all men that would have sought to have offended her Highness or any part of her dominions. But alas and woe is me! that such false witnesses should be procured against me in the time that the gospel is preached: any my most blessed Queen believe this my most voluntary confession to be true: neither have I, upon my salvation or damnation, committed any the treasons whereof I was found guilty at Westminster the 27th April or thereabouts. But I cannot deny it being let by practice to do the service I could have done for your Highness, or upon some sharp matter received I have far otherwise than did become me written some fond and eager words, for the which I sorrow in heart and soul. Therefore upon the knees of my heart, I ask your Highness' forgiveness, which is all the means I can now make. But that ever I intended any disloyal act against her Highness or her countries, I deny my Lord God if ever I purposed the same. The Lord of Lords shroud her Highness under his merciful wings and bless my sweet country from all harm, and cause her Highness to know her true subjects from the false, and that her enemies may wound themselves with the weapons that they shall lift up against her royall person. And so God receive and have mercy upon my soul as I do truly and unfeignedly speak and write this for my part. So be it good Lord!

I am to deliver a truth before the Lord of Heaven that whereas some slanderous persons have said that I should give to my Lord Treasurer or to Sir Robert Cecil or to some other to their use great sums of

Digitized by Google

money or money's worth, I speak and write it upon my salvation or damnation, that I did never give, or did promise, them or either of them penny or penny's worth, or to any other to their use, for any favor or help they should do me in my troubles, neither had I need of their help, my cause being good as it was. But I do owe my Lord Treasurer more for my diet than I do know I do owe any man living. God bless him and his! which is all the payment I can make him therefor.

The Lord bless the Earl of Essex and keep him in her Majesty's favor. I send to my son and daughter with their two little children God's blessing and mine, and pray them to serve God and their prince faithfully: And God have mercy upon my soul and forgive me my sins as I have been faithful and true to my sovereign queen Elizabeth. And do pray for as many as will live and die in God's cause against all men. Amen. Amen.

Farewell world with all thy vanity and soon may I come to Heaven where is all unspeakable glory!—3 May 1592.

Endorsed:—"Sir John Perrott's last testament, written in the Tower, upon which he received the sacrament in the presence of Sir Michael Blunt, and shortly after he died."

Copy. 3 *pp.*

The King of France to the Earl of Essex.

[1592,] May $\frac{5}{15}$.—Lenvye que nos annemys ont eu deschapper plustot que de combatre, les a fet hasarder à passer la ryvyere de Seyne sur des bateaus, avec beaucoup de peyne et dyfyculte, qui nest pas aussy sans perte de reputasyon, mes ce nest asses sy je nay moyan dampescher quils ne ce remetent, sur ce que je ne puys sans layde de la Reyne, madame ma bonne sœur, à laquelle sur cete ocasyon, jescrys ancores meyntenant pour le nouveau cecours dont je lay suplyee, donnant charge au Sieur de Beauvoyr, mon ambassadeur, luy represanter les resons quy me meuvent à luy fere cete nouvelle depesche, lesquelles yl vous fera aussy antandere afin dy ayder de vos bons ofyces accoustumes, comme je vous prye les y vouloyr amployer selon la fyance que j'ay de notre amytye.—Ce 15 May à l'Yvetot.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Corn for Transport to France.

1592, May 7.—Whereas we are informed that in the Counties of Sussex and Kent there is so great plenty of grain, specially of wheat, as the owners thereof have no means to utter the same but to their great loss, and to the discomfort of them to continue their usual tillage, the prices being so mean as many former years the like hath not been: and therefore the only remedy seemeth to be to transport the same to foreign places where the prices are greater; and therewith we considering how the French King having of long time continued his army in the parts of Normandy near to the seaside whereby there is great scarcity and dearth, which we think for many causes and, namely, for relief of our subjects serving there, convenient to be remedied; we are well pleased that such as have such great quantity of wheat or rye in our said Counties of Sussex or Kent or in the next parts of Hampshire adjoining to Sussex as without transportation they cannot without their loss vend their said grain, shall and may be permitted to lade the same in any English bottom at our ports of Dover, Sandwich, Rye,

Digitized by Google

Chichester, Mycking or Portsmouth, and from thence, after the ancient customs and duties answered to us, to carry and transport the same to Dieppe or Caen, or to such other port in Normandy as is or shall be fully obedient to the French king, or otherwise not. Wherefore, notwithstanding that we did of late prohibit the carrying of any grain out of our realm without answering to us an augmentation of the former usual customs, yet at this time and upon these former considerations, we will and, by virtue hereof, do authorize you to licence as is abovesaid such quantity of grain as may be spared, with the advice of our Lieutenants of the said Counties of Kent, Sussex and Hampshire, so as the same exceed not in the whole the quantity of six thousand quarters, to be laden and transported from the ports above named, with condition to give good bonds and assurances that the same shall not be transported to any other ports in France than shall be in the French King's possession, and that also they shall not make the prices thereof greater than may reasonably answer them their charges with reasonable profit, and not to exact unreasonable gain of the buyers in France being the good subjects of our good brother the French King. For moderation whereof you shall confer with our said Lieutenants and some others in those countries having no interest in common buying or selling of corn. Furthermore, if it shall appear that there may be spared out of those parts any reasonable quantity of "beare" and oats for the said King's army, you shall also permit such quantity as may be so spared, not exceeding one thousand tons, to be in like manner and with the former conditions transported paying to us our ancient customs and duties. And, if it shall appear that by any such transportation the prices thereof shall increase to the burthen of our subjects, you shall make stay hereof. And these shall be sufficient warrant to you for the execution of the premises, and the same not to continue any longer then during the time that the French King's army shall continue in Normandy.—Greenwich, 7th May, 1592.

Privy Signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

—— —— to Mons. du Euen Guyman, à Morlaix.

1592, May $\frac{8}{18}$.—Je croy que, par les lettres de mon bon frere Olliver Frovel, aures esté amplement instruict et informé de mon entier comportement de par deça, et aussi de la commodité et bon rencontre qui se presente pour moi d'aller à Toulon en la compagnie de quelques Jesuistes françois qui sont en ceste ville, lesquels sy achemynent sur la fin du mois de Juin pour le plus tard, et m'ont promis, tant en chemin que au dit lieu, beaucoup de faveur et ayde en mes estudes. Vous assurant aussi de mon coste y faire tel devoir, moyennant la grace de Dieu, que vous et tous nos bons parents et amis aurez occasion de vous en contenter. Nous esperons partir en la compagnie de Monsieur de Montpesat, fils de la sœur de monseigneur le duc de Maine, qui est ici pour affaires de guerre, et entenda que le roi la expedye et qu'il s'en va demain. Je suis maintenant en la compagnie de Messieurs de Lannoste, lesquels font des miracles par deça aussi bien que par dela. Je les ay si bien assistez en ce pays ici en leurs affaires qu'ils disent qu'ils me sont à jamais redevables.

J'eusse escript à Messieurs mes oncles de Egadiou et Jan Callvet n'eust este que la bonne commodité qu'avons maintenant trouvé et sans y pencher pour le departement d'ung porteur, nous totalement empeshe de ce faire, comme luy-même vous en pourra tesmoigner. Messieurs de Lannoste vous baisent humblement les mains, aussi a

Digitized by Google

Mademoiselle ma sœur, à laquelle ils disent estre tres redevables par vertu de son mari.

J'osère ici presenter mes tres humbles recommendations à Madame de Guerrand, à Monsieur de Leserhot et Mademoiselle sa compagne, laquelle ressemble en face et en corps à notre Infante d'Espagne; je dis en cecy la pure verite et en fait sy aise que je ne le puis passer sous silence —Alcala de Henares, 18 May 1592.

Unsigned. Damaged. 1 *p.*

Commission of Recusancy.

1592, May 10.—Warrant for a Commission to enquire of the possessions of William Smithe, William Mannocke and William Roper, of London, grocers, convicted recusants.

Endorsed:—"A counterpart warrant for a recusant."

Draft. 1 *p.*

Subsidies.

1592. May 14.—Note of money paid into the Exchequer on account of subsidies, tenths and fifteenths to the 14th of May 1592.

Total 88,896*l.* 10*s.* 1*d. ob.*

½ *p.*

Raph Westropp to the Queen.

1592, May 15.—For a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Hudmanbie, Yorks, of which he is tenant, for his costly and dangerous services as serjeant at arms under the Lord President of the North.

Endorsed:—15 May 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

Ordnance for the Low Countries.

1592, May 18.—Warrant authorizing the Count Maurice of Nassau and the States General of Holland and Zeeland to buy in this realm two hundred pieces of ordnance and to transport the same into the Countries of Holland and Zeeland for the use of their towns and navy, paying for the same the usual customs and duties.—From Greenwich, May 18, 1592.

Sign Manual. Privy Signet. 1 *p.*

Pedro de Sadaro to Jaques le Goarant, Landerneau.

[1592], May $\frac{31}{?}$.—Letter relating solely to mercantile matters and business transactions between the parties, and enclosing a statement of account.—Bilbao, 31 May.

Spanish. Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.*

Pedro de Sadaro to Francisco Querantret, Landerneau.

[1592], $\frac{\text{May 22.}}{\text{June 1st.}}$—A similar letter to the foregoing containing nothing of general interest.—Bilbao, 1 June.

Spanish. Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

NUN: DE CIGERONDO to GIULERMO TUTOR, Landernao.

1592, May 22./June 1.—Letter of advice relative to mercantile transactions.—Bilbao, 1 June 1592.
Spanish. 1*p.*

NUN: DE CIGERONDO to JAQUES LEGOARANT, en Landernao.

1592, May 22./June 1.—Advices touching matters of business and accounts.—Bilbao. June 1, 1592.
Spanish. 1 *p.*

VINCENT CORBS to his Uncle, le Sieur FRANÇOIS APRIVAL.

1592, May 23./June 2.—Je ne pas voullu laisser passer cette comodité sans vous faire savoir de mes novelles, lesquelles sont bonnes. La merchandise na pas a present grande requête a cause de la cherté du ble que a este, mais a present est ravalle, et il y a nombre de vaisseaux negoce par deca du ble; le froment vault 25 reals, le seigle 14 reals, l'orge 12 reals. Je enfin vande mes fardeoux a terme de deux mois de terme a 66 reals la barre a cause que ils estont moulles et laves, que me porte grand domaige, mais j'espére en Dieu que le tout viendra a bien. Il y a sept navires pour le roi d'Espaigne en ce contre pour garder la coste. Monsieur le comte de Ceson (Soissons) a este en la ville de Paon au pays de Biart Laon. Il a promis mariage et est marie a madame la princesse de Navarre, seule sœur du roi de Navarre, et estoit fort accompagne, et lon dict par deca que elle a promis espouzes a l'Eglise Romaine et se est retourne a la courte.—Bilbao, 2nd June 1592.
Endorsed:—"French King's sister married the count in a papist church."
Holograph. 2 *pp.*

SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR THOMAS HENEAGE, VICE CHAMBERLAIN AND CHANCELLOR OF THE DUCHY OF LANCASTER.

1592, May 23.—There are no letters from the King's camp but from the Marishal Byron's, who is with all the infantry, both French and English, before Neuchatel, which is thought to be rendered by this time to the King.

The Duke of Parma is gone over the river at Paris and now hath gotten the river of Marne between the King and him, so as now the King must come back again to Rouen, although there be no hope of the town, and in the interim the Duke will be ready to return. Of him whom you call my friend, which he must be if he do not wrong me, I do hear that the matters, as his enemies say, will prove clear against him, but till his coming no censure can be given of his fortune. I look for him every day. In the meantime, we hear wonders what is found of his matter, and what proceeding shall be taken against him, but from the Queen I do not hear as yet anything, in whom I take it the stroke will lie, for of others' breath he is careless.

For Sir Hy. Parker I have at my Lady Warwick's suit done all I can, by my troth, but Sir Francis Veare and divers others are such suitors in the like nature as I do not see how his desire can be fulfilled; but my Lord saith he will do for him what he may.

Digitized by Google

I do send you by this bearer such letters as were yesternight brought my Lord from the Mayor of Sandwich and the commissioners who having commandment to search for any suspicious fardells or books, did take upon a Fleming divers books of sedition and divers letters to catholicks; they opened them, and amongst the rest, because there were many of these books included in a bundle directed to one Rutkyn, they opened it and the letters, and having sent them we find that they of Moore belong to you, and amongst them we have one to Whyte which belongs to my Lord. I have therefore sent them unto you by my Lord's commandment, and withall my Lord doth desire to know who that Rutkyn is, and whether you can tell where Pooly is, that my Lord might speak with him. For that which Moody hath written and sent now, it was only doubt that the others were not come to your hand and my Lord's. And thus for this time do I take my leave, desiring you to send me word of Pooly, and to recommend both my Bess and self to my Lady and her daughter, with Sir Moyle Fynch.—From the Court, 23rd May 1592.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

LORD BURGHLEY and the LORD ADMIRAL to SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

1592, May 23.—We have received your letter dated at Plymouth the 18th of this month, which after we had perused we informed her Majesty thereof, who read the same herself; and finding your doubt with what peril the shipping should winter in the Indies, and on the other side some more hope conceived by you in forbearing that voyage and rather to attend this summer time, the likelihood both of the treasure to be brought from the Havanna this summer time and also to do some exploit upon the carricks that bring the fleet from the East Indies, and which, as Davides affirmeth, are to come between the last of July and the 10th of August, she alloweth of this change, and so would have you to direct the course of her ships and yours under Sir Martin Frobisher. Wherein we will not prescribe any special course, but to remit the same to the judgment of Sir Martin Frobisher where shall be best lying about the islands for the Havanna fleet, and about the Canaries for the East Indian treasure or that of Brazil, of all which we most heartily wish the best may be intercepted, which will we hope countervail the charges. And so we end hastily because we desire to hasten your servant away.

P.S.—I the Treasurer am secretly informed, but with what truth I know not, that one Duffeld having charge under Sir John Borough, is a man much miscontented, and hath given his promise to Crippes that serveth the king of Spain to do some special service to the Spaniard jointly with Crippes as soon as he shall return from this voyage. You may do well secretely to advertise Sir John Borough hereof to have good regard how to trust him, and to foresee that at his return he be forthcoming to enquire hereof and not in the mean time to escape.

Endorsed:—"M. of a letter written to Sir Walter Raleigh by the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Admiral."

Corrected draft in Burghley's handwriting. 1 *p.*

SIR ROBERT SOUTHWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, May 24.—There is a couple he would be glad to pleasure, in respect of some special causes, that are of late indicted for recusancy, William and John Smith, sometime grocers in London, who, being

Digitized by Google

father and son and one living with and by the other, are in effect but one. They are men of no reckoning nor of worth to bestow, in regard whereof he has the rather undertaken to write. Begs that Cecil will obtain their release from the Lord Treasurer and get him to sign the enclosed warrant for the taking out of the usual Commission.—Westminster, 24 May, 1592.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Francis Tennant to Archibald Douglas.

1592, May 25.—It was my bounden duty to give your lordship thanks of the good will that has been offered by your lordship unto me, not being deserved on my part as yet; but, when time and opportunity will serve, I will do my endeavour to render your lordship such service by me and mine to the uttermost of our powers. As indeed, my lord, not flattering your lordship by this my letter, I have spoken and am to speak of your lordship's favourable good will professed to the King's Majesty's subjects in these parts, where your lordship remains to the great honour of his Majesty and his country, or else little or nothing would be accounted of the nation. And all these counterfeit ambassadors that has been from time to time at her Majesty, I would fain demand what honour they have done to his Majesty, or else what they have done to the poor merchants. My lord, many of the call market say that they have sought their own commodity, disgracing their master the King in many matters, which I am sorry to write, if I list. Now, my lord, leaving this with pardon, your lordship shall understand that I send one letter unto Berwick to one John Gylstone to be sent unto your lordship, which I doubt not but it will come in your hands: there is some particular heads that touches my affairs greatly in my last letter unto you, praying you to call to remembrance the same, and desiring your good lordship to consider the danger that I stand in by the delivering of the letter of marque to Captain Patrick Turnorne, as I doubt not but you will see all matters put to a good end. And as, my lord, touching my own particular matters which I left in writing at my departing to be delivered unto you, I doubt not but you will obtain the same at their hands who have liberty to grant. For indeed I have deserved that humble request and further, if the verity were known; but I have no doubt but your lordship has made information of that former proceeding to the parties who have authority to grant. But I refer that matter and other matters unto your good lordship to call to remembrance what it shall please you. As for news in this country, there is apparent great troubles and that of the unnatural murder committed by Huntly and his faction against that good man the Earl of Murray. It is supposed and cried out by the servants of God that there is the principal of this land that has been foreseen in that horrible murder and that profane man the Chancellor, and that by reason the malefactor was apprehended and let at liberty, to the great dishonour of this nation. My lord, it consists not in the slaughter of that noble man all this matter, but there is one Lyg joined hand in hand with Huntly to the overthrow of his kirk in Scotland, with his confederates and some of them that have subscribed to our true kirk once, as first Huntly, the Chancellor, the earls of Arran, Montrose, Crawfurd, the Lord Maxwell, and in remembrance by the by his lordship has agreed with the Johnstons, I dare not say yet the Lord Hamilton and Claude Hamilton have shaken hands altogether with the other wicked and ungodly persons to maintain that "urlous" traitor Huntly. My lord, it is of verity that Huntly has daily mass in Strabogey; it is reported that the Earl of "Arle" has mass in like manner. We

Digitized by Google

will not believe but you shall be persuaded that our Scotch Spaniards that I have named has been "wattane" on with the English Spaniards of the overthrow of that noble king, the King of France. It has pleased the good God to give him his last victory with many other victories against Parma: for indeed, my lord, if that noble king, as God forbid I had gotten any overthrow, Huntly and his damnable band had been aloft and mass through all the parts of the north and other places. I pray God that they have not others, which I am sorry within my heart not to nominate. Your good lord may consider this great danger which the church of God stands in in this country, which it were a good work of you to make information to her Majesty and her honourable council in time, unless both the countries repent and that their ungodly and high pretences be prevented in time. As for the Earl Bothwell, I hear nothing of him but good; he is come into great repentance and has confessed to some of his friends that the Chancellor has deceived him by his great false dealing, seeing that Bothwell was to be in amity with the Queen's Majesty of England, and the Chancellor seeing this, and others of his faction, made attempt to disgrace the Earl Bothwell; but the Lord sent the Earl Bothwell repentance, for it was a great loss of him, for I understand that he should have been slain in Caithness by his own friends. This we hear, but it was prevented. So, my lord, you see what danger our nation stands in. The Lord open the King's heart that he may not join with these damnable persons that is manifest papists.—Edinburgh, 25 May, 1592.

Holograph. Portions of Seal. 3 *pp.*

Arms for the Forces in Brittany.

1592, May 26.—Warrant to Sir George Carew, knt., Lieutenant of the Ordnance, for delivery to Sir Henry Norris, appointed to return into Brittany by the way of Caen and so to view the state of the forces there, of three hundred pikes, one hundred muskets, two hundred calyvers, with all necessary furniture and ten barrels of powder for the said forces.—Greenwich, May 26, 1592.

Privy Signet. Sign Manual. 1 *p.*

The Queen to Mons. de Hallot.

[1592, May 27.]—Mons. de Hallot. We are sorry to have no better argument whereof to write to you at this time considering our former good liking of you as one with whom for sundry respects we have been desirous to deal familiarly: but at this time we are to treat with you of a matter displeasant to us, and so also we are well assured not pleasing to you. We do hear and have seen by the copy of a letter written to you from Mons. Montmarty, governor of Vitry, that there hath been an encounter, or rather a battle as it is written, betwixt the two Princes of Condé and Dombes on the King's part, and the duke Mercury on the part of the King's rebels and Spaniards, wherein Mercury hath had the victory and the two Princes forced to retire. And for that we had a number of our people, being good soldiers, and conducted by valiant captains, with the said two Princes, and not as yet understanding truly in what estate they are, presuming that they would not refuse to fight for their lives, and therefore doubtful of their success, seeing it is reported that Mercury hath had the victory, we do, therefore, for the royal care we have of our subjects and to understand their estate and to provide for all things needful for their safety,

Digitized by Google

send this gentleman, Sir H. Norris, chyvaller, brother to Sir John Norris, the general of our said forces in Brittany, to understand their estate and to use all good means for the safety of so many as have not perished; having sent with him both money and arms for their relief; and, therefore, seeing his journey must be by Caen where you have government, we do earnestly require you to give him not only your good advice but your assistance as shall be in your own power, and your recommendation to the two princes and other governors and captains for the King, that our subjects may attain some surety, and also have their arms and money surely conducted to them, or else they to be conducted to such place where the same may be surely delivered to them: and, as we shall hear of their estate and in what sort the King shall determine to recover this loss, we shall further resolve what shall be by us thought of meet for us to do.

Draft in Burghley's handwriting. 2 *pp.*

LORD C. HOWARD to ———.

1592, May 29.—Whereas there is a commission granted under the "brode" seal, and directed to myself and sundry others within the county of Surrey, for enquiry after seminary priests and recusants; and, for that I have known that her Majesty, allowing unto the lady Katherine Cornwallis the liberty of her conscience, hath given commandment by the late secretary, Sir Francis Walsingham, in like case heretofore that she should not be molested nor troubled for that her Highness was resolved of her loyalty; I am in like sort persuaded that her like pleasure is that she shall not be molested or troubled by virtue of this commission. Wherefore these shall be to pray and require, that unless you receive some more particular directions from her Majesty than that contained in the said commission, you forbear to search trouble or molest the said lady or her houses. Your loving friend C. HOWARD.—From the Court at Greenwich, 29 May 1592.

Endorsed:—"The true copy of my lord Admiral's letter, 1592."

½ *p.*

WILLIAM HARVYE and others to LORD BURGHLEY.

1592, May 30.—For letters to the King of Denmark, to obtain recompence for a ship taken by one Monus Hennison, a Dane.

Endorsed:—30 May 1592.

Note by Burghley that Mr. D. Parkins is to draw a letter for the Queen to sign.

½ *p.*

WILLIAM BRADSHAW and THOMAS CHILD to the QUEEN.

1592, May.—Petition for lease in reversion, for their services as groom of the stable and farrier.

Endorsed:—May 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

EDWARD AGLIONBIE to the QUEEN.

1592, May.—Petition. His torture and imprisonment for three years by the Pope's Inquisition in Rome, because he would not deny the

Digitized by Google

Queen and swear to the Pope's supremacy. Prays for reversion of the parsonage of Torpenny, Cumberland.

Endorsed :—"May 1592."

Note by Sir John Stanhope to Sir John Fortescue that the Queen's pleasure is that if he finds the parsonage fit to be granted to petitioner, he shall give orders for the same, as she has good opinion of his good desert.

Enclosure :—Notes on the above petition.

1 *p.*

Notes from SPAIN.

[1592, May.]—1. Thomas Rokwood of Bristol went in a ship of Flushing called the *Angell* for St. Lucas, and returned in a fly-boat of Holland and landed at Dover the 1st of May 1592.

2. At his being at St. Lucas he saw fourteen galleons and four pinnaces, whereof four galleons came from Lisbon with the four pinnaces; and the other were made ready at St. Lucas; which did all together set sail at Calais the 9th of April last, and sailed from thence to the Indias to the Cape of St. Anthony, where Watts' ships took their prizes the last year.

3. The King hath taken order that these men of war, with the other that went with the last fleet out of Spain for the Indias, shall return together by the last of September to the Islands; and then he meaneth to send more ships at that time from Lisbon to reinforce them for the bringing of the treasure, which cometh in eight frigates, and the rest of the ships belonging to the merchants.

4. There will be ready in July next thirty ships of merchants to go into the Indias.

5. The Adelantado hath made good prizes of divers Flemish ships that came out of Holland and England. As soon as any fleet is discovered on the coast of Spain immediately they make an *embargo* and suffer none to go out.

6. Jeane Garret, of Waterford, took of the Adelantado 100 vialls of plate to serve in the gallies. He was asked where the English had traffick; he told the Adelantado that they trade at the Islands and St. John de Luce; he answered that he would provide for that.

7. The duke of Medina met with one of our nation at St. Lucas and asked him what news out of England. He answered that he had none. "Then" said he, "I will tell you. Sir Francis Drake is come to the "seas with thirty sails; he is a most fortunate man."

From Middleborough.

There is a merchant newly come from Spain in few days to Middleborowe, who hath declared to a friend of mine that came yesterday from thence, that at Bilbao there goeth four friars together from house to house persuading each person to give the King somewhat towards his great charges against the heretics. What each man will give they write it down but do not receive it, but commissioners are appointed for that. This merchant that came from Bilbao gave 12*d.*

He saith that there came down from Biscay sixty-two captains to levy soldiers to serve by land. He also reporteth that they prepare both gallies and ships for Blewet and the Straits.

Endorsed :—"May 1592. Advices. Lord Cobham."

1½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Francis [Tennant?] to Archibald Douglas.

1592, June 4.—Having in commodity by some of my good friends, it was needful by my duty to make your lordship advertisement touching the matters that are set down. First, I sent a writing to Berwick unto your lordship to be sent unto London touching my private affairs, which I have no doubt but your lordship will peruse the contents of the same. Also, I wrote unto your lordship on the 25th May by Patrick Thomson. I am sorry that my letter will be found so true as I have set down, but I had never any other opinion upon the principal. Your lordship has understood before of the horrible murder of that noble man the Earl of Murray to the great dishonnour of the whole nation and to the sorrowful hearts of the godly in this country. Your lordship shall know that his lordship is not buried as yet and little memory of him who should punish that traitor that was executor of his blood; but indeed, my Lord, the ministers in this country, and principally in Edinburgh, have honorably discharged their duties to the King and to the nobility with sorrowful hearts, but it fears me, my good lord, that there has been over many in this country that has been participant upon that cruel murder, not only the smallest but it is supposed the principal, not only of the murder, but they thought to have made a general massacre in this country among the godly, if any misfortune had come to that good King of France; for, my lord, they have begun with that idol the mass in the north by that proud traitor the Earl of Huntley and his factions, which mass was said in Strabogey. Also, my lord, the earl of Arran has had that idol the mass in like manner: as your lordship shall know the said earl of Arran appeared in Edinburgh the 1st of this month; all the General Assembly charged him to appear; his lordship disobeyed. Upon the morrow, which was the 2nd of this month, he was charged again to appear: his answer was that he would not obey them but he was to make answer to the King. And so he has put off the time because the Parliament was to be finished this 3rd of this month which was Monday. But, my lord, the kirk is minded to make excommunication of him and some others, but I may write unto your lordship the verity of all things and in order that your lordship may advertise the Queen's Majesty. If her Majesty and her council prevent not these inconveniences, your lordship will hear of the greatest confusions that ever came upon any nation. For, my lord, the Earl of Arran says that he has done nothing without a warrant: consider this false dealing of this so great matters which the Lord will open up. For your lordship shall know for most certain that the King and the Kirk have been in such great controversy as ever your lordship heard. And the King is wholly bent to break the Kirk, if he can. The matters are not hid but the godly in this country mourn for the same. And, my lord, what unnatural speeches the King has given to the ministers I am ashamed to write unto your good lordship, and also what the King has spoken of James, Earl of Murray, saying that he was a bastard traitor, and John Knox a "schosthurun," and Mr. George Balquhane a profane man and false, with all others that have defended him in his minority are now called traitors. My good lord, what shall fall out on this if it be not prevented! Also your lordship shall know of most truth that there is a false knave that was at London called "Diksone of art of memoyr," and he is a councillor to the earl of Arran, and he has been this long time in court and very humbly with the King. Now, my lord, it is come to these questions that this Diksone appeared the 2nd of this present month before the General Assembly and has avowed himself to be a papistical papist.

Digitized by Google

And to defend their authority upon these questions the ministers were in great anger, and so, my lord, he was hurled to the tolbooth of Edinburgh, but the King will have him delivered again out. So my poor counsel unto your lordship is that you advertise her Majesty in time with the first, and if your lordship could find means at her Majesty's hands to cause the earl Bothwell to be relieved, it were a good action both for England and Scotland, for the ministers is sorrowful for him. For, if he were at liberty in this country, his lordship, with the earl of Angus, would put out all the papists out of the country. For your lordship shall know that the earl of Angus is the only nobleman this day in Scotland, and the Kirk and the town of Edinburgh will defend him because his lordship has done more good works in this parliament than all the nobility: and his lordship has won all the hearts of Scotland that love God and true religion (the Lord continue it!) as my good lord knoweth. In this conclusion, I take God to witness what I have spoken of your lordship and have caused others to speak, as Cronoyar Stewart can testify, but your lordship is wise to consider all things. I will most humbly require your lordship to write unto me in any matter that your lordship would have done touching any secret matters, and your lordship shall be advertised with the first, as soon as the ambassador here. Mr. Bowes got presence of the King the 2nd of this month in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. As touching the Chancellor of this country, if his lordship be not found a traitor towards the religion and also towards England, I shall never be had in credit at your hands, for he is the principal defender of all the papists in Scotland. I pray God that the Queen's Majesty find not many in her country, to have been participant upon all this conspiracy in this country, for the king has spoken these words that he will make the two parts of England his own when he lists to do so. These matters mean no good.

P.S.—My lord, they are to forfeit earl Bothwell and his sister, but it will make a great . . . . . Earl Bothwell has cast down a letter the 1st of this month to the ministers declaring the treachery of the Chancellor. Would to God if her Majesty saw it, for that letter has sufficient probation against the Chancellor.—Edinburgh, 4th June, 1592.

Signed:—"Francis as you know."

4 *pp.*

Sir Henry Lee to his brother Richard Lee.

[1592,] June 6.—Since coming from London, I have received two letters from you: by the first an expectation of that which is now performed in the latter, that is the pheasants and your cock and hen of the great kind, which will be very much made of and purchase you many thanks both of me and others; withal I have received your oil, the goodness thereof you shall witness if, haply, you come into these parts. For any escape Count Morrys hath had I am very glad, but what the danger and mischief was and where, I have not heard. He hath need to look well to himself, for surely he is a stumbling block in the King of Spain's way, which he will remove if he may. So there be as great motes in his eyes which the practice, or gifts, may wipe away, he will have his will, which God of his goodness ever forbid and prevent, as he hath done; but to avoid opportunities shall be necessary, and very great wisdom. What he (you write of) may do against Capt. Lee, either by himself or others, I take to be little; yet my lord Treasurer may do him hurt and my lord of Essex must do him good, which I assure

Digitized by Google

myself he will. His troubles first spring of malice and by the same humour are nourished, both for and by the Butlers; besides some other respects, there is none will adventure his life more willingly to requite part of my lord's favour and goodness than he. My lord neither will nor can forget him, though he defers for a time. expecting more fit time or better opportunity. And yet, good brother, call sometimes upon my lord before his greater businesses make his favours to my cousin and his come too late. His enemies will adventure much to have their will, if my lord hath not already, or doth not, put in a *supersedeas* of force and good effect. My lord had a meaning to ride to Petworth, my lord of Northumberland's; whether it continues or no I would fain know, the rather for that he had a meaning at my coming from London to send me word, and to let me know the time and place to wait upon him. As for my own part I should wish, peace would best fit it, but when I consider the treachery of the Spaniard, with the security which will follow and every prince will easily fall into, and that the King, either in the one or the other, to bring about his treachery will leave nothing undone, there is nothing I wish more heartily than wars, so it might be with a full consent of such princes as have before time, and likewise now of late, tasted of his bitterness both in action and in practice; and since, by this means, he doth and will ferret us in our country far from him self, wherein he hath many advantages, I wish though somewhat too late, we might learn the same lesson from him, nowhit doubting but our advantages would be as many and greater: so he may go forward with his designs, and safely at home, he much careth not what he spends abroad; wherein in few years he will work wonders, especially if a peace be joined with all, and if God's will be to give him longer life, there will no prince live long or in safety if he once mislike him, and their greatest safety will be to trouble his determinations at home, and that we our selves alone, with the help of such as I know are willing, will not be able; but if France might make the "trenyte," Spain would not be much feared long. But, good brother, some, and a great some, of our counsel will not have it so, and to their many and great reasons (in which her Majesty doth most incline) will force it so, but you shall find, if I be not deceived, the greatest treasons cloaked under this colour of peace that ever was, a peace much like the friendship that was commonly pretended and believed between the late King of France and the Admiral. And besides if Spain doth fear her Majesty and the force of England, as undoubtedly he doth, both in respect of Spain, Portugal and the Low Countries, then next her Majesty it behoveth my lord of Essex (whom I much honour and will do ever) to look to himself. Not for that I would have him afraid of shadows, but well to consider what shadows they be the King of Spain dealeth with with such as he misliketh; and how much that fear of his would be diminished with his lack, who seeth not, nay, who feareth not, that loveth his country, her sacred Majesty and him? I have troubled you too far, but my excessive love to these three last named maketh me easily forget my self.—Wedoc farm, 5 June.

Holograph. Part of seal. 3 pp.

Sir Thomas Morgan to Lord Burghley.

1592, June 6.—Can advertise no certain news of the Duke of Parma. Since the report that he came towards the Spa (signified in his last) there have been different reports. Some say he is very sick but know not where: some, dead: other some that he is come to Brussels. Has

Digitized by Google

sent of purpose to Brussels to know some certainty and had information that, on the night of Saturday the 3rd of this instant, there came into the town certain horsemen of the troops that had been in France, and with them some others who would not be known. Cannot learn whether the duke of Parma were there or no, but it is thought he was.

Count Barlemount is expected with the companies of horse and foot that had been in the frontiers. The States have written that Mondragon is gathering forces to besiege Hulst or Stenbergen and have asked for another company for their help. Cannot do this; but, if he sees occasion will assist them all he may. Has sent to Antwerp to enquire but cannot learn of any preparations made there either of men or artillery. If any are being made it is from Ghent.

Can advertise nothing of Stenwick as he hears of nothing that hath been done there: when anything shall happen knows that Burghley will be sooner informed thereof than he.

Humbly requests that his suit for his passport may be remembered.—Bruges, 6 June, 1592.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Nicholas Broke to the Queen.

1592, June 9.—Petition for a lease in reversion of the manor of Godescrofte, Norfolk, for his long service as an ordinary gentleman waiter.

Endorsed:—9 June 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

Robert Carvill to Archibald Douglas.

1592, June 10.—I received these letters from Francis Tennant this day, who desired me to direct them away to you so soon as I could, and therefore for the more speed, I have sent them away with a packet to Mr. Thomas Mills. Send me word how I may direct your letters to you if any more come hereafter, for if I can stand you in any stead you shall find me the same man I was.—Berwick, 10 June 1592.

Addressed:—Mr. Archibald Douglas, "at his lodging in Lyme Streatt."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

James VI., King of Scotland, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, June 13.—Recommending the bearer, Edward Fitzgerald, who has already received great favour at the hands of the Queen and Lord Burghley, and who now goes thither again, to the renewal of the same. —Holyrood House, 13 June 1592.

½ *p.*

H. Anderson to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the North.

1592, June 16.—Sends copy of a letter from divers of his good neighbours of Newcastle, desiring reformation of that which has been sought for in open guild. They have entreated this bearer, Mr. Saunderson, to solicit this suit to his lordship. Truly there is very great defect in government there, and he is constrained, though a magistrate, to effect the complainants' request, but leaves particulars of their

Digitized by Google

faults to the relation of the bearer, and the course of reformation to his lordship's wisdom. Only thinks that, for divers causes, the book of orders, as also of the charge of the town chamber, were fit to be sequestered of a sudden, and if his lordship were to make Mr. Deane, of Durham, and his own Secretary, Mr. Cole, or any other, sequestrators, the books would shew the grossness of their faults. Does not wish the matters to be further inquired into than since the death of the last bishop, for many of the great abuses are crept in since that time by the simplicity of some chief magistrates, and the great heartedness and wilfulness of some of the aldermen, who, taking advantage of the new charter, have combined together by making some great friends, to the no little charge of the town, as will appear by their books.

If this matter be committed to his lordship by the lords of the Council it will take away all opportunity of appeal; and if it is effected to the full, the town will be a most flourishing one both in service to God and duty to her Majesty; and to his honor so servicable that for this reason he hopes his lordship wil be willing to obtain through the lord Treasurer the granting of their request. Commends this to his lordship, not presuming to signify so much to the lord Treasurer, although he has always found him his singular good lord and is most bound to him in respect of several benefits received. If it stood with both their lordships' pleasures to write a letter of thanks unto Sir John Foster for his late service in Northumberland, it would, in his opinion, greatly encourage the old man.

There is now no gaol in the county of Northumberland to keep safe felons committed, or any other person for execution or contempt of law; it would be well if the lord Treasurer would grant his letters of survey for the gaol in Newcastle, what it is and what it may be made with reasonable charge. The fines and forfeitures of some few in that county will easily do it, and if their lordships think it necessary he will undertake the same, though it will not be levied without great displeasure and trouble. If this opinion be liked of, a letter of survey from the lord Treasurer could be sent presently by this bearer.—Halswell Grange, 16th June 1592.

Copy. 1 *p.*

Enclosure :—

An Abstract of abuses committed in Newcastle.

1. *By taking money out of the town chamber without convenient warrant. By excessive drinkings of Chamberlains, Auditors and such like. By charging the town with suits about coal and other expenses which the coal owners or co-partners ought to sustain, and by such other means the town stock and revenues be wastefully consumed, so that in Henry Anderson, W. Riddell and H. Chapman their mayoralties* 10,400*l. was received in ready money and yet the town left in debt* 1,950*l.*
2. *The town disbursed at least* 5,500*l. for the ground lease, besides great sums in procuring a new charter to make the town capable thereof, and received again of the co-partners but* 2,000*l. Yet the coalmines be let with such unreasonable conditions (contrary to an Act of Guild), and the whole ground lease so husbanded, that the town doth rather lose than gain thereby. Whereas the co-partners might gain* 1,800*l. a year and that* de claro, *if they would work orderly but* 8 *pits, which they do not for private*

Digitized by Google

respects. Besides all which, the co-partners have many more years in the coalmines than they should have, the town wanting 59 years in the whole ground lease.

3. *That the defendants may still dispose the town's treasure and lease as they will, elections be so complotted by gifts and promises, by bringing popish persons out of the country to give their voices and the like, that none but ground lessees (so called) have of late been brought into the mayoralty, and they have preferred sundry not well affected to the state (some contrary to the late Lord President's advice), called to the common council base fellows, and rejected and displaced sundry of those most faithful to the state.*
4. *Bad coals are covered with good and all sold for good. Corn is forestalled, ingrossed, regrated and the price thereof indirectly and grievously enhanced. Our river is decayed with wrecks and by other means, and the walls of the town are suffered to decay. A great dunghill (heretofore used to be taken away) is now grown so high (though it be near the river) that a horse may be lead over the same into the town, it lying without the town and upon the wall. And about 1,500l. worth of gunpowder provided by the late Lord President for defence of the town is almost, if not altogether, made away; and there is no provision of corn for the burgesses as in times past hath been.*

By which and like abuses, the burgesses are grown so poor that many of them borrowed 5, 4, 3 and some 2s. upon pawns to lend towards the setting forth of a ship of war for Calais in William Riddell's mayoralty; towards which there was, or should have been, in readiness, besides the said store of gunpowder, twenty cast pieces of ordnance, with other munition provided by Edward Lewen in his mayoralty for three ships and a pinnace against the Spaniard in anno 1588.—Signed:—"H. Sanderson."

1 *p.*

THOMAS LYSSON, MAYOR OF PORTSMOUTH, and others to LORD BURGHLEY.

1592, June 16.—By his order, they were proceeding to discharge certain goods brought in a Bysquin ship, but William Wynter denyeth to have them landed at the open quay, and would have the same landed at her Majesty's storehouses called the Docks, otherwise he would lose the cellarage of the said goods. The officers of the Custom house have by Burghley's special order lately taken a corporal oath to suffer no goods or merchandizes to be landed at any place but the open quay, without orders from him to the contrary. They have denied to have the goods landed at the dock and refuse to execute their offices in that place, considering their oath, and that the open quay is the fittest and most convenient place for landing the goods, and that there are good and convenient storehouses in the town for the good and safe keeping of the same. They desire his mind and direction herein.—Portsmouth, 16 June 1592.

Signed. 1 *p.*

RICHARD YOUNG, JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, to the LORD ADMIRAL [Lord Howard of Effingham] and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, June 19.—This present morning, I did apprehend the body of Charles Chester, according to your honours' directions, and have made

Digitized by Google

search in his chamber and study, and do find there very few letters; such as they be I send them to your honours by this bearer, my servant. There are some score of vain and papistical books, especially in the Spanish language, all which I have locked up in his chamber with his apparel, armour and other things safely, until your honours shall give further directions, and I have committed him close prisoner to the Gatehouse at Westminster, upon your honours' commandment. I find also in his chamber pictures, beads, mass-book, pax, shirt of hair, whips and other trumpery, but not above 16*s.* in money. All which are safe and forthcoming.—London, 19th June, 1592.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

John Heath to Robert White.

[1592,] June $\frac{18}{28}$.—I have received your letter; assuring you I shall not fail to perform the first part of it, wherein lay all the care upon me; and whereas you will seek to trace it out by circumstances, have you patience and I will find it out directly; but assure yourself the point touches in that book, the 55 page and last line, "whereby England" hath bred this invective and is like to breed more. In my last letters dated the 12th of May, I made offer to Mr. White to help him to all these books that are left, besides some other things of great worth, but I hear no answer of them; but truly I have taken pains in many things and effected them, and have received nothing but bare words; as in discovering the author of the first answer to the proclamation, as your father requested me; the matter of Russell *alias* Molenuxe, which did much concern him; a book suppressed before it was printed, which was to my great charge; and, although the subjects on whom they wrote died before the matter was ended, yet did I look for thanks (and something more) from your father whose honour was much touched in it; and whereas you desire to have two or three of them, I cannot help you to them for that they were never finished but were taken, being little more than half printed, and so burned; but truly I have now set up my rest, which is, to return home and lose the hopes I had and the labour which I have spent, or else to stand assured of sufficient to maintain me whilst I am here, and a pension fit for me if I be discovered and so driven to come home. Wherein if it please you to let me know Mr. White's pleasure therein, I shall think myself much bound unto you, and be ready to do you all the service that lieth in me to perform. For news, the Duke of Parma is at the Spa, where he will spend one month and then return into France. Great store of treasure is come hither for the payment of the soldiers here and in France, which is now a giving. Great matters are expected this year: many Spaniards are landed of late in Brittany and more are to come, but see you look well to Scotland, for I am assured they serve but their present turns with you, and that which they have long smothered will break out in flame shortly. Great joy here of the overthrow given in Brittany. I have sent you a book by the way of Flushing which I hope to come to your hands shortly. The last post before this gat three of those books to pleasure his friends; you might do well to know to whom he gave them. And thus being sick and not able to write much I desire you to hold me in your good favour.—Antwerp, 29th June [1592,] *stila nova.*

Holograph. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Timber for Dieppe.

1592, June 22.—Warrant authorising Mons. de Fauet, serjeant-major of the garrison of Dieppe, to transport from the port of Southampton fifty tons of timber meet for building.—Greenwich, 22nd June, 1592. *Privy signet. Sign manual.* 1 *p.*

Siege of Steenwick.

1592, June 22.—Chanson jetté hors de Steenwick par l'ennemi aulx trenches faictes aus fossees d'icelle ville.

De la folle entreprise
Des Contes de Nassau
A Steenwick la jolie
Ils donneront l'assault.
C'est tout a eulx follie,
Ils ne entreront pas;
Les bons soldats de Steenwick
Ne le souffriront pas.

Ils pensent a la foulle
Entrer en ce lieu,
Et nous donner la crainte
Ne pouvoir resister
Vous coups de cannonades,
Dont vous vous fies tant,
Mais Dieu par sa puissance
Fera bien tourner le vent.

Retires vous en France
Au secours du Bernoys,
Lequel est en souffrance
Par la puissance du roy
D'Espaigne, notre bon prince;
Auquel demeurerons
Fidel en son service
Tant que nous viverons.

Roan, ville fidele
Au catholicque foy,
Laquelle est delivre
Des forces du Biernoys
Par le bon duc de Parma,
Gouverneur general,
Qui a acquis gran gloire,
Et tous ses bons soldats.

Retires, vous Angloises,
Et feres sagement!
Vous aussi, Hollandoises,
Frisons un regiment,
Alles laicter vous vaches,
Et engrasses vous buefs,
Icy n'aves que faire,
Vous y seres battus!

Vous huguenots rebelles,
A Dieu et votre roy
Serves ung Isabelle,
La royne des Angloys;
Laquelle sera sans faulte
Un jour et en un coup
A failly de grands forces
Pour faire le hasop!

Finis.

Responce pour le capitaine Philippe de Lespine sur la mal basie et encores pis forgée chanson, jettée hors de Steenwick aulx trenches faict au fosse d'icelle.—Anno 1592 le 22 de Juin.

Soldats de la villette
De Steenwick, rendes vous!
Ne croyes a la teste
Qui vous abuse tous!
Dieu partout est propice
A ce que se entreprendt
Par le conte Maurice,
Guerrier tres excellent.

La reyne d'Angleterre,
Les Estats generaulx,
Et par mer et par terre
Donneront tant d'assaulx
A votre roy Phillipe,
Qui se met en pourpoint,
Et ces tresors dissipe,
Pour ce qu'il n'aura point.

Digitized by Google

Jadis le duc Maurice,
Son ayeulx, devant soy
Chassa Charles d'Austrice,
Pere de votre roy.
Croyes que de un coraige
Aultant noble et vaillant,
Ce prince pieux et sage
Luy en fera aultant

Voires jusque en Espaigne,
Il ira l'assaillir;
De la basse Allemaigne
Il aura sans faillir
Seigneurs et gentilshommes
Qui l'accompaigneront,
A quoy les grosses sommes
D'argent ne manqueront.

Mais avant que entreprendre
Cest exploit genereulx,
Par force il fera rendre
Ou par moyens cauteleux;
Ce de quoy par famine
En Flandres et Brabant,
Et par sa doulce mine,
Il se est faict conquerant.

Ce Roy, sans pair, de France,
Qu'appelles Bearnoys,
Fera par sa prudence
Que tout vray bon Francoys
Luy fera compaigne,
D'une unanime vol,
Pour chasser d'Italie
Le pape et l'espagnol.

Quandt a ce que de Parme,
Avec son grand arroy,
A donne quelq'a l'arme
A l'ost de ce gran roy,
Il s'est en fin de compte
Retire bien blesse,
Avecq sa courte honte
Confus et barasse.

Soldats! on vous abuse,
Vous n'aures nul secours,
Par ferre ni par ruse,
En six fois trente jours;
Cependant on s'a preste
Pour d'un sault furieux,
Mander votre villette
Jusqu'au planchier des cieulx.

Finis.

THOMAS BURGES.

1592, June 27.—Warrant by Lord Burghley to the Auditors of the Exchequer, that the Queen has granted to Thomas Burges, yeoman of the Scullery, a lease in reversion of certain lands.—The Court, June 27, 1592. Note thereon by J. Herbert to the same effect.
1 *p.*
Enclosure:—Copy of Herbert's note above.

LADY DOR[OTHY] PERROTT to the DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL.

[1592, June.]—I am sorry to put your lady or myself in mind how things have fallen out, whereof I know your ladyship is not unacquainted, I will therefore leave it to His heavenly knowledge that can best judge of all. But by these means the ruin and overthrow of us is likewise accomplished, unless by your honorable favour with my lord Treasurer from whom we have received all good hereunto that might be devised. I assure your ladyship I have no such hope or confidence in any body's power and care to do us good as in his lordship's, seeing all the causes of my father-in-law his livings pass through his lordship's hands, and in these causes her Majesty will only be advised by him. Besides, many things his lordship may do of himself by virtue of his office, and I persuade myself that your honorable soliciting for us, if so it may please you to favour us, will move and stir his honorable and forward mind already most inclinable. Mr Perrott's fortune is more hard than ever was any gentleman's, overcharged with all manner of disgraces and at the least 3,000*l.* in debt, besides what his father oweth, which he meaneth to pay if ever he be able, if her Majesty do it not, in whose

Digitized by Google

hands all that ever we had, or hoped for, is fallen; and new commissions going down into the country without any hope or comfort received by us from the court, where no doubt there will be suitors enough whose importunancy and presence will cause our absence to be forgotten, unless by the honorable means of the lord Treasurer we may be cared for. My father bequeathed me at his death to his lordship's love and trust, among others, which ever since his lordship hath performed towards me with all honorable favours; and I have already received more benefit from his lordship than of any man living. . . Thus doth your many favours make me bold to trouble you, but I hope you will pardon one so unhappy as myself who honoureth you in the highest degree.

Endorsed by Burghley :—"June, 1592. La. Dor. Perrott."

Holograph. Part of Seal. Undated. 1 *p.*

Spain and Scotland.

[1592, about June.]—This enterprise in head is one of the greatest that ever was, since it is to conquer England, partly by a foreign force and partly by some among themselves. But since all great enterprises ought to be suddenly and resolutely prosecuted, therefore this ought to be executed at farthest in harvest next.

The reasons why.

1. All things are in such readiness, both money and men, specially men, that it will be both sumptuous and hard to entertain so great an army all this winter to come.

2. Delay of time will certainly make the Queen of England get intelligence thereof in respect that great enterprises taken in hand by divers princes remaining far sunder, and their army being one part of them in field, and the rest in readiness, will be cause of the breaking forth of the bruit thereof if time be delayed.

3. It will make the enterprise cold if delay of time be used.

4. Delaying this harvest it will not be possible to execute that purpose until the next, that corn may be on ground; whereas so long delay will constrain the army, else listed, to "skall," if it were but only for lack of a colour for their holding together.

5. If it be delayed, the King of Spain will be able in the mean time to dip with her for his own particular, which (if it so fell out) it would dissappoint the whole enterprise.

6. The Queen of England getting by delay intelligence thereof, she would be moved to stir up in the mean time sedition in the realms whom she feared; as she has oft done for the quieting of her estate; besides the perilling of me so far as in her lay. Whereas if she were holden occupied that way, she would rather be diligent in keeping her own estate than in the perilling of others.

The reasons to be objected to the contrary. Antithesis.

The greatness of the enterprise ought to be a reason that it should be slowly, advisedly, and surely deliberated upon, *nam sat cito si sat bene.* Wherefore it cannot be goodly put in execution this harvest next. The reasons whereof are the following:

1. All things are not in readiness, in respect that this country, which is the chiefest back that the strangers must have, has been in sic disorder this time past by so often rebellions, as it will be scarce possible

Digitized by Google

to get it conquered and settled betwixt this and spring next. Far less then can it be any help to conquer another in the mean time. And since I can scarce keep myself from some of their invasions, how much less can I make them invade other countries. As also I suppose, notwithstanding that this country had invaded and conquered the other, when I can scarce with my presence contain as yet this country from rebellion, how mickel more shall they rebel in my absence, and then, instead of one, I shall have two countries to conquer, both at once.

2. Delay of time will rather keep it secret nor make open. Because so many strange princes, living so far asunder, having had this matter so long in head, it cannot be but the Queen of England hath gotten some intelligence of it, as I am surely informed she hath. Wherefore the best way were to make it secret again, to let the fruit of it (spread abroad already) once die down; and when so it is, it may be thereafter attempted of new, with fewer strange princes on the secret of it and with as mickel or more provision of money.

3. As for making the enterprisers cold in it, surely I would they were, in respect there are over many on the council of it. Wherefore I would think it easier and more honorable to do it only by myself, with some small help of men and money only from foreign parts.

In margin.—This reason answers both the 3rd and 4th.

4. As for the king of Spain's dipping in the meantime, I have answered him else by not thinking him meet to mell any farther in the enterprise, except it were by assisting with money. But, albeit he dipped with her in the meantime for his particular, it could do no harm, but rather good two ways; as well for putting her out of suspicion of any other farther meddling, because of his dipping alone, as also by holding her occupied so as she could stir up no sedition in the meantime in other countries.

5. This answers also the 5th and last objection. For if either the bruit of it were died down, or if the king of Spain held her occupied in his own particular, she could by no means harm the countries.

I submit then that, as well in respect of these reasons preceding as also in case it were enterprised and failed, what discouragement and dishonour would it be to all the enterprisers. What cumber to me and my country being next her, for the proverb is certain, the higher and suddener a man climb, the greater and sorer shall his fall be, if his purpose fail; as surely it is likely this shall do, if it be executed so suddenly as is devised; since both the Queen of England is in expectation of it, as also since the help that is looked for of the most part of the countrymen will be but scarce while their mistress lives; considering also the nature of the Englishmen, which is ready to mislike of their prince, and consequently easily moved to rebel and free-takers-in-hand, but slow to follow forth and execute, and ready to leave off from [the] time they hear their prince's proclamation, as experience has oft times given proof.

Upon all this then that I have submitted, I conclude that this enterprise cannot be well executed this summer for my unreadiness, for the Queen of England's suspecting of it and for over many strange princes dealing into it. Wherefore my opinion is that it die down, as I said before. In the mean time, I will deal with the Queen of England fair and pleasantly for my title to the crown of England after her decease, which thing if she grant to (as it is not impossible howbeit unlikely) we have then attained our design without stroke of sword. If by the contrary, then delay makes me to settle my country in the mean time; and when I like hereafter I may in a month or two (forewarning of the

Digitized by Google

King of Spain) attain to our purpose, she not suspecting such thing, as now she does. Which if it were so done, it would be a far greater honour to him and me both.

Headed:—"Certain reasons which may be used to prove it meet, or unmeet, the executing of this enterprise this summer or not. 1592."

Endorsed:—"Copy of the Scotch King's instructions to Spain which should have been sent by Powry Oge, but thereafter were concredit to Mr. George Ker, and withdrawn at his taking for safety of his Majesty's honour. 1592."

3 *pp.*

Complaints by Merchants in the Low Countries.

[1592, July 2.]—The opinion of the merchants adventurers touching three articles being the last of eight exhibited by Monsieur Carron, agent here for the United Provinces.

These articles refer to alleged abuses in connexion with the export of cloths and kerseys from England to the Low Countries, and pray the Queen to devise some good new order or else to cause the ancient statutes thereupon made to be renewed to prevent such abuses. In the opinion of the merchant adventurers they are framed with a view to cause either great decay or plain overthrow of a great part of the clothmaking in England.

Copy. Unsigned. 2 *pp.*

Men for Brittany.

[1592, July 4.]—An estimate of the cost of transportation of twenty bands of footmen out of the Low Countries to Brittany.

The eight bands transported thence to Dieppe cost 45*l.* each, and so it is likely that the transportation of a band of 150 men to Brittany will stand in 60*l.* at the least.

With note in Burghley's handwriting. ½ *p.*

Petition of John Corbin and Henry Rogers.

[1592, July 12.]—Opinion by the Lord Chancellor Lisle and Mr. Dawes, upon a petition to Lord Burghley from John Corbin and Henry Rogers, that it is not inconvenient that the officers of Weymouth permit so much of the reprisal goods as came by certificate from Tenby, and cannot be vented in the country about Weymouth, to pass upon bonds beyond seas to places in amity with the Queen, custom free, the same having been paid before at Tenby and the property of the goods not altered.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Richard Coningsbie to the Queen.

1592, July 15.—For grant in fee farm of the manor of Henton, part of the dissolved monastery of Henton, Somerset, for his services as gentleman usher.

Endorsed:—May 1591.

Notes by Lord Burghley and W. Aubrey on the case. A lease n reversion out of the Exchequer granted instead, July 15, 1592.

2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Lease of Crown Lands for Richard Poore.

1592, July 18.—Warrant to the Lord Deputy of Ireland that Richard Poore, of Poores Town, in the county of Tipperary, is to have a lease to him and his assigns, under the great seal of Ireland, of so much of the Queen's lands as shall be of the clear yearly value of 50*l.* or thereabouts, for the term of thirty-one years, without fine, reserving to the crown the best rent that hath at any time been paid or reserved; provided that such lease be not made of any lands continued to any houses held with any ward, or meet to be annexed to any of them, nor of lands in the occupation of any very ancient tenant, or of any servitors of the Queen's garrison in Ireland.—Greenwich, 18 July, 1592.

Draft. 1 *p.*

The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

1592, July 18.—As to Doulin McBrian Cavanagh's petition. His request to surrender his own proper lands, and the lands of his freeholders and followers, and to have a re-grant of the same, is granted on certain conditions. As to his complaint of the farmer of the manor of Fearnes and Cloughamon, for exactions and other disorders, the Lord Deputy is to call before him the farmer and parties aggrieved, and settle the matter. In regard to his third article, in consideration of his services in Ireland and the Low Countries, he is granted a pension of 2*s.* 6*d.* per day.

As to the petition of Donnel Cavanagh, which is also that surrender may be accepted of his lands, and the lands re-granted, this is to be granted. For his loyal obedience he is granted a like pension of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. As to the title which he seems to pretend to some of the Queen's castles and manors, though she acknowledges no such matter, the Lord Deputy is to accept surrender of all his right and interest in the same.

If any other of the Irishry sue for surrenders and re-grants of their lands, they are to be accepted and re-granted, on certain conditions contained in a letter which was written to them touching the granting of the country of Monaghan to the septs of the McMahounds, in January 1590.—Greenwich, 18th July, 34 Eliz.

Draft, with corrections by Burghley. 3 *pp.*

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1592, July 19.—Having even now received from one Emanuell Allen from Dover, who serveth there under the Surveyors of the Ports by your Lordship's appointment, a book very lately brought over to that port with two more of the same, as he writeth me, whereof one more he hath; the third was, as he heareth, escaped and brought hither to London; which book I send your good Lordship herewith. I gave this man charge when the Surveyors placed him there to take care to look after all manner of books that should be brought over to that port and to seize such as might any ways touch or concern the State. But if it please your good Lordship to give further order to the officers there for the same, the man shall be more heartened to do his endeavour therein. —London, Wednesday, 19 July, 1592.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

ROBERT BOYS.

1592, July 20.—(1.) Petition to the Queen for leases in reversion, specified, for his services as Master Avenor of the Queen's Stable.—*Undated.*

Note by W. Aubrey that the Queen grants a lease of the Rectory of Sandall, Yorks.

(2.) Boys to the Lord Treasurer.—Notifies the above grant, and prays him to rate the same without fine, to pass in the name of Thomas Palgrave.

Endorsed:—Jan. 1591.

Encloses:

(*a.*) *Certificate of his services, signed by the* (*late*) *Earl of Leicester, the Earl of Essex, Sir F. Knollys and others.*

(3.) Warrant by Lord Burghley to the Auditors of the Exchequer certifying the above grant, or another of like value.—26 April 1592.

(4.) Earl of Essex to the Lord Treasurer.—Recommending Boys' suit.—20 July 1592.

4 *pp.*

ORDNANCE for DAVID HUTCHYNSON.

1592, July 24.—Warrant for David Hutchynson, a Scotchman, having had his ship lately taken from him by the Leaguers in France, to be permitted to buy in London 10 falcons, and 10 falcons to be employed for the furnishing of another ship to serve against the said Leaguers, and to transport the said number of ordnance for the purpose aforesaid without let or interruption.—Greenwich, 24 July, 1592.

Privy signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

THE QUEEN to the EARL OF TYRONE.

1592, July 26.—"Although at your last being here, we did favourably, upon your humble submission, remit to you a fault of no small moment in putting to death one of the sons of Shan O'Neale without judgment by law, and thereupon you did by special writing under your hand promise to be a dutiful subject in living according to our law, and to prosecute no action by force against Tyrlogh Lenogh without complaint first made to our Deputy and Council, yet we have been informed that hostility hath been used by you against him, the cause thereof having been since that tyme heard by our Deputy and some orders taken betwixt him and you for observation of our peace, which we will that both you shall observe, or else we will not spare to cause either of you in whom the fault shall be to be sharply corrected; but now of late hearing of some other disorders lately committed, though you are not personally charged therewith as the actor, yet the circumstances are such as none may more conveniently remedy the fault than yourself. The one is that the breaking out of our castle of Dublin of Hugh Roo O'Donnell, your son in law, and for whom you have been a long suitor for his liberty and that you would be bound for his good behaviour. We understand that he hath not only taken upon him the captenry of the country, his father living, but hath made sundry raids upon Tyrlogh Lenogh's lands and misused our sheriff in those parts. Whereupon as we perceive from our Deputy the said Hugh O'Donnell, your son in law, offereth to submit himself to such good orders as shall become him to live like a good subject, nevertheless considering he is your son in law

Digitized by Google

and in all men's opinions dependeth upon you to be ruled, We cannot but earnestly charge you, as you will have our favour, by which you know how from your first beginning you have been maintained, that you use your whole credit or rather your actual service, as you shall be required, to reduce your said son to his dutiful behaviour as our Deputy and council shall require of him."

"A second matter also is very lately come to our knowledge wherein none but yourself ought to give redress, for about the 4th of this month, whilst the Lord Slane and other our Commissioners were in the County of Monaghan, the late country of McMahon, to keep sessions, which they did hold with the great liking of all the freeholders, your son called Con did at the very day enter forcibly into the said country and the lands of Patrick McKena, and took a great prey and carried into Tyrone, to the dangerous example and nowise to be suffered unpunished. Wherefore, though we hope our Deputy hath not suffered the same to pass unpunished, yet we do charge you, that if by any escape of your son justice be not done, that you shall in your own person cause your son to be taken and delivered to our Deputy, and that full restitution be made to all the parties spoiled, or otherwise you shall cause us withdraw our former favours from you, which we would be very sorry to have occasion given by you."—1592, July 26.

Draft in Burghley's handwriting. 3 *pp.*

Broadcloth for the Count Palatine.

1592, July 27.—Warrant for Frederick, Count Palatine of the Rhine, to procure in this country one hundred broad cloths, to furnish livery for the servants of his household, and transport the same without payment of any customs or other duty.—Greenwich, 27 July 1592.

Privy signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

The Queen to Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Deputy, the Archbishop of Dublin, the Chancellor and Sir Robert Gardiner, Chief Justice.

1592, July 28.—Sends answers to their letters, and instructions through Sir Jeffrey Fenton, Secretary of State there.

Draft corrected by Burghley.

Endorsed:—"28 July 1592."

1 *p.*

Lord C. Howard to Lord Burghley.

1592, July 30.—I send you by this bearer a letter from the king of Denmark unto her Majesty, and another from Captain Clayton unto myself. The Queen hath read them both and commanded me to send them unto you, and that you should consider of them and also frame a letter from her Majesty unto the King, that she is sorry that the parties hath offended him in their fighting at Westmoina, and that her Majesty would not that any of her subjects should offend him or any of his; but yet, for that Reymon King being a very honest man and that this hath been done not by his will and the poor man that hath done it hath rather done it by lack of understanding than otherwise of contempt, that her Majesty's request is to the King to remit this fault and that it shall be a warning to any of hers to offend in the like. If it may please your lordship to talk with this bearer; he came from Denmark and, it may be, knoweth something more than Captain Clayton hath written.

Digitized by Google

There is no news to write to you, but the Queen finding herself something pained in her head after yesterday's travel doth determine to stay here at Micham till Monday. I pray God send you to your health.—Micham, 30 July 1592.

P.S.—This letter had need to be sent with some speed for else it may come too late. This bearer doth mean presently to return and he may carry the letter if you think good.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

John Fitz Edmond Gerald.

1592, July 31.—Warrant to the Lord Deputy of Ireland that, whereas, in May 1582, a grant was made to John Fitz Edmond Gerrauld, of Cloyne in the county of Cork, of one hundred marks Irish yearly out of the attainted and escheated lands in the province of Munster, the benefit of which he hath never yet received, any castles, lands, tenements or hereditaments whereof the said John Fitz Edmond was or is seized or possessed in fee simple, which are now or hereafter shall be found to be in the Queen's hands, shall be allowed and passed under the great seal of Ireland as parcel of the said hundred marks.—Nonsuch, 31 July, 1592.

Rough draft. 1 *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1592, July.]—I pray be a mean to her Majesty for the signing of the bills for the guards' coats which are to be made now for the "prograce" and which the Clerk of the Check hath importuned me to write for. My heart was never broken till this day that I hear the Queen goes away so far off, whom I have followed so many years with so great love and desire in so many journeys, and am now left behind her in a dark prison all alone. While she was yet near at hand, that I might hear of her once in two or three days, my sorrows were the less, but yeven now my heart is cast into the depth of all misery. I that was wont to behold her riding like Alexander, hunting like Diana, walking like Venus, the gentle winde blowing her fair hair about her pure cheeks like a nymph, sometime sitting in the shade like a goddess, sometime singing like an angel, sometime playing like Orpheus, behold the sorrow of this world once amiss hath bereaved me of all. Oh! love that only shineth in misfortune, what is become of thy assurance! All wounds have scars but that of phantasy: all affections their relenting but that of woman kind. Who is the judge of friendship but adversity, or when is grace witnessed but in offences? There were no divinity but by reason of compassion, for revenges are brutish and mortal. All those times past, the loves, the sighs, the sorrows, the desires, can they not weigh down our frail misfortune, cannot one drop of gall be hidden in so great heaps of sweetness? I may then conclude, *spes et fortuna, valete.* She is gone in whom I trusted and of me hath not one thought of mercy nor any respect of that that was. Do with me now therefore what you list. I am more weary of life than they are desirous I should perish, which if it had been for her, as it is by her, had been too happily borne.—Yours not worthy any name or title, W. R.

Undated. Copy. [*Murdin, p.* 657].

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1592, July.]—"I pray send me the news of Ireland. I hear that there are three thousand of the Burkes in arms and young O'Donnell and the sons of Shane O'Neale. I wrote in a letter of Mr Killegrew's ten days past a prophecy of this rebellion, which when the Queen read she made a scorn at my conceit, but you shall find it but a source of a further tempest: if you please to send me word of what you hear, I will be laughed at again in my opinion touching the same, and be bold to write you my farther suspicion. Your cousin, the dotinge Deputy, hath dispeopled me, of which I have written to your father already. It is a sign how my disgraces have passed the seas and have been highly commended to that wise governor who hath used me accordingly. So I leave to trouble you at this time, being become like a fish cast on dry land gasping for breath, with lame legs and lamer loongs. Yours for the little while I shall desire to do you services."

Undated. Signed. [*Murdin, p.* 658].

1 *p.*

Charles Chester to the Lord Admiral.

[1592, July.]—These twenty days have I thought and studied the cause of so straight and close imprisonment on me: remembering the company I have kept with now for this two year's space but Sir George Carey's, mistress Pease with whom I dine and sup, and conversant most with my lord Cobham's sons that hath helped me and ventured with me in my voyage pretended to Constantinople. If it be proved that ever I kept company with suspicious man, or to visit any in prison, seminary, Jesuit, or to have any speech by mouth or letters to foreigners, or acquaintance with any against this realm and state, I pray God I sink presently in the eternal pains of hell; and in performance hereof I can bring witness and put in sureties to obey her most excellent Majesty and her most honorable privy council in all determinations and commandments. Many have used my name and feigned troublesome tales against me, that I have desired of God to go in some far voyage, or to be banished, that I might be freed from this lying-lipped people that wrongfully accuse me and bring me to insufferable misery and eternal infamy. Therefore do I humbly prostrate myself upon the ground, desiring God to turn both your honours' hearts in the hatred of him that hath caused me this languishing and hidden death of close prison, where I am not able to abide long in health in the dropsy. I am sure of meat and drink I have none but for those clothes and apparel I bid Justice Young lay to pawn for to the keeper. He will not trust me but till night. Money I have none for my "vyadg," I put all I can make to be paid at my return. Mr. John Stanhope knoweth my wealth: it was 18*l.* a year that he got me to be paid at the font in the middle Temple. That let me forfeit and my life, if ever I offend your honour or company with any man that regards you not. In sign thereof I desire your honour's cloth that I would be as glad of as of the golden fleece, to be free from corrupt people that lives by false means. If I am grievous in your honour's hearing or sight let me be bannished in the Brill, Flushing, Lincolnshire or in the worst place of her Majesty's dominions, or to some vile war without pay, so I am not left in this cage of misery, where I must spend that little I have in vile sort that should keep me in my age. God open your honours' heart with piety and jus-

Digitized by Google

tice towards me that I may be glad to pray for your honour's long life.

I renounce my baptism and the eternity and power of God, if I know any man of our nation against her Majesty, or council, or realm, and to this I set my name.

The same to Sir Robert Cecil.

Ever since I have been in this afflicted place of close prison I have tormented myself with care and thought of this strait usage and could not comprehend it, remembering the time I escaped out of the abbey in the Canaries to this hour, being a relapse, and lost 4,500 ducats, and never can come more in the Spanish dominions on pain of death: after following the Earl of Leicester for a letter of mart for to recover those goods confiscated by the Inquisition and could not obtain it, fell in disgrace by false tales; and, by Sir Walter Raleigh's friendship, fell in favour with my lord Admiral until false tongues made him forsake me. Then I went to my chief and last friend, Mr. John Stanhope, because I was forsaken of the great peers. I desired his favour lastly to my lord Chancellor for certain houses that a cousin of mine kept wrongfully from me, which came to 40*l.* a year, which was recovered for me and with that I went to Muscovia, in which venture I lost and was not so far as I should go; because Mr. Horsy failed to meet me, I durst go no higher in the country. Since that time now it is two years, where ever since I have kept at Mistress Pease's, at Sir George Cary's, and with my lord Cobham's sons, never all this space confer, talk with no venemous nor suspicious man against the realm, nor received a penny of papist in my life. In this realm they hate me and cannot abide me, for ever I keep company with protestants and go to church and obey her Majesty's . . . . . and of this I bring witnesses and put in sureties of my allegiance and duty towards my Queen and country. Mr. John Stanhope can tell this August my intent was to go to Constantinople for the rarest and best things for your honour and him, where I have put most I have for my return. Therefore I humbly beseech your honour whom I never offended, let me not perish without cause to accuse those I know not. Many know me by report and I not acquainted with them. The Earl of Shrewsbury slandered me to your honour; I have his hand and writing to the contrary. Dic. Candisshe told me long since I must confess of fellows that I know against her Majesty. If I had known any I would have told, as I did to Sir Francis Walsingham of Anthony Poynes that was sent from the king of Spain to the prince of Parma with letters, and of others. So, if I be in place convenient, I will do to your honour all diligence and industry for the good of my country, as your honour shall see if I may go out of this tropical close prison which I am put into for malice without cause: which for Christ's passion do your honour seek redress and I will ever serve you.

I pray God I sink in eternal pains of hell, and I renounce Christ Jesu that died for me, if I did know any ill person in thought, word or deed against her Majesty or her most honourable council, but I would tell it to your honour with all my heart, and will do if ever I can know it by my travel. And hereunto I put my name.—Your honour's poor suppliant, Charels Chester.

Holograph. Undated. Seal.

These two letters are written on the same sheet of paper.

2 pp.

Digitized by Google

Richard Beake to the Queen.

1592, July.—Petition for a lease of the manor called Draper's, and a mill called Westram Mill, in Benfield, Berks, of which he is tenant, for his services as equerry.

Endorsed:—July 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

The Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland [Sir W. FitzWilliam].

[1592, Aug. 3.]—Whereas we did in the 24th year of our reign grant unto Milerus, the Archbishop of Cashel, by way of *commendam* the custody of the profits, as well spiritual as temporal, belonging to the bishopric of Lismore and Waterford, then void, to hold the same during our pleasure, until the said Archbishop might be better provided for maintenance of his estate, and so there was granted unto him under our great Seal of Ireland the *custodiam* and commendatory of the said bishopric of Lismore and Waterford, and the profits thereof; but after that time, upon request made unto us, we named our ——— to be bishop of the said bishopric of Lismore and Waterford, whereby the former grant in *commendam* became void, and the said Archbishop of Cashel no ways provided of any recompence to maintain his estate: Now, understanding that the said bishopric of Lismore and Waterford is become void by the death of him to whom it was conferred, we are pleased to make a new grant of the custody and *commendam* of the said bishopric of Lismore and Waterford, with all the profits thereof, both spiritual and temporal, to the now Archbishop of Cashel in like manner as before time was granted unto him; and therefore we will and require you by warrant hereof to make unto him from us the like grant under our great seal of that realm, to have the like estate therein as he had before, from our Lady last past; and further we will that you shall in all causes needful give him your assistance and aid for the recovery of any thing that unlawfully hath been withdrawn from the said bishopric of Waterford and Lismore so as he may have all manner of profits duly appertaining to the bishopric to his most profit during the time of the said *commendam.*

Undated. Draft corrected by Burghley. 1¼ *pp.*

Hernando Mendosa.

[1592, Aug. 6.]—Passport from John Burro, General of her Majesty's ships in this voyage, to Hernando Mendosa, captain general of the East India fleet, to pass with his company to Lisbon.

Endorsed:—"The copy of Sir John Boro his pass to the Captain of the Carrick."

Copy. ½ *p.*

The Earl of Bath to the Lords of the Council.

1592, Aug. 14.—Sending schedule of the present state of the forces in the County of Devon in answer to their letter of 2nd March last. The regiment of Mr. Carey of Cockington only remaineth uncertain, as the schedule doth manifest. Prays that he may be willed to appoint his captains as other colonels have done, or that some other directions may be sent.—Tavistock, 14th August 1592.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Grant to the Earl of Essex.

1592, Aug. 20.—Copy of the entry in the signet book of the warrant for the Earl of Essex to have a grant out of the Queen's parks to the clear yearly value of 300*li.*, reserving upon the said grant double as much rent as is now answered to her Majesty for the herbage and pannage of any park already rented, after the term now in being is expired.—Aldermaston, 20th August 1592.

½ *p.*

The Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1592, Aug. 20.—Forasmuch as Sir Thomas Norryce, knight, doth serve us as vice-president of our council in the province of Munster, in Ireland, in the absence of his brother, Sir John Norrice, which place for justice and government requireth to be had in special estimation; and that also we understand the same Sir Thomas Norryce hath by his government there shewed himself both wise, faithful and sufficient for that place; we therefore have thought it requisite, both for the principal place he holdeth in that province and for his own sufficiency, to admit him as one of our council in that realm; and for that purpose, by these presents, we do will you to understand of this our favour and hereby authorise you to accept him to be of our council, and to admit him by receiving his oath in such sort as is for that purpose usually ordered, and this shall be your warrant for the same.

Endorsed:—"20 Aug. 1592. M. of her Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy for Sir Th. Norris to be of the council."

In Burghley's handwriting. 1 *p.*

The Queen to [Thomas] Bodeley.

[1592, Aug. 21.]—Whereas by our letters of the 1st July, we did give you knowledge of our resolution for the putting in order of certain number in our pay in the country to be in a readiness for their marching to the sea side, and from thence to be transported into France to the service of the French king; and that you should inform both the States General and Council there of this our determination and of the reasons that moved us thereunto, which might also move them not only to allow thereof but to yield the like aid on their part to the French King against the common enemy; and at the same time also we did will you to inform Sir Francis Veere and Sir Thos. Morgan, out of whose charges the greatest numbers should be drawn, to put the said numbers to be in readiness until the time we should signify our pleasure for their marching to the sea side and transportation into France: since the receipt of which our letters, we have by divers of yours for answer thereunto perceived in what sort you did impart this our resolution to the States General, finding them more unwilling to allow of this our intention than we thought either they would or in reason they ought to have been; and, notwithstanding that they have by letters of theirs of the 15th July in some part expressed their misliking, yet we doubt not but by our letters of the 23rd of July unto them and by other our letters of the 28th reiterating the just reasons that have moved us thereunto, and our full answers made unto their pretences, and now of late also by our verbal resolution delivered to their agent, Monsr. de Caron, with the continual necessity of the French King urging us for the public weal, and as the cause now standeth even for Christendom they have allowed of our resolution [and] will willingly give their

Digitized by Google

furtherance to this our purpose: And therefore now that we have upon intelligence of the French King's estate and his great necessity made full determination to send our said forces according to our said letters without any manner of delay, as in like manner also we do send other forces out of this our realm into Brittany at this present; we will you, as holding the place of our councillor in that estate there, that you impart this our present determination to the States, and that also you give knowledge and commandment in our name both to Sir Francis Veere and Sir Thomas Morgan, to whom you shall impart these our letters, which we doubt not but they will dutifully see on their part performed, as in like sort we look that all other our governors and captains under our pay will do the like, and so with all speed cause the numbers appointed by former letters and directions of our council, in our name sent to you, to march onward without any delay to the sea side to Flushing, there to be embarked to pass into France, with their whole numbers, limiting to the shortest day you can appoint for the more hasty expedition, by the advice of the said Sir Francis Veere and Sir Thomas Morgan, for their repair to the sea side, where order is already given to hire shipping for them and to make payment unto them according to the numbers that shall be ready there to be embarked and that shall embark; but yet, nevertheless, upon some reports made unto us of some preparations in Flanders near to Ostend yielding some suspicion of evil purpose against that town, we think it good to spare the sending of any of the numbers which were appointed to be sent from Ostend, whereof mention was made to you before in the article sent from our Council the 2nd of July, whom we would have now forborne to be sent at this present into France, but rather to be presently directed to Ostend there to serve, and Capt. Lambert and Buck to repair also to Ostend, where we would have you to move the Estates very urgently to send some further number of theirs thither, either by strengthening of the town with more numbers to divert the purpose of the enemy, or by reinforcing of the town to withstand their enterprise, which we would have you diligently and earnestly to press the States unto, and, namely, to cause some shipping to be sent to that coast for defence of any enterprise against the haven of that town; all which we hope the States will earnestly regard, considering the town is theirs, and our forces there by us maintained only for the defence of the same their town, and not for any particular interest to ourselves. We would have you also to renew to the States a purpose offered to you to arm certain ships of war to serve on the coast of Brittany against the Spaniards, which if they shall perform, we also will employ some good forces of ours by sea to impeach the Spaniards' enterprises. In which matter we require you to use all expedition both for their answer and for their purpose how and when they will take this enterprise in hand, and, therefore, we require you to advertise us with speed.

Our further pleasure is that you shall give commandment in our name to Sir Thos. Morgan that, whereas there are eighteen cannoniers there in our pay amongst our foot men which have an overpay of entertainment, that the said eighteen cannoniers be sent away as parcel of those numbers that shall go out of that garrison, who shall be continued in like wages and pay in France as they be at this present there in Berghen. And because it may be objected that if they should be sent away there would lack cannoniers for the States . . . . . in Berghen, you shall presently move the States therein that they may send others to supply their places, if there be not sufficient there already. And hereof you shall also advertise Sir Thos. Morgan. Of

Digitized by Google

these our directions that concern Sir Thos. Morgan, you shall do well presently to advertise him by extracting the same out of this our letter to you.

Draft, with corrections by Burghley. 4 *pp.*

Munition for Jersey Castle.

1592, Aug. 21.—Account of powder and other munitions of war, for the castle of Jersey, amounting to a total of 240*l.* 19*s.* 2½*d.* 2 *pp.*

Note by Burghley at the foot:—

"We will also that you shall send to Jersey one other culverin with convenient bullets and carriage to be used in Brittany by Sir John Norrice, instead of a culverin which he had of ours, being broken, and to be sent to Jersey and so to be returned to our Tower of London."

Ordnance for Caen.

1592, Sept. 4.—Warrant authorising the inhabitants of the town of Caen in Normandy, on the request of Mons. de Beauvoir, ambassador for the French King, to buy in this realm so much metal of copper as may suffice to make for defence of their town two culverins, four sakers, six minions, and six falcons. The lieutenant or other officers of ordnance shall cause the same to be cast into the several sizes and weight of pieces above specified and none other, and give licence for the same being so made to be transported to the said town of Caen, taking caution that the same be not carried to any other place not being in amity with the Queen, or under the obedience of the French king.—Cirencester, 4th Sept. 1592.

Privy signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

Lord Buckhurst to the Commissioners for the Carrack.

1592, Sept. 4.—Sending Henry Hargrave, his servant, to make choice of such pearls, stones, and other goods brought in the Carrack as are appointed and appraised to be sold, and shall be thought fit for him to buy. Prays that he may receive the preferment before strangers according to the appraisement of such things as he shall choose. He can also give notice to them of all such as are come down contrary to the order and are the most likely men to buy such wares of pearls and stones, wherein, if the Commissioners think fit, they may use him for her Majesty's better service.—4th Sept. 1592.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* Vol 4

Captain Robert Crosse, to his brother John Crosse, Dartmouth.

1592, Sept. 20.—The lords of the Council will send for you, I think, to know what men you set ashore of the "portengales," and what things you carried to the Isle of Wight in a barque, which I have already said things of mine, 10 bags of anylle and 2 bags of cloves, with some casts of armoury and other things, I know not what, and that you left it with a friend of yours; you must name Mr. Cotten. If you can, come presently to me at London to my house. All my things are stayed and seized, and so tell Sir Walter Raleigh if he be not good to me, I shall be the worse by this voyage. Cate Marchent will be sent for too. In haste.—Woodstoke, 20th Sept. 1592.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Commissioners for the Carrack.

1592, Sept. 15–21.—Instructions to Sir Robert Cecil, knight, and to Thomas Middleton, appointed by the Queen to be respectively Commissioner for her and Treasurer on the Commission lately sent to Dartmouth to provide for the safety of the carrack brought in thither as a prize.—Sherborn, 15 Sept. 1592.

Endorsed:—"Copy of her Majesty's instructions about the carrick."

3 *pp.*

1592, Sept. 16.—Appointment of Sir Robert Cecil, Commissioner as above.—Sherburn, 16 Sept. 1592.

1 *p.*

1592, Sept. 21.—Orders made by Sir Robert Cecil and the other Commissioners sent to Dartmouth to provide for the safety of the carrack and her lading.—Dartmouth, 21 Sept. 1592.

Copy. 3 *pp.*

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

1592, Sept. 21. The dear care, my dear brother, that ever I carried from your infancy of your prosperous estate and quiet could not permit hear of so many, yea so traiterous, attempts, without unspeakable dolour and unexpressfull woe, of which to be by your own messenger ascertained breeds my infinite thanks, with many a grateful thought for so kind a part. To redouble crimes so oft, I lay, with your pardon, most to your charge, which never durst have been renewed if the first had received the condign reward; for slacking of due correction engenders the bold minds for new crimes. And if my counsels had as well been followed as they were truly meant, your subjects had now better known their king, and you no more need of further justice. You find by sour experience what this neglect hath bred you. I hear of so uncouth a way taken by some of your conventions, yea, agreed to by yourself, that I muse how you will be clerk to such a lessoner. Must a king be prescribed what councillors he shall take, as if you were their ward? Shall you be obliged to tie or undo what they list make or revoke? O Lord! what strange dreams hear I, that would God they were so, for then at my waking I should find them fables. If you mean therefore to reign, I exhort you to show you worthy the place, which never can be surely settled without a steady course held to make you loved and feared. I assure myself many have escaped your hands more for dread of your remissness than for love of the escaped, so oft they see your cherishing sundry for open crimes; and so they mistrust more their revenge than your assurance. My affection for your best hies on this my plainness, whose patience is too much moved with these like everlasting faults, and since it so likes you to demand my counsel, I find so many ways your estate so unjointed, that it needs a skilfuller bone-setter than I to join each part in his right place. But to fulfil your will take, in short, these few words for all: Whoso you know assailers of your court, the shameful attempters of your sacred doors, if ever you pardon, I will never be the suitor; who to peril a king were inventors or actors, they should crack a halter, if I were king, such is my charity; who under pretence of bettering your estate endangers the king or needs will be his schoolmasters, if I might appoint their university, they should be assigned to learn first to obey, so should they better teach you next. I am not so unskilful of a kingly rule that I would

Digitized by Google

wink at no fault, yet would be open-eyed at public indignity; neither should all have the whip, though some were scourged. But if, like a toy, of a king's life so oft endangered nought shall follow but a scorn, what sequel I may doubt of such contempt I dread to think and dare not name. The rest I bequeath to the trust of your faithful servant, and pray the Almighty to inspire you in time, afore too late, to cut their combs whose crests may danger you. I am void of malice, God is judge; I know them not. Forgive this too too long a writing.

Endorsed:—" 21 September 1592.—M. of her majesty's letter to the Scottish king."

Corrections and last two sentences in the Queen's handwriting. 1½ *pp.* [*Bruce, p.* 75.]

The Carrack.

1592, Sept. 22.—List of things apparently taken from the carrack. ¼ *p.*

Goods taken from the Carrack.

1592, Sept. 24–25. Depositions of Robert Leyton, captain of the *Samson*, otherwise called the *Assurance*, taken at Plymouth before Commissioners nominated to enquire concerning the Carrack.

Signed by Capt. Leyton and the Commissioners. 1 *p.*

1592, Sept. 24.—The like of John Norton, captain of the *Tiger*, one of Lord Cumberland's ships.

Signed by Capt. Norton and the Commissioners. 4 *pp.*

1592, Sept. 25.—The like of Abraham Cocke, master and captain of the *Golden Dragon*.

Signed by Capt. Cocke and the Commissioners. 3 *pp.*

D. Anderson to Archibald Douglas.

1592, Sept. 26.—Professes his desire to serve him. Is at present at Reading for recreation, where he finds great good entertainment not only by the mayor and aldermen of the town, but also of all the knights and gentlemen of the shire. Hopes to see Douglas soon, and beseeches him to be mindful of two things, first, to have special care over Mr. James Douglas, who was in trouble when he left London, and the other, to see him released of his bond to Mr. Drinkell in the behalf of Stephenson for whom he stands bound in 100*l.*—Reading, 26th Sept. 1592.

Holograph. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Sir John Gilbert to the Lords of the Council.

1592, Sept. 26.—I have received your honors' letters of the 6th of this month, wherein I perceive Mr. Carye hath informed your honors that he cannot proceed in the putting of his regiment in a readiness for service by reason that I interrupt him in taking from him certain parishes of Haytor hundred, nearest to his house according to the lord lieutenant's allotments; and that Mr. Carye should have the leading of his tenants, and to proceed to the viewing and ordering of his regiment, or else that I should forthwith send unto your honors the causes and reasons that moves me to the contrary.

Upon receipt of your honors' letters to the lord lieutenant for the dividing of the trained soldiers under more captains there was a

Digitized by Google

meeting at Exeter of my lord lieutenant and his deputies where my lord took order for placing captains accordingly, and there I took the two hundreds of Haytor and Coleridge for my private band, with my lord's consent and the rest, and delivered my lord the muster roll of the rest of the hundreds under my charge; and, in my absence at the Baths, Mr. Carye altered that order and made choice of every parish in those two hundreds. Whereupon, I advertised your honors, praying your directions to the lord lieutenant that the first order might stand for that I had trained them from the beginning with great travail and charges. Whereupon your honors directed your favorable letters of 29 May 1590 to the lord lieutenant that I might make choice of my own company out of these hundreds nearest unto me. And for that these letters took not effect by Mr. Carye's means with my lord lieutenant, I procured her Majesty's favour for the having of my band according to the first order, the lord lieutenant receiving directions from her majesty by Mr. Wolley's letter that those two hundreds of Haytor and Coleridge should be allotted to me for my private band; which I have these three years, by her Majesty's command and the lord lieutenant's allowance, dealt in, and have placed gentleman of the best credit and worth, and well affected in religion, over all the able men in those hundreds, who hath viewed them and placed officers of their bands according to your lordships' directions by letter of 16 and 26 May 1591, and have delivered Sir Francis Drake a perfect roll of all captains and whole forces under my charge for the guarding of Plymouth, according to their letter likewise of 26 October 1590. And in this last musters have supplied all defects of armour, and increased muskets and calivers for the better furnishing of every captain's private band. I trust your lordships will allow these to be sufficient causes that I should hold my band that hath been allowed, first by the lord lieutenant, then by your lordships, lastly by her Majesty's special favour, and not to be displaced by the pride of Mr. Carye, who hath neither been at any days' travail nor yet at any charge in all these services. Mr. Carye wrong informs you that I take from him his parishioners and tenants. I have no one tenant of his nor trained man out of his parish, and for the rest of the parishes they are as near me as to him, for our dwellings are not a mile distant. Considering my travail, charge and continual care, and being older in years than Mr. Carye, and not so well able to travel, [I trust] that neither myself nor these gentlemen appointed captains, my good friends and companions, all ready with our lives for her Majesty's service, shall not after so long continuance be displaced to content Mr. Carye. I have only Haytor and Coleridge for my band, Mr. Carye hath three other hundreds and part of the fourth for his 250 men, which if they had been by her Majesty and your lordships appointed unto me, I had not dared so long to have neglected her Majesty's service.—Grenewaye, 26 Sept. 1592.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

HERNANDO DE MENDOZA, Captain of the Carrack, to CAPT. SIR GEORGE JEFFORDE.

[1592, Sept. 27.]—Of right there cannot be expected from the honorable but to have pity on the conquered, according to the which I was dealt with by Sir John [Borough] and have been by your worship.

By reason of my weakness, I go not to your ship, as I was willed by those that came from you.

Digitized by Google

Since I departed from Sir John, I have been very ill dealt with by two English ships I met with, the which would not obey the passport he gave me.

As touching Sir John, he would have given me what I would for myself, but I would nothing, neither brought more than my own person. Others of my company, after they were well searched saved some things, all which the first ship took from them, and might be worth 2,000 ducats, and besides dealt cruelly with us.

The second ship did us no more hurt, but took away our victuals. My own person they used well, albeit the mariners did their office, which was, take away my company's clothes.

That which I beseech your worship is to cause my compass, map and astrolaby to be returned me, without the which I cannot proceed, and in so doing I make account your worship shall deliver me out of troubles.

As touching Sir John, he was the first that boarded me and he that best fought and took nothing from the prize; for that, when he came to the carrack, she was rifled of all. This I say because I know it very well.

Undated. Copy. 1 *p.*

THE CARRACK.

1592, Sept. 27.—Depositions of John Crosse taken at Dartmouth touching goods removed from the carrick.

Signed. 2 *pp.*

1592, Sept. 28.—The like of Capt. Cawefield of the *Roebuck*, a Lieut.-Col. by land, taken before Sir Robert Cecil.

Signed by Cecil. ½ *p.*

JAMES VI., KING OF SCOTLAND, to ROGER ASHTON.

1592, Sept. 28.—He is to inform the Queen that Francis, sometime Earl of Bothwell, and others, declared traitors to the King, have been of late received in the house of the Mott and, on the 26 inst., accompanied by the Grahams of Eskwater and others of the West Border, they came openly to Hawick. Besides, they have been secretly at Carlisle. Begs that the offenders may not have further impunity.—Dalkeith, 28 Sept. 1592.

⅔ *p.*

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the QUEEN.

1592, Sept. 29.—[*See* p. 632.]

STONE POTS AND HEATH BRUSH.

1592, Sept. 29.—"A note what quantity of stone pots and heath brush hath been brought into the port of London from Michaelmas 1591 to Michaelmas 1592," showing that between 2 Oct. 1591 and 3 Aug. 1592 the value of these commodities imported at various times was 250*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, the subsidy whereof amounted to 12*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*, and the petty custom to 3*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* Also a memorandum signed by Alderman Billingsley that none were brought in by Englishmen in this time.

1 *p.*

CANTERBURY PARK.

1592, Sept. 29.—Warham Jemmett's account for the rents and commodities arising in Canterbury Park for the year ending Michaelmas 1592.

3 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Goods taken from the Carrack.

1592, Sept.—Summary of Depositions taken at Dartmouth before Sir John Gilbert, knt., Mr. Richard Grevill, mayor of the said town, Carew Rawleigh, Esq[r]. and John Newton of London, merchant, commissioners in that behalf appointed by the right honorable Sir Robert Cecil.

Then follows a list of those that had commodity out of the carrack, and of the articles which they had, comprising mother of pearl, porcelain dishes, raw silk, cloves, calicuts, pearls, rubies, mace, cinnamon, nutmegs, pepper, elephants' tusks, turkey carpets, white calicut quilts, sarcenet, and other similar things.

"A list of merchants which have been here and at Plymouth to buy, but what they have bought is unknown."

"A list of inhabitants of Dartmouth who upon their examinations have confessed nothing."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

Cargo of the Carrack.

1592, Sept.—List of goods on board the carrack, with their values.

1592, Sept.—A similar list by Vincentio de Fonseca, concerning such jewels, stones, pearls, musk, ambergris and other things as were taken out of the carrack, with an estimate of the value thereof (114,150 *crusados* in all), and also the parties' names that had the same.

Both Spanish. 2 *pp.*

1592, Sept.—The same in English, with the following note, "The which after 4 *crusados* the pound maketh sterling money, 28,537*l.* 10*s.* These *crusados* are reckoned but x ryalls." *C.P. 21/98*

Ships from Portuguese India.

1592, Sept.—List of the cargo of five ships—named as follows:—*Bon Jesus*, *St. Paul*, *Ste. Croix*, *St. Bernard*, and *St. Mary* or *Mother of God*, which sailed from Portuguese India on the twelfth of January, 1592.

Endorsed:—"La charge de la carraque."

French. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

[The Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.]

1592 [? Sept.].—Our well beloved servant Sir Jeffery Fenton, knt., our principal Secretary there, hath long time attended here about our especial services, which he hath many ways performed to our good liking; and the same being finished, we think it convenient to dismiss him to his place of charge in that our realm. And towards some recompense of his charges in attendance and services here, our pleasure is to grant him under the Great Seal of that realm a lease of so much our lands or hereditaments in that our realm, in possession or reversion, as shall be of [the] clear yearly value of . . . . . or thereabouts, for term of . . . . . years, without fine, reserving to us the best rent that hath been at any time paid for the same.

And our further pleasure is that orders from time to time be given to our Treasurer there that the said Sir Jeffery, serving as our Secretary

Digitized by Google

there, may be paid every half year all fees and entertainments due unto him, as far forth as our treasure there shall conveniently permit.

Endorsed:—"1592. Minute of a letter from her Majesty to the Lord Deputy for Sir Jeffery Fenton."

Draft, with corrections by Burghley.

1½ *pp.*

ANTHONY MOON to JOHN BEDFORD, Master of the *Roebuck*.

1592, Oct. 1.—Asks for the two pieces of painted silk promised to him. He has left money with Mr. Morrys and his brother. Since coming to Lyme, has learnt that the great jewel which is wanting and is had in so high a price, was delivered unto a Portingall that dwelleth in London, and went in this action with Bedford's fleet or his lordship's. This much the viceroy that was taken confessed to a merchant man there, and said that the Portingall promised him with fair words to restore it again so that he had other jewels besides that. It is reported there at the Islands this jewel is worth 500,000 ducats. If Bedford please, he may signify this much to their lord and master; otherwise let him conceal it to himself.—Lyme, 1st Oct. 1592. C.P 21/115

Holograph. Portions of seal. 1 *p.*

MICHAEL GERMYN, Mayor of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, Oct. 1.—According to your letter bearing date 30th September, for my assistance unto certain gentlemen, the performance whereof I have caused to be done as hereafter followeth. First in coined gold in the hands of Alunso Gomys. Forty two pounds and ten shillings belonging, as the said Gomys saith, unto himself and Antonio Martyne, which money they have made of certain calico and other pillage in Plymouth, the said money being left in the hands of the said Alunso Gomys.

Further, I have found in the custody of the said Alunso Gomys, 320 sparks of diamonds, a collar of a threefold roll of pearl, with 6 tags of crystal garnished with gold, a small string of pemell, with a pelican of gold, a small round pearl garnished with gold, also two chains of two fold pearl, with buttons of gold, and two small jewels hanging unto the ends thereof, the which I have in a box sealed with my own seal and delivered unto William Stalling. Also 3 silver hafts for knives and a silver fork, which the said William Stalling hath also.

Further, the said Alunso Gomys hath in his custody in white English money for himself and Antonio Martyn, 12*l.* which was delivered them by the lord of Cumberland's men for their charges.

Also a passport made unto them under the hands of certain of the lord of Cumberland's men, as shall more plainly appear, being herein enclosed.—1st Oct. 1592.

Signed. Part of seal. 1¼ *pp.* C.P. 21/116

[NISBETT ?] to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1592, Oct. 1.—It is now almost three months since I received your last letter, wherein was a postscript with your own hand putting me in good hope and that in short time I should hear from you at more length. Whereupon I have since that time waited, but can hear nothing, so that I am in great doubt of your lordship's good estate; whereof I beseech you to let me understand, and the rather for that it hath pleased such as are come of late from thence to report that which I

Digitized by Google

would be loath should prove true as touching this realm and the estate thereof. It is so constant in inconstancy as the best and wiser sort of people are out of hope of any good to be done.

His Majesty goeth forward the tenth of this month according to the proclamation into Liddisdale. Fernyhurst is come in; Angus and Arroll are at liberty and in Court. Bothwell was in Hawick the 25th of Sept. accompanied with three hundred horse. He and his are like to wreck for fault of good guiding. My lord Home is still at Court with his Majesty and in good liking. I have made choice to gain dependance on his lordship as domestic; where, if it lieth in me to do you service, I will willingly do what lieth in my power. And so until I shall hear from you, I humbly take my leave.—Dunglas, 1st Oct., 1592.

P.S.—I leave many things unwritten because of your lordship's long silence and my uncertainty of your estate and place of remaining.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

The Carrack.

1592, Sept. 29–Oct. 3.—Complaint by twenty-two of Lord Cumberland's men against Sir John Borrowes, concerning the pillaging of the Carrack by Sir John's men after she was taken. C. P. 21/110

Signatures. 2 *pp.*

1592, Sept. 29.—Depositions by Thomas Favell of what occurred at the time of the taking of the Carrack and the names of the captains present.

He was one of the men that first came in Capt. More's cabin; with him was Hotsoune Wryght, Thomas Johns, trumpeter of the *Golden Dragon*, Edward Tunkes, corporal of the *Tiger*, and many more. He had to make known what he had in that ship, being thus taken; this he did as follows; first, a chain of pearls orient, two rest of gold, four very great pearls of the bigness of a fair pea, four forks of crystal and four spoons of crystal set with gold and stones, and two cods of musk given him by Capt. Cawfield. And all these things were taken out of his trunk on board the *Golden Dragon*, saving the spoons and forks of crystal and a bracelet, the which was taken from him by the Spaniard who had commandment to search his chest.

These captains were present the night the Carrack was taken:—

Capt. Norton, captain of the *Tiger*.
Capt. Cross, captain of the *Forsseth*.
Capt. Coocke, being a commander under my Lord of Cumberland in the *Sampson*.
Capt. Newport of the *Golden Dragon*.
Capt. Mirrytt of the *Prudence*.

As for Sir John Borrowes, he came not aboard of the Carrack until the next day, that every cabin being thus pillaged, then came Sir John aboard and his company with him.

Endorsed:—"Confession of Thomas Favell upon his oath.—29th Sept., 1592." C. P. 21/111

1 *p.*

1592, Oct. 1.—The like by Alounco Guomes, written with his own hand before Sir Robert Cecil and Sir Francis Drake.

1. There was taken from him, by his honour's [Sir John Burgh's] commandment, 320 diamonds, 3 hafts for knives and one fork of silver.
2. That the master of the *Sampson* had 150 diamonds.

Digitized by Google

3. That the master's mate of the *Sampson* (named Sousa) had one packet of diamonds, which was sent to the Cardinal, the same being in quantity as big as his fist, and might be worth 10,000 *crusados*.

4. That a corporal belonging to the *Tiger* did take one packet which the said Guomes doth know certainly were rubies.

Notes in margin.—"This corporal was Tonks, Mr. Shelton's man." "It was Ram." "Translated by me William Stallenge."

Endorsed:—"The confession of Alonco Gomes, a Portingal belonging to my lord of Cumberland's ships.—1st Octr. 1592." C. P. 21/117

½ *p.*

1592, Oct. 3.—A brief report of divers things taken by Sir John Burrough, knt., aboard the carrack from sundry persons, as by their several confessions, taken by her Majesty's commissioners and collected by William Stallenge, appeareth.

Endorsed:—"The confessions of sundry persons against Sir John Burrough, collected by me W^m^ Stallenge.—3^rd^ Oct^r^ 1592."

1 *p.*

1592, Oct.—Account by John Norris headed, "A brief note of the Portingall's charges from the 8^th^ Sept^r^ until the 3^rd^ Oct^r^," the total amount being 40*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*

Endorsed:—"Appeal for the Portugheses and other charges for them."

1 *p.*

1592, Oct. 2.—Depositions by Mr. Adrian Gilbert taken before Sir Robert Cecil, Sir Francis Drake, Wm. Killigrewe, and Christopher Harris.

Signed by Gilbert and the Commissioners. ½ *p.*

1592, Oct. 3.—The like by John Bedford, master of the *Roebuck*, taken before Sir Robert Cecil, Wm. Killigrewe, Thomas Mydellton, and Richard Carmerden.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Bedford's oath, who came home master of the carrick."

1 *p.*

THOMAS MIDDLETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, Oct. 4.—I have done all that I can to inform myself of the carrick's lading, thereby to make an estimate of her value to send your honour, but find it to be very doubtful and intricate, so as the wisest man in England cannot make a guess so near that he may be deceived 20,000*l.*; which would be such an unpleasant slip as would displease Her Majesty and my lord your father, especially if a man should overshoot his port, and to come short would hazard a shipwreck. Your honour hath seen how things did rise, what diversity there is between chest and chest, ballett and ballett, seeing we have neither the just quantity or quality of any kind of commodity. Wherefore I leave it to others to make an estimate, and will entreat your honour's favour to bear with me therein, until I may be better able to set down a reason of my estimate, and accept in the meantime my wish and hope that the whole is worth 150,000*l.*, which is a great deal of money and will require many parcels to make up the same. For there is but 7101 quintal of pepper, in the whole, as we find by the invoice, which at 12*l.* per quintal is but 95,200*l.*,* and all the rest of her lading may be as

* *sic.*

Digitized by Google

much more worth, and may be less worth, wherefore, as before, I guess at 150,000*l.*, referring your honour to the note of the particulars which Stalleng doth send you.

Further, it may please you that I have paid to my lord Cumberland's man the 1000*l.* appointed, and have almost cleared all the mariners out of Her Majesty's charge and pay, and this week, if God permit, I hope to despatch them all, although we have not delivered, as yet, in all manner of commodities the value of 1000*l.* Some we pay all their wages and 20*s.* for pillage, and others we pay 20*s.* for their pillage, and 20*s.* upon account of their wages, and appoint them to receive the rest at London of Sir John Hawkins, because here was no money to be had at the beginning, but what I laid out of my own money. We have laden already a small bark of fifty tons, the *Roebuck*, and the *Black Lion*, all out of the Carrick, to go for Greenwich. Also the *Guardland* of Her Majesty doth take in some lading, and then my lord of Cumberland's ship, the *Sampson*, shall lade next. We are to pay the barque but 14*s.* per ton freight, and the ships have 20*s.* per ton. If the goods had been mine own, I would have laden all in barques, but here are many dealers, and every man hath a saying in the cause, which causeth some confusion, but I hope all will end well, which I pray God grant, for now your honour is gone, we want our guide, and one is as good as another, which already appeareth since your departure. It may please your honour to inform my Lord Treasurer what ships are laden and to lade, and the rest of our proceedings, to have his Lordship's good allowance thereof, which will be a great comfort to us; also to let us know what is to be done with the ship when the goods are out.—Dartmouth, this 4th October 1592.

P.S.—So long as I am here, I will according to your commandment have a care to keep all together, that Her Majesty be not deceived of her due.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp.

Thomas Middleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Oct. 8.—Yours from Erle we have received, understanding your health and prosperous journey so far. I am much grieved to hear how your Honour hath been disappointed of the note which Stallenge undertook to send you, and, of my faith, I knew not but that you had it until I saw your letter. As for any estimate of the value, I dare not presume to set down any estimate, lest I should abuse you and discredit myself. Once again this evening I sent to Stallenge for the note, and he returneth answer that he will send one unto you in our general letter. The ships that lade are these—the *Guardland*, the *Alcedon*, the *Susan Bon Adventure*, the *Roebuck*, the *Black Lion*, the *Sampson* of my lord of Cumberland's, and the *Phœnix* of Dartmouth, to pay freight 20*s.* per ton to all the ships and 14*s.* per ton to the *Phœnix*. I am of the opinion as I was, that it will be for Her Majesty's profit to have the whole goods up to London, saving that which is sold to pay charges. Then some may be appointed to sever the commodities, and to make a true inventory of each kind, by quantity and quality, and an estimate thereupon, which will ask longer time than is meet to stay here, considering the time of the year, and the great charge that Her Majesty is at here, and that which is worst of all, we cannot look upon anything here except we should keep a guard to drive away the disordered pilfering bystanders, that attend but a time to carry away somewhat, when any chest is opened, as your Honour hath presently seen, though,

Digitized by Google

in your presence, they durst not be so bold as now they are. If before your departure you had not taken so great care to set all things in quiet order, we should have had much ado with the mariners, which now are very quiet. As your Honour hath seen the wonderful disorders that are amongst these seamen, I hope your care shall be to further the reformation thereof.—This 8th of October 1592.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"From Dartmouth." 1½ *pp.*

William Bradbentt's Confession.

[1592, Oct. 9.]—"A mariner meeting me on the Campside of the commom wharf at Gravesend, and bid me 'Good morrow,' and asked me how I did. I said 'Well, God a mercy, my fellow,' which done, I went to the Campside and leaned there. The fellow then came to me, and asked me if I would deal for certain jewels. I straight desired to see them, and so went to my house and did so. The things he had I then demanded the price, and he held at 160*l.* for all, but in conclusion I bought them for 130*l.*, which I paid him present. There was in small sparks, as I do remember, 1330; other there were of somewhat bigger sort, but how many I cannot justly remember. Also there was 61 or such a number of small rubies, 16 ounces of ambergris, with two or three necklaces of small pearls, other two strings pearls, with two or three other trifles of very small value, and one chain of gold of eight ounces. All which things I had I shewed unto one Shory, a goldsmith, which doth dwell at Gravesend, and requested his friendship to shew me the value of those things, which he, having viewed, valued them at 200*l* This Shory desired me that he might have them for "sacking" of them, and swore unto me that he had valued them at the uttermost they be worth, for he said they be all small and they be not worth 4*d.* a piece, and some of them worth nothing, and the rubies he valued, as I remember, at 16 or 18*d.* the piece and bad ones amongst them. The ambergris was not of the best. This done, for that I would understand the state of Shory, where he last dwelled, I made some enquiry of his state, and understood he was a paltry fellow of no credit. I took the course to put the things away, coming to the Exchange met with one Mr. Harman, a Dutchman, which I had seen before time at Venice with one Sparrow, an Englishman. This Sparrow would sometimes come aboard my ship and bring this Dutchman with others with him. I seeing Mr. Harman in the Exchange, went secretly to him, after some speech had how long it was since he was at Venice, and then I brake with him about those things I had. He then asked me whether he might see them, and whether they were, as I told him they were, at my house at Gravesend, and he then "axed" whereabout the value of things would amount unto. I said 250*l.* Then he "axed" me when I would go down that he might see them. I said this night; and he said he would come down next morrow day tide, and so took my name for remembrance, and came down according to his promise, and, having viewed the things I had "axed" the price, and I having understood the price by Shory, I "axed" him 250*l.*, but I desirous to be despatched of them, sold them in time for 200*l.*, and so he paid me present in gold, in manner all, and so continently departed up that tide, and that he was within short time to go over sea for anything he knew. I sold these commodities, as I remember, about the 20th of October. All this I will depose. By me Wm. Bradbentt."

Endorsed:—"9 October, 1592. Wm. Bradbanckes Confession."

Holograph. 2 pp. C. P. 22/3

Digitized by Google

Thomas Middleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1592, Oct. 16.]—By your Honour's of the 7th, I understand of your safe arrival at Court We make all convenient speed to despatch the pepper, which is all, for ought we know, that is to be found in the Carrack. And whereas it is thought that cask is more profitable than can(vas) bags, I never was of that opinion, neither is all this country able to serve cask in any convenient time, and besides the freight should be double by reason that a ton of cask cannot contain above 12 cwt. of pepper, whereas bags will stow 20 cwt. for a ton, or thereabouts. We do all that is possible for us to further the common benefit, yet for my own part I expect no thanks. I am sure we can yield good reason of all our doings, though some seem here to be displeased and speak great words of their authority and ours, which I leave to the report of Mr. Killigrew at his return. The pepper is the especial commodity that may be brought to any price Her Majesty pleaseth, so may you acquaint Her Highness.—Dartmouth, 16 October 1592.

P.S.—By reason of Sir Francis Drake's absence we write not any general letter now. There are laden already 1100 bags, and we have filled 500 more. God send good weather and stay these tempests.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir T. Heneage to Lord Burghley.

1592, Oct. 17.—Whereas Mr. Ralph Westrope, one of her Majesty's serjeants at arms serving the lord president in the North, being her Majesty's farmer of the parsonage of Hunmanby in the county of York, of the yearly rent of 53*l*., was a suiter to have a lease in reversion thereof, which her Majesty was pleased to grant, it so fell out that the same preste in fee farm in the Earl of Ormond's book, whereby he was prevented. And thereupon I was bold to write to your good lordship on his behalf to entreat your favour that he might pass the like value of other things whereof he is tenant, or to the use of the tenants. Whereupon it pleased your lordship to grant your warrant to the auditor for making out of particulars to that value. And now having them in readiness, my humble desire to your lordship on his behalf is that you would be pleased to rate the said particulars to pass in reversion for such term and fine as to your lordship shall be thought meet, wherein you shall do a very charitable deed for the poor gentleman who otherwise should lose the benefit of her Majesty's goodness meant unto him. —Hertford Castle, 17 Oct. 1592.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

The Carrack.

1592, Oct. 19.—A just note of such money, jewels and merchandizes, as was landed off the barque *Band* in Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, which was taken from the ship, which was given to the governors of the Carrack to transport them unto Spain, by passport from Sir John Borough and others.

In money of Spanish and Portugal coin, the sum of 38*l*. 10*s*. 6*d*.; of white small diamonds, 82; of small rubies, 1,027; of great rubies, 214; of sparks of diamonds, 911; of great rubies, 141; of sparks of diamonds, 551; of small diamonds, 118; of sparks of diamonds, 388; of sparks of diamonds, 323; more of greater diamonds, 96; of sparks of diamonds, 176; of sparks of diamonds, 56; of great

Digitized by Google

rubies, 3; of Orient pearls, 880; one gold ring of the fashion of a dragon, set with four rubies, one sapphire and one pearl; six gold rings set with rubies, and one of them was set with five rubies; one ring of gold, set with one diamond and two rubies; one gold ring with a diamond; of pieces of a bracelet of gold, 7; 3 bags of cinnamon; 100 of "Indian hides."

Signed:—Robert Gregory, her Majesty's searcher.

1¼ *pp.*

Levies for Brittany.

1592, Oct. 20.—Warrant for reducing the number of soldiers to be levied in sundry counties for service in Brittany from one thousand, as previously commanded, to five hundred and fifty.—Hampton Court, 20 October 1592.

Privy Signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Oct. 21.—Within four or five days our business here will be at an end, and upon Monday come sevennight we also mean to return homewards, except we have orders to the contrary. For two things we are to crave speedy order by your means, the one for a special charge for Sir Martin Frobisher to take in his charge the conduct of all the laden ships, with a strait charge to them to be and remain under his government from this harbour unto their arrival in the Thames to the port of London; the next is for the disposing of the carrick, for avoiding of charges; example by the last.—Dartmouth, the 21st of October, 1592.

Holograph. Fragment of seal. 1 *p.*

The Commissioners for the Carrack to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Oct. 23.—1. They point out that canvas bags are more profitable for the carriage of the pepper. [*See* Middleton's letter of the 16th inst.]

2. Whereas Sir James Marvyn hath written of sale to be made here of the pepper, they find the contrary by the small quantity already sold of other commodities, which could not be sold for the most part, but to such as come from London, and the pepper is the only thing which Her Majesty may rate at her pleasure and rule the market, if it be kept together and well handled. They have already laden 3652 bags and filled the *Sampson*, the *Susan*, *Margaret Ann*, *John* and *Alcedon*. The *Guardland* doth now lade, and by the middle of the week they hope to see the bottom, and to find what is hidden therein, wishing it may prove as they expected, but fear the contrary, for that the like hath not been seen, neither any of the Portingals here, that can speak of any such matter.—From Dartmouth, the 23rd of October 1592.

Signed:—Fra: Drake, William Kyllygrew, Thomas Myddleton, Richard Carmerden.

Seal. 1 p.

The Lords of the Council to Lord Burghley.

1592, Oct. 23.—Because the winter season doth now approach and the nights do wax cold and of great length, whereby the watching of the beacons is very tedious and troublesome to the country and may be forborn for the winter season without any danger, these shall be to pray

Digitized by Google

your good Lordship, for the ease of the country, to take order those watches in the counties of Lincoln and Essex may be discontinued, as heretofore hath been done, until the spring of the year, at which time they are again to be renewed.—Hampton Court, 23 Oct. 1592.

Signed:—J. Puckering, W. Burghley, T. Buckhurst, R. Cecil, J. Wolley, J. Fortescue.

½ *p.*

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley.

1592, Oct. 24.—Sends her Majesty's letter for the king of Denmark. As concerning some courtesy to be used with the Ambassador's servants, has sent to seek such eastern merchants as might give them the good wine which they use to esteem so much, but they are not to be found in the city. Thinks they, being now destitute of their guide and treat-master, would more esteem some money in their purses towards their charges.

Beseeches his favour. It will be too hard if his industry be there wholly applied when he must not look for sufficient living and preferment. His years be far spent, so if he be long kept at bay he must faint. Keeps a man to write her Majesty's letters, with twenty pounds yearly charges; and, if Mr. Alderman Ratcliffe should warn him to seek another host, will not be able to maintain himself with his small pension in any countenance agreeable to his service. Beseeches Burghley to be a means to her Majesty that he may obtain ability in some good sort to settle himself in her highness' good services. Will being convenient way wanteth not.—From Harrow Hill, 24 Oct. 1592.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Commission for Sale of Prizes taken by Sir Walter Raleigh's Fleet.

1592, Oct. 30.—Forasmuch as divers good and lawful prizes are sent home, taken by the fleet of late set forward by Sir Walter Raleigh, knt., whereunto the Queen and others are interested, and lastly, one carrick of divers spices, jewels, pearls, treasure and other merchandise, is brought from the said fleet; to the end the Queen may be duly answered of such benefit as ought to grow of right unto her in sundry respects, and the lord Admiral, sir Walter Raleigh, the citizens of London and such others as have adventured their ships, goods or persons in the said voyage, shall have such portions as shall appear to be due unto them; as also that the said prizes may be taken up, preserved and in sale advanced for the uses aforesaid; Lord Burghley, the high Treasurer, Sir Robert Cecil, knt., and John Fortescue, chancellors of the Exchequer, are appointed Commissioners to call unto them William Killigrewe, Henry Billingsley, alderman of London, Richard Carmarden and Thomas Middleton, merchants, for the Queen, Sir John Hawkins, knt., as an adventurer, Stephen Riddlesden, for the lord admiral, William Sanderson, merchant, for Sir Walter Raleigh, and for the captains, masters, gentlemen, soldiers, mariners and fellows in the said voyage, Sir George Barnes, knt., and John Castelyn, merchant, for the citizens of London, and John Wattes, merchant, for himself and the rest of the owners of shipping and other adventurers, and, after perfect view made of the said prizes and the particular interests known for every man's portion, to make sale and partition, dividing and delivering to every adventurer their just and proportional parts according to their adventures. Thomas Middleton is to be treasurer to

Digitized by Google

receive all monies made upon the sale, and is, upon warrant under the hands of the foregoing Commissioners, to disburse and divide the same; and William Stallenge and Richard Wright, or either of them, to be attendant as clerks in these affairs. For the better discovery of any embezzled goods that belong to the said prizes, the Commissioners shall assemble, with assistance of some of the parties named, in any place in the dominion; and make inquiry by ministering oaths to persons to whom the truth ought to be known, and shall commit to prison all such persons as shall be found obstinate to make true answers, or shall be proved to have embezzled, received, bought or concealed any thing taken in the said prizes.—Hampton Court, 30 Oct. 1592.

Copy. 1½ *pp.*

WARDENRY of WEST BORDERS and CUSTODY of CARLISLE CASTLE.

1592, Oct. 30.—Warrant that, whereas since the death of the late lord Scroope, who was both warden of the west borders and captain of Carlisle castle, for the which there was payable to him for the wardenry and for other servitors under him the yearly sum of 424*l.* and for the captainship of the castle and other furnitures of the said office, 221*l.*, or thereabouts, the office of the wardenry was committed to Richard Lowther; and for that Thomas, now lord Scroope, hath continued in the charge and custody of the castle by itself, and the charge of the wardenry hath been borne by the said Richard Lowther from the death of the said lord Scroope, being about the 13th June last; directions are to be given to the receiver of the county of Cumberland to make payment to the new lord Scroope, or the executors of his father, such sums as were due to the said late lord Scroope at the day of his death; and likewise to pay to Richard Lowther such sums as quarterly ought to have been paid from Midsummer until Michaelmas last for the said wardenry; and likewise to pay to the said now lord Scroope for custody of the castle the like sum as should have been paid to his father at Michaelmas last, if he had lived so long. And as for the charges since Michaelmas, when it is settled to whom the said offices shall be committed, directions shall be given how the same shall be further paid.—Hampton Court, 30th Oct. 1592.

Enclosure:—Note in Burghley's handwriting of the amounts due.

Privy Signet. Sign Manual. 1 *p.*

RECUSANTS, ETC.

1592, Oct.—The names of such gentlemen as their lordships think meet for their fidelity and soundness in religion to be employed in this service.

In Cheshire.

Sir John Savadge.
Sir Edward Phitton.
Sir William Brereton. } knights.
Sir Henry Cholmley.
Sir George Beeston.
Peter Warburton.
Thomas Wilbraham.
Reynold Damport.
Thomas Brooke.
Thomas Smith of ——.
Randoll Manwaringe.
Henry Manwaring.

Digitized by Google

In Lancaster.

Richard Holland of Deynton.
Edmund Fletewood of Rossall in And . . . .
. . . . . .
John Worthington of . . . . . .
. . . . . .
Thomas Preston.
Mr John Fen, the earl of Derby's . . . . . .
Mr Thomas Egleston of the Field . . . . . .
Thomas Talbott of Bushall.
Richard Brereton of Worsley . . . . .
Edward Warren of Warren . . . . } aged.
Charles Holt and John Bamysee - }

Such persons as are meet to be apprehended and sent up, viz.,

Recusants and receivers of priests and seminaries.

Ireland of Lyddiard.
Standishe of Standishe.
Barlowe of Barlowe.

Relievers of priests and seminaries.

Brockell of Brockell.
Skyllicorne of ——.
Middleton of Laighton.
. . . . . Lister of ——.
[B]londell of Crossye and his son.
Latham of Mosbrey.

Not seeming to be recusants but discovered to be dangerous persons.

Young Everrard.
Barton of Barton Rowe.
Whittingham of Wh[yt]hall.
Bartholomew Hesketh.
Langton of the Lowe.
Myles Gerrard of ——.

The number of them that may be charged though they be not sent to Lambeth, yet to be committed to the custody of honest gentlemen to be forthcoming until they may be indicted and sent for up to be committed to custody, provided that the committed persons shall pay for their own diets according to the rates of the Fleet.

[The names] of such men [as are of the better] sort for hability.
Sir Richard Mollineux.
Bartholomew Hesketh.
Robert [W]hetefield.
. . . . . .
Skellycorne.
Myddleton.
Blondell.
Ireland of Lydgalt.
Latham, already in Lancaster gaol.
Edward Stanley.
Thomas Green of Highley.
Robert Langton of the Lowe.
William Heskith of Polton.
William Croftes near Codd.

Digitized by Google

Thomas Southworth son of Sir John Southworth.
Barton of Barton Rowe.
Moreton.
Mr Haydock of Preston.
Whitemore of Chester.
Hilton of the Parke.
Edward Rigbie, clerk of the crown at Lancaster.
James Anderton of Lostock.

The names of such persons as are of smaller hability.

Edward Langton brother to Langton of the Lowe.
Alban Butler.
Edward Croftes.
William Ormyston at Wydake.
Richard Mollyneux.
Bradell, the receiver.
Thomas Latham, schoolmaster at Rickston.
William Charnock of Fullwood.
Barlow of Barlow.

Widows and other persons that are to be i[n the] custody of other gentlemen . . . . . other parts of . . . . . in the county of . . . . . .

Mrs Anne Houghton of the Lea, widow.
Anne Clifton of Westlie, widow.
Mrs Anderton of Exton, widow.
Mrs Stanley of Croshall, widow.
Mrs Massey of Rynton, widow.
Mrs Tesley of Worsley, widow.
Mrs Blondell of Crosley, widow.
Mrs Stanley of . . . . . .
Mrs Worthington of . . . . . .
Mrs Worthington of . . .
Mrs Rigman of Whyt . . . .
Mrs Rogerley of Latham.
Mrs Gerrard of ——.
Mrs Mayne of le Car . . . .
Mrs Westby of Mowbr . . . .
Mrs Barton of Bar[ton] . . . .

Endorsed:—"Instructions for proceeding. Touching recusants in Lancashire."

3 *pp. in bad condition.*

RECUSANTS.

1592, Oct.—Alphabetical list of relievers and favourers of Jesuits and seminary priests in Lancashire, the surnames only being given.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"October 1592. A catalogue of recusants and suspected persons in Lancashire, out of Bell's book."

5 *pp.*

DEPOSITIONS of HUGH MERICK.

1592, Nov. 7.—Hugh Merick upon his oath saith that he doth not know of any rubies, diamonds or other jewels bought or delivered to William Brodbanck, nor to any other, but such as are formerly set down in his confessions taken by the examination of Mr. Wade, Mr. Alderman Billingsly and the rest.

Signed. ¼ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Bradbent's Confession.

1592, Nov. 7.—William Bradbent refuseth to take his oath to answer to any matters demanded of him touching the goods of the Carrack, and thinketh it unlawful to answer to anything therein upon his oath.

He saith that he hath not offered any rubies or diamonds to be sold to any person within these twelvemonths, and thereunto offereth to be deposed.

He further saith that he hath not shewed any rubies or diamonds to any manner person within this month, but refuseth to be sworn to this question.

He further saith that he hath not had at any time within this month, nor hath at this present, any rubies, diamonds or jewels in his custody, and refuseth to be sworn to such vain things.

Signed:—Wm. Bradbent.

At Hampton Court, the 7th of November 1592.

½ *p.*

Christopher Baker to Lord Charles Howard, Lord High Admiral, Sir Robert Cecil and Mr. Fortescue.

1592, Nov. 8.—This morning the *Guardland*, the *Sampson* and the *Roebuck* came through the Swin: the *Guardland* went up for Chatham, the *Sampson* went up the Thames, and I think the *Roebuck* also. I have put a special man aboard the *Sampson* and have seen all the hatches nailed down, and am going myself in post to Chatham to the *Guardland*, where I mean to remain to see that there be no spoil made of anything. For the *Roebuck* it may please you to send one aboard in her.—From the Norehead this 8th of November 1592.

Signed.

P.S.—In my opinion it had been well if the *Guardland* had come up the Thames, although it had been no higher than Erith or Woolwich, and would have saved a great deal of charges in water carriage, besides filching and stealing which will fall out.—From the East end of the Nore, 9 of the clock in the forenoon, the 8th of November.

Endorsed:—"Received at Rochester of Mr. Baker to be sent according to the direction, being for Her Majesty's special affairs, though an extraordinary packet for which we are not allowed, but he hath promised to see all the posts paid for it, wherefore I pray you send it with all diligence.—From Rochester, the 8 of November, past five o'clock afternoon. John Bowle, Post.

From Dartford, at 8 in the night, the 8 of November."

Seal. 1 *p.*

John Roud to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Nov. 9.—I understand that your honour is advertised of eight or nine hundred stones and pearls by the searcher of Weymouth, more than we have discovered. We should be glad if it were so, being poor men that were adventurers; we hope we shall enjoy it, if it were of greater value, being taken from her Majesty's enemies, by good commission, which hath been very chargeable unto us all in general: but I will be sworn that there are no greater number of them come to our hands or knowledge than those which we have caused to be brought up under our several seals, whereof I have sent your honour particular patterns.—Dorham House, [Weymouth.] 9th Nov. 1592.

Holograph. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Recognizance of Philip O'Reylly.

1592, Nov. 12.—Recognizance taken of Philip O'Reylly, now prisoner in Dublin Castle, and others, that the said Philip (who is to be enlarged) shall make his personal appearance before the lord deputy, or other chief governor or governors, of Ireland, for the time being, and the council, within twenty-one days after monition and warning left at his dwelling house at Belanacarrig; and in the mean space shall behave himself as a loyal and dutiful subject towards her Majesty and the estate; and upon his appearance shall not depart without special licence.

Endorsed:—"Divers affairs of Ireland."

Copy attested by John Wolley. 1 *p.*

Thomas Myddelton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Nov. 14.—This evening, I received this enclosed from my lord Buckhurst, whereby I do see that it is meant at my Lord Treasurer's return to the court to have the cause heard between Corsina and me. I shall come very roughly by reason of my long absence and other employment, which hath kept me from leisure to look into my own business, but I hope, if that I may have any warning in time, to provide for him; only I beseech your honour now a little to bestir yourself, and inform my lord [of] your knowledge of his vile dealing for those of Madrid, our capital enemies; also how his witty plot is commended, as your honour did see by the copy of his letter; which being made known I hope his lordship will withdraw his protection and make a good end according to equity, or as in his wisdom shall seem expedient.

The Jew hath slandered me most vilely in his bill in the Star chamber, which I hope to remedy by law hereafter.

P.S.—I humbly beseech your honour not to be "aknowen" that I sent you my L[ord] B[uckhurst's] letter lest it should offend his lordship, and neglect not your time in moving my lord your father now lest you come too late. I hope to be with your honour within these three days, having set all here in good order.—London, 14th Nov. 1592.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Lord Burghley to Archibald Douglas.

1592, Nov. 17.—Whereas I am informed that there are remaining in your custody certain books, muniments and writings touching the possessions of the late Countess of Lennox, and withal a lease made of the herbages and pannages of Temple Newsam and Temple Hirst from the said Lady Lennox to one Walker, a scrivener, and an assignment of the same from the said Walker to Mr. Fowler; and also certain articles of agreement, and a bond for performance thereof, made between the said Walker and William Mompesson; these shall be to will and require you not only forthwith to make delivery unto Mr. Auditor Conyers of all such writings, books, records and muniments as you have touching the said possessions; and this my letter shall be your sufficient discharge in that behalf; but also to shew unto Mr. Baron Gent and Mr. Auditor Conyers the said lease, assignment, articles and bond; and also to permit the said Auditor Conyers to take and have copies thereof, if he shall require the same.—17th November, 1592.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

RICHARD YOUNG, J.P., to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1592, Nov. 21.—Upon intelligence given by Mr. Carone has made stay of one Thomas D'Arques, a Frenchman, prisoner in the Compter in the Poultry, and committed him close prisoner on such matters and causes at Mr. Carone hath already advertised his honour of. Having knowledge of his place of lodging before his imprisonment, has made search there for books and writings, but found very few and to small purpose, only a letter directed to Cecil, unsealed, which he encloses.

Upon conference with the prisoner, learns that one Don Martine de Gorlona, a Spaniard, who is agent in Rouen for the king of Spain, gave unto Emanuel Andrada, a Portingale now in England, 200 crowns, and sent him to Newhaven with 80 horses, there to take shipping into the Low Countries to the duke of Parma, with many letters from the king of Spain. The prisoner protesteth himself to be a true man, just and faithful to the estate of this land, and says that the said Don Martin willed him to enquire for the said Emanuel to know how he had dealt with the duke of Parma; but he, being committed to prison, could never understand of the said Emanuel until another Portingale was lately committed to the same prison for conspiring to cut the said Emanuel his throat.

Went to Mr. Brookes, the goldsmith, to have made search according to Cecil's direction, but he delivered a discharge from his honour which was sufficient. London, 21 Nov^r. 1592.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Enclosures:—

(1.) 1592, *Oct.* 15.—*Thomas D'Arques to Sir Robert Cecil.—It is not unknown unto your honour what great charge and expense I have been at in executing your honour's commandment at the last siege of Rouen, where I was kept close prisoner by the space of six months, as hath been attested to your honor by one of the king's council who was by the space of three months prisoner where I was. Ever since my imprisonment, I have been visited with a very sore sickness, as your honour knoweth, and now upon my recovery it hath been my hard hap to be arrested, as by my letters heretofore I have certified, of which as yet I have not received any answer at all, which yieldeth me sufficient reason to judge that your honour hath small regard towards the recompence of those that have ventured their life and wasted their substance to do you service, if it be so that my letters came to your hands, which as yet I do hardly think. Wherefore, understanding that your honour is in town, I have thought good now once more to write, beseeching you to consider my extremity and misery I have endured where I have lien by the space of ten weeks in great want and necessity, having no other hope of my liberty. The debt I lie for is under 30l.; wherefore if it be your honour's pleasure to help me, I beseech you to let me taste thereof out of hand. If not, I desire no more but your honour's answer.—From the Compter in the Poultry.* 15 *Nov.* 1592.

1 *p.*

(2.) *The answer of Thomas D'Arques to the seven interrogatories put to him by Mr. Justice Young.*

Copy. French. 3 *pp.*

RICHARD YOUNG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, Nov. 22.—By very good hap and faithful intelligence given by a prisoner this morning, I found certain letters and other writings

Digitized by Google

belonging to Thomas D'Arques, wherein he did greatly delude me yesternight, sending me from place to place for them, whereas they were hard by him in the prison in another man's desk; and, because I see that there is some great matter mentioned in the said letters, and that there was a cipher or figure in a paper amongst the letters, I thought it my duty to send them all unto your honour, and have despatched away the bearer with all celerity. Which I have the rather done for that in two of the letters he giveth intelligence of a certain ship going from London to Lisbon or St. Lucas, or some other port of Spain, whereas she giveth out that she is bound for Leghorn, and writeth to have the ship and goods seized. If the ship had been in this port, I would have caused stay to be made of her until I should have known your pleasures; but because the ship lieth either at Harwich or Queenborough out of this port, and I am given to understand that some ordnance should be laden in her and wheat or herrings or both, therefore I pray you (if you think good) to grant your warrant for stay of the said ship, whereof one Hanns Castell is master, for that it is not meet that she should carry munition or victual to the enemy's country, being prohibited by straight proclamations, and if your honour vouchsafe to send me that warrant with some expedition, I will do mine endeavour to have her stayed.

I was at Mr. Carone's to have acquainted him with the contents of the said letters but he is gone out of town.—London, 22 Nov., 1592.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

THOMAS LAMPLUGHE.

[1592, Nov. 22.]—Three petitions from Thomas Lamplughe to Lord Burghley, with respect to a cause between him and Richard Senhouse, as to the tithes of Dovenby, parcel of the dissolved monastery of Gisborough.

Notes by the Clerk of the Pipe thereon. Note by Lord Burghley that the matter is to be favourably considered by Mr. Chancellor & the Barons.

Endorsed:—22 Nov. 1592.

4 *pp.*

RICHARD YOUNG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, Nov. 24.—Since the receipt of your letters I have sent away the Sergeant of the Admiralty's man with my lord's warrant for staying the ship mentioned in the same; whereof I have since had more perfect intelligence that she lieth in Queensborough Road, whereof I have given him assured instructions.

I was yesternight at the Compter in the Poultry to enquire of the state of his [Thomas D'Arques'] imprisonment, and find he is not in execution, but only arrested upon an action of 20*l.*; so that if you think meet he is removable. At that time he was in good health, but this morning was very sick and speechless; but after some cherishing he began to speak and said he was killed. Being demanded by whom, he faltered and could not tell, but said that he did greatly desire to speak with one of the French ministers and was desirous to be admitted of that congregation, and they refused him; whereat he seemed to conceive great grief. Since that time I have taken such order that one of the French preachers will be with him in the morning. After this he waxed speechless again, but this evening is amended somewhat.—London, 24 November, 1592.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

LORD ELPHINSTOUN to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS, Lime Street, London.

1592, Nov. 24.—Arrived in Edinburgh after a tedious journey on Monday, but being hindered in leaving the ship did not go to the abbey until this day. Was well received by the Queen to whom he is so much indebted for her good remembrance of him that all his service will never be able to merit the smallest part thereof. Has given Douglas' letters to M^r^ John Nesbit; some he has not yet delivered because he came not out of his lodgings until this day, and that makes him not well informed yet of any news at court. The greatest courtiers here are my Lord Duke, my Lord of Mar, my Lord Home; and by them all Sir George Home, my Lord of Spynie, was beginning to have been a courtier again, but because of some variance that fell out betwixt him and my lord Duke he has left the court; otherwise it would have cost him his life. The King's favour to my Lord Bothwell is in the old manner. Hears little word of the Lord Chancellor; it is supposed he will come home again, but there is little appearance [of it]. Has not as yet had leisure to get any certainty of news; will send more as he finds occasion of bearers.—Edinburgh, Friday, 24th November, 1592.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

The QUEEN to the KING OF SCOTLAND.

[1592, Nov. 26.]—My dear brother, if the misfortune of the messenger had not protracted too long the receipt of my letters, I had sooner received the knowledge of such matter as would have hied my sooner answer to causes of such importance. But at length (though long first) I perceive how to the privy snares of your seeming friends you have so warily cast your eyes, as that your mind hath not been trapped with the false shews of such a kindness, but have well remembered that proved cares and assured love ought of mere justice take the upper hand of beguiling deceits and coloured treasons. You forget not, I perceive, how you should have served once for prey to enter the hands of foreigner's rule, even by the enticement of him that offers you that he cannot get, which, if he won, should serve his trophy, not your's, whose land he seeks but to thrall both. It glads me much that you have more larger sight than they supposed that would have limed you so; and for my part I render my many thanks to yourself for yourself, as she that scorns his malice and envies not his intent. My enemy hath never done himself more scare than to will my guiltless wrack, who ere now himself knows hath preserved him his countries who since hath sought mine. Such was his reward! God ever shield you from so crooked a will as to hazard your own in hope of gaining another's. You know right well there is a way to get that doth precede the attempt. When he hath won the entry, you shall have least part of the victory. Who seeks to make (as ought hath been) your subjects theirs, suppose, I beseech you, how easily he will present you the best and keep the worst for himself. This matter is so plain it needs small advice. Preserve yourself in such state [as you have]; for others beguile not yourself that injuriously you may get. There is more to do in that than wiles and wishes; look about with fixed eyes and sure such to you as seek not more yours than you. Advance not such as hang their hopes on other strings than you may tune. Them that gold can corrupt, think not your gifts can assure. Who once have made shipwreck of their country, let them never enjoy it. Weed out the weeds lest the best corn fester. Never arm with power such whose betterness must follow after your's, nor trust to their trust that under any colour will thrall

Digitized by Google

heir own soil. I may not nor will I conceal overtures that of late have amply been made me how you may plainly know all the combiners against your state, and how you may entrap them, and so assure your kingdom but to you, not permitting it a sport to stranger's courtesy. One or more of their own company is this actor, and therefore knows it best, in which he standeth to your honour. Whether, if this be so, he deserve surety of life, not of land nor livelihood, but such as may preserve breath to spend, when best shall please you. My answer was, when I see the way how, I will impart it to whom it most appertains. Now bethink, my dear brother, what further you will have me do. In the mean while beware to give the reins into the hands of any, lest it be too late to revoke such actions done. Let no one of the Spanish faction in your absence, yea, when you were present, receive strength or countenance. You know, but for you, all of them be alike to me for my particular; yet I may not deny I abhor such as set their country to sale. And thus, committing you to God's tuition, I shall remain the faithful holder of my vowed amity without spot or wrinkle.

Endorsed:—"26 9bre, 1592. Copy of the Queen's letter to the king of Scots."

1½ *pp.*

Another copy of the same letter.

Signed:—E. R. [*Bruce*, p. 78.]

Richard Young to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Nov. 27.—Since receipt of Cecil's letter, he understands of Thomas Darques' amendment as has good hope of his recovery. He has, therefore, deferred the examination of him until he may more safely repair unto him; and, perhaps, may find him then more likely to answer, for sick men many times plead dotage as this man hath already done and hath craft and subtlety yet to do.

P.S. Understands there are sixty sail of Leaguers and Dunkirkers upon the seas which have taken three ships of the Bordeaux fleet and certain ships of Holland laden for London.—London, 27 Nov., 1592.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Richard Young to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Nov. 28.—Since my departure from you I was sent for by Thomas Darques, who earnestly desired to speak with me, and at my coming told me of certain matters which I willed him to set down in writing with his own hand, and have sent the same enclosed. He told me further he expected a ship from the said General of the Gallies, to be laden with merchandises, which he thinks will be consigned to Alexander Vanden Ende, a Dutch merchant, to avoid suspicion. He saith he hath 600 crowns already in that country to provide those merchandises, besides the credit which the General will give him, and hoping his father is there. He told me now where his letters were, which I had before, though he knew it not; and because he is very weak and poor he is very earnest to obtain some liberty, which I refer to your wisdom.—London, 28 November, 1592.

P.S. The Portingall mentioned in his confession by the name of Emanuel Andrade lieth at Dr Lopus' house.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

[The Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.]

1592, Nov. 29.—Warrant to grant a lease in possession or reversion, under the Great Seal of Ireland, of lands in Ireland to the clear yearly value of 40*l.* to Piers Butler FitzEdmonde, of Roskrea, co. Tipperary, for 40 years, without fine.—Hampton Court, 29 November, 35 Elizabeth.

Endorsed:—"M[inute] to the Lord Deputy for a lease in reversion for Pierce Butler FitzEdmond of Roskrea. From the Queen."

Draft. 1 *p.*

Richard Young to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Nov. 29.—Has talked with Thomas Darques and given him a note of the seven articles to which Cecil desired his answer. Would not give him any promise of liberty or favour till he saw how he would demean himself, and caused him to set down his answer to every article with his own hand in French, and has sent it enclosed.—London, 29 November 1592.

½ *p.*

Captain Edmond Power.

1592, Dec. 5.—Warrant for Captain Edmond Power, in consideration of service done in sundry places in the wars, and of his hurts and maims received in the same, to have for him and his assigns a lease in reversion for 31 years, without fine, of so much of the crown lands as shall amount to the clear yearly value of 40*l.*, with reservation of the just yearly rent to the crown, and with such clauses and covenants as in the like leases are accustomed to be inserted.—Hampton Court, 5 Dec. 1592.

Privy Signet. Sign manual. 1 *p.*

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Dec. 6.—I perceive how much indebted I am to you by letters from Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir George Carew and by my man's report. Mr. Seymor and my cousin Champernowne would have the order committed unto them and to Mr. Harris to be determined, but I have entreated Mr. Harris to stay, alleging that that order was countermanded by a pursuivant sent to Mr. Cary, and that her Majesty hath been moved in my behalf and no other order as yet set down; praying him to leave it to her Majesty's determination; so therein they have done nothing, but Mr. Seymor will advertise to the friending of Mr. Cary all that may be.

I am sorry I forgot to send the copy of my Lord Lieutenant's letter of allowance of Hayetor and Coleridge to me upon Mr. Wolley's letter to my lord, declaring her Majesty's pleasure, the copy of which letter herein closed I send you, with the copy of a letter that my lord wrote to the gentlemen of Hayetor and Colerudge, appointed captains by me of the several parishes in those hundreds, praying you to take notice and so to inform my lord your father.

I most humbly desire you to bear with me that I do so often trouble you in these petty matters, which I would willingly leave if it were not that my enemies would then too much triumph over me, and the whole faction will rejoice of Cary's victory. To what disorder this faction is come in this country Sir Francis Drake can very well inform you, which in my poor opinion is necessary to be considered of.—Compton, 6 December 1592.

Digitized by Google

P.S.—My man has informed me that the lords of the Council's letters to Mr. Seymor, Mr. Harris and Mr. Champernowne was countermanded by a pursuivant, which has been the cause of my procurement of the stay thereof, which I hope by your good favour will be all for the best.

Seal. 1 *p.*

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, Dec. 7.—I think you have already seen to the bottom of the chests and are occupied in placing of every sort by themselves, and when the same and other of other sort shall be placed, I would come thither if my coming should be to any good purpose, whereof I pray you send me word. You shall understand that her Majesty is laboured to accept of my lord of Cumberland's offer, which I hear is for her Majesty *de claro* 80,000, and to satisfy the adventurers that were out of sight as much as the law will give them. Thereupon her Majesty hath asked me twice or thrice whether Sir Walter Raleigh's offer be better, which I said I thought it might be; but I dare not affirm it, without further information of the particularities and conditions of Sir W. Raleigh's offers, what her Majesty shall have clear above her charges, how all the mariners of the fleet shall be satisfied, considering it is seen by their examination, sent hither by the lord mayor, some claim thirds, some double pay and shares, wherewith her Majesty is much troubled, alleging that Sir Walter Raleigh promised at the beginning that they should have ordinary wages.

Now I am desirous to have these points answered, and beside, I pray you procure also from him the names of all the ships that were of the consort, their tonnage, their numbers of men, and the list of my lord of Cumberland's ships and his company. And the sooner you shall send me answer hereof, the better I shall satisfy her Majesty what she shall think of my lord of Cumberland's offers, which are here by many found plausible. The Queen's Majesty hath commanded my lord chamberlain and me to write somewhat roundly to the lord mayor, for the safe keeping of the drum and twelve mariners taken, and to take some more of them, for her Majesty saith she will have some of them hanged, and I think truly there would be some exemplary punishment, specially of such as were paid by Sir Walter Raleigh.

I thank you for your cherry trees. I pray you cause the fruiterer at Westminster to be spoken unto for thirty or forty young trees, for I am about making of a garden and orchard at Cheshunt park; for which purpose let me know also the prices. And so I pray God bless with his grace, to direct you to serve and fear him, remembering *Melius est obedire Deo quam hominibus.*

After Sunday and Monday, I mind to come to my house at Westminster for some my own business.

Cope hath a pattern of two kind of silks that Sir Walter Raleigh gave my two lads at Theb[alds]; only I am desirous to have four or five yards more of the same stuff, and to pay for it.—Hampton Court, 7 Dec. 1592.

Note on cover:—"Since the sealing hereof I received your letter written yesterday. W.B."

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.*

RICHARD YOUNG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592, Dec. 11.—Sent his servant divers times for Mr. Cheny, the goldsmith, concerning the ambergrease, but could not have him to

Digitized by Google

come before this day; and then as he could not deny that one had brought certain things, to him unknown, to his shop to be weighed (which indeed was the ambergrease), so he would not confess it nor tell where it was become; although he told him in express terms that witnesses would be produced to prove he had 4 lbs. of that stuff in his custody. Thinks it good Cecil should send a warrant for him and have the matter justified unto him, if he seem to deny it before him.

Would understand his pleasure touching Thomas d'Arques who abideth still close prisoner and has not a gros to relieve himself. Understands by an intercepted letter out of France that his mother lives there in much want. If Cecil would examine him at his coming to London, it would be a good course to draw all matters from him. Sends the enclosed letter from d'Arques that it may be known what he offereth and what service he promiseth to perform.

Has intelligence that one Richard Goodwyn, dwelling at the *Three Cups* in Harwich, bought out of the *Dainty* of Sir John Hawkins so many calicoes, silks and spices as came to 500*l.*, all which were taken out of the carrick. If he send a warrant for him, he can produce the witnesses that will affirm it. Hears of another at Limehouse that hath had and has good store of calicoes, &c., whom he will examine and advertise him further.

Prays him to join with Mr. Vice-Chamberlain to procure the renewing of his license for starch.—London, 11 December 1592.

Endorsed:—"With a letter from Thomas Darques." 1 *p.*

Encloses:—Thomas d'Arques to Mr. Justice Young.

Has received an Interrogatory from him and given a full answer to it. Has heard from Mr. Gettins that Young will go to-morrow to the Council: if his enlargement can only be procured by Order of the Council, prays him to show them the necessity to which he is reduced. Does not know what he is charged with, and so cannot ask anything else. If Young can discharge him without the Council, thinks it best he should have dealings with him alone and not with "les gentz d'estat." Can put 500*l. into Young's purse yearly and as much into his own, and perhaps more, if he will listen to him. If the Council makes enquiries about him, prays hims to say that after having served Sir Robert Cecil and been ruined in his service, he has been in prison* 18 *weeks, where he is still, for not having means to pay* 10*l. For his faith, he would spill the last drop of his blood for God, the religion and her Majesty's service. Relates his sufferings, which if he has deserved, he would like to know the cause; and if not, the English give him little occasion to favour them. If he will befriend him promises to make both Young and himself rich by means which he will reserve to tell him by word of mouth.*

French. 1 *p.*

WILLIAM BORBLOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL and the CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.

1592, Dec. 12.—Depositions concerning his dealings with Sir John Burgh and what pearls, broken gold, rubies and other precious stones he hath bought of him.

Signed. 1 *p.*

The CARRACK.

1592, Dec. 15.—Estimate of the carrack's goods at Leaden Hall. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

[Richard Douglas?] to Archibald Douglas.

1592, Dec. 20.—. . . . . that inconstancy your lordship has . . . . . which albeit often times it proved true, nevertheless divers there is that do prevail in great matters at their suit, which of late has too evidently appeared to all men, as it cannot be unknown to your lordship. The new and particular proceedings of this estate is so well known unto this bearer as it shall not be necessary at this time to trouble you with any information thereof, and for that I am assured upon his promise he will communicate with you at length. Touching myself, I shall be at all times ready to do you all the service that either my credit or other moyen may extend unto. Looking to hear from you an answer to my lord Home his letter sent by the ambassador, I take my leave.—From Edinburgh, 20 December 1592.

Very much injured, and partly illegible. 1 *p.*

Sir J. Elphinston to Archibald Douglas.

1592, Dec. 22.—The occasion I have been so long in writing was that since the letter I wrote you after my homecoming, I received one of yours from Duncan Mure, at which time George Suintoun had not received yours from me; and being desired earnestly by Duncan, who was going to his own house in Stirlingshire, not to deliver your letters until his being present, that he might hear what answer would be gotten, and seeing he is not yet come back and I am constrained to follow the King and Queen, who are ridden this day to Alloway, I have left the bond and letter here with James Minteith that at Duncan Mure's back coming he may deal with George Suyntoun to get silver, as you wrote to me, so that by my absence he be no ways hindered in respect of your earnest letter to further him. I doubt not your lordship is informed of our estate at Court, and how Captain James Stewart has made "ane mint" to have been a courtier again, but it will not be, for he is misliked of the kirk and all good men. The Lord Chancellor is busy, but comes not very great speed, for many think the country might be without them both. The greatest courtiers are my Lord Duke, the Earl of Mar, my Lord Home, Sir George Home, and such as are of their faction. The Lindsays are clean from Court ever since the discord that fell out betwixt the Duke and my Lord of Spynie. The King was in hand with me about your lordship and I showed my opinion, so far as I had heard or seen, of your profession of true and honest service towards his Majesty, in which I think his Majesty with time might be persuaded. Howbeit for the present your "onfrendis' has place to informe of the contrary.—From Edinburgh, 22 December 1592.

P.S.—My Lord of Mar was married fifteen days since, and the King and Queen's majesties are ridden to Allowmay to the "In forz," and from that ride to Tittebarune, so it will be a good while or we be back again.

1 *p.*

Thomas Horton, grocer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592, Dec. 22.—Since the delivery of his information concerning the spices in Leaden hall, he hath, according to his duty, given attendance upon Cecil, but finding him at no convenient leisure hath thought it good to repair to the court, to wait upon him to the end he may know whether he is to be commanded any service therein. He hath under-

Digitized by Google

taken to benefit her Majesty in the garbling of the said spices more than any other man can do by 5,000*l.* in money, besides the extraordinary gain which may be made by the said spices, more than, peradventure, Cecil doth know by 20,000*l.*; and, wishing him to know the certainty of the estimate of weight and prices of the said spices set down by the Commissioners, he hath provided probable matter in readiness, shewing difference between the weight and prices of the Commissioners' estimate and his. As this extraordinary gain cannot be performed unless he may be employed about the garbling, he prays Cecil to be a means to his father, and he will gratify him out of that which shall grow due to him for the garbling 500*l.* The whole company of the grocers in London will signify that his sufficiency for garbling is such that he can perform what he hath promised more than any other can do; and, for trial, let Cecil appoint the Commissioners to take order with the common garbler to garble some half score bags of pepper, vizt., five or six of the case pepper and as many of the second sort called "callico," and see the manner of his garbling with the waste thereof. He will then garble the like quantity to shew the greatest gain for her Majesty and the cleanest garbled spices for the buyers.—In Court, 22nd Decr., 1592.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

THOMAS HORTON, grocer, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1592, Dec.]—Praying his favour in the furtherance of his suit that he may be admitted into the office of garbling of spices in London, from which he is removed by the common garbler for discovering many abuses done by him and for setting forth of his disability to be such, as he is not fit to have that office.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.*

WRECK of the "GOLDEN LION" and "RED LION."

1592, Dec.—Statement of account shewing the amount laid out and disbursed to recover the goods saved out of the *Golden Lion* and *Red Lion*, cast away on the Goodwin Sands in December 1592, and the value of the goods saved.

The value of the goods received doth amount at the most to - - - - - -	1,930*l.*
The charges paid and disbursed as aforesaid doth amount to - - - - -	956*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*
Rest - - -	973*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*

Unsigned. 7 *pp.*

LIST OF MERCHANDIZE.

[1592.]—Entries relating to certain mercantile transactions, containing nothing of general interest.

Endorsed:—"Spanish writings found at Exon. Wm. Blackstone, of London, goldsmith."

Portuguese. 2 *pp.*

The CARRACK.

[1592.]—A list signed by Francis Gomes, servant of the Captain of the Carrack, of the treasure taken from private men of the Carrack by one Ayce, Captain of a bark of Weymouth.

Portuguese. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Carrack.

[1592.]—Being in the Isle of Terceira I understood by Dom Jonay that the value of the vessel was four millions, the cargo of the King, without including an infinite number of stones in the ship, which he estimated at a million. He complained much of the conduct of the English, who had beaten them severely, and two nearly to death, and said the King had lost more than 700,000 ducats in stones he had searched in the Indies from lords and merchants, to aid him to make and maintain war, one stone costing 500,000 ducats, and the whole loss did not grieve Dom Jonay or Señor More so much as the loss of this stone, and their evil treatment. There was a Portuguese in the vessel who came to the merchants giving them to understand that he was with the English by force, and was in good credit with them, and offered to take charge of some property for them, who had delivered to him by Captain More a bag of diamonds which he valued at 120,000 ducats. The King of Spain was pleased that the chief of the English had let him go, for if he had been taken to England he would not have escaped with a small ransom. He asked this chief to sell him three things that were in the ship, offering to remain prisoner till payment, who would not do so, and that he would never have given up the vessel had he not thought hereby he was causing loss to the Lord Chamberlain.

Endorsed by Cecil :—"The Frenchman's testimony."

French. 1½ *pp.*

The Carrack.

[1592.]—"A direction to the Right Honourable Sir Robert Cecil, one of Her Majesty's Privy Council" [by Shory?]

Where I have given your Honour to know of certain treasure that hath been taken from the Carrack of late, and as it is informed to you by the contrary party that I have not told you the truth, but like a bad and a perjured man, as he saith, I have slandered him. If I had the wealth that he hath, I would be a little more honester than he, for I would be ashamed to be put in trust by Her Majesty and the Council, as he was, to execute the truth in their behalf, and then to be found contrary to the oath and allegiance of his prince, by favouring and detaining such things as he knows would breed danger. I have had more than now I have, but it hath pleased God to take it away by bad men's means that I have given too much credit unto, as by two strangers that went away with seven score pounds at one time, besides others which are indebted to me, which is the cause of my necessity, but not to the hindrance of my good name.

I will lay forth the truth to your Honour so near as I can. About six days before I came to your Honour, I did see in the hands of Mr. Bradbent, of Gravesend, about 1,800 diamonds of divers sorts, and I think 200 or 300 of rubies and 16 ounces and better of ambergris, and I think to the value of 40*l.* worth of gold in chain and jewels for ears, and some four ounces of pearl, and I did value and weigh the parcels, and he did set down every particular in a note with his own hand. He did ask me if I could get him one that would buy them, and give him reason for them, and to know where that they were best in request beyond the sea, whether at Frankfort or at Venice. I said that I would give him money for them, if he would warrant me that I should not come into danger, and that he would stand to the hazard of them, if that they should not be well come by. I told him I would give him 5*l.* in every 100*l.* more than any other should, and for him to see

Digitized by Google

where he could get the most. He swore that no man should have them before me, and that I should have them 5*l.* in 100*l.* better cheap better than another in consideration of my painstaking, but he proved perjured himself. A day after I saw this Francis in Lombard Street, and have met with divers other sailors in communication together, and they all went to Bradbent's house, and then the Saturday, as I think, the two brothers came down. On the Sunday at noon they went to London from Bradbent's house in a wherry, very close. The next day I did reason with Bradbent about them, and he said that he was 200*l.* offered more than I valued them at, and I said I would give him as much as any. He said that they would not be sold under three times as much as I offered for them, and then I knew that they were gone, and I told him that they had them, and at the last he could not deny that they had some of them.

The names of them that went down to the Carrack after warning given by Her Majesty and the Council to the contrary, which is disobedience and rebellion.

The one of the brothers at "the Bottle" in Fenchurch Street; his name is Francis. He hath had good store of fair rubies and diamonds. One Scote in Fenchurch Street and one of the principallest man that goes about those affairs, and Hannibal Gaman in Cheapside, a goldsmith, and a great doer in those matters. Young Howe, a goldsmith, that by report hath bought so much below at the price that he fears taking in question, that he hath shut up his shop and is gone, but hath been seen in strangers' houses in London, that are jewellers; and Conywayes, in Lombard Street, at the sign of the Bull's Head his shop is and not his house. One Barker in Tower Street, over against Barking Church, one of my Lord Cumberland's men, and one that was there from the first to the last delivery of the Carrick. It is reported that Dutchmen and Frenchmen, jewellers, have bought for a great deal of money in stones, and have got a great deal of them in secret. One Robert Brocke, in Lombard Street, hath in his hands and hath sold divers diamonds, and it is thought that they are his at "the Bottle," and Whiskinges, a sailor and a master of one of the ships that took the Carrick, hath by report half a peck of pearls in a bag that he took away from one of the company, I heard say as many as contained a whole peck. C P 22/12

3 *pp.*

The Carrack.

[1592.]—Such reasons as we that are adventurers in the ships, supposed to have taken the Carrack, think fit to make your Majesty acquainted with, to prove that it will be no way beneficial to your Majesty, and very harmful to us, to have any but your ordinary officers deal with her, by your appointment.

First, your Majesty's services, of most importance, both for your own profit and annoying of your enemies by sea, those exceeding chargeable if the faithful free hearts of your subjects did not most times defray them, which no doubt shall still continue, if for their adventure they may receive and enjoy such shares as of due they ought. But if of that in any sort they be restrained, it will so wholly discharge them that hereafter they will be found unwilling, and the whole charge must come out of your Majesty's coffers if you will have anything attempted.

Secondly, for the fear may be had of concealing anything from your Highness, there is two things in our opinion may easily clear it. The

Digitized by Google

first, the number of your officers in every port, from whom it is impossible to convey much without their knowledge. The second, the small judgment that shall be in us, to adventure the loss of twenty parts clearly our own, to deceive your Majesty of one, besides the touch of our credits, which we have held long with better respect than now to lose to so little purpose.

Thirdly, it being your Majesty's purpose to have but the utmost of your Highness' due for custom, this course shall mightily harm you, for the mariners when they shall hear of any extraordinary appointed, will fear the like course which in the late taken Carrack was used with them, and perhaps not so well remember themselves, as in duty they ought, but carry the ship where they may make their best profit; and so your Majesty and we that are adventurers lose the good, which otherwise it might please God to send us. But if it happen that the commanders have so great power as to keep them from that desperate and dishonest course, yet we assure ourselves it will make them filch, with all extremity, whatsoever they may come by.

Lastly, our acquaintance with the people abroad, our long experience in these causes, the great interest we have in what is to come, be all such as with good reason we may prove, that not any can so well find out, or have so good reason to bring to light whatsoever conveyed as ourselves. And we little doubt but our readiness at all times to do your Highness service in any degree that hath been wished, hath in reason drawn as good a conceit of trust to us from your Highness as your Majesty hath to any such as in this case you will employ.

Endorsed:—"To Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue."

1 *p.*

The Carrack.

[1592.]—I did see and value 1300 of diamonds, and as far as I can remember 150 rubies, that I am sure is the least number of both, and a chain of gold with a tablet at it, and certain small jewels of gold and pearl, and certain "Strownges" pearls and 16 ounces of ambergris. These things I did see in Mr. Bradbancke's house.

Endorsed:—"1592. Shore's certificate, dwelling in Gravesend."

½ *p.*

The Carrack, etc.

[1592.]—Note of instructions with reference to letters of reprisal: for the procuring of a commission to Christopher Harris and others to examine the Portugals and Spaniards as to what was missing from the ships: a letter to Haniball Vivien, Vice Admiral of Cornwall, to stay the prizes brought in by any of the consorts of the *Refusall*, and to see the goods either sent to Plymouth in her, or safeguarded till other order be sent: and for a commission and sentence for the prizes, and order to land the goods, to Sir John and others.

Note at foot by Sir R. Cecil:—"I pray you hear my servant Willis herein whom I have acquainted with all my mind."

Undated. 1 *p.*

The "Little John" of Lyme.

[1592.]—Jacob Lyger, Frenchman, merchant of St. Malo.
John Batyn, master, and dwelleth at Lyme.
Ro. Hassard.
Tho. Denns, Frenchman, dwelling in Lyme.
Peter Rowe, Frenchman, dwelling in Lyme.

Digitized by Google

Tho. Toup, an Englishman, in the Tersero, [Terceira].
Ro. Creden, mariner.
Wyll and all the company of the Ship.
Endorsed:—"Certain persons to be sent for." (*And in Cecil's handwriting*), "Speak with my Lord Admiral."
½ *p.*

Fines upon Judgments.

[1592.]—1. Petition of Bryan Annesley and Francis Harvie to the Queen, praying her to grant them by letters patent, the office of Receivers and Clerks of Fines upon Judgments given in Courts of Record in actions of trespass *vi et armis*, and all other actions where *capiatur* is or ought to be entered; wherein little profit now grows to her, as there is no certain officer to look unto and have care of them.

2. Five reasons are given to further this suit, viz., the fines are for voluntary wrongs; if the claim is satisfied before judgment no fine can be assessed; the fines are assessed by the discretion of the judges, and the clerks cannot increase or diminish them; no wrong would be done to any officer or clerk of any Court, and the Queen shall have a yearly increase of ——*l.*
2 pp.

Denizens in England.

[1592.]—Remarks on the Act dealing with aliens in England; namely, that it is required that the Act may set in equal degree all made denizens before the session of Parliament, for they be all in one degree incorporated into this realm, and they lately "indenised" have paid the dearest for their freedom, so no reason to be more straitened than others, and to enter into the trade when there was no law to restrain them ought not to be conceived any grievances to their prejudice. [But four retailers made denizens since the last Parliament, and six that did retail one since dead and given over.] It is also required that their widows may continue their trades after their husbands' decease, at least during their widowhood, for otherwise they have no means to maintain themselves or nourish their children, and though it be after provided that they may be apprenticea, yet must they be nourished till they be abled to apprenticeship. [Many of these retailers have married Englishwomen.] If there be any distinction between denizens before the last parliament and denizens since, the proviso must be mended, for where it is that all such aliens born, being denizens, since the first day of the last Parliament "and not before" do begin to use the trade of retailing etc., it should be "or before," for if he used it before and he made denizen since, he ought to continue.

The word "linen cloth" is very general and compriseth as well things wrought with the needle or otherwise upon linen, as the ordinary retail of cloth by the yard, so it is prayed that the working upon linen and vent of it may be continued, for that is not properly incident to the linen draper, who venteth by retail. The clause where silks are mentioned seemeth to conclude the denizen generally from retail of them, albeit they be made in England and retailed but in privileged places, which no doubt seemeth against the true meaning. A clause enacting is required, that it shall be lawful to any person to put or take to apprentice to the trade of retailing or any trade, [those] whose parents shall be aliens. Many artificers, strangers, are fearful to be subject to this law of retailing foreign commodities, for that all their trades stand upon commodities that come beyond seas, by which trade the greater

Digitized by Google

part, as well of the congregation of the Dutch Church, as of the French Church, do maintain themselves, families and church's poor, and whereby they are enabled to answer Her Majesty's subsidies and fifteenths, besides the contribution they give for the relief of the English poor.

The words in brackets are marginal notes. 2 *pp.*

Fernando Mendoza to ———

[1592.]—A letter in Spanish, undecipherable.

Endorsed :—" The writing not to be understood."

2 *pp.*

Against Purveyors.

[1592.]—A long discourse, of which the following paragraphs are favourable specimens :—

The perverse and crooked nature of this untoward cattle hath wasted with our laws and lawmakers many ages. It is hurtful to many and odious to all, therefore so well known it were superfluous to spend time in describing it. It may be thought some defect in our laws that by so many of them, made of purpose, this beast cannot be mastered, but it is not so, for the nature of vice is so exorbitant that nothing can bound it, but the more means are made to restrain it, the more holes it finds to run out. So that out of the multiplicity of our laws it hath taken advantage, like a mathematician that frames crooked lines by the proportion of straight ones traced out unto him.

The cunning of malice hath so many intricate shifts that it makes the magistrate often loth to meddle with correcting it, but defers it from time to time; thence grows slackness in the execution of laws, thereout licence wins foot by degrees, impunity gives it strength, whereof having gotten a head, it is hard getting it in a bridle.

Endorsed :—" 1592."

3 *pp.*

Seminary Priests.

[1592.]—The names of seminary priests in Yorkshire yet untaken: Cuthbert Craforth, James Nyghtingaile, Mr. Mushe, Thomas Johnson, Robert Pakocke, Thomas Hodgshon (lately come over sea), Raphe Yoward (he will come over sea shortly), one called by the name of Mr. Whitgefte, Richard Holthe, Joseph Pulan.

The names of others who my lord carefully sought to have taken: Mr. David Englebe, often at Ugthorpe, Mr. Joseph Cunstable, often at Newton, Mr. Warcup, Mr. Haburne, John Hodgshon, with others.

1 *p.*

Relation of William Pittes.

[1592.]—The 9th of August Richard Burligh was racked, being accused by Jo. Brooke—that came over in a small fly-boat of Zealand—for a spy, who afterwards, by his own simple dealings, was executed; and Thomas Wade, a merchant's servant of London, who likewise came over in the said fly-boat, by the said Brooke's confession, was put in prison and died afterwards in the hospital. The 14th of August, Peter Langinge, skipper of the fly-boat, was sent to the galleys for eight years, who desired me to move Sir Robert Cecil for his deliverance.

The 18th of August, one Sourlye, kinsman to the "Teron," came over messenger in an Irish ship and put into Porto Nuevo, who came

Digitized by Google

presently to the Groyne and rode post haste to the Court at Madrid; the ship had 14 pieces of ordnance and 30 Irish soldiers.

John Lambert, born near Chichester, and dwelt last at Lerpoole in Cheshire, who is Pilot Royal of the King's army, who knoweth every port in England, Scotland, Flanders, France and Spain, whereof he hath given relation to the King of Spain. This Lambert told me he would take upon him with 400 men to take Gibraltar; he hath been in Spain near 12 years, whereof he was 5 or 6 years Pilot Major of the Gibraltar galleys, and a man whose directions the generals greatly follow, having caused divers ships to be made after the English build; and now hath taken upon him to make a dock in Lisbon.

Andrew Facy, of Stonehouse near Plymouth, who was taken with the Spanish army when they returned this last year from the coast of England, being put in the King's service the 14th of February last, pilot of the Vice-Admiral St. Peter, who told me how he intended his service to the King of Spain in no other sort but only to cut his throat if it lay in his power, and that he meant to adventure his life to do his Queen and country service. He delivered to me a letter for the Lord Admiral or my lord of Essex, advising me that he was to come into our channel, by command of Don Diego Brochero, with a "gallisabre" of 100 tons and another pinnace of 40 or 50 tons; also, he said that Lambert told him all were not the Queen's good friends that dwelt about Plymouth, willing me to send word whether it would please the Council to employ him in the Court at Madrid or in the army.

Thomas Griffin, born by Poole and dwelt in Plymouth, hath served the King this three years; he desired me to get his pardon, and he would adventure to escape home.

William Wiles, of Ratlif, taken at Puentavedro, hath served the King since March. He advertised me of the Irish spy that came from the "Teron."

Thomas Hoar, of Waterford, being taken by Captain Elliot coming from the Canaries and carried into Spain, hath served there ever since; said, if he were in England, he could reveal matters he should be well rewarded for, and that the castle of Plymouth was bought and sold as well as Falmouth.

Thomas Parfoot, a gunner, the best now in the army, was taken in the Straits nine years since, all which time he hath served the King. He desired me very earnestly to get his pardon.

Also, there are soldiers who are enemies both to her Majesty over religion and state as much as in them lieth, as Edward Picford, born at St. German's in Cornwall, and fled out of England some 15 years since; likewise, one Prator and Fitz James, gentlemen of Somersetshire, who came over with Elliot and have now 20 ducats a month of the King's pension; also, there is Father Parsons's nephew, called Thomas Parsons, who hath been in Spain this 20 years. Picford took upon him, by Elliot's means, to fetch Sir William Bevell out of his house with 50 soldiers, but the voyage took no effect. Also, there remaineth John Uppom that was taken in a "carvell" of Plymouth, captain, who never would yield to serve the King and hath been prisoner almost 3 years, having been hardly used, in regard a priest one time railing on her Majesty where he was in prison, the said Uppom gave him a box on the ear. He is now close prisoner in the Groyne under the Governor's command.

Undated.

Headed:—"A relation of such things as I William Pittes had intelligence of, being prisoner in the Groyne in Galicia."

1¼ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

A Subsidy.

[1592.]—Note as to the collection of a subsidy, headed, "The taxation of the last double subsidy."
1 *p.*

Recusants.

[1592.]—Act of Parliament, consisting of 15 clauses, intended to put down recusancy.
Headed:—An Act for reducing of disloyal subjects to their due obedience."
Copy. 2 *pp.*

The Queen to [the Lord Deputy of Ireland].

1592.—Our subject John Bird allegeth that at his coming hither he held, as of our grant, several offices, from which he was, as he saith, wrongfully displaced by Sir John Perrott. Forasmuch as by special instructions from us, Sir John Perrott and our late Governors there have been restrained from displacing any of our officers (holding their offices by general or particular grants from us) without apparent misdemeanour, to be first signified hither, upon re-examination of our Privy Council to be allowed by us; and thinking it very unmeet, that by occasion of his former well recommended services there, whiles he was an humble suitor to us, in hope to better his mean estate, that he should without cause known be deprived of any such offices, and so returned in worse case than he came: Our straight commandment therefore is, that our former order touching all our offices there be henceforth duly executed, and also all delays and excuses set apart, that you do forthwith upon proof made of these his allegations, restore him to his former estate (without charging any such as have occupied the said offices in his absence with any imputation of crimes, or with restitution of any profits incident to the offices); the same restitution to be by new letters patents to be passed (if need require) for his continuance therein during his good behaviour, according to our former general warrant, and making void all later patents passed to others in his prejudice.
Endorsed:—"1592.—To the Lord Deputy for Mr Byrde, Mynute."
Draft, with corrections by Burghley. 1 *p.*

—— to the Queen.

1592.—The brewers of beer and ale in London and the suburbs have long brewed both beer and ale with musty and unwholesome corn and grain, whereby great infection hath grown, and also for want of oversight in gauging their vessels they do not fill the same, so that there doth want in every vessel a gallon or two of their due quantity; and besides their vessels commonly lack of their full proportion and do not contain full measure when filled, to the great loss of her Majesty in victualling the navy, and of merchants and others trading by seas or buying to sell by retail. For reformation hereof, and for his long service, prays a grant for 21 years of the office of seeing that all grain and hops the beer or ale is made of are sweet and wholesome, of tasting all beer and ale made or sold in London and in compass of a mile thereabout, and of gauging all vessels; taking of the master brewer 2*d.* for a

Digitized by Google

barrel and ½*d.* for a kilderkin, with liberty to deface all defective vessels, &c.

Endorsed:—"1592.—Beer brewers."

Draft. 1 *p.*, *parchment.*

Henry Bourghcher to the Earl of Essex.

[1592.]—Is bold to renew his suit for his wife's brothers, the grocers Nicholas and Richard Scotte, especially for Nicholas, remaining yet under the pursuivant's hand, to yield to Mr. Anton's unreasonable conditions or be a prisoner in the Marshalsea. Has perused Sir John Packington's patent for starch, wherein Mr. Young's is rehearsed; finds the cause of his brother's imprisonment is clear out of the first, and closely included in the second by addition of some words, whence groweth the present grief of the grocers; for if the second had not gone further than the first his brother had not been imprisoned. Mr. Young's privilege was for "merchandising and making" starch, but to this is added "selling" between "merchandising" and "making"; so that these last are not content to have the whole merchandising and sale in that kind, and making, to themselves (which will much exceed double the benefit any way arising to her Majesty), but they have also put in "selling," and by colour of those words impose upon every one, as well buying of themselves as of their chapman, more than a subsidy. For anything contrary to this last patent is not his brother imprisoned, but the question is whether he may sell again starch lawfully bought during the former patent; for this last was not to take effect till the expiration of the first, viz., April 15 last, and he has done nothing contrary to the same.

A bond is also exacted of him with condition to restrain him absolutely from sale, and so it should not be lawful to him without hazard of his bond to buy of Mr. Anton himself—a strange condition. A former condition penned by the lords he hath offered to enter into, but Mr. Anton will not accept thereof, so that now he is a prisoner at Mr. Anton's pleasure. There is no express warrant in the patent to exact bonds of any, much less of a freeman of London, which makes him marvel it is so vehemently pursued by imprisonment, neither having express warrant by the patent and both being directly against the law. Also Nicholas, the prisoner, is her Majesty's officer and constable in the ward, and therefore very hard in this troublesome time that he should be imprisoned in hindrance of her Majesty's service, he being willing to be bound by the condition heretofore penned and allowed by their lordships (of which he encloses a copy, signified by Sir Thos. Wilkes, Clerk of the Council) although Mr. Anton hath since procured a condition more captious.

2 *pp.*

Sir John Perrott's Lands.

[1592.]—"The reasons my lord of Essex hath to move her Majesty":—

1. His sister's jointure which he hath assured to the Earl of Northumberland, or to recompense the loss out of his own lands. For her Majesty graciously promised that her jointure should not be impeached, howsoever the title rested.

Besides, his lordship's learned counsel informed that the jointure was well made.

Digitized by Google

Also his niece, Mistress Penelope Perrott, daughter and sole heir of Sir Thomas Perrott, was to have her only advancement from this land and by this conveyance.

2. The judgment given upon default of pleading, without regard had to the matter in law.

The default was in reciting the feoffment made by Sir John Perrott, this, *quod Johannes Perrott, miles, fuit seisitus de maneriis, &c., et sic inde seisitus feoffavit Thomam Bromley, militem, &c.;* where it should have been pleaded *inde feoffavit.* So for want of this word *inde,* which is but form, the judgment was given.

3. That the judgment given doth not benefit her Majesty but only prejudice the Countess and James Perrott.

Because for anything pleaded or spoken by Mr. Attorney or for anything yet appearing, the estate of Thomas Perrott (who is in remainder after James) standeth good, and notwithstanding this judgment he may by law hold the possession against her Majesty.

Therefore to avoid all further suits and for the contentment of all parties they offer:—

That her Majesty will be pleased to accept of the castle and manor of Laugharn with all the lands in co. Carmarthen lately Sir John Perrott's, to have the present possession thereof absolutely conveyed from James and Thomas Perrott and confirmed unto her Majesty and her successors; and that her Majesty will grant the rest of the lands, lying in Pembrokeshire, to James Perrott and Thomas for the benefit of them, the Countess and her daughter, in such sort as they shall agree amongst themselves, or else that upon release made by James and Thomas unto her Majesty, her Highness would grant a fee-farm of the whole lands unto them, yielding the ancient rents appearing by the livery of Sir John Perrott and other records before his attainder.

1¼ *pp.*

Pensioners to the King of Spain.[1]

1592.—List of pensioners to the King of Spain, including the names of Sir William Stanley, 6 captains and 4 lieutenants, 9 "pensioners at large," pensioners in Sir William Stanley's regiment, and 8 priests and Jesuits.

Endorsed:—"1592; delivered by Robert Russell."

1 *p.*

Rough notes by Sir Robert Cecil.

1592.—This is a war good for England.

The charge is risen unnaturally, for the dangers are increased, and therefore if we look into old remedies for new . . . . ties we shall do like bad physicians which hurt the patient more than they help him. Fearing lest there should be a bad concurrency which will frustrate the whole work or at least to hinder it . . . we must begin *ab initio.*

That where it is said that

London not above 200*l.* in goods

One good shire not above 80*l.*

Faults in the Sessors multiplied

Seeing it shall not be drawn with example

How . . . . . in her coffers richer than her father was when he had most, how loth to spend lands of the Crown. His weak help seeing the Crown smart let the Crown pay . . . . addition our diminution.

Endorsed, "1592," *and by Cecil,* "lll sessing in London," etc.

Injured. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

THOMAS LYND to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1592.]—Petition. Seizure of his goods in Lubeck in 1577, under colour of law prohibiting transport of provision of war into Russia. Failure of all applications, by the Queen and others, for restitution. Prays for letters of Sequestration against the goods of Lubeckers.—*Undated.*

Note by Burghley that the matter is to be considered by the Judge of the Admiralty.

1 *p.*

ROBERT COLE, otherwise PLUME, to THE QUEEN.

1592.—For a lease in reversion, for his services to the Queen's grandfather, father, brother, sister, and herself.—*Endorsed,* "1592."

Note by W. Aubrey that the Queen grants the petition.

½ *p.*

The SALTPETRE Patent.

1592.—The privileges, powers, and authorities granted by the former patent, and by the new patent.—*Endorsed,* "1592."

1 *p.*

ANTHONY COOKE.

1592.—Brief of a bill moved in Parliament for Anthony Cooke, Esq., for the voiding of a conveyance made for the settling of the inheritance of his lands.—*Endorsed:*—"1592."

1 *p.*

JOHN BONDE, owner of the "Bonde," his victuallers and company, to the COUNCIL.

[1592.]—As to certain stores taken by petitioners from the Portingalls set free by Sir John Burrowes, which are reported to be part of the goods taken out of the carrick, and therefore the Queen's. Pray to freely enjoy their prize, being of small value, in view of their great charges and losses.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

RECUSANTS.

1592.—Recusants in the County of Sussex remaining at Liberty.

Diocese of Chichester.

John Carrill of Warneham, esquire.
William Scott of Iden, gent.
Thomas Gage of West Firles, gent.
John Temple of East Grimsted, gent.
Edward Gage of Ifield, gent.
John Leedes of Steaning, gent.
Jeffrie Poole of Rackton, gent.
John Bamforde of Aldingborne, gent.
John Jervis of Rossham, gent.
John Jefford of Chichester, gent.
John Novie of Rackton, gent.
Richard Garvet of Broadwater, gent.

Digitized by Google

Recusants committed to prison.

William Shellie of Michell Grove, esquire.
John Talk of Chichester, gent.
Richard Shellye of Wormeinghurst, gent.
Thomas Ashborneham of Asheborneham, gent.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds

With the general condition — John Gage of Ferlie, esquire. Edward Gage of Franfeild, esquire.

Recusants at liberty in the county of Dorset.

Diocese of Sarum.

Edmund Durde of Gillingham, gent.
Richard Hinton of Gillingham, gent.
Anthony Whit of Broade Gidling, gent.
The lady Tregunell of Melton.

Recusants enlarged upon bonds

With the general condition. James Martin of Milton, gent.

Recusants in the county of Kent remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Canterbury near Rochester.

Sir Alexander Culpeper of Goudherst, knight.
Thomas Mayney of Staplehurst, esquire.
Richard Gylford of Kingsnothe, esquire.
Mayle Kemp late of London, esquire.
Christopher Morgan of Goudherst, gent.
Thomas Wilford of Leucheham.
John Beak of St. Dunston's near Canterbury, gent.
Thomas Greene of the same, gent.
Richard Vincent of Watton, gent.
John Crisp of Ashe, gent.
Edmund Roper of the same, gent.
Dame Joan Mordant wife to Sir Thomas Kemp.
George Guildiforde of Chiselhurst, gent.
Richard Culpepper of Southfleet, gent.
Francis Throgmorton of Leusham, gent.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds

With the general condition. Samuel Loue of Sevenoaks, gent.

Recusants in the county of Lincoln remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Lincoln.

William Terwit of Twigmore, esquire.
John Thimolbye of Irenham, esquire.
Robert Terwit of Twigmoore, gent.
John Dalison of Irenham, gent.

Recusants committed to prison.

Robert Terwhit of Twigmore, gent.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds.

Upon bonds for a time — William Terwit, esquire. John Thimolby, esquire.

Digitized by Google

Recusants in the county of Durham remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Durham.

Thomas Forcer of Harbour house, gent.
Anthony Preston of East Morton, gent.
Clement Lambert of Bishop's Middleton, gent.
Robert Collingwood of Faudon, gent.
Richard Claxton of Halghton, gent.

Recusants in the county of Hereford remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Hereford.

John Barrow of Hereford, esquire.
Richard Munington of Sarnsfield, esquire.
James Barrow of Ballingham, esquire.
Edmund Jones of Marden, gent.
John Lewis of Norton, gent.
James Skidmoore of Hereford, gent.
Richard Clarke, of Teston, gent.
Richard Wollascot of Richard's Castle, gent.
William Wood of Bosbury, gent.
Reynold Vaughan of Whitchurch, gent.
Thomas Skudamore of Kenchurch.
Anthony Elton of Ludbury, gent.
Richard Abridge of Markle, gent.
John Seyborne of Sutton Michell, gent.
John Gage of Worslie, gent.
Edward Clarke of Weddington, gent.
Edmund Jones of Streatford, gent.
Henry Munington of Marden, gent.
Edward Wallwin of Bullingham, gent.
John Lingham of Bullingham, gent.
John Eliotes of the city of the same, gent.
George Eliotes of Hereford, gent.
Edward Jones of Norton, gent.
William Wodde of Ledburie, gent.
William Morgan of Kingston, gent.
Henry Acton of Marden, gent.
John Eliotes of Hereford, attorney.

Recusants committed to prison.

William Shellie of Sutton, esquire.
John Skuldamore, of Kenchurch, esquire.
Richard Lingen of Dormington, gent.
John Gomonde of Byford, gent.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds

With the general condition. Tho. Crofte of Oklie Park, esquire.

Recusants in the county of Lancaster remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Chester.

John Riggmayden of Weddcarre, esquire.
John Talbot of Salysbury, Esquire.
Richard Blundell of Little Crosbye, esquire.
Thomas Clifton of Westbye, esquire.
William Haddock of Cottam, gent.

Digitized by Google

Leonard Houghton of Grymsargh.
William Hesketh of Polton, gent.
William Clifton of Balam, gent.
John Westby of Malbreck, gent.
Alban Butler of Naytby, gent.
William Rushton of Powtall, gent.
Thomas Holden of Witton, gent.
George Lee of Waton in the Dale, gent.
Thomas Walker of Liverpool, gent.
John Southworth of Lathom, gent.
John Pemberton, the younger, of Whiston, gent.
Peter Byrom of Yoarre, gent.
John Traves of Windon, gent.
Matthew Traves of the same, gent.
Henry Ladom of Benforthe, gent.
Edward Standishe of Standishe, gent.
Thomas Standishe of the same.
Richard Worthington of Cophull, gent.
William Stopford of Bispham, gent.
Thomas Leighton of Croffton, gent.
Thomas Assheton of Writington, gent.
Henry Rushton of Cleyton, gent.
Hamo Holcrofte of Woddon, gent.
Robert Holland of Clifton, gent.
Evans Hadock of Cottam, gent.
Richard Heaton of Abraham, gent.
John Ashton, Richard Ashton } of Abraham, gent.
James Pemberton of Whiston, gent.

Lancaster.

Milo Gerard of Ince, gent.
George Clarkson of Alson, gent.
George Talbot, Robert Talbot } of Salisbury, gent.
George Talbot of Carre, gent.
Hugh Parre of Knouslie, gent.
William Blundell the son of Richard Blundell, esquire.
Walter Riggmayden of Weddcarre, gent.
Henry Parre of Knouslie, gent.
Edward Bolton of Abraham, gent.

Recusants committed to prison.

Sir John Southworth of Samlesburie, knight.
John Townley of . . . . . , esquire.
Richard Reynolds of Blaynscoe.

Recusants in the county of Chester remaining at liberty.

County of Chester.

William Hough of Leighton, esquire.
John Hocknell of Prewton, gent.
Ralph Worslie of the city of Chester, gent.
Hugh Erdswick, Sampson Erdswick } of Sondon, gent.
Hugh Bromlie of Hampton, gent.

Digitized by Google

Phillippe Spurstow of Acton, gent.
John Whitmoore of Thurstaston, esquire.
John Brittles of Brittles, gent.

Recusants in the county of Middlesex and city of London.

Diocese of London.

Thomas Crofts of Westminster, gent.
Gilbert Tutchborne of the same, gent.
Thomas Edwards, gent.
John Kitchen of Ryslip, gent.
Thomas Norwood of Standmer in the moor, gent.
Francis Bryham of St. Martin's in the field, gent.
Robert Brenning of St. Martin's in Westminster, gent.
Ralph Crag of St. Clement's in Westminster, gent.
Anthony Morrice of Knightsbridge, gent.
Henry Fecknam otherwise Wyborne, gent.
Thomas Frier, Doctor of Physic.
John Roper of St. Andrew's in Holborn, esquire.
Edmund Standon of the same, gent.
Wm. Gage of All Hallows, gent.
Thomas Burgoyn of St. Botolph's, esquire.
Henry Isham of the same, gent.
Roger Townesend without Cripplegate, esquire.
Thomas Gardner of the same, gent.
John Cole of St. Katherine Coleman, esquire.

Recusants committed to prison in and about London.

George Cotton of the parish of St. Bridget in the ward of Farringdon without London, esquire.
Erasmus Saunder of the parish and ward aforesaid, esquire.
John Halseye of the parish and ward aforesaid, gent.
Richard Owen of the parish and ward aforesaid, esquire.
John Talke of the parish and ward aforesaid, gent.
John Townlie of . . . . . , esquire, in the Gate House at Westminster.
Jervis Parpoint of Grays Inn, gent.
Polidore Morgan, gent., of the same place.
Humphrey Cumberford, gent.
Ambrose Edmundes, gent.
Theobol Green, late of Lincoln's Inn.
John Pinchen of Westminster, gent.
Francis Irenman of New Inn, gent.
Anthony Throgmorton, gent.
William Tucker of Clerkenwell, gent.
William Williams of the Inner Temple, gent.
John Hughes of ——— gent.
Richard Smith of Christ Church, Doctor of Physic.
John Langforde of St. Martin's at Ludgate, gent.
George Burgoyn of Christ Church, esquire.

Recusants at liberty upon Bonds,

With the general condition. B. John Jefford late of Chillington, co. Stafford, esquire.

For a time in respect of sickness. A. Thomas Somerset of the parish of St. Bridget's in Farringdon ward, etc., esquire.

Digitized by Google

Till her Majesty's pleasure be known.	John Talbot of Grafton, co. Worcester, esquire, at Bickslie in Kent.
With the general condition.	John Byfleet of Westminster, gent.
do.	Richard Talbot and John Finglas of Furnivall's Inn, gent.
do.	John Martin of New Inn.
do.	Andrew Joigner of the parish of Barking near Tower Hill, gent.

Recusants remaining at liberty in the county of Essex.

County of Essex.

Edward Cotesloe, Doctor of Physic.
Christopher Archer of Mounsie, gent.
Thomas Hales of Walthamstow, gent.
Hugh Worsley of Mich . . . . gent.
William Green of Little Samforde, gent.
Christopher Bankes of Hadstocke, gent.
William Barleye of Heydon, gent.

All these stand indicted.	Thomas Crawlie of Maunden, gent.
	Edmund Daniel of Belchamp St. Paule, gent.
	Thomas Wiseman of Wymbish, gent.
	Lorance Mumperson of High Easter, gent.
	Thomas Bucknall of Little Bursted, gent.
	—— Talbot of Estham, gent.
	Robert Scott of Rumford, gent.
	John Burre of Barking, gent.

Recusants committed to prison.

Thomas Crawley of Maunden, esquire.
John Paschall of ———— gent.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds.

James Muriell of Harleston, gent.

Recusants in the county of Norfolk remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Norwich.

Ferdinando Paris of Poding Norton, esquire.
Robert Greye of Marton, esquire.
Humphrey Bedingfield of Quidnam, esquire,
Robert Downes of Great Milton, esquire.
Robert Lovell of Beech Amwell, esquire.
Edward Ruckwood of Eryson, esquire.
Henry Beddingfield of Oxborow, esquire.
Humphrey Beddingfield, Deepham, esquire.
Anthony Brown of Elsing, esquire.
Richard Barney of Langley, esquire.
Edmund Townsend of Long Straton, gent.
Thomas Backster of Tasborowe, gent.
George Downs of Great Milton, gent.
John Downes of Roughton, gent.
Giles Townes of Oxborow, gent.
Ambrose Germin of Lopham, gent.
Anthony Thwaites of Quidnam, gent.
William Fermeeley of East Dereham, gent.

Digitized by Google

Thomas Mettam of Great Milton, gent.
George Thumblethorp of Fowlsham, gent.
Thomas Bosomen of Morlie, gent.
Thomas Foster, the elder, of Old Buckenham, gent.
Philip Awdleye of Stowbedon, gent.
Edward Whit of Shipdam, gent.
Edward Rookwoode of Besthorpe, gent.
—— Gardiner of Quidnam, gent.
Robert Flint of Elingham, gent.
Adam Beddingfield of Hindringham, gent.
John Dereham of Corsey, gent.
Laurence Beddingfield of Holmehall, gent.
Henry Blake of Windam, gent.
Peter Barton of West Dereham, gent.
William Ferneley of the same, gent.
—— Brampton of the same, gent.
John Drury of Goodwicke, gent.

Recusants committed to prison.

Richard Mebster of Lodden, gent.

Recusants in the county of Suffolk remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Norwich.

Roger Martin of Melford, esquire.
Francis Mannoke of Stoke near Nayland, esquire.
Robert Rookewoode of Stanningfield, esquire.
Edmund Beddingfield of Huntingdonfield, esquire.
William Playter of Saterley, esquire.
William Haire of Braseyeard, esquire.
Edward Sulyeard of Wetherden, esquire.
William Yaxeley of Yaxeley, esquire.
Henry Everard of Great Linstead, esquire.
Richard Marten of Melford, gent.
Henry Drury of Lawshall, gent.
William Mannocke of Stoke, gent.
Thomas Rookwood of Stanningfield,
John Rookwood of the same,
George Betes of Lanham,
Richard Norton of Cheston,
Robert Jetter of Flixton,
Thomas Sulliard of Wetherden,
Leonell Mosse of Westrope, senior,
Leonell Mosse of Westrope, junior,
Thomas Prentice of Palgrave,
Henry Singleton of Thornedon,
John Beddingfield of Beddingfield,
Thomas Marshe of Broome,
Thomas Glamfield of Broome,
Robert Mosse of Broome,
Gawdie Everard of Great Linsteed,
Thomas Horseman of Burye,
} gentlemen.

Recusants committed to prison.

John Grey of Preston, gent.

Digitized by Google

Recusants in the county of Oxford remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Oxon.

William Moore of Haddon, esquire.
William Borne of Wendleburye,
John Archdale of Whatley,
John Stampe of Halton,
Thomas Tempest Bampton,
Edward Ansley of Chasilton,
Thomas Moore of Alderbury,
Michael Busard of the same,
Jerome Regland of Sherborne,
William Mullens of Mongwell,
John Borne of Chesterton,
John Stutsburie of Soldern,
Thomas Ashe of Bucknell,
John Thompson of Broadwell,
Richard Fitz Hughes of Charleburie,
William Hart of Eynsam,
Nicholas Pigot of Stoken,
Thomas Grimwell of Oxford,
William Naper of Oxford,
Henry Rooke of Stanton St. Johns,
George Ethridg of Oxford, physician,
} gentlemen.

Recusants committed to prison.

Richard Owen of Godstoe, Esquire.
Ambrose Edmonds of Stanton.
George Naper of Oxford, gent.
The lady Stonar.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds.

James Ansleye of Oxford, gent.
Francis Yate of Kencot, gent.
James Braybrook of Kinston, gent.
William Moore of Haddon, Esquire.

Recusants in the county of Southampton remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Winton.

George Cotton of Warblington, esquire.
Gilbert Wells of Twiford, esquire.
George Lewkner, doctor of civil law, of Exton.
Richard Warnford of the city of Winchester.
William Hoord of Wolveslie.
Richard Hambden of the city of Winchester.
Nicholas Titchborne of Hartlie Mawdet.
John Beckinsow
William Beckinsow
} of Burrow Cleere.
Henry Shellie of Burreton.
Stephen Vachell of the same.
Chidiok Titchborne of Porchester.
Edward Banister of Jesworth.
Anthony Cope of Bedhampton.
Thomas Whit of Titchfield.
Richard Cotton son and heir to George Cotton.

Digitized by Google

George Cotton cousin to George aforesaid.
Thomas Rithe of Roplie.
Henry Hall of Easton.
Nicholas Scroope of Itchingstoke.
Robert Pinke of Swatton.
William Poole of Rumsey.
Sion Cuffolde of Basing.
Edward Hocking of Dogmarfield.
Thomas Owen of Elfield.
Henry Francis of Uverton.
Richard Hinton of Barton Stacie.
Roger Horde of Wolselie.
George Brittaine of ———.
Peter Titchborne of Porchester.
Thomas Persall of East Nean.
John Ludloe of Cams.
George Tetershall of Bewlie.
Henry Wells of the same.
Robert Knight of Goldefield.
Tristram Fantlewraye of Shipton.
William Burley of Long Parish.
Francis Moore of Heriard.

Recusants committed to prison.

Gilbert Titchborne of ———,
Richard Hobson of the Isle of Wight,
Peter Titchborne of Porchester,
Henry Shelley of Maple Durrham,
} gentlemen.
George Cotton of Warblington, esquire.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds.

With the general condition.
John Ludlow of Cams.
John Beckensow of Barrow Cleere.
Richard Rives of Barton Stacie, bachelor of law.
William Lisley of Wotton, gent.

Recusants in the county of Surrey remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Winton.

Francis Browne of Henley Park, esquire.
Henry Browne of the parish of St. Saviour's in Southwark.
Charles Arundell of Oking, esquire.
Thomas Crowlie of Southwerk, esquire.
Peter Titchborne of the same,
Erasmus Wolesley of the same,
Robert Becket of the same,
Richard Shelley of the same,
} esquires.
George Brewster of St. Saviours in Southwark.
John Beckensow of Southwark.
Robert Jisop of the same.
Peter Carew of the same.
Theobald Green of the same.
Walter Blunt of the same.
James Fenne of the same.
John Graye of the same.

Digitized by Google

William Phillips of the same.
Richard Webster of the same.
William Tucker of the same.
Edmund Saxten of the same.
Richard Reynoldes of the same.
Edward Moore of the same.
Edward Shelley of the same.
Edward Bentlie of Hungrie Bentlie.
John Hardie of Farnham, gent.
Robert Gage of Croyden, esquire.
Nicholas Saunders of Ebsam, esquire.

Recusants committed to prison.

Erasmus Saunders of Ewell, gent.

Recusants in the county of Worcester remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Worcester.

John Middlemore of Hawksloe.
John Badger of Poolehouse.
Edmond Lichmoore of Hanley Castle.
Thomas Wranforde of Lougdon.
Robert Arden of Pedmore.
Henry Brug otherwise Brigis of Longdon.
John Wolmer of Kington.
Michael Foliet of Perton.
Thomas Wolmer of Tiberton.
George Harnyold of Breden.
Rowland Badger of Hanley castle.
Anthony Wolmer of Kington.
Reynold Williams of Throgmorton.
Sir H. Throgmorton of Coughton, esquire.
George Winter of Hoddington.
Francis Smithe of Wotton Wawen in co. Warwick, esquire.
John Somerfield of the same, Esquire.

Recusants committed to prison.

John Halsey of the city of Worcester.

Recusants in the county of Stafford remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Coventry and Lichfield.

John Draicot of Fayneslie, } esquires.
Francis Gatagrea of Swinerton, }
William Stepleton of Bradley, }
John Stepleton of the same, }
Philip Draicot of Leigh, } gentlemen.
Sampson Erdswick of Sondon, }
William Maxfield of Mere, }

Recusants committed to prison.

Humphrey Cumberford of Cumberford, }
Erasmus Wolsley of Wolsley Bridge, } gentlemen.
Hugh Erdswick of Sondon, }

Recusants at liberty upon bonds.

John Jefford of Chillington, } esquires.
Brian Fowler of the manor upon Sow, }

Digitized by Google

Recusants in the counties of Salop and Derby.

(*No entries.*)

Recusants in the county of York remaining at liberty.

Diocese of York.

Henry Suttell, esquire
William Cawverlie, gent. } of the city of York.
Cuthbert Menill, gent. of Howdon.
Christopher Leeds, gent. of Kepax.
Thomas Allen of Brayton.
John Gascoigne
Martin Rudston } of the parish of Barnabe, gent
William Hawkesworth of Mitton, esquire.
Paul Hamerton of Fetherston, gent.
Robert Morton of Spinsforth, gent.
Arthur Suttell of Kirke Dighton, gent.
Francis Fulthorp of Crawthorne, gent.
William Adrington of Abell, esquire.
Thomas Moore of Barnbrough, esquire.
Richard Clilborne of Kilerby, esquire.

Recusants committed to the prison at Hull.

William Lacie of Sherborne in Hartforthelith, gent.
Henry Oglethorp of Bishopsfield near York.
Edward Teshe of Ball near Alberford, gent.
Roger Tocketes of Tocketes in Cleveland, esquire.
Thomas Leeds of Leed Hall in Saxon, esquire.
Christopher Muncton of Longsborow, esquire.
John Mallet late of Normanton, gent.

In the Castle at York.

John Constable of Hatfield in Hadernesse, gent.
William Caverley of Caverley, gent.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds.

With the general condition { John Jefford of Loughton, gent.
Ingram Twing of Overbemelsey, gent.

Recusants in the diocese of Carlisle remaining at liberty.

James Leyborne of ——— esquire.
Andrew Hilton of ——— gent.

Recusants in the diocese of Bangor remaining at liberty.

Griffith ap John Wynne of Llanpedroke in Llyn gent.

Recusants in the diocese of St. Asaph remaining at liberty.

Robert Pugh of Peruhin, gent.
John Williams of Llansanfrine in Rose, esquire.
Henry ap Hugh of Whitford, gent.
Richard Lloid of Oswester, gent.
Thomas Lloid ap Edward of Gilsfeild, gent.

Digitized by Google

Recusants in the diocese of St. David's remaining at liberty.

Richard Benson of the parish of Martleterie in Pembroke, gent.

By a later certificate from the bishop it appeareth that there is not one recusant in his whole diocese.

Recusants in the diocese of Llandaff.

James ap Jenkin of Llanvocha, gent.
George Catisbye of Grosmont, gent.

Recusants in the county of Devon remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Exon.

William Colton of the city of Exeter, gent.
John Hues of Branscombe, gent.
Robert Fullford of Dunsforde, gent.

Recusants committed to prison.

Peter Carew of Hackam, gent.

Recusants in the county of Cornwall remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Exon.

John Bray of Camborne, gent.
William Braye of the same, gent.
Thomas Becket late of Menheniot.
Richard Victor, the elder, of Creed, gent.
John Kemp of Minver, gent.
Richard Treman of Goran, gent.
John Williams of Mary Maudlin, gent.
Richard Hore of the same, gent.

Recusants committed to prison.

William Phillips of St. Keye, gent.
Robert Becket of Menheniot.

Recusants at liberty upon bonds.

Philip Treman of Bernard's Inn, gent.

Recusants in the county of Somerset remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Bath and Wells.

Doctor Leese, physician, of Bath.
John Walker of Nether Stowey, esquire.
William Sturton of Wells, esquire.
Wm. Clarke of the same, esquire.
Richard Godwin of the same, esquire.
John Bishoppe, registrar to the bishopric of the same.
Thomas Walton of Baltesburow, gent.
William Knowell of Samford Orcase, gent.
William Gerard of Trent, gent.
John Parham of the same, gent.
James Hill, John Hill, Hugh Hill } of Taunton, gentlemen.

Digitized by Google

Recusants committed to prison.

James Fen of Montague, gent.

Recusants at liberty upon Bonds.

William Norris of Milverton, gent.

Recusants in the diocese of Bristol remaining at liberty.

Edmund Collington of Winterborne, gent.
John West of Mangotsfield, gent.

Recusants in the county of Gloucester remaining at liberty.

Diocese of Gloucester.

William Norwood of Leckhampton, esquire.
John Pansfoote of Hasfeild, esquire.
Simon Cowdrington of Didmartin, gent.
Thomas Lawlie of Anneypeter, gent.
John Bromwich of Bromsbury, gent.

Endorsed :—" Names of Recusants."

30 *pp.*

BEDINGFIELD PROPERTY.

1592.—Particulars of the manors in Norfolk and Suffolk which Mrs. Anne Bedingfield has for life, giving the value found by office, and the value found by survey: the reversion of the lands being in the Queen during the minority of Henry Bedingfield, the Queen's ward. Terms offered by Mr. Henry Jernegan, who has the custody of the ward, for the lands, if Mrs. Bedingfield should die, they being necessary for the maintenance of Oxburro, the ward's chief house; and terms of payment of the fine.

Endorsed :—" 1592. A remembrance to Sir Robert Cecil for Henry Jernegan, Esq."

½ *p.*

SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD.

1592.—Statement with regard to the lands of Sir Francis Englefield, attainted of high treason, which are claimed by his nephew Francis; and answers of the nephew.

Endorsed :—" 1592."

1 *p.*

STARCH-MAKING.

1592.—Plan for taking away all abuses in starch-making.

2 *pp.*

THE PAPISTS ABROAD.

1502.—" A slanderous and defamatory libel, set out and published by the traitorous papists beyond seas, and entitled 'A declaration of the true causes of great troubles presupposed to be intended against the realm of England. Wherein the indifferent reader shall manifestly perceive by whom and by what means the realm is brought into these pretended perils.' "

The preface to the reader is dated at Cologne, March 26, 1592. *Manuscript copy.*

32 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

PATENTS.

1592.—Brief of divers patents; (1) The patent for mineral and battery works to be wrought by the "calamint" stone; (2) The patent for pinmakers; (3) The patent for shipwrights.
1 *p.*

SUGAR REFINERS.

1592.—Objections of divers of Her Majesty's subjects which exercise the art or mystery of refining of sugars, against such as are suitors for a grant of the sole privilege thereof.
1 *p.*

PATENT FOR STARCH.

1592.—(1.) The grocers' cause concerning the buying and selling of starch. The demands of the patentee and his assigns for starch, of the grocers of London and others; and the griefs conceived by the grocers touching the hard execution of the Queen's patent for starch.
1 *p.*

(2.) Answer of the starch patentees to the complaint of the retailing grocers.
1 *p.*

The EARL of ESSEX to SIR H. UNTON.

[1592.]—That which I promised you to do was done the same day you went, and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain gave me his word to do his best, and the more for my sake. But I think your best friend unto him will be your 1,000*l.* I have told him that if he do impart unto me from time to time what is done, that I will my best to further his or your other friends' causes and to effect your desire. We shall shortly see the fruit of all their promises, or discover them that have made them to be but jugglers. I will be in this for you a watchful sentinel and in all things.
Holograph. ½ *p.*

—— to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1592 ?]—Desiring audience with him on important business.
Five signatures, undecipherable.
Spanish. 1 *small page.*

CAPTAIN ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1592 ?]—To have the conducting of some proportion of the forces sent to Sir Francis Vere in the Low Countries.
Undated. ½ *p.*

JERSEY and GUERNSEY.

[1592 or 1593.]—Privy seal, reciting the Queen's promise to contribute 500*l.* to the fortification of Jersey Castle, and directing that sum to be paid to the Captain of the Island, to be by him defrayed weekly, if the inhabitants shall be answerable according to their promise to maintain also weekly workmen according to the proportion of the offer of 400*l.* Furthermore, 400*l.* is to be delivered to Sir Thomas Leighton, Captain of Guernsey, to be employed towards finishing the fortification of the castle began last year by the oversight of Paul Yve, to whom 10*s.*

Digitized by Google

wages by the day shall be allowed while employed by Sir Thomas Leighton and Sir Antony Paulet.

Draft in Burghley's hand. 1½ *pp.*

[JERSEY.]

[1592 or 1593.]—Calculation showing the cost of fortification of 133 perches at 15*l.* the perch to be 1,695*l.*, and of 36 perches at 7*l.* the perch to be 252*l.* Total, 1,947*l.*

1 *p.*

CHRISTOPHER CARLEILL to the QUEEN.

[Before 1593?]—Whereas you bestowed on me the gift of such forfeiture as might grow unto your Majesty by the murder committed upon one Rose in Dorsetshire, hoping through the fault of one Webbe, of Salisbury, who was thought would be found a principal, or at least an accessory, and thereby lose his goods, forthwith upon your Highness's grant, I repaired down to Salisbury where Webbe resideth for the most part, as also unto Dorsetshire where his chief living lieth, and where this fact was committed in his violent dispossessing one Thornborough, a preacher, from his parsonage. And albeit, I was accompanied with letters of commission unto the Justices there from the Lords of the Council, to take down examination of the matter and therein to proceed according to the quality of such disorder, yet found I there such unreasonable delays, such open partiality, such packing and practising underhand, as little reason could be had amongst them. And now after my very chargeable travails, having obtained some aid from the Lords of the Council to rencounter these partial and indirect dealings of the country, in procuring by their letter a prisoner to be brought up to London, being charged to be a principal of the murder, that by a course more indifferent here at London than can be had in the country, he might receive his trial (a matter very usual in cases of like-distrust), it falleth out that the adverse party hath so prevailed even here also, that a motion hath been made amongst the Lords, and intention plainly expressed, to have the prisoner returned into the country again, where no good or direct proceeding can ever be hoped of, inasmuch as Webbe and his mother, being greatly moneyed and dealing very much in the trade of usury, have many or most of the better sort there beholden or indebted unto them. As I am utterly unable to entertain myself to live here, and so much less able to follow such chargeable suits, especially against a party so well furnished and so strongly supported, I am therefore driven to return to my former suit, which is a reversion of fifty years in 100 marks of your Majesty's Duchy land. If the frank employment of my life this long time, accompanied with entire expense of my poor patrimony and sundry very substantial helps of my good friends, already bestowed, may not move your Highness after 12 months' time of being a poor suitor to grant this, then as a man not knowing any other, and as consumed, fallen and desperate, must I beseech your leave to withdraw myself from the unsupportable shame which already beginneth to fall on me.

Signed. Undated. 1½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 1593.

The Lords of the Council to Lord Burghley.

1592–3, Jan. 6.—We have received from Sir Walter Raleigh, knt., the letters inclosed, desiring the release of a restraint lately made by our letters to the lord deputy of Ireland of transportation of pipe staves out of that realm; wherein Sir Walter and the rest of the undertakers in Munster are not a little interested, as by the letters will appear to your lordship. And although there be in the same many good reasons yielded which being true might induce us to allow of his petition made on behalf of himself and of the rest, yet, when we further consider that the pipe staves transported by the undertakers are conveyed only to the islands, where the trade is free for her Majesty's subjects, and they kindly used, and that there is returned a good part thereof again in vessels with wine and other commodities as well for England as for Ireland; that although it may be imagined that Spain from those parts might take some benefit of the said pipe staves, when we likewise consider what great quantities of that kind are daily conveyed into Spain out of Norway and other northern parts, whereof stay hath been often made here for a time and in the end released and suffered to pass, whereby the countries of Spain are plentifully served with those kinds, we see no cause (for our own opinions) but that the transportation of pipe staves out of Ireland, serving for the relief of so many families now planted in that part of the realm, may be spared in good quantities without prejudice, so as care be had that no planks or other kinds of timber meet for building of ships be under colour thereof transported. Lastly, forasmuch as this grant to Sir Walter Raleigh and the rest is under the Great Seal of England (the authority whereof we wish in this and all other like cases to be maintained, especially when the intention of the same reacheth to so good a purpose of benefit to her Majesty and her subjects) we for our parts, finding no apparent inconvenience, should like very well that the parties were permitted to transport the said pipe staves according to the said grant. Howbeit for that your lordship is best acquainted with the cause of the restraint (growing as we remember upon suggestion from the lord deputy) and by your particular knowledge of the state of the country can consider what incommodity might follow (if any there be) of the release of the said restraint, we have thought good to accompany the reasons alleged by Sir Walter Raleigh in this letter with our opinions, and to pray you to acquaint us in like sort with yours, that we may thereupon give such an answer to the said Sir Walter Raleigh as, with your good advice, may seem to satisfy him and the rest of the undertakers. And even so, wishing your lordship speedy and perfect recovery of health, we leave you to God's holy protection.—Hampton Court, 6th January, 1592.

Signed:—C. Howard. T. Buckehurst. Jo. Cant. Jo. Puckering, J. Hunsdon. Ro. Cecyll. J. Wolley.

Seal damaged. 1½ *pp.*

Giovanni Battista Castiglione to M. Beauvoir, French Ambassador in London.

1592-3, Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Has received a letter from the Governor of Calais addressed to his Excellency, on a matter concerning which he

Digitized by Google

wishes him to speak to the Queen. Has been prevented by a long illness from coming to London or the Court, therefore sends the letter and prays his Excellency to take the earliest opportunity of forwarding the business with her Majesty. If unable to go himself asks him to write to Sir Robert Cecil to act for him. Begs him to give credence to the bearer, Francesco Marquino.—Benham, 17 January, 1593.

Italian. Seal. 1 *p.*

P. Ogilvy to Archibald Douglas.

1592-3, Jan. 8.—The ministry is in great fear, so far as I can learn upon false alarms. The Earl of Angus is straitly kept in the Castle of Edinburgh, upon suspicion of his lieutenancy, with having consulted with Huntly and Erroll in his north passing, but I hope he may clear himself of all they can lay to his charge. One thing I will pray your lordship to take the pains, where your leisure may best serve, to visit my hostess, Mistress Haliday, and her husband in my name, and to thank them for their great courtesies bestowed on me.—From Powrie, 8 January, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Marmaduke Middleton, Bishop of St. David's, to the Queen.

1592-3, Jan. 15.—"The particular and special points of the Bishop of St. David his letter, presented unto your Majesty the 15 January, 1592, with their justifications."

"Imprimis: That the suits against him before the High Commissioners were not undertaken for justice' sake, as by their manifold absolutions and dismissions for the one and selfsame cause, to his charges of 2,000*l.*, may appear."

1. For that Albane Stepneth, who married Sir John Parrott (lately convicted of treason) his sister's daughter, combining with Edmund Coppinger, the traitor, Edward Pryce, John Games, men evil affected in religion, and William Vaughan, clerk, all enemies to the Bishop, and Vaughan, a man of lewd life who at the point of death confessed his and their lewd practices against the Bishop, preferred those articles wherewith the Bishop is now charged unto the Archbishop of Canterbury with this title, *Ad animum Judicis informandum, non ad accusandum*, whose commissioners, in his primary visitation in the diocese of St. David's, the Bishop then newly preferred and a stranger, privately examined witnesses upon them, not conventing him to answer them, but in the nature of a Spanish Inquisition; so as it appeareth they were first preferred of mere malice.

2. Stepneth and others procured a lewd person, one Lewis Gunter, again to prefer the same articles before the High Commissioners, against whom the Bishop, 23 November, 1587, had sentence, *Quia defecit in probatione*, for the many contrarieties of Gunter's witnesses, being three rogues fetched one from Odiham in Hants, another from Lynne in Norfolk, and the third from Ely in Cambridgeshire, and one of whom was since hanged at Lincoln, another died of the French disease at Lynne, and the third was found dead under a hedge at Ely. Gunter was adjudged *Nequiter, calumniose et malitiose objecisse et exhibuisse eosdem articulos*, condemned in expenses, enjoined penance, and asked the Bishop's forgiveness, the Bishop being freed *Ab ejus ulteriore impetitione*, which lawyers affirm, being a criminal cause, is from all men, except there can be proved *Corruptela judicis*,

Digitized by Google

prevaricatio accusatoris aut quis, suam prosequatur injuriam, none of which was proved against the Bishop. Whereupon the second preferring proceeded of malice as appeareth.

3. Sir John Parrott divers times solicited the Bishop for all his temporalities in exchange, or at least for the stewardship of the lands, which he sought for to have command of a great number of men. The Bishop absolutely denying him both, Parrott of mere malice preferred the foresaid articles to the Privy Council, and from thence [it was] referred again to the High Commissioners, where a base fellow, John Rees, Stepneth's servant, was admitted for promoter against the Bishop, who was enjoined to answer again, which he did, though by law he was not thereunto constrained. The promoter afterwards in open court renounced the articles and the Bishop was dismissed from them all, that of pretended marriage only excepted, and that not to be heard against except the woman should come in *pro suo interesse*, which she never did.

4. The Bishop, after the said renunciation, being still held *ex officio*, was absolutely again dismissed, 2 July, 1590, from all articles preferred by Parrott and Rees, and that they should never be heard again in that Court, and was licensed to depart, having been before bound in 1,000*l.* for his personal appearance *a termino in terminum*.

It appeareth by their manifold dismissions and absolutions that the prosecution was not undertaken for justice' sake, all the preferrers being the Bishop's known adversaries for these causes following:— Sir J. Parrott for causes before expressed: Stepneth, his ally's man, and because he could not enjoy the office of Register and Receiver to the Bishop: Peirs Wylliams, clerk, in that being doubly beneficed with a prebend and performing no point of duty in any one of them, his daily exercise being to go from tavern to tavern to learn news and sow sedition, the Bishop enjoined him, according to both their duties, to residence: John Davyes, for matters concerning your Highness, hereafter expressed: Edward Pryce, a man greatly suspected in religion and very corrupt, because he could not have the Bishop's Chancellorship: John Pratt, clerk, having divers preferments in the diocese and doing no duty for any of them, for that the Bishop by law endeavoured to constrain him to his duty; he combineth with Games and sent his servant into the church, the bishop being at evening prayer with candle light, who sore wounded two of the Bishop's servants, and himself in danger of killing, for which as it seemed they of purpose came, as one of them is fled beyond seas; for that the Bishop prosecuteth this cause at the Council of the Marches, to vex him he conspired with the rest: David Gunter, because the Bishop acquainted the Council of the Marches with his bribery and extortion under colour of a commission from the said Council for criminal causes, Gunter for abuse of the same being fined 40*l.* and debarred from executing any commission: William Vaughan, clerk, a wicked man and very insufficient, having two benefices, and not qualified to hold them, first voluntarily resigned one, which the Bishop bestowed at the request of the Archbishop of Canterbury; yet afterwards becoming chaplain to Sir James Crofte, procured a dispensation and sought to recal his resignation, which could not be done by law: therefore he became the Bishop's enemy: Owen Vaughan, for that he could not be head apparitor in the diocese, having mightily abused the office when he had it and for his lewd life justly put from it, hath been principal hired instrument in all their practices: Mr. Doctor Awbrey, for the reasons hereafter alleged: Edmond Coppynger, the traitor, for that he could not have the

Digitized by Google

collecting of your Majesty's tenths and subsidies of the diocese without bond or security.

"Secondly: But by malicious enemies only for my loyalty and faithful service towards your Highness." Justified as follows:—

1. John Davyes, a pretended physician, a notorious papist and daily seducer of your subjects from their loyalty and true religion, having practised to draw a schoolmaster in the Bishop's house to become a traitor, not only in sending him books to seduce him and his servant Owen Nicholas to be taught Latin of him, and then go over seas and become a seminary, as himself confessed, but in procuring a seminary to come to the schoolmaster, which seminary the Bishop took; Davyes not only combined with certain justices of the peace of Brecknockshire, viz. John Awbrey, Edward Awbrey, John Games and the promoter Gunter, to indict the Bishop (being then in London) of extortion for receiving his own procurations, but also to indict the schoolmaster of heresy, an indictment never heard of before.

2. The further to show his malicious enmity, he threw abroad most odious and scandalous libels against the Bishop and schoolmaster, and would have had the schoolmaster accuse himself with the Bishop's wife and charge the Bishop with most horrible untruths.

3. He further practised to charge the Bishop with killing one Morgan Awbrey, of whom the Bishop had no knowledge.

4. He accused the Bishop that one Bensone, a recusant, frequented his house.

5. He said if the Bishop were not overthrown he would go forth of the land, and said to Mr. Do. Awbrey he should never overthrow the Bishop except he would take his jurisdiction from him, which was presently after done, though against law.

6. He said he and his confederates would charge the Bishop with treason and wilful murder but they would have his destruction; adding that he had dealt with one to exhibit articles of that quality against him to the Privy Council, but none but he and one other could prove them.

7. Davyes at Mr. Do. Awbrey's table not only in his hearing monstrously railed upon the Bishop, but wished he were hanged, though he were bound to sacrifice his (Davyes') wife and children.

8. He, with Stepneth, Wylliams, and others, complotted to exhibit *de novo* against the Bishop the articles last by Gunter preferred, and found such favour with some of the High Commissioners as to have them accepted and the Bishop convented *ex officio* to answer them, and himself and the other confederates to be examined as witnesses for proof; thereby to batter the Bishop's credit, whom he knoweth to have articles of great moment against the said Davies.

9. For that the Bishop hath been a commissioner to examine some points of Sir John Parrott's treachery, Stepneth earnestly solicited in the name of Sir Thomas Parrott such as were friends of Parrott's to set their hands to most scandalous and false certificates against the Bishop to overthrow his credit, offering all his lands and livings in wager that the Bishop shall be deprived this term.

10. The foresaid Williams, knowing John Davies to be generally reputed an enemy to your Highness and true religion, lodgeth in his house and with him solicited divers gentlemen to certify of defamation against the Bishop, that Davies may the more easily escape with his treasons, whose malice first grew for the Bishop's faithful service towards your Highness in apprehending the foresaid seminary.

"Thirdly: Manifested by their unchristian and indirect prosecution, with their uncharitable devices and horrible subornations."

Digitized by Google

1. Notwithstanding all the foresaid dismissions, Davies and the rest procured a warrant from the High Commissioners to call in the foresaid woman and witnesses before examined, contrary to the Acts of the Court for matters *ex officio* depending before the Court, and yet no such matter in the books.

2. When they saw the warrant could not compel her to come, they suborned her and promised her 100 marks, to countenance her in Court and save her harmless from the Bishop, if she would come to London and exhibit such matter as they should devise against him, and by that means procured her.

3. Davies in the name of the rest willed another man to offer a priest 40*l.* to justify the marrying of the Bishop with the woman, adding it was no matter what rogue he were, he should be good enough to put a knave out of his bishopric.

4. Davies offered that Mr. Do. Awbrey should procure from your Majesty a licence to one for 21 years to buy and sell wool in Yorkshire and Lancashire, notwithstanding the statute, if he would witness matter to prove the said marriage against the Bishop.

5. They promised the man that fetched the woman the office of head apparitor of St. David's diocese for his pains.

6. Stepneth gave the said man 10*l.* to procure witnesses, &c.

7. One parson Pullen had 20 nobles and a gelding offered him to testify the said marriage against the Bishop.

8. Doctor Awbrey procured from your Majesty a benefice to one to serve the foresaid warrant upon the woman, &c.

"Fourthly: Wherein I have not only found some of the High Commissioners, my judges, partial, but parties to batter my credit, thereby the easilier to shadow the grievous faults of heinous trespassers against your Majesty."

1. The great partiality of some of the Commissioners appeareth in that they knew the Bishop to be thrice discharged for the selfsame cause, and no matter in books against him nor any person accusing; against their own Acts of Court they sent a warrant to call in the woman again.

2. The partiality of some of the Commissioners appeareth in that, contrary to their own acts, they sent out commission to examine witnesses already examined.

3. Also in that they denied to admit the Bishop's allegation *ad defendendam innocentiam*, being diversly offered, in due time.

4. Some of the Commissioners sent for certain of their colleagues to be judges and present at the reading of the sentence intended against the Bishop, they having not heard any part of the cause; and to prepare their minds informed them of what they had to say against the Bishop, but not that they had discharged him three several times before for the same causes, or what he alleged for himself.

5. When they called the Bishop *ex officio* to answer articles he was denied the copy of them to answer by counsel, but was compelled to be examined by the Register upon them; and yet they take advantage of his answer and will not allow him his qualifications.

6. They suspended the Bishop for supposed dilapidations of a College before he had commission for his defence, and placed his enemies' officers to gather up his commodities, and such as for corruption he had displaced, whereby his whole maintenance is taken away and his enemies enjoy it, who now prosecuteth *de novo* the same articles in the Star Chamber.

7. After they had *ex officio* examined 12 witnesses concerning the pretended dilapidations, most of them the preferrers of the cause and

Digitized by Google

the Bishop's known enemies, when he craved commission *ad defendendam innocentiam*, he could not have it in form as all others by law have had, but only he to examine one and his adversaries under the name of the office another, so as they would always have 12 more witnesses than he.

8. Though not bound by law, the Bishop offered to purge himself with two Doctors and three Masters of Arts and preachers, then with 13 other Masters of Arts and preachers, and they denied him that benefit which the law allowed him if of right he ought to have purged himself: *Nam etsi regulare est, ut quis se purgat cum paribus, tamen his deficientibus, id est, quum hoc commode fieri non potest propter paupertatem vel alias legitimas causas, potest se purgare cum inferioribus, cum laicis, etiam cum fœminis, ne concussis columnis Ecclesie corruat ædificium.*

9. They placed the Bishop's known enemies Commissioners against him and would not alter them.

10. Mr. Do. Awbrey, a High Commissioner and therein bearing no small sway, hath taken to his protection as his physician the foresaid John Davies, noted for no better than a seducing traitor, notwithstanding he knew the Bishop had articles of no less moment to charge him with, and the Bishop had told him Davies was not only a seducing traitor but had the French disease and so the more unfit to accompany him that was to present himself to your Highness' presence; which countenancing by one so near your Highness animated Davies to further prosecution against the Bishop, the easilier to hide his own treacheries against your Majesty, and in subornations against the Bishop he in all things used Do. Awbrey's name, saying it was his pleasure to have the Bishop's destruction, and that he did will him to offer rewards to have witnesses, &c.

Some causes that moved Dr. Awbrey to this dislike of the Bishop:—

One who had been a servant to Mr. Do. Awbrey, and since preferred to the Earl of Pembroke, finding himself grieved with Do. Awbrey and his brother John Awbrey concerning a registership he held under the said John, seeming in an agony by some grief conceived against them, used these words to the Bishop, That if he had not been, there had not been one Awbrey to hold up his head, and he had hazarded both body and soul to save the life of the best of them; and asked with tears, Whether a man were not damned if he should, though for saving of a man's life, forswear himself? Not long after the same man delivered the like speeches to a schoolmaster of the Bishop's, and that the cause was for a letter Do. Awbrey had written to the late Queen of Scots, wherein some treason should be against your Majesty; and if he had not sworn that to have been a blank which he had of Do. Awbrey and had lost it being a blank, and yet he never had any blank of his, as he then said, it had cost Do. Awbrey his life, and then the Awbreys had been extinct. For that the Bishop commanded the schoolmaster to acquaint the Archbishop or the Lord Treasurer therewith, Do. Awbrey has ever since maliced him for this bounden duty and service, and hath dealt as followeth:—First, to persuade the schoolmaster by messenger not only to accuse the Bishop of conspiring herein with him against Do. Awbrey, but also if he knew any of the Bishop's secrets to reveal them; and in hope of his becoming a practitioner against the Bishop he hath procured the schoolmaster a benefice from your Majesty. Secondly, he hath since taken into service the man that thus reported of him and his son, as it should seem to stop their mouths.

Digitized by Google

Thirdly, he hath countenanced the Bishop's adversaries and defended the wicked ministers and notorious offenders of his diocese against him. Fourthly, his name hath been used in all causes against the Bishop, and specially in procuring the woman to exclaim against him, and he hath been the principal setter forward of all matters against the Bishop, as himself confessed, and as in this may appear, that the woman at the coming to accuse the Bishop was placed at Lewisham in his neighbourhood, the better to instruct her what he would have her do; and that as soon as he was acquainted with the letter the Bishop wrote to your Highness, though no man was specified yet he gave out the Bishop had written a most bitter letter to your Majesty against him; wherein it seemeth his own conscience accused him. Fifthly, he hath confessed he did prosecute the Bishop, and in respect thereof could not now with his credit move to the contrary. Sixthly, John Awbrey went in his brother's name to entreat one Grygges, a public notary, to be a notary in the commission procured to examine witnesses *ad impediendum purgacionem Episcopi*, signifying it was his brother's earnest desire to have that commission thoroughly sped against the Bishop, because he was his enemy. Seventhly, the messenger that went for the woman came to Do. Awbrey for contribution towards her charges.

The second cause [of Do. Awbrey's dislike]: Whereas the Bishop and John Morgan Wolphe were appointed commissioners to examine witnesses concerning some practices of the late traitor Parrott, Dr. Awbrey having joint commission with Sir Thomas Parrott to hear a cause betwixt the said Wolphe and one Vaughan, they, when Wolphe was upon his journey for the foresaid commission as far as Hereford East, sent a pursuivant with warrant to bring him back; whereby some that should have been examined that were supposed to be able to reveal some matter of importance, hearing as it was reported of the commission, were conveyed into Ireland before Wolphe could return; and for that the Bishop told this to the commissioners appointed for the Parrott's causes, Do. Awbrey had him in hatred. Whether the warrant was of purpose sent forth to hinder the said service may appear because the pursuivant that went with it, being sought for by authority to signify who set him on work, could not be found, and was then reported to be hidden by Do. Awbrey to keep out of the way lest the practice might appear: and in that the date of the warrant sent for Wolphe was altered and antedated and the true date defaced as though it had been sent forth long before, as by the same may appear. "Fifthly: To decipher some false hearts and disloyal practices." "Sixthly: The occasion taken from his bounden duty and faithfulness towards your Majesty."

And the Bishop in justification of all the premisses hath subscribed his name.

Signed: "M. Menevensis."

11 *pp.*

Subjoined: "Notes of the traitorous dealings of John Davies, pretended doctor of physic."

Among the items is the following:—"Item, he persuaded her Majesty's subjects that the tortures the Spaniards had at their intended invasion were only for those that would not yield unto them, but those which would yield unto them and be of that religion they would use most kindly; and brought [as] an example how friendly they dealt with the Scots when they landed there." 2⅛ *pp.*

Addressed: To the Queen's most excellent Majesty.

Digitized by Google

Sir W. Mallory to Earl of Essex.

[1592–3], Jan. 17.—Since my coming down from the Court, I have daily expected to hear from your lordship what your pleasure and direction is for George Mallorie, your lordship's servant, for that I do avow myself and all mine (next her Majesty's) to be wholly at your lordship's command. I am likewise to beseech your lordship that it would please you to make known to Baron Savill how that I think myself to have been hardly dealt withal in the bailment of John Johnson, who stands indicted by the coroner's inquest as one of the murderers of my son; and for other extraordinary favours which he received, as I did lay open to your lordship in your chamber at Richmond. All which by your lordship's advice I did forbear to make known to her Majesty. Thus beseeching your good lordship I may understand your pleasure as speedily as may be I humbly take my leave this 17th January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

W. Waad, [Clerk of the Council,] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592–3, Jan. 22.—Having received this information this morning from a near friend of mine that doth understand the state of Ireland as well [as] any man of his calling, I thought it my duty in respect of the weakness of my lord to forbear to trouble him and to send the same to your honour, because it may greatly concern the estate of that realm.

This Bryan Reaughe was committed a twelve month since, upon complaint of Sir Charles O'Carroll, by their lordships to the counter in Wood Street; and, as it is said, is now upon his delivery by means made by Mr. Pusie Butler to whom the Queen's Majesty hath been very gracious, and Mr. Butler only stayeth to have him over with him: who, as I hear, hath been to blame heretofore to harbour this dangerous person, and I am informed, if he should be let go, he may prove more dangerous there to the Queen's county, to Sir Charles O'Carroll's country and those parts than Feaghe MacHugh. I thought it my humble duty to certify what I have received and leave it to your honour's consideration.—From Wood Street, 22 Jan. 1592.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Enclosure:—

[1592–3, *Jan.* 21.]—*Bryan Reaughe taken till within these three years to be of the sept of the clan McLaughlyns, an inferior nation of the O'Mores; yet most vile and bloody people have they always been.*

About the time of three years since, the said Bryan's mother (yet living as I take it) discovered unto her son Bryan before many bad people which are to be his followers, and some of her own friends, that her son Bryan was not of the clan McLaughlyns, as he was reputed to be, but was the very son of Rory Oge O'More. Declaring for her better testimony where he was begotten, by the "Shenan" side, unto the which father the said Bryan among his followers and friends sticks unto.

This Bryan's life hath been long time thievish and murderous. At this instant there is many articles of felony "probable" against him. Some of them he cannot deny because he satisfied and made restitution of twelve or sixteen cows stolen by him unto Bryan O'Dempsie of the Queen's county, gentleman, before his coming out of the gaol of Philipstown, or soon after, upon sureties.

Digitized by Google

This said Bryan O'More is most feared in the Queen's county, King's county and Ealye, Sir Charles O'Carroll's country, of any one enemy living. With ten men, as with an hundred, he may waste the greatest part of these countries by fire and sword. The said Bryan is taken to be most dangerous in the actions of any man that long time hath been.

This said Bryan O'More being met withal by Sir Charles O'Carroll here in London, the said Sir Charles preferred his petition to the Lords of the council for the apprehension of the said Bryan. Whereupon he was committed unto the counter in Wood Street, where he hath till this Instant (being the 21st January) remained, and now is to be enlarged, greatly to the endangering of thousands of subjects, besides the charge that will grow unto her Majesty in prosecuting of him.

Humbly beseeching your lordships that present order may be taken for his stay until your lordships be further determined for his trial in Ireland, or as shall please your lordships.

Endorsed:—"22nd *January* 1592. *Information against Brian Reaughe O'More.*"

Unsigned. 1½ *pp.*

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1592–3, Jan.]—Most dear brother, Wonders and marvels do so assail my conceits as that the long expecting of your needful answer to matters of such weight as my last letters carried need not seem strange. Though I know they ought [to] be more regarded and speedilier performed, yet such I see the eminent danger and well nigh ready approach of your state's ruin, your life's end and neighbour's wrong, as I may not, to keep you company, neglect what I should, though you forget that you ought. I am sorry I am driven from warnings to "hide" and from too much trust to seek a true way how your deeds, not your words, may make me assurance that you be no way guilty of your own decay and others' peril. Receive, therefore, in short, what course I mind to hold, and how you may make bold of my unfeigned love and ever constant regard. You know, my dear brother, that, since first you breathed, I regarded always to conserve it as my own it had been you bare, yea, I withstood the hands and helps of a mighty king to make you safe, even gained by the blood of many my dear subjects' lives; I made myself the bulwark betwixt you and your harms when many a wile was invented to steal you from your land and make others possess your soil. When your best holds were in my hands, did I retain them? Nay, I both conserved them and rendered them to you. Could I endure, though to my great expense, that foreigners should have footing in your kingdom, albeit there was then some lawful semblance to make others suppose, that cared not as I did, that there was no danger meant? No. I never left till all the French that kept their life parted from your soil, and so it pleased the Highest to bless me in that action as you have ever since reigned void of other nations than your own. Now to preserve it, this; you have overslipt so many sundry and dangerous attempts, in neither meeting with them when you knew them nor cutting them off when you had them, that if you hasten no better now than heretofore, it will be too late to help when none shall avail you. Let me remember you how well I was thanked, or he rewarded that once brought you all the letters of all those wicked conspirators of the Spanish faction, even the selfsame that yet still you have, to your eminent peril, conserved in their estates. Was not I so

Digitized by Google

much doubted as it was thought an Italian invention to make you hold me dearer, and contrived of malice and not done by cause, and in that respect, the poor man that knew no other of his taking but as if thieves had assailed him, he most cruelly suffered so guiltless a martyrdom as his tormentors doubted his life; so sore had he the boots, when they were evil-worthy life that bade it. See, what good encouragement I received for my watchful care for your best safety! Well, did this so discomfort my goodwill as, for all this, did I not ever serve for your true espiall, even when you left your land and yours ready, willing, to receive such forces foreign as they required and were promised; which, if you had pleased to know, was and is too evident to be proved. But what of all this if he, who most ought, did nought to assure him nor to requite them. Now, of late, by a fortunate good hap, a lewd fellow hath been apprehended with letters and instructions. I pray God he be so well handled as he may confess all his knowledge in the Spanish conspiracy, and that you use not this man as slightly as you have done the ringleaders of this treason. I vow, if you do not rake it to the bottom, you will verify what many a wise man hath (viewing your proceedings) judged of your guiltiness of your own wrack, with a weening that they will you no harm in enabling you with so rich a protector that will prove in end a destroyer. I have beheld of late a strange, dishonorable and dangerous pardon, which if it be true, you have not only neglected yourself but wronged me, that have too much procured your good to be so evil guerdoned with such a wrong as to have a free forgiveness of aught conspired against my peace and estate. Suppose you, my brother, that these be not rather ensigns of an enemy than the fact of a friend? I require, therefore, to all this a resolute answer, which I challenge of right, that may be deeds, both by speedy apprehension with heedy regard; not in sort as public rumour may precede present action, but rather that they be entrapped or they do look therefor; for else I may make done you would not have them trapped, and what will follow then you shall see when least you look. Think me, I pray you, not ignorant what becomes a king to do, and that will I never omit. Trust Bowes in the rest as myself. I am ashamed that so disordered causes makes my pen exceed a letter: and thus God grant you with speed to see your best. Your most loving sister, Elizabeth.

Holograph. 4 *pp.*

Copy of the above letter of later date. 2½ *pp.*

[Bruce. *In extenso, p.* 71.]

Anthony Loe to the Queen.

1592-3, Jan.—For a grant of money in lieu of his pension.—*Endorsed:*—Jany. 1592.

Note by Wm. Aubrey that the petition is referred to the Lord Treasurer.

1 *p.*

The Carrack.

1592-3, Feb. 6.—Report by Alderman Henry Billingsley, Richard Carmerden, and Thomas Middelton to Lord Burghley, Sir Robert Cecil, and Sir John Fortescue, Commissioners for the Carrack, that, according to commandment, they have drawn an estimate of the Carrack's goods into six equal parts, whereof three to be for the Earl of Cumberland, two for Sir Walter Raleigh, and one for the city of London,

Digitized by Google

deducting from each so much as hath already been paid, or justly can be charged upon them.

They have also made a draft of the said proportions, in brief, with a warrant unto themselves for delivery thereof, if approved by the Commissioners.—6th Feb. 1592.

Signed. ½ *p.*

NOTES from SPAIN.

[1592–3, Feb. 7.]—My friend landed at Bayonne in France, the beginning of June last, where he remained three weeks: afterwards he passed the river of Toleza in Spain to a town called Irun, and from thence he passed the haven of the passage, where he saw fourteen galliasses a making. And from thence he went to St. Sebastians, and so by Victoria and Burgos to Valladolid, where he found the King and with him the Prince and the Infanta. Where he remained about his private affairs six weeks, and there he found divers Hollanders and Zeelanders (being "imbarged" in Bilbao and Fountarabia) suitors at the court for their release, whereof some of them were discharged and others remained. But he heard that the Spanish Council thought it best for the King to restrain them of their traffic, hoping by that means he should cause them to forsake the contract with her Majesty, and so to return to his subjection and require their wonted traffic.

While the King was at Valladolid he went to see the new erected college of English Jesuits, where Don Diego d' Cordua or Don Diedro d' Fonte Zalida or Don John Idiacos did bestow 10,000 ducats on the college, upon condition that when any of them should die a martyr they should say a *Pater noster* and an *Ave Maria* for him.

At his return from Valladolid to the passage, he found that of fourteen galliasses ten were gone towards Andolazia, freighted with cables, anchors and other necessaries for shipping, which are for the safe conveying of his Indian fleets going and coming, and for no other purpose.

At the passage, he heard that the King and his daughter were sick of "loosnes" but recovered; and when he was come to Bayona in France, there he heard that the King with the Prince and the Infanta were come to Pamplona, being the head town of Navarra, and caused those of the country to be sworn unto the Prince.

In Aragon he puts many to death, both noblemen and others, and as he wins towns he maketh citadels.

He left the King in good disposition of health, and the Prince well disposed, always going in coach with his father and with the Infant.

The Prince being demanded of a Fleming, one of the king's chamber (for that he came partly of the Flemings and partly of the Spaniards) which part of his body was disposed to each of them, his answer was that all the right part of his body was Spanish and the left part was Flemish. Whereupon the Spaniards that were by rejoiced much that he had given the right part of his body to them. Whereupon the Prince said, but his heart was on the left side.

At his return in the month of December last, he saw on the seas Petro Sabero with twenty-two sail, who had been in Brittany and landed 5000 soldiers at Blavet and then was returning into Biscay.

He doth assure that there is no preparation of any navy more than he speaketh of.

Undated.

Endorsed by Burghley: "7 Feb. 1592. Advertisement of Spain from the lord Cobham."

Unsigned. 1½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

JOHN ALURED and others to the QUEEN.

1592–3, Feb. 15.—Pray for lease in reversion of various lands of the Queen of which they are tenants.—*Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—15 Feb. 1592.

1 *p.*

RICHARD CARMERDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1592–3, Feb. 20.—This day is come down a warrant from your honour and Sir John Fortescue that, after the delivery of the portion of carrick goods allowed by her Majesty to the city, we should make stay of the delivery of the rest unto the Earl of Cumberland and Sir Walter Raleigh until her Majesty's pleasure were further known, for that the surplusage of weight that is by some supposed to be found therein may serve to relieve some other of the Adventurers in the action; which, if the same were true, as is informed, would well have served to that purpose. But, as I have already told Sir John Fortescue my opinion therein, which also Mr. Alderman and Mr. Myddelton agree unto, so in duty to your honour I am bold to signify hereby as much to you; that is, if we shall deliver to them all by weight, as once we were of the mind to do, before we received a warrant from your honours under five of your lordships' hands to the contrary, then besides that we should bring in question the under rate of weight of the Queen's pepper, wherein we are of opinion will be a more gain than in all the commodities they take both in weight and prices; we should also be forced then in right to deliver them not only by weight but by kind, wherein we find would grow rather loss than gain to her Majesty; whereas, by the delivery in bulk, they must take the spices as they are sorted; amongst the which we now find no small store of gome lake of xvi*d.* the pound amongst canisters of clove rated at 4*s.* the pound; beside by proof now great loss in spices in cask by our overrate of weight in the same cask, as the citizens can testify. And I must say to your honour the parties are partly willing to take it by weight and kind. But I would not wish your honour to advise her Majesty so to do, and for my part I must in duty and will advise her highness to the contrary to avoid the apparent hazard of loss.—London, 20th Feb. 1592.

Holograph. 1½ *p.*

SUBSIDIES.

1592–3, Feb. 21.—A brief collection of all such sums of money as hath been paid into the Receipt of her Majesty's Exchequer unto this 21st February 1592, of the subsidies, fifteenths and tenths granted in the 31st year of her majesty's reign.

The total amounts to 297,124*l.* 3*s.* 9*d. ob.*

Notes and alterations in Burghley's handwriting.

1 *p.*

RICHARD SKIPWITH.

1592–3. Feb. 27.—Agreement made between Mr. Richard Skipwith, one of her Majesty's Esquires, and Nicholas Thatcher in the behalf of his brother William Thatcher, before the Right Hon. the Earl of Essex, concerning a debt of 1,200*l.* due unto the said William Thatcher.

Mr. Skipwith shall pay yearly the sum of 200*l.* until the debt is paid; and, as security, will assign so much out of the rent to be paid by his

Digitized by Google

tenants yearly. If, in the meantime, he obtain any suit from her Majesty whereby he may be able to yield satisfaction sooner, he will hasten the payment.

Signed by both parties. ½ *p.*

New Inn.

1592–3, Feb.—"Matters to be imparted to Mr. Serjeant Owen."

Lease to be granted from Mrs. Lucy Smith, landlady of New Inn, to R. S. in consideration of the recovery of the same in her right: R. S. to have but so much as the gentlemen of the house now occupy. "Mr. Edmond Smith bought it of one Mr. Phenix, in King Edward the 6th's time, and gave it his daughter Lucy Smith in fee simple. It was then for the westrine carriers especially, and had for the sign the sign of Our Lady, before the gentlemen had it for their house."

"Clements Inn is holden of Sir William Hollyes by lease, and their covenants read every Whitson Sunday: all the gentlemen to hear the letters read, under pain of 12*d.* a piece if they depart."

"Quere likewise of Lyons Inn, which is improved some part of it, and so of other houses of Chancery."

Endorsed:—"Feb. 1592." 1 *p.*

Alum and Copperas Manufacture.

1592–3, Feb.—The requests of the Earl of Huntingdon to the Queen and Parliament.

Privilege was granted in 8 Eliz. to James Lord Mountjoy, deceased, for making alum and copperas. Lord Huntingdon now craves that the same privilege may be granted to him, he having bought the privilege and the mines of Mountjoy and other tenants, for over 20,000*l.* Answers objections raised in the interest of the present Lord Mountjoy, and on other grounds.

The paper contains some details as to the state of the alum and copperas manufacture.

1 *p.*

James Morice to Lord Burghley.

1592–3, March 1.—That I am no more hardly handled, I impute (next unto God) to your honourable good will and favour; for, although I am assured that the cause I took in hand is good and honest, yet I believe that, beside your lordship and that honorable person your son, I have never an honest friend. But no marvel, for the best causes seldom find the most friends, especially having many and those mighty enemies. I see no cause in my conscience to repent me of that I have done, nor to be dismayed, though grieved by this my restraint of liberty, for I stand for the maintenance of the honour of God and of my prince, and for the preservation of public justice and the liberties of my country against wrong and oppression; being well content at her Majesty's good pleasure and commandment (whom I beseech God long to preserve in all princely felicity) to suffer and abide much more. But I had thought that the judges ecclesiastical, being charged in the great council of the realm to be dishonourers of God and of her Majesty, violators and perverters of law and public justice, and wrongdoers unto the liberties and freedoms of all her Majesty's subjects, by their extorted oaths, wrongful imprisonments, lawless subscription and unjust absolutions, would rather have sought means to be cleared of this weighty accusation than to shroud themselves under the suppressing of the

Digitized by Google

complaint and shadow of mine imprisonment. There is a fault found with me that I as a private person preferred not my complaint to her Majesty. Surely, my lord, your wisdom can conceive what a proper piece of work I had then made of that! The worst prison had been, I think, too good for me, since now, sustaining the person of a public councillor of the realm, speaking for her Majesty's prerogatives, which by oath I am bound to assist and maintain, I cannot escape displeasure and restraint of liberty. Another fault or error is objected in that I preferred these causes before the matters delivered from her Majesty were determined. My good lord, to have stayed so long, I verily think had been to come too late. Bills of assize of bread, shipping of fish, pleadings and such like may be offered and received into the House and no offence to her Majesty's royal commandment (being but as the tithing of mint) but the great causes of the law and public justice may not be touched without offence! Well, my good lord, be it so! Yet I hope her Majesty and you of her honorable privy council will at length thoroughly consider of these things, lest as, where heretofore we prayed, "From the tyranny of the bishop of Rome, good Lord deliver us!" we be compelled to say, "From the tyranny of the clergy of England, good Lord deliver us!" Pardon my plain speech I humbly beseech your honour, for it proceedeth from an upright heart and sound conscience although in a weak and fickle body. And, by God's grace, while life doth last (which I hope now after so many cracks and crazes will not be long) I will not be ashamed in good and lawful sort to strive for the freedom of conscience, public justice and the liberties of my country. And you my good lord (to whose hand the stern of this commonwealth is chiefly committed) I humbly beseech (as I doubt not but you do) graciously respect both me and the causes I have preferred, and be a means to pacify and appease her Majesty's displeasure conceived against me her poor yet faithful subject.—1st March 1592.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* [Lodge *in extenso* II., 443]

Committees of the Lords and Commons.

1592–3, March 1 and 2.—Orders of the House of Commons appointing a Committee to confer with a Committee of the House of Lords, and to frame an answer to that house, on some subject not specified.

Names of the Committee.

All the privy councillors being present then at the house.

Serjeant Yelverton.	Sir Edward Dymock.
Mr. Dier.	Mr. John Hare.
Mr. Sandes.	Sir George Carye.
Sir Henry Unton.	Sir Thomas Cecill.
Mr. Wrothe.	Sir Walter Raleigh.
Sir Henry Cock.	Sir Francis Drake.
Sir Francis Hastinges.	Sir William Knolles.
Mr. Fulk Grevill.	Mr. Henry Finche.
Sir Henry Knyvett.	Mr. Phillipps.
Sir William Moore.	Mr. Tho. Flemyng.
Mr. Recorder of London.	Mr. Nicholas Saunders.
Sir William Bruncker.	Mr. Humfrey Coningsby.
Mr. D. Cesar.	Mr. Edward Grevell.
Mr. Lewknor.	Sir Christopher Blunt.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Atye.
Mr. Robert Sakevile.
Sir Charles Candish.
Mr. Nathaniel Bacon.
Mr. D. Herberte.
Mr. Serjeant Harries.
Mr. Serjeant Hannam.
Sir George Savile.
Mr. Heile.
Mr. Lewes.
Mr. George Moore.
Sir Francis Godolphin.
Mr. Francis Bacon.
Sir Thomas Sherley.
Sir Edward Stafford.
Sir Thomas Conyngsbye.
Mr. Cradock.
Mr. Grymston.
Sir Thomas Dennys.
Sir Henry Poole.
Sir Thomas West.
Mr. Barker.
Mr. Trevor.
Mr. Tasboroughe.
Mr. Flowre.
Mr. William Howard.
Sir John Harington.
Sir Moyle Finch.
Sir John Peiton.
Sir Edward Hóby.
Sir Thomas Reade.
Mr. D. Awbrey.

2 *pp*.

Sir Matthew Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1592–3, March 4.—I told you not long since (complaining as I durst) of some straight course for the purchase of your house in Holborn, contrary to your own offer (as I hoped to prove) by your own hand; which how sure soever I stood in it yet was uncertain to find what I knew to be true; whereupon growing to this conclusion that, if I found your letter, written wholly with your own hand, 1,400*l*. I would pay you, if not 1500*l*. I was bound to pay. I hope by perusing your own letter you will think that, at my last coming to London, being stirred by Budden to proceed with the purchase, who knowing therein the secrets of my heart that 200 or 100 at the least would to me be debated of what a stranger might first have had if present payment would ensue, I hoped your own demand would have sufficed for so ruinous a purchase. My bond is given for 1500*l*., my intent but 1400*l*., and not that neither (vainly believing); if in your conscience you will require this odd 100*l*., no doubt I will pay it you, though I intend to send you but 1400*l*., and for the forfeiture of my bond I will surely venture the proof, to try of this bargain whether I esteem less of the loss of 2000*l*. or you of the gain of a 100*l*. I stood in some doubt with myself whether to send you your own letter or a copy of it, but, knowing your belief to be stronger in a 100*l*. than in me, I thought good to send the thing itself, and to refer all to your noble consideration and my lady's censure in this behalf who was present at our conversation; whose happy delivery of a second son I more regard than any hope I have ever to gain a groat at your hands by bargaining.

P.S.—I can write little as yet what good your little ward will bring unto you, for it is thought the widow hath all for term of her life, if not a disposition in her self to make her heir at her pleasure; after the office found, things will better appear, and sure you are what wit or friendship will prevail you can be no loser. The widow herself hath undertaken Sir Harry Barkley's house for her protection, where she hath already placed herself, and I think, the office once found, I shall myself see her, and will do my best rather to gain . . . *l*. by that bargain, than contrary to my expectation a 100*l*. for rotten houses.—Shaftesbury, 4 March 1592.

Holograph. 2½ *p*.

Digitized by Google

H.M. Forces in the Low Countries.

1592–3, March 8.—A brief note of the weekly payments to her Majesty's forces in the Low Countries for two months, beginning 21 March 1592 [-3] and ending 15 May 1593.

"Counsell of Estate":—

Thomas Bodley, Esq. at 40*s.* per diem; George Guilpin, gent. at 20*s.* per diem.

Officers of the Field:—

Sir Thomas Sherley, Treasurer at Wars, at 20*s.* per diem; his under Treasurer at 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem; and 3 Paymasters at 5*s.* a piece. Sir Francis Vere, Serjeant-Major, at 20*s.* per diem, with an augmentation by special Privy Seal of another 20*s.* per diem.

Officers of Flushing:—

Sir Robert Sidney, Knt., Governor, at 68*s.* per diem; Sir Edmund Uvedall, Marshal, at 20*s.* per diem; Capt. John Sampson, gent. porter, at 8*s.* per diem; Edward Burnham, waterbailiff, at 8*s.* per diem; George Goldinge, Provost Marshal, at 8*s.* per diem; William Cholmley, Clerk of the Munition, at 2*s.* per diem; one master gunner at 2*s.* per diem, his mate at 16*d.* per diem, 4 quartermasters at 12*d.* a piece, and 2 inferior cannoniers at 10*d.* a piece.

Officers of Briell:—

The Lord Burgh, Governor, at 68*s.* per diem; Capt. John Price, Marshal, at 20*s.* per diem; Capt. Thomas Richards, gent. porter, at 8*s.* per diem; Capt. Richard Turnor, waterbailiff, at 8*s.* per diem; Charles Topcliffe, Provost Marshal, at 8*s.* per diem; ———, clerk of the munition, at 2*s.* per diem; one master gunner at 2*s.* per diem, his mate at 16*d.* per diem, 4 quartermasters at 12*d.* a piece per diem, and 2 inferior cannoniers at 10*d.* a piece per diem.

Captains of the Horsebands were:—

Sir Francis Vere, Sir Robert Sidney, Sir Nicholas Parker, Sir John Pooley.

The Captains of the footbands:—

The Lord Burgh, Sir Robert Sidney, Sir Thomas Morgan, Sir Coniers Clifford, Sir Matthew Morgan, Sir Thomas Sherley, Sir Edward Norreys, Sir Francis Vere, Sir Thomas Baskerville, Sir Edmund Uvedall, Sir Francis Allen, Oliver Lambert, John Price, George Aldriche, John Barker, John Bucke, Robert Dackombe, Henry Fowkes, Baldwyn Medkerke, Arthur Savage, William Smith, Edmund Waynman, William Browne, George Wrey, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, William Goodwyn, and Poynings Heron.

Examined, 4 March 1592.

Endorsed:—"8 Martii, 1592. Lowe Countries—Two months' pay for her Majesty's forces in the Low Countries, beginning the 21st of March 1592 and ending the 15th May 1593, the money to be received the 6th of March 1592."

4½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Defence of the Scilly Islands.

1592-3, March 8.—Having yearly during these dangerous years past dutifully reminded the Council of the dangers to the Scilly islands, especially in summer, for lack of men, munition and fortification, the writer is now enforced, hearing of Spanish practices with Scotland, to recommend care for their defence to their consideration.

The King of Spain cometh by steps: first, into Belleisle, which is said to be at his devotion; second, into Blewett where he fortifieth; third, if it be not about Ushant or Conquett, is likeliest to be the Isles of Scilly as the fairest Inn in his directest way to Scotland, Ireland, Milford, or any part of St. George's Channel, wherein he may find commodious summer harbour for any royal navy, water and other commodities to refresh his men, a place of great strength with small garrison to defend it, beside the utter spoil of most of our trade. Whereas if those Isles are preserved, the mutual access between him and Scotland may be from thence best intercepted and traffic freed from his interruption.

From May to September, there should be a garrison of 80 men at least, one half to be strong labourers to further the fortifications, whereof there is great need. There will also need at least 6 or 8 demi-culverins and sakers, with powder and shot, for if they can but play with their ordnance upon their ships but only two days, her Majesty's ammunition could not be employed to a greater annoy of her enemy.

To disburden the Queen of the whole or greatest part of the charge, one of her small ships or pinnaces, being a good sailor, should be sent during the summer to the Scilly islands and there a smaller one will be furnished by the memorialist to attend the same. These shall not move from their road until from the isles shipping be discovered, and then the greater half of the men of the garrison which shall be found able to brook the seas shall help to man those pinnaces. Then, if the ship or ships seen may be found prize, the charge with advantage may be soon recovered.

Addressed:—"To the right honourable lords of Her Majesty's privy council."

Unsigned. 1 *p.*

Defence of the Scilly Islands.

1592-3, March 14.—Account prepared by Francis Godolphin of ordnance and ammunition thought meet to be sent to St. Mary's Island in Scilly, for the better defence thereof, at his last being before the Lord Treasurer.

1 *p.*

W[illiam], Bishop of Chester, to Archibald Douglas.

1592-3, March 20.—I have stayed a long time to make answer to your favorable letters, because I expected daily to hear from some to whom I had written; but as yet I have not heard from them and therefore as yet I cannot satisfy you to any purpose. Only thus much I think that, if the matter fall out to be wilful murder, her Majesty will not be brought to grant any pardon: otherwise it may be you may obtain a pardon. And, therefore, the best course were, in my opinion, to procure a stay in the mean time, and I will write once again to his friends, and confer with you further at some leisure, for the Assizes

Digitized by Google

will not be till after Easter. And so I commend you to God.—From Cannon Row, 20 March 1592.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

FRANCIS FULLER to the QUEEN.

1592–3, March 20.—For lease in reversion of certain lands in Essex and Middlesex of which he is tenant.—*Endorsed :*—20 March 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at St. James', 4 April 1593.

Enclosure :—Mr. Auditor Hill's certificate that Mr. Fuller is tenant of the above lands.

2 *pp.*

FRANCIS BARNARD and others to the QUEEN.

1952–3, March 23.—For lease in reversion of lands in Surrey of which they are tenants, as the maintenance of the grounds and the banks thereof against the Thames has been exceedingly chargeable.—*Endorsed :*—23 March 1592.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF OF MAIMED SOLDIERS AND MARINERS.

1592–3, March 8–24.—Lists of the committee for conference touching the relief of poor maimed soldiers and mariners.

All privy councillors members of the house.

Sir George Carye.
All the serjeants-at-law.
Mr. Francis Bacon.
Mr. Nathaniel Bacon.
Mr. Edward Dyer.
Sir Thomas Morgan.
Sir Thomas Baskervile.
Mr. Recorder of London.
Mr. Skynner.
Mr. Andrew Palmer.
Mr. Wrothe.
Sir William Moore.
Mr. George Moore.
Sir William Bruncker.
Sir Thomas Sherley.
Sir Moyle Fynch.
Mr. Harry Fynch.
Sir Edward Dymoke.
Sir Francis Drake.
Mr. Edgecombe.
Mr. Thomas Fane.
Sir Walter Covert.
Sir Walter Raleigh.
Mr. Anton.
Mr. Nicholas Saunders.
Sir Francis Urre.
Mr. Sandes.
Mr. Chute.
Mr. Hickford.
Sir John Poyntes.
Sir Harry Cocke.
Sir Edward Hobbye.
Mr. Charles Dymocke.
Sir Robert Sidney.
Mr. Arthur Gorge.
Sir Anthony Cope.
Sir John Wingfeld.
Sir William Reade.
Sir Edward Stafford.
Mr. John Thynne.
Mr. Lawrence Stowghton.
Mr. Warren.
Mr. Amersham.
Mr. George Wraye.
Sir Harry Knyvet.
Sir Conyers Clifford.
Mr. Robert Sakvile.
Sir Thomas Denys.
Mr. Edward Lewkenor.
Sir Francis Hastinges.
Mr. Peryam.
Sir Thomas Reade.
Sir Ferdinando Gorge.
Sir Humphrey Foster.
Sir Harry Poole.
Sir William Bevell.
Sir John Harrington
Mr. Boyse.
Sir Thomas Weste.
Mr. Richard Lewkenor.
Mr. Jerome Horsey.

Digitized by Google

Added to the above on Saturday, 24 March 1592.

Mr. Vice Chamberlain.	Sir Moyle Fynche.
Sir Walter Raleigh.	Mr. Harry Brooke.
Mr. Seynt John.	Sir Robert Cecill.
Sir William Knolles.	Mr. Tasborough.
Mr. Anthony Cooke.	Sir Thomas Conyngesby.
Sir John Wolley.	Mr. Vincent Skynner.
Mr. Richard Browne.	Mr. Riddlesden.
Mr. Hubberd.	

Endorsed:—"Committees names in the bill for relief of poor maimed soldiers and mariners."

1 *p.*

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

[1593, March 25.]—Is very glad the Queen has sent her ambassador, Lord Burgh, to be informed of things fallen out in Scotland and to be a witness of the procedure for remedy thereof; if she has detected any further herein, doubts not she will make him acquainted therewith.

2. What he hath done for exact trial and due punishment of so high and vile a practice Burgh is fully acquainted with, and he is resolved zealously to prosecute the same unto the end, according to the deserts of so sacred a cause, not doubting of the Queen's assistance.

3. Thanks her heartily for her friendly advice and is certainly resolved to follow forth the same how far by a Parliament he may have lawful opportunity.

4. Is always occupied in making choice of a Council fit for the time, zealous in religion, well devoted to himself and sincerely affected to the amity between the two crowns, and will fortify and comfort them in good and sound advice, not altering or disgracing any without proven offence against his person or state.

5. Will not be deficient in any sort, but always do what he is able for withstanding the common enemy, and all princes professing the true religion may be certified that in this cause of God's he will, without respect of favour or hatred, hazard his crown, life and all. The greater clemency he hath used to those guilty of this practice the further they have foully abused the same. Therefore he voweth they shall never have dwelling under him that are guilty of so foul a treason, but the Queen's helpful hand must be had thereunto, as more fully set down in the penultimate article of this answer.

6. Will give charge to such on his marches as affect justice and the amity between the two crowns.

7. Thanks her most heartily for her friendly signification of affection towards him in this case, and wishes her to consider if she have not also as great need to help to stay the Spaniard from putting foot in this country as either in France or the Low Countries, and therefore to help to enable himself to entertain sufficient guards; partly to guard his person having so many great men now rebels, and partly in such parts of the country where these rebels have greatest friendship in, and the rest to be occupied in hunting out the conspirators: the whole force to be used to resist the landing of any foreign force. The Queen shall be certified of his special wish herein by one of his with all speed.

8. Prays the Queen to follow forth the due punishment of such as have plainly received Bothwell, as she tenders her own honour, his contentment and the ingratitude towards him of these base-minded

Digitized by Google

fellows deserve. Touching that vile man himself, as his offences are unpardonable, prays the Queen to deliver him in case hereafter he have refuge within any part of her dominions.

Headed: "The King's Majesty's answers to the abridgement of the propositions given to his majesty by the Lord Burgh, ambassador from his dearest sister and cousin the Queen of England."

Endorsed:—"The king of Scots' answers with his own hand."

Copy. 2 *pp.*

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Mar. 26.—At his coming from Cobham he meant presently to have gone to the Court, but finding himself not well disposed, he submits himself to the physician's hands.—"From my house in London," the 26 March.

Endorsed:—"26 March 1593."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1593, Mar. 29.—On Friday last it pleased Her Majesty to hear my opinion touching the disposal of the pepper, which was either to sell the same in gross to certain persons, to beg some 20,000*l.* in hand, and the rest at several days, so that sleeping or waking the money may grow due to her coffers, or else to sell the same by ten, twenty or hundred bags, or more or less, to the general market, as best may be uttered, that the ware may not be dead and thereby Her Majesty unfurnished with money, and we discredited so far, as the common proverb is among merchants, to hold the candle while others serve the markets. And yet, whether it shall like Her Majesty to sell in great or by retail by bags, she must of necessity prohibit by proclamation any pepper to be brought to this realm for the space of two years; and that such as shall be brought in by reprisal or already is in merchants' hands, shall not be put to sale during that time. For whereas, in some favour to the merchants and to avoid the present exclamation, I advised your lordship to write to the Garbler of London to prohibit the garbling of any until Her Majesty's pepper was vented, thinking then the same would be sufficient admonition for them [not] to bring in any more, yet I certainly know they daily bring in good quantities of that commodity, and by device sell it ungarbled so dear, as I pray we may sell Her Majesty's at such rate garbled, and all is because they see Her Majesty not resolved upon to sell. I presume, as one likest to receive most blame, to certify your Lordship in my name in all our opinions. —Chiselhurst, 29 March 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] March 30.—Immediately upon receipt of your letter I sent to Sir Matthew Arundell, being gone towards Sir Henry Brackley's in Somersetshire, where Mrs. Chafyn lieth since the death of her husband, importing in some sort your will about strengthening the Commission, which he seemeth to like. It was published abroad that the child was exceeding weak and not likely to live, by some that it was dead; and now being seen, proveth a goodly child. The benefit it is likely to yield is not as I hoped for, yet I hope the best of Her Majesty's service and the ward's good shall be duly regarded. For that some matter in law, about the validity of the several conveyances, will grow and is in

Digitized by Google

question, I have against the 10th April, the next sitting day appointed, provided good counsel for Her Majesty, Mr. Matthew Ewins, a reader of the Middle Temple and of good judgment, with Mr. Swayne. Mr. Ewins in no sort favours the widow's advisers. If your Honour may have 1,000*l.*, and determined to sell it, I do wish it, as things stand. Sir Henry Barckley and Mr. Willoughby are the only men she relieth on. I have heard of certain great sums of money given by old Mr. Chafyn's will to the ward, the truth whereof cannot appear till the will be seen, which could be seen at the Register in the Arches, if it be proved, and if such matter be, I would we had a copy.—Shafton, this 30th of March.

P.S.—The jury first returned were for the most part nearly allied to Mrs. Chafyn, good friends of Sir Henry Barkley or Mr. Willoughby, but were left out by challenge, and yet there are some in the jury do bear good will, I am afraid, to Sir Henry Barkley and Mr. Willoughby, which will all be remedied by renewing the commission, for then I take it there must be a *supersedeas* of the first, and a new jury must be returned and impanelled, and all which has been yet done made void.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"30 March."

1¼ *p.*

Subsidies.

1592–3, Feb.–March.—Notes of proceedings at a Parliamentary Committee relative to the collection of subsidies.—Feb. 27.

1½ *pp.*

Similar notes in Sir R. Cecil's handwriting.—March.

Endorsed :—"Agreement of the Committee concerning subsidies."

2 *pp.*

Committees for relief of Soldiers and Sailors.

[1593, March.]—Articles considered of by the Committees for relief of soldiers and mariners which are or shall be wounded, maimed or grown impotent in her Majesty's service in the wars, or fallen sick there or in their returning homewards; and by the said Committees thought fit to be offered to the House to be enacted by a bill to be drawn according to the intent of the same articles, if it shall also like the House.

They recommend raising funds by a yearly payment of 4*s.* by all innkeepers and sellers of wine by small measure, and of 2*s.* by ale-house keepers, victualling cooks, laders and carriers of corn, grain, butter and cheese, and cattle drovers, and prescribe the mode of collecting and disbursing the same.

2 *pp.*

Maimed Soldiers and Mariners.

1592–3, March.—An Act touching relief of soldiers and mariners wounded, maimed or grown impotent or sick in Her Majesty's service.

Draft, with corrections.

Endorsed :—"First reading, March 24, 1592. The second reading, and committed."

14 *pp.*

The First Bill against Recusants.

[1593, about March.]—Draft of a bill, with 12 sections. (1.) Pain and penalties against recusants for not repairing to church. (2.) If a

Digitized by Google

wife do not conform she shall not have dower, jointure or legacy by her husband, and if a man marry a recusant the Queen, during the lifetime of the wife, shall have two parts of the possessions she brings her husband. (3.) Recusants to be incapable of holding land by gift, purchase or limitation of any use, and incapable of legacies or devises. (4.) Persons relieving or maintaining recusants for a month to forfeit 10*l.*, and the same penalty for any person keeping a recusant servant for a month. (5.) Recusants shall forfeit to their lords their copyhold lands, the Queen taking two parts of the profits. (6.) Recusants disabled to have any office or practice as councillor, doctor, proctor, attorney, solicitor or clerk in any court ecclesiastical. (7.) Children of recusants over seven years to be brought up at the charge of their parents, under the government of discreet persons thereunto assigned by six of the Privy Council, by the Bishop of the diocese or the justices of assize. (8.) Persons suffering their children to be baptized by any Jesuit, seminary or other massing priest, shall forfeit 100*l.* for every offence. (9.) Bargains or assurances of land by recusants to be void against the Queen, during the life of the offender, and trusts heretofore created for the benefit of them and their families to be in like manner void. (10.) All duties and forfeitures under this Act, of 23 Eliz., c. 1, and 28 Eliz. c. 6, may be levied in the Courts of Common law like other debts. (11.) The form of indictment of recusants, and proclamation on the same [*not set out*]. (12.) If recusants complain they are unjustly convicted, the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer to have power to examine into the truth, and to decree the conviction to be void: a recusant may, by repairing to Church and hearing divine service and making submission, avoid the penalties of the Act, or he may submit before the Judge before whom he was convicted or before the Barons of the Exchequer in open Court in term time: but a recusant who has once submitted may never take any advantage from submission for the like offence again: the act shall not avoid any grant or estate that any person, other than the offenders, have *bona fide* purchased or gotten.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley: "The first bill against recusants."

2 *pp.*

Dr. Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, April 7.—The Lords of the Privy Council ordered that certain spices and drugs taken by Captain Thynne and Captain Grenfild out of the *Mercurius* and the *Cressant* (*Crescent*), should be delivered to Michael Leman to the use of the proprietaries, upon sufficient bond to be given before me by the said Leman, to reanswer the same goods or the value thereof to the takers, if within a year it should be proved that the goods did at the time of the taking appertain to any of the subjects of the Spanish King; hereupon I have taken bond, and have given Leman warrant out of this Court for the delivery of the goods. But Mr. Grible, unto whom, by order from your honour, the custody of the goods was delivered, being then Mayor of Dartmouth, refuseth to deliver them till he shall receive order from you, who committed the custody of the goods unto him. It may therefore please you to write unto Grible for the delivery of the said goods unto Leman.—From the Arches, 7 April 1593.

½ *p.*

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1593, April 10.—I have seen your lordship's order set down by Mr. Middleton for the disposing of the 5,148*l.*, being the net rest of

Digitized by Google

the three prizes, which I think very reasonable and convenient for the satisfying of all parties, in regard of their great complaints of their loss by the voyage.—London, the 10th April 1593.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

WILLIAM CECIL to his uncle SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, April 11.—Vouschafe with your accustomed discreet speeches to persuade his lordship [Burghley] to be content to procure me her Majesty's favour, which if happily I obtain not, I rest destitute of all good means, but in fear that the medicine I shall receive will be too strong for my disease.—From the Fleet, 11 April 1593.

1 *p.*

The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593, April 14.—There have been found wandering about the cities of London and Westminster in this late Parliament time divers soldiers and mariners, hurt and maimed in her Majesty's services, to the number of 100 or thereabouts, of whom many by their hurts being unable to labour for their livings and unfit to serve again, a present contribution of money hath been made by the Lords and Commons of this Parliament towards their relief, by way of allowance weekly for a certain time until an Act of Parliament now in this session established may be put in execution for their further maintenance. Of this number some are born within the counties of your lordship's lieutenancy, whither we have thought good to address them, there to be relieved for the time to come upon such collections as shall be made by authority of the said Act; and for the present have delivered unto them for their conduct to the place of their birth, money after the rate of 1*d.* the mile, and to the most lame 2*d.* the mile, for so many miles as the principal towns of the counties are thought to be distant from London; and after their arrival there have ordered that they shall receive weekly every man 2*s.*, which for the number contained in the schedule enclosed doth amount unto 12*l.* These sums we have thought meet to cause to be delivered to you, to the end you may cause the same to be sent unto the counties and there distributed by one of your deputy lieutenants in each county as followeth; to every soldier or mariner upon the next Saturday after he shall first come to demand the same, 2*s.*, and so every Saturday for the week following, for the number of weeks before specified. And because it may happen that some of these poor men, especially such as are maimed in their legs, shall for their better ease desire to abide in their birthplaces or other places of convenience, and shall not be able to travel weekly to the deputy lieutenant to demand their allowance, you may do well in this case to give order that some trusty person or persons residing in or near the towns or villages where they shall continue, may receive and pay the same unto them. They are all enjoined to depart immediately from hence, having received their conduct money and passport for their safe repair to their several countries, and are made acquainted what relief shall be given them at their arrival there; where if they shall not come within reasonable time, cause certificate to be sent us, and reserve the money to be employed for the relief of others as we shall further ordain.—From the Court at St. James', 14 April, 1593.

Endorsed:—"A schedule of the soldiers to be paid in the counties of Essex and Hartford."

Seal. 1½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, April 16.—Having received from Mr. Ashley, the Clerk of the Council, his lordship's letters to Justice Layton, Justice of the Assizes in Merionethshire, he returns them, beseeching him to send them to the Justice by messenger, which would carry more force and bring the speedier answer.—From Quaryngeton, the 16th of April 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1593, April 17.—We were by commandment from her Majesty, appointed to certify our opinions of the offer made by Garraway, which is but 1,534*l.* advanced above the price of 2*s.* 2*d.* the lb. set down in our first estimate to her Majesty; whereby appeareth that if we had not underrated the pepper in weight as a commodity fittest for her Majesty, it would by this offer have yielded but 68,000*l.* And for that at our being last in her Majesty's presence with your lordship and the rest of my lords in commission, I then shewed her Highness of this offer of 80,000*l.* now again offered, her Majesty then had no liking to it; whereupon her pleasure was to command a restraint for two years for the better advancing of the price, which I then said if it were her pleasure to continue for the time, we doubted not to make 10,000*l.* more for her Majesty in the whole: we are all three of that opinion still, and ready freely of our own parts to employ our care and travails to perform the same, if so her Majesty and your lordship command. The reason that moveth us to be of that opinion is for that now pepper is generally sold here for 3*s.* the lb., which price cannot fall, the restraint continuing, but may be brought in time to yield 3*s.* 4*d.* the lb. Above which price I think her Majesty nor your lordship would not think meet to raise it. —London, 17 April, 1593.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.*

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1593, April 18.—Understanding by Mr. Middleton yesternight that Her Majesty and your lordship took best liking of the last offer made for the pepper, being fourscore thousand pounds and four thousand marks for the whole remainder by the lump, we have thereupon dealt with so many of the partners in that match, as are now in town, who have signified their good likings and acceptance of that bargain, if it so pleases her Majesty to conclude the same. Only this one thing more they crave, that if any for Her Highness' provision take any part of the same, that Mr. Cofferer shall pay for the same as they sell to others, or else that it may be defaulted out of their debt.—London, 18th April 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

[The Queen to Mr. Bakton.]

1593, April 22.—Upon sight of your letters written of late to our Vice Chamberlain, of 28th of February last, we perceive amongst other advertisements that of late the Grand Seignior hath entered into an hostile offence against the Emperor of Almaigne, and determined to make open war against him, upon the pretence that the accustomed tribute hath not been paid in due time; and yet it appeareth by your writing that the Emperor refuseth not to pay it but offereth it with this condition, that the Grand Seignior would restore certain forts and castles taken by him this last

Digitized by Google

year in some of the frontiers of the Emperor's dominions. But considering how pleasing it is to Almighty God, and how agreeable it is for us, being a Christian Princess, to wish conservation of peace and avoiding of all manner of wars, and specially of such as being made between such great potentates, lords of countries and peoples, must needs tend to the effusion of blood and depopulation and devastations of countries and towns, and that the success of all wars are in the determination of Almighty God, we have a great desire to use all means in our power possible to stay this intended war; and though our advices may come somewhat late, yet if it might be as in like former times hath been used, a surseance or truce might be made on both parts for some time, within which there might be, by treaty betwixt ambassadors indifferently upon their frontiers, redress made of all injuries whereupon the occasions of the wars have had their beginnings, and so both countries might remain in state as they were afore the late troubles this year past, and the tribute duly paid according to former contracts betwixt these two great Princes and their progenitors. For this purpose we have written our letters to the Grand Seignior, now sent to you with the copies thereof, which, being well considered by you, we would have you procure audience with speed and deliver the same, and therewith to persuade the Grand Seignior that we do not presume to deal in this cause upon any motion made unto us on the Emperor's part, but as a prince in respect of our duty to Almighty God, the Maker of all creatures and specially of mankind, to honour Him, that the effusion of blood might be spared on both parts. And upon that ground you shall, as we have written also, let him know that we have sent expressly our letters with our like advice to the Emperor of Almaigne, from whom, as soon as our messenger can understand his disposition herein, you shall have further knowledge of our pleasure to impart to the Grand Seignior. And you shall not forget also to let him understand that although at all times our care have been exceeding great to stop any course soever that may tend to the effusion of blood, yet now have we more cause than ever to have sensible feeling of this important matter, for that in divers parts of Christendom, as well amongst our friends as others, especially in Germany, there have been divers malicious and lying pamphlets published, wherein the only and chief imputation of this his intended invasion of Christendom is thrown upon us, as though we had been the principal workers or kindlers of this flame which is like to consume so many multitudes on both sides; from thought whereof our own conscience hath always kept itself free and unspotted as hath appeared by our actions. In which respect we would have you with great earnestness to prosecute our desire according to your discretion and means to effect the same. And so minding with expedition to send this letter, we forbear to write of any other matter at this time, and yet we require you to send us as speedily as you can answer of this your negotiation, which you shall do well for surety to send by two ways.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Barton, 22 April 1593."

Draft. 2 *pp.*

Sir Robert Cecil [and Sir John Wolley] to Edward Wynter.

1593, April 22.—Her Majesty having been informed of the difference between Mr. Richard Drake, one of her Querries, and yourself, concerning the payment of that composition for your liberty for which he earnestly travailed and chargeably adventured a long while, being a thing to which your ministers voluntarily accorded in your absence,

Digitized by Google

and which yourself since confirmed, did give us commandment to call you before us to hear why you should now be grieved with your own act and bargain, being throughly acquainted before what it was, and having had advisement since how to proceed in it; wherein, although we should have let you know by speaking with you ourselves that her Majesty cannot but mislike that you scornfully speak of a gentleman of long continuance in her service, of good merit and one of whose honesty she hath had good trial, being one unlike to bear it at your hands if he heard it, yet have we forborne, notwithstanding many reports and good testimonies offered to be brought of your speeches even in Court tending to his disgrace, either now to divert you from your business or any way to prejudice your credit by revocation; hoping that according to good discretion you will carry yourself so as there may be no causes of hard censure of you in her Majesty's Court for quarrels and contentions, which are to be avoided and not picked by any man, and especially by you, if you desire to be held in the number of her good servants. For the matter, we have looked into it. Mr. Drake doth confess that you must pay 2,500*l.*, of which (his charge considered and venture of four years' time) we think him worthy. And for the sum by Don Pedro [Valdez ?], we think you ought no way to meddle in it, as a matter not grievous to you what an enemy parts with to a gentleman that hath friended you and is your fellow in Court. For other unkindnesses you conceive upon presumptions, we find the gentleman willing, if you deserve it, to satisfy you with sincere proofs both of Sir Francis Drake and Sir Edward Stafford, which are to overweigh any Spanish reports; and therefore in this course you shall but wade further to your discredit, which we would not have you do for the respect we have as your good friends of your well doing. And thus, forbearing any further to molest you with sending for you, we bid you farewell, expecting your answer.—From the Court at Whitehall, 22 April 1593.

Signed, "Ro. Cecil," *but endorsed*, "M. of a letter to Mr. Wynter from my master and Sir Jo. Wolley."

1¼ *pp.*

"Copy of a Letter translated out of Dutch to Persons."

1593, April [25].—I have written a letter of the 31st of Ma . . . . . one Gwardinski to Rome, for I did understand that you . . . . . the letter was packed with Jacob Litig letter to come the . . . . . and because I know not, if you have received it . . . . that I have your books by me packed in secret, there sh . . . . until further relation of you. I have at B. Shues . . . . . comfort, if they will proceed against you, without rai . . . . . you will use yourself herein wisely.

I have received the 12th of April, your letter of the . . . . therein understanding how you are hindered to con . . . . . you have received my writing, thereby you may until this cometh to you also.

That you say you trouble me too much with your . . . . . tings, feign not or say not so, for I would be con . . . . . did use me, in much more, than in the same, thereof . . . . . assure yourself.

I shall greet you from Brother Shueses, and John . . . . I make your writing not manifest or openly kno . . . . should have many commendations more of your p . . . . . tance. Mr Rettor doth ask me often, what you . . . . me, and where you are, and how it is with you, but he . . . . . nothing of me from you, than such things as are . . . . . for conclusion is Mr. Odescalco arrived in Milan, th . . . . . and hath written to the Governor of the five Canton . . . . .

Digitized by Google

should send them some body of our side, then would he t . . . . . to handle in the matter, but he doth not w . . . . . manner, therefore I would not ride myself to him, ... Belinger likewise, for no doubt he had not full . . . . . would rather dispute, than to contract or offer us . . . . . a small sum, which would not be possible for us. . . . . *Exitus acta probabit.* I will with God's help . . . . . how it shall be ended, if they will help us now . . . . . will we take the rest, at such time, as we sh . . . . . otherwise, Pater Robert, (I write this with grief . . . . . eyes) if this contribution, which the Duke of Savo . . . wherein the Holy Father, the Pope, and the Catholic K . . . . . tended, from whom the money should come, being th . . . . . Savoy not able to pay it. We doubt it will con . . . . . for he of Navarre declared by his Ambassador at Solothern, that he hath sent to His Holiness, and desires mercy, and promised to be of the Catholic belief, and to submit himself to his Holiness, and desires thereupon to obtain of His Holiness the contribution. But if it may not be obtained, then will the Dukes and the nobility, which are with him, choose a Patriarch, and then desire likewise a contribution for to clear France, and turn the wars into Italy. The Spaniards do hinder this all and would set their feet in France, which the Frenchmen mislike, and because the principal gentlemen and Catholic are yet by him of Navarre, and do proceed earnestly in these quarters or cantons; which hath moved them so far, that he of Navarre shall sooner obtain the contribution or help, than they of the Holy League. And if they do not content us now, many captains of our two regiments will depart, that is for certain, specially them of Lucerne will so, to serve the other part, that is promised to us, except they help us now out of our need, then shall we return again to His Holiness, and move others to come to us from the said Navarre. This is, pater Robert, the only way. It were good that His Holiness truly were advised, that it might be moderated at the side of the League. For if Navarre should be furthered by the reason abovesaid, then should the war be cast into Italy, for certainly the Frenchmen will agree in peace, as soon as the contribution followeth. It is certain that the Lutherish towns have promised help to send in Piedmont to Desdigueres, for Colonel Gailathe doth bring a great sum of money for this contribution . . . . of April '93.

Signed.—Rudolf . . . . . .

P.S.—I pray you declare this news to my friend Jacob Lutte, for he serveth you and me much with the letters, and is true and secret.

Endorsed:—"25 April 1593."

2¼ *pp. Much damaged.*

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1593, April 25.—Has deferred his answer to his lordship's letter, to the end to answer him advisedly, after due consideration had of the matter, which after conference had with the party, he finds his meaning different from his information by his lordship's letter. He sought not the erection of a new office, with imposition of any new charge upon the merchants, but the execution of sufficient authority of a place daily executed, not by the appointed persons, but by a man not sworn to her Majesty, a very unfit thing to be tolerated that he should have the handling and registering of all the warrants that pass the Custom House of London, under the hands and seals of all Her Majesty's sworn officers there, and a matter so much misliked, both prejudicial to Her Majesty and dangerous to the officers, that if the office of Surveyor should fall

Digitized by Google

unto himself by Mr. Colshill's decease, he had pretended never to have taken the oath until he had first procured his lordship's favour for reformation thereof. Therefore in placing such a one with some reasonable fee and the ordinary incident profits of the place, he shall but do that to his high office appertains, but save Her Majesty 2,000*l.* yearly, besides a good security to her officers there sitting for such warrants as pass from them, which is the keeping of the waiter's books of all warrants and bills of store inwards, now not kept according to Her Majesty's Book of Orders by any of the sworn officers appointed thereunto, but by a man unsworn, greatly to her loss.—London, the 25th April 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

LORD COBHAM to his son-in-law, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, April 26.—I send by this bearer a letter from the Mayor of Dover and one of the commissioners for restraint of passing there, whereby you may perceive that they have sent up one Richard Ireland who lately arrived at Dover from beyond the seas; by whose examination, which I have also herewith sent you, it doth appear that since his being out of England he hath been at Douai and other dangerous places and enemies to this state. And for that he hath been a dealer in the matter of the late Sir John Perrot, I thought good to send him unto you, to be referred to some one heretofore acquainted in that cause, who thereby may the better judge of the condition of the man. This bearer, Edward Bates, who brought him up hath informed me that Charles Mansfield is not come out of France, but is retired with his forces to the frontiers of Flanders, and there remains.

He also saith that the Count Aranbergh and La Mott have with some forces been near Girthenbergh, but finding Count Maurice so well intrenched and the town so strongly environed, after La Mott's horse was killed under him with a great shot, retired back.—From Blackfriars, this 26th of April, 1593.

1 *p.*

Enclosing :—

Thomas Elwood, Mayor of Dover, and Jeremy Garrett to Lord Cobham.

1593, *April* 23.—*Yesterday here arrived one Richard Ireland which seemed to us a man to be suspected, for that we are forewarned by your letters to be vigilant what persons enter here, in respect that the Catholic King hath casshed all his pensioners born in any of her Majesty's dominions; and thereupon we have examined him and sent his examination hereinclosed, trusting you will presently send us order what shall be done with him, for he is moneyless and continueth here at the town's charge. He seemeth to be the more to be misliked for that he hath been at Douai and other places very dangerous to our estate.*—*Dover,* 23 *April,* 1593.

[*P.S.*] *Since writing our letter the party hath compounded with Edward Bates to bring him to you, and thereupon we have delivered him to Bates to be brought to your lordship.*

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Edward Dyer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, April 28.—A great cold made him unfit for the Court, but it wears away, and he will be shortly able to present himself where he will be ready to do him service.—At my lodging, this 28 of April 1593.
Holograph. 1 *p.*

[Hugh Owen] to John Owen.

1593, $\frac{\text{April 30.}}{\text{May 10.}}$—Commending the bearer, a young gentleman, desiring him to help him in his studies.—From Madrid, the 10th of May of the year '93.

Addressed:—"Juan Oeno, mi hermano, bachiller en derecho, que Dros guarde muchos años. Douay."

Endorsed:—"Hue Owen to his brother John Owen at Doway."
Holograph. Unsigned. 1 *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, $\frac{\text{April 30.}}{\text{May 10.}}$—Encore que par mes depeches du septieme et neufieme du present je vous ai amplement adverti de toutes occurances, j'ai bien voulu vous faire la presente pour vous advertir de ce que j'ai peu apprendre depuis.

Il arriva hier un homme venant d'Espagne qui M. le Marechal y avoit envoye par mon addresse il y a un mois et demi. Il nous a raporte qu'il avait aprins que a Lisbonne y avait une armee de seze navires, entre lesquels y a six gallions qui ont ete faits en Biscaye et quatre gallions de Portugal, dont Fernan Teles est le general, qui est le même que je vous ai escrit par mes precedentes sus les advertissements que j'avais d'ailleurs. Il dit aussi que a Seville s'estaient armes douze navires qui devient joindre la dite armee de Lisbonne, qui feront en tout vingt et huit navires qui doivent conduire les flottes qui viennent des Indes afin de les asseurer du danger de vos navies de guerre. Il y a aussi a Ferrol trois galeres and douze navires qui ne sont armes ny equipes pour faire voyage et demeureront la pour servir aux affaires qui pourraient survenir au pais. Les trois galeres se doivent rendre au passage pour servir en une armee qui se doit de nouveau construire là, laquelle armee sera composee des quatorze navires qui s'en sont retournes d'ici, et quatre grands gallions des douze qui ont eté faits en Biscaye, et les dites trois galeres, qui seront vingt et une voele en tout. Ils ont faute de mariniers et prendront des soldats aux troppes qui sont en Aragon pour mettre sus la dite armee, qui ne peut être prête de deux mois. Le beaufrere de Lussan a passé en Espagne avec l'armee qui s'en retourna d'ici, et y arriva il y a huit jours, et s'achemina incontinent vers le roi d'Espagne pour lui representer les causes qui ont empeche le dit Lussan qu'il ne lui a tenu ce qu'il lui avait promis, aussi pour traiter de nouveau avec lui afin d'amener la dite armee qui se fait au passage en cette riviere pour le secours de Blaye. Je ne doute point qu'elle n'y vienne sinon qu'il fût besoin mander des forces en Bretagne, parceque c'est la province de France que le dit roi d'Espagne affectionne le plus, et preferera toujours les affaires d'icelle province a tous les offres que les Ligueurs lui peuvent faire d'ici, mais cy[si] les affaires n'y appellent la dite armee, sans faute elle viendra

Digitized by Google

ici et ne sera sans apporter une grande confusion en cette province que je y vois bien preparee. Si vous voudrez faire semblant seulement de vouloir entreprendre sus le Portugal, qui est l'endroit d'Espagne qu'ils craignent le plus, et faire en sorte que le bruit courut que sa Majeste y emploie Ser François Drac, moyennant qu'il y eût quelque apparence, vous rendriez le roi d'Espagne grandement confus en ses desseins et lui rendriez pour cette annee ses forces inutiles, qui serait un grand remede pour les affaires d'ici, et si c'est le bon plaisir de sa Majesté, je y userai des artifices propres pour y servir. Mais il est besoin de faire quelque demonstration d'y vouloir emploier le dit Sieur Drac, parceque d'un bruit seulement qui a coura en Espagne que sa Majeste l'emploiait et qu'elle lui avait déja delivre ses commissions, l'Espagne en a été quelques jour en tres grande alarme; dont il se peut juger ce qui serait lorsque l'on y verrait quelque apparence. Je vous supplie tres humblement de ne point trouver mauvais que je vous en dis, et de croire que je n'en parle que pour l'avancement qu'il me semble que cela pourrait apporter aux affaires du present.

Ils esperent fort en Espagne une revolte en Ecosse et disent que un ambassadeur que sa Majesté y a envoie n'a point eu d'audience. Le roi d'Espagne a bonne envie d'y former un party a sa devotion et d'y aider avec les forces qu'il pourra, s'il y voit tant peu soit-il de fondement. Il n'a pour le present autres forces que celles qu'il emploie a la conduite des flottes des Indes et cette armee qui se construit au passage, qui ne peut être prete de deux mois et ou il n'y aura que deux mils hommes. Je userai de la diligence possible pour vous tenir toujours bien adverti de tout ce qui passera.

Certains navires Ecossais a Saint Sebastien et a Laredo ont été arretés comme aussi ont ete de Français qui se sont trouves là. Il y aurait beau moyen de bruler tous les navires qui sont au passage et avec fort peu de frais, sans aucun danger, d'autant qu'il n'y a aucune forteresse. Serait seulement besoin de venir avec deux navires et mener trois ou quatre petites barques enchainees, pleins de bois et artifices qui prinsent promptement feu, et mener les dites barques de nuit a l'embouchure du port au commencement du montant qui entreraient d'elles-memes avec la maree, qui les porterait sus les navires qui sont au dit passage, fort pres les uns des autres, de sorte que mal aisement en pourrait il eschapper aucun. Si la commodité se fut trouve ici je l'eusse fait faire moimême, mais il n'y a que bien peu de gens de qui l'on se puisse fier.

Le Marquis de Villars s'est retire de devant Mellau et a été battu par Mons. de la Force. Le roi d'Espagne a envoie en Languedoc vers Mons. de Joyeuse et les villes qui tiennent le parti de la Ligue, afin de faire rompre la trevue, et promet cent mils écus pour aider aux frais de la guerre; mais le dit de Joyeuse ni les dites villes n'y ont voulu entendre. Le siege de Blaye continue; je crains que ce soit une chose longue parcequi l'on n'y va que bien lentement. Je partirai dans deux jours pour Bayonne parceque j'aurai plus de commodité estant là de servir sa Majeste, aussi que les marchans anglais là m'ont escrit qu'ils ont fort de besoin [de] ma presence.—De Bordeaux, ce 10e May, 1593.

[P.S.] Depuis avoir escrit la presente j'ai eu advertissement comme l'armee du passage est partie pour Brettagne ajourdhui mattin 4e Decembre [*sic*]. Je vous ecrirai par un navire de Bastable [Barnstaple] qui partira dans trois jours.

2½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil, his uncle.

1593, April.—Acknowledges his remove from a noisome prison to "this place of better health" to be procured by Cecil's favour, which he beseeches him to continue to him.

Endorsed:—"April, 1593."

1 *p.*

Mr. Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, May 1.—I humbly thank you for your willingness to move Her Majesty in my behalf. My cross hath been great and my imprisonment long. During which time, I do assure myself, that hard report hath wrought a great impression in the heart of my sovereign lady against me, for whose further satisfaction I do most willingly yield up my liberty, and am contented to tie myself to imprisonment until it shall please her to think me worthy of more favour. But if all my good desires and endeavours to do Her Highness service might entreat so much for me, both in regard of my great charge of wife and children for whom I must seek to provide, as also in the length of my imprisonment, that I might, upon bonds for my good behaviour, and to lodge every night in the Tower, be permitted to go abroad about my business, for the better soliciting of my causes, then should I rest infinitely contented, and seek no further to trouble her Majesty with suits.—From the Tower, this 1st of May 1593.

Signed, Nevyl de Latimer.

Endorsed:—"Mr Nevill to my master."

½ *p.*

Alexander Macmahon to John Delaresson.

[1593,] May $\frac{2}{12}$.—In the name of God, at Madrid the 12 of May. My host, after my hearty commendations, please you to wit that I am in good health at this present, desiring the same of you and all good friends. You shall wit that I wrote sundry times before, as concerning the silver that an Irish priest should have delivered unto you, or to my brother William, which if you have received the same, you shall deliver the same to this bearer John, without fail. This, Sir, I thought good to advertise you in case that my brother is departed, and has left commission with you. As to the estate of my business this bearer will show to you at length, the Lord God in heaven to send me a good end thereof and deliver me from off their hands. By yours, Alex. Makmachon.

Addressed:—"To my traist frende Jhone Delaresson, Cowlerier in Bordeaux."

Endorsed:—"Alex. Mackmachon, Scottishman from Madrid, to a tailor in Bordeaux—of no moment."

1 *p.*

Alderman Billingsley, Richard Carmarden, and Thomas Middleton to Lord Burghley.

1593, May 3.—We have tried to make sale of the pepper, and find the grocers and all others as yet very slow and loth to take any quantity, except they may have it by way of retail, by bag at 3*s.* the pound, and that at three and three months day of payment, without any ready money. We are therefore of opinion, that the offer of fourscore

Digitized by Google

thousand pounds and four thousand marks, to be all paid in two years and a half, is the surest and best offer.—London, the 3 of May 1593.
Seal. ½ *p.*

Sir Richard Barkley to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Wolley.

[1593,] May 4.—Has compounded, with the assent and liking of them both, the cause in controversy between a gentlewoman, M^rs^ Stanlake, and M^r^ Snygg, a lawyer, and one Yeman, which it was Her Majesty's pleasure he should hear.—Stoke, the 4 of May.
1 *p.*

The Warden and Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, May 4.—Are not become bolder from the hope of his favour, nor more querulous or troublesome; have determined '*ætatem hic transigere nullis notam Quiritibus*," unless the injuries of others from whom they have deserved better things provoke them. Certain doctors of the Court of Arches who prosecute the suit against them, seeing that neither common law nor equity can favour them, to add injustice to injury, drag them to that tribunal where with one exception their accusers become their judges. They cannot refuse such court of justice but by authority of Parliament (*summi senatus*), whose help they are about to seek, in which they request his favour.—From the College, 4 May, 1593.
Latin. ½ *p.*

Jersey and Guernsey.

1593, May 5.—Warrant directing Lord Burghley to give order for the providing three score tons of timber and three fodder of lead, to be conveyed to the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey, for the Queen's service. —Croydon, 5th day of May 1593.
Sign Manual.

Mrs. Elizabeth Fourth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, May 6.—I beseech you be pleased that a poor distressed gentlewoman, my lady your wife's kinswoman, may acquaint you with certain undeserved wrongs offered by one Mr. Fourth of Suffolk, father unto my husband, who, having received that small portion of marriage money which friends bestowed upon me, did, notwithstanding better entreaty promised before my good lord and uncle, the lord Cobham, and also my lord of Buckhurst, first unkindly use me in his own house, and after caused my husband to carry me from thence, and never since yielding me any maintenance, but suffered me to depend upon such friends as would for courtesy or compassion vouchsafe me relief. By the advice of learned counsel, I did exhibit a bill unto the Court of Requests, wherein I did intend to use my lord Cobham's name, because he was privy to the payment of the most of my portion, till since hearing he was not pleased I should so do, I have withdrawn that complaint, and exhibited the same only in my brother Jernegam's name and my own; most humbly desiring you, for the saving of further expenses in suit, to

Digitized by Google

send for Mr. Fourth, who is presently in London, and persuade him either to pay my portion, and sustain the children I have by his son, or else yield me such convenient maintenance as shall be unto your Honour thought reasonable, protesting before God, otherwise than having married without his consent, I never deserved his offence or evil opinion. For want of acquaintance with your Honour, I entreated my good friend, Mr. William Howard, to say thus much, who telleth me that so he did, and that you were pleased to speak with Mr. Fourth in my favour, which is mine only suit, and so doing shall bind me for ever to wish you all honour and happiness.—This 6th of May '93.

Seal. ½ *p.*

Henry Baily's Examination.

1593, May 6.—Henry Baily, examined before Justice Young, saith that one Doctor Crathe came out of Spain to one Williams his house, in Munster, and there lodged and reconciled the people, and was there apprehended and committed to Fedor Gaol, from whence he escaped and is thought to be come into England. The said Crathe is of the age of 56 years or thereabouts, and hath a young man attending on him, whose name of Thomas Jordan, of the age of 27 years, who is full of freckles in his face and hath a reddish beard, and the hair of his head is of the same colour, and he doth lisp in his speech, is a tall, slender man, and served lieutenant Jacques in Ireland. There is one Sir Owen Ossolivante, who hath of his followers and doth know the said Jordan.

Signed:—Ryc. Young. 1 *p.*

Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, May 8.—I understand by Sir Christopher Blunt that he hath desired your favour in a cause, wherein I pray you have for my sake the more affection to satisfy him. The cause doth some way concern myself, and therefore I will very thankfully acknowledge any favour you shall do in it.

Endorsed:—"8 May, 1593."

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] May 10.—I am very sorry for Mr. Wilkinson and the rest, that I hear are drowned in the river of Burdens, but for my part I was resolved of the success beforehand, and so much I told Wilkinson before his departure. Of this Irish combination, Her Majesty shall find it remembered to herself not long since, but the Trojan soothsayer cast his spear against the wooden horse, but not believed. I did also presume to speak somewhat how to prevent this purpose, and I think it not over hard to be yet done; and if I had by any chance been acquainted with the Lord Burgh's instructions, I would have put you in mind to have won the Earl of Argyll rather than all the rest of Scotland, for by him this fire must be only maintained in "Ulstell," but for me to speak of the one or the other, I know that my labours are "prejudicate," and I cannot hereafter deserve either thanks or acceptance. Less than that number of men appointed, I take it, will serve the turn, if the garrisons he placed are fit to impeach the assemblies, and some small pinnaces ordered to lie between Cantire and O'Donnell's country. But herein the order and the time hath most power. There be also others in Ireland that lie in wait, not suspected, which I most fear, and others most able and fit to mate them neglected and discouraged, which small matters

Digitized by Google

would have hardened to great purpose, as the time will better witness. I had been able myself to have raised two or three bands of English, well armed, till I was driven to relinquish and recall my people; of which the loss shall not be alone to me, howsoever I am tumbled down the hill by every practice. We are so busied and dandled in these French wars, which are endless, as we forget the defence next the heart. Her Majesty hath good cause to remember that a million hath been spent in Ireland not many years since; a better kingdom might have been purchased at a less price, and that same defended with as many pence, if good order had been taken. But the question now may be, whether for so great expense the estate be not less assured than ever? If Her Majesty consider it aright she shall find it no small dishonour to be vexed with so beggarly a nation, that have neither arms nor fortification, but that accursed kingdom hath always been but as a traffic for which Her Majesty hath paid both freight and custom, and others received the merchandize, and other than such shall it never be. The King of Spain seeketh not Ireland for Ireland, but having raised up troops of beggars in our backs, shall be able to enforce us to cast our eyes over our shoulders, while those before us strike us on the brains. We have also known the level of his subversion, but destiny is stronger than counsel, and good advice either neglected or weakly executed hath taught our enemies to arm those parts, which before lay bare to the sword. Prevention is the daughter of intelligence, which cannot be born without a mother, and the good woman hath so many patrons, as the one referreth her cherishing to another's trust, and in the mean time she liveth barren and fruitless.

Sir, these poor countries yield no news. I hear of a frigate that taketh up fishermen for pilots in the west. I am myself here at Sherburne, in my fortune's field; where ever I be, and while I am, you shall command me. I think I shall need your further favour for the little park, for law and conscience is not sufficient in these days to uphold me. Every fool knoweth that hatred are the cinders of affection, and therefore to make me a sacrifice shall be thanksworthy. Sir, I pray remember my duty to my lord admiral and to your father, if it please you.—From Sherburne this 10th of May.

P.S.—I am the worse for the bath and not the better.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

[*Murdin*, pp. 664-5, *in extenso.*]

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, May 11.—I presume to make humble suit unto you, that whereas I am determined to try her Majesty's goodness towards me and to make proof if my services have wrought so much that she will think my wants worthy to be relieved, into which through them specially I am brought, you will recommend my cause unto your father, to favour me as he shall think me worthy. The matter of my suit is the manor of Panton and Trenos in Cornwall, of the yearly value of 100*l.* There is upon it a lease of 46 years yet to come, and I desire the manor but in fee farm, so as her Majesty reserves her rent for ever and gives nothing from herself till the 46 years be determined. The manor is no ancient crown land nor parcel of the possessions of the Duchy of Lancaster or Cornwall, neither hath it any especial house upon it, or any park or forest. But it belonged to the Bishop of Exeter and from him passed to my uncle, lord Guilford Dudley, by whose attainder it came unto the crown, so as her Majesty shall but restore me in fee farm unto a parcel

Digitized by Google

of that which did appertain unto my house, which in far fuller manner she hath done to many other, and to myself yet neither restored anything nor bestowed any office or land of either of mine uncles, my father or my brother, which by their deaths fell unto her gift. I hope her Majesty will find this suit reasonable, and how much the more if it shall please my Lord Treasurer to think so of it. In respect of his not being well of late and that I understand that now he is full of matters which concern the good estate of all Christendom, I am bold to take this way of your favourable means unto him.—At Baynard's Castle, 11 May, 1593.

2 *pp.*

Sir Thomas Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, May 11.—Upon receipt of the letters from your honour and other lords of the Privy Council for punishing the disorders committed for pulling down of my "wayre" (weir) on Easter Eve last, the justices who first received them subsigned the receipt thereof, appointing by their subscription to have sessions held at Nottingham on Thursday, May 10; and afterwards five of the said justices directed their warrant to the sheriff for the return of a jury at that day and place. This the sheriff crossing, wrote to the justices who had so summoned this sessions, that upon conference with some justices of the other part of the shire the place of the sessions was altered to Newark, on the same day before appointed to Nottingham; which letter of the sheriff they received but three days before the sessions day, and for that some of them, careful of the due execution of your commandments, had before that time taken the examinations of sundry malefactors and many witnesses and bound them to appear at Nottingham on the day aforesaid, they thought it not reasonable to alter the place; and three of the five justices signified so unto the sheriff by their letter, requiring him to keep his place according to his first warrant, being afterward spoken to by two of them either to keep his sessions at Nottingham, or at least to return them a jury to Nottingham, where they must needs be to take the appearance of such as they had bound to appear there. All this the sheriff refused and held his full sessions at Newark, where (so far as I can learn) he and all the justices there (neglecting altogether your letters) did not so much as prefer one examination touching the disorder aforesaid, albeit some justices found (both by examination of some of the malefactors and sundry witnesses) the disorder to be altogether as great as was formerly certified; but on the other side indicted my weir as a nuisance, as I understand, and me and my people for watching my weir being daily threatened. And albeit your letters command the justices to see the peace better kept hereafter, yet have there been daily since that time sundry of the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants threatening my workmen who repaired my weir with guns and other menacings; and there have been sundry days 40, 60, sometimes 100 persons, whereof I have sundry times written and sent to Mr. Henry Talbot and Mr. Perpont desiring them to remove them, which they have from time to time refused, so as upon Thursday last about 50 of the Earl's men and tenants digged there a new trench five or six yards wide; and albeit they were by three justices forbidden to proceed and proclamation afterwards made to the same effect, yet did they not discontinue till they had wrought their wells, by which passage my mills are now set dry. Some of these principals were shewed to the sheriff, and he willed by some of justices of peace to apprehend them, but would not. These courses seem strange and altogether without my experience in this country or I

Digitized by Google

think of any other country of England. If this measure of justice be allowed me upon your honour's letters, what may I expect in my other causes that shall want the like authority? I humbly crave such redress hereof as to your wisdom shall seem fit.—Shelford, 11 May, 1593.

2 *pp.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, May $\frac{13}{23}$.—Recapitulates his letter of May 10 about the naval expedition. The said expedition is getting ready with all diligence, working even on Sundays, and will be ready towards the end of June. The Governor of Fontarabia is preparing the expedition and has taken up a quantity of boats for landing soldiers. The forces that were in Arragon are concentrating about the passage and St. Sebastian to embark in the expedition. They make great quantities of biscuit and take up other victuals necessary for an expedition. Their design is to come into this river [of Bordeaux] and fortify themselves in the places they consider most fit to harass the town. The Marquis de Villars and Sieur de Montpezat his brother assemble fresh forces to make a great army. Some forces have come to them from Languedoc and intend to concentrate on the river at the same time as the Spaniards will arrive there. The Spanish forces that will land will be about 2,500. The affairs of the province are in a poor condition, for the people are not all as well affectioned to the King's service as they ought to be. Mons. le Marechal is endeavouring to get 10,000 men together in a month to oppose this effort. Those of Rochelle have promised to help all they can. Has sent a man into Spain upon whose return he will write more fully.—Bordeaux, 22 May, 1593.

French. 1 *p.*

Edward Wynter to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Wolley.

1593, May 14.—It grieves me not a little to understand by your letters the dislike her Majesty hath conceived against me touching my proceedings with Mr. Drake, especially not having first been any way satisfied by myself of the true causes of discontentments I have against him, but only from such who, being partial and perhaps parties in the cause, labour to disguise their drifts with cunning and shews of truth rather than with reason and apparent truth itself; whereby they have wrought her to condemn me, which I know out of her own princely sweetest disposition she would never have done (my offence being no greater than it is), except it were undermined by such indirect practices.

I cannot answer herein with more reason and humility than what I did before my coming from Court to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral, which was, that seeing they were specially appointed from her Majesty to hear this matter, I would ever be contented they should rule and overrule me, after due examination if the wrongs done me, as they should every way think fittest. And therefore what needed Mr. Drake or his friends to have urged this any further or to procure letters of threats and admonitions, seeing they might well enough imagine that no servile fears can more prevail in my mind than the love of reason and virtue and the truest regard to my own reputation, which shall ever be most dearest unto me of anything in this world, next my eternal duty to her Majesty.

Digitized by Google

I speak most confidently, the wrongs offered me have been so great and of that nature (howsoever ye have been borne in hand with the contrary) as were not to be dissembled by any manly patience, neither could any other respect have made me "donne" it this long but the most dutiful fears I will ever have to displease her only, whom my very soul desires to please, and by whom I enjoy my life, liberty and whatever else I can take any manner of joy in.

Whereas ye write unto me ye will not hinder my other businesses nor prejudice my credit with revocation, I cannot but receive this favour with all thankfulness, although reason made me expect it at your hands. And judge, I beseech you, whether after almost four years of barbarous imprisonment, after the racking me with infinite devices to pay 4,500*l.* for my ransom and other charges, after the spending the sweetest time of my youth in all melancholy (in all which Mr. Drake hath been the principal meddler), if after all this out of my justest griefs I have perchance breathed some words only of choler, which otherwise might have burst out more violently, and yet ye have seen by my actions how temperately I have behaved myself hitherto; once again let me beseech you to judge but indifferently whether these extraordinary wrongs would not have moved a wiser man to have forgotten himself in a more extraordinary degree than I have done, and whether my offence be so great as might not justly move as great respect to be had of me as this was, especially seeking remedy, as I now do by this place, for the infirmities and lack of health my gentle prison have brought me unto.

So far from suspecting this that hath happened, I did confidently expect some public shew of her Majesty's most gracious honouring me (with some princely token of her goodness) whereby the world might have seen she did respect my twelve years serving her (both in her Court and in her wars) which had been the means not only to have eased my justest griefs, but must have encouraged me for the better enabling myself to do her service, beseeching ye not to hold me quarrelsome only because I grieve at my wrongs, but rather be ye helpers to redress them.

Touching the payments to be made Mr. Drake, it hath never been the least part of my meaning to withhold one farthing, neither would I have the world esteem me so base as to make more reckoning of saving myself some few hundreds of pounds than of my reputation and true credit. Mr. Drake hath wronged me, and that I would that he should be made to see; if he hath not, I can love him and reckon of him as I have heretofore ever done.

To conclude, seeing I find it her Majesty's pleasure that I conform myself in this business to her will, I do most dutifully humble myself to all her commandments. And for your honours, ye shall ever have that power to command me ye can have of the humblest servant or friend ye have in England.—Bath, 14 May.

Endorsed:—"1593."

3 *pp.*

Sir George Carew to Mr. Beadwell.

1593, May 15.—Warrant to deliver out of her Majesty's store of Ordnance (by virtue of a warrant dated 26 March, 1593,) to Anthony Pawlet, esq., captain of the Isle of Jersey, one demi-cannon of brass, 50 round shot of iron for demi-culverins, 100 for sakers, 50 for minion, &c., as herein specified.—Minorites, 15 May.

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir George Carew to [Lord Burghley ?].

1593, May 16.—Setting forth details and complaining of the conduct of the Surveyor and Keeper of the Store in sending back certain warrants cancelled, saying they were not sufficient; alleging for his reason (as I am informed) because they were not entered in his office, which is his own fault.

That which grieveth me is the contemptible dealing of the keeper of the store, who (if he be an officer) is but to keep and deliver, and not to comptroll or equal his authority with mine, who (until her Majesty make a Master) am the first in the office. Heretofore in the like unrespective manner he hath often used me, which I have swallowed; but if this pass smoothly with him I shall receive the Queen's fee and deserve but little. By your lordship I was placed and by you my hope is to be protected in my office. If there were anything in my warrant defective, upon his request I would have amended it; but to return it in this indecent manner I hope you will conceive as I do, that he hath much forgotten himself.—From the Minories, 16 May, 1593.

Not addressed. 2 *pp.*

Robert Wilkinson to Lord Burghley.

1593, May 17.—Petition. The towns of Sheringham and Beeston, Norfolk, received licence to transport barley, towards the charges of re-edifying and maintaining the decayed piers and harbours there, part of which licence he purchased, but he is restrained from transporting, by Burghley's order. Prays removal of the restraint.

Endorsed:—17 May 1593.

Note by Burghley:—"To be considered by the Chancellor of the Exchequer."

1 *p.*

Boston.

[1593, May 20.]—To the Right Honourable the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England.

In most humble wise, we the officers of Her Majesty's decayed port of Boston, beseech your Honour to vouchsafe the consideration of these disorders hereafter following, for the good and benefit of the said port, without reformation whereof, Her Majesty's revenues therein is likely more and more to be decreased, viz.:

The answers of Anthony Irbie and Richard Stevenson, for the corporation of Boston.

Whereas we, the Customers, stand bound to Her Majesty in recognizance etc. to certify, into the Exchequer, such seizures as shall, by us or to our knowledge, be made within the port of Boston, and the Searcher the last Easter term compelled to enter into new bonds, as well to seize, certify, and inform, as to answer Her Majesty the moiety of such profits as shall thereby arise; the Corporation of Boston do challenge, by grant from Her

The Corporation will not stand upon their grant to hinder traffic, but will abide always your honourable order therein. But it is best the young officers follow the precedents of their sage predecessors, Alexander Skinner and Robert Townely. The rest of this article we deny, and we promise aid in all seizures not doubtful in law.

Digitized by Google

Majesty, the benefit of such seizures, and have, after the said searcher hath for her Majesty made seizure upon cause given, not only refused, upon request, to aid him in the execution thereof, but also have offered to take the goods so seized forth of his possession, into their own custody, and after to determine thereof, as they should think good. Our desire therefore is, that we the said officers may be either discharged of our recognizances in that point, or else that letters may be sent unto the said Corporation, or some other course taken, whereby we may freely without any let, execute our duties in that behalf, as we be required, having withal, as need shall require, the assistance of the magistrates in our proceedings therein.

Also, whereas the said Corporation have and do seek means for further confirmation of their grants and liberties, that it may be foreseen how far the same shall extend to the prejudice of the port, or the officers thereto belonging; for if they have any such the said port is likely to be clearly overthrown, for of the inhabitants, there are not above three that do venture and use any traffic in the said port, and so evil be strangers entreated by the townsmen, who be rather animated than reformed by the magistrates, that the said strangers be ready to give over their traffic, in regard of their hard using therein.

Your honourable care for all ports might have sufficed them, as it doth us. We make no suit to enlarge our liberties. It standeth us more in hand to maintain the port than the young officers. The merchant hath not nor never will complain of us. The rest is untrue and slanderous.

The Vice Admiral, his deputies, and servants, have used, and do threaten to continue, to enter aboard the ships and make search, without any officer of the Custom house, after that the merchants have their discharge and are gone down into the roads, within the jurisdiction of the port, and not into the seas; whereby they have in very riotous manner by themselves or other disordered persons, by them required thereunto, very evil and badly entreated the merchants and pilots, to their great grievance, prejudice and discouragement to frequent the port in time after.

The article concerning the Admiral containeth the injuries which we suffer, who are overborne by high and low.

And whereas the patentee his farmer for salt of the said port hath used to sell the same to such persons as would

This is true as toucheth salt, and we instantly beseech that it may be redressed, and that

Digitized by Google

repair unto him therefor, it is now restrained that he neither shall henceforth carry or sell to any person that will so do, unto certain shires, as Cambridge, Northampton, Huntingdon and some other near bordering unto the County of Lincoln, to the which the rivers or waters doth yield ordinary conveyance from the said port, the which not relieved and permitted as heretofore accustomed, the said port will be more and more impoverished or rather overthrown, for the Scots, who usually bring in the said salt, be the chiefest merchants that have and do traffic with the said port these latter years.

Grene's promise made by Sir Thomas Wilkes, may be performed to Grene and Stevenson, associate to Greene, for the town's just right and to keep it indemnified.

Lastly, whereas we have certain deputies in certain creeks, belonging to the port of Boston, which by other county services cannot intend so duly such matters as they have in charge as they ought; our desire is that we may obtain warrant unto us to free those our said deputies from such manner and offices, as in such case is granted to the Surveyor and their deputies.

[*The date is taken from a modern endorsement.*] 1 *p.*

THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1593, May 20.—I have been this day about seven o'clock in the afternoon advertised by a Frenchman of Boulogne, that arrived here at Dover to fetch beer, that the Leaguers which were assembled in those parts have dissolved their companies on Friday last in the afternoon, whereof certain report was brought yesterday to Boulogne. He further affirmeth that the number of the Leaguers were never above 5,000, and that their main forces were never within ten miles of Boulogne, but that sundry stragglers came near unto the town, whereof divers were taken and brought prisoners into Boulogne. It is given out generally in Boulogne and the parts adjoining that her Majesty had sent great forces as well of men as of munition in aid of the French King, all which were landed on Thursday last, and this rumour hath principally, as it is thought, caused the Leaguers to break up their forces.

And the ground of this report proceeded chiefly for that two of her Majesty's ships and one of her pinnaces which commonly keep the narrow seashore, did shew themselves and anchored before Boulogne on Thursday last; the only sight of whom there hath wrought as it is thought this good effect, together with some news likewise spread of the French King's present repairing thither with certain forces of horse. And this is all that at this time I have been informed of by the said Frenchman, whose name is Neave, and which often hath used to fetch beer from hence.—Dover Castle, 20 May, 1593.

Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's affairs; hast, hast post hast, hast. Delivered at Dover the 20th of May at nine of the clock in the evening.

Digitized by Google

At Canterbury at almost one of the clock. Syttyngbourne past four in the morning. Rochester past syxe half anower, the 21 day, in the forenoon. Darforde 10 o'clock in the mornynge."

1 *p.*

RICHARD SHUTTLEWORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, May 20.—I have received two letters from you on behalf of Lord Stafford, and have had care of him touching his restitution. At these assizes his adversary was ready to have proceeded to the trial of the cause, but my lord's counsel doubting that the last general pardon by her Majesty hath taken away the benefit of restitution from my lord, for that the forcible entry is pardoned, and also that the indictment is insufficient, was not willing to proceed but required further time of consideration in my lord's behalf; which was granted him.—From the Poole in the county of Montgomery, 20 May 1593.

1 *p.*

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, May 21.—I send to you two papers, the one to be signed by her Majesty for a warrant to my lord Cobham for the levy of 300 men for the succour of Boulogne; and as I was ready to send it, my lord Cobham, being with me at dinner, had the other letter brought to him, purporting the acquitting of Boulogne. I send therefore both, supposing if the latter shall prove true the other shall be needless.

And I am glad that the French king shall see how careful her Majesty was to preserve his town. Hereunto let me know her Majesty's answer.

And if this succour shall not need, I see no cause to increase her Majesty's charge on the sea as was intended. I pray you tell her Majesty, that upon the kind specches of her Majesty towards me reported by your letters, though I am in pain in body, yet I am both in pain and comfort in mind; in pain that I cannot come in person to her service, in comfort that I cannot do my duty, yet she accepteth my willing mind for a work.

God give you His grace and blessing, and so do I. Your lov[ing] father W. Burghley.—21 May 1593.

P.S.—I pray you require Mr. Wolley to send to me my lord Scroop's letters.

Holograph and addressed by Burghley.

Seal. 1 *p.*

LORD HUNSDON, SIR ROBERT CECIL, and SIR JOHN WOLLEY to the LORD KEEPER, LORD TREASURER, LORD BUCKHURST and SIR JOHN FORTESCUE.

1593, May 22.—Her Majesty having understood what order was taken on Sunday last, after her charge delivered for sending up of the sheriff of Nottingham with certain other persons to answer their several misdemeanours about cutting of a trench near the river of Trent, and using other means to the overthrow of the weir in Shelford, upon information now, that what already is done by the offenders hath sufficiently effected what was desired, the course of the water being now so quite diverted, hath commanded us, who now are here present at Court, to signify to your lordships that it is her express pleasure

Digitized by Google

that letters shall be directed by you to the sheriff and justices to take order presently that the new trench be stopped, and the weir left in the same state it was before the course was altered by the disorderly proceeding of Easter Even, and since, and that they have also diligent regard hereafter to prevent and remedy any like practice upon the same, until the matter may be orderly determined by law, as is intended, holding it no small abuse that while the matter was referred by Her Majesty to the consideration of some of your lordships, in the meanwhile there should be such base persons presume to satisfy their own wills. As Her Majesty's pleasure was that the sheriff should make his repair to her to answer his slow proceedings, so he is to be still enjoined to come up, but not before such time as he and the justices shall see the trench made up, the weir repaired, and the watercourse turned again as it was before. We leave it to your wisdom how to proceed for Her Majesty's satisfaction, who saith she is more displeased to see so great partiality and backwardness in the sheriff and justices to examine so extraordinary a gathering together of people out of divers places.—From the Court at Nonsuch, 22nd of May 1593.

Copy. 1 *p.*

WILLIAM CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his uncle.

1593, May 22.—Desires to shew his thankfulness by doing Cecil the best service he is able "as the lawful daughter of a benefit and good turn." His kindness rather invites him to be beholden to Cecil than to any other for completing his liberty.—From Westminster.

Endorsed:—"22 May, 1593."

1 *p.*

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, May 22.—I have entered into the consideration of the Earl Bothwell's cause, and I have uttered the state thereof into some writing with my own hand, which I dare not commit to be better written by any other here with me. Therefore if you may have leisure to come hither, I would more boldly impart the same to you to be shewed to her Majesty.

And yet I find the matter as in a labyrinth, easier to enter into it than to go out.—22 May, 1593.

P.S.—Now that you and your wife are at the Court, and my youngest children at Thebalds, I am here as an owl, though companied with excess of suitors.

Holograph. ¾ *p.*

G. FENNER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1593. May 22.—Upon receipt of your lordship's letters of the 20th of this present, I passed over to Boulogne with the *Moon*, and arrived there the 21st at 12 o'clock, where (for more assurance of such matters as your directions imported) I went ashore and made known to Madam Roularte the cause of my arrival, with her Majesty's gracious pleasure for the good of that place; which in all shew was a very welcome news to them. Whereupon the Lady Governess hath written particular letters to her Majesty, as also two other letters to the Lord Ambassador of France, which I have sent you enclosed.

Their chiefest wants for maintenance of that place (as far as I can perceive) is money and powder; but the greatest doubt absolutely, is no assurance of themselves or plain mistrust of treachery.

Digitized by Google

They say generally that the enemy is strong, 2000 horse and 8000 foot, and doth intend a resolute siege unto that place. But (pardon me if I say my opinion by all apparent conjecture) the enemy is not above 5500 strong, horse and foot, by computation of such regiments and bands as his army is there known to consist of; notwithstanding, if he were less, yet seem they strong enough to force that place, where is neither men, munition, fortification, or aught else of defence, but only a strong situation, which is countermanded with a jealous opinion of false hearts. If the enemy present the cannon before that place with any resolution to maintain the same, there is no expectation that they will hold out long without supply of men, for there are not 300 soldiers within the town beside their garrison of 60 horse and some 20 voluntary drawn thither of late for their own safety. Mr Vivasone came thither one Friday from Mr Gourdone to consider of their estate and advise them in their affairs, but brought no supply of anything.

Madame Roularte entreated me to shew your lordships their great want of good gunners, and doth earnestly desire to be furnished of two sufficient English gunners, which she hath forgotten to crave of her Majesty in her letters.

The enemy doth expect some 5000 men and certain cannons to come to him out of the Low Countries under the conduct of Count del Fuentes, which force was levied for the relief of Girtenberg, but failing of their expectation in any matter of moment there, they are to be employed in these services, as also certain others under the conduct of M. La Motte to come from about Sluys.

The enemy is strongly lodged within a league of the town, his nearest troops, and the rest at their own liking round about; where they have surprised and seized all places and pieces of strength that may advantage him or impeach the descending of any forces into that country for relief of that town. He hath at this instant assieged the castle of Hardelott where he began to batter on Monday morning, but there is no knowledge of the success as yet except an infallible conceit of the loss of it, having but 80 soldiers in defence of it, whereof 25 came from Mr. Gourdone, and the walls old and small strength, being wholly but a little round pile.

I rode forth with their garrison of 60 horse (which for their number are very strong) to view the enemy as far as their court of guard; which the enemy requited that evening, and bad the town play with a troop of 50 Italian horse within musket shot of the town, until the ordinance beat them from the place.—Aboard the Moon in Dover Road, 22 May 1593.

2½ *pp.*

JOHN SEDLEY, Executor of Richard Colepepper, to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1593, May 22.—Petition. Complains of the action of Sir William Bowes (son and heir of Sir George Bowes, some of whose lands are subject to a bond given to Colepepper), in obtaining the discharge of the lands out of the Exchequer. Prays that the cause may be heard.

Endorsed:—22 May 1593.

Note by Burghley:—"To be heard and reported by Mr. Baron Clarke."

2 *pp.*

M. CHASTEAUMARTIN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593, $\frac{\text{May } 24}{\text{June } 3}$.—No change in affairs since his last despatches. Nothing new in the affairs of Blaye except that those of the Court

Digitized by Google

and the Jurats of Bordeaux have promised Mons. le Marechal (in place of the money he required from them) to furnish him with 1200 men for this siege, paid and entertained for two months, hoping he will have carried the place in that time, if it be not succoured by the Spaniards, because of the scarcity inside it. The gentlemen who had promised to bring Mons. le Marechal forces have not yet come, which is the reason he has not made a great effort: they do not seem too eager to come. The Spanish army is always getting ready for the Passage, a little more slowly than was hoped. The coming of twelve ships from Rochelle has somewhat cooled them, and also the King of Spain is waiting for the Marquis of Villars' answer to his message, and will not cause the expedition to advance till it be returned. Only 800 soldiers are ready to embark as yet, and not half the sailors they want, which makes people believe they will make no great effort, and that if they relieve Blaye it will be all they can do. Will write to him from Bayonne.—Bordeaux, 3 June 1593.

French. 1 *p.*

GUERNSEY.

[1593,] May 24.—A note of remembrance to the lords of the Privy Council for Guernsey. To appoint that there be licence granted to transport victual for the 300 soldiers, presently to be sent to Guernsey: wheat, 200 quarters; beer, 300 tons; beeves, 40; butter, 40 barrels; cheese, 5 weighs.

That by her Majesty's order, the Governor appoint some fit person to be Provost Marshal, for the better keeping of the soldiers and others in good order and discipline.

That commission be granted unto Sir Thomas Leighton to take two sufficient carts and ten post horses to carry his armour and servants unto the seaside, and two ships for transporting victual and other necessaries.

That the 300 soldiers, appointed out of Wiltshire and Dorsetshire, may be appointed to be at Southampton by the last of this present month of May, and that before that time, shipping for transportation be appointed to be in readiness.

Endorsed:—"24 May 1593."

1 *p.*

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, May 25.—Yesterday, dining with my lord your father, he received her Majesty's letters directed to me for the levying of 300 men in Kent, whereof I have given knowledge to my deputy lieutenants, and they, I hope, will see that service performed as further occasion shall be given.

This morning I received a letter from my lieutenant which I think my lord will acquaint you with.

I did once move you for South Mimms; now it is renewed unto me from my Lady Windsor. Your resolution therein is required. I pray let me be commended to my daughter your wife. The sickness drives me hence to Cobham.—25 May.

Endorsed:—1593.

Seal. ½ *p.*

GIOVANNI BATTISTA GIUSTINIANI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, May 26.—Hoped that he would have been there that day, so that he might have told him by word of mouth what Signor Horatio [Pallavicino] had charged him with concerning the business of the

Digitized by Google

pepper. As he did not come, he writes to inform him what Fortescue, on the offer made by Signor Horatio, had sent answer by Mr. Middleton, namely, that Her Majesty did not wish more than 10,000*l.* to be taken in discharge of her debt, and wished for 20,000*l.* in August, and the remainder of the 90,000*l.* at three intervals of six months, to which the Lord Treasurer is greatly inclined. To this Signor Horatio cannot agree, but the writer hopes, upon conference had with Fortescue and him, to be able to submit another proposition to Signor Horatio.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p.

LORD BURGHLEY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

1593, May 26.—I do send, to be shewed to Her Majesty, letters from Mr. Edmonds with two other writings, the one for assurance to them of the religion reformed, which is plain, the other at great length, for hope of the King's conversion, which to my understanding is, of purpose, obscure. The allegation of the Popish ministers at Paris, noting that Her Majesty did promise favour and afterwards did shew extremities to the Catholics, is false; for Her Majesty, at her entry, prohibited all change of the form of religion as she found it by law. And when by law it was otherwise ordered by Parliament, she did command the observation of the law newly established, punishing only the offenders according to the law. And [when] afterwards the offenders, in matter of the rites of the Church, did become rebels and traitors, and conspired Her Majesty's death and procured invasion of the realm by strong forces, the realm, by Parliament, provided more sharp laws against such rebels and traitors. And so Her Majesty's actions are justifiable in all times, having never punished any evil subject, but by warrant of law.

I have taken order for two cannoniers to pass to Dover, but whether they shall pass directly to Boulogne, or expect answer from the lady, I would know Her Majesty's pleasure. The powder also shall be sent to Dover, to some of the Queen's pinnaces.

I send you a letter written to me by Standen from Calais, although his name must be "pressed." He sent word to Anthony Bacon ten days' past from Bilbao of his intention to come secretly hither to inform Her Majesty of many matters, if Her Majesty should so allow it. If he may come secretly hither, I think it were good he were heard, and "betrowed," as the Scottishman saith, as he shall give cause. Hereof I pray you send me word speedily. I send you also a letter of Mr. Fane's to my Lord Cobham, containing the news about Calais.

I marvel that by Mr. Edmund's letter, I find "ar" [no ?] touch of these actions of the enemy in Picardy, which either are unknown, and that is strange, being not two days' journey from the French King, or else very unprincely neglected, with a supposition that the Queen's Majesty will take the whole care hereof. Unhappy is the time when Her Majesty is forced to join with such as have no other regard of her state, but to ease themselves with throwing the burdens upon her. I marvel that Edmunds maketh no mention of the King's former intention to send a gentleman to Her Majesty, neither do I see that the Ambassadors here are acquainted from the King by his intentions, but herein I may be thought too busy, and therefore I end.—From Westminster Hall 26 May 1593, past ten of the clock.

P.S.—If I may not have some leisure to cure my head, I shall shortly ease it in my grave, and yet, if Her Majesty mislike of my absence, I will about Tuesday or Wednesday venture to come thither.

Endorsed:—"The Lord Treasurer to my master."

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

[*Murdin, pp.* 666–7, *in extenso.*]

Digitized by Google

H. MAYNARD [Lord Burghley's private secretary], to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, May 26.—My lord [Burghley] hath this afternoon had the searcher of London, Mr. Robinson, before him touching the seizure of Mons. St. Aubin's goods, which de Humieres was to have sent out for him; but the searcher answereth that Humieres hath heretofore used the like trade of conveying goods under false names, and so allegeth this to be, as cunningly packed in certain armours, whereby his information being already preferred into the Exchequer my lord cannot release the same, only her Majesty's moiety, arising as I take it to some 30*l.* or thereabouts, may be discharged by her Majesty's warrant and not otherwise. Mr. Reinolds, my lord of Essex's secretary, was this day with me to move my lord in the matter, which maketh me to write thus much to you as supposing he will require the answer from you.

For Mr. Noel's suit for the stone jugs, &c., my lord looketh daily to be informed of something from the officers of the port of London, when he will further let you understand his opinion thereof.

I beseech you let my humble duty be remembered to your good lady, and for your son I understand he doth very well.—From the Strand, this 26th of May, late at night.

Seal. ⅔ *p.*

Mr. GILPIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1593, May 26.—The comfort I received by your letter of the 11th of this present was such that nothing can be now more welcome unto me than some fit occasion to verify the earnest desire I have to deserve well. Mr. Bodly hath taken leave of the States and is a preparing to depart hence within these four or five days, as himself will certify your lordship; and when he shall be arrived there, will not only inlarge all the particularities of the present state of these countries, but also open his opinion sincerely what he thinketh concerning the discharge of this service here, and how necessary it is that the place be supplied, which maketh me the less to trouble you at this time. My self will be always most ready to take any pains, but if I should not be countenanced with that authority and means requisite for the due performance of that might be expected in this service, I would rather wish the charge unto another than have such a burden laid upon me, wherewith I should not be able with any credit to go through. Howbeit, I do rest altogether on her Majesty's most gracious goodness and princely pleasure, and that as your lordship hath begun (at the motion of Mr. Bodly, to whom I am greatly beholden,) to do me good, so you will vouchsafe to furder it unto the desired end.—From the Hague, 26 May, 1593.

Seal. 1 *p.*

H. NOELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, May 26.—His soon sending is not because he is less assured or thankful for his favour, but the determination of his business not being in Cecil's power alone, what he is advanced by hope in him he has lost through fear in the rest. Prays him, if yet any impediment remain of his despatch, to offer the consideration of extreme poverty, sickness of body and mind,—a greater moment, he hopes, in a gracious prince's nature by their relation to herself and service, than the value of his demand by a reasonable means.—London, 26 May.

Endorsed:—"1593."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Dr. Christopher Parkins to Lord Burghley.

1593, May 27.—After I had taken leave of your honour the 2nd inst. I sought all means possible for my good transportation to Stoad, but by reason of the mariners' affairs, as also the inconstancy of the winds, it was the 10th before I could set forth out of Lee, and the 18th out of Harwich towards Stoad; where I arrived the 22nd. Since which time I have with all speed possible settled myself for the well ordering of my voyage, as well for exchange of current money in this country as for other difficulties, insomuch as it was not possible for me soundly to dispatch with such expedition as I most earnestly desired; yet by God's good blessing I shall enter into my voyage to-morrow, not to rest till I come to the Emperor's Court. I beseech you to understand that as the course of this her Majesty's service may require, I have grounded the mean of my provision upon Mr. Alderman Radcliff's credit, leaving order with him to take up for me whatsoever may wax due unto me; wherein if he be not answered so far as in reason he may require, it will be to the impairing of my credit, my greatest riches. And thus, most desirous to do her Majesty good service and to satisfy your honour's expectation, I pray God heartily long to preserve you.—From Stoad, 27 May, 1593.

½ *p.*

Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, May 29.]—I send Captain St. John unto you for his direction and despatch; I pray favour him in it. My Lord Admiral and I this night speaking with him found him very willing to go anywhither that her Majesty should send him and upon any conditions whatsoever. But the charge he shall be at living in that place will be very great, and the entertainment of a captain of 100 foot is small, so as if he have not besides his company some good allowance he doth make an ill bargain, besides the dangers to which he shall expose himself. We did both resolve to join in a letter unto you to move my Lord your father to consider of the gentleman's poor state, unfit to bear such a charge without some help. My Lord Admiral is gone to bed and fast asleep, and therefore, though I write only, use my lord's name and mine to your father in it.

Endorsed:—"29 May 1593."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Charles Lord Howard, Lord Admiral, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, May.]—I send your letter again and it concurreth just with a note that I sent my lord your father in my letter to him. If Bowlyne (Boulogne) be not looked unto in time it will be gone, and then we shall greatly repent it. I could wish it were rather relieved in time any way than to cost us so dear as it will if the enemy possess it.

If I be at the Court before you I will either stay at my chamber or say nothing, and yet I think my lord doth find by my note I sent him that I knew this much before; but I protest not from him, for I am sure he was not come over when this came. The gentleman doth write very wisely and I know him to be very sufficient. The preparations at Dunkirk doth argue something to be done not far off, and what intelligence soever some hath, I am sure of that to be true that I have. I pay well for it, and if it be not believed it shall cost me no more. Farewell, good Sir Ro.

Digitized by Google

Endorsed:—"I look that Bowlyne will be gone and after our Islands, and peradventure Calys too. We are very negligent; God amend it; we are ever too late.—Maie, 1593."

Seal. 1 *p.*

ROGER WALTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593, ? May.]—I came yesterday out of France, and arrived at Dover. The news of Picardy is that the Count Charles and his forces are not yet returned into Flanders; but it is thought he must depart to help his father the Count Mansfield at the siege of Gittrambark in Brabant, for that the Grave Maurice and Sir Francis Vere hath hedged them almost round about, so that they cannot come to victual the town. Sir William Stanley departed Antwerp with his regiment of English and Scotch, the 15th of this May, to the camp in Brabant, being not above 800 strong. The Count Charles sent out of Picardy on the 18th of this May, 22 waggons laden with the spoil that he hath gotten in the three castles of Boulogne. They had besides to the number of 5,000 horses, mares, oxen and kine, to the great impoverishment of the country there. This convoy had 100 of foot and two cornet of horse. The Count Charles hath taken all the ordnance out of the Castles of Staples, Weare and Somers to the number of seventeen, and six he brought with him, so he marches now with twenty-three great pieces of ordnance to besiege either Gynes or Arder, and to surprise it in his way homewards. The Governor of Calais keepeth men, women and children both night and day at work to fortify the walls of Calais, and on Sunday morning last he caused four great cannons to be brought out of the Castle into the town and mounted them upon the walls in the weakest places, and the people of the town is in great fear of the leaguers coming thither. On Sunday last there came 1,000 horse of the enemy before the town of Calais. The Governor hath gotten divers horsemen, soldiers of Boulogne, to come to serve him at Calais. The Count Mansfield in Brabant is not above 6,000 strong, being 4,000 foot and 2,000 horse, and generally for the most part in all the King's towns in Flanders that be garrisons are drawn to make this force that they have in the field. It is certified for truth to the Governor of Calais that if the old Count Mansfield do not avail in Brabant, then he cometh from thence to meet his son in Flanders, and joins his forces with his son and to besiege Ostend.

And now in all humbleness it is not unknown to your honour there hath been divers books of late written against Her Majesty and divers lords of the Council. It was delivered unto me by a Dunkirker, an Englishman dwelling in the town, that one who was consenting to the making of those books so detestable and untrue against the state of England, is presently to go into Spain from the Court in the Low Countries, and for that he would go the safer, he taketh shipping at Calais in one of M. Gurdon's ships that is bound for Spain, and if it please your honour he may be there stayed, and sent over unto your honour.

Signed. Seal. 2 pp.

LE CHEVALIER GUICCIARDIN to ———.

[? 1593, Before June.]—Monsieur:—Le Grand Duc, Monseigneur, fait tant d'estime de votre prudence et valeur, de l'ancienne amitié qu'il a avec vous, et de votre singuliere bonté, qu'il lui a semblé a propos que

Digitized by Google

soyez averti d'un traite que prepare en France une partie des principaux seigneurs du Royaume, au cas que le roi persiste davantage en l'irresolution de sa conversion tant necessaire. Lequel traité tendra à un troisieme parti, qui déjà se serait ensuivi, si le Grand Duc ne l'avait retardé avec l'esperance de la dite conversion, laquelle avec beaucoup de raison son altesse pourrait esperer se devoir ensuivre premier qu'a cette heure. Car recherchant prudemment Sa Majesté toutes choses, elle pensait qu'il devait voir clairement, qu'il n'y avait aucun conseil de conscience, d'état, ou d'honneur, qui le dût persuader de faire autrement; puisque de cette action depend son salut, celui du royaume, et de tant de bons cavaliers qui l'ont suivi sous cette esperance, et les certaines assurances qu'il leur en avait données. Lesquels, au contraire, se trouvent aujourdhui si scandalisés de cette longueur, qu'ils veulent penser à leurs affaires, ne leur semblant pas raisonable d'obeir plus longuement à un roi non Catholique, avec perte de leurs maisons et de leurs vies, qui vont tous les jours diminuant à la grande ruine du royaume de France, que par ce moyen s'affaiblit de jour en jour. Ce qui est cause que les princes Italiens vont aussi perdant tout l'espoir qu'avec beaucoup de raison ils ont toujours eu en la force de celui, pour la conservation de leurs états. Ce troisième parti se va fabricant et s'ensuivra, comme vous verrez, bientôt, auquel se joindront la plus grande part des Français Catholiques qui n'ont ni veulent avoir adherence ni participation avec la Ligue, et par ainsi ils trouveront lieu ou se pouvait retirer en abandonnant le parti du Roi, comme ils desirent, grandement desesperés de son obstination. Les Princes Italiens, peu affectionnés à la Ligue, qui pour raison d'état et conscience ne peuvent entièrement s'unir avec le Roi, auront plus d'avantage d'entrer en ce troisieme parti que de vivre sous les perils auxquels l'ambiguité et irresolution du Roi les a mis. Car avec eux concourreront le Pape et les autres Princes Catholiques, lesquels, sans doute, ayant plus de moyen de continuer la depense de la guerre, seront beaucoup plus forts que n'est Sa Majesté. Par ou l'on peut clairement voir qu'il s'achemine par une voie fort difficile, comme aussi les effects des choses passées l'ont montré. Car, ayant eu toute la noblesse de France unie a soi, on lui a neanmoins secouru Paris, avec une extreme gloire et felicité de ses ennemis, on lui a pris Corbeil au meme temps, sans qu'il l'ait peu secourir, et finalement il a eu un si grand malheur qu'il a failli Rouen et perdu Caudebec, comme avec tant d'insolences publient ici ses ennemis et ceux qui veulent diminuer le vertu et prudence de sa Majesté, et ensemble detruire ce si fleurissant royaume. Au moyen de quoi, il est facile a connaitre que puisqu'avec toute la force de la noblesse Catholique qui l'a assisté jusques ici, il n'a pas peu faire d'autres progrès, qu'il ne fera pas desormais grande chose, quand il sera privé d'un si fort bras, comme il sera par le moyen d'un troisieme parti, lequel, avec cela lui étant ennemi, ce lui sera toujours double perte; chose qui ne donne plus de lieu aux amis de cette couronne de se taire, ou dissimuler la tres grande erreur qui se commet en cela, puisque, faute d'une seule action dont Sa Majesté est si fort obligée a son peuple, il laisse de vaincre toutes les forces et artifices des ennemis de lui et du royaume, et perd, de plus, toutes les assistances, secours et declarations qu'il pourrait attendre de ses vrais amis Catholiques, lesquels pour la meme cause sont contraints de tenir leur bonne volonté couverte. Vous devez donc le remonstrer vivement au Roi, et lui dire que des plus sages et de ceux qui discourent des choses sans passion il se juge qu'il est perdu et le royaume ruiné, si, en bref, il ne prend l'expedient de cette conversion; car avec elle tout l'effort cesse avec lequel on cherche si

Digitized by Google

ardemment sa ruine. Et ne doit point le Roi douter que declarant sa volonté disposée a se faire Catholique, le Pape ne soit pas pour l'embrasser et recevoir, car encore qu'il semble autrement, il le fera. Mais les duretés de sa Majesté sont causes qu'il fait et fera des choses par aventure du tout contraires a son inclination; d'autant que par raison d'état, il est encore lui-meme obligé a ne se separer d'Espagne, n'ayant pas assurance de pouvoir avoir le Roi, ni le royaume de France Catholique.

Vous sçaurez aussi qu'au Royaume de Naples, il se leve quatre mil hommes de pied, sous la charge de Lofredo, destinés pour la Provence, avec cinq mil Allemands conduits par le comte de Loudron, et trois mil autres Italiens qui se font au Duché de Milan; lesquels douze mil hommes, avec le plus d'autres forces que pourra le Duc de Savoie, sont toutes pour la Provence, qui malaisement pourra cette fois resister a ce grand effort, qui se fait par mer et par terre, pour la subjuger. D'ou sa Majesté peut consulter le peril auquel tomberont toutes les autres provinces de Languedoc et Dauphiné, qui sans doute viendront a souffrir sous ce meme effort qui se fait pour la Provence, comme echelle plus importante pour monter aux autres degrés ou ils pretendent, vu memes que l'on voit, voire on touche avec le doigt les pauvres secours qui du coté du Roi pourront être subministrés a aucune de ces provinces; car du coté de deça il n'y a plus ami qui veuille aider le parti du Roi, tandis qu'il demeurera en la contumace ou il est avec l'eglise Catholique; car chacun en fait conscience et commence a connaitre que c'est volonté de Dieu qu'il ne puisse parvenir a subjuger les peuples Catholiques, étant d'autre religion, et ne semble pas aussi qu'il convienne a des princes qui ont toujours fait profession d'etre Catholique et de donner aide et faveur pour debeller des peuples Catholiques. Et si Sa Majesté considere bien toutes ces choses, elle s'efforcera de donner telle seureté à ceux qui ont eu desir et volonté de la servir, que sans plus de dilation, elle fera par effet ce que de parole elle a tant de fois dit, et donné espoir de devoir faire. Car de deça on ne voit aucun remedé a ses affaires, ni aussi peu si reconnait il d'ailleurs. De Florence ce . . . . .

Signed:—Le Chevalier Guichardin. 3 *pp.*

Ed. (? Hareuardo) to William Holt.

1593, June $\frac{1}{11}$.—Commending the bearer, who desires instruction in the worship of God. In his absence has commended him to William Baldwin, who is, he believes, in Brussels, and who at the time he was with him in Rome, shewed himself a good Catholic.—Rome, 11 June, 1593. *Signed. Italian.*

P.S. (*in Latin*). Desires him salute in his name Father Nicholas Smith, to whom he has addressed the letter, if both he and Baldwin are absent.

Addressed (*in Latin*) Father William Holt, priest of the Society of Jesus, and in his absence to Father William Baldwin or Father Nicholas Smith, at Brussels.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

W.—— C.—— to Sir William Stanley.

1593, June $\frac{1}{11}$.—Good Sir William, this bearer is not at all otherwise known to me but by Mr. Wodward's commendations, nor to him otherwise, I think, but as old school fellows and countrymen, and by his eight or ten days' abode here in Rome, where truly the poor gentleman hath used himself very well, and in all points Catholicly. And there-

Digitized by Google

upon, having compassion of his poverty, and yet no means much to help him here, according to his own and the said Mr. Wodward's earnest desire, I could not but accompany him with these few lines, praying you to further his good pretence as you may and find him meet. His name is Goldsmith, and would serve in those wars; more I cannot say in his behalf.—Rome, 11 June, 1593.

Signed:—"W. C."

Addressed (in Italian) to the Cavalier Stanley, Colonel of the English in Flanders.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

PHILIP W[ODWARD] to Doctor WORTHINGTON.

[1593,] June $\frac{2}{12}$.—Mr. Goldsmith, the bearer hereof, come lately out of England, hath remained here some ten days, and desirous for lack of more convenient means to maintain himself by following the wars, taking his journey towards Flanders' desired my letters, which I could not deny him for old acquaintance' sake at the grammar school many years since. He came hither a raw Catholic, having only in England by reading of good books conceived a good opinion thereof, but the courting life of England, whereof he hath under the late Chancellor been a follower, would not let such seed take any deep root. He hath here for that little time diligently frequented the sacraments. The work is begun here, your charity there will finish the rest, wherefore I commend him unto you body and soul. I pray you remember my duty to good Sir William Stanley.—Rome, June 12.

Signed:—"Philip W."

Addressed to Dr. Worthington in Brussels.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

PHILIP W[ODWARD] to HENRY GERVASE.

[1593,] June $\frac{2}{12}$.—Touching your coming hither, I have conferred with a kinsman of yours here, Mr. John Thatcher, and we be both of one mind that in no wise you leave your place there, with hope to get any here in our Court. Marry, if you come to Loretto upon devotion, I could wish you so to arm yourself with money, that whatsoever chance fall, you may make an honourable retreat. This I write not to that end that you should think that either of us both be not most willing to pleasure you to the uttermost, but lest you should be deceived in making of a wrong reckoning, and repent yourself of an unadvised adventure. Marry, if you have any intent to follow a scholastical kind of life, as divers of your camping cameradoes have done to their great comfort, albeit, in my judgment, not so fit for that as you be, then I would not think your journey ill spent, but I know not your inclination that way.—Rome, 12 June.

Signed:—"Ph. W."

Addressed, Henry Gervase in Flanders.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

PHILIP W[ODWARD] to JOHN PITT.

[1593], June $\frac{2}{12}$.—I ensure myself that before the arrival of these letters, you shall receive your letters for Liege, with the suit of good Mr. Fulgham, whose soul Christ Jesu take mercy of. Your Flemish miseries surpasseth the Alps, and come hither with open cry. God of

Digitized by Google

his goodness send a speedy calm, after so long and sharp a tempest, and send us a soon and merry meeting at Canterbury.—Rome, June 12.

Signed:—"Phil. W."

Holograph. *Addressed*, John Pitt in Flanders.

1 *p*.

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, June $\frac{2}{12}$.—Par mes dernieres depeches du vingt huitieme Mai, je vous ai adverti de l'état en quoi était lors l'armée qui se dresse au passage, et de l'arrivee des forces d'Aragon aux environs du dit passage.

Il est arrive ici un soldat basque venant d'Espagne, qui a servi long temps sus les armées Espagnoles, qui dit que les dites forces ont été rappelées en Aragon, sauf huit cents hommes en tout qui sont demeures pour s'embarquer sus la dite armée, laquelle pourra être prete dans le dixieme du prochain mois. Les Espagnols, ayant été advertis de la venue des navires de guerre des Etats à la Rochelle, croissent leur armée de six navires qui s'apprestent à Saint Andel et doivent joindre ceux qui sont au passage. Ils continuent leur dessein pour cette riviere; toutesfois s'ils tardent deux mois à y venir, Mons. le Marêchal espère que avant ce temps-là il aura emporte Blaye, parceque ceux de dedans sont reduits a l'extremité, et ne peuvent que sie plus longuement durer s'ils ne sont secourus, à ce que raportent ceux qui en sortent. Je crains neantmoins qu'il soit contraint de lever le siege, parcequ'il n'a point d'argent et ceux de cette ville ne lui en veulent point donner et seraient bien marris, au moins la plupart, qu'il fut maitre de la place. Il est arrive un gentilhomme de la part du roi d'Espagne vers le Marquis de Villars, pour savoir les forces qu'il pourra assembler en cette province, et les commodites que les Ligueurs ont pour favoriser l'armée Espagnole avenant qu'elle vienne en cette riviere, afin que le dit roi d'Espagne puisse, avec plus d'assurance et sus le fondement de ce qui lui sera raporte, disposer ses affaires et batre ses desseins. Nous n'avons encores peu savoir la reponse que l'on lui a fait. J'étais sus mon partement pour m'en aller a Bayonne, mais je l'ai diferé pour savoir la substance de cette negotiation. L'on est en alarme en Espagne du bruit qui court de la paix en France, et que le roi se rend Catholique, et craignant fort que les Venetiens, les ducs de Florence et de Mantoe se declarent en sa faveur et entreprement sus les etats de Milan et Naples. Quant aux affaires de Flandres, le roi d'Espagne les tient comme desesperes, et a mis en deliberation d'y envoier son nefveu qui est en Portugal et le Prince d'Orange pour y gouverner, esperant qu'ils auront assez de credit dans le pais pour mettre les choses en bon état. Il avait convoqué une assemblée générale à Lisbonne, mais sa maladie lui a empeche son voiage. Il y envoie son fils pour le faire jurer et recevoir, comme il a fait en Navarre et Aragon.

Trois des gallions qui sont au passage se doivent rendre à Lisbonne pour porter avec d'autres forces le dit Cardinal en Flandres. S'il y va il ne saurait partir que au mois d'Aoust. Il n'est pas resolu encore mais il est mis en deliberation. Je travaillerai pour savoir ce qui en sera et du chemin qu'il tiendra, et aurai le soin de vous advertir. Je vous ai écrit comme Antoene Standen était passe en Flandres; j'ai appris depuis que dela il doit passer en Ecosse. Il y a nouvelles que quelques navires de la flotte du Peru estaient arrivés aux Tercieres.—De Bordeaux ce 12e Juin, 1593. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp*.

Digitized by Google

Emanuel d'Andrada to Lord Burghley.

1593, June $\frac{3}{13}$.—In spite of the small recompence he has received will not fail to advertise her Majesty of all matters prejudicial to her service. Has come from Zeeland to procure assistance from a relation towards his support. Arrival of an English gentleman called Anthony Standen from the Court of Spain, who says he left the kingdom twenty years ago, a great papist and traitor; he has received many letters from that kingdom since his arrival 12 days ago, and has written often, sending shallops express to Dover, where he has correspondence. All the advices Standen receives come through a gentleman in Dover Castle, whence also money has come to him. It is determined to send into that kingdom a person of much understanding who can cause disturbance, as he hears from the "espariente" of Sir William Stanley, a stout man 50 years of age, clothed in yellow fustian with lace in the English fashion. Will endeavour to get information from the governor as to his designs.—From Calais, 13 June, 1593.

[P.S.]—Has since learnt from some Spaniards returning to Spain that Standen has 30 crowns a month entertainment from King Philip, and received much money in Madrid for secret services; he is going without fail to that kingdom, no doubt with evil designs, for all his negotiations at Calais have been with Jesuits, and he constantly attends mass.

Spanish. 1½ *pp.*

Anthony Hode to Francis Dacres *alias* Lord Dacres.

1593, June 4.—Finding fit commodity to have his letters brought by this bearer, John Whitfield, his honour's ancient man and servant, he salutes him, and thanks him for the favour he has received of the lord Cardinal, by his commendations. The bearer can tell him in what state he and the rest of these quarters stand. The trunk with the stuff was delivered by Master Creig to the master of the *William* of Leith, whose names is James Jameson, who promised to deliver the same at Calais, according to his honour's will.—From Bordeaux the 4 of June, 1593.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Anth. Hode to Mr. F. Dacres, whom he nameth Lord Dacres; of no moment."

1 *p.*

M. Jacomel to M. Beauvoir la Nocle.

1593, June $\frac{4}{14}$. — La malice d'un nommé Berthelemy Taillafevre, demeurant à Londres, m'a contraint de le faire convenir en justice au dit Londres, comme se porteur le vous fera entendre, s'il vous plait; et par ce que le bon droit de ceux a qui les biens de defunct Baptiste Petinary appartiennent, fortifié de votre faveur, en pourra etre plutôt eclarci, je vous supplie bien humblement de m'en vouloir departir lors que le Sieur Baptiste Castillon vous en fera la requeste de ma part, afin que le procès en puisse etre plutot jugé. Calais, ce 14 Juin 1593. *Signed.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"The President of Calais to the Ambassador."

½ p.

Digitized by Google

Emanuel d'Andrada to Lord Burghley.

1593, June $\frac{5}{15}$.—Refers to his letter of the 13th inst. concerning Anthony Standen, who had recently come from Spain. Gives particulars of Standen's said voyage.—Calais, 15 June, 1593.
Spanish. Seal. 1 *p.*

A. Standen to Antony Bacon.

1593, June $\frac{10}{20}$.—You may justly muse my appearance there to be drawn in such length, whereof I write to advise you of the cause, which hath been through the treason and villany of a Fleming who, at the time I delivered the answer to the first packet Mr. Faunt did send me over, did "dogge" me to the seaside, and when my back was turned did pursue with a shallop to sea the mariner to whom I had consigned the letter, from whom he violently bereaved the same, brought it back to this town, translated it into French, and made certain Spaniards here attending passage for Spain acquainted with the sense. Through this discovery I have been forced to stay here to look to my sure passage over, as also to deal with Mons. de Gourdan about the search of the truth thereof; which in time having bolted out, I must be forced to change my course, and yet no great matter, for I was resolved at my coming out of Spain at no hand any longer to serve that King, all my care now consisting in the safety of poor Mr. Rolston there left behind me, whom surely they will dismember with torments if speedy remedy be not applied by advising him of this accident, by writing to him by one Joseph Jackson, a merchant resident at St. John de Luz, by whose means he may be quickly advised that presently he pass over to the French side, and stay at Bayonne till her Majesty's pleasure be further known. Needful is it also that Mons. de la Hilliere, governor there, be advised to receive him; all which may be signified thither by way of Alderman Broke or one Richard Cradock, of London, who do write thither to Rochelle and to Bordeaux. Herein I am bound in conscience to have the more care for that I embarked him in this action, knowing the service the Queen's Majesty is to receive by calling him home. The intercepting this letter, besides the grief of mind, hath been cause of my longer abode in this town than otherwise it should have been by ten days. The wind coming good, I intend, God willing, on Tuesday the 28th, to march towards you. In the meantime the letter that goeth herewith to Lord Willoughby is from Captain Giergio Cresis, an Albanoys and a tall soldier, who in time of the late Duke of Parma commanded a company of light horse in the Low Countries; he writeth to the Baron about a passport of my Lord Admiral for himself and servants to pass by sea to Spain, whither he goeth to pretend recompence of the King, and from thence to Italy to serve the Duke of Tuscany. The French King's passport he hath already. I shall entreat you to deliver this to the said Lord, and in his absence to the Lord North who is also his friend.—Calais, this Sunday, 20 June 1593, new style.
[*Birch. Memoirs*, i. 102.]
1 *p.*

Hurst Castle.

1593, June 14.—Warrant directing Lord Burghley to give order to the woodward of the Forest in the county of Southampton to fell and convey forty trees, each to contain one ton and a half of timber at the

Digitized by Google

least, to Hurst Castle for the reparation thereof, under the charge of Sir Thomas Gorge, knight; and to give order to have the necessary lead conveyed to the castle. "The charges whereof may be supplied by the benefit that is to grow by the lops."—Manor of Nonsuch, the 14th June, 1593.

Sign Manual. Privy Signet. 1 *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Lord Burghley.

1593, June 15.—By reason of your lordship's letters, and the rest of the lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council, written to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland for a restraint of transportation of pipe staves out of that realm to the islands, we have a great quantity of barrel and hogshead boards already cut and made up, which for want of venting and expending will rot upon the ground, if we may not receive some order for their utterance. Besides, we must be forced to draw home a great number of able men from thence, which are appointed to serve Her Majesty with their weapons upon any occasion, which will prove to be a great weakening of the province of Munster. Wherefore, if it may please you to write that, according to your meaning signified in your former letters, we may be licensed to transport from thence into England such as we have made, the rather because those of the west country here have great want of these casks, we will put in such bonds to Her Majesty's use before the officers of the ports where they may be laden, as are required in your said letters, for the assured transporting thereof to England and to no other place.—From Dirrham House the 15 of June, 1593.

Signed.

P.S. (*Holograph.*) For the bringing of cask into Ireland, I hope we shall rather deserve thanks than that we shall need to make any great suit for it, yet so much it hath pleased the Deputy to malice my particular as I know, without your lordship's help given, so much will hardly be afforded. I do humbly desire your lordship to favour me so much as to write your own letters unto him that I may receive justice at his hands.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1593, June 19.—True it is that by the book of orders made in the 7th year of the Queen, it is set down that one of the waiters should half yearly keep the book, fill up the warrants and deliver the same book up into the Exchequer. Since then, in the 26th of the Queen, when she advanced the rent upon Smythe's farm, some other orders were by your lordship and Mr. Chancellor, that then was, published to the Custom House, among which one was that John Saunders, one of the waiters, should for that year be the keeper of the book and warrants. Since which time they hire a man to keep it, not according to that order, but as best might serve their turns and some others, smally to Her Majesty's benefit. Therefore I must confess your lordship has looked into a matter that is fit to be reformed.—Chiselhurst, 19 June, 1593.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Against the waiters' exceptions to your lordship's grant to Plompton."

Digitized by Google

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] June 23.—Bear with me that I took not my leave of you, for in truth I was hastened away by such a sudden occasion so as by no means I could without coming to the Court, where I durst not be seen.—From aboard the *Lion*, under sail, this 23 of June.

Signed:—George Cumberland.

Endorsed:—"1593."

1 *p.*

Emanuel d'Andrada to Lord Burghley.

1593, $\frac{\text{June } 29.}{\text{July } 9.}$—Advertised him on the 5th inst. of the arrival of one Boswell, brother of Mistress Smith, accompanied by a Frenchman, whom Burghley directed to be seized, although he says he has a license from the Queen. His said sister has come to speak with him accompanied by two clergymen; their meeting will not advance Her Majesty's service. Boswell and the Frenchman are going to England; the latter is much troubled at the imprisonment he has suffered in that kingdom. Offers to serve the Queen in Spain or elsewhere.—Calais, 9 July, 1593.

Spanish. Seal.

1 *p.*

Nicholas Spicer, Mayor, and Nicholas Martyn, a justice of Exeter, to Lord Burghley.

1593, June 30.—Having found within this city a young man lately arrived from the Court of Spain, named John Whitfield, servant to Francis Dacres, late of the county of Cumberland, we did examine him, and find that his master in suspicious manner fled out of this realm about four years past, first into Scotland, then unto the Court of Spain, thence to the Court of Rome where he still remaineth, leaving this servant behind him. His examination, with the party himself and sundry letters, in number five, we have sent you by William Harryson, servant to Peter Hawton, one of her Majesty's "Imposters," who hath taken upon him to present him safely unto you. We found also in the custody of Harryson sundry letters by him brought out of Spain and directed as in the schedule herewith sent doth appear. We thought good you should be made acquainted with all, before their delivery to the parties to whom they are directed.—Exeter, 30 June, 1593.

Injured. 1 *p.*

Enclose:—

(1.) *Schedule of letters above mentioned.*
To my Lord Treasurer, Mr. Peter Hoston, Sir Thomas Hennage, Francis Jennes, Alderman Offely, Alderman Ratcliff, in French. Doctor Lopas, Dego Bottillis, in Portuguese. Slip of paper.

(2.) *Examination of John Whitfield, born at Whitfield in Northumberland, Servant to Francis Dacres. Saith he departed with his master out of England into Scotland about Michaelmas next will be four years, and stayed there about two years and a half; thence departed in a Scottish ship to Bordeaux, thence to Bayonne, and thence to the Court of Spain, where they stayed three months, and had allowance of the King every month* 100 *crowns for him and his son Francis who is now in*

Digitized by Google

the university of Douai. His said master departed thence to Rome where he now remaineth, and left examinant with Don Martyne d'Allagone, a Spaniard in the Court there, to learn Spanish, and there they remained 11 *months. His master did send letters unto him divers times that when he had learned the Spanish tongue he should depart thence unto Douai. After that, about* 13 *May last, examinant came from Madrid to St. Sebastiens, from thence to Bayonne, and thence to Bordeaux above five weeks past, where he stayed four or five days and departed to Rochelle; and thence came to Plymouth in 'the Black Lion' the 27th June, and came to this city the 29th June.*

Injured. 1 *p.*

The Master and Seniors of St. John's [College, Cambridge] to Henry Fades, servant to Lord Burghley.

1593, July 6.—These are to certify you that the preaching of the four yearly sermons, which are to be preached in your parish church of Cheshunt for the lady Burghley, is and hath been committed, ever since the last sermon preached there by one sent from our college, to Mr. Neile, your Vicar, and that he is to receive the stipend allotted for the said sermons, during his abode Vicar there.—St. John's, July 6, 1593.

Signed:—William Whitaker, Henry Alney, Simon Robson, Roger Morrell, John Bois.

1 *p.*

William White and Stephen Smythe.

1593, July 9.—Petition to the Queen for leases in reversion of the premises of which they are tenants.—*Endorsed:*—9 July 1593.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition:—Court at Oatlandes, 27 July, 1593.

1 *p.*

Sir J[ohn] Fortescue to Archibald Douglas.

1593, July 10.—According to your desire signified by Thexston my servant, I acquainted her Majesty with your letters and articles, which her Highness took in very good part, and read before her audience on Monday delivered to Sir Robert Melvyn (Melville). This day [she] conferred with me at large touching the contents of the same, and is very desirous you should send her that which you received under their own subscription, viz., the copy written by my lords' own hand which is mentioned to be enclosed in your letter; the principal whereof, subscribed with their own hands if you desire, is promised to be sent unto you with power to add and diminish as her Majesty shall best like. In this matter her Majesty taketh good impression of your good intention and service, whereof she will not be unmindful; and upon receipt of that copy you shall have her present direction of farther proceeding. In the meantime I was not unmindful of your estate and suit, and for the present could obtain no farther but that her Majesty willed me to send you from her 100*l.* for your present relief, which my servant shall cause to be paid unto you, praying you to send the said copy to her Majesty by Thexston, with such farther instruction and advice as you think most meet her Majesty be informed of.—At Oatlands, 10 July, 1593.

⅔ *p.*

Digitized by Google

HENRY BILLINGSLEY and RICHARD CARMARDEN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593, July 11.—We have, by conference as well with very honest merchants that trade in all sorts of sugars and are no refiners, as also with very honest men that are refiners of sugars, set down from their mouths sundry reasons to prove the unfitness for her Majesty to grant the suit made for a new office to be erected for the survey of the refining, or sale of refined sugars, which we send to your lordship herein with our opinions, and partly in our own knowledge we can assure your lordship to be very true. Also for your lordship's servant, Thomas Plompton, we did yesterday see placed according to your lordship's pleasure with the waiters' consents, as yielding to your lordship's pleasure therein, but yet meaning, as they told us, to be humble petitioners to your lordship for your favour to have further consideration of such reasons as they mean to send your lordship; which, as also the examination of their last year's book with their warrants, may be referred to some more convenient time, if it so like your lordship, when the sickness shall be assuaged; and in the mean time Mr. Plompton may prepare his answer ready against their reasons.—London, 11th July, 1593.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.*

WILLIAM GOLDSMYTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, July 11.—The treacherous speech of Phillip Woodward, priest, an ordinary attendant [on] the Cardinal Allen at Rome, nine years servant to Mr. William Cornwallis. After four days of my abode there and protestation to him that I was not any way sent as a spy but came of my own free will, he, repeating our old familiarity at grammar school and persuading himself of my truth unto them, demanded of me what news in England and what extremity was established against the Catholics; and if the Queen and Council were not at their wits' ends now France and Scotland leave them; and why they will not have the succession known; which I could not answer. Whereupon he proceeded, "No, no, England is gone, we know of their secret proceedings; they expect a new Queen and another Cecil," meaning the Lady Arbell[a] and Sir Robert Cecil. Likewise, if there was no speech of the Earl of Huntingdon's title. Further, he asked me if the Lord Strange were much at Court and in what grace with the Queen; with this interrogation, There is not any words of his interest? To the which for my knowledge justly I answered, no; yet not leaving me with the fearful questions asked, if the ancient nobility and gentry were not weary, and disdained to be holden under as they have been by the Lord Keeper, Sir N. Bacon, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer and others, with evil speech; and that Lord Strange, though he were of no religion, should find friends to decide a nearer estate than all these titles. He required if it were not a joyful report wherewith the King of Spain rejected Sir Wm. Stanley, which was, he liked the treason but not the traitor, and would not permit him in his presence; which Woodward assured me it was much better with Stanley then so, for he had secret audience and reward from the King's own person, with his commendation to the Pope. That Sir Thomas Cornwallis and his sons were happy in that they suck honey from spiders. Woodward has a brother in Spain, a priest, and another in Douai. He told me that two jesuits should do more than the whole army of Spain. He asked me if the Queen's slow giving and the Lord Treasurer's covetousness caused not

Digitized by Google

a thin Court, and if there were any killing of the Queen since Mr. Secretary's death.

Robert Markham, late of Gray's Inn, second son to Thomas Markham, was in the College at Rome in June, 1593, whom I heard earnestly pray, in the presence of many, that he might see his father, mother and brother hanged, drawn and quartered. He abused her Majesty's Council and especially the Lord Treasurer and Sir Robert Cecil, with deadly threatenings. Markham brought to Rome above 200 marks and gave it to the Rector of the College. Both he and Woodward said they hoped ere long to see revenge for the Catholic blood shed in England, to the utter confusion of my Lord Treasurer. Garrard, a priest in the College, told me, notwithstanding all the extremities, the Jesuits and seminaries find English Catholics very liberal, so that some of them have brought to Rome 140*l.*, and that they have their passage for the most part by Hollanders to and from Emden. The Cardinal demanded in what sort I had lived and if I were not acquainted with many gentlemen discontented. I answered, I knew many. He used me in great kindness and would have had me stayed in Rome; he seemed not well pleased with my sudden desire to come to Sir William Stanley. He told me I must be sworn by Sir William to be true subject and faithful in service to the King of Spain, and that to my uttermost I should seek the subversion and overthrow of those obstinate heretics in England. To which I said I would, whereby I might have liberty to come amongst their wicked, traitorous devotions. Thus, having revealed all to my remembrance, I end. Wherein I have offended the Almighty God and my sovereign Prince, I must humbly with tears crave pardon.—11 July, 1593.

2 *pp.*

Anthony Poulett to Lord Burghley.

1593, July 16.—Since the arrival of the two companies appointed for this isle, I have not had opportunity to write to you, wherein I crave pardon. They are composed of good and sufficient men, but very raw soldiers, so as the Captains have been forced to take great pains in training of them and teaching them the duties of soldiers and the right use of their arms, which could not be done without consuming of some powder, match and lead, whereof I have been forced to furnish them out of Her Majesty's store, being none other mean to get these munitions here, and therefore do humbly crave your lordship's order whether Her Majesty will be pleased to allow of this charge, or whether it shall be deducted upon the soldiers' weekly lendings, on account and reckoning, that thereupon some course may be taken in season.

I have received the parcels of munitions sent for this Castle, and do thank you for them, having obtained them wholly by your lordship's honourable favour, as also the sum of money Her Majesty hath been content to give out of her coffers towards the fortification of this piece under my charge, which I trust through Mr. Paul Ivy his good advice shall be employed to very good purpose, and therein he and I travail daily, and had I received direction somewhat sooner in the spring, I could have made better provision of lime and stone than now I can, which hath somewhat hindered the work hitherto.

The chiefest news of these parts, and what we most hearken after, is what the Spanish fleet doth. I was advertised within these two days that the fleet is composed of thirty "flebotes" and five galleys, which are come as far as Conquet, and the poor Bretons "alongst" the coast do so much apprehend their descent, as already they have hid their

Digitized by Google

goods, and themselves are ready to abandon their houses upon the first alarm. It is thought this fleet will come to take Plainpole, which is but twelve leagues from this Isle. If they come so near it is not unlike these isles shall be unvisited, which maketh us stand firmly upon our guard.

Those of St. Malo are in some discord amongst themselves. There are four of the chiefest burgesses of the town put out of late, being suspected to hold the part of the Duke of Mercœur, whom they will not hear of in any case. Some are of opinion that the Spanish fleet shall come to the river of Dinan, purposely to annoy those of the town of St. Malo. If this faction might be well entertained, the King may be the sooner master of that town. The Duke of Mercœur is very strong in the field, and hath much wasted the country about Rennes, and taken the Governor of Vitrie prisoner.—Jersey, the 16th of June, 1593.

Signed.

P.S. (*Holograph.*)—I had forgotten to let your Lordship know that one of our English soldiers was so outraged and bruised by a very bad fellow of this isle, as the poor man lived but not above nine days after, whereupon action is intended against the offender, who deserveth no favour in so vile and notorious an act. Which I wrote the sooner, because I hear he intendeth to be a suitor for a pardon from Her Majesty, and hath used much corruption in practising witnesses through unlawful proffers. All the honest of this Isle desire greatly to see exemplary punishment done upon this evil member.

2 *pp.*

Sir Henry Cocke to Mr. Barnard Dewhurst.

1593, July 17.—Asks that stay be made of the felling of the trees in the Little Lye. His Lordship [? Burghley] and he will no doubt come to an agreement as to those pieces lying in that field and others also, lying near him.—Broxbourne, 17 July, 1593.

½ *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, July 1⅛.—Je vous ai adverti de l'état de l'armée navale du passage et que le dessein du roi d'Espagne était de l'envoier en la riviere de Bordeaux au secours de Lussan, et pour se saisir des endroits que les chefs de la dite armée recognoistront être les plus propres pour fortifier, afin que le dit roi d'Espagne puisse, comme il pretend, avoir moyen plus assure de se rendre le maître en la dite rivière, qui est son but. Il a difere d'envoier la dite armée à cause de quelques navires marchans qui étaient dans la rivière et de ceux des États qui sont à la Rochelle, qu'il craint ; mais il l'envoiera dans le mois d'Aoust, qu'il espère que la dite rivière sera deporveue de navires, et que ceux des États se seront retires. Cependant Sybuir est allé en Brettagne avec unze navires de la dite armée, qui ont porte de la chaus, des poudres et cinquante mil écus en argent, et doivent retourner au passage soudain que ce qu'ils portent sera déchargé. Il doit amener de mariniers de Brettagne pour les grands gallions qui en ont manque. Il est arrive au passage quantité de poudres et d'autres sortes de munitions et grand nombre d'artillerie, qui a été charge à la Cologne et Saint Andel pour servir aux dits gallions. Il est parti de Saint Andel six pataches, d'environ vingt tonneaux la patache, qui nagent dix avirons pour bande et portent deux cents hommes de guerre, et sont arrives devant Blaye, où les dits hommes sont descendus, qui ont

Digitized by Google

fait une sortie avec ceux de Lussan et ont tue deux cents cinquante hommes de Mons. le Marechal qui a été contraint de lever le siege par faute d'hommes. Les dites pataches courent la rivière et la tiennent fort sujette, sans que les galliottes du dit Sieur Marechal le puissent empecher. Vous pouvez juger par la ce qui pourra être lorsque toute l'armée y sera, qui sera dans ce mois d'Aoust prochain. La dite armee sera de vingt navires et les dites six pataches sans autre chose. Les Espagnols font etat qu'il y aura deux mille hommes de guerre dessus, et que avec la faveur des Ligueurs ils se pourront fortifier, et etablir aux endroits qu'ils y aviseront être les plus propres pour leur dessein. Il n'y a pas grand apparence que Mons. le Marechal y puisse remedier s'il n'a de forces etrangères, d'autant qu'il n'a pas de navires; aussi que ceux de ces quartiers ne s'echauffrent point trop pour y apporter aucun remede. Il semble qu'ils appelent leur malheur; je ne sais à quoi attribuer cela sinon a un jugement de Dieu qui en disposera à sa volonté. Le voiage du fils du roi d'Espagne pour Lisbonne est retarde jusques au mois de Septembre a cause des chaleurs: le pere fera le voiage aussi s'il se trouve bien.

Il a été pris un Espagnol en Alcayon qui était sus une pinnace de guerre, ayant descendu à terre avec quelques autres de ses compagnons. Il a été examiné et a dit que lorsqu'il fut pris et embarqué sus la dite pinnace, il n'y avait que trois jours qu'il était arrivé en Espagne, venant des Indes occidentales avec une flotte de trente navires, laquelle fut prisé par dix-huit navires Anglais, et lui mis à terre aux Azores, ce mois d'Avril dernier. Si cela est veritable, vous en aurez deja de nouvelles. Il ne se fait pour le present chose aucune des dites flottes, sauf qu'il est arrivé à Lisbonne deux zaures vuides venant des Indes, et se dit que l'argent du roi qu'elles portaient a été decharge à la Terciere de peur que les Anglais le prinsent. Il n'y a eu que fort peu de ble cette année en toute l'Espagne à cause de la secheresse.

Le voiage du Cardinal et du Prince d'Orange en Flandres n'est point encore resolu et attendent le cours que prendront les choses et de voir le succes du traité de la treve en France. S'ils font le voiage ce sera par la voie de Nice, et s'iront embarquer à Barcellonne. Je vous ai par cidevant ecrit sus un Ecossais qui était venu a Saint Jean de Luz et portait des depeches du roi d'Espagne, lesquels étaient seulement une permission de pouvoir (en faveur du roi d'Ecosse) porter en Espagne certain nombre de marchandises d'Angleterre.—De Bayonne, ce 28 Juillet, 1593.

Much injured. 2 pp.

Sir Richard Bingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, July 18.—Having largely acquainted your father with the state of things here I forbear repetition thereof, not doubting but my said letters will come to your view. However my enemies may slander me and give out their scandals against me and the course I hold in this unhappy and unthankful government, I assure myself they shall never be able to make just proof of anything unbesecming me and the place I hold, for my doings shall always be justifiable and well becoming an honest man.

I was a suitor long ago to my lord your father for some estate to myself in the Abbey of Boile, a waste thing, and the only place to be planted with a town and a garrison in all these parts, bordering upon the frontiers of O'Rourke's country, and the only strait to keep out the traitor Maguire and these Ulster rebels from invading county Roscom-

Digitized by Google

mon; and besides it is the only passage and usual way over the mountain into county Sligo, which mountain is still haunted with a most rebellious sept called the Clandermonds, and by reason that the Boile is waste the said rebels hath free passage to and fro in all those parts, and keepeth waste whole countries on both sides of the mountain. Whereas, if it were inhabited and a town with a fort or castle planted there for a small garrison to reside in, Roscommon were wholly assured from any incursion of Maguire or any of the rest, and the next counties so much strengthened as in one year I would not doubt to see that desolation of so much scope of ground as well peopled with English as is about Athlone. And there is no question in it, unless any will suggest maliciously, but the inhabiting of the Boile will be the only stay of the three counties of Roscommon, Sligo and Leitrim; and that myself always foreseeing, did (in respect of her Majesty's service of the Province) seek to have in grant from her Majesty either in fee farm or for some reasonable term of years, purposing, if I could have obtained it, to have built a castle there and entrenched a town for defence of the inhabitants and garrison; but the Lord Deputies, crossing me in that as they did in all things else, informed your father how the Boile was a place most necessary to be kept for such always as should be Governors of Connaught, pretending a profit thereby towards his housekeeping in corn and I know not what. By which means I could not obtain it, and so the countries next adjoining have lain waste and many a subject hath felt the smart; though in truth no indifferent man could have spoken against it seeing my desire was to good purpose, and the thing I sought no fitter for him that should be Governor here than any other waste place; and no man will build upon a waste ground without some estate in it. So, as reserving the abbey still to the government, it will lie waste and it be for ever.

Now, seeing upon the late incursions of Magweire, all the Mungheine (which is the best country in this province) upwards to the very town of Roscommon is laid waste, and no place downwards to lay a garrison in, and being much desired by the distressed subjects to plant at the Boile, by which means no enemy can come in to annoy them, I am an humble suitor for your honourable means to your father for the said abbey, that it will please him to procure her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy and the rest to pass the same unto me, if not in fee farm, for some reasonable years, as 60 or 50, that I may presently build upon it and inhabit that which hath been waste this hundred years. I seek it but for the yearly rent as it hath been surveyed and as hitherunto hath been paid for it; and for your goodness I shall always rest bound and many a poor subject shall have cause to pray for you; and I will willingly give 200*l.* to be bestowed upon any of your friends or servants at your appointment. Hereafter it may prove a good thing and profitable to them which shall live after me, but I am sure I shall never see that which it will cost me in building if her Majesty bestow it upon me; and I never had one foot of land by any grant, notwithstanding all the lands I have been the means to intitule her Majesty unto in this remote country.—From Athlone, 18 July 1593.

Seal. 3 *pp.*

Sir Henry Cocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, July 18.—By ancient order in Parliament all knights for the shires within this realm have been authorised to appoint collectors for the fifteenths then granted, according to such living and values as

Digitized by Google

therein is appointed: amongst which (for the last Parliament) your honour and myself were chosen knights for this county of Hertford. I herewith send you the names of such gentlemen as I think able to discharge the same, referring the choice of any of them to your wise consideration; which when you have named, I will take bond of him with sufficient sureties, as heretofore.—From Broxborne, 18 July, 1593.

½ *p.*

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1593, July 19.—This night, last post, I received the enclosed letter from the Governor of Jersey, by the which it appeareth, that there are arrived at Conquest, in Brittany, thirty ships and five galleys of the King of Spain. If it may seem to your wisdom to send some of Her Majesty's ships to lie about these isles, I do think they would do very good service.—At Guernsey Castle this 19th of July 1593.

Holograph. Addressed:—"With all speed possible."

1 *p.*

Enclosure:—

ANTHONY POULETT to SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON.

1593, *July* 13.—*There arrived here this morning a boat from Brehac, wherein was one of this isle, who reported that being on Wednesday last at Lantriguet, there came certain news that thirty sail of ships and five galleys were come as far as Conquest, with an intent to range along the coast, whereupon all the burgesses of Lantriguet immediately hid such goods as they had, and have almost abandoned the place. Whereof I thought good to give you present advertisement, for if they come so near, we may happen hear of them.—Jersey, in haste, this* 13*th of July* 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

NORWOOD PARK.

1593, July 20.—Whereas Sir Henry Barkley, knight, was sent for by their lordships, upon complaint exhibited by Thomas Crompton, Robert Wright and Gelly Meyrick, Esquires, in behalf of the Earl of Essex, for hindering by indirect means the sale they went to make in the park of Norwood of the timber granted the Earl by her Majesty; their lordships misliking Sir Henry's proceedings, for that his servants had (in a sort) threatened such as meant to have bought by saying Sir Henry would not suffer them to carry any from thence, have ordered that Sir Henry shall yield the respect he ought to the said commissioners in all causes that concern the Earl, being warranted by her Majesty's grant; and therefore Sir Henry is commanded from henceforth to give no manner of interruption, directly or indirectly, to the foresaid gentlemen, his lordship's commissioners, or any by them appointed to enter the said ground to view or buy any of the said trees or to do any other lawful act. In the mean season he is also enjoined not to cut or carry any timber out of the said ground without licence or agreement with the said Earl, nor to kill the game until by law it shall be decided whether he may do the same or not.—At the Court at Oatlands, 20 July 1593.

Copy. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1593, July 23.—Whereas her Majesty did direct your lordship to levy 150 able men in that county [of Essex], although it is meant they should be but 135, besides 5 coats for two drums, two sergeants and one surgeon, and her Majesty shall be charged to the captain with the pay of the rest, choice is now made of the bearer, Captain John Davies, to view the soldiers and see that the men are able and their armour and weapons good and serviceable. You shall, therefore, see the men delivered to the said captain by an indented roll, interchangeably subscribed by the justices charged to deliver them and the said captain that shall receive them, and send us one of the rolls to be recorded according to law in her Majesty's Exchequer, and he is to see them conducted to Harwich to be there by the 13th August next, being the place appointed for embarking. For allowance towards their coats, 4*s.* shall be paid for every coat by Sir Thomas Sherley; and after there shall be allowed by her Majesty for every soldier in name of conduct from the place where they shall be assembled and shall begin to march to their shipping, 8*d.* the day.—From the Court at Oatlands, 23 July 1593.

Endorsed:—"For the appointing of Mr. Davies to be captain of the 150 men to be sent into Normandy."

Injured. 1 *p.*

John Kaye.

1593, July 27.—Petition to the Queen and the Lord Treasurer. For lease in reversion of his manor of Stanmer Magna, Middlesex, in view of his father's services as one of the Clerks of the Green Cloth.—*—Undated.*

Encloses copy of record of the Court of Augmentations relating thereto.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Otelands, 27 July, 1593.

5 *pp.*

George Margitts and John Straker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, July 28.—Referring to some "cause" which is not clearly indicated.—Seething Lane, 28 July, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1593, July 30.—Whereas your lordship had commandment from her Majesty to levy in Hertford and Essex certain number of soldiers; and afterwards by letters from us was required to deliver the soldiers unto the captains appointed by us to receive them, you shall now understand that, upon new advertisement out of France of the state there, her Majesty hath thought good to stay the said men for a season, and not to charge the country any further with them. We therefore require you to forbear to make delivery of the foresaid men, and to let the captains understand this direction from hence; the men nevertheless to be in readiness upon any new warning, and the armour and furniture provided by the country be kept to be used as occasion hereafter may serve.—From the Court at Oatlands, 30 July, 1593.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Emanuel d'Andrada to Lord Burghley.

1593, $\frac{\text{July } 31}{\text{Aug. } 10}$.—Has just learnt that an Albanese captain embarked for Dover with his lieutenant and six men, and that he is going to Spain. He is a person of great understanding in the arts of war and bears a passport from the lord admiral. Does not believe licence will be given him to embark in that kingdom, but sends this advertisement that he may do her Majesty service.—Calais, 10 August, 1593.

Spanish. ½ *p.*

Henry Noel to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, July.]—The graces in giving add value to the giver and the gift, as that gift is agreeable which in season supplieth a necessity. That bounty is admired, which, with a present gift, offers an after hope, like to the Indian tree which beareth ripe fruit and young blossoms. A princely hand hath performed the one, the other by a gracious disposition is encouraged; they be two deep roots in my heart, fastened as within a firm ground. You see in these, the reasons for which I should be thankful, the measure of my thanks I may tell but I cannot manifest. For as every penny to the poor is not a true charity, so every thanks with the tongue is not a heart's gratuity, for often even shame breaks that silence, which unthankfulness would keep. Of such enforcement is the singular goodness of Her Majesty towards me, for were it that my heart were barren, yet needs must my tongue be plentiful in her praise, but so fruitful is my heart in the disposition of thankfulness, as if my tongue had the faculty of many others, yet should my heart remain unsatisfied, for when to my utmost I have said, thought and done, I am yet unthankful. To you I am also much bound; for default of other means, I beseech you accept my humble acknowledgment and desire to do you service.

Endorsed:—"July, 1593."

Signed. 1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of France.

[1593, July.]—Tres cher frere, si ainsy vous puis nommer. Le naturel de tous humains porte imprime ceste impression que, quand devant nos yeulx nous voyons l'horrible spectacle d'un prest à noyer, nous hastons quelque present remede pour obvier tel malheur; et, si la main ne sert, nous y adjoustons quelque meilleur moyen. Ce que me pousse, pour ne me mettre hors du rang de charitables, vous presenter ce gentilhomme par qui vous entendrez bien au long le discours de mes pensees, que si elles ne soient si sages pour vous en instruire, si ne laissent elles tousjours de veiller votre salut et honneur.

Et prendez en bonne part que moy qui jamais fus nee pour simuler, vous use de telle sincerite, que mon ame vous a tousjours vouee. Je me trouve en argument d'où je ne voy l'abyme et tremble à vous voir plonge en un mer où l'ancre (a grand peine) retiendra la ficheure. Et combien que tout bonheur nous advint par la grace divine, si est ce que Dieu nous preste des instruments d'où nous pourchassons ou nostre gloire ou en acquerrons nos ruines. C'est donc la mode d'en user qui nous pourtraict nostre fortune: si nous en abusons, voila tout gaste; mais si nous l'accomodons à nostre mieulx, toute bonne issue en adviendra. Je vous ay veu abandoner l'occasion, quand elle se vous presenta publique-

Digitized by Google

ment, voire prez de votre plus grand ville la famine vous representant, la veue de sa decadence, quand il vous pleast la livrer des grands nombres pour plus leur afranchir. Prenez garde de ne faire plus tels traicts. Si auttres ne se fussent plus souvenuz de vous que vous de vousmesmes, vous n'eussies, à ceste heure, besoign d'aide. Je m'estonne comme c'est que moy, qui sembles si peu estimer que n'en demander un seul advis en ce que plus urgemment vous presse, vous offre mes meilleurs conseils aprez le faict. Je confesse que faictes prudemment pour plustost demander mes forces que mes discours, vous appuyant plus sur les bras de mes subjects, que sur la teste de leur souveraine. Mais combien que mesprisee, je ne failleray nonobstant à vous representer le visage de vostre estat tel qu'il me semble, et selon tels liniements je me figure le corps, et pour n'estre de peu celle bon peintre. Je veulx que la langue de ce porteur vous le tire; et selon telle figure il vous presentera mes conceptions, pour vostre conservation. A qui, si ce fusse assez habile appuy, je me penseroy heureusement nee. Entre toutes vos troupes de docteurs, je prie à Dieu qu'aussy bonne fin vous arrive comme n'en eussiez eu de besoign si en temps eussiez presté l'aureille à un conseil jamais trahissant ains tousjours fidel. Pour ce que le temps presse pour cognoistre vostre resolution à chaque article que ce porteur dira, et sans laquelle je suis a la fin de mon ouvrage, n'usez trop de delais comme desja j'en ay senty ma part, de peur qu'ils ne vous nuisent plus qu'à moy. Tenez moy pour telle qui sents autant de tourment pour vostre mal que pourriez souhaiter, et vous souhaite en havre asseure et libre de mauvais desseins, desquels Dieu par sa saincte main vous garde. Donnez, je vous prie, ferme confiance a ce porteur et ne retardez de voz nouvelles.

Votre sœur si ainsi doibs,
non bastarde qui jamais veulx.

Endorsed:—"July 1593.
Minutes of her Majesty's letter to the French king."

Draft, with corrections. 1½ *pp.*

The Queen to the King of France.

[1593, July.] Ah! que doleurs, oh! quels regrets, oh! que gemissements je sentois en mon ame per le son de telles nouvelles que Morlains m'a compté! Mon Dieu! est il possible que mondain respect aulcun deut effacer le terreur que la crainte divine nous menace? pouvons nous par raison mesme attendre bonne sequele d'acte si inique? Celuy qui vous ayt maintes annees conservé par sa main, pouvez vous imaginer qu'il vous permettat aller seul au plus grand besoign? Ah! c'est dangereux de mal faire pour en faire du bien! Encore j'espere que plus saine inspiration vous adviendra. Cependant, je ne cesseray de vous mettre au premier reng de mes devotions à ce que les mains d'Esau ne gastent la benediction de Jacob. Et ou me promettes toute amitie et fidelité, je confesse l'avoir chesement merité, et ne m'en peuteray pourveu que ne changies du pere; aultrement vous seray je que sœur bastarde, au moins non de par le pere? car j'aimeray mieulx tousjours le naturel que l'adopt, comme Dieu le mieulx cognoist, qui vous guide au droict chemin du meilleur sentir. Votre tres asseuree sœur si ce soit à la vielle mode; avec la nouvelle je n'ay que faire E.R.

Endorsed:—"M. of her majesty's letter to the French king. Julii, 1593."

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1593, July.]—My dear brother,—That my many preventions and your often warnings have not served so far forth your turn as my care and your need would have required, I cannot but regret, and you may make a patron whereby such mischiefs may hereafter be crossed afore they creep to ripeness, for at the first they are sooner shunned than after cured. I yield you many thanks for the divers parts of natural kindness that by this gentleman I have understood, and dare assure you that no part thereof shall fall to the ground without his just acquittal. At large I have discoursed of your estate, and have thereof adjoined my advice and counsel even the very like as if my own case it touched, without malice, void of deceit and clear from any faction, but only adhering to your safety; which being preserved, I have obtained the scope of my designs. A long-rooted malady falling to many relapses argues, by reason, that the body is so corrupt that it may be patched but never sound. When great infections light on many it almost poisoneth the whole country; it were better therefore that the greater part were kept solid though some infected perish. Preserve the better sort and let example fear the follower. The paraphrase of this text it may please you hear this gentleman to make; and, after hearing of this lecture, please you I will send you more of my simple doctrine. I would you could behold as in a glass the inside of my inward heart unto you, and there you should view no hate to any, no bloody desire, no revenging mind, but all fraught with thoughts how safely to preserve you from domestic and foreign guiles, and should perceive no drifts for others' reigns or rule, but yours alone, to whom I wish all yours so bound as for no ambition they danger or perturb you, nor for private malice or singular affection they be to band for Scotland's bane. Let no man murmur at your favours employed as best you like. Your servants, let them void first that so place awry their duties. They should dislodge that so would rule. If a king will endure, he shall have indignities enough; but rarely will they venture their loss if they hoped not too boldly. You see how far the trust you reposed in some hath transported me and makes me over lavish in babbling my conceits. I hope the cover of goodwill will acquit me of outre cuidaunce. As for Bothwell, I beseech you weigh well what this bearer can justly tell you of me herein. I suppose his own conscience will never accuse me of any over great partiality that way. He hath seen too much to believe it. If any mine have, more for their particular than my charge, forgotten what they should, they shall receive what they deserve; but yield you me my right or else you should wrong yourself to injure me.

The small token you shall receive from me, I desire it may serve to make you remember the time and my many weighty affairs which makes it less than else I would, and I doubt nothing but, when you hear all, you will bear with this. And thus having too long molested your eyes with my scrapings, I bequeath you to the safe protection of the Almighty.

Endorsed:—M. of her majesty's letter to the king of Scots. July 1593.

2 *pp.* [*Bruce*, p. 83.]

Sir John Fortescue to Archibald Douglas.

1593, Aug. 1.—Upon the receipt of your instructions I prepared to have repaired to the Court to her Majesty, but being advertised the

Digitized by Google

infection of this plague to have touched some of your servants, and some of them dead thereof in your house, according to my duty I refrained going to the Court and sent the said instructions to my Lord Treasurer; from whom hitherto I have received no answer, but as soon as I have any I will acquaint you therewithal. And so, praying you to have care of your health and, in regard to her Majesty and your poor friends, rather to send your mind in writing than to endanger their healths in this infectious time, I commit you to God.—At Hendon, 1 August, 1593.

Seal. ½ *p.*

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593,] Aug. 2.—I do return unto you this letter, brought me by my son Henry, which I had forgotten to send unto you. Yesterday I received their Lordships' letters for the stay of levying of 133 soldiers. I pray you remember the despatch of those soldiers, remaining at Rye, that came out of France without passport: the town is greatly burdened with them.—From Cobham, the 2 of August.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.*

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1593, Aug. 2.—This morning I have received the enclosed from my Lord Treasurer, wherein you may perceive Her Majesty's pleasure and his lordship's opinion. The alteration in Scotland is very great. You are wise and experienced in that country and therefore I leave things to your consideration.—At Hendon, this second of August, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.*

Encloses:—

1593, 31 *July.—Lord Burghley to Sir John Fortescue.—I have acquainted Her Majesty with the writings which you received from Mr. Archibald Douglas, and with the accident which hath been the stay of your coming hither. For his writings I do return them unto you, with some notes in the margin of mine own hand, as I conceive Her Majesty's meaning to be. And although this his cause was to be allowed when he put the same in writing, yet I doubt that the changes in Scotland, lately happing, may alter this his course, before he can direct the same to be executed; and yet his good will herein is to be allowed. —From the Court at Oatlands, this last of July,* 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

RO[GER] MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 2.—It doth comfort me much not to be forgotten in Court; but it doth rejoice me exceedingly to be remembered by so honourable a friend as yourself. The news of France seem to me somewhat strange; I pray God their peace breed our peace here. For those of Scotland, nothing is strange that cometh from thence, unless they should long continue in peace amongst themselves or in true dealing with their neighbours. I am to advertise you of a thing that happened to a kinsman of mine. Yesterday, as I am informed, was appointed the day for a marriage betwixt my nephew George Manners, my lord your father's servant, and Mrs. Grace Perpoynt at Chatchworth, effected by the old Countess. Wherein I assure you I was no party.—From Uffington, 2 August, 1593.

⅔ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir George Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 2.—Though I never doubted your love and goodwill since the mists were cleared of some jealous mistrust which cunning practisers of misreports sought to turn to a storm of discord betwixt us, yet, finding so assured a confirmation thereof by your last letter, I hold myself mightily well pleased, not only to dwell in the continuance thereof but to make testimony of my thankfulness and my desire to deserve and requite the same.

Our Scottish news sheweth Scotland not unconstant in unconstancy, removing the state thereof as the heavens that ever move to change, nor the King at this instant less subject to the loss of his liberty than when he was in 10 years taken 9 times by contrary factions, each time in danger of his life; whereby forced for the ransom thereof to pay good words and to please them that possessed him until a new welter, as they term it, freed him from danger [and] won him the reputation of a cunning dissembler, as himself hath heretofore confessed to me. Yet the King may continue King until the Duke and Bothwell can agree which of them shall wear the crown, the ambition of the one and the no right in the other carrying their aspiring in equal balance, which must sway to him that can be most master of the King's favour; which you shall see tossed as a tennis ball to serve their turns and to work his own overthrow if no division divide themselves from their own intents. I rather fear than hope good success to attend the French King's apostacy, neither seeing thereby any general return to him of the great towns nor any particular submission of the chief leaguers; his strength noways greater and his security much less. His policy to win the Catholics and to retain the Protestants [being] overcome with a greater policy to make him hateful as of no religion to them both, only an imaginary hope is left to him of a doubtful event, and an assured torment to his conscience much greater than the gain of such a kingdom, God seldom pleased by ill means to work good effects, and in such actions often making men the instruments of their own overthrow. Your cousin hath commanded me to write that she joys in that you are her cousin; she holdeth you in the rank of those she loveth best, and desireth the like place in your favours. This I obey to write in hope you will recommend my service in the best and highest degree to that honourable lady of great worth that was my wife before yours, and yet I hers in goodwill though she now only yours; praying you to yield my wife's many thanks to her for her patience and pains she last took at Drayton.

What is commanded me by my Lord's letters shall be performed with care and diligence, and a pinnace sent forth to discover where the Spanish fleet shall descend.—From Carisbrook Castle, this 2 of August, 1593.

Injured. 2½ *pp.*

Henry Noel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 3.—I had thought ere this to have delivered to her Majesty that thanks that I sent, esteeming it by another not sufficiently humble; besides no other can express the affection of my thankfulness. My purpose hath been hindered by sickness wherein I have hardly scaped the worst, neither is there thought other means to recovery than by the Spa, whither to go I beseech you be an humble suitor to her Majesty on my behalf. Withal it might please her to consider that, besides my charge by the journey, my suit hath not answered my ex-

Digitized by Google

pectation and the offers which beforehand were made me, yet am I not the less bound to her since it pleased her to yield to the inserting of that clause wherein stood my hope for the enrichment of my suit; nevertheless it availed me not in the whole so much as yearly was offered me. I will not ask anything of her Majesty, yet if for the respect of importunate creditors, and this expense which I cannot shun, she would be pleased to give me her letter to Oxford, I have already so prepared my way as by the help of her hand I shall not fail to put by for a time such as would and have half devoured me with clamour.—Tottrieg, 3 August.

Endorsed :—" 1593."

1 *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, Aug. $\frac{1}{14}$.—Depuis le roi d'Espagne a seu la conversion du Roi, a mande l'armée navale au passage plus forte qu'il n'avait deliberé auparavant, de sorte qu'elle sera de trente navires, deux fargattes (fregates), deux galères qui étaient à Blavet, et trois galeres de Portugal. Les dits navires sont tous prêts et font état de partir vers la fin de ce mois, mais les galeres ne sont point encore arrives. Il y a quatre mille hommes pour s'embarquer dessus, dont la plupart sont gens que l'on y fait venir par force. L'intention des Espagnols est de faire un grand effort sus la ville de Bordeaux, et esperent, par le moien des intelligences que les ligueurs ont dedans, que les habitans se revolteront et prendront le partie de la ligue. Ils ont charge sus les dits navires dix et huit pieces de canon de batterie avec leur afust pour les mettre à terre, qui fait paraître qu'ils esperent tenir la campagne. Leur intention est aussi de faire des forts sus la dite rivière. Mons. le Marêchal fait tout ce qu'il peut pour s'opposer à leur dessein, mais c'est en vain s'il n'a des forces étrangères ; car il y a beaucoup de ligueurs et peu d'affectionnés au service du Roi. La flotte des Indes est arrivée à Seville et celui qui en était general le sera de cette armée: il s'appele Bertrandone. Sibiur est de retour de Brettagne depuis peu, et a apporté au Roi d'Espagne certains depêches du Duc de Mercure concernant une enterprise qu'il a sus Brest, et lui demande des forces navales s'il y voit du fondement. Cela pourrait faire rompre le dessein de la rivière de Bordeaux et que les dites forces seraient emploiées au dit Brest. Le voiage du Cardinal en Flandres est rompu, parceque le Roi d'Espagne se veut demettre des affaires et a appele le dit Cardinal à Madrid pour le charge du gouvernment de l'etat. Son fils ira en Portugal ce mois de Septembre, et pour lui il s'est retire à l'Escurial en intention de ne se mêler plus de rien. Il envoie quinze cents hommes en Italie au duc de Terreneufe qui s'en va être lieutenant general du duc de Savoie. Il y a eu fort peu de blé par toute l'Espagne cette année, et commence a y en avoir faute. Il y a des Français, des Ecossais et Irlandais qui pretendent d'en charger en Angleterre et Irlande sous couleur de la porter en cette ville, et le porteront en Espagne. Il sera bon que sa Majesté defende la trette des dits blés et ne la permet sinon à ceux qui donneront par de la caution de les venir décharger ici et en rapporter certificat de moi ou de ceux qu'il plaira à sa Majesté, afin qu'il ne s'y commette aucun abis; et ce sera un moien d'ôter aux Espagnols cette commodité d'avoir de blé et les faire partir, car ils n'en sauraient avoir de Brettagne tant qu'il leur en fait besoin.—De Bayonne, ce 14 d'Août, 1593.

1½ *pp.*

Sir William Knollys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Aug. 5.—I find, by your Honour's letter, that you stand upon some former promise made to some other, but that conditionally they

Digitized by Google

find the tenure whereby Marshiall's son may be proved a ward: which, as I hear they have not yet done, so I think they are not able to perform. There is no man can prove the tenure so well as myself, neither will any man give so much for the wardship as myself, not respecting the commodity, but the credit, of the cause; and it will be happier for the boy to be with me, than where I think he is sought for. My Lord of Essex hath written to me that he hath already given you thanks for me.—Ewelme, this 5 of August.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.*

Sir Thomas Heneage to the Earl of Essex.

[1593,] Aug. 5.—I love well to be remembered of my friends, and so like very well your salutations, so doth my weak wife, your old friend, that taketh little liking in anything in this world, but in Her Majesty's grace; whereof she hath tasted more and felt sweeter taste in, than in all things else in this world, which she could be content to take her leave of, if God were so pleased. But I hope better in his goodness to me, whose mercy I believe in. All my care is, now, how to carry her to the bath [Bath] in so great weakness, but she desires so to go, as I trust to carry her the better. And the opinion of the physicians is, as so Her Majesty's, which I most prefer, that nothing can do her so much good. I thank you for your advertisements, and join with you in opinion. But, if Scotland were as sure as it is variable, my fear should be less of that which may follow.—This 5th of August at Copthall.

Addressed to Essex. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"5 Aug., 1593. Mr Vice Chamberlain to my master."

Holograph. ⅔ *p.*

Anthony Bacon to the Earl of Essex.

1593, Aug. 5.—I could not speak sooner with Mr. Faules than this morning, by whom I have understood that one Archibald Primrose, a Scotchman, was the first that advertised him that John Clerk had been examined and imprisoned by Alderman Martin for counterfeiting the Scotch King's seal, and afterwards let go, and is now bound for Spain; Mr. Faules himself meeting him the other day as he came out of his boat from the Court. Thus much in familiar speech he let fall this morning. Touching my supposed sending for Ald. Martin, I beseech you assure her Majesty I neither sent nor looked for him, neither being come unto me did I anyway press him to show me that whereof I advertised her Majesty, which, having once seen, I thought myself bound to impart it to her sole self, not knowing whether her Majesty had before had any inkling thereof by any other.—5 August, 1593.

1 *p.*

Emanuel d'Andrada to Lord Burghley.

1593, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Has received his letter, whereby he perceives her Majesty has nothing for him to do at present, and as the King, Don Antonio, is not in a position to support him, is determined to go where his fortune shall guide him, which he cannot do because of his poverty. Therefore requests some alms may be sent him by the bearer, on whose return he will proceed on his journey.—Calais, 15 August, 1593.

Spanish. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

R. Taylor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 6.—I had attended upon your Honour long since about the keepership, which one John Bull enjoyeth in Enfield Chase, if either your Honour had come to your house at Strond, or I safely might have come to the Court. For the truth is, my humble suit had been, and yet is, to crave your Honour's favour and good will towards the said Bull, and the bringer hereof, my nephew, one Killegrew Lowen, that the said Bull might pass his interest of the said keepership unto the said Killigrew Lowen. There is not anything passed nor done between them, without your Honour's favour and liking.—Written in haste this 6th of August, 1593, riding down into Cambridgeshire, beseeching your honour to stand my good friend, as also to move my Lord Treasurer to join with you for the obtaining of Badburgham again, if it may be upon reasonable covenants, at Sir Horatio his hands.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Anthony Standen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 6.—Mr. Anthony Bacon findeth his right hand so seized with his wonted "defluction" as it is impossible for him to grip a pen, and therefore hath willed me in his name to advise you that yesterday he received from a merchant of London these occurrents that go herewith, written by Mr. Rolston, resident at Fontarabye in Spain. The date is somewhat stale because there is no better commodity of sending than by merchants' ships that depart very seldom, which, besides the length of way and late strength of th' enemy on that coast, is now become dangerous. He desireth to know whether you will ought that way, for he intendeth by the first vessel that shall depart to advise Mr. Rolston of the safe arrival of his here, also of that point touching la Faye, which is Standen. Myself, Sir, is busied in the matter her Majesty commanded me, which will be the more tedious in that I must call to mind all actions since the year '65 till this present '93, and therefore will it ask more time than I presupposed.—Twycknam, 6 August, 1593.
1 *p.*

Enclosure:—

Anthony Rolston to [Mr. Bacon].

1593, *June* 29.—*Master Standen, when he went hence, left order with me to write unto you such occurrents as this place affordeth. You shall understand the treasure came safe to the Isles of St. Mychell, near that of the Torcera, and the whole sum is twelve millions in silver, and now it is said to be all safely arrived at Seville. Moreover, we have a speech that there hath been a great fight between the fleet of England and that of Spain, and they of Spain have lost* 2,000 *of their men but have taken ten of our ships. If this be so you are like to hear thereof by better relation than mine. Also the news is here that Sir Francis Drake shall go forth in August next with fourteen of her Majesty's ships besides others of particular persons; they have made great preparations throughout all the coast for his coming at this haven of passage two leagues from hence, for they have in a readiness six great galleons and twenty other ships, and they do look for daily six galleys, for what effect we know not nor can imagine, unless they be for the river of Bordeaux where our country ships shall go for wine.*

Digitized by Google

Here passed this way one named William Ourde, servant to the King of Scots, and his passage was the 15th of May last. He hath obtained of the King of Spain licence that all Scotch merchants may come and go with all sorts of merchandise for Lysboa, St. Sebastiens and Seville, so they bring passports from the Scotch King. If otherwise, they are not without peril to lose all. They have other practices there, if I be not deceived, which are secret.

Alderman Ratclyfe's son is in the Castle of St. Sebastien; the reason thereof I know not neither can I help the same; in truth I have done my best to remedy it. Advertise me if you have seen our friend Mons. de la Faye [marg. "*Standen*"].—*From Fontarabye, 29 June.*

Endorsed:—"29 *June*, 1593. *Mr. Rolston's letter to Mr. Standen.*"

Copy. 1 *p.*

SIR HENRY COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 7.—I have received your kind letters whereby you give me thanks for sparing of one of your nurse's brothers from being prest to be a soldier. It was but a small trifle, which in respect of you was a thing very fit for me in duty to have done; you shall always find me ready and willing to do you and any of yours the uttermost pleasure I shall be able, yet I do much presume that you have been often urged by some to believe the contrary.

I do most humbly thank you for the news it pleased you to impart unto me touching the French King's conversion. I am very sorry for it. I pray God to turn his heart that he may in good time see his fault and repent him thereof. Queen Elizabeth, King Edward IV.'s wife, in the Sanctuary, said of King Richard III. when (by the Cardinal) he required the Duke of York, her second son, that "the desire of a kingdom had no pity": so may it also be said of conscience, if this be true. If in vain and brittle policy it be only *in ore* and not *in corde*, it is *toto* bad; for *non est bonum ludere cum sanctis*. By this means he seemeth to despair in the help of his mighty God, who hath hitherto most miraculously preserved him, and often snatched him out of the jaws of his malicious enemies. Therefore, now leaving Him and flying to the strength and help of men, I do greatly fear that all our news hereafter of him will be as magical as his marriage was in 1592. For by this his conversion the papists must generally have access unto him, and he must entertain them without any shew of fear or mistrust of them; and then they for his trust, it is to be doubted, will requite him with a thrust and so make an end of him. As he now standeth, his case, with his friends about him, is very desperate; but leaving them in France in hope of better fortune and relief of this their forlorn estate, I do return home into England, and heartily pray unto God long to bless us with the most prosperous and happy government of our good and most gracious Sovereign, Queen Elizabeth, by whose careful means we are free from the foul corruptions of that anti-Christian Romish Church, and may daily, with free consciences, joyfully serve the Lord our God.—From Broxborne, 7 August, 1593.

1 *p.*

MARKES BERREY, Mayor of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 8.—Having received the letters from your Honour and others of the Privy Council to me directed, touching the restoring of

Digitized by Google

one Nicholas Mychell into the place of a common Councillor of this city, from which, by order of Court of Burghmote, he was lately displaced, although it seemeth by the said letters it hath pleased you and their Honours, without any just desert on my behalf, to conceive a partial and disorderly proceeding by me in the election of our burgesses, which should tend to their disgrace, with an unjust course in displacing the said Nicholas Mychell, yet in regard of your Honour and in satisfying the gentlemen, in their hard conceit conceived against me, without cause, I did in so short time, as conveniently I might, call a Burghmote, and in Court of Burghmote did import the said letters unto them, and thereupon, have used all such convenient means as I might, for restoring the said Nicholas Mychell to his said place. But the choice happened in such sort as the persons to whom the choice belonged were equally divided, whereof the election could not be tried, so the place remaineth void until we shall conveniently meet again for that purpose, wherein there shall be no want of any furtherance, beseeching your Honour to consider that his displacing was not by me only, but by the Court of Burghmote too, and that his election and his restoring resteth in the Common Council or the more part of them, and not in me.—Canterbury, this 8th of August, 1593. *Signed:*—"Markes Berrey, Maior."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 8.—I am sending a man with a letter to your father, informing him of an advertisement received from Frankfort, which concerns Her Majesty's service. I have been ill with fever and expect a recurrence of it this month.—Badburham, 8 August, 1593.

Holograph. Italian. ½ *p.*

Richard Young to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 9.—According to your commandment, I sent out a warrant for the apprehending of Tomlinson. The officers brought him to my doors, and they came in and told me that his wife was lately dead, and two of his servants sick of the plague at this present, and therefore they durst not bring him in unto me. And because I am divers times sent for by my lords, and therefore am unwilling to come in any place or company infected, I did thereof forbear to speak with him, and sent him home until it shall please God to make his house clear, with charge to the officers that he should be kept in his house, and his doors shut up, according to the order. When his house shall be clear, I will not fail to execute your Honour's commandment.—London, this 9th of August, 1593.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Justice Younge to my Master."

1 *p.*

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 9.—Sent on the 28th of last month such instructions for the cause of recognizance of debt as he thought needful, and has thought good to put him in mind, that it would please him to vouchsafe three or four words for answer. Upon conference with certain friends, he finds there was a cause dealt in by an especial friend of his about two years ago. It pleased his lordship, Cecil's father, to take good liking of it and encourage the party to go forward, and he would further the same, and obtained Her Majesty's grant, with good liking of as many of the Lords as were acquainted with the same. So a book was drawn, and the

Digitized by Google

allowance of the Attorney General under his hand [had] and brought to his lordship to have his hand thereto, but a pause was made by him for a time. In the meanwhile Her Majesty went on progress, and the party that chiefly followed the same was employed upon especial service in France, where ever since he has remained, so the cause at present lies dead. Thinks it might be revived again, in respect of the general good that will thereby redound to the common wealth; yet prejudicial it will be to some, but so as they will freely and most willingly of their own accord yield unto. It will yield His Honour 5,000*l.* for the five first years, and 500 marks yearly afterwards, so long as it stands in force. It may please him to procure his father's furtherance therein, and if there should be anything in the book that shall not be found reasonable, that he shall put it out. All which he thought good to acquaint him with, without making any creature privy what course he would take therein.—Seething Lane, this 9th August, 1593.

P.S.—Presently understands by a friend that certain Londoners are hammering about the same, but find it too great for one, so that their drift is to divide it into several parts, and to have sundry men of the Privy Chamber suitors for the same.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Ordnance for France.

1593, Aug. 10.—Warrant directing the Lord Treasurer to give order to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance to suffer M. de Bordaige, a gentleman of Brittany, to buy for the use of the French King one piece of cast iron ordnance weighing 18 cwt., four other pieces, not exceeding in all "four thousand weight" and 1,200 cast iron shot, for the use of the ordnance, and to the officers of the Port of London to suffer him to lade and transport the same, paying custom and other duties.—Windsor Castle, 10th August in the 35th year of the reign.

Addressed to Lord Burghley.

Sign Manual. Signet.

Thomas Spencer to Stephen White.

1593, Aug. 10.—Mr. White, concerning that traffic to send into the North, I would desire you to do so much for me. Whereas, in one letter, I have put forth my name, if it pleased you to put in yours above, and let Christopher Denoine direct his letters always to you, and so you may convey them to Mr. Tailler. You shall find Newcastle men enough at Middleburg that know Christopher Denoine, and in that respect I would desire you to pleasure Mr. Tailler for my cause, and although I have written so to you, write you the best to Mr. Tailler of me, unto further liberty be procured, and say I am not more in Zealand; neither I am. You shall understand that I have had great troubles in the North. I was in York, for friend's causes, more than three quarters of a year; it cost me more than 60*l.* sterling. I had never no recompense, neither had I any friends that durst "mell" in my cause, for friends left me there. My name is too well known to my lord President, who would be glad to have me, for I am bound in recognizance in 200*l.* sterling for my appearance. I need not to touch more of these matters; my brother and sister being in prison, I may not utter my name. Therefore now you know my mind for these matters, and write no more unto me at no time concerning no friend, unless it be to let me understand some news that is sufficient. I send you hereinclosed your stuff, which

Digitized by Google

I pray you convey at your discretion without any speeches of me, or touching my name. My hearty commendations to you, praying you to learn secretly in my behalf concerning Mr. Heighton, who I think hath opened my letters, and if you hear any of the speeches, write me. I have now once again written in England, and with my next, I shall perceive some of his doings.—Bargham vpzom, the 10th of August, old style, 1593.

Holograph. Seal.

Addressed:—"To his loving friend, Mr. Stephen Whiet, at Flushing, give this; per John of Flushing."

(*Underneath in a different hand.*)—"To my loving cousin, Christopher Dynoine, mariner dwelling in the South Shields on the water upon Tyne, give these."

1 *p.*

THOMAS BLOUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 10.—If it please your Honour to order any thing, if it were of greater importance than this wardship will redound unto, I have no other cause than to yield. But in respect I was the first causer of the motion unto you, and am engaged so for as my undoing upon your honourable promise, I hope I shall deserve no less than the grant of it for my money, before another, giving as much as any other. Where Sir William Knowles hath reported of me unto your Honour, that I should report I would have it in despite of him, under your Honour's correction, it shall never be proved, and were I Sir William Knowles, I should not deal so hardly with a poor gentleman, his neighbour, unless he can find some one that will vouch it. And then I humbly beseech you, I may be charged before you face to face, and abide the shame thereof, and your Honour's further punishment, as you shall think fit, if I be found faulty. I beseech you weigh me as a poor gentleman, whose father hath ever honoured my lord, your father, and let not me receive this hard measure, who had never run so far but for your promised favour.—This 10th of August, 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

The EARL OF ESSEX to SIR HENRY UNTON.

[1590, Aug. 10.]—I must needs salute you by this good opportunity. I desire to see you, but to this place I will not send for you till the place make itself as worthy of you as I think you worthy of it. I will of purpose see Englefeld because I will hope to see you there.

Endorsed:—"The 10th of August, 1593."

½ *p.*

SIR JOHN NORREYS to ANTHONY PAULET, Governor of Jersey.

1593, Aug. 12.—Brother, I have written by a messenger that goeth by the Chateau de la Latte to the Captains that be in the Islands, that in respect M. de Surdrac is absent, I doubt that they will not be accepted, and therefore I wish them to be landed at the said Chateau de la Latte. I pray you let them not stay for shipping, or any thing that you can help them to. I pray you use all possible expedition in this matter, as also to send away my letters for England. If you send a bark of purpose, I will bear the charge, and I pray you that he may

Digitized by Google

bring answer back. Let me be commended to my sister.—Liure, this 12 of August, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

[*See the Governor's letter of Aug.* 19.]

SIR CHARLES CARROLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 12.—At my being there at Court I met in Cheapside one Bryan Reogh O'Moore, a notorious malefactor and son to the late arch-traitor Rory oge O'Moore, for whose apprehension I dealt with Alderman Martin, and thenafter imparted to my lord your father the order of his life here in Ireland; and withal that I suspected his going beyond sea to join with the enemy: whereupon it pleased his lordship (as chief father of the Court) to direct Alderman Martin for the safe keeping and forthcoming of the man, which accordingly was done. Since which time I had intelligence by Mr. Alexander Crosby, lately being there, that the said Bryan O'Moore was by some practice like to be discharged had not he prevented it. I am now to do you to understand that the said Bryan is the most perilous man of that name that now liveth, and if he could have liberty would attempt as much wickedness as ever his father did, and hath already perpetrated many great hurts, whereof he should be easily convicted, if any good mean might be had for his safe sending hither to the Castle of Dublin here to receive his trial; which mean I refer to your wisdom.—Dublin, this 12 August, 1593.

1 *p.*

SIR CHARLES CARROLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 12.—I find myself so much bound unto you for your great care had of me at my being in England, as my ability in no respect can any way extend to requite the same. Of such things as my country yields, I have emboldened myself to send your Honour a hackney, of my own country breed, and a cast of hawks, not meaning thereby to content your Honour, but to do the same, to understand that I am not unmindful of you.—Dublin, this 12th of August, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

JERSEY.

[1593, before Aug. 13.]—"A note for William Marinel for things to be bought in England for the provision of this Isle of Jersey." [A list of the munition, &c., set out in the following warrant.]

Signed:—Ant. Poulett. ½ *p.*

JERSEY.

1593, Aug. 13.—Warrant directing the Lord Treasurer to give order to the officers of the ports that William Marynell, appointed by the inhabitants of the Isle of Jersey to make provision, for their better defence, of ordnance and other munition, may ship and carry away three demi-culverins of iron, twelve feet in length, with stocks and other furniture for the same; 150 shot for the said pieces; eleven cwt. of corn powder, three score pikes, three score corslets for footmen, 20 halberds, four drums, three score swords and daggers.—Windsor Castle, the 13th day of August, 1593.

Sign manual. Signet. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 13.—This gentleman, Mr. Henry Goldfinche, near allied to some good friends of mine, is come out of Ireland, where he hath inhabited many years as farmer of Her Majesty's lands in Munster, upon which he hath bestowed his whole estate, and is now enforced to bemoan himself and losses to such as he thinks may best further his suit to Her Majesty for some redress. And for that he is merely unacquainted with any of my lords, and his friends such as I love well, and having been made particularly acquainted with his estate, which now he is in, I thereby find him to be pitied, and of all reasonable means to be helpen. Therefore I am the rather willing to pray you to hear his griefs, and to shew him what pleasure you may in his said suit to Her Majesty.—Cobham Hall, this 13th of August, 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Aug. 13.—I heartily thank you for your warrant for a buck; you may command double as much in wine. Upon the receipt of yours I presently wrote for the dismissing of the soldiers stayed at Rye. I do think myself much beholden unto you for the reservation of a chamber, and for the care you have to cause it to be made handsome. As soon as I can conveniently I will come to the court and do my duty, and give you myself thanks.—From Cobham, the 13th of August.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"1593."

½ *p.*

Christopher Collarth to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Aug. 14.—The dining chamber is floored, the chimney made in the room; the chimney in your study is finished and the chimney pieces set up; that room is finished, saving the matting, which shall forthwith be despatched. The stairs are all up, and lights at the top of the stairs for the carpenters' work, but the plasterer hath not done the same. Matthew, the master of the plasterers, being in your house on Thursday, at night, last, died on Monday following of the sickness, so we would not suffer his man to work any longer, whereby the work is not yet despatched. Pourpentone will provide other plasterers. The plumber hath done his work, and Binnes is in hand with the tiling. Mattenby's man is in hand with the gallery for the wainscot. The glasier will despatch his work, as soon as the plasterer hath done, for it may not be glazed before the plastering be dry. The gilder hath seen your frames of the tables, he will not gild them "feare," as the joiners' work doth require, not under twenty marks. He will gild them for less, but it will not be "feare," and bestow so much as your Honour pleaseth in gilding of the same, and despatch it in three weeks.—From your house, Stramie, the 14 August.

P.S. Peter Gesarde, my lord's man, is dead, and was in a great madness before he died; even when this letter was a writing he died; as it is, we know not whether it be of the sickness or not.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1593."

1 *p.*

John Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 14.—As you required, I have commended you to your aunt, Mrs. White, and have given thanks to such as do make much of

Digitized by Google

your little ones, who are both very well and in good health. Your son's face is whole, without any scabs or itch, if it please God, it may continue so. The ladies are likewise well, and all the rest of that family. I have sent you by the bearer the great killing dog, who, if it please you to talk with him, can advertise you of things in the Chase.—From my poor cottage the 14th of this August, 1593.

P.S. If your Honour shall dislike of the dog for his footmanship, Sir Edward Dennye would be glad of him.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 14.—My Bess and I do think ourselves right much beholden unto you for your carefulness to understand of our well doing. I thank God we are both well and are right glad to hear that you and your good lady remain well. I am glad that the nag doth please you; sure I am, he should greatly vary from the stock he comes of if he prove not courteous of nature, and every way well conditioned. If I had not so accepted of him I would not have thought him meet for you. But you are possessed of one somewhat better than it, that is myself, ever ready to shew you all thankfulness.—From Nonsuch, this 14 of August, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593. Aug. 15.—I am earnestly entreated by my brother, Sir John Gilbert, to write unto you in the behalf of Mr. Kelley, a merchant of Dartmouth, his very honest friend. And because his and my persuasion may the better prevail in his behalf, I have sent you as well his letter to testify the honest behaviour of the gent, as my servant Hancocke to certify the truth according to my brother's motion. The matter importeth the delivery of a letter sent from Kelley's factor, sent by Nicholas Fitzharbert written to Thomas Fitzharbert. The letter upon the delivery to Mr. Fitzharbert was openly read, and nothing found therein, either offensive to the estate or to any particular person. Sir John Gilbert will be bound for him in 1000*l.* and I will undertake for his honest carriage and demeanour. I beseech you, therefore, not to suffer any wrongful informations to prevail against him and to give order for his despatch, as soon as you shall think convenient.—Sherborne Castle, the 15th of August, 1593.

Signed:—W. Ralegh. 1 *p.*

Dr. William Mount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 15.—Thanking him for his favours, which he will dutifully acknowledge hereafter, especially his last comfortable and honourable speeches at the Court.—From Laborne in Kent, August 15, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Advertisements out of Spain.

[1593, Aug. 15.]—It is credibly reported that of late the King of Spain in St. Lucars, Cales, Lisbon, St. Vuals and the Canaries, and other places of his dominions, hath stayed all the hulks and fly boats which came from Holland and Zeeland to lade salt and other commodities, for his use, and hath seized all their commodities, and the mariners are

Digitized by Google

sent to the galleys as prisoners, till further commandment from the King.

And likewise one Antonio de Guioarra, one of the King's purveyors for his armies, and Don Frauncis Duerte, of Seville, with other of his officers of the West Indies' fleet, are apprehended and all their goods confiscated to the use of his Majesty, for deceiving the King.

The King is making great provision of corn, wine and oil, and hath sent to Oran and Perpignan for the old soldiers there in garrison to come with all speed to Cales in certain galleys which went from St. Mary port to Oran and Perpignan for those soldiers, and to bring from thence some of their great ordinance and other munition.

The Adelantado is passed through the Straits of Gibraltar, general of 26 galleys and 10 fly boats, to seek for such English ships and Flemings as are to come out of Italy; so it is reported the Adelantado hath taken 10 flyboats laden and 2 English ships. It is also reported that the King of Spain doth mean to make a new conquest of Holland and Zeeland and is making great preparation.

The Emperor's brother, Don Carlo, hath given a great overthrow to the Great Turk in a strong town and castle called the Castle of Carolos, of 10,000 soldiers; for that the Turk's power came to besiege it, and so the country cut off all the bridges, and with 20,000 soldiers came between them and their camp, and so slew them and took a great deal of their ordinance, and some of their horsemen [were] drowned.

Certain ships of St. Sebastian, men of war, have taken two English ships bound for St. John de Luz and sunk one called 'the Elizabeth' of London of the burthen of 80 tons. She had in her 40 barrels of gunpowder, and shooting off one piece of ordinance struck in the powder, and so the ship was split in sunder and all the men drowned saving five 40 leagues from the coast of Biscay; these five mariners were taken up by a Spanish man of war and carried to St. Sebastian, sent to St. John de Luz and very well entertained.

Endorsed:—"1593. Received the 15 of August."

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 16.—Has fully recovered his health and strength.

Thanks him for his honourable offer of his coach; if it meet him at the ferry place at Braineford tomorrow in the afternoon at one of the clock, he hopes before night to attend him.—Mortlake, 16 of August, 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Thomas Drury to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Aug. 17.—In all duty and lowliness of heart, I most humbly thank your Honour for your liberality, as also for my liberty. My lord's pleasure was, that I should freely be discharged from the prison; howbeit, they stay my "cloak" for the charges of the house. I received your honourable letter, but if my lord Chamberlain do detain my writings, I cannot anyway make an end. The stay of my writings hath been my utter undoing. I most humbly beseech your Honour to speak unto my Lord for them, for I dare not speak unto his Lordship, nor any friend I have. It pleased your Honour to promise me to speak unto the Lord Keeper that I should sue *in forma pauperis;* which licence I would most humbly beseech your Honour to procure me, now before my departure. In like manner, I humbly pray your Honour to speak unto my Lord Chamberlain, to speak unto Sir Edmond and his

Digitized by Google

son, to pay me the hundred pounds I lent him, as also the forty pounds I lent my lady his wife. Besides, I paid for velvet and other silks thirty pounds for him and my lady. I have, upon his entreaty, because I would not hinder the sale of his land, delivered him all his assurances again, and in my life I never received back again the value of twenty pounds. And, gracious Sir, I do but desire to have but one suit of apparel of his old, and a couple of shirts, and what money either my lord his father, or yourself, shall judge, and I will give him a general acquittance, for so God help me, I have borrowed my cloak, and neither have shirt, doublet nor hose, that scant will cover my nakedness, and only that money I have had by your honourable means, is that must be my greatest comfort, under God, for a great season. Thus, presuming of your honourable inclination to pity my miserable estate, because it hath pleased my lord of Buckhurst and your Honour, that I should by writing acquaint your Honours with my bad and ruinated estate, and not by coming, I humbly present my suit, in all humility craving your honourable speedy answer; for this town will consume me, it is so excessive dear.—This 17th August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1593."

2 *pp.*

Thomas Myddelton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 17.—In your last of the 16 August it pleased you to advertise me of some unkindness taken, for that my Lord Admiral was not remembered, a thing which I greatly feared, and so told them, but it would not help: for whereas they assigned 2000 marks to be distributed, they paid themselves and others 416*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and delivered me but 950*l.*, which is all disposed, saving 50*l.* which they willed me to keep in my hand for to defray charges. I have sent my Lord of Buckhurst a just note of all, to shew your Honour, saving the 100*l.* which Mr. Maynard had, whereof no mention is made in my Lord Buckhurst's note. And if your Honour so think meet, I will provide new angels, 100 in a bag, and bring it with me for my lord Admiral, and in the mean time will write unto his lordship, that I have a remembrance for him, though not so good as I could wish, and rather than fail, I will lay out 50*l.* of my own purse to make up 100*l.*, rather than his lordship should be offended. But I crave to hear from your Honour first before I name any certain sum.—This 17 August 1593, from Shenfield House by Chainsford.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Gilbert Godfrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 18.—Where not long since I beseeched you to move Sir William Hatton for a Turkey carpet of seven yards and a half long, and some other things which he hath at Holdenby, and which then he was willing your Honour should have, for that, now, the having of that carpet, which I would bestow on such a one, my friend, as at whose hands I may for that gift be the better while I live, if it would please you to grant me your letters once more to that purpose, I should be much bound to you for the same, as already I am in many things. If the matter did not so much import me, in my good, I would forbear to write at this time, albeit neither my family nor any near me are visited with the sickness.—This 18th day of August 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Declaration of William Goldsmith.

1593, Aug. 18.—About 10th March, 1593, urged by the extremities of my debts, I went out of England without her Majesty's license, determining my course to Alexandria, accounting my miseries the least where I should be least known. Having taken order at Venice for exchange of 40*l.* there, all my poor substance, and being somewhat conceited in papistry, I desired to see Rome, the rather for my acquaintance with Woodward, hoping by him somewhat to have increased my small stock. But being soon loathed with my present reputed experience, as well by their blind superstitious idolatry as by their detestable traitorous dispositions, somewhat too late I considered the rash miseries wherein I had overset myself in being conversant with so wild a company; wherefore, knowing my conscience clear from any wicked conceit against her Highness, in revealing so much of their lewdness as I heard them utter, I hoped for so much forgiveness as her gracious Majesty hath most mercifully pardoned. Wherefore, by my oath, love and duty, I am bound never hereafter to attempt any offence against her Majesty in going beyond seas without license, or ever conferring with such dangerous people again.

Endorsed:—"18 August, 1593, Mr. Goldsmith R."

1 *p.*

Anthony Poulett to Lord Burghley.

1593, Aug. 19.—Upon receipt of the enclosed from Sir John Norreys, I have thought it my duty to despatch a messenger of purpose to acquaint your Lordship therewith, for that I suppose the speedy resolution herein may somewhat import the service of Brittany. It may seem that the desire to have these companies sent over was partly to assure Plempol, but chiefly to levy the siege of Moncontour, but by another letter, which I send herewithal, and received even now, your Lordship shall perceive with what terms this siege is levied, and how the Duke of Mercury doth now begin to accept of the truce. Many of good judgment are of opinion that this fair flourish of the Duke's is in hope that Her Majesty's forces shall be by this occasion wholly withdrawn, of whose absence he will shortly after take the benefit. His army was lately supplied with certain new companies of Spaniards, which arrived lately at Blavet, and the ships are already returned. There are more soldiers expected out of Biscay in five galleys, which are not yet arrived. This is all the news this out isle now yieldeth, from whence if Her Majesty should be placed to withdraw these English companies into garrison during this winter season, I wish for the good of my countrymen they might be in a place of better surety than Plempol, which is accounted of small force to make head in an enemy's country. I suppose Sir John Norreys will long very much to receive resolution herein, and therefore may it please you to return this messenger with the more expedition, and to let me know your Lordship's order what course shall be taken for victual, shipping and other things necessary for the soldiers if they should be transported into Brittany.—Jersey, this 19th of August, 1593.

P.S.—The Duke of Mercury hath withdrawn the most part of his munition for battery into the Tower of Season, near St. Brieux, whereat some do marvel. I have been constrained to furnish these companies with shot and powder, for their service and training being at the first very raw, out of Her Majesty's stores, wherein I desire to receive your Lordship's order, whether the same shall be answered, or whether it be

Digitized by Google

Her Majesty's pleasure to bestow it on them. I understand the Woodward of the New Forest hath made provision of some timber for this, Her Majesty's Castle, and therefore do humbly beseech your Lordship's warrant for the pressing and paying of a ship for this purpose, because, indeed, this place doth much need the timber. Mr. Paul Yve and I am very busy in fortifying this Castle; I hope Her Majesty's money shall be employed to good purpose.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

Enclosures:—

Sir John Norreys to Anthony Poulett, Governor of Jersey.

(1.) 1593, *Aug.* 10.—*Being now with our troops advanced somewhat near the seaside, I have been very glad, that I have had thereby the better commodity to send unto you, to the end you might understand how things pass here. The Duke Mercure, under cover of this truce, hath much prevailed in the undertaking of the siege of Moncontour, having held the same these fifteen days besieged, and it is said here, began his battery, as yesterday, with five or six pieces of cannon. It is very much to be feared he is likely to get the place by reason of his strength, and the small means we are of to give any succour unto this town, the King having all his forces dispersed, and ourselves in very weak estate, so that I cannot see how it will be able to hold out so long, until we may, in any reasonable sort, draw ourselves down thither. After the taking of Moncontour, the next that is likely he will undertake will be the attempting of Pempoul, which is given us for our place of garrison, and behoveth us that it be looked into, and the rather for that the taking of Moncontour will no doubt breed some alteration in the minds of M. de Surdrac, and the Captains of that place, touching the course of those affairs, and therefore thinking it most necessary, I have presently written and have sent directions unto the Captains at the Islands, not knowing whether they have formerly received the like from my lords of the Council, that with all possible diligence they do address themselves, with their companies, into the said Pempoul, and there to remain until they shall receive advice the contrary. Concerning which business, I pray, Sir, first knowing of the said Captains whether they have or not received any directions from my lord of the Council to march to Pempoul, or whether upon my letters they will so do, which if you find that they will, that then you would procure some small boat, which shall be at Her Majesty's charge, to be dispatched to the said Pempoul, to understand whether they will be contented to receive them, being sent thither for the holding of the said place, and if they will, to see them then likewise sent thither in such small boats as may be gotten. But if upon receipt of my letters, the said Captains shall refuse to go, that then from themselves I may forthwith understand the cause thereof.—At St. Aulbin du Cormyer, this* 10*th of August* 1593.

Signed.

P.S. (*Holograph.*) *If after the receipt of this letter, there should come any order to those companies to follow such directions as I shall give them, for that then it would be too late for them to go to Pempoll, then I pray you see them shipped to Portorson. Her Majesty will bear the charge of whatsoever*

Digitized by Google

you shall lay out for these purposes. I leave my letter to the Captains open because you may see what I write to them.
2 *pp.*

Bennet Shawe to Anthony Poulett.

(2.) 1593, *Aug.* $\frac{17}{27}$.—*Of certain truth, the Duke of Mercœur hath withdrawn the siege from Moncontour, the composition made with the Marshal D'Aumont, that is, that the captain of the place is departed, and one M. de la Marche commandeth, as an indifferent man on both parties, until the matter be decided by the King and the Duc de Maine, until the end whereof the town shall remain as neuter. The said Duke Mercœur hath caused the truce to be published in his army, as also in those towns which hold under him, but it is not as yet published here, neither do I find our inhabitants willing to allow thereof, but in the end, of force they must do as their neighbours. I am in great doubt what will come of these matters, and fear the event will be but bad; all lieth in the hands of God, who can discover in a moment the greatest secrets that lieth hidden. The Spanish pinnace is gone towards Newhaven five days past, and for certain the Spanish ships are returned back again, as I have heard of some which are come from the coast of Brittany.—St. Malo, 27 August,* 1593. *Signed.*
1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 19.—Has no desire to trouble him with every idle rumour from beyond seas, but has recently received from Venice a letter for the Earl of Essex from Sir Henry Scrope, to be delivered with all haste; therefore he sends it by a special courier. Asks if he may stay at his house without prejudice till Michaelmas as he needs rest. De Mony has written that he wishes to come and see the writer on account of their old friendship. Has answered that he will be welcome.—Badburham, 9 August, 1593.
Italian. Seal. 1 *p.*

Paul Yve to Lord Burghley.

1593, Aug. 20.—The 16th July I sent your Honour two plots, the one of Guernsey Castle and the other of Jersey, with an estimate of the charges of both, but the messenger being intercepted by a ship of Newhaven was constrained to sink his plots in the sea; but your Lordship shall with all speed receive others. Concerning the fortifying of Guernsey Castle, 650*l.* will finish it. Wherein I assure you I have had that care and regard of your commandment that I might possibly have, for if Sir Thomas Leighton his conceit in the work had been put in execution, 2,000*l.* would not have finished it. Now, Sir Thomas saith he wanteth a storehouse and reparations, with other things, as captains in general will still be in their wants. As for the Castle of Jersey, 300*l.* will make it as defensible as it will be made, and were it not in respect of the loss of the great charges that Her Majesty hath heretofore been at and bestowed upon this place, I durst not be of opinion that one penny should be bestowed upon it, for it is so evil a situated place as it cannot possibly be worse. Your Honour had long since been as fully advertised of the charge of Jersey works as at this instant, but that it was long before the works began, partly for want of time, partly for

Digitized by Google

favouring of the country people in their harvest, and partly because captains and governors do love to make their prince's business to seem as heavy as they can.—Jersey, the 20th of August 1593.

Signed. Seal—a negro's head. 1 *p.*

JOHN STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593, Aug. 20.]—Where I received your warrant for the apprehending of Baker, minister of Waltham Abbey, Sir Edward Dennye, understanding of it, hath entreated for him, and hath given his word, both for his good behaviour in the Chase, and for his forthcoming, if at any time it shall please you to send for him. The dog I have in my custody, and do mean to keep him, until I understand further your pleasure what shall be done with him. Sir Edward Dennye, understanding of him, hath earnestly entreated me for him. The report goeth of him that he is the only killing dog in England. I do wish he were so bestowed, that the Chase might not be troubled with him again.

I have had some speech with Bull about his walk; he telleth me that he hath not sold it, but with condition that your good will may be had. He could never have sold it in better time, for both wood and deer is gone, which will appear when the same is received. And thinks, if he might depart with your favour and his contentment in some sort, it were good for the gain that some other might have it, that were of less acquaintance than he is, for his acquaintance was too great to have the game fair. Likewise, Austen, for his walk, that it might be viewed, for I think there is not six bucks in his walk, more than his "calle" deer, and not possible it should hold out, he hath such resort unto him, and no telling will save him. And I do find by him that if he can get a few deer at his lodge, for a show, he careth not what becometh of his walk, for he is not able to walk himself, but doth trust his lewd servants, who with his frank giving and them together, makes all away. I thought good to make you acquainted herewith, that some order might be taken, before all be gone; lest at any time Her Majesty should happen to come thither, and find the want of her game might turn to your displeasure, being Master of the Game. Norris' walk is in very good state, and I think hath more male deer than both the other.—From my poor Cottage, this Friday.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"20 Aug. 1593." 1 *p.*

SIR HENRY UNTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 22.—It was delivered me from Court that Her Majesty continued her disgrace towards me with all bitterness, and that very often, but finding the contrary by your Honour, I do the more condemn my intelligences and acknowledge your goodness. And I crave of you that I may depend on you after the old manner and end where I began. And what good soever fall to me by my lord your father or your means, whom I account but one, you shall dispense thereof, and my thankfulness in every point shall be such as my worthy lady Russell hath undertaken for me, of whom I am as respective as of my own mother, for so I have I ever acknowledged her to be.—This 22 of August, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

M. PATTESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593,] Aug. 22.—Sir Henry Constable told me in Buckinghamshire not long since, that he was to send up a gelding to your Honour, if he

Digitized by Google

could provide such a one as were fit and worthy to be presented unto you, but fearing lest he could not get one to his mind, or that you might condemn him of neglecting his promise, he desired me to know your pleasure whether you will have him at Michaelmas to send you a horse, or to deliver one in the country, or send up by some merchant 20*l.* to buy one in London, and so avoid the danger, which often happeneth in bringing them up so far out of that country. He desireth to know your Honour's pleasure by me, that he may endeavour to satisfy you, according to his duty, who am upon Thursday or Friday to take my journey unto that country.—August 22.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed:—"1593." 1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1593, Aug. 23.]—My dear brother, I doubt so much that I wot not whether I dream, slumber or hear amiss; when news was brought that they were in your bosom whom I have heard from yourself your heart abhorred, I thought so strange that I did suppose the lengths of miles between us might make way to untrue leasings enough, and scarce could afford my belief the grant to trust it. But, after a few days, perceiving that such blasts were verified by your hand writing, with an addition of the fact pardoned and all atoned, then what I thought I leave you to guess, after the rule that my ever care for your best deserves. Other accidents in sequel, what they were and how I would allow, I refer to your judgment according the measure of true English order. But this in sum take at my hands as greatest pawn of my sincerity. If you will, though you have not, or had, as you did not, kingly and resolutely make your unsound subjects know your power, and not to overslip such as by stranger's help may danger you and yours. Neither should your subjects need tell you what you ought, nor they dare too much presume of what they may. I have dilated to my Ambassador sufficiently this, with more; to whom I pray give firm credit as to myself. The long proof that his faith hath made you, may cause you trust him without any addition, and will commit you to God's tuition who save you ever from seeming true.

Endorsed:—"1593, 23 August. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots."

Sir Walter Raleigh to Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug. 27.—You know our so long suit to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council for the continuance of transportation of pipe staves out of Ireland to the Islands, according to Her Majesty's grant by her letters patent. Mr. Pine, as I understand, is at Court to solicit your Honour and the rest, in our behalf, for a dissolution of the restraint procured by the Lord Deputy's letters, upon his supposition of some enormities and surmised inconveniences, which thereby will never ensue. I beseech you to favour our proceedings therein, and to assist us as much as you may for the obtaining of our suit, and if you please to acquaint my Lord Admiral with my poor request, I doubt not but he will farther so honest a motion. If their Lordships would be pleased thoroughly to consider the state of the cause, and have patience to peruse the contents of our demands, they would assuredly allow of our trade to the Islands and conceive better of those who undertake the same.—From Gillingham Forest, the 27th of August, 1593.

Signed.

Digitized by Google

P.S. (*Holograph.*)—The Indian falcon is sick of the buck worm, and, therefore, if you will be so bountiful to give another falcon, I will provide you a winter gelding.

Seal. 1 *p.*

GEORGE MARGITTS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 27.—I have received your letter dated the 11 August, which was delivered at my house in Seething Lane, the 16th, by the postmaster's man, whereof [I] perceive that both mine are come to your Honour's hands, and that you both like and purpose to deal in the causes accordingly, but find your Honour would not have me come to Court thereabouts before the straight restraint be somewhat overblown, except the necessity of the cause require it. My friend who first moved me herein, not finding me at home, writ unto me to make all speed I could, if I purposed to do any thing in the cause, lest time by distraction prevented me, for that he understood of certain Londoners, according to my former writing, which were busy about the same cause; and that further they had my Lord Mayor's and the Aldermen's opinions, of this City, under their hands, together with certain justices without the liberties, for their better furtherance, to shew how necessary the same is to be granted, and what prejudice doth redound to their own city for the not executing the same. Which, I do easily believe the report, because the Lord Mayor and his brethren have given their likings and consent to one of London to execute a branch of the same office, after a sort, without the liberties, and within three miles round about London, which office is already set up about five weeks past in Tower Street, as appeareth likewise by the advertisement sent me by this letter hereinclosed, but whether the same will be obeyed or no, being but only by my Lord Mayor's authority, I rest doubtful.—From Seething Lane, this 27th of August, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Dr. WILLIAM AUBREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Aug. 28.—For that I have been sick of a fever ever since my audience, and could not attend your Honour, now I thought it my duty to let you understand that I moved Her Majesty for the signing of Baker's bill. And for that the grant is, for Thomas and Christopher Baker and the longer liver of them, Her Highness answered, that she would make no continuance of inheritance in any her offices, meaning that she would not jointly in one book bestow it upon the father and the son; and perusing the book more particularly and finding the fee to be 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, 6*l.* for boat hire, and 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem for board wages, Her Highness thought the entertainment to be great for such a clerk, and notwithstanding that I made bold to reply that Gillam, the former officer, had the office with all those fees and commodities, yet Her Majesty did refuse to pass it. But I am of opinion that, if it were but for the one of them, it might be had. Thus being sorry that I could not effect it, as I did greatly affect, I humbly take my leave, being ready to take horse and to remove my ague, altogether if I can, or at least from this place.—This 27th of August, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1593, Aug. 29.—I have received your letters left at Hendon, at my being at Court, where I have not been unmindful of your Lordship, but

Digitized by Google

dealt for your relief, and procured Her Majesty's warrant of 200*l.* for your relief: one whereof you have received, the other you shall have order for when you will. I do return to Windsor on Saturday next. In the meantime, if any farther matter come to your knowledge, which you will have Her Majesty informed of, I pray you let me hear from you, or if you will come over to Hendon, I shall be ready to speak with you. For satisfaction of the infection of your house, there needeth no more; I do allow your own credit therein.—At Hendon, this 29th of August, 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

ANTHONY POULETT to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593, Aug. 30.—I most humbly thank you for your letters, sent by Mr. Pearson, whom I have hastened away to Sir John Norreys, with all help I might, and do acknowledge this an especial favour towards me, that it hath pleased your Lordship to make so favourable a relation unto her Majesty of my poor endeavours to set forward the Islanders, for things belonging to their safety and defence, and will endeavour to do your Lordship some good service, in part of recompense, assuring you that no poor gentleman in England is more devoted thereunto than myself, unfeignedly wishing, moreover, that my life or any other thing I could perform, might in any like measure deserve Her Majesty's princely conceit of my poor endeavours to discharge the service committed unto me in this our Isle. I had written unto your Lordship, heretofore, touching the proceedings of Her Majesty's fortifications, but my letters miscarried by the way, and one of my servants, the bearer, taken and carried away prisoner to Newhaven, where he is yet detained, albeit he had before drowned all his letters. And now I shall need say the less because Mr. Paul Yve writeth, only this, that the works are in good forwardness, and I trust shall be performed to the best strength through Mr. Yve's good direction and advice, who doth with great sufficiency, in my poor opinion, and extreme travail and care discharge the trust committed unto him.

It pleased your Lordship and the rest of the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council to direct your letter unto the bailiff and jurats of this Isle and myself in the behalf of one Michell Poindestre, now in question for the death of an English soldier, wherein, according to your Lordship's commandment, we have certified the simple truth, and myself, being more particularly bound to maintain Her Majesty's right and prerogative, have written also a particular letter unto your Lordships, and do not doubt but when you shall be duly informed of the cause, the offender shall be found to have deserved the less favour, in that he hath sought by sinister information to abuse of your Lordships' authorities. He is hated generally throughout the Isles, caused by his cruel conversation and corrupt dealing, even from his youth. Although it assureth he hath gone about to produce a testimony of his good behaviour before the Lords, which now being examined, it is manifest that those that are signed are bad and vile people, and some children to make up the number. God grant there be no counterfeiting, but I do assure your Lordship there is some assurance. The man is of wealth, and the lord having by virtue of his indictment put both lands and goods into Her Majesty's hands, I think it my duty to let your Lordship to know so much, that Her Highness may thereupon take that course as shall seem best to her wisdom. And I hope she will rather advise to bestow this escheat rather upon the strengthening of this place, than to permit so evil a member, chargeable with many crimes, to enjoy it.

Digitized by Google

I have not any news worthy of advertisement, but that a bark, coming from Biscay to St. Malo, reporteth that there is a great fleet making ready there. They give out of 16,000 to be shipped for France, but how credible that may be, your Lordship can best judge, and that the shipping is very great. There are divers Spaniards' men of war about Belle Isle, that do much harm. Those of St. Malo have not yet proclaimed the truce, doubting how that will stand with their trade into Spain, which they will not lose by their wills.—Jersey, this 30th of August, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.*

Abraham Faulkon to Richard Hesketh.

[1593,] $\frac{\text{Aug. 30}}{\text{Sept. 9}}$.—I commend me to you, and to your bedfellow unknown; my wife, my father and my sisters likewise. You shall understand that I have received one letter of Thomas Schol, and the other the 8 day of December. Upon the which, at the present receiving of your letter, went to Father Thomas, and read the letter by the way. For joy at my coming, sent for a pot of bitter beer, and my father and my wife and my sisters have drunk to you and to your wife unknown, and we pray God we may have a merry meeting together, and we are very glad to have heard of your good journey. As concerning Sir Edward Kelley, his delivery hath been the 16th day of October, new style, and is in good health, both fat and merry. Thomas Kelley took me along with him at Leben, where I was three days by his Honour, and received me very courteously, and must sit at table, both dinner and supper, what guests soever his Honour had, and promised whatsoever hath not been done his Honour would do. At my being at Leben, his Honour did fish a pond, and gave me good store of fish home with me likewise.

I send you your desire, and assure yourself I have had no rest, but I have brought it to pass, as you shall understand in the other letters. There is a gentleman, Mr. Lukener, who prayed me to convey a little letter of his for London: if you can I pray you send it to his Honour. —9 day of September, new style.

Signed.

P.S.—I pray you, if you can, bring with you an English whelp, without troubling you, I would remain your debtor during my life.

Addressed in German and English to "Richard Hesketh in Over Darwen in Lancashire." *Seal, string still remaining.*

Endorsed:—"1593."

1½ *pp.*

Sir Henry Cocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug.—Informing him that Mr. Nuce of Hadham had accepted the office of Collector for the County of the first and second fifteenths granted in the last Parliament. He is a very honest man, and one whose living is esteemed to be worth in yearly value about 400*l.*; so that there shall be no doubt of his sufficiency.—Broxbourne, the — of August, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Thomas Drury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Aug.—I am committed from my Lord Chamberlain, for abusing him unto you, as also for wicked speeches that I could say I

Digitized by Google

was able to make any counsellor a traitor: only this I do presume, that I told your honour it was others' practices and lies also and not my own, neither did so name it but that, *exempli gratia*, how it might be so done to all mortal men, and so I presume it will be said by you. If I have done you anything worthy of this rebuke, or have said or done that might deserve imprisonment, let it come with death rather than with favour. If my deserts be thus rewarded it will teach others more wit. Alas, Sir, why was I not committed by your own hands which would have delivered me upon true cause? My Lord Chamberlain is too continually bent against me; his displeasure is everlasting and so is my misery. Banish me for ever as my lord thinketh meet, and I shall be bound to you, for if truth may take no place nor true meaning, farewell country, life and all.

Endorsed:—"August, 1593."

1 *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, Sept. $\frac{3}{13}$.—The Spaniards' design to send forces into the river of Bordeaux is broken because of the truce with France, which has so confused their affairs they know not what to resolve. They will send a part of their army into Brittany to reinforce those who are at Blavet, and will do nothing else unless new occasions arise, but will keep on the alert without disbanding their forces, awaiting the end of the truce and the course affairs in this state will take. The King has sent a *valet de chambre* into Spain, who passed by this town two days ago; I cannot yet learn his errand. He was directed to the Governor of Fontarabia, with whom he now is. The said governor sent for me to confer with him, without telling me the subject, but I expect it is to treat of peace; I shall be with him next Sunday on the frontier and shall learn what he has in mind, and also the negotiation of the *valet de chambre*, and will advise you thereof as soon as possible. This advertisement must be kept secret, even from the ambassador, that I may not lose the opportunity of getting to the bottom of this negotiation. Hereafter there will be matters of importance here worth your knowing, as far as I can judge from the course matters are taking, as well in these negotiations as in the affairs of Spain, which seem likely to alter; but there is no vessel here to carry despatches to you, and I am obliged to send this by Rochelle, so that it will be slow in reaching you.

The King of Spain is ill of the gout which has mounted to his throat. All the grandees of Spain have been summoned and are assembling at Madrid. He wishes to put the government in his son's hands. I am sending a man to Madrid to learn all that happens, and am incurring more expense than usual, because the occasion seems to merit it; I beseech you have a care of me therein.—From Bayonne, 13 September, 1593.

French. Seal, broken. 1¼ *pp.*

Thomas North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, [Sept. 4].—My name is North, willed by my Lord Admiral to repair to your Honour touching a note of the discovery of Papists, desirous to fly. My Lord told me he had dealt with your Honour therein. If so, I am ready to wait on your Honour's pleasure to appoint me when I shall come. I would have come to the Court, but that I am not certain of your Honour's leisure, and to be seen much

Digitized by Google

attending about any of the Privy Council may be dangerous to what should be done.—From Slow, this Tuesday morning, A° Do^ni 1593.

Endorsed:—"4 September."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593,] Sept. 5.—I beseech you excuse me, Sir, for I never had worse luck in my life. Your letters were not delivered till I myself came down sick; my falconer was not at home. After the merlin being drawn, I was desirous to have had her in some good case before you had her. In the meanwhile, whether it was his negligence or some old surfeit of hers, within nine days she was taken out of the mew, she died. I send you her fellow, which I thought to have sent with her, who will kill a partridge as well as any merlin, and fly sometimes for it, but nothing so high as the other. I protest to you, if she were the best in England, you should have her. My best tassel died this year as soon as ever he came to drawing, or else in lieu of the little bird, I had sent you him. To say the truth, neither of them would kill more certainly than this "babie" I send you.—Grimsthorp, the 5th of September.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

[The QUEEN to SIR RICHARD BINGHAM.]

1593, Sept. 6.—Where our Treasurer of England, by his letters in July last, did inform you of the being here of three several persons of that our province of Connaught under your charge, that is, of Sir Morogh O'Flaharty, Knight, Grany ne Maly and Roobuck French, requiring to understand your opinion of every of them concerning their suits; we perceive by your late letters of answer what your opinion is of them, and their causes of complaint or of suit, whereof you have given them no just cause. But where Grany ne Maly hath made humble suit to us for our favour towards her sons Morogh O'Flaharty and Tibbott Burk, and to her brother Donell O'Piper, that they might be at liberty, we perceive by your letters that her eldest son, Morogh O'Flaharty, is in no trouble but is a principal man of his country, and as a dutiful subject hath served us when his mother, being then accompanied with a number of disorderly persons, did with her "gallyes" spoil him; and therefore by you favoured, and so we wish you to continue. But the second son, Tibbott Burk, one that hath been brought up civilly with your brother and can speak English, is by you justly detained because he hath been accused to have written a letter to Bryan O'Rork, the late traitor's son, though it cannot be fully proved but is by him utterly denied; and for her brother Donald, he hath been imprisoned 7 months past, being charged to have been in company of certain that killed some soldiers in a ward. But for these two you think they may be both demissed upon bonds for their good behaviour, wherewith we are content, so as the old woman may understand we yield thereto in regard of her humble suit; so she is hereof informed and departeth with great thankfulness and with many most earnest promises that she will as long as she lives continue a dutiful subject, yea, and will employ all her power to offend and prosecute any offender against us. And further, for the pity to be had of this aged woman, having not by the custom of the Irish any title to any livelihood or portion of her two husbands' lands, now being a widow, and yet her sons enjoying their fathers' lands, we require you to deal with her sons in our name to yield to her some

Digitized by Google

maintenance for her living the rest of her old years, which you may with persuasion assure them that we shall therein allow of them; and you also shall with your favour in all their good causes protect them to live in peace to enjoy their livelihoods. And this we do write in her favour as she now sheweth herself dutiful, although she hath in former times lived out of order, as being charged by our Treasurer with the evil usage to her son that served us dutifully. She hath confessed the same with assured promises by oath to continue most dutiful, with offer, after her foresaid manner, that she will fight in our quarrel with all the world.

Endorsed :—" September 1593, Minute of the Lords of the Council's letter to Sir Richard Bingham." [*From internal evidence it would seem to be from the Queen.*]

Draft by Burghley.

2 *pp.*

ANTHONY COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Sept. 9.—I have forborne to trouble you with the state of my business since the last Parliament. But the same hath proceeded with the travail and advice of friends, wherein, many now wearied, there is something produced, such as my hard fortune yielded in a troublesome case. Now there is need of your last allowance and consent, together with my Lord your father, wherein I entreat your favour, both because the Act of Parliament hath made you a party in this behalf, if it so please you, and the conjunction of my nearest friends will necessarily be expected. The books are drawn by Mr. Attorney General and Mr. Attorney of the Court of Wards. They are now sent unto his Lordship for his seal, and your Honour's is of like effect therein, only to bind me to those points in writing, wherein already my affection and nature bindeth me, and to limit me in the use of my lands and living, wherein I have embraced what my learned counsel and loving friends have directed.—Gwydihall, this 9 of September, 1593, your honour's poor kinsman, humbly affectionate.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

GIOVAN BATTISTA GIUSTINIANO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Sept. 10.—Is leaving in a few days for Genoa, and as he cannot come to Court, he sends the bearer to express his readiness to perform any service required by him. He will be in London eight or nine days. Desires a passport and 20*l.*, promised by the Lord Treasurer when Cavaliere Palavicino was at Theobalds, for the expenses of the voyage. —Badburham, 10 September, 1593.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.*

M. BRANDAYE to Mr. HICKS, one of the Secretaries of the Lord Treasurer.

1593, Sept. 10.—Beseeching him to move the Lord Treasurer for a new warrant to the Officers of Customs at "Hemton," for them to allow of the passage of certain pieces of "fonte verte," with munition and other things destined for the Seigneur de Bordaige in Brittany, the former warrant having been lost by the person he sent to the post to despatch them, at the time he had himself gone to the baths at Baye to get some alleviation for his gout.—At Hemton [Southampton] the 10th September, 1593.

Holograph. French. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

HENRY IV., KING OF FRANCE, to the QUEEN.

1593, Sept. ⅓.—Asking redress for his subject, one Foncques, jurate of Bordeaux, whose ship on returning from Seville in Spain with 20 tons of olive oil in exchange for alum and salt fish taken there, was captured by English vessels and taken into the port of Hampton in England, although he had a passport from Mabignon, the King's Lieut.-General in Guienne.—Fontainebleau, 21 September, 1593.

French. 1 *p.*

ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Sept. 15.—Having been continually resident on his charge almost these four years, he entreats Burghley's mediation for his licence to come over during this winter, for some causes importing his poor estate, which require speedy order, and which cannot be taken without his presence. Is assured of his brother to supply his place, who was Lieutenant in his father's time, and things seem to be somewhat calm, which makes his service the less needful.—Jersey, the 15th of September, 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Sept. 17.—I received a letter from my lord, your father, with a letter of the Viscount to his lordship, which he required me to consider of, and to answer his allegations. The which I have easily done for the substance, though some some trouble to answer the multitudes of his idle conceits. My lord, your father, writes to me that he is weary of the matter, but I see no cause, seeing that Her Majesty hath so definitely said and determined what he shall pay, and so ended the matter. If he will as little regard Her Majesty's own censure, as he did the Judge's opinions, or the authority of my lord, your father, and the Court, he may always cavil and trouble His lordship, but he hath authority sufficient to excuse that which her Majesty hath so absolutely ordered. But if his lordship will be at leisure to hear his frivolous devices, no marvel that the trouble be great unto him. The Queen's Majesty was highly angry with my lord, your father, in my hearing, when I was called in about this cause, that he would suffer the Viscount so much to presume and expostulate with him. Her Majesty hath given him half from me, and now he repining that he cannot have all. But to obey Her Majesty, it much grieves me to yield to half, and so I humbly beseech yon to put my lord in mind to follow Her Majesty's direction, as most justifiable and best for his lordship's case. Otherwise, I shall be enforced to complain again to Her Majesty, which one word of your Honour's will excuse me from doing, for it is my lord, your father's, too much lenity, that makes the Viscount thus outrageous and presumptuous.—This 17th of September, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

RICHARD SUTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Sept. 18.—I have received your Honour's letters of the 17th of this present on the behalf of one Henry Woolridge, for the admitting of him and others to a copyhold in Killingworth, wherein I beseech you give me leave to advertise you how the case standeth. This copyhold tenement was long since granted to one Hawarden, his wife and son.

Digitized by Google

The wife being dead, the son, an unthrift, took a sum of money of one Temple, a man of the late Earl of Leicester, for his estate, who thereupon obtained from the Earl a grant in reversion for himself, his wife and his child; which grant, whether it be good or no, resteth yet in doubt, and to be considered of by the tenants. The father of late died (his son surviving, as Temple affirmeth,) upon whose death controversy grew between one Nicholas Sly, who married the daughter of the said Hawarden, and the said Temple, each of them being suitor to your father in the premises, who thereupon directed his letters to the Surveyor of the Shire and myself, commanding us to examine the cause, and if it were so that Sly had not a good title and right, then to admit Temple, his wife and child, in respect he was the Earl's man, and had done him long service, and for that he bought the son's estate. This matter Mr. Hicks was acquainted with, and wrote the letter, and thus much I imparted to Mr. Chancellor, declaring I would be glad to do you any service, for my lord, your father, bestowed on me the stewardship.—Chiswick, 18 September, 1593.

P.S. I go not down to Kenelworth to examine the said cause, or to grant the copyhold, till after Michaelmas.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Mr. Edmondes to [Lord Burghley.]

1593, Sept. 18.—Here hath been Mons. Villeroy with the King to treat for the continuance of the truce until the first day of the new year, which the King hath rejected (as himself told me) for more than another month only, to the which he is forced to condescend as well to attend news from Rome as also the coming of his Swiss; with the answer whereof Mons. Villeroy is this day returned, to receive therein the resolution of the Duke of Maine. The 'pike' between the Dukes of Maine and Guise continueth so great as the Duke of Maine lately discovered that the Duke of Guise was prepared (by his party made with the Spaniards) to have put in execution his plot for the attempting on his person, whereupon he hath been forced to call in divers French companies, both of horse and foot, to assure himself; and do now stand upon strong guard the one against the other, but without any open declaration. For this respect the King hath been requested to forbear his journey to Tours, and not to absent himself far from Paris, that if need require, Mons. du Maine may help himself by him. We do now therefore go to Chartres, and after some little stay there return to Mantes. I asked the King whether he believeth that the division between the said Dukes is not feigned and abusing, and that the troops now entered Paris are not for some other practice, either to render themselves masters of Paris, or else for an enterprise upon St Denis? He answered me, No, that he is assured of the contrary and doubteth not to separate Mons. du Maine from them; telling me further that Mons. du Maine intendeth shortly to depart from Paris and to go to Rheims, to the end by that colour to draw forth the Duke of Guise: which having done, that he will impeach his re-entry there. Rhosny hath been lately at Paris, and returned again for the frontiers in great mutiny against M. du Maine. The King is advertised that he hath practised the garrisons of Noyon, Han, and Fere to take oath to run course with the Duke of Guise. In speech of these things yesternight with the King, he prayed me to make known unto her Majesty a proposition whereof he desireth very earnestly the execution, if it shall please her Majesty to like thereof; that where by reason of the truce his forces do now lie idle, that it will please her Majesty to work with

Digitized by Google

the States to undertake the besieging of Dunkirk, in the favour whereof that he would go and remain between Boulogne and Calais with 2000 Swiss, 3000 French foot, the English troops and 2000 horse, to march to the States' aid to give the enemy battle in case he shall offer to go to the succour thereof, a matter which would bring common profit to the affairs of all parties. I told him I thought the time was now too late, as well for the season of the year, the States being now accustomed to retire their forces into garrison, as also for the continuance of the truce, which would be expired before the said enterprise could be performed. His desire was, notwithstanding, to have it communicated to her Majesty, that if it were possible it might go forward.

Madame de Guise hath been this sevennight here; her pretended errand was to see her sister, Madame de Nevers, who is also arrived here, but more for Mons. le Grand's sake, with whom she is so much in love as she followeth him up and down the country. She pretendeth to be sorry for her son's obstinacy and excuseth herself to have no power to do any good with him. Yesternight came advertisement to the King that the Duke of Nemours going about to have made himself master of Lyons, those of the town barricaded themselves against him, and he [was] therein slain with a harquebuse shot in the head. His death particularly is not yet well assured, but the rest of the barricadoes undoubted. If his death be true the same will much better the condition of our peace.

The news of the defeat said to be given by Mons. Desdig[uieres] to the Duke of Savoy have not proved true, as the King is since better advertised, the said Duke behaving himself as did the Duke Mercure in the siege of Montcontour, that when he saw M. Desdig. approached to give him battle he raised his siege, and hath published the truce in Piedmont and Savoy.—From Fontainebleau, 18 September, 1593.

Endorsed:—"Copie of a former letter from Mr. Edmondes."

1½ *pp.*

Sir William FitzWilliam, Lord Deputy, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Sept. 18.—Received of late a comfortable grant from her Majesty of his revocation. Next to the goodness of God and her Majesty's clemency, imputes it to his father's furtherance, that his years and weak state of body are so pitifully regarded. Michaelmas drawing fast on seafaring will soon be dangerous; beseeches him to think of it and not to suffer greater affairs to put his delivery out of mind. Has unfurnished himself of all provision so as he follows the market with his penny; has despatched most of his stuff, and his wife had been over ere this, but the blustering uncertainty of the winds and the fearful reports of the infection spread so generally in that realm made him stay her yet. Three days past a man of Drogheda arrived out of Spain with sundry intelligences, of which he sends a copy for Burghley. This day there landed at this port an Easterling who constantly avoucheth the King of Spain is dead, and therein hath some coherence with the intelligence of him of Drogheda.—From Kilmaineham, 18 September 1593.

Seal. 1 *p.*

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1593, Sept. 19.—Madame and dearest sister, it was no negligent unthankfulness on my part that made me, ever since my late ambassador's return, keep silence towards you until now, but only because that

Digitized by Google

never until now I could, both with honour and surety, advertise you of the truth of my estate since the falling out of this late accident here. I cannot enough thank you of your so kindly accepting of my late ambassador, and for the loving and friendly despatch you gave him, especially for that privy and most familiar dealing you had with him, even without the privity of any of your own Council; but most of all for your honourable promise never to hurt my title notwithstanding of the many assaults given you therein. I also thank you for that aid you have sent me of the annuity, wherein I consider the great charges you are presently at, and doubt not but when it shall please God to lessen them, you will be mindful of your promise in that matter. I am also obliged unto you for your promise to assist me with two ships whensoever I shall take occasion to prosecute the rebels of the isles, who are also assisters of your rebels in Ireland.

Now, madam, as to the estate of my affairs here. I received lately a letter of yours, together with some doubts delivered by your ambassador, wherein you desire to be fully satisfied. Whereunto, for eschewing of tedious longsomeness, I answer summarily and to the substance, though not point by point as it is propounded. And first, concerning the papist rebels. According to my promise made to Lord Burgh, I was fully resolved to have proceeded to their forfeiture at the last Parliament, if two lets had not intervened—the one that, taking the Advocate's oath whether he thought we had sufficient law for us, or not, to proceed against them, we found plainly our case would not permit it; wherein, if our Advocate had been a flatterer, he had betrayed the cause, if that matter being put to judgement had gone against us, as surely it would have done; the other was, the said rebels had so travailed by indirect means with every noblemen as when I felt their minds, first apart and then being covenanted together, they plainly and all in one voice refused to yield to any forfeiture. Whereupon I was forced to continue that matter to the next Parliament, and they to remain released in the mean time, otherwise their summons behoved to have deserted; and, although their release gave full liberty to every man to intercommune and visit them, yet they never kythit themselves publicly in any place until this late accident of Bothwell's surprising of my person, and now of late they incessantly make petitions unto me, not only offering but craving a trial, promising faithfully, humbly to confess whatever they have committed, but denying the chief points, which they remit to trial, and offering to give what surety I please to devise for good order in times coming, not only for this country but likewise concerning your part and the whole isle. As for me, I have ever yet refused to hear of them until first you were made acquainted therewith, not only because that matter concerns you as well as me, but also because of your secret and friendly message with Sir Robert that, if I could not find the means presently how to pursue them with vigour, you would then, for the respect you had to my welfare and safety, deal and give your advice what conditions of surety might be taken of them. Therefore, Madam, since I cast still a deaf ear to all their offers until I hear your answer, I pray you hasten it as speedily towards me as goodly you may and make me obliged in giving me that advice which you have obliged me in making so kindly an offer of already. And as to Master George Kerr's escape or Angus' either, if they had been in the Tower of London and had had as false knaves to their keepers (whom they bribed and made to flee with them,) they had played the like, for since that time sour experience hath taught to myself that the thickness of no walls can hold out treason. And as for Bothwell's coming about me, I

Digitized by Google

cannot surely wonder enough that you, being so wise a prince and of so great intelligence, should have been so evil and uncertainly advised thereof; for, as Bothwell's first incoming was violent and altogether without my privity or consent, so was his behaviour thereafter violent and irreverent, not respecting nor remembering in the end what he promised at the beginning; guarding me as I had been his lawful prisoner, and apprehending divers of my most special domestic servants, whose custody he committed to the greatest of the border thieves, until at last I was forced, not only for my own safety but also for the safety of my whole country in me, in which I am borne more than for myself, to grant him almost whatever he required. And now of late, since I came out of his hands, after convening of my estates, although I could not by any law or reason be obliged to observe that which at so unlawful a time I had promised, yet, partly for that I would not incur the slander of the breaking, if it were but the shadow of a promise, and partly at the humble suit of the said estates for quieting of the country, that therethrough justice might be equally ministered hereafter upon all other enormities, I was content to grant him in substance, though in a more honorable form, that which of late he had unlawfully purchased of me. These were the causes, madam, of my pardoning him, and not any change of my opinion towards him whom, indeed, in most things I perceive to be the same man he wont to be. If he behaves himself well hereafter, the better will it be for him; if otherwise, you and all the Christian princes in the world shall be witnesses of my part. And whereas you was informed that he and his accomplices had craved of me the prosecuting of the papists, alleging that for an excuse of their irreverent behaviour, upon my honour it was neither intended nor alleged, nor no other cause but the bare seeking of his own relief and security. And by the contrary all his accomplices have ever since his incoming dealt with me for agreeing him and Huntly, with promises of conformity on Bothwell's part, and Colvill has offered himself to be the door of it unto me; and within four days of the writing of this, Bothwell sent directly to Huntly to crave speaking of him quietly. What I write in this, I write not upon reports but upon certainty, and as I am honest. And as for the choice of my councillors, I intend to make no other choice but of these same whose names I sent to you, for I trust you shall with time know I have not been changeable to my servants, suppose too many of them have changed upon me. And thus, thanking you heartily for the honorable disallowing of the disturbers of my estate and for your motherly care in all my ados, I commit you, madam and dearest sister, to God's most Holy Protection. —From my palace of Falkland, the 19 September, 1593.

Holograph. Signed. Seal. [*Bruce, in extenso*, p. 86.] 3 *pp.*

John Stilman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, [Sept. 19.]—On the subject of the sale of a keepership [in Enfield Chace] by one John Bull. Recommends the bearer, one Cordwell. Your children are well.—From my poor cottage, this Tuesday, 1593.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"19 September, 1593." 1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of France.

[1593, Sept. 20.]—Monsieur, mon frere, Si le long retardement de ce porteur ne se recompensast par plusieurs bons services qui vous sont

Digitized by Google

faicts par son sejour, vous eussiez raison de vous en ressentir. Mais si à son arrivee ses prieres et requestes ne m'eussent bien fort pressees, Je n'eusse failly de rappeler mes troupes en Bretagne, apres l'attente de sept mois et d'advantage qu'ils n'eurent aide d'une troupe de quatre mille qui me furent promis. Et depuis, il n'a failly de m'importuner pour aultres affaires qui de pres vous touchoient, tellement qu'à bon droit il merite qu'en teniez tel regard que sa devotion de votre service requiert, et me figure qu'il ne sera moins pour le tesmoign. Le Sieur Visdame cognoist si bien mes conceptions de vos grandes affaires qu'auray moins de peine de les vous representer. Seulement, pour responce aux despesches de Wilts, et à votre ambassadeur, je ne scais plus dire sinon que je vois que m'imaginez avoir acquis quelque port des Indes, ou aultrement on ne me presseroit de trop de faire comme si ce fust de France de qui je tenasse la seule charge, et n'eusse plusieurs aultres endroicts à qui mirer. En l'honneur de Dieu ayez tant de soin de vous mesmes que conserviez la partie qui vous est la plus acquise. Les aultres sont que chimeres en l'air. Votre fidele sœur si le voulez ou osez.

Endorsed:—"1593, 20 Sept. M. of her Majesty's letter to the French king by the Vidame of Chartres."

1 *p.*

The Queen to the Sister of the King of France, [Princess Catherine, wife to the Comte de Soissons.]

[1593, Sept. 20.] Madame. Combien que na guere vous ay fasche de longue lettre, si ne me puis raffrenir a vous egratigner quelques lignes par le seigneur Vidame qui vous est tres asseurement adonne, de qui ay ouy louanges de vos vertus non de petite mesure. Et vous asseure que pour ses honorables deportments en ce pays il merite bonne consideration, et pour les affaires du Roy, il s'est monstre si importun et opportun qu'il en doibt recevoir digne salaire. Et espere qu'a mon occasion, oultre le service du Roy, pour l'amour de moy il en receuvra quelque bonne marque, et vous en feray, Madame, s'il vous plaist le memorial. Vous voyez de quelle hardiesse j'use en votre endroict, de qui il fault qu'accusiez vous mesmes qui en estez l'autheur. Et pour ne plus vous ennuyer de la lecture de si mauvais escript, je fineray avec le present de mon affection tres constante, souhaitant moyen de vous en faire l'epreuve. Priant le Createur vous tenir tousjours en sa sainte garde. Votre tres affectionne bonne sœur.

Endorsed:—"1593. 20 Sept.

M. of her Majesty's letter to the French king's sister by the Vidame of Chartres." ½ *p.*

Thomas Middleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Sept. 20.—At my return out of Lincolnshire, I find your Honour's letter, jointly with my Lord Buckhurst, about the remembrance for my lord Admiral, whereby I have no less care than is meet, and if all fail I will myself pay it, rather than his Lordship should be offended therein, but first I will send to London to the Company about it, by Sir John Hauckins his means, who can do much in the matter. I hope to find him willing in all he can to further it. I hope to be at Court as soon as my wife is brought to bed, who daily expecteth a happy hour. I humbly crave your favour for this bringer's despatch from his Lordship, which is in the behalf of the town of Denbigh

Digitized by Google

about the Castle Park, which Her Majesty granted them so graciously, and the Salusburies seek to cross them all they can.—20th September 1593, from Shanfieldhouse.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Lord Windsor to Henry Brooke.

[1593, Sept. 20.]—I heartily thank you for your letter, besides for furthering Sir Robert Cecil to the buying of my land, which I wish rather unto him than to any man else, if he would in reason give according to the worth and the fitness of it, to so stately a place as he shall possess. The land is to be made upon the rack 400*l.* a year, but Sir Robert Cecil hath already both a 'particular,' which I would sell by at a lower rate, and one of my officers hath been with him already and acquainted him with my price, which is 700*l.* If he and I do agree of price, I will satisfy him of all assurances, and clear it of all titles and incumbrances.—Bradmoor.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed:—"20 September, 1593." 1 *p.*

Lord Strange to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Sept. 21.—I have written to my lord your father to move her Majesty for me that it will please her to bestow the office of the Chamberlainship of Chester upon me, in respect I fear my father's life will not be of long continuance, so I beseech you likewise to further me, hoping Her Majesty will think me worthy of the place, having followed her the whole course of my life without any reward at all. Loth I was to acquaint you with the news, because I know you love my father so well, but as good myself as some other.—From Newpark, this 21st of September, 1593. *Signed.*

P.S.—"Sweet Cousin, you must receive my commendations to your lady and yourself, and for my sake, I pray you further this desire. *Signed:*—A. S. [Alice Lady Strange."]

Seal. 1 *p.*

Wa. Dunche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Sept. 22.—I am debtor unto my cousin Thorneboroughe in 200*l.* conditionally that he do see certain recognizances, wherewith the land I bought of him doth stand chargeable, first discharged, or else I am to pay him none. If he shall send me any sufficient discharge of those recognizances in law, I will presently take order with you, either for 120*l.* or 200*l.* to your good contentment, and in other sort than this I may not pay any money for him, he knoweth it well.—Wittenhame, the 22nd of September, 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Lady Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Sept. 22.—I must first give you most hearty thanks for your letter, because I did thereby understand, that both you and your lady were in health, and for that it pleased you to let me know that my sons were likewise well. And since that time I received a message from you by Mr. Crose, touching my son John Norreys, seeking of leave to go into the Low Country; which indeed he hath acquainted me with, as

Digitized by Google

shall appear to you by his own letter, which I send you, hereinclosed, wherein you shall find the cause that moveth him to do so, which for my own part I think so reasonable, as if I were at the Court, I should join with him in it. Even so, Sir, do I pray, he my have your good furtherance for it. For surely it is no small grief to my lord and myself that our lands should be engaged in the Queen's hands, as that, whatsoever it shall please God to do with us, we cannot dispose of it, and we both old, as you know. And those parcels of land were reserved, when my lord and myself did bind our land to his eldest son, to be bestowed upon our younger sons. And though my son's desire be great to go into Flanders for the causes aforesaid, yet my trust is he will not so far forget himself as to depart without Her Majesty's leave thereunto granted.—Written at Wytham, this 24 September.

Signed :—Margery Norreys.

P.S.—Thus, Sir, you may see how I make you my ghostly father.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1593."

1 *p.*

GUERNSEY and JERSEY.

1593, Sept. 25.—The weekly imprests of 600 footmen, with their captains and officers, divided into four bands, for eight weeks beginning the 1st August 1593 and ending the 25th of September 1593.

Guernsey—John Goring, Captain of 150 footmen, receiving weekly 30*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* amounteth for eight weeks to	243*l.* 8*s.*	486*l.* 16*s.*
Richard Cunye, the like	243*l.* 8*s.*	
Jersey—Edmund Morgan, the like	243*l.* 8*s.*	486*l.* 16*s.*
Henry Dockwra, the like	243*l.* 8*s.*	
Sum :	973*l.* 12*s.*	

Endorsed by Burghley : " 25 Sept. 1593."

VINCENT SKYNNER.

1593, Sept. 25.—Letters patent of Lord Burghley, as Lord Treasurer of England, appointing Vincent Skynner for life to the office of Writer of Tallies and Counter Tallies, on the death of Robert Petre.—25 Sept., 35 Elizabeth.

Copy in Skinner's hand. Latin. 1 *p.*

ARTHUR GORGES to his kinsman, Sir ROBERT CECIL.

[1593,] Sept. 26.—I received your letters on Wednesday morning, 26 September, at 8 o'clock and was arrived at Southampton before they came to my hands. I had once thought to bring the Vydame [de Chartres] no further than Winchester, but finding him very barely accompanied, I rather chose to neglect my particular causes than to fail in anything that might be agreeable to her Majesty's mind. I had but half an hour's warning to go, and no special commandment otherwise than to attend the Vydame with Sir Edward Stafford ; yet this I have done of mine own desire, because I perceived her Majesty had an especial care he should be respected. For the business by your letter in her Highness' name recommended unto me, I will to my power answer your promise given in my behalf ; such secrecy shall be used as is required. I do rather guess there may be some such meaning, for I did yesternight at my first arrival hear a bruit that her Majesty had for a time given leave to the Ambassador to go with his son into France, and that he

Digitized by Google

would bring his wife with him at his return. I will not easily suspect such ingratitude in them so to slip away; and yet the doubt may grow both of likelihoods and circumstances. I know her Majesty hath with many princely deserts bound both them and their master, and therefore very inconvenient that all should be requited with such an affront. I pray God they deal as directly towards her Majesty and our nation as in honour and Christianity they are bound. I will no way seem curious or jealous, but will be very courteous, and so officious as I should blush to be but in a further respect.—Southampton, 26 September.

[P.S.]—If I find any appearance hereof I will let it run on so far as that I will publicly detect their good minds towards us before I stir therein.

Seal, broken. 1 *p.*

Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Sept. 26.—Since I wrote you answer of the letter, being somewhat diligent more than ordinary to see their provision of shipping, as of a care, by commandment from Her Majesty, that they should be carefully provided for, I have learned that they would have had their own bark further off than the common vessels wherein their carriages and horses are transported, and that they will embark on Tuesday night. But to all these circumstances good eye with discretion shall be had, and our over curious courtesy shall suffice to pry into their coming, if any be. If not, no harm is done, for assure yourself all shall be well shadowed with due discretion, and then no case but to interpret every thing as the usual English honourable courtesy to strangers.—Hampton, in haste, this Wednesday night, 26 of September, 1593.

Holograph. Two seals. 1 *p.*

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Sept. 26.—I desire that you will be mindful of me to my Lord your father, and with him to move her Highness for me, touching the office of Chester and lieutenancy of these two shires, of which last Her Majesty once thought me worthy, both when my father was in France and Flanders, for then had I the government of these countries under her, and the Chamberlainship was never given from this house since her grandfather's time, but by consent, to my Lord of Leicester. How near you are to my wife, I need not tell you; how dear to me, time may with my good fortunes make shew of.—Newparke, This 26th of September, 1593.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

Guernsey Castle.

1593, Sept. 29.—The charge of necessary provisions and emptions, with the payment of workmen's wages expended towards the Queen's works done there, in fortifying the south part of Her Highness' Castle Cornet. Begun the 9th of April 1593 and ceased the 29th of September 1593, Anno Regni suæ Majestatis xxxv°.

Lime, viz.:	Imprimis, 143½ tons of lime, bought in Normandy at 36*s.* 8*d.* the ton, *in toto* - -	190*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*
Portage:	For discharging the said lime, and carrying it up into the Castle, at 4*d.* the ton - -	38*s.*

Digitized by Google

Factorage:	Paid to Thomas Rowlande for factorage thereof, being sent to Normandy to buy it - -	24*s.*
Sand:	16 great boats sent to Arme [Herm ?] for sand - -	32*s.*
Sea Coals:	5 Chaldrons bought of Thomas Clarke at 18*s.* 6*d.* - -	4*l.* 12*s.*
Portage:	For carrying them into the Castle - - - -	5*s.*
Boards:	Boards bought for hods and scaffold cost - - - -	38*s.*
Steel:	20 lbs. bought for masons' points and picks - - -	6*s.* 8*d.*
Merline:	3 lbs. for masons' lines - -	18*d.*
Ash:	Ash bought for pick helves -	3*s.*
Barrows:	Three dozen bought at Poole at 8*d.* the piece - - -	24*s.*
Baskets:	Four do. bought at 3*s.* the dozen	12*s.*
Fir poles:	30 bought for scaffolds at 2*s.* 6*d.*	3*l.* 15*s.*
Hurdles:	22 bought for scaffolds cost -	5*s.*
Formers:	6 bought for cartridges at 7*d.* the piece - - -	3*s.* 6*d.*
Powder:	Hooping of Powder - - -	3*s.* 6*d.*
Timber:	30 tons freight from Lymington at 6*s.* 8*d.* - - -	10*l.*
Portage:	For discharging the said timber and carrying it up into the Castle, at 4*d.* the ton - -	10*s.*
Workmen's Wages:	For masons, carpenters, quarrymen, smiths, and labourers, as per particulars, is *in toto* -	227*l.* 12*s.* 3½*d.*
	Sum Total as well of workmen's wages as of Emptions and other necessaries, is - - - - - -	447*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.*
Money rest:	So remaineth in the hands of my master, Sir Thomas Leighton, Knight, the sum of -	52*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*

Customs.

1593, [Sept. 29].—Note of the issues from customs received at Yarmouth for the year ending Michaelmas, 1593. Total, 1,204*l.* 17*s.* 2½*d.* with 30*l.* for tonnage for Dover Pier.

½ *p.*

Export of Tin.

1593, Sept. 29.—Account of subsidy levied on tin shipped from the Out Ports in one year, ending Michaelmas, 35 Elizabeth. Total, 28*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

½ *p.*

Barham.

1593, Sept. 29.—Rental of Barham.—Michaelmas, 1593.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Dr. W. Mount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Sept. 30.—I acknowledge your good favour, most humbly beseeching the continuance of the same, especially now, my suit seeming by delays to want help, and some secret adversaries growing, I fear, greater than my weakness without your constant good aid shall be able to suppress. Mr. Stanhope sayeth he hath moved Her Majesty for me, perceiving her well inclining, saying she will speak with my lord and master, also with the Dean of York, which was upon Sunday last, now eight days passed, and nothing yet more performed. Except God may move your Honour to remember Mr. Stanhope again and again to move Her Majesty and remove these stays, also to entreat my lord and master, upon whom and by whose favour I truly confess that wheresoever I have lived I have the better lived ever since I was of eight years, now when years begin to make me aged, to show me such favour as conveniently he may, I may very long, perchance, helpless, hope for that preferment, which by their honourable good means doubtless I assure myself might be obtained; wherefore I beseech you in my absence, purposing to return into Kent to my benefice, to remember my cause.—September 30, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Lady Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, Sept.]—In the midst of my miseries, I find that in you which the world ever promised, that is, to be honourable and favourable unto those that were in affliction, of which none can be more than myself, I find, the rather by your means, that my Lord your father standeth well affected both for the allowance and furthering my suit, for which I stand especially bound unto you. Such is the necessity of my cause, that I am enforced to make most bold of my best friends, and therefore entreat that by your furtherance this bearer, who comes of purpose for the finding of the office, and best acquainted with my late lord's estate, may be made known unto my lord your father, and have as speedy despatch as may be with conveniency, because my suit to Her Majesty for my son's part must rest till the office be found.

Signed:—Anne Wentworth.

Endorsed:—"September, 1593."

½ *p.*

Interrogatories for [Anthony Tyrrell.]

[1593, Sept.]—1. How long is it since you recanted and were converted?

2. What maintenance you have had since that time.

3. Where have you most lived, and in what gentleman's houses have you been most conversant?

4. Whither where you going at the time of your apprehension, and what is the cause of your going?

5. What letters you have written or received from beyond sea.

6. Whether hath there passed intelligence or letter between you and any men on the other side? ["fugitives or rebels" *struck out*]

7. What money he hath.

8. Why he hath provided so much money for so short a journey.

9. Why you would venture to go to Rouen, and yet say that you are sure to be hanged if you are taken?

10. Whom have you acquainted with your purpose of going, either in country or city?

Digitized by Google

11. You confessed that you might keep two livings, by your qualification which you have in being my Lady Bindon's chaplain, and yet say now, you put it away because you might not keep it.

12. Where have you bestowed the rest of the three score pound, or where did you change your gold?

In Sir Robert Cecil's handwriting. 1 *p.*

Richard Hesketh to his wife, Isabel.

1593, Oct. 2.—I commend me to you, desiring you to take in good part in that I cannot come home again so speedily as I purposed, for that my lord that now is, having spoken with me somewhat at my first coming, did defer, by means of his "sowreowes" and other business, the time from day to day; and having seen my passport hath taken such liking of me, that for his recreation I must needs keep him company to London or the Court, if by some good occasion I cannot rid myself. I have sent my man back, whom I pray you receive and entreat well till my coming. I have partly left him with Mr. Baron, but to be at his choice to tarry or no to you. If he tarry with Mr. Baron, I have lent him the white nag, which he will use well, and no charges to you. —From Brewreton, the 2nd of October, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Richard Hesketh to his brother, Thomas Hesketh.

1593, Oct. 2.—Having been so long out of my country, I was loth to come to you or any friend I had, before I saw how my Lord Lieutenant would accept of my coming, and the country think of me. It hath pleased my Lord, that now is, to request me to the Court with him for his recreation, which I cannot deny, but have granted.—Brewreton, this 2nd of October, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir John Fortescue to Archibald Douglas.

1593, Oct. 3.—You shall, herein enclosed, receive Her Majesty's answers and princely resolutions upon those letters I received from you, upon which I need not enter into any particularity, for that Her Majesty hath fully declared her mind, unto which it were good the Lords did conform themselves, for otherwise it may confirm the opinion of unsound dealing in them.—At Hendon, this 3 of October, 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Thomas Middleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 3.—I received by this bringer, Captain Harvey, your Honour's letter of the first present, concerning his service, and the allowance demanded by him for his ship, the *Lark*, and her victualling. So it is that I had no speech with the said Captain since Christmas until now, and for any rest in my hands belonging to those accounts there will not be any, that being paid which is already by your Honour's warrant appointed. And there is allowance already made for the *Lark* in all respects, as followeth:—first, there is allowed unto Sir Walter Raleigh for the victualling and mariner's wages in his account: item, to Mr. Colthurst and company for the loss of the said ship, being given to the Spaniards, out of the Bisquin and Sugar prize, 148*l.* Now your Honour doth see that Her Majesty hath made allowance for the *Lark*

Digitized by Google

in as ample sort as for any other ship in that voyage, but it seemeth that Captain Harvey was at the charge to set forth the ship and others received the profit, so that he is to be relieved by your Honour's good means, from those that received for the *Lark* as abovesaid; for his service was with great care and he deserved well, and had no allowance, because he was out of the way when those things were cleared.—3rd October, 1593, Shenfield.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Thomas Johnes.

1593, Oct. 3.—Warrant to Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, and Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to prepare a lease in reversion to Sir Thomas Johnes, knt., tenant of Emlyn manor, co. Carmarthen, of the said manor for 21 years at a yearly rent of 58*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, paying a fine of 220*l.*—Windsor Castle, 3 October, 1593.

Endorsed:—"Warrant for a lease in reversion for Sir Thomas Johnes, knight:" [*and by Burghley*] "If her Majesty shall be pleased to grant this manor in lease for years, the fine 220*l.* W. Burghley."

Signed. Sealed. 1 *p.*

The Privy Council to the Steward and Bailiffs of West minster.

1593, Oct. 5.—In the last Parliament, upon consideration of the great inconveniences that do daily grow more and more by inmates, and erecting new tenements within the cities of London and Westminster, the suburbs and confines thereof, being amongst other things a great cause of infection by reason of the multitude of poor people that inhabit the same, and many dwelling in one small house together, a statute was made for reformation of those inconveniences, and especially for avoiding of inmates and the mischiefs arising by those disorders. As by this late visitation of the plague and grievous sickness, we are of opinion that the greatest number for the most part are dead out of such houses as were pestered with inmates, we require you to cause diligent view to be taken and to enquire, "without going into the infected houses," what inmates have been received or kept in any houses in the several parishes, and especially how many of them are of late deceased; and to take strict order that not only where any are deceased none other be admitted into their rooms to inhabit the said houses as inmates, contrary to the aforesaid statute, but also to procure that the penalty of the statute be exacted on those that receive the inmates, and the money thereby gathered to be by the churchwardens employed as the statute doth appoint, for the use of such as are visited or for the relief of the poor of the parishes. The like direction we have given to the city of London and to the justices inhabiting in other places near, as by the statute is limited.—From the Court at Windsor Castle, 5 October, 1593.

Endorsed:—"For inquisition upon the new statute of inmates, &c. in Westminster."

Seal. 1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1593, Oct. 7.]—My dear brother, If the variableness of Scottish affairs had not inured me with too old a custom, I should never leave wondering at such strange and uncouth actions. But I have so oft

Digitized by Google

with careful eyes foreseen the evil coming harms, and with my watch foremet with chiefest attempts, and seen them either not believed or not redressed, that I wax faint under such burden and am weary of fruitless labour. One while, I receive a writ of oblivion and forgiveness; then, a revocation with new additions of later consideration. Sometimes, some you call traitors with proclaim; and anon there must be no proof allowed though never so apparent against them. Yea, if one lewd advocate, perchance hired for the nonce, dare pronounce a sentence for them, though one of the like state deny the same, his word must not take place. It seems a paradox to me that if of two pleaders one be for the king, the equal number shall not serve for a king. I muse how any so lewd a man hath been chosen for such a place as durst come in open view to plead against his master. Their office is, as to do right, so to do the sovereign no wrong. If he had doubted (as no honest man could) he ought to have been absent rather than there to play so unfitting a part, though secretly he had told it you. He is happy he is no Englishman, you should have heard other news of him then. Old Melvin, I perceive, hath told you a piece of a tale and left out the principal. My words were these, "I hear say the offending lords hope by their friends to escape their pain: I suppose your king too wise to be so unmindful of his peril to suffer unprosecuted such as would that [*sic*] their country to strangers courtesy; having known it so plain and so long, for this is not their first offence. But if his power served not to apprehend yet to condemn I doubted not, for if ever he would pardon them (which I could hardly counsel) yet I could not think, without some obligation to some other prince, that for their request he would do it." Now to this great cause that touches us both so much. First, consider of what profession they be. Next, to whom they have made vow for religion, the which I can christen treason under what cloak soever. I have oft told you I was never horseleech for blood, but rather than your overtrust should peril the creditor, I would wish them their worst desert. Then how to credit that so oft hath deceived. My brains be too shallow to fathom that bottom; how hardly remedies be applied to help inveterated maladies. I have small skill of such surgery. In fine, I see neither judgement, counsel, nor sure affection in so betraying advice as to give yourself such a lash that they shall be both uncondemned and saved. What thanks may they give your mercy when no crime is tried? What bond shall tie their proffered loyalty if no precedent offences past be acknowledged by confession? Shall they leave to adhere to that party which the[y] never made? Or what oath shall be sure to such as their profession scarce think lawful for a trust? I vow to the living Lord that no malice to any nor turbulent spirit, but your true surety and realm's freedom, enforces my so plain discourse which cannot omit that there be left so great a blot on your honour as the receiving the uncondemned to your grace. And for Bothwell! Jesus! did ever any muse more than I that you could so quietly put up so temerarious indigne a fact, and yet by your hand receive assurance that all was pardoned and finished? I refer me to my own letters what doom I gave thereof. And now to hear all revoked and either skanted or denied, and the wheel to turn to as ill a spoke. I can say bad is the best, but yet of evils the least is to be taken. And if I were in your place, I would, or he departed, make him try himself no suitor for their favour whose persons let him prosecute. So shall you best know him. For there be liars if deeply they have not sought him or now. But that I weigh most is the small regard that your sure party may make you, when they see you adhere to your own foes,

Digitized by Google

abandoning the others' service. I fear me the fame blows too far that you will not pursue the side of which you be, whatso your words do sound. And this conceit may breed (if not already) more unsound hearts than all the patching of these bad matters can work you pleasure. You are supposed (I must be plain for dissemble I will not) to have received this heretical opinion, that foreign force shall strengthen you, not endanger you, and that all these lords seek your greatness not your decay. O how wicked Sirens' songs! which in first shew please, in end ruins and destroys. May enough of God's reason befal you to resist so destroying advice, and be so well lightened as not so dark a cloud may dim you from the sight of your best good. Which cannot be more shunned than by the not yielding to so betraying deceit, from the which I will incessantly pray for your deliverance, wishing you many days of reign and long. Your most assured sister.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"7–8ber 1593.

A Copy of her Majesty's letter to the king of Scots."

"Copy of her Majesty's letter written, with her own hand, to the king of Scots."

[Bruce, *in extenso*, p. 90.]

1½ *pp.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 8.—This gentleman, Mr. John Woolridge, hath been written unto by my lord Treasurer about the delivery of a ward, his wife's son. If he shall have need of your honour's favour therein, which he is able of himself lawfully to answer, except he be overborne by his adverse party, I pray you assist him so far that he may receive no hard measure.—Weymouth, the 8th of October, 1593.

Signed.

P.S. (*Holograph.*) I have written to my Lord Admiral the news of *Rimonde* at large, from whom I pray you to be acquainted. This bearer, Woolridge, being sent for by my lord, your father, was here stayed somewhat longer to examine a cause of the Admiralty, so as I beseech you to excuse him.

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 8.—As yesterday I first received answer from my friend out of the country, who purposeth to be with me within four days, at which time we will both presently repair to the Court, according to your commandment, to see what service we can do to your Honour in this cause, whereof Sir John Fortescue may deliver up a good report thereof to Her Majesty. Upon the first hearing and considering of the same, my wit extended no further, but verily thought Her Majesty by her prerogative, might as well give and grant this, as any other licence or innovation already given, and daily granted. What is more to be said in it, before my friend come, I hold needless, but, if it fall out according to my expectation, I will not leave, with God's help, before your Honour be someways furnished with one good suit or other. In the meantime I am importuned very much, in the cause I lately moved your Honour for the dealing with my lord, your father, which although your Honour then made a doubt thereof, yet, inasmuch as I am credibly informed that the same suit is entertained very lately by my Lord Buckhurst, who hath promised to effect the same, I thought it again neces-

Digitized by Google

sary, and my duty, to acquaint your Honour therewith, and that it will please you to be a mean to my lord, your father, that the cause may be once again thoroughly heard by his lordship, and upon his lordship's liking, so to proceed. For which, if they satisfy my lord and proceed, then is the cause effected, in that Sir William Russell hath Her Majesty's grant for the same. For doing this, as before I herein declared unto your Honour, you shall have good assurance for the payment of 5,000*l.* in five years, and 500 marks yearly afterwards, so long as the suit standeth, which is a reasonable sum, and an easy suit, in that your Honour shall neither be seen nor known to any other but unto my lord your father and myself, that you have any dealing in the same, except your Honour please yourself. I would be very loth to put a jealousy into your head that I go about to fill the same with devices, therefore, for my purgation therein, send here inclosed such advertisements as I have about the same.—From Stratford Bowe this 8th of October 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

The following is probably the enclosure:—

William Peterson to George Margitts.

1593, *Oct.* 4.—*Whereas I have written unto you before this time, concerning an office set up this last summer by the leave and licence of the Lord Mayor of London and other Justices of Middlesex and other liberties in and around London, for the registering of all apprentices that are to be bound, according to a Statute made in the 5th year of Her Majesty's reign, and the restraint of vagrant idle people that doth pester and infest the City of London and other places of the realm, these are to advertise you that on Monday last, one Mr. Dalbie, a very good friend of mine, came to my house to ask my advice when he might go to the Court, about especial business he had to do with my Lord Buckhurst. I requesting to know what business he had, signified unto me that it was about a suit and a book that divers and worshipful and wise men had caused to be drawn by learned counsel in the law, according to a Statute made in the 5th year of Her Majesty's reign for apprentices and labourers; which book is so well penned, and so very well liked thereof, that my Lord Buckhurst hath promised to move Her Majesty that it should be granted and put in execution for the benefit of the whole realm, and that great parties make account it will be granted, and there is* 1,000 *marks offered for the same, and a rent besides. I thought good to advertise you of the same, which I know to be true, as I have done of the new found office set up in Tower Street of Mr. Wood, which I certified you of before, and also that you should cause Sir William Russell and his friends to look thereunto, for if his suit be broken by this means, it will not be any thing worth. Therefore, good Sir, have a care that your worshipful friends may not lose their great charges and long suit they have had in the same, for the abuse of that Act which was made with so great deliberation, is now so far out of order at this present that there must be a remedy or else it will breed, as all men do know, a further inconvenience.—This 4th of October* 1593.

Addressed:—"To my very good friend Mr. George Margettes, at his house at Stratford the Bowe."

Endorsed:—Received the 7th October, per Lawson.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen [of London.]

1593, Oct. 8.—Her Majesty having sent them several messages at the suit of Mr. Warburton, a gentleman pensioner, in behalf of his kinsman, William Moulton, who of late wes admitted by their consent to be secondary of the Compter in Wood Street, and being informed that in spite of such messages the sheriff of London has admitted another person to that office, her Majesty's pleasure is they shall not admit him that is chosen by the sheriff till they understand her further pleasure, who will be informed of the causes of the sheriff's denial to yield to her recommendation.—From the Court at Windsor Castle, 8 October, 1593.

Endorsed:—"M[inute] of my master's letter to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen."

Unsigned. ½ *p.*

William Peterson to George Margitts.

1593, [before Oct. 9.]—But for my weakness that my ague hath brought me I would have come unto you myself, but that which I did write myself is true, dated the 4th of October. Also on Tuesday last the same Mr. Dalby came home to me, when I was in an extreme fit, and did read certain letters that had been sent to the lord you wot of and his Honour, to use whose mean it would please him in the book, so that they might farm it at such rent as they have offered for it, and he hath promised to despatch it in short time. As far as I can learn, all is to abridge and break the suit you know. I pray you do not think that I use fables unto you, for I will justify what I have written, for first, I may not abuse so great personages, and secondly, at any time I have not abused you, therefore have a care of this matter, for it greatly lieth upon to be looked into. I can write no more for feebleness. This present Thursday. *Holograph.*

Addressed:—To his friend, Mr. George Margetts, at Mr. Doctor Nowell's House at the Minories, without Aldgate, give these.

Endorsed:—"Received the 9th of October, 1593."

1 *p.*

Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 9.—Praying him remember him of his suit, though of all others, none hath less cause to doubt of his memory. Having written herein to his father and Mr. Stanhope, his word may give life to his dead letters.—Oxford, the 9th of October, 1593.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

Sir William FitzWilliam Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 10.—Thanks him for being so ready and careful for his revocation. By his last let him know how he had unfurnished himself of all provisions for a longer stay than the time appointed, which was till Michaelmas. Another inconvenience troubles him more, the weak estate of his body and decay of all serviceable parts in him, besides an extraordinary infirmity, whereof he has written to Burghley. "I pray you once again think of me, even for her Majesty's service' sake, which I would be sorry should lack by my lacks."—From Kilmaineham, 10 October 1593.

Digitized by Google

On the back:—"Sir H. Umpton: Sir Tho. Smith, ⊕ Muscov,: Mr. Bodley, + : Mr. Tho. Glover: Sir Richard Spencer: Mr. James Hyll. Swed."

Seal. ½ *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, Oct. $\frac{10}{20}$.—Par mes depeches du vingt huitième Septembre, qui sont les dernieres et dont la présente sera copie, je vous ai adverti comme le gouverneur de Fonterabie n'étant peu trouver au lieu qu'il m'avait assigné pour se voir avec moi, m'a envoié un gentilhomme, son parent, pour adviser des moiens qu'il y pourrait avoir pour entrer en un traite de paix; et apres avoir longuement discouru sus cette matière, et recognu les difficultés que pour parvenir à ce point il y pourrait avoir tant d'un côté que d'autre, nous avons advisé que pour couper chemin à toutes ces difficultes, il serait a propos que sa Majesté m'envoiat une commission et des mémoires [*marginal notes by Burghley*, "The trust too great for a native Frenchman to deliver, but to receive tolerable."] et instructions concernant les points et conditions qu'il plaira à sa Majesté que se traitent en cette negotiation, comme aussi le dit gouverneur de Fonterabie ["an overmatch for Chasteau Martyn"] en aura autant du roi son maître, et ainsi pourrons lui et moi (si sa Majesté le trouve bon) traiter de cette matière sans faire bruit et la conduire à une heureuse et agréable fin. Et cependant qu'il se traitera des conditions et que l'on emploiera le temps à vider les difficultés qu'il y pourrait avoir, le dit roi d'Espagne est content de permettre aux Anglais de traffiquer par tous les endroits de son royaume avec autant de franchises et libertés qu'ils y en avaient par cidevant, à la charge que la Majesté de la Roine empêchera et fera cesser les courses des Anglais ses sujets sus les Espagnols, et s'attiendra d'envoier des forces contre les flottes du dit roi d'Espagne, ["no word of the Low Countries nor of Britan"] comme aussi reciproquement icelle roi d'Espagne fera cesser tous actes d'hostilité de ses sujets contre les Anglais, et promettra de ne rien attenter ni faire attenter qui puisse être prejudiciable à l'état de sa Majesté; et par ce moien se pourra ouvrir le commerce et communication des Anglais en Espagne, si sa Majesté l'a pour agréable. ["The commerce is of all other most necessary for England, to maintain shipping and restore trade for merchants and to increase customs."] Pour mon regard, je me comporte un peu froidement en cette communication, afin de les attirer et leur donner occasion de découvrir ce qu'ils ont en l'âme; bref, je ne m'avancerai point plus de ce qu'il sera besoin, ayant egard à ce que je dois à l'honneur de sa Majesté et à la continuation de sa reputation et grandeur. Toutesfois, je les entretiendrai toujours en cet humeur le plus dextrement qu'il me sera possible, attendant qu'il plaise à sa Majesté me faire savoir sa volonté, suivant laquelle je me reglerai ainsi qu'il lui plaira me commander. Quant aux affaires d'Espagne, il n'y a eu aucun changement depuis mes dernieres dépêches, sauf que l'on a dechargé et mis en magasin grand nombre de barriques qui étaient chargés sus les navires de l'armée du passage, laquelle est encores en état, toutes fois avec fort peu d'hommes, à cause que la plus grande part s'en sont fuis, tant mariniers que soldats, et sera besoin pour emploier la dite armée qu'ils fassent nouvelle provision; mais pour cet hiver la dite armée sera inutile. Le roi d'Espagne a été fort bas, et pensait on qu'il dut mourir, mais a present il se trouve mieux, bien qu'il a perdu toutes les dents. ["Ye Kyng must eat mynced meat."] Il a donné au Cardinal, son neveu, qui est à Madrid, le gouvernment de

Digitized by Google

l'état. Les forces qui étaient en Aragon sont allés au Duc de Savoie, sauf deux cents hommes qui sont demeurés en Saragosse. Il y a quelque revolte aux Indes et craignent fort en Espagne que les affaires y empirent. ["These Indians wold be ayded and comforted."] L'homme qui le roi a envoié vers le roi d'Espagne n'a point eu encore d'audience. Il sais qu'ils desirent fort en Espagne d'entrer en quelque traité avec le roi, mais je tiendrai la main à ce qu'il ne se fasse rien que par le moien de sa Majesté, qui je desire soit le chef de ces affaires.—De Bayonne, ce 20e Octobre, 1593.

2 pp.

Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, Oct. 11.]—I thank you for your news. Those accidents in that country, falling out every day one contrary to another, do not deceive me a whit, but I shall confess myself to be deceived whensoever I shall see the state of those affairs stand three months together firm at one stay. I do return your letter, and wish you what you wish to yourself.

Endorsed:—"11 October, 1593."

½ p.

The Sheriffs of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct 13.—Where it hath lately pleased you, in the behalf of Mr. Warberton, to write unto the Lord Mayor and us, to the end that Mr. Moulton might exercise the office of Secondary, wholly belonging unto us, and by law found to be in our ordering and disposition, as otherwise in all equity fit to be exercised by such as in whom we might most assuredly repose ourselves, according to the weight and danger of such a service, whereupon our undoing may depend, which before we enterprised or durst take upon us, we received a full promise from the Lord Mayor and his brethren, that we should receive no impeachment or interruption by them, to enjoy that place and all other our rights belonging to the same, and albeit it be utterly against law that a deputy should have a deputy. Whereupon Mr. Moulton was neither admitted, nor by law can stand capable of it. And nothwithstanding all that which before was granted us by my Lord Mayor, yet such was our care and good advisedness in our proceeding, not to demand anything which should not be found by law due unto us, that we became suitors to the Lords of the Council, that by their means, we might the better be satisfied by the Judges of the Realm, upon our demands, whereby we humbly beseech you to take knowledge by this bearer, so do we in like humility, entreat you to vouchsafe unto Her Majesty the knowledge of our true, right and lawful interest therein, who, in all likelihood, in the first motion was never fully acquainted therewith. And as her princely nature cannot be carried to take away any man's right, so are we comforted with the daily experience of her exceeding lenity to all her subjects. And, for your Honour's greater satisfaction herein, we doubt not shortly to make appear to the board of that Council, whereof you are a member, what use we have taken of your letters, and how respectively we have proceeded therein.—London, this 3th of October, 1593.

Signed:—Powell Bayninge.
P. Houghton.

1 p.

Digitized by Google

THEOBALDS.

1593, Oct. 13.—"To be provided for Theobalds." List of chambers lacking furniture; three bed chambers and two pallet chambees in the Great New Gallery; two bedchambers and two pallet chambers in the North Tower.

"List of bedsteads and bed furniture in the wardrobe; and lacking."
Endorsed by Burghley.
1 *p.*

A. STANDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Oct. 14.—The bringer hereof having a great desire to visit my lady, your bedfellow, I have thought it my part upon that occasion to acknowledge how much myself and the said bringer stand bound unto you for the good speeches it pleased you to deliver of us both unto my brother, at his return from Her Majesty, when she vouchsafed to admit him into her presence by your conduction, at the instance of my Lord, your father. And as you then would needs have it not to be me nor my wife Her Highness meant in those heavy speeches uttered towards a brother and sister of his, so would I be right glad to be set aside in so grievous a reckoning, as to be within compass of the indignation of Her Majesty, or accounted to be troublesome unto her prosperous estate in any degree, which I protest unto you in the presence of Almighty God, I am so guiltless of as any at this day living is. Whereof, if my plain and simple conversation hath not given sufficient testimony, I trust by your means and such other way as I verily hope I shall be able to make, to come unto my purgation.—This 14th of October, 1593, at a poor cottage I have in the forest.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

RICHARD HESKETH to LORD COBHAM or SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Oct. 15.—I have hereinclosed sent your Honour the two letters I promised, which I would wish, when they shall come to Mr. Parvie's factor at Nuremburg, that he devise to send them to Prague, by means of some Italian or Dutchman dwelling in Nuremburg, to some assured friend of theirs in Prague, that were a Catholic, as in Prague there be multitudes, both Italians, Dutches and Bohemians, who safely without suspicion must deliver these as they are directed, and to receive answer from him to whom they are directed, either the goldsmith or the father, who, upon such a man's coming, will most willingly deliver them, or to any other man, I doubt not, of whatsoever religion, so he be not English, and he must in no wise name the merchants English of Nuremburg, for the father knowing or hearing that, will straight suspect and never send them.

Besides it were convenient to understand whether Mr. Dear understand of my imprisonment or not, for if it be bruited amongst his men or followers, they will straight write to my lady Kelley or Mr. Thomas Kelley, in respect of that I told your Honour the other day, and then this goldsmith will know it, and he will tell the Father Jesuit, and the Jesuit the Cardinal, so shall your Honour never have them, which would be a great hindrance to the satisfaction of your Honour in my behalf. If Mr. Dear, nor his, have written nothing, it were good they should not, under your Honour's favours. In these notes, which are with the father, when they come, I doubt not but the whole substance, abbreviated, is in mine your Honour has, saving a persuasion to speak

Digitized by Google

with a priest, which now I remember me of, and there will be found much more in mine than in them, for that even when Sir William talked with me I noted them, and sometimes the doctor also talked with me, and writ not, and I noted them also in my own abbreviation, of all which, or I am sure very near all, there will come with these a note of my own hand, as I remember.

I most humbly desire your Honour to be a mean unto Her Majesty for me, that if so be in her clemency and your wisdom it shall not be thought meet to shew me favour of life, which I most humbly acknowledge is no way to have deserved, in following my affection to others, rather than my loyalty to Her Majesty, unto which inconvenience to have fallen it greatly repenteth me, as God doth know, and I would be glad to live to make amends in some part, although fully never shall be able, yet where I have a poor gentlewoman to my wife, that hath many children, to which I am indebted, and hath lived always a painful housewife, never reconciled nor moved thereunto by me, for afore my going over, it shall be proved to your Honour, I was never reconciled, that no man may beg her poor goods and living, but quietly to enjoy the same for her life. She never aided me with penny since my going over, nor I never desired any. In obtaining whereof, I shall be most bound to pray for Her Majesty and your Honour. She was born on Her Majesty's lands, twice her living hath been taken over her head, and now she hath but four years to come, if she live so long, and if she die to-morrow, I have nothing. And where Mr. Wade did take me to be Hesketh, the fugitive, the same is in Rome, with the Cardinal, and hath been many years, although of late I have been no less.—Sutton Park, 15 October, 1593.

P.S. I am most humbly to desire pardon that I have written news in those parties; it is a thing they desire, and will be better accepted and trusted.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

GEORGE THROGMORTON.

1593, Oct. 15.—Petition to Lord Burghley. Prays to be relieved of a bond of 400*l.*, wherein he stood bound for Beauchamp, the late purveyor.

Endorsed:—"15 Oct. 1593."

Notes thereon by Burghley and the Cofferer.

1 *p.*

INTERROGATORIES to be administered unto RICHARD HESKETH.

[1593, Oct. 15.]—How far forth he hath proceeded with the Earl of Derby, further than he hath declared?

What the tokens were he was to deliver to certain persons, both women and men? Who [were] those persons?

Who were those persons who were to be used in this action, or any way trusted?

"Bartholomew Hesketh" *follows.* *In Wade's handwriting.*

Endorsed:—"1593. 15 Oct." 1 *p.*

SHERIFF HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Oct. 16.—Understanding by Mr. Sheriff Bannynge, that upon some information made to your Honour of him, in touch of his want

Digitized by Google

of discretion or misdemeanor toward you, wherein he should in his duty err, finding the same to be very grievous in him, considering his reverent regard ever held of your Honour, which for these three months myself hath been an eye witness, wherein he hath not only reputed your Honour to be his dear friend but taken comfort of your expectation thereof, who being now put in doubt of his duty towards you, hath good cause much to grieve thereat. And doubting greatly, or rather perceiving whence this may grow, being in a case that concerneth our rights, I can do no less in honesty towards him, but faithfully to protest unto your Honour, that I never saw in him any other than a fulness of duty and due regard to your Honour, humbly beseeching the same to give me some credit therein, and for him and myself also to entreat your Honour's allowance of our decent and careful proceeding in the pursuit of our rights, wherein it hath pleased you and the rest of the Council to give your consent.—London, this 16th of October, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sheriff Bayninge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 17.—Understanding that lately information hath been delivered unto your Honour, that in some uncomely sort I should demean myself towards you, in words or otherwise, by which I might give your Honour just cause of dislike or discontentment with me, I am in all humbleness to desire your Honour to vouchsafe me, if it please you, the manner of the report, or name of the reporter, that thereupon I may give your Honour a full satisfaction, and so be called, if it please you, to my answer. Full heavy and exceedingly grievous may it be unto me, to be accused of such a misdemeanour, as hitherto, I thank God, I have with all carefulness ever sought to eschew, and, according to the due reverence that becometh me to hold of a person of your worth, have ever on all occasions, and with all heedfulness, endeavoured myself so reverently to repute of your Honour, as your goodness hath justly given me cause. I think it will be found that this misreport hath grown from such that, to prefer some purpose, would gladly heap your Honour's indignation upon me, and to make that a mean the better to withhold that from the Sheriffs of London, which both law and Her Majesty by her former grant, hath already determined towards them, which I know your Honour, in all uprightness, would judge us worthy of, and of your honourable goodness ready to assist us in, which I beseech your Honour to do, hoping by this bearer to receive some comfort of your better conceit of me, and of your good allowance in our orderly proceedings for our rights. And in regard of the justness of our cause, I made a grant of the Secondaryship unto a brother of mine, who is a barrister learned in the law, to have the place before I was Sheriff, as the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen can testify the same, the manner whereof I hope is made known to your Honour already.—London, this 17 October, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Henry Fynch to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 18.—I had hoped never to have importuned your Honour any more, but living in a Corporation wherein great disorder and abuse, contrary to the Charter and usages of the City, whereunto we are particularly sworn, hath lately broken forth in the election of several alder-

Digitized by Google

men and common councillors, contrary also to the express tenor of a letter from all your Honours, the reformation whereof hath duly and orderly been sought by the chief magistrate here, and some other of us, according to our duty and oath for the good government of the place, it maketh us subject to the accusation of some, who, to uphold their faction, are the authors of all this disorder, and, it is given forth, mind to complain to your Honours of it. I do most humbly beseech your Honour not to conceive amiss of our actions, whatsoever information may come to your ears, till we be heard speak, not doubting but it shall manifestly appear we have done nothing upon will or faction, but proceeded by all good and peaceable means, as the necessity of our duty and place enforced us. The consideration whereof we specially desire, were it not that we are loth to be complainants for the troubling of your Honours, might come before the wisdom and gravity of your judgments, whose censure and just reproof I would, above all things, be most loth to sustain, in bringing or giving cause to be brought of any evil or unjust matter before you.—Canterbury, this 18th of October, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Lord Wentworth.

1593, Oct. 18.—Extent of lands late of Henry Lord Wentworth, who died 16th August 1593, and which are descended to Thomas, Lord Wentworth his son.

2 *pp.*

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, Oct. 20.]—I have found her Majesty so gracious to my late poor deserving, as my comfort increaseth my desire to do her service. I had thought to have acquainted you herewith, as desirous you should have partaken my joys, for nothing is to me more gladsome than the enjoying thereof. But my present occasions called me thence where you were, which makes me salute you with these hasty, but lines of hearty well wishing you. Those offices for which I have been a suitor, both by my letters to her Majesty and by my speeches, I have left to her gracious regarding me, only so thinking myself worthy, as I shall find Her Highness esteems me, not for any other respect entreating or hoping thereof, but for the regard of her only grace and gracing me. I beseech you let me have your favour and your furthering, as I have had, and I will be, as I have been, your true and affectionate loving friend.

Holograph. Endorsed:—20 Sept. 1593.

1 *p.*

Justice Young to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Wolley.

1593, Oct. 20.—According to your commandment, I have examined Anthony Tyrrell, a copy of whose examination I send hereinclosed, and, as your pleasure was, I have acquainted His Grace of Canterbury with his doing. His Grace right well perceives how that he hath brought himself into a miserable estate, by the means of lewd and evil company, as your Honours' by his examination shall perceive, and hath brought himself far in debt, and now last is fallen into this bad company of Lieutenant Ferrys, who doth keep a "bathell" house, to the destruction of many young gentlemen and men servants. He and his wife have had warning of their evil life, and he promised me that he would reform himself, and keep his house in good order. He was not

Digitized by Google

ignorant of his wife her conversation, but knew she was a common strumpet before he intermarried with her, and did know right well that she had and hath another husband living. I have thought it not amiss to defer her punishment until I had made your Honours privy of her lewd demeanour and wicked life, and as your Honours shall direct me, I will take order herein. I think and speak it, with grief of heart, that amongst others, this will be a just cause for the Almighty to plague this land, if such wickedness should escape without condign punishment. I have not known so little obedience, nor the people bent to more mischief, and especially the meaner sort, for they neither fear God nor man.—From my house, Stratford the Bowe, this 20th of October, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Enclosure :—

THE CONFESSION OF ANTHONY TYRRELL.

Coram Richardo Young x° die Octobris 1593.

1593, Oct. 10.—*Anthony Tyrrell saith that he hath in no wise made over his estate of his parsonage of Dengy, but he hath a good while since departed from the vicarage of Southminster to one John Frauncis, a Master of Arts, and received* 64*l. of him for the same on Sunday was sevennight at Maldon, for that this examinate did never determine to keep the said vicarage.*

He saith that the cause why he would have gone beyond the seas was for that Lieutenant Ferris did tell him that he was to go to Dieppe, and that the nuns were dispersed from Rouen, and this examinate having a sister that was one of them, told him that he could be very willing to go over to get her to come home, but that he feared, lest if it were known, he should lose his spiritual living. And then Ferris did encourage him that for his life he would cause him safely to go over and return; and he protested before Almighty God, that there was no cause of disliking of religion, nor any other cause that did move him to go beyond seas.

He saith that one Sharington, a lawyer in Chancery Lane, did first bring him acquainted with Ferris his wife, at Easter was a year, and she then dwelt in Fenchurch Street, by the name of Anne Bartlett, and had three or four bad and lewd women, very brave, at her house. And afterwards Sharington told this examinate whither she was now gone to dwell, and he *was now in Essex, and had been at this examinate's house two or three days before he came away, but did not know that he came to London.*

The said Ferris his wife told this examinate at his now coming that he came in good time, for that she would have him acquainted with her husband, who was going beyond sea, within three days, as she said, and thereupon this examinate making mention of his sister, was procured and persuaded by Ferris and her to go over with him, and he did assure this examinate that his passport should be very sufficient and without suspicion, and borrowed this examinate's horse to ride to the Court to obtain the same passport, and willed him to continue and stay at his house till he returned, and the next morning after that he went away she came to this examinate's bed.

Digitized by Google

On Thursday, Ferris returned from the Court, and shewed this examinate a passport under Sir Roger Williams' hand, for him and his servants to pass to Dieppe, and persuaded this examinate to go as his servant, saying he should so pass with greater security, and bade this examinate prepare himself, and he spent 4l. or 5l. in that house in those two or three days, and gave him, the said Ferris, 10l. for procuring the passport.

He saith that he changed his white money for gold at a goldsmith's shop in Lombard Street, before his going to Ferris his house, and he had 36l. 16s. in gold, found about him yesterday, and the rest of his 64l. he spent upon his apparel and diet in London, besides 10s. or a mark spent at Croydon and 40s. at Staines.

His determination at his coming up was to buy such things as he lacked in his house, and to return home within two or three days at the furthest, having also a great desire to see Ferris his wife, with whom he was also at his last being in town, and there was one Mrs. Maryan, of whom Sharington hath great liking, and she sent for Mrs. Katherine Arden to Shoreditch, whom she commended to be the properest woman in England, and would have had this examinate to go up with her into a chamber, but he would not, and there was also one Mrs. Wise that supped with them.

He protesteth that when he was persuaded to go beyond sea, he did verily purpose, by the grace of God, to return home within fourteen days and to make no longer stay. Ferris seemed by his speeches to be rather a Papist than a Protestant, but did not ask this examinate anything of his religion, and his wife told him that Sir John Norreys had played a bad part with her husband, and that if it had not been for her he would never have come into England, but would have cut Sir John Norreys his throat.

He asked this examinate if he knew Mr. Constable, and he said very well, and marvelled that he would play such a part, having been so well affected in religion, as he was before both at Hamburgh and in England. And Ferris told him that Mr. Constable spake very broad in maintenance of the Popish religion at a supper in Sir Roger Williams' chamber, and that, fearing lest he should be sent back into England, he took his horses the next morning and rode away, and now he is in great favour with the King, as Ferris said, but this examinate said that his revolt was the cause of his father's death.

Being charged and required to speak the truth what letters he had received from beyond the seas, or written thither, since his last coming over, he protesteth before God he hath received none, nor sent any, and since that time that he hath had no conference or conversation with any Papist, but hath used his exercise of preaching every Sunday as diligently and sincerely as any other thereabouts.

Signed:—Ryc. Young.

2 pp.

The Queen at Theobalds.

1593, Oct. 20.—"Inventory of all such linen as is to be used at such time as the Queen's Majesty is at Theobalds."

Digitized by Google

List of damask, diaper and plain table cloths, cupboard cloths, napkins, wafer cloths, &c., cloths for the "rock in the Queen's Harbour," linen for bedding, and a "portion of linen for my Lady Vere."
Notes thereon by Burghley.
4 *pp.*

SIR EDWARD HOBBYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Oct. 21.—I thank God I have passed over a bitter sickness, with a bitterer relapse, and saving that in myself I find a great weakness, not yet clean rid from my physician, I am otherwise freed. And the sooner freed, by reason of a double fever, which came to me from the Court to Canterbury, whom, with as much speed as I can, I will send back again, beseeching you to keep her still there. I understand how much I am bound to your lady, my lady. I humbly beseech you to kiss her once again for my sake, and I in all humility will love and serve her, and give over all women kindred, alone to give the prize of best deserving at my hands to herself. I humbly beseech your Honour to bear with the rudeness of my paper and pen, being in a place where it is scanty and naught, and of the hand, the weakness of my stomach not permitting me much to stoop, and most of all of the enditement, my wits being weak and feeble, and, through absence many months, unacquainted with a courtly style, worthy of your virtues, leaving better polishing to a formal Kinsman of your Honour's, who I understand is a daily courtier, but how far his grace is more than other men's, I know not.—From Bisham, 21 October, 1593.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

The PROVOST AND FELLOWS OF ETON to the QUEEN.

1593, Oct. 22.—Whereas we have been lately informed by my Lord of Essex and Sir John Wolley that your Majesty would have me and my brethren of this your College of Eton, to make a lease of two farms belonging to the same, to the use of one Mr. Hammon, now schoolmaster there, in respect of his service done, may it please your Highness to be advertised, that we be most willing to do anything that we may to your good liking, and will do to the uttermost of our power that which shall best please you. Nevertheless, this matter thus stands; one of these farms cannot be granted, by order of law, being presently in lease for nine years yet to come, and the other, before this suit was made to your Majesty, was granted to one of the house, who hath done and doth daily good service, to the benefit of the whole company, whose industry we cannot want without over hindrance. As for the schoolmaster in whose behalf this suit hath been made, neither is his desert such as requires this benefit, neither his state such as needs it. And yet, if you shall not think good the whole suit to be stayed, that it may appear to your Majesty how willing and glad we are to please you, we will bestow upon him for your sake, at his now departure from us, 40*l.* or 50*l.*, if it shall seem good to your Highness to command it, which is much for this poor house to bestow. And if hereafter any such suit shall be made to your Majesty, we most humbly upon our knees beseech you, to consider the state of this your college. It is not our yearly revenue that doth maintain us, but our husbandry and provision. For as the times change, so do our charges alter, and these, our farms, are the ground whereupon we work to help ourselves and our successors. Wherefore, we most humbly beseech your Highness to leave them to our bestowing, as they shall fall void, which course is most

Digitized by Google

agreeable to the founder's will, and shall be to the best benefit of the house, as it shall appear to your Highness, when it shall please you to take notice thereof.—From your Highness' College of Eton, the 22nd day of October, 1593.

Signed:—The Provost and Fellows of Your Highness' College of Eton.

1 *p.*

Anthony Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 23.—May it please you to excuse my not waiting upon you before my entering into my banishment; the time limited me was so very short that I could not possibly. I am now going with Sir Robert Sydney into France; if you will think me worthy of your commandments, I will effect them by the best means I can.—23 October.

Endorsed:—"1593."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Thomas Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 24.—I repose much on your love, therefore I trouble you with this deputation, to answer for me where my own necessary calling (for public respect to the Queen's service and private regard of my own honesty) hasten me from all commodity to make my own excuse. I see preparations made to relieve Ostend, in which business (for it is her Majesty's town) I will concur. First, I will shew myself in Brill, to countenance what belongeth to my office there; thence, I will serve this action with such means as the weakest garrison her Majesty hath (for so it is) may yield, in all which I must leave to your discretion and favour what I should say to the Queen myself. Whatever you direct from her I will follow. Because time attendeth none I am in the way thither.—Hastily at my own house near Lambeth, 24 October.

[P.S.] What I should have performed by my promise to your blackmoore this day I have altered through the necessity of this journey, presuming on your best constructions.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Thomas Digges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 25.—Whereas, after the delivery of a slanderous libel, accusatory against me, to the Lords of Her Majesty's Council, by the procurement of my unthrifty and ungrate brother in law, William Digges, and his suborners, I presented to their Lordships these briet notes of the truth of that case, I would most gladly understand, whether there have been since unto your Honours, any disproofs made, either by William Digges or the Dean, his brother, of any one article in them contained, or any denial under any of their hands, because I would presently repair to Court, to their shame, to disprove them having already disproved the Dean, his brother, so manifestly before their own Commissioners, as even those of their own chosen Commissioners acknowledge his error, and himself not able to deny it, though still he use his best skill to extenuate the foulness of his fault. But for my ungrate unthrifty brother in law, William Digges, I cannot yet get his answer on oath to my bill exhibited against him in Chancery nine months since. Such is the horror of his guilty conscience, as he standeth out process, attachments, proclamations of rebellion and com-

Digitized by Google

missions of rebellion, rather than to answer on oath, where he knows he must either truly confess the foul conspiracy, contrived to defame me, or incur the danger of wilful perjury. But the truth is, it was that order of Her Majesty, and your honourable father, for restitution to me of my muster rolls, that drew on this false accusation. For some guilty consciences, of like fearing then that my service should again be used in examination of the frauds, not altogether without cause oft complained on by the States General of the Base Provinces United, saw no readier means to rid themselves of fear, than by subornation of this wicked, ingrate, needy, unthrifty person, who is not unlike to have received, more than Judas, thirty pence for his pains, if the truth may be examined. If I might from your Honour understand, whether anything have since been offered by the Dean of Canterbury or William Digges to disprove any part of these, my assertions, I should think myself very greatly bound, and would make my more speedy repair to Court, for redress of so great a wrong, and for the obtaining of leave, by lawful means, to discover this conspiracy to defame and spoil me.—25 October, 1593, at Chevening.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Enclosure:—

A brief and true declaration of the kind dealings of Thomas Digges, Esquire, with his most ingrate brother in law, William Digges.

1. *This William Digges, being my father's executor, for eight or nine years, during my non age, had the receipt of all my living and revenues, besides wood-sales and moveable goods.*

2. *Before I came to twenty one, this William Digges had not only utterly wasted all my goods, and eight years' revenues, woods, etc. but had also sold all his own lands, leases and living whatsoever, besides* 2 *or* 3000*l. forfeited bonds on him; and in due debts not so little* 1000 *marks less worth than nothing, I might truly say, many more hundred pounds.*

3. *I being come to twenty one or twenty two years of age, began to deal in the receipt of mine own living, and finding plainly his estate* ut supra; *and so no hope or mean to have any recompense of him, for many hundred pounds he was then in my debt.*

4. *I not only forbare this debt, but in hope to receive recompense after, by a lease of Wingham Barton, which he expected to have again of one Edward Isaak, Esquire, for* 500*l., as himself sold it, I did continue his company in such entire friendship, as without difference of purse he lived still on my revenues in every degree, spending on them as myself, till this lease of Wingham Barton was again returned to him. Out of which, in recompense of part of those debts he owed me, he made unto me two leases in reversion, not worth a moiety of those debts he then owed me.*

5. *And to stop me of demanding of the rest, he pretended, of great love forsooth, to desire one of my sisters in marriage, shewing me how by a re-entry on certain leases of* 400 *or* 500 *acres of marsh land, parcel of Wingham Barton, by device of the Dean of Canterbury, his brother-in-law, he should now avoid those leases, and so have better than* 200 *marks yearly presently to live on. Wherein seeing good probability, by the*

Digitized by Google

reasons shewed me, by the Dean, his brother, I consented he should marry my sister. And thereupon, indeed, resolved in myself, not to demand of him the remainder of his debt, and farther, of 1000*l. from Sir Warham St. Leger to me only in all right and equity due, I was content to let him receive and enjoy, and employ in his own use, the moiety.*

6. *But after all these friendships, his* 500*l. not being able to discharge him out of his old debts, having vainly wasted the most part thereof in suits of silk for him and his wife, before their marriage, in gold buttons, chains, jewels, etc., very vainly, it fell out in the end, by means of the Chief Baron lately dead, that these re-entered leases proved a vanity, and would not hold in law, and so William Digges utterly deprived of this vain hope of* 200 *marks revenue presently; and must now attend till the expiration of the present leases, which was fourteen years at least to come, and so in the mean, had just nothing to live on.*

7. *Then I again, besides all my former friendships, taking compassion of this their hard estate, was content to fall to this new composition with them: to give them the moiety of my two leases to me made in recompense of part of his debts, and also the moiety of one other lease of Wingham Barton, that I had bought with my money of the Dean his brother, upon condition that I might have, in recompense thereof, half the reversion of Chapman and Parker, so re-entered, and of the rest of the reversions, as they should expire.*

8. *For the which moiety of mine, I have* bonâ fide *continually paid him these fourteen years* 50*l. yearly. And now this year expires the first lease of Chapman, worth* 120*l. per annum at this day, the moiety whereof, being* 60*l., in all equity and conscience William Digges now ought to pay me, during fifty years, yet unexpired, of the original grand lease.*

9. *But he, foreseeing this charge in all equity growing on him, in recompense of* 700*l. that he hath already received of me by the annuity, besides twice as much otherwise given and forgiven them, hath now of late, by wicked counsel, invented this satanical slander, forsooth, that those my leases, which I have been in quiet possession of these sixteen years and more, should be none of mine, but made to me in trust, not to mine own use, but to his use, denying now he was in my debt when I came to age, nor at making of my leases, and would have me prove every pound I bestowed on him and his for twenty years together, after he was so many hundreds less worth than nothing.*

10. *And to draw on the Dean, his brother in law, to second him in this horrible satanical slander, hath horrified the Dean's wife, his sister, that I would recover on her, or the Dean's executors, after his death* 1,000*l., for that I was fain to pay the Chief Baron, to buy again my leases of him, besides many other more wicked practices, to draw the Dean to this satanical device of imagined trust, as the only mean indeed, if it were possible, to prove or make probable so false a slander, not only to clear the Dean of all fear for that* 1,000*l., but also to defeat me of this* 60*l. a year, now in all equity and conscience growing due to me, for* 700*l. I have already disbursed by my* 50*l. annuity in lieu thereof.*

Digitized by Google

11. *I omit many hundred pounds I have otherwise freely given and bestowed on William Digges, and this, my most unnatural sister, and on their children, over and besides all these benefits before bestowed on them, and besides the very lease of his house, where he now dwelleth, by me given them, and their household stuff also, by me bought and bestowed on them. So that I may truly say, the very house where they dwell, the beds whereon they lie, yea, and the very meat whereon they have fed these twenty years and more, yea, and the most part of the garments to their backs, hath come out of my purse. And now, when I should have this mite in recompense, they would pay me with defamations and most wicked slanders, thinking by their hypocritical protestations and horrible satanical forswearing and abusing the majesty of God, to move compassion in them that know them not, wickedly charging me with those horrible abuses, that no enemy I have in England, of ability able to answer so great an injury, and subject to the laws of the realm, dare charge me with.*

12. *Finally, my humble and lawful request is, that as I am ready to put in security, in every Court of Law or Equity in England, to pay the utmost penny of any wrong [that] shall be proved by me done, to any man alive, from my cradle to this hour, so I may have like security, from my accusers, whatsoever, to recompense my wrongs and pay my approved due. And that the truth of matters may be decided in such Courts of Law or Equity, where such false Simons dare not abuse the Courts, by false oaths and protestations, for fear of pains temporal, that regard nothing the eternal.*

3 *pp.*

VINCENT SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Oct. 25.—I understand the Receipt is not to remove from Westminster till it be full term, four days after All Souls, whereby I shall be ready there to do any service it shall please you to appoint me, for the receipt of money, and to bestow it in safe custody; which I thought good to signify, in case you do not otherwise dispose thereof.—This 25th of October, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

[WILLIAM OVERTON,] BISHOP OF COVENTRY and LICHFIELD, to [the DEAN and CHAPTER].

1593, Oct. 25.—My chancellor, Mr. Babington, can report unto you the opinion of some, very well learned in the law, touching the great mischiefs that lie closely wrapped up in my release to the Queen, to the great prejudice of me and my successors for ever. I oftesones earnestly pray you in anywise to stay the confirmation thereof till I send you the resolution of mine own counsel, which shall be as soon as I can. Meantime, if you confirm it against my will and warning I wash my hands in innocency towards my successors, howsoever I have hurt myself for the present time. I hope you will regard the trust reposed in you by law for this and the like cases. Next week, when I have talked with my counsel, I will write to you more particularly of all the points, that you may the better perceive the dangers imminent to me and my successors, and so

Digitized by Google

by your good help prevent them in time.—Eccleshall Castle, 25 October, 1593.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*

Sheriff Bayninge to the Earl of Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 26.—I have received your letters, accusing greatly my lack of duty, in not satisfying Her Majesty's pleasure, signified unto me by other of your Honour's letters (Sir Robert Cecil). Which accusation, as it proceeded of the unjust and false suggestions of Mr. Moulton, so for my clearing therein, I should desire to justify myself and my dealings before the Privy Council. For I hold nothing can touch a faithful subject so near, as to be impeached in his duty and allegiance towards his sovereign, in which, if I may by your patience speak without offence, I need not in anything yield to Mr. Moulton, notwithstanding his bad surmises. Which harsh dealing of his towards me, being altogether without cause on his part, is no means to persuade me to incline to his will. For I think your Honours will judge that it would not be meet that I should yield my lawful right, if it were still in me, by force, to one that seeketh to bring my name in question by such extraordinary means and untrue reports, as Mr. Moulton hath used; but being already, by me and my brother under our hands and seals lawfully granted to another, it lieth not now in our power to make any second grant contrary to our power, which grant, as it was not unadvisedly and without good consideration passed, so I most humbly request your Honours any ways not to let or hinder the same, it being not in us to repeal. For we, having seen the perils of other sheriffs before us, refused to take upon us the office of sheriffwick, as divers others of good account have done before us, and paid great fines for their refusal, except we might appoint our officers. Which being by a Court of Aldermen, in the presence of the Lord Mayor, absolutely granted, we made suit to the Lords of the Privy Council for their letters to certain Justices, to signify what offices belonged to our gift, which being certified accordingly, we then offered to such as were in possession of the same offices to have them of our grant. Which offer being, amongst others, by Mr. Moulton refused, we granted, as before said, and as we might lawfully do, his office to another. Which kindness, being by us to Mr. Moulton, and he refusing the same, I hope he hath small cause to complain of any wrong offered him by me. And, therefore, I most humbly beseech your Honours, not to condemn me unheard, nor to give credit to such accusations, and that I may, for my justification, be received to my open trial before you and the rest of the Privy Council.—From my house, this 26th October, 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, $\frac{\text{Oct. 26.}}{\text{Nov. 5.}}$—Je vous ai écrît diverses fois par la voie de la Rochelle à faute de passage ici, particulierement par mes dépêches du vingt quatrième et vingt sixième du passé, par lesquelles je vous narre fort au long les moiens que les Espagnols ont tenus pour m'attirer à une conférence, et fais le discours de ce que nous avons passé en la dite conférence, et que j'ai peu reçognoistre en eux sus le fait de la paix, à quoi je les trouve fort inclinés. Si sa Majesté a pour agréable qu'il se

Digitized by Google

traite de cette matière il sera besoin qu'elle m'envoie des mémoires concernant les conditions qu'il lui plaira avoir en la dite paix. Je vous supplie bien humblement, monseigneur, de me mander ce qu'il plaira à sa Majesté que je fasse.

Quant à ce qui est des affaires d'Espagne, il y a seize navires de l'armée du passage qui vont a Blavet et portent cinq cents hommes, qui demeureront là, et cent cinquante mille écus en argent, et nombre de pipes pleines de chaus pour servir à la construction de leur fort. Ils feront ce qu'ils pourront pour s'entretenir en cette province là. La reste de l'armée demeure au passage, attendant le retour des dits seize navires et le cours que prendronts les affaires de cette couronne. Si nous rentrons à la guerre, indubitablement la dite armée ira en la riviere de Bordeaux. L'on tient que le roi resignera le royaume à son fils; il ne se mêle plus de rien. L'homme que le roi a envoie là a parlé une fois au dit roi d'Espagne qui n'en a fait guère d'état. Le fondement de son voiage était de rechercher par quelque moien l'ouverture d'une communication; mais il fallait emploier un plus habile homme que cela.—De Bayonne, ce 5e Novembre, 1593.

1 *p.*

Vincent Skynner to Lord Burghley.

1593, Oct. 27.—Herewith I do send your Lordship the certificate of the Receipt for this last week, and a packet from Mr. Stoneley, in answer of your Lordship's letter to him, wherein he saith he hath included the state and rates of his lands, towards the satisfaction of your Lordship therein. I sent your Lordship's letters to Mr. Young and Mr. Phillips, but there hath been no more money than 500*l.* paid by Mr. Phillips. How they do answer the contents of your Lordship's letters, I know not, but against the time of the next certificate I shall collect out of the books of this office, what hath been paid in, since Michaelmas '92, of the receipt from that date. Mr. Dowe hath paid in another 1000*l.*, and Mr. Alderman Billingsley another 1000*l.* this day. There is paid to Sir Thomas Sherley, of your Lordship's last assignment 500*l.*; he is instant for more according to the proportion of the moiety. And Mr. Alderman Billingsley will pay 2500*l.* more the next week, whereof, if it so please you, he would pay to Mr. Becher, as upon Sir Thomas Sherley's order, 2000*l.*, and 500*l.* with the Receipt, and of that 2000*l.* strike his tally, and so shall Sir Thomas Sherley be satisfied of the moiety of these three orders which you did appoint to be paid by moieties, though the same be paid upon the greatest sum, amounting to 7338*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, which odd money, if it shall so please you, may be paid in full satisfaction of that order for the imprest of two months for the forces in the Low Countries, to end the 25th of December next, to be distributed and apportioned towards part of the payment for the horse-bands, and for provision of furniture for the soldiers, as Mr. Chancellor wished it might.—At Westminster, this 27th of October, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Vincent Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 27.—I did signify unto your Honour, from Mr. Nector's house, where I found one of your footmen by chance, that the Receipt is not to be moved hence so soon as I supposed, not having cause to be sooner there than the 6th of November, whereby what it shall please you to command to be done here, the 4th, I shall be ready to accomplish.

Digitized by Google

Yet because the 4th day is Sunday, if you appoint the party to resort hither, or to my house in the Friars the 3rd, I shall be ready to receive it and bestow it here in safe custody. I have spoken with Mr. Milles, who cannot proceed till he have got in his bonds and his sureties, which he is about with as much speed as he can; and for the money he hath appointed to bring it to me this next week. He hath some scruple touching his oath, which is somewhat hard to be taken *de alieno facto*, to be sworn that as well his deputies' books, which they keep in the 'number' ports, should be just and true as his own, whereof he cannot be, for conscience thereof. But it may well be relieved, his deputies being sworn as by order they ought to be, the surveyors of the ports say, and then by way of gloss, when he shall deliver his books and his deputies, he may absolutely swear for the one *ex scientia, et ex credulitate* for the other.

He is loth besides that his attendance in that place should restrain him from doing any other service, which by occasion your Honour might employ him in, in other affairs, wherein he hath had some employment. But therein I will satisfy him, that a warrant to call him to other employment by his Majesty or your Honours of the Council, is dispensation sufficient to substitute a deputy during his employment.—At Westminster, this 27th of October, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Richard Holland to Lord Cobham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 27.—According to your direction, I appointed Bartholomew Hesketh, gent., to meet me this day, who hath given his bond in 500*l.* for his personal appearance before your Honours and the rest of the Privy Council, as by the same may appear. The gentleman is very much subject to the gout, and not well able to make any long journeys, in regard whereof, the distance of his dwelling from the Court, and the present season, I could not well tie him to any shorter time.—Heaton, my poor house, this 27th of October, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Oct. 27.—Being returned from a long tedious journey, I do retire me for two or three days to prepare me to the better attendance this next month. In the mean time, I beseech you to have in mind the bill drawn by Mr. Windebank *verbatim* with those of Mr. Beale and Sir Thomas Wilkes; and have sent hereinclosed a letter from one Beard, prisoner in the Fleet, written in mine absence, but delivered in this day. The matter may be available, and did before my departure acquaint you in some sort with the like effect. What you shall think good, I will accomplish, and haply you may take occasion hereupon to the signing of my bill.—From my lodging this morning, this 27th of October, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 p.

Encloses:

Benjamin Beard to Anthony Ashley, one of the Clerks of the Privy Council.

1593, *Sept.* 30.—*I have had some conference with Mrs. Shelley, who hath entreated me to send for one Mrs. Wall, dwelling at the Anchor in the Strand, to whom, if she come, I shall deliver some message for her, bidding me handle the matter as she*

Digitized by Google

may seem to come either to me or Mrs. Rice. This matter I will this day effect, perhaps some matter may grow thereof; to keep her close prisoner can be little policy. And her accusation being, for enquiring of a sorcerer how long Her Majesty should live, I could soon sound to what intent she should do such a thing, besides do assume myself before "Hollondmas" [Hallowmas] to take a Seminary in the Fleet. One Simona Fennell, sometimes kept by my grandmother, Mrs. Tichbourne, is looked for among the Papists here very shortly. This Fennell is a Seminary, and altogether now at Mrs. Shelley's disposition, and mostly maintained by her before her imprisonment. If you get her discharged of her close imprisonment, I will warrant you to do that which her Majesty shall thank me for. There was one Dingley, a great learned man, whom Justice Young took and committed to the Compter, and kept him close half a year, as this woman hath been and longer, but could get nothing out of him, or so much as know his name right, until I advised him to let him have the liberty of the house, when within ten days I discovered him altogether, and made Mr. Young acquainted how that he came over from beyond sea from the Earl of Westmoreland, not a month before his apprehension, and had there remained sixteen years. And, afterwards, by causing a messenger, with whom I feigned to have business about a suit to the Council, to come unto the Compter and to give out that divers were about that time taken, whom I understood to be of Dingley's associates, I handled the matter as he himself laid open all to the Lord Keeper that now is, whereupon he set him at liberty. Of this service, Justice Young robbed me, for I did it and he had the thanks, for this and others there done in like case, and yet he promised my liberty and to acquaint the Council thereof. There was also one D'Arques, a Frenchman, whom Sir Robert Cecil had employed in some affairs, who had played the villain with him, and dealt with a Spaniard to be a spy here in England, under colour of being an agent for Sir Robert. When none of his writings and letters could be found, I wrought a means to discover them to Justice Young, and set where he found them all, whereupon he came to the Compter and used mighty words to me, but good yet he never did me.— Fleet, this last day of September, 1593.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

SIR JOHN SAVAGE to LORD COBHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Oct. 29.—With what convenient speed I could, after the receipt of your Honour's letters, I sent the prisoner according to your direction, by this bearer, Manneringe, my servant, who I trust will safely deliver him.—From Rocksavage, this 29th of October, 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

HENRY BROOKE to his Brother-in-Law, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Oct. 29.—The contrariness of the winds since coming hither doth keep us from having news out of any place, so that our being here is very wearisome. Last night the hoys went from hence towards Dieppe, and the wind hath continued so good that there is no doubt but

Digitized by Google

that they are safely arrived. God send them as constant a wind for their return, and then, I hope, the letters here shall be soon revoked. I find by my Lord that he doth not mean to return in haste to the Court. I pray you advise him not to be long absent.—Dover, 29 Oct. 1593.

Holograph. Signed. 1 *p.*

Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Oct. 31.—Have sent you three score and ten pounds. I must entreat you to tolerate the miss of a just hundred, for the conceit which I had to go over (altered upon better advice) drew me into some extraordinary charges for provision. At my coming to the Court you shall command present payment of thirty pounds more or assign me for 200 to Mr. Hicks. [P.S.] I shall be bound to you if you will impart some of your occurrences to me.—At my house near Lambeth, 31 Oct.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

W[illiam Overton,] Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield to [George Boleyn, the Dean, and Chapter].

1593, Oct. 31.—I have sent you certain advertisements of my proceeding with Sir Thomas Stanhope, together with the opinion of divers learned in the law touching such mischiefs or inconveniences as lie hid in my release to the Queen. Therefore, as before, so I now eftesones pray you to stay the confirmation thereof till some further order be taken for remedy of such errors and overslips as be now espied in the same, which Lawrence Wright also from his master, Sir Thomas, hath lately promised me, and undertaken to be done with all convenient speed. To this end I have sent him a copy of the opinions in writing of those learned in the law, and I hope I shall hear shortly from him again to good purpose.—Eccleshall, the last of October, 1593.

½ *p.*

The Queen to the King of France.

[1593, October.]—Mons. mon frere. L'appeller de nos troupes, apres tant de morts, stropies, blessées et ruinés, ne vous semblera estrange, j'espere. Avis mal consonant à la raison ce fust à premieres trefves, quils ne fussent mis au premier rang des respirans, pour au pis aller avec les enemies mesmes donner relasche à leur maulx. Pour vous ce fut que j'ay commis en leur endroit si peu de respect. Et combien que rien de bon vous en arrive, si non une visee de malvellantz que à nos despens nous nous en acquirons, si est ce que vous m'en debuez plus de gré que pour vous j'endure tels affronts. Honneur de Roy me convie à vous dire que, si peu de bien, vous arrive pourtant de mal. Penses ensi avant pour empescher vostre advancement en plus de malencontre à ce que ses meschans, qui vous ont quasi perdu les vostres asseurés, ne vous guident par la main à pire fortune. Coustome, nous voyons, fait que le peche mesme ne se represente en sa propre figure, et le menteur, pour l'avoir souvent dict, le croit veritable. Le peintre ayant esgaré de ses vraies lignes, en les suivant gaste tout le portraict. Faictes, pourtant, tousjours bon fondement en vos actions, et s'il y a des erreurs, ne y persistes ou y adjoustes, croyant en cueiller

Digitized by Google

bons fruicts de si mauvais semence. Arestes (pour vousmesme je le dis) la bride de mauvais cours à ce que d'une mauvaise quarriere n'en arrive un dangereuse issue. Il vaut mieux glisser que tomber. Dieu me veielle prosperer à mesme reigle que je vous presente mes meilleurs souhaits et vos plus necessaires advis. Pour le povre Moy qui a este noury en mon royaume, je vous puis asseurer qu'ils luy ont faict tort et à eux mesmes du mal, s'il vous plaist, par la juger telz espritz. Il n'y a creature qui pourroit plus dire pour l'honneur de son roy, pour la necessite de ses affaires, me conjurant, pour tout le bien qu'oncques vous ay fait, à ne diminuer la grace en nyant l'ayde à cest heure au comble du malheur; si ce fust blaspheme ou mauvaise office, accusez l'en! Car je jure mon Dieu ce fut le pis qu'il vous a commis chez vous. Il est vray qu'il avoit deux clercs qui l'assisterent a dire l'Amen avec tout d'ardeur que ne les euissiez pense huguenots, qui comme le mond tourne semble iregules mots. Dieu par sa grace amende le tout, et vous face oster les masques de vous seduisants traistres qui portent visage de ce qu'ils ne sont. Voyes les par leurs fruicts; et, par la, juges en quelle racine ils meritent avoir aux jardin de vos plaisirs. Vos celes yeux Dieu et le temps ouvriront, j'espere et desire avec une affection si peu meslee d'aultre passion, affection ou respect sinon de vostre bien que pouvez faire estat de n'avoir trouve jamais une plus franche et libre amitie. Car, estant roy moy mesme, je ne postposeray royal respect a subject qui soit. Et in telle devocion je laisseray à plus vous ennuyer de cest egratignement.

Endorsed:—"October, 1593. M. of her Majesty's letter to the French King."

1½ *pp.*

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, October.]—Your drift must be to set down a judicial and sound course so near as you can to meet with those deceits formerly used, as well for the prevention of the expert informer's tricks and devices which Mr. Cope speaketh of, as otherwise, and then to have honest men of reasonable understanding, that will be both diligent and careful to put the same in execution. For, otherwise, if you trust unto any such kind of people, you will be so mightily deceived, as that thereby you shall rather be a great loser, than any ways likely to be a gainer. And, besides, as informers and such like persons will be a stain to your service, so, without your employment, shall you be assured that they will be as diligent to use all the tricks and devices that they can both here and abroad, as well without fee, as with a fee for their own private gains. Whose tricks if you prevent not, you shall be right well assured to be greatly damnified.

And for any the Queen's "waighters" who have been false to their sovereign, will never be brought to do any faithful service to any her subjects, especially in this case wherein chiefly all their greatest gain by deceit did arise unto them.

Thus I have set down my poor opinion unto your Honour, with my reasons hereinclosed for prevention of deceit, which it may please you to consider of, after that you have received these men's opinions: viz., Sir Henry Byllingsley, Mr. Carmarden, Mr. Myddelton, Mr. Cope and his informers, Mr. Smith and Mr. Angell.

Signed.

Digitized by Google

P.S.—My reasons I forbear to acquaint your Honour with, until Mr. Carmarthen hath given in his answer for your service, which being done, and your pleasure known, they are ready.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 2.—The victual for Ostend was shipped from London se'nnight past, as may appear unto you by the enclosed. It would seem that by the roughness of the weather the hoy hath taken some harbour between this and Dover. Mr. Beecher was here with me yesterday. He had nothing from his man since his departure with the victual.—Syon, 2 Nov. 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Encloses a letter dated Oct. 25, *from* William Becher, *relating to certain victual shipped at Sir* Thomas Sherley's *order for Ostend.*

Sir Edward Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 2.—Thank you for your kind letter. I have followed your advice and written to her Majesty, wherein, not being accustomed to write to her, perhaps I might have overpassed somewhat that had been fit. I humbly beseech you to grace it and make the best of that which is written, for I mean as well as those that can write and speak better. I have written to the Council and to your father at large.—Ostend, 2 Nov., 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 3.—I have sent the answer to Mr. Douglas as I received the same from you, and do find her Majesty to have conceived justly of the course by them intended, and therefore to have made an honourable, grave and wise answer, declaring herself a prince of value and resolution who cannot endure any course *indignum regia majestate.* I would to God the many wise counsels that of her Highness' great favour she hath bestowed on that King might have taken better root in his mind; but what shall I say—I fear he will *matrizare:* for this doubling point of tolerntion in religion is but a cloak to shroud all practices and combinations.

Touching her Majesty's great care and favourable declaration of her princely goodness towards so unworthy and poor a servant as I know myself to be, I must entreat you to yield my most dutiful thanks and acknowledgment of "myn unhabylyty" to deserve any part of so great favour, and to assure her Majesty that neither my life nor any worldly matter whatsoever is to me so dear as the good conceit of her Highness, unto whose service I always will devote my life. I pray you remember my duty in most humble manner unto her royal person, the lack of enjoying of whose princely sight and comfortable presence hath been to me more grievous than my infirmity, which now I thank God is upon recovery, and I hope will give me leave next week to attend her Majesty at Court. In the meanwhile I acknowledge myself greatly

Digitized by Google

indebted to you for your great kindness.—At Hendon, this 3rd of November, 1593.

Endorsed:—"Sir John Fortescue to my Master."

1 *p.*

Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 3.—Having received letters from my Lord Keeper by which appeareth that one Edward Andrewes hath exhibited a grievous complaint against me to the Queen which appeareth to me to be very false and slanderous, by which a possession is required of certain lands, contrary to an order heretofore made upon a deliberate hearing of the Privy Council, thereto required by her Majesty's special direction, and contrary also to orders made in the Star Chamber, of which lands my father died seised, having before his death of long time received the rents of the same,—Andrews hath received punishment in the Star Chamber for slandering my father and (by order then made) delivered in a submission by writing, in respect whereof some after punishment was spared. He is convinced by judgment (there and in divers other courts) of divers false practices; detected besides of great misdemeanors. Because you may be informed of the complaints before I come to answer, and may hereafter hear the cause examined, I heartily beseech you to think well of me until I deserve otherwise, and to answer in my behalf if occasion serve.—From Lawnde, 3 Nov. 1593

Signed. 1 *p.*

Sir Robert Cecil to the Warden of the Fleet Prison.

1593, Nov. 4.—Whereas Mrs. Shelley remaineth close prisoner under your custody in the Fleet by former special order from hence, and it is informed that, through want of the open air and long imprisonment, she is much impaired in health; suffer her to have liberty of the prison as others not restrained to be close kept, till other order.—From the Court at Windsor Castle, 4 November, 1593.

P.S. [*by Cecil*].—My meaning is that she be so kept that she may not escape.

Seal. ½ *p.*

Richard Hesketh to William Waad.

1593, Nov. 4.—The token to Mr. Ormestone from Doctor Worthington is, that the said Ormston drew a letter which afterwards was published, after that the said Doctor and Mr. Bell, now recanted, should have had a dispensation with Mr. Fleetwood, parson of Wigan, and, as I remember, with Mr. Goodman of Chester, which dispensation proved not, by reason a plot was laid to apprehend them. What the contents of the letter was, I know not, but this was the token. I have not anything to charge him further withal, the man and I being known only barely one to another, having but once in my life drunken with him, as he 'rid' by my house long since, saving Mr. Doctor thought him to be a man very wise and trusty man, and if my lord did send him in this business, he doubted not but he would be well accepted by the Cardinal and Sir William, and the rather he is a known recusant Catholic. The token that I had to Mrs. Clifton, widow, to speak with Ormston was, that her

Digitized by Google

son came to Douay, about Midsummer last was twelve months, named there Hylton. And thus beseeching your favour towards me, meaning in all things to deal sincerely, happen whatsoever pleaseth God, certifying your Honour that afore my going out of England, I had no credit among recusants, and since my coming into England, I have not spoken with any, I humbly take my leave.—Dytton Park, this 4th day of November, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Examination of Bartholomew Hesketh.

1593, Nov. 4.—He confesseth that his brother Richard Hesketh went about three years since from home, and said he would go beyond the seas, and protesteth, all the while he was absent, that he never heard from him, until about Michaelmas last, his said brother came to this examinate's house, he being then with Sir Richard Shuttleworth, and lay at his house. The next morning this examinate met his said brother, between his house and Ormeskirk, having divers in his company, where he spake with his said brother, who told him that he went to New Park, the Earl of Derby's, where he been before he came to this examinate, and said he went to make the Earl privy to his passports that he had, and this was upon the Thursday before Michaelmas day. The Monday after, his brother came to his house in the evening, and told him nothing of any matter but that he was to meet the now Earl of Derby the next day at Brewerton Green, where his lordship had appointed to meet him to talk with him.

Being asked if his brother did not acquaint him with some special message he had to deliver to the said Earl, he denieth his brother told him any such thing. Being asked if his brother told him not in what places he had been beyond the seas, he saith that his brother told him he had been in Germany and in Hungary, and further saith that his brother did affirm he durst neither go into Italy nor into Spain. Being asked if his brother told him not he had been with Sir William Stanley, he utterly denied his brother used any such words, and further saith he did not speak at all privately with his brother, but in company. He saith he doth go to the Church and never did absent himself, and hath been a means to bring many to the Church.

Examined by William Waad. Signed.
In Waad's handwriting.
2 *pp.*

Examination of Richard Baylie.

1593, Nov. 5.—This examinate doth confess that he is a trumpeter, and doth serve one Francis More, Trumpeter to the Earl of Essex, and being in Sluys in the Low Countries, he was left by his master under Sir Nicholas Parker. He came over into England a little before Michaelmas, and being at an inn in Canterbury called "The Bell," thither came Richard Hesketh, where first this examinate saw him; and the next day coming on foot along with the said Hesketh, by the way Hesketh offered to prefer this examinate so as he would go with him into Lancashire, which he, being destitute, did accept, and so went with him to Rochester, then to Gravesend, and to London, where he lay at one More's house, at Powle's wharf. From thence they went to Hampstead to Mr. Weeke's house, and from thence to St. Albans, and so into Lancashire to the house of Hesketh, always lodging in inns. And after he had been at home two days, he went to the Earl of Derby's, to whom he said he had letters, and came the same day the Earl deceased.

Digitized by Google

After, he went to his brother Bartholomew Hesketh, and his brother being not at home he came back again to the Earl's house, and in his journey met his said brother, Bartholomew Hesketh, by Ormskirk, and when he had been at the Earl's house two days, he went to his aforesaid brother's, and from thence went to meet the Earl at Sir William Bruerton's (?).

Examined by William Waad.

In Waad's handwriting. 1½ *pp.*

Earl of Essex to Lord Cobham.

[1593,] Nov. 6.—I have imparted unto Her Majesty your great care of this service, intressed as well by my lord Admiral's letters as by the effects themselves. I do assure your lordship Her Majesty doth very graciously accept it. Your Lordship's servant shall have allowance for his charges, and when that the Portugal letters are deciphered and translated, and the party examined, your Lordship shall be advertised of as much as I know. In the mean time I do assure your Lordship that this practice, which we have met withal, was taken in time, for the King of Portugal's two sons had been carried into Spain out of hand. Besides, we have discovered that the King of Spain had as good a standing intelligence sent back into Spain and into the Low Countries as he could desire. There are divers engaged in it, they write not only of all matters of State, but of the private affection of every councillor to every matter that is in hand, and I doubt not but we shall discover most notable practices, which as yet are not found.—Windsor, 6 November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1593.

1 *p.*

Richard Hesketh.

1593, Nov. 7.—1. Her Majesty is informed that you had a letter unto the Earl of Derby, which you have confessed yourself, as by examinations taken is avowed; I am commanded therefore to require you to set down the truth from whom that letter came, and what you did with the same, and to certify the same in writing. W. Waad. (*Holograph*).

2. It may please your Honour to understand that at my very departure from the White Lion in Islington towards Lancashire, a boy of the house, named John Waterworth, in presence of the rest of the servants, as I remember, did deliver me a letter endorsed and directed to my late lord of Derby, deceased, which they told me was from one Mr. Hickman, my lord's man, which letter, together with my passports, the next day after the death of my old lord were delivered to this lord, at my request, and for my discharge of the same letter; which, if my old lord had been alive, I had delivered myself, for afore I shewed my passports to him as chief officer in the country, I presumed not to go nearer my brother's house, than Latham or New Park. The contents of the letter, as Sir Edward Stanley told me, who in my behalf delivered the same to my said lord, and shewed my passports both to him and the lord Bishop of Chester, was nothing else but the news of those that died in London; and this is the very truth. I received the said letter the 16th of September last.—7th day of November, 1593. *Signed.*

Holograph.

Endorsed: — "This is to be delivered to Richard Hesketh: W. Waad."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

SIR MICHAEL BLOUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Nov. 8.—Relative to a letter from the Privy Council directing him to remove Michael Siblye and to receive John Moorewoode in his place. Deprecates the removal of the man without any offence committed. Thanks God that since he has served at the Tower there has nothing been done or neglected by him that might hinder her Majesty's Service. Asks for advice. If Cecil knew how troublesome a place of service this is, and how unprofitable, he would be of opinion that he (Blount) should not be less borne withal than his predecessors.—The Tower, 8 Nov., 1593.

Signed. Mutilated. 1 *p.*

[SIR ROBERT CECIL to the SHERIFFS OF LONDON.]

1593, Nov. 8.—Her Majesty renewing speech unto me this night of the matter wherein so long you have sticked, and being offended that it was not performed, I told her Majesty that you forbore it for divers respects. One was, for that Mr. Moulton (when with kindness he might have had it) did stiffly say he would either have it against your wills or not at all. Thus much my lord of Buckhurst was told by your solicitor. Another, that you being sheriffs and presuming it was your right, were loth to ratify it as given by the Mayor, in whom you took it the power was not (for so had you been resolved), for that it might be prejudicial both to yourselves in other things and to your successors. With which answers the Queen was much displeased, and thereupon did command me to let you know, that she did wonder at your presumption thus to stand with her in this matter, either in regard of any fond speeches the party should use, or of any prejudice might grow to you by the grant in respect of your credits (so much to be scorned when her Majesty's command was in question), wherein though her Majesty of her gracious clemency never dealeth strainably with the meanest, yet now that such as you in comparison of her should presume to stand upon punctoes, her Majesty commandeth me to tell you her pleasure, that she will have you forthwith admit Mr. Moulton by oath into the place, without further disputing of the matter; wherein she hath likewise commanded me to see that he doth put in such caution for your security as shall be requisite. Which done her Majesty taketh that if it be your meaning this should not be a precedent for any questions between you and the city, you shall then do it as a thing in duty yielded by you to her Majesty, who having already signified her pleasure so often, and this being no greater a matter, nor so carried as to determine your other rights or titles (yet undecided), her Majesty likewise meaneth not with finesse or devices to have such a precedent of her commandments no better obeyed, seeing neither justice is impeached nor your estates dangered (for more than security you can not ask), but only a mere point of your own credit disputed of; whereof, by this writing of mine own hand, I require you to take notice as her Majesty's pleasure, the not performance whereof I leave to your perils.—From the Court, this 8th of November, 1593.

Endorsed:—"Copie of my master's letter to the Shriefes of London."

Fair copy, unsigned. 1 *p.*

[The PRIVY COUNCIL to the SHERIFFS OF LONDON.]

[1593, Nov. 8.]—On the same subject as the above and to much the same effect.—From the Court, &c.

Draft in Cecil's hand.

2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Nov. 8.—I have sent you a horse, which I think will very well fit your own saddle, I have never rid of a better, a right country present which I pray you receive as a remembrance of his love that holds you in right dear account. Stanley, that is beyond the sea, hath two sons, men like to prove well, by reason of their grandfather's care in bringing them up. They have been my servants long since, and yet in respect of this late action of their father's, I have forbid them for a time. I imagine it shall not be offensive to retain them as I have done, both in regard they are very good comers to church, and such as are grieved for their father's courses; young when he left his country like a traitor, and now able to judge of such an action. They are of my name, and may, and, I imagine, by following me shall, be no less able made to do Her Majesty all service. Yet I desire your opinion, for I would not offend Her Highness by keeping any. Their grandfather, whose old years the son's action hath brought near to an end, takes his only joy in them and in doing Her Majesty all service, which in the shire he dwells he doth very effectually perform. My wish is yet of your opinion herein, although I imagine, Her Majesty will not punish by her hard favour such as, near almost infants when their father did offend and such as my best endeavours shall instruct, if with her good liking I may keep them to all readiness and humbleness of serving her. I pray you commend me in all love to your honourable father, I hear he is not well, I beseech you let me understand of his being. Since I came from the Court, I have seen some directions for matters in this country, wherein I am not writ unto, as I ever was when my father was alive; I must marvel at it, and inform you, than whom I rely on no man more but your father, in affection and trust.—Newpark, November 8. *Signed.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"1593." 1½ *pp.*

Sir Michael Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 9.—I have sent you enclosed the communication in writing that hath passed between the Captain Duffeilde and the Priest Boste. I humbly desire you to take compassion of the poor Duffeilde. He is a man altogether without friends (for anything that I know); he hath been long in prison and yet not charged with anything since his coming hither. He is naked of clothes, and but that I do lend him a bad bed, this cold winter nights would kill him. If any credit may be given to his earnest protestations, he greatly desires to serve her Majesty, and often says he is able to do her service at sea, and would gladly if her Highness would please to employ him.—The Tower, 9 Nov., 1593.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 9.—I have sent up the subsidy for Lancashire, as it was ever in my grandfather's time and my father's. And I do find Hesketh, the lawyer, brother to him I brought up, hath in one of the Hundreds taken upon him another course than hath been accustomed, only to cross me and win himself some credit. I shall desire you to send for him, for he is now at the term, and to tell him your opinion, going

Digitized by Google

about in malice as he doth, to draw the government from me to himself, who though it be but a trifle, yet would I be loth to be thwarted by so mean a man. I think he is angry that I used myself so honestly touching his brother.—Newpark, 9 November, 1593.

Signed. ¾ *p.*

Books of Sir Charles Davars.

1593, Nov. 10.—A list of books in Italian, with the following note :—"All these parcels were sent to the Right Worshipful Sir Charles Davars, Knight, as true owner thereof, by me Edmond Bruz, being delivered to Mr. Thomas Barnes, part owner and purser of the "Gallion Sutt" Ship of London, in Venice the tenth of November, A°. 1593.

Endorsed :—A catalogue of books."

4 *pp.*

Sir Thomas Shirley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 10.—Upon my knowledge, the apparel is sent over for the soldiers in Ostend more than sen'night past. It was appointed first to touch at Flushing, both that Mr. Alten might go along with it to see it distributed, as also because the merchants' factor is at this time at Flushing. Sir Edward Norris' exclamations are more than needeth. I assure you the merchants have done exceedingly well and diligently, both in that and in the sending in of victual as is possible for men to do so speedily, warned as they have been with such suddenness. I will be at Court to wait upon your Honour to-morrow and shall I trust satisfy everybody very well in the matter.—Syon, 10 November, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 10.—I am right sorry that my infirmity thus detaineth me from doing my duty in attending her Majesty and my Lord, your good father, whose sickness doth as near touch me as any, his children excepted, for that I know him to be such a Counsellor *qualis, ut arbitror, nemo unquam erit, ut affirmare possum, apud nos nunquam fuit.* By these I am to desire you to let her Majesty understand that I do in all humbleness recognise her great and most princely goodness in having care of so mean a subject, whose ability faileth to perform the duty he oweth to so gracious a prince and mistress, but had rather sink as depressed *onere officii quam quod cum fide impositum est aut propter perfidiam abjicere aut infirmitatem animi deponere.* This day Mr. Goderouse is with me and, I hope, will grow to the full cure of mine infirmity, which I trust will be so perfected as by this day sevennight I may be able to come to the Court.—At Hendon, 10 Nov., 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Nov. 11.—My good son, most willingly would I have granted your request to Mr. Ketredge, had I not some few days afore my coming from Court promised at Harrison's request and his wife to one that

Digitized by Google

of long time has been my chaplain, that thereby Harrison's son might have some reasonable portion to maintain him in the University. Such was Harrison's good will towards mine that they being scholars of Cambridge that did continually visit them and presented them with such gratuity as was in his small power, which moves not to be unthankful to his; and with all to bestow it upon one who of long time hath served me and looks, as in reason, to reap the fruit of his service.—Cobham, 11 Nov.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Signed. ½ *p.*

JOASH NEWTON to MR. BEARD at the Fleet.

1593, Nov. 11.—I had thought that my too kind usage of you would have given you occasion to have used me better than you have, but since your discretion is so small that you respect gain before honesty, I will observe your "haviour" better. I did think your business in my custody were to seek how lawfully and honestly you might get yourself discharged and not to be a solicitor for any prisoner in my custody without my privity. You have amended the matter with a greater fault, to take a simple and silly gentlewoman into your company and make her drunk. I tell you I may not endure such knavery. I admonish you, seek to satisfy me in better sort than you have done, or else you may not find me continue you, to maintain play and expense, as I have hitherto, and answer no duty of that place.—St. Albans, 11 Nov., 1593.

[*In the margin are notes, apparently by Beard, denying the facts charged against him, etc.*]

Signed. 1 *p.*

JA. PARRY to his Cousin, Mrs. JANE SHELLEY at Fleet.

1593, Nov. 11.—As I am glad of your liberty of the Fleet so am I sorry to hear how you use the same. You know I oftentimes conferred with you, both about your liberty there and elsewhere, upon the necessary conformity to order, and I told how greatly it stood you upon to reform your course. You know when all your greatest kinsmen in Herefordshire refused to put their hands to certify the abuses offered you by your husband's varlet, I, in charity (knowing the truth), did both certify and procured divers gents., justices of the peace, of your contrary religion, to put to their hands upon your promise and our hope of conformity by conference, upon which Mrs. Blanche Parry procured your maintenance of 200*l.* by year. Cousin, I write not this to seek thanks, but would willingly do you any kindness I can—only I fear (as I often told) your peril to lose the whole. And what then? Consider, good Cousin, the cunning practice of your enemies, and how you were entrapped by your own religion, and their practice, I mean your husband's kinsmen, etc. How ever you obtained your liberty I am ignorant, only Mr. Beard, your husband's cousin, taketh on him to be the author—which if true, look to yourself. Beware of false measures for all you have in England. Your drawing to the place of your surfeit was for purpose more than you look into, as I am assuredly told. Therefore my plain and simple advice is to take heed you use none of their chambers nor company in private. Mr. Warden is greatly grieved with Mr. Beard for this practice, and truly you are beholden to him, for his care is great of your peril. And if he will have you to

Digitized by Google

go and lie at Kensington until his coming home for your good, to shun your danger, I pray you refuse it not. When I come to the Fleet I will tell you more and peradventure how you were bought and sold. And so, good Cousin, for God's sake remember yourself, your house that mourneth for you, and be thankful to Mr. Warden for his care.

[P.S.] I dare not write that I will tell you.—St. Albans, 11 Nov., 1593.

1½ *pp.*

Sir Robert Cecil to [the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London?].

1593, Nov. 11.—It is not unknown to you how many times by letters written by Her Majesty's commandment, the case of Mr. Moulton has been recommended to your Lordship and your brethren, and specially to the Sheriffs of the City, wherein the question made, in whom particularly the interest should be, hath made this long protraction, to Her Majesty's miscontent. And, therefore, to the intent that neither of your rights should be determined by other cause than ordinary, and yet to avoid a precedent in such a matter upon such scruple to have Her Majesty's request unsatisfied, Her Majesty hath commanded the Sheriffs by themselves, and now requireth you of yourselves, to confirm either severally or jointly this grant, which Her Majesty hath so often and so earnestly recommended, which being done, as Her Majesty will graciously accept, so in whomsoever there shall be found either scruple or delay, Her Majesty doth purpose to make it known that she will be better regarded, that is, provided always that the said Moulton shall put in such sufficient security, as shall be thought fittest in such cases. —From the Court. 11 Nov: 1593.

Endorsed:—"M: to the Sheriffs of London, concerning Mr. Moulton."

Signed. Not addressed. 1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of France.

[1593, November 14.]—Si ce soit naturelle à cela qui desire d'assister un autre à l'acquerir quand elle en est frustree. Je n'entends tel language! Mettez mon honneur, je vous prie, en meilleur lieu que tant me faire mespriser. Si, en lieu de telle requeste, m'eussiez mandé honorables respect, pourquoy en deus estre frustre moy mesme et en quelle sorte. A cest heure c'est en vos mains qui nagueres disiez estre en la possession d'aultruy. Vous eussiez faict tour de prince. J'entends par ce porteur une raison irraisonable au pis aller en mon jugement, qu'une dame ose tant presumer de la volonté de son mari qu'elle face part de quelque sien heritage, en especial estant d'un tel seigneur qui n'est tant enamouré de Huguenots qu'il ait envie de tant leur complaire. Les licences des femmes de France, peut-etre, sont plus libres qu'en aultre pays de quoy je ne m'en mesleray. A conclure, en ce que dignement je puis, ne fauldray a ce gentilhomme pour qui tant favorablement m'ecrivez, mais soubs exception que je me preferre devant cent Vidasmes; mais en manquant d'en avoir part, je le prefere devant les aultres. Priant le Createur que peussiez tousjours faire bonne election de veritables serviteurs.

Endorsed:—"14 of November, 1593. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the French King by Mons[r] Lauarayne."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Jo. Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 12.—As to deer killed in the chace, etc. Begs him to move the Chancellor of the Duchy to stay his warranty which he usually grants every year for trees and other wood for firewood. If it be not looked into, it will decay both wood and deer. The tenants complain and present the abuses every court day, but no redress can be had. P.S.—The children are well.—From my poor cottage, 12 Nov. 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 12.—I send you here inclosed a letter which I received from Calais, as also a note of such advertisements as were sent me, which is all the news I have had since I last wrote unto you, wherewith I would have acquainted the Lord Admiral, if I did not think he, ere this, were gone from the Court, at whose return pray do you show him what I have sent you.—Cobham, 12 November 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Enclosure :—

Nicholas Fourmes (?) to Lord Cobham.

1593, Nov. $\frac{9}{19}$.—*Count Charles, having filled Gravelines with all sorts of munitions of war, keeps himself quiet, and appears to do nothing, awaiting the Italian forces, Albanians, and French bastards to join with him, to constitute a naval force or perform some grand enterprise. The King has created two new companies, one of cavalry and the other of footmen, and it is said there will shortly come* 200 *Swiss. The leader of the cavalry is Captain Camin, who was at one time lieutenant to M. de Gourdain at Calais, and afterwards keeper or captain of the Castle of Hames* (*or Haines*). *The leader of the harquebussiers is M. de Bedouatre, lately governor for the League of the Castle of Hardelot, which he left, and by the advice of the late M. de Gourdain, uncle of his wife, became again the King's servant, and afterwards when Count Charles, having taken Estaples, summoned him, he yielded the place to him, and came safely* [ses bagues sauvés] *to Calais, where he has since been. Commandment has been given to all in this place to make provision of corn for one year, and those who have no arms to provide them within a week.—Calais,* 19 *November* 1593. *Signature cancelled, but apparently, "Nicholas Fourmes."*

Holograph. French. Seal. 1¼ *pp.*

The Queen to Princess Catherine of Navarre.

1593, Nov. 13.—Madame, On m'accoustume tant cette annee de mervailles que je ne fais autre chose que m'estonner de tels estranges accidens. Entre les autres, ne penseriez vous point que j'ai si bien merité du roy, vôtre cher frere, qu'on ne me nyeroit une platte piece de terre, qui n'a ni ville, ni maison, ni bâtiment quelconque. Nos troupes ne se sont monstrés si indignes de regard à qui en quasy cinque ans nul lieu de retraicte, de sauvegarde ni de couvert leur a

Digitized by Google

ête concede; et nagueres en demandant les Hourdes on le me nye a plat, disant être à M. de Nevers. Et astheure [*sic*] c'est si bien en ses mains qu'il le donne à un autre. Je ne puis imaginer que le roi veut que je pense pour me voir tant méprise. Je ne nye point mais que j'ai si honorable regard au Vidasme que le postposant et cent tels a moiméme si est ce que je loue le roi d'en avoir fait si bon chois; mais, à ne vous déguiser rien, je me figure qu'on ne cuida qu'il le debuoit acquerir et que tant je m'offensasse que le roi sur ce s'en deffairoit sous cette ombre; peut-etre que je me decois, mais si ce soit ou non, la fin le monstrera. Et pour vous, madame, pensez que je le prendrai à gloire pour vous faire chose agreable qui est en moi, demeurant toujours solide en vôtre endroit; aviene qui peut, toujours je serai vôtre tres affectionée sœur.

Endorsed: "xiijth November, 1593. Copy of Her Majesty's letter to Madame la Princesse, sister to the French King."

1 *p.*.

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 13.—As to the "assurances" for the assignment of the wardship of Bampfield Chace in which Sir Robert Cecil, Sir George Brooke and Sir Geo. Trenchard were concerned.—St. Albans, 13 Nov. 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir John Danvers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 14.—Asking that his name may be removed from the list of names for the sheriff of the co. Gloucester, he being one of the deputy lieutenants of Wiltshire.—Cyseter, 14 Nov. 1593.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

Sir Michael Blount, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 16.—Enclosing the talk that passed between the priest Bost and Doffin this last week. Asks if a letter from the priest to Parson Warcoppe in Oxfordshire may be sent.—The Tower, 16 Nov. 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Guido Malepart to Lord Burghley.

1593, Nov. 16.—For licence to export certain green wood, on which he has paid custom, but which he was unable to export within the 12 months limited, by reason of his house being visited with the plague.—*Endorsed:*—"27 Oct. 1593."

Note by Burghley, and note by Richard Young and other Customs officers on the case.—16 Nov. 1593.

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$.—Of the affairs of Spain, *l'armée du passage* is ready to depart at the first fine weather from "Vint Voeles," for Brittany. The nephew of Don Juan D'Aguilar goes with a regiment of 600 men.

Digitized by Google

all good soldiers, and some companies of "*bisognos*," recently raised in Arragon, making in the whole 1000 men. Their design is, if before their departure the war recommences in France, to go to the army of Bordeaux, if there be need, and if the truce continue to continue their journey for Brittany. The Governor of Havre has sent a man to the King of Spain to propose an enterprise against the Isles of Guernsey, but has not done much. A man he [Chasteaumartin] sent to Madrid to understand of this negotiation has returned, and reports that about three weeks ago a Scotsman arrived with letters from the King of Scotland. He had his address with one called Colonel Simple [Semple?] also a Scotsman, who took him to the Escurial, where he spoke with the King and was despatched three days after his arrival. There is at Madrid a Burgundian, who served the Ambassadors of France, and has the *entrée* to all the Ambassadors there; he is usually with Don Juan y Diaques, and often employed. He would be able to do service, and could advise of all that goes on there. Is told that he may be gained by giving him some suitable entertainment.

Of other matters, there is nothing new, except that the Cardinal signs for the King and governs everything. He, the writer, goes often to the frontier to make assurance of things, which causes more than usual expense, by reason he cannot go unaccompanied, because of the people there; to which he prays him to have regard. He has taken up some money from Joseph Jackson, and prays him deliver to Jackson what is due to him for his service, of which a year will be ended next January, and if it please him to add something in consideration of the extraordinary expenses of his journeys to the frontiers, to deliver the same to Jackson or to his brother Arthur.

If Her Majesty desire to have most advantageous terms of peace, she should make an enterprise against Spain. He has means to seize Oporto in Portugal, by the intelligences he has there, and to put it into the hands of persons who will deliver it to such as Her Majesty shall command, but for the execution thereof he will require 500 men.—Bayonne, 27 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. French. 2 pp.

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 20.—For that I think her Majesty will have no mention made of Kelly's matter that is now dead, I will attend the occasion well to bury it. As for the Emperor's professed disposition, in all the points of my negotiation it is assuredly as good as may be wished. I have warrant hereof in his own letters. Ernestus's good nature and temperate manners have ever been far from insulting against his betters. If he be now fallen into this infancy, it being as it ought thoroughly contemned, the note of dishonour remaineth there. The men that are about both these princes are in part so full of Spain and Rome that they must needs be evil disposed this way, so that if they understand their speeches or doings may any whit move or trouble here, they have what they desire; yet, if they be so dull that they cannot distinguish between insinuation and oblation, mention and proffer, prysing and giving, or if they be so uncivil that by their unskilful fancy they will fall into rude discourtesy, by occasion of honourable conceits moved of others, they are for that part rather *ex professo* to be contemned as barbarous blockheads than to be esteemed as civil gentlemen. But for that this matter toucheth her Majesty's service in the which I have been employed, pleasing it her Highness in some good sort to

Digitized by Google

allow that I apply my wits, made acquainted with incidents hereunto appertaining, I doubt not but that I should find some remedy of these evils. As for the letter to Signor Curtius, when it shall be allowed of, I will spread it abroad, especially in the Low Countries, and (if it please) together [with] my first proposition made for the Emperor, whereof I sent a copy to my Lord Treasurer the 22 July from "Hoane," and for the better memory I send it here enclosed. It seemeth very conformable with Curtius's letter, wherein if anything must be changed, I will to that effect, if it be liked of, attend at the Court till I fit the conceit, which thing I shall easily perform if I be made acquainted with the especial settled words used in this matter. And thus well vexed and humbled on every side with daily change of exceptions against me, I rest most dutiful and ready, etc.—Harrow Hill, 20 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Walter Tooke, Auditor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, Nov. 20.]—Upon perusing the office of late found after the death of Mr. George Kenshame, it appears that Elizabeth Kenshame, late wife of the said George and Grandmother to George Kenshame now Her Majesty's ward, is joint purchaser in the lands holden. And so nothing as yet descended to her Majesty but the wardship of the body, for a tenure *in capite* in reversion cannot draw the socage lands to be charged in possession until the tenant for life die.—St. Albans.

No date. Endorsed:—"Nov. 20, 1593."

Holograph. ½ *p.*

The Lord Keeper to Lord Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593,] Nov. 20.—Having caused Mr. Attorney to draw into a brief collection or summary the horrible treasons of Hesketh, I have thought good to send them to you, the natures of them being such and of so great consequence, to the end Her Majesty may be informed of them, and give direction, whether all of them or what part of the same shall be put into the indictment, and to be openly published in evidence. For thereafter, as Her Majesty shall please to appoint, shall the indictment be framed. If Her Majesty be pleased that the indictment shall be spared till Sunday, and that the arraignment and trial shall follow on the Tuesday, then may I wait on Her Majesty, in the mean, either on Friday night or on Saturday, to know her pleasure in such points as, in the mean, may be found meet to inform Her Highness; otherwise if it shall please Her to have the indicting and trying of him to be sooner, then upon your certifying of Her opinion what shall be the matters contained in the indictment, the same shall be effected accordingly.—Tuesday night, 20 Nov. *Signed:*—Jo: Puckering.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"20 Nov. 1593." *Seal.*

1¼ *pp.*

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 21.—As to the necessity of restraining the cutting of timber till "the bargain be fully perfected," etc. Advises certain precautions whereby the L. Windsor would be the more careful not to cut or sell any timber.—St. Albans, 21 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

LORD COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593, Nov. 21.—Enclosing letters etc. from the Mayor and other Commissioners for the reformation of the passage at Dover. Some part of them concern one Edward Pemberton, lately arrived there from Douay, as may appear by certain articles ministered to him, and his answers thereunto. Another is from the Mayor and Jurats of Dover touching the great want of money for repair of the harbour. They and I are humble suitors for orders in regard to such money as is already come into Her Majesty's Receipt for the tonnage allowed toward the repair of the said harbour.—Cobham, 21 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

RICHARD YOUNG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Nov. 21.—I am bold to put you in memory of Mr. Anthony Tirrell, prisoner in the Marshalsea, being very penitent and sorrowful for the offence, and confessing that, being somewhat behindhand with his creditors, he did purpose to absent himself for a time, not then persuaded to go beyond the seas, until he happened into this lewd company by whom he was induced and brought into these troubles. I find him steadfast and constant in God's true religion and very desirous to continue his preaching of the same, with full resolution of amendment. His punishment, as I hope, will be a mean to reclaim him from his follies. I entreat some favour towards him, being persuaded of the truth of the premises and greatly pitying his want and penury, and also moved by the pitiful request and suit of his wife.—London, 21 Nov., 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Nov. 22.—I send two lewd books, the which came to my hands yesterday; the one from among my stuff sent from beyond sea, this book is inscribed *Responsio pseudo philopatri*—he writeth *philopatri.* I had this book beyond sea of your servant Proctor, and I kept it with me to some use of Her Majesty's service. The other was sent me from Thomas Lording, who brought letters from Cardinal Battori to Her Majesty. He signified that he brought this book for duty's sake, to make Her Majesty acquainted therewith, seeking to perform the same by my means, sending it to your Honour. Lording bought it at Brosborough, the chiefest city of the Cardinal, wherein the Jesuits have a nest, and thence they breed often times books of the like sort. It would do well, if with answering the Cardinal his letters, some man about Her Majesty should also write unto him, as of himself, to 'dehorte' him from permitting like works in his dominions, signifying that Her Majesty knowing thereof might have just cause for offence.—Harrow Hill, 22 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

JOHN PENRUDDOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Nov. 23.—Requesting preferment in the "call" of serjeants. It is almost too late for him to practise among children, and such as at his several readings he has called to bar and practice, which often strive for privity in hearing.—St. Albans, Nov 23, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil

1593, Nov. 23.—The book between you and Sir George Trenchard is ready to be sealed. I have taken care of the commissions *post mortem* Hugonis Hurleston, Ar. I hear not any more of south Mymes. —St. Albans, from one Brown's, a locksmith by the Cornmarket place, 23 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 23.—I am advertised by Kydman, my servant, of your very honourable and kind proceeding in some causes concerning me, as in a late complaint of Mr. Francis Leake's, wherein (as it seems) I am interested, as also in another later and more clamorous complaint by a great number of rude base people, exhibited to Her Majesty, whereof I cannot forbear both to take knowledge and also to yield unto you my best and most hearty thanks. My servant hath also informed me your profession of the continuance of your like good favour and kindness. As I am, the love and thankfulness of my mind is all the requital I am able to tender you, but thereof you may as perfectly settle your account and reckoning as of any other friend you have. I pray you look at a copy of my letter to the Lord Chamberlain and Lord Buckhurst in answer to one they wrote jointly to me on the behalf of those exclaimers.—At Handesworth, 23 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Michael Blount, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 23.—According to your commendment, I send you hereinclosed this last week's communications between the Captain Doffin and the priest, and also a letter that the priest hath sent to a friend of his in the North. He delivered the letter to be carried to Doffin, who told him that he should be delivered out of prison, and that he would go in the North Country, to live there amongst the Catholics, for his conscience' sake. The letter is written to Mrs. Constable, the wife of Joseph Constable. He would neither write her name, nor his own to the letter, but he told Doffin that she did know his hand well enough.—22 November, 1593.

P.S.—I humbly desire you to let my lord, your father, know that the parson of the Tower is dead and the Church is void of a minister. If it please him or if your Honour will acquaint Her Majesty therewith, that thereby the place may be supplied by some honest learned man, Her Majesty's servants here shall have cause to thank you therefor.

Signed. Holograph. 1¼ *pp.*

Encloses :—

My sickness, good Sr., doth continue and is a fever pestilent which hath had sundry sore fits, but all tolerable, if the worst be not yet to come, which, if it bring soon after end of all sorrows, is my long wished medicine that salveth all sores. In my present need, God sent me ever yet some comfort, and where I had the least hope I found the best hope of a fast friend, in whom I do not joy so much for those comforts and commodities which I myself have for these five weeks received, which no other in the world could afford me, as I do for that, without

Digitized by Google

danger, you may be partners with me of his courtesies, and find comfort, counsel and commodity of his company, if you give him that entertainment which I hope you may, and will at my request, which he desireth for himself, a man and a boy and two geldings, for which you shall find him bountiful, and a friend in your need. I commend him to you as myself, and all other accidents since our departure I shall declare by word. You shall know him by delivering unto you the last message I received from you. To you all as to myself for the one, and longer joy and comfort in the other; your servant, my own man, Godfather Umfray.—Addressed:—"To Mr. Wylfrey, Clerk."

1 *p.*

The Queen to the King of France.

[1593, Nov. 24.]—Vous avez à ceste heure, mon bon frere, l'experience qu'on pourra tirer proufit par son ennemi, sinon de suivre au moins de fuir tel exemple. Jugez aussy de tels espritz, qui sous si peu de fondement ont persuade esbransler vos amis, parler les discourantz et mettre en affront vostre reputation. J'espere que ce fait vous ouvrira les yeux pour voire clair comme ils cherchent plustost la gloire d'un aultre prince que l'honneur de leur souverain, et, pourveu qu'ils s'asseurent des aultres, ne se chaillent de vous. Vous m'obligez extremement pour m'envoyer ce porteur, et ne puis croire qu'estant que trop bon vers vos malveillans, pourrez user de la cautelle a vos plus fidelles, qui me faict croire ce qu'il me dict. M'esbahissant non obstant bien fort que hazardastez vos amis pour en avoir trop juste souspcon de ce qui se pouvroit plus commodement traicter par aultre moyen que par un expres messager a la court d'Espaigne, de quoy tout le monde en parle, et est la cause de retardement de beaucoup de nos aydes. Je le scay et n'en parle sans scavoir quelque chose plus que la commun. Mais estant passe et qui ne se peult remedier, gardez vous bien de suivre tel conseil pour le plaisir de telz qui plustost vous perillent qu'oncques vous serviront en affaire grand, et que l'ombre de faire bien a la France ne perille le roy. Je voy, par le discours de vostre ambassadeur, que le nombre de vos assaillans croissent et que, pourtant en desirez ayde. vous scavez comme souvent j'ay este deceu par l'attente de forces qui ne vindrent mais furent en esperance. Pourtant, comme par mon dernier despesche vous pouvez entendre que sans m'esclaircir plus de vos asseurees forces et de tel nombre dont je puis attendre bon et glorieux succes, je seray plus sage que n'ay este, et m'arresteray a te advertissement, et vous supplie croire qu'il n'y aura personne plus preste a vous assister pour ruiner vos ennemys que nous, pourveu que je voye la mode et de quoy, comme Dieu scait, a qui je prie vous conceder la grace de flageller vos rebelles et cherir vos affectiones.

P.S.—Mille et mille graces je vous rends pour ce porteur qui me fait a croyre qu'il n'a jamais use mot qui me toucheroit en vostre regard; vous le scavez le mieulx et en pouvez juger le mieulx.

Endorsed:—"24 November, 1593. Copy of her majesty's letter to the French king by Mons^r Lanerayn."

1 *p.*

The Lord Keeper to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, about Nov. 24.]—Her Majesty is pleased that it be opened in the evidence against Hesketh that my lord of Derby, being by him

Digitized by Google

moved etc., did presently apprehend the party, and made it known to Her Majesty. Mr. Attorney herein desireth to be advertised from you of some other that knoweth this to be so, that he may have some warrant of that he shall affirm therein, having otherwise no ground as of himself, either of his own knowledge or by examination, to affirm it. I did move you herein, and you did say the Earl himself made you acquainted of his dealing therein. I pray you for the furtherance of this service, that you will bestow a few lines either to the Justices of the King's Bench or to the learned Counsel, the which if I may have to-morrow morning, I will send away with speed, because the learned counsel will to-morrow make all profit to proceed with the matter on Monday.

Signed:—Jo. Puckering.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nov. 1593."

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 24}{\text{Dec. } 4}$.—The ship carrying his despatches of the 27th being delayed, he adds the present to inform him that seventeen companies are arrived to embark, beyond those he wrote of. They were levied in the Kingdoms of Valencia and Murcia, and, including the 1000 of which he made mention, make together 2000 men. The only good soldiers are the regiment of the nephew of Don Juan Daguilar, of about 600 men; all the rest are *bisognos*. If the weather is favourable, the army leaves in two days; there is no alternation in their purpose. Five companies of cavalry have arrived in Navarre to remain in garrison. The King of Spain is returned to Madrid, very feeble.—Bayonne, 4 Dec., 1593.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.*

Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

[1593,] Nov. 25.—This letter I received this morning, whereby it doth appear what the enemies' intention is; which if it prove true, there is good ground to prove M. de Viclosayn, whether he will rely upon Her Majesty's favour, and take aid of our nation. This may be done by sending one over with such instructions as shall please Her Majesty to let me know, for in these causes I would not deal without warrant. If Her Majesty shall take this course, I think Captain Vinebaynge, nephew to him that is clerk of the Signet, a fit person to be sent over, there to remain some time, or to return as occasion shall be given. The like would be done at Boulogne, and withal Sir Robert Sydney should have in charge to move the French King to place a true man to him in Boulogne, for at this present the government is loser there.—Cobham, 25 November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1593. 1 *p.*

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 26.—I have given order this morning for bearing by Laude Sigr. Curtius's letter, wherein for conforming the style, I have transposed some words, wholly keeping the sense, doubting nothing but, if occasion shall require, I shall be countenanced about such points as have been added. I will this next week for more assurance send

Digitized by Google

another copy. I am also thinking how I may spread it abroad, the which I might well perform if I were at the Court or at London. I sent you on Friday last *Dydimum* and *Philopatrum*, for that I will have no herbs of such smell about me without order. These books are full of school points and verbosity, very childishly fitted, but for that they are in many hands beyond sea, in Latin and Dutch, and by like malice may be shortly in Italian, French and Spanish, it would do well if there were some medicine devised to convert these conceits to Her Majesty's honour and to the enemy's disgrace. It might fall out handsomely by two epistles, as it were between *Dydimum* and *Philopatrum*, the one writing to the other from places where these books are thought to have been printed, each of them signifying what the one hath heard of the other's book, for they are both of one argument, diversely handled. I think it would make much for her Majesty's renown as well for this present age as for our posterity, if these were somewhat written with order, discreetly and briefly, in some grave manner, as might delight the wise and seem worthy to historiographers to be inserted amongst their writings. Thus much for duty's sake, beseeching you so to esteem it and leaving the matter to your further consideration.—Harrow Hill, 26 Nov. 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Sir Thos. Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 26.—I think myself infinitely beholden unto you for your great favour.—26 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. ¼ *p.*

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 27.—As to conveyances and notes received from Lord Windsor's solicitor, and as to a question of title in connexion with them, etc.—27 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir T. Heneage, Vice-Chamberlain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 27.—God's will, that hath laid the heaviest cross of any that ever yet I bare, I trust will give me ability to bear it better than yet I can. The whilst, as I cannot express my loss, so can I not but tell you that I best know, you have few such friends and so sure left on this earth as she was unto you that is now gone to Heaven, but *mortalia durant nulla diu*. Touching Mr. Stanhope's lying in my chamber, as I love the gentleman and would be glad to do him ease and pleasure, so think it most reason that her Majesty command her own house, and shall ever be best pleased to have her Highness use her pleasure, not only of my chamber and anything I have, but also of myself that by greatest bond and cause am all and only hers. So not for 2, 3 or 4 nights, but for as long as he will and it shall please her Majesty, I will give order that Mr. Stanhope shall have my chamber.—The Woful Lodge of Copthall, 27 Nov.

Endorsed:—"1593." *Holograph.* ½ *p.*

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 28.—I was at the arraignment of Hesketh, as I was commanded by my lord Keeper, but the man did confess the indictment

Digitized by Google

and acknowledge all his former confessions and declarations to be true, so that there needed no other testimony against him. Nevertheless, Mr. Attorney General laid open all the plot and course of his treasons for satisfaction of the standers by, in very discreet sort, and did make collections out of his confessions, and to note the malice of those fugitive traitors and other Her Majesty's enemies to proceed from no other ground but for that Her Majesty prefers the true worship of God and the peaceable government of her subjects above all other things, which they endeavour to subvert. My lord Chief Justice, before the pronouncing of the judgment, did use a very grave speech to the comfort of Her Majesty's good subjects, by these and the like graces God had shewed. I would have waited on you to have made relation hereof, but I am troubled with so vehement and grievous indisposition in my stomach. I send you a note out of a letter Mr. Gardener hath received from his factor, to whom he directed Hesketh's letter, by which you may perceive there is discreet means and diligence used to recover the instructions he had of Worthington. Bartholomew Hesketh beseecheth your favour for his return: he professeth he spake not with his brother, but after he had been with the Earl, and as his brother told him, to shew the Earl his passport.—Belsize, 28 Nov. 1593.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

Thomas Stephenson to Richard Hesketh.

1593, $\frac{\text{Nov. 28}}{\text{Dec. 8}}$.—I received your letter at Abraham his hands the 8th of December, dated the 20th of September, according to your count. We are all in good health, and I am greatly glad of your safe arrival. Your letters sealed with the two "floure" are safely delivered to Abraham, together with my letter to you, and to my very beloved Mr. Leigh. What you have signified to be written to my lord his Grace. shall be performed with speed. As yet I hear no word from him, but I hope to hear by our men, who departed hence the 15th of September, and as yet are in the City. The Archduke Ernestus is here with His Majesty, and is daily to depart into the Low Countries; his departure hath been twice denounced and twice deferred. I hear no news of the French King, all rumours are "whisht." Our Lord send us a King, and some more comfort after so many surging waves. Mr. Thomas is in health. I have been with him twice. Sir Edward is at Lieben, not yet in his flower. Mr. Hammon is become a new man, and I hope will continue. Commend me to your good bedfellow, though unacquainted. I beseech you deliver my letter to Mr. Leigh. Farewell, good, loving and beloved Mr. Hesketh, this present 8th of December, out of my cabin beset with smoke, but beneficial by reason of the heat. *Signed.*

P.S.—Mr. Scott was with me, and told me of your passage. He took his leave of me about the end of November. He is, sure, a good man. Abraham hath taken a new guest at my request, one Mr. Samuel Lukenor, a very proper gentleman, he is an Essex man. Mr. Tankard is in better health, as he writeth from Vienne; this day is come Mr. Edwards from thence.

1 *p.*

Thomas Stephenson to Henry Leigh.

[1593, $\frac{\text{Nov. 28}}{\text{Dec. 8}}$.—Courtesy compelleth me to write, and our old acquaintance moveth me continually to remember you. I marvelled of your so sudden departure from us, without any further notifying of

Digitized by Google

your meaning, but you, I doubt not, did all for the best, and so, as I understand, it has fallen out, and wrote of you from London, that you were become a good subject for the current time. Howsoever it be, no tales, nor talk nor flying words shall make my will to shrink, so long as I live I will not leave dearly on you to think. I desire heartily to see you. Sir Edward is at Lieben, and was delivered two months ago. This day and yesterday were the great ordnance discharged and solemnly sung *Te Deum* in token of thanksgiving for the late obtained victory in Hungary against the Turks. The fort named Villeck is taken, and about 2000 Dorffes. The Archduke Ernest is here, and daily expecteth to depart for Flanders. Abraham is in good health, and like to be wealthy. The *Landestage* is like to be at Reynspurge, after the new year, it is not as yet fully certain. I hear no news of the French King, because he is not as yet. I heard that the Lord Hume should have received certain Spaniards on the Scottish coast towards Ireland, and that the most of the nobility be secretly Catholic. The young Prince of Spain goeth into Council, and the old King, his Majesty, is in good health. I heard there were some Englishmen with the King's ships about the Sluys. Commend me to all those gentlemen of whom we talked in our garden, Mr. Thomas L., Mr. Wilf, and his good mother and her husband. Account me as your most assured, and mindful of you, and of good Mrs. L. *quondam*, for likeness of the names.—From Pr[ague] 8th December, on which I received Mr. K. his letter, written from his house in Lan. *Signed*:—Tho. Steph.

Endorsed:—"1593." 1 *p.*

Copy of the above. *Endorsed*:—"Copy of Stephenanes (*sic*), the Jesuit's, letter to Mr. Ha. Llighe."

1 *p.*

Sir T. Heneage, Vice-Chamberlain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov. 29.—I send enclosed the answer of Mr. Hesketh to the matters objected against him by the Earl of Derby. I am right sorry my Lord should conceive evil opinion upon any untrue suggestion, rising I know not from what offence of some other than his lordship's self, as I am persuaded, but as to me the answer seems reasonable, and as I am assured the gent. hath due regard and greatly honoureth my Lord and much desireth his good favour, so I refer you to your own judgment of liking his answer.

P.S.—I have good experience of Mr. Hesketh in divers of H. M. services and have found him to deal ever as loyally, carefully, and sufficiently as any man whatsoever. If my judgment be worth anything, I know not a more honest man nor more sufficient.—Copthalle, 29 Nov., 1593.

Holograph. ¾ *p.*

Jo. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, November.]—Thinking to return this day, a sudden alarm came hither of the death of my Lady Scrope's page and of her Majesty's remove, which made me think it fitter to send, than uncertainly to wander and know nowhere to rest. Here I found the lord sad and the lady full of tears, till her Majesty's princely care gave comfort to both, who acknowledge this so gracious remembrance to proceed only out of the infinite treasure of her sweet disposition which hath hitherto nursed their hopes and, as they say, shall ever preserve

Digitized by Google

their faith and love, in all dutiful sort, spotless and firm to the last hour of their lives. The two brothers being at Greenwich and desirous to go to London on some business, the day being very wet and the waterman without a tilt, one of the watermen did borrow a coverlet of a bed to cast over the boat, which had lain, as it may seem, over some had died of the sickness. That night Robert Darcye fell sick and without hope of life, but took physic, and God and nature wrought his escape. John Darcye, being lightly troubled with headache, scorned to take physic, neither felt himself heart sick from the Monday till the Friday that the marks appeared in his neck, and then he went to bed and the next day drank 8 or 9 jugs of cold drink, and died that night. Both the watermen sickened that carried them, and the woman that kept them had the sickness and escaped. I pray you, advertise me of her Majesty's resolution that I may dispose myself accordingly, for I long to be near her whose presence preserveth all those who know her worth.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Nov. 1593."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Lord Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Nov.—Notwithstanding my presenting your letter to Mr. Justice Shuttleworth, Mr. Townshend did continue his sitting at the last Welsh Assizes all the time that my cause was pleading, and so it fell out to my further trouble and charges; for although John Thyn's lawyers as well as mine did agree that all suits depending in the Star Chamber be excepted out of the pardon of this last parliament, because in the Star Chamber I have long sued both him and W^m^ Hopton, the Shropshire Sheriff, for this "unlawfull" and riotous entry into Caurscastle, yet did the said Mr. Justice refuse to grant me restitution (upon their being indicted) according to the Stat. 8. Hen. 6., because the indictments differed, but only in one word from the Parliament Roll remaining within the Tower of London; for the indictments were according to all the printed law books, *expulsus et disseisitus*, and the Parliament Roll is *expulsus vel disseisitus*, which words in the Parliament Roll being written in lawyer's French, is exemplified under the Great Seal of England by the favour of my Lord Keeper, shewed unto my enemy John Thyn, which is the only thing that the said Mr. Justice said did draw him from granting me restitution of the said Castle, yet, after, he told me that if I could procure me the hand-writing of any two judges to testify that they have allowed indictments with the copulative as with the disjunctive, then he will restore me to my possession.

P.S.—This word *ou* after the lawyer's French, Mr. Justice did expound to be *or* in English. Therefore I have sent a true transcript of the exemplification.—Stafford, Nov., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p*

Lady Anne Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, Nov.]—As I have in the beginning been bounden unto you and found you unto me as you would be unto any, honourable and pitiful, so must I entreat you to be still, though I cannot deserve it. My business hitherto hath been especially furthered by you and indeed my best assurance resteth in your assistance, which I confess with all thankfulness, and will requite it according to my power ever. The office is found and resteth wholly in your father to do me good, who, by your means hitherto, hath done me all favour, which I desire by you may be

Digitized by Google

continued. The bearer can acquaint you with the whole business, and the meanness of my boy's part, and thereby it will appear how I am left. The especial cause why I desire to have my son and her Majesty's part is for the better bringing up of him and his sisters, which, without this honourable help, I shall not be able to do.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Nov., 1593."

Signed. ½ *p.*

FERDINANDO, EARL OF DERBY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593, Nov.]—I perceive that the bearer hath a warrant for the bringing up of the Baron of Newton before H.M. Lords of Council, which makes me call to remembrance that the gentleman did bring Hesket unto me when he spake with me at Brewerton; in regard whereof I questioned then with Hesket whether he were acquainted with anything or not; to which he protested he was not. For I assure you if he had, I would not have failed of informing her Majesty thereof. But not finding that he was privy thereunto, I both forgot to speak of him when I was there, and also till now have thought it needless. But finding he is sent for I thought it not amiss to send what I know by this bearer. The gentleman is at London, and I have informed this messenger where, I imagine, he shall find him, as also of his name, left out of the warrant, and his barony, unrightly termed.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Nov., 1593"

Holograph. 1 *p.*

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [the SHERIFFS OF LONDON].

[1593, Nov.]—I have received your letter and have imparted to the Queen that you have yielded, for Her Majesty's pleasure (because by her recommendation the party had formerly enjoyed it) this matter to Mr. Moulton. The Queen with that, and some more reasons delivered by me, is now not unsatisfied. For my part I may say this, that for matter of further City's questions this is not meant to be made a precedent, though this be now dutifully granted in which Her Majesty was before engaged. And therefore, as I shall never be found willing to do any man wrong, much less men of your place that are public officers, and so withal I confess that I shall be sensible as any other of any scornful taking knowledge of Her Majesty's pleasure signified by me, in regard to the prejudice that may grow to the credit of Her Majesty's service, though of myself in particular that laid aside, I will as much avoid any opinion of "outer caydance" as you or any private person living.

Holograph. Draft. Endorsed:—"Nov., 1593. My letter to the Sheriffs of London."

1 *p.*

The COUNTESS OF DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593, Nov.]—It is no little "comfort," my good cousin, to me that my lord finds you so good a friend, and the more it glads me that it is the more for me, which I perceive by him, nor will deceive your requital in any honorable kindness that my poor fortune can afford you. I doubt not but he shall be crossed in Court and crossed in his country, but I imagine his uprightness and honourable carriage will, by the means of so good friends as your father and yourself, upon whose love

Digitized by Google

and kindness he chiefly and only doth rely, be able to support him against any "malles," and to this let me be a mover. A. Derby.

Endorsed:—"Nov., 1593."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Baron of Walton.

[1593, Nov.]—The priest's name that reconciled the Baron of Walton, as I remember, is Grisley; he was reconciled at London, about Midsummer, before Babington and the rest were apprehended, and the priest was with him the same summer in Lancashire, at his own house, as the priest himself told Bell.

His wife is daughter to Sir John Savage, and was very well affected before he married her, and now is an obstinate recusant.

The opinion had of him by the Cardinal, Sir William Stanley, and the evil affected there.

Hesketh was directed to him.

He knowing Hesketh to be come from beyond the seas, having been absent three years, brought him to the speech of the Earl

Upon my lord's coming up hither, being a follower of his lordship, he came not with him, but in this time of infection came up to London, where he was apprehended by their lordships' warrant.

Endorsed by Waad:—"November, 1593. Those things wherewith the Baron of Newton (*sic*) is to be charged."

1 *p.*

The Lieutenant of the Tower to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 2.—You may perceive by this enclosed how willing the priest is to break his prison, and for that purpose he will spare for no money, whereof it seemeth he hath at his commandment great store. Although I fear not my own servant, yet I must needs stand in doubt of others, that I look now every day for to come to lie in the Tower, next adjoining to this prison, where heretofore prisoners were wont to be lodged, and it is one of the best and safest prisons in the house. All this summer it hath been void, by reason of the sickness of London; but now there will come shortly to the town Mr. Folkes and his wife with his family to be there, and although I think Mr. Folkes may be trusted, yet I may not trust to his men and maid servants, that must of necessity pass and repass always by the priest's prison. All the safest prisons are so neighboured by the officers of the ordnance, that I am some times much troubled to lodge a prisoner of charge committed to me. The officers have great resort coming to them, so that there is continual going to and fro, near to the prisons, and at all times of the day until 8 of the clock in the night. Your Honour can consider how dangerous this resort may be, and how troublesome to me that must have care to avoid all dangers, and they being a people that I may not control. If your Honour have as much as you desire of this priest, I mean to return him to some other place, where I may hope to avoid the coming of any to confer with him, a thing I can hardly do, for the causes before recited. I beseech your Honour to direct me with your opinion herein. Yesterday in the evening I received the two angels your Honour sent to Doffild, by a servant of Sir George Carew, and I have delivered them accordingly.—From the Tower, 2 December, 1593.

Signed. Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

ANTHONY TYREL, "the Priest," to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Dec. 5.—Most humbly beseeching that in consideration of extremities of injuries that are offered me by reason of my imprisonment, to the utter undoing of me and my poor wife for ever, and the great rejoicing of all papistical enemies that are glad and triumph of this my downfall and overthrow, you would be a mean unto her Majesty in my behalf, and that her Highness would pardon that unadvised attempt which, by the persuasion of him that craftily betrayed me (promising me security safely to go and return) I unhappily undertook; and if I be found guilty of any other heinous or capital crime, then do I crave neither mercy nor favour. As I have been already sufficiently punished, not only by the loss of 10*l.* taken from me by cosenage, but also two months' imprisonment unto my far greater charge and hindrance, so if I escape with this punishment, it shall be a warning unto me by God's grace while I live.—From the Prison at the Marshalsea, 5 December, 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

BENJAMIN BEARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Dec. 5.—Remaining here in a place and hourly conversant, where (if I endeavoured myself thereunto) I might have good means to do Her Majesty and my country service, calling to mind many, at last I thought good to proffer my service unto your Honor, making Mr. Ashley the means thereof, who effecting the chiefest mean whereby I might bring to pass some matter of worth, and sending hither your warrant for the discharge of Mrs. Shelley from close confinement (by whose means I grew presently in great league with the chiefest of that sect in this house). The Warden of the Fleet at his coming from the term, much grieved at me for procuring her liberty, being then more gainful to him than now it is, did not only without any warrant debar me the liberty of the house, due to every prisoner having paid for it as I have done, but also of very malice whispered into the ears of the gentlewoman that I should be a man procured of purpose to work her overthrow, and that she knew not the mystery of this her late enlargement, and that it was but given her for a time, to the interest that I (whom he affirmed to be the instrument of all) might the more easily bring her in question both for life and living, all which he protested unto her he uttered for goodwill, and to prevent such practices as to his knowledge are devising against her. And moreover at her first release from close imprisonment, he being at St. Albans at the term, caused one Parry to write from thence a letter unto her, purporting all this in effect, which she hath, and they since have sought to get from her. Notwithstanding all which devices, the gentlewoman, having in the time of her close imprisonment been sundry times peeled of her moneys at all times of receipt, rightly aiming at his purpose, conceiveth rather that the warden doth this because he would always keep her as a ward, and to make a gain of her, than for any good meaning towards her otherwise, and that he thinketh he can no way better effect his will than by making her think evil of me. He hath likewise, on no ground but malice, given items to divers of the papists in this house with whom he knew me familiar, that I was a dangerous person, and no doubt feigned religion rather to betray and deceive some of them than of any zeal, and hath not shamed to give out in secret wise that he could shew my own letters to the Council and to Mr. Justice, before I came to this place when I was in the Compter, where in truth since my coming to this

Digitized by Google

place I never wrote any but to Mr. Ashley, whose wisdom I know to be such as not to prostitute any such matter to a man of so vain and light a disposition as this under-warden is. But he hath not hitherto prevailed aught to my discredit. Albeit he hath prevented my endeavours and the accomplishing of such service as I might have very well effected. If you send some man unto me whom you may trust you shall not only have the letter from St. Albans, but also understand from the gentlewoman's own mouth much more than I have written. After you have sent one to confer with me, I think it fit you send for the warden, to whom you may use your discretion according to his desert, but so as not to cause me to be had in any suspicion. I will lose my own life (if my direction be followed) if I do not between this and the next term, deliver unto you two of the most notable traitors that ever came from beyond the seas. But the Warden is not to be trusted.—Fleet, 6 December, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.*

Ballet *v.* Skipwith.

1593, Dec. 6.—Undertaking, by order of the Earl of Essex, that Richard Skipwith, one of Her Majesty's Ecuyers, shall to-morrow pay to John Ballet 40*l.*, and 140*l.* more immediately on the discharge of one Howe, the surety for Skipwith's debt, and that Ballet shall deliver up to Skipwith, all such bonds and obligations as do concern a debt of 130*l.*, and such debts as are set down in Ballet's book.—Signed by them both in the presence of E. Reynoldes.

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1593, Dec. 7.—Madame and dearest sister, Since your receipt of my last letter, I have received two from you, one of your own hand, another with a postscript only of your hand, the former being an answer to my last, the other a letter of credit to your ambassador. As to the letter of your own hand, it contains specially an advice concerning those three noblemen delated and suspected of practising with Spain; and surely, Madame, I cannot deny but your counsel in that matter is most wise and honorable, and, if I be right remembered, contains two special points. The one, that if they should receive any favour or benefit, their confession of a fault in some sort must precede, otherwise it can neither be sure nor honorable for me to bestow any benefit upon them; the other is that such sure and substantial order should be taken with them (in case they should receive any benefit) that not only I might see a surety for the estate and religion in this country by their leaving and renouncing their former profession and avowed service, but also that all other foreign princes professing this religion might see a surety for themselves and their estates by their dutiful behaviour in all times coming. Now, Madame, I trust, if you will consider what I have done and am to follow forth in this turn, you shall find it also conformable to your counsel as the estate of this case can permit; for they long since have confessed two faults. First, they confess all three hearing of mass and receipt of jesuits and seminary priests. Next, two of them (to wit) Angus and Erroll, confess their blanks to have been directed to sundry foreign princes for craving payment of such debts as they allege to have advanced to sundry of the jesuits that were into this country and are gone back again, namely, Master William Crichton, and that since they are into their dominions they may make them to pay according to their

Digitized by Google

promise and due debt. I speak of these two lords only in this point, because Huntly constantly denies to have had any practising or dealing with any foreign nation since the bridge of Die; for although, as he says, he subscribed these blanks, yet neither were they directed to any such end as he alleges, nor yet was any other subscription on them when he subscribed them, but that he ordained them to be directed to his uncle, Master James his superiors, to testify that his said uncle would be compelled to depart out of this country sooner than they had directed him to do, for fear of the straitness of my laws, and that the ministers had made him so odious as he durst remain no longer, and likewise recommending to them his said uncle's poverty and how he had been at so great expenses here; and says that he has his uncle's bakeband to shew, subscribed before honest witnesses of barons, that these blanks should be employed to no other use; in the break whereof, he says, he was foully abused. But as to their practising for the bringing in of Spaniards, either in this country or yours, that is the point which they all three utterly deny and for the which they offer themselves to all kind of trial, so as for that part of your counsel they offer to satisfy so far forth as this their confession may avail. The doubt then resting upon their not confessing of the great crime, I assembled my estates to deliberate upon the surety of the estate and religion, which being at length reasoned upon, it was found perilous to grant them a trial in respect of their so constant denying, and that the last Parliament went so near clenging [cleansing] of them, if it had been put to their votes. And therefore went to the next part of your counsel, to see a surety for the estate and religion in times coming, as well by laying great and sure bonds upon them, as the Act bears, as likewise divers strait conditions; as, namely, in case they violate hereafter the least point that by that act is enjoined unto them, in that case the penalty of treason and of that great crime that they were delated of shall with all rigour be executed upon them. And in case they accept and observe the said act, this great crime and memory thereof to be abolished, because of the uncertainty and peril to try the same. And thus are both the parts of your counsel, as far as the nature of that case will permit, in my opinion followed. For their acceptance of this act they have to advise themselves between [now] and the first of January, and until then it remain as *actum non actum* and having no strength to work; and, therefore, have I despatched this present unto you that before the said day I may have as well your advice in this which is thought meetest to be done for the surety of my estate, as also what surety ye would have provided for the part of you and your country, wherein you may assure yourself I shall be as careful as for myself, praying you not to think that what I write in this turn of their confession I do it as a thing I will affim to be certain, but only as they give it out and whereof I am not able to prove the contrary by . . . . As to the contents of your last letter of credit, I have heard the . . . . . two points; the one this same purpose whereof I have been urging, the other concerning the late attempt of Liddisdaille, for the further satisfaction whereof to both our honours, because the attempt was so heinous, I have caused deliver to your warden the principal offender himself, called Will. Ellot. Thus fearing to offend you with too long a letter in wearying you to read the same, and committing all other particulars to your ambassador's letters, I commit you, Madame and dearest sister, to the protection of the Almighty.—From my palace of Holyrood house, 7 December, 1593.

P.S. I must once again pray you, Madame, to hasten your answer before the 1 January for the causes above specified, and in the meantime

Digitized by Google

not to trust any false reports, but to think of me in the old manner, as I shall ever deserve at your hands.

Holograph. Signed. 3 pp. A small portion has been torn off. [*Bruce, in extenso, p.* 95.]

The Lieutenant of the Tower to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 7.—I send you hereinclosed more matter that hath passed between the priest Boste and Doffild, and a letter of Doffild's to you, and also a letter of the priest's written to a friend of his, the which he delivered to my man, that keeps him, to be conveyed. The priest is persuaded that he hath won my man to do for him all he can; he has promised to give him 100*l.* to set him out of prison, the which my man hath promised to do, upon receipt of the money, or upon assurance thereof made to him: the letter is for the procuring of the money. The men do serve the young Viscount Montagu: there is a brother of the said Viscount's that he doth make great accompt of; it is Mr. Francis Browne, as I remember. When your Honour hath perused the letter, if you think it good that it be delivered, I think it will get 100*l.*, and thereby you may know who be the friends that he doth esteem of.—From the Tower, 7 December, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p.

Benjamin Beard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 18.—It is very requisite that you should control the warden in his abuse of me, and likewise Parry, after such a manner as no suspicion may grow. Notwithstanding that he hath mightily babbled of me to divers of the papists in this place, with whom I was hourly conversant before his shutting of me up, yet hath he hitherto not gained any their hard conceit of me, but that they hourly visit me as near as they may come (which is but to a grate,) and do still advertise me of all his and his factor's secret reports, whereof it behoveth me after some discreet manner to purge myself. [Relates how he endeavoured to refute the reports of the warden concerning letters to Mr. Justice Young offering to betray certain Catholics when he, Beard, was in the Compter; how he wrote to Mr. Young, who received his letters very friendly in show and promised to come, but never came nor wrote; and how he obtained information for Mr. Young from one Darques, a Frenchman, a fellow prisoner, and also about another prisoner in the Compter, one Dingley.] The warden maketh now his colour of thus shutting me up for that he is afraid I should escape, which when there was five times as much against me, was not thought of. Only there remaineth an account of 200*l.* upon me, which I will discharge this weeek, and another execution of 80*l.* at Mr. Treasurer's suit. I cannot easily be brought out of credit with the chiefest of the Papists here for that there is a question of a marriage between myself and one of Tregion's daughters, and is so far proceeded in that my father-in-law and my mother are expected to come up hither about it. The one of them is already married to my cousin-german and Mr. Yates, my mother's sister's son. The matter doth stand but in these points, that if my mother and my uncle Benjamin Tychborne will be bound that if I die before my own living come out of extent, her jointure shall be performed out of my mother's land. I was with Roscarock continually private in his study, and might have effected something ere this but that I did await matter of greater importance. Touching Mrs. Shelley (by whose

Digitized by Google

means I shall do acceptable service), for that I shall presently be discharged myself hence, I think it very fit that she be released upon bond and confined to some place near London, lest she purchase her liberty by some other means, having great friends, and so I shall not have so good means to effect anything, purposing to be continually abiding with her, etc. [Suggests that one Thompson, a Papist, who has applied for his help, should get his discharge through his, Beard's, intervention, as it would gain him great credit among them.] Thus almost wearied with writing, being forced to write by night, being lodged in a loathsome place amongst rude people, I most humbly cease, etc.—Fleet, 8 December, 1593.

Holograph. 4 *closely written pp.*

Mrs. Jane Shelley to Benjamin Beard.

1593, Dec. 9.—I and the rest of your friends are heartily sorry that the warden should use you so hardly; he doth use the vilest reports of you, both to me and openly likewise at the table, as, if it should be true, it were pity you should live. I cannot think that Sir Robert Cecil, being an honourable gentleman, would set you on, or that you yourself would so much discredit yourself among all your friends and kindred, being of worship and good calling, as to be procured to do any such villany, either to me or any other. I hope you will proceed notwithstanding all this, as you have promised, to get my liberty, that I may be appointed to some place near London where you told me you would yourself provide me a house, and likewise get the 200*l.*, which Her Majesty doth allow me yearly, paid out of the Exchequer and not from Mr. Bainham, of whom I can never get it but in such sort as it never doth me good, and one quarter day doth come and is often past before I can have the other. You promised me that before this time I should have had my apparel from Mr. Eustace Young who hath been at my lodging and made stay of all my trunks. I shall think myself beholden to you if you procure that I may have it, but you must deal wisely and secretly lest the Warden and Young prevent you, who, as it should seem, do envy you greatly.—This Sunday morning, 9 Dec.,

Endorsed:—"1593." *Holograph. Seal.* [*Probably enclosed in Beard's of* 12 *Dec.*]

1½ *pp.*

Benjamin Beard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 12.—I have this night received your letter and have delivered to your servant divers notes in writing and by word touching the means of performing such services as by my former letters have been promised. Your honour shall henceforth, I hope, find such effect thereof as you shall have no cause to misdoubt me, albeit for the present the Warden, Parry, and Justice Young have used mighty means to discredit me among them in this place. I was always of opinion that these men durst not have opened their mouths in such sort as they have had they not been set on by Mr. Young, which now I am assured to be true, both by some light given me by the Warden's words, as also in that having assured means to draw Mr. Young hither that I might speak with him, I cannot receive so much as an answer from him, but rather think that he hath sent my letters to the Warden or at least shewed them to him: which if he hath done, he hath very ill requited me for my honest and faithful dealing with him in time past. This day

Digitized by Google

the Warden of his own head caused me to be let out, and coming amongst them, I pres[ently] understood of all their reports which hitherto [hath done] little harm to my purpose. After dinner this day, being in the alley at bowls with Mr. Tregion and others, the same Parry came amongst us, terming me to become a papist to betray them, and wished them to take heed of me, whereat some marvelled at his boldness and some answered that in their consience they thought he belied me, whereupon he replied that the Warden was able to shew letters under my hand to prove it, which the Warden refused to justify, and so after many expostulations, we fell both together by the ears, whereupon they brought me back again by force to my dungeon, not shutting the other up at all. The Warden doth mightily labour to procure Mrs. Shelley to go to his house at Kensington, promising to procure her liberty out of hand, who as yet will not hearken unto him but continueth constant. If she do not procure her liberty before my enlargement, which by God's help shall be before the holidays, I make no doubt but to do you that service which shall be to your good liking. In the meantime it is very requisite for the better confirming of her to me that three or four comfortable lines be written to her or me, controlling the Warden's and others' abuse and putting her in some hope of that she desireth. I have sent you the petition of Thomson. Your letter to any of the Commissioners will discharge him, which done, I shall hereafter have good means to do some good. The more acquaintance I have of them abroad, and the more any of them is for any benefit obliged to me, the greater means I have to work upon them. But I think it not fit that you should write to Mr. Young about him, for he (now that he doth malice me, thinking that it cometh by my means) will crose it what he may. Yet by his petition you may see the cause of his imprisonment is not dangerous. These courses used, and that you do presently charm Mr. Young and the rest, I will lose my own life if I do not, before the end of the next term, do you that service as you will thank me for, notwithstanding all these past broils. For Thompson I would pray you to dispatch that matter forthwith, and to give heed that Mrs. Shelley get not out but by my means nor before I am discharged: also for special cause there must be some controlment used to the Warden for stopping of his and Parry's mouths. And then you shall see me frame my course soundly. There must likewise be a warrant sent to Mr. Young to deliver Mrs. Shelley her trunks and apparel, which will be a means to confirm her unto him. I have also sent you Parry's letter, written from St. Albans the next day after Mrs. Shelley was released from close imprisonment, the riddle whereof he hath since in plain terms unfolded to her, as may appear by her letter written to me at my first being clapt up. I seek neither gain or reward, but your good favour in my honest cause if I deserve it.—Fleet, 12 December, 1593.

[P.S.] At my first coming to this prison from the compter Mr. Young moved me to sound Mrs. Shelley touching the matter she was accused for, affirming that he would deal with the Warden so as I should have a chamber near her, as I might confer with her at pleasure, which I refused to do, or any that the Warden or any of his men should understand or be privy unto, for that I never was acquainted or knew the condition of them, alledging that base knaves would not stick in such a place as this is to whisper secretly to pick a thank, howsoever secret or forward in shew they seemed to be, and this hath he my handwriting to shew, sent him immediately after his motion made, since which time I never heard of him till now of late I wrote unto him and devised some

Digitized by Google

scheme to draw him hither, that I might know whether he had delivered any letters of mine unto the Warden or not; which he hath done, for that he thinketh I have gotten Mrs. Shelley's liberty to the intent to do some service to her Majesty; and because he could not have the credit thereof himself, now he seeketh all means possible to prevent my purpose. I protect I had so soundly complotted and fortified myself with their favours and good opinions on every side, before this last matter came to pass, as I had been able to have done her Majesty such service as I think few in these causes could have done the like. Because Mr. Tregion and divers else will perhaps be at me to see what you have written to me touching the Warden, it were not amiss your Honour did write a colourable letter in this form herein closed, which shewed unto them may put many suspicions out of their heads.

Endorsed with a minute of the contents of the letter.

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

Enclosure. The copy of the letter which Beard suggested should be written to him by Sir Robert Cecil to allay suspicion, "11 *December*, 1593." ½ *p.*

THOMAS ELSTONE and CHARLES PAGETT to the QUEEN.

1593, Dec. 12.—Petition for a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Tewkesbury in reward for services.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Hampton Court, 12 *Dec.*, 1593.

1 *p.*

RO. BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Dec. 13.—Am sorry to understand by your letter that the thing was gone before my former letter came to hand, but if you may have the w[ardship] and the lease for 900*l.* I doubt not but you shall double the money, for that his land is every way 150*l.* per annum at the least, and if it be, as I am informed, there is no question but a w[ardship] wilbe found, if there be no indirect means used to defeat her Majesty, wherein there ought be good regard in the choice of the commissioners. Mr. Wilbram of Weddean nor one of his friends should be one; for that his daughter should have been married to the w[ard] if the father had lived till morning, and is yet intended if the interest be not in Her Majesty. There is speech spread that the infant must be ward to Sir John Savage and Sir Hugh Cholmondeley (Chomleay), which is the policy of the country, not only to cause the 2 knights to countenance the cause, but also to appal the jury; therefore I would not wish you to part with any money till the office be found for her Highness. I wrote heretofore for a stay of the son and heir of Mr. Calvelly, the which I hope you will not omit. And if you might also procure a stay of Sir William Brurtons (?), Mr. Wilbram's, Mr. Edgerton's of Ridley and Mr. Gravenor's of Eton, it were not amiss, for that if any of them should fall, the worst would be better than 1,000*l.* I note them the rather for that their children be but young and some of them sickly. There is one John ap Edward of Wrexham in the co. of Denbigh, yeoman, sick, and not like to recover. I wish the w[ardship] of his son to one of your grooms of the stable. He is a late purchaser and his land be worth 20*l.* per annum.—Bersham, 13 December, 1593.

Holograph. 1*p.*

Digitized by Google

[Benjamin Beard to Sir Robert Cecil.]

1593, Dec. 13.—In continuation of former letters, relative to the Warden of the Fleet, Parry, Mrs. Shelley and Thompson. Will lose his life if he deliver not up Fennell and Pixter before Candlemas, etc.

Undated. Holograph not signed.

Endorsed:—"13 Decem: 1593. From Mr. Beard," *with a minute of the contents.*

1 *p.*

The Queen to [Francis Cotton and John Munns.]

1593, Dec. 13.—Informing them, that as she receives daily advertisement that there are many practices intended against the shipping of Portsmouth, and the pier itself, being a place of no small importance, she has, in the sickness and absence of the Earl of Sussex, sent down Sir Charles Blount to remain there, for securing the town against all attempts and practices, and has also sent Sir George Carewe, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, to take note of the remain of all her store and see it delivered by inventory to Sir Charles Blount.—Hampton Court, 13 December, 36th Eliz.

Draft or Copy. Endorsed:—Mr. Francis Cotton and John Munns, Lieutenant under the Earl of Sussex of the town of Portsmouth," etc.

Decayed through damp. 1*p.*

Sir Charles Davers to Lord Hunsdon and Lord Cobham.

1593, Dec. 13.—Having received by your letters Her Majesty's pleasure for my commitment hither, where I remain close prisoner, I have resolved with all patient humility to bear my misfortune, neither purposing now to extenuate the fault, nor presuming to think that my punishment can be extraordinary, seeing in cases where so high a Majesty is offended, no apology ought to be admitted; *nam indignatio principis mors est.* Only my humble suit to you is that by your favourable report Her Majesty may know my wound, and by your mediation may be moved, when my punishment shall fortune to have his end, that her favour may have his beginning, the eclipsing whereof is to my mind more grievous than the prison wherein I live can be to my body which was destined to be sacrificed for Her Majesty's will and service. I have never, I trust, before willingly offended Her Majesty, and yet have, to my friends' cost, lived in Courts, where one of good judgment might have tripped. I confess now I have gone in the rash way of a young man, more greedy in desire by seeming much, to grow more able for my country's use, than haply remembering that ill must not be done that good may come of it. And therefore, though former precedents and other examples did encourage me, never having rendered myself, by any thing formerly, suspected in the least scruple, yet do I now only appeal to Her Majesty's favour, whom I desire to assure that although no power can multiply my duties to her, yet hath these 'sights' for which I am chastised, inflamed for ever my malice to her enemies, of which my blood shedding should give testimony up on any occasion. I could say, moreover, that my poor fortune will be by this utterly shaken with my parents, but that being my second care, I leave it to God's pleasure. And so do humbly take my leave, from a noisome prison, surrounded by corrupt neighbours, the 13th December, 1593.

Signed. Holograph. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 15.—Intreating him to move his father to renew the Earl's former suit, and name him to supply the place of Chamberlain at Chester. —"Lathom, my house," 15 December, 1593.
Signed. 1 *p.*

Edw. Phyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 16.—My mother was in some trouble as concerning such lands as she hath here in the country of her own inheritance, some gentlemen endeavouring to join her adversaries with her in possession, but my lord of Derby did and doth as yet cause the possession kept in quiet and sole to my mother. I beseech you to write to my Lord giving him thanks for his courtesy already shewed, and to entreat a continuance thereof towards my father and me.—Goosworth, 16 Dec. 1593.
Holograph. ½ *p.*

Sir Charles Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 16.—I protest I determine to bend all my endeavours to the care and keeping of this place. None shall be lodged in the Tower without a billet from me, and none enter but I will know their names and number. For shipping I will have a diligent eye; and having somewhat better advised upon it, what I think fit to be done I will present to her Majesty; but my head and heart is a little too much troubled now to give counsel. I confess I did take her Majesty's favour herein as the most absolute and extraordinary grace that was ever done to any, and full with the joy thereof, and more, I protest unto you, with the manner than the matter, out of the abundance of my thankfulness I did presently and not before my Lord of Sussex's death, acknowledge unto some of my friends her Majesty's goodness, who there is no doubt have spread it far enough, every man's ears being now open to hear the event hereof. And I was so far from thinking this a fault that I held myself bound to do it after my Lord's death when no man had interest to be offended with it; since I protest to you before the Eternal God I took it that her Majesty had absolutely given it me, and I can scarce doubt the contrary, although her Majesty out of her great wisdom may have just cause to do what she commandeth me by you; but because this place is a gift even according unto my own heart, because I may herein practise my honesty, the only occupation (though against the opinion of the world) I trusted to get my living by, I pray, Sir, give me leave to speak somewhat for myself and let her Majesty know it. I know nothing to be objected against me but either my want of honesty to be willing to keep this place, or want of wit to be able to do it, or want of living to be as it were a gauge for it. For my honesty, I will not refuse to be tried by a jury of my enemies; for my wit I confess I am scarce resolved of it myself, but I am sure I am as wise as Mr. Munns, to whose discretion for the most part of this 20 years this charge hath been committed; and I confess I am poor and therefore the more unlikely to be false unto her that hath made me what I am and may make me more rich. And yet, if you will remember, there have been more traitors of rich men though more thieves of the poorer sort, since ambition is as great a spur to the one as want to the other, and he that is not honest in himself will no more be satisfied with either than he that is sick of the dropsy with

Digitized by Google

drink. If it please the Queen to have more security than my faith, I will engage in the highest degree as much land as any one of half the Barons in England have, and that is 400*l.* a year, if either by fault or folly I but adventure to lose this Tower, to be tied in what bond her Majesty shall appoint. I most earnestly desire you to put me out of a miserable doubt what her Majesty is resolved, for, by the Eternal God, if I miss this hope, I will leave the place safe in Sir George Carrow's hands, but, as I think, I will never see her Majesty or you any more, but ever while I live pray for her and wish you well.—16 December, 1593.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

ROGER COPPEZ to JOHN HARMAR at Winchester.

1593, Dec. 18.—Look to Anthony Coppez, your scholar, and command him not to write unto 'my' but to make you privy to it, for his hand is very bad and the manner of writing worse, as you see by this letter that "he send unto 'my,'" and from henceforward let him not write but in Latin when he can do it of himself, and not else, and I pray, good Mr. Harmar, speak to one which may teach him to write very fair ('fear'). The bearer hereof is my brother, and he shall tell you my mind at large. —London, 18 December, 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

BENJAMIN BEARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Dec. 20.—In continuation of former letters, to which he had received no answer since Cecil's servants had been with him; renewing requests as to Mrs. Shelley's trunks.—Fleet, 20 Dec., 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

SIR THOMAS STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593,] Dec. 20.—Presents a very small remembrance of his love and duty, acknowledging his continual goodness. Beseeches him to continue his honourable course towards his poor kinsman who is visited with great infirmities of age and sickness.—Shelford, 20 December.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

SIR CHARLES BLOUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593,] Dec. 20.—I pray excuse our slow return of the estate we find the store in, for sooner we could not do it, and very shortly we will send it up. For myself, there be many things that might move me to be a present solicitor for myself, but no private respect shall make me neglect Her Majesty's service, and in truth I think it unfit that as yet I should be absent from this place, since it were almost impiety to discourage a man of his age and continuance that now commandeth under me, yet to leave him here absolutely is more than willingly I would adventure. His own desire is, that if I depart, I will have some other assistant to him, which may supply his slow providence and diligence, which he confesses to be altogether impaired by his age, and without great deliberation I should be loth to choose any other.

I am enforced to desire you that you would let the Queen know that as she hath, by an extraordinary grace, bestowed this place upon me, that she will give it me as entirely and with those helps as others heretofore have enjoyed it. My lord of Sussex long since bought Porchester,

Digitized by Google

to which the forest of Beere belongeth, of one that had an estate in it but during his own life, and is dead some fourteen years since, so that it is now in the Queen's gift, and is so necessary for the provision of the place I hold that hardly it can be missed. If that I have that I doubt not but to live honestly upon it, since the having of this place will advance my commodity in the New Forest almost two hundred pounds by the year, as I am credibly told.—20 Dec. *Signed.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1593. From Portsmouth."

Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 21.—Relative to an enclosure despatched "by post."—York, 21 Dec. 1593.

Signed. ¼ *p.*

A. Ashley, Clerk of the Council, to Sir. Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 21.—I received your letters of the 9th at Okeover, my father-in-law's house in Staffordshire, where, since my coming, I have had no less cause of heartgrief by the death of my child (being thereby to have inherited better than 1000 marks per ann. after my old father's decease), than I have received comfort and relief from her Majesty by your means, wherein I account myself most bounden to acknowledge deeply beholden to you, and humbly entreat assured interest in your good opinion. I purpose within a few days to attend you in person, after I shall have in some sort shaken off a melancholy mourning cheer. Meanwhile, if any in my absence shall go about to pass any bill touching my poor office of the County Clerkship in Yorkshire, I beseech you to make stay thereof till my repair to Court, for I understand there is some such matter intended underhand, taking advantage of some nice quirk in law, to defeat my patent by non-residence, though of small value, yielding no more than 24*l.* per ann., yet would I be loth to lose it, both for the disgrace, and for that it was the only help that my father by his purse procured me towards my maintenance in the place I serve her Majesty when I was first sworn extraordinary and had no manner of wages, fee or reward. Base men and of no desert have enjoyed it without interruption these 70 years past, and therefore would touch me the more if, being her Majesty's servant etc., I should be of less strength and countenance than others.—Okeover, 21 Dec., 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Prohibition of Import of Pepper.

1593. Dec. 21.—Warrant directing that no pepper be brought in from foreign parts for one year, or longer, according to the Treasurer's discretion, the merchants that bargained with the Queen for the pepper taken in the carrick this last year, being greatly hindered in the sale thereof, partly by the sickness in the city and elsewhere where the pepper ought to have been sold, and partly because the grocers of London have daily brought in great quantity of pepper and utter it at lower prices than the said merchants are bound to pay to the Queen: the said merchants entering into a bond to make good the loss of customs' duty.—Hampton Court, 21 Dec. 1593.

Sign Manual. Addressed to Lord Burghley. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Jo: Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 21.—As to the connexion of two men, Lowen and North, with "the chace," North, my lady Warwick's man, who had bought Lowen's "part," being a great company keeper, who had often frequented the chace in unlawful sort, and Lowen a very disorderly fellow, given to drinking. Stileman has been with the Chancellor of the Duchy, finding him very willing to see those disorders redressed, and that there shall be a commission presently granted. As to the Commissioners to be chosen, the desire of the tenants is that Mr. Wrothe, the Woodward, should not be one, and that Cecil himself should.—From my poor house, 21 Dec. 1593.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley.

1593, Dec. 21.—The 19th of this present, I received advertisement from St. Malo and from a person of good account, that there is now lately arrived at Blavet in Brittany about 5 or 6000 Spaniards. Now, this strong supply sent by the King of Spain so near unto these isles doth minister unto me just cause to look the more carefully unto my charge, wherefore I beseech you, that whereas the works appointed by Her Majesty to be done upon her Castle were the last year begun and well advanced, but yet not half finished, her pleasure was to grant 1000*l.* for the performing of the said works, according unto the plat I shewed at St. James', your lordship being present, 500*l.* whereof I have received, all the which, saving 60*l.* is already employed, that you will move Her Majesty for the other 500*l.* to be sent unto me with speed, so as in March next I may proceed with the finishing of the works.—At Guernsey, 21 Dec., 1593. *Signed.*

P.S.—(*Holograph.*) I thought good to send unto your Lordship this enclosed note of the several advertisements, concerning the arrival of this large supply of Spaniards into Brittany.

Encloses:—

Note of three letters written from St. Malo of the 22 December, French style, by three burgesses of the town. By one it is reported that there are arrived at Blavet, in Brittany, 6,000 Spaniards, of whom 4,000 are landed, and having 200,000 crowns in money. Another reports the arrival of the said Spaniards, with the like amount of money, and the third, of 3,000 Spaniards and the same money, the men having, according to the account of a merchant of St. Malo, embarked at Biscay, and the same letter also states that vessels have arrived at St. Malo from Spain, which reported that when they left Spain 27 days ago, there were rumours of the death of the King of Spain.

French ½ *p.*

Sir George Carewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 21.—Not having ended my business I know not what to entreat of, but yet lest I may be thought faulty that I do negligently spend my time and do not hasten my despatch, as is requisite, I thought good to address these unto you, praying you to answer for me that since Monday at noon, at which time I did begin to take the remains, I have not lost one hour fit to work in. At this present the view is finished, at the which a man of my young lord of Sussex, sent by him to that

Digitized by Google

purpose, kept a book, and is a witness of all my proceedings. When this business is finished, I beseech you, as from you I received my direction to come hither, so that you would send me further notice of Her Majesty's pleasure which if it be to return, my poor neighbours at the "Mynorits" will give you thanks, with whom I purposed after my attendance on Her Majesty on the holidays, the rest of work days to spend amongst them. Besides the Queen's store in Portsmouth, before I depart, I will take the remains of Southsea Castle and three of the ships that are here. As touching the new Governor, I protest to your Honour without affection or flattery, I do think the Queen could not have made choice of a more worthy man as well for her service as for his sweet and noble demeanour to the townsmen and garrison, who are so well pleased with the same as they think his coming amongst them to be their year of Jubilee, having now some hope to grow rich, which heretofore was impossible by reason of the great dislike between them and the dead Earl.—Portsmouth, 21 Dec. *Endorsed*—"1593."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir George Carewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 21.—Though somewhat long, yet at last my business is finished. When you have perused the book of the remains, which now I have sent to my lord your father, your honour will say I have made good expedition, as may appear by the infinite number of sundry natures of munitions which is contained in the same, whose names, out of Vulcan's academy, are not to be interpreted. The remains to your seeming, as no doubt it is, will appear to be very much, but in respect of the place wherein it abideth, it is so little as it is needful to be supplied, for the circuit of Portsmouth your Honour knows to be great, in so much as the ordnance in the same, if occasion did require, are few enough to guard it, and yet as few as they are, the munition and especially the powder is too weak in proportion for so may pieces. I have viewed Southsea Castle, whereof I will forbear till I see you, but this far I thought fit to advertise you, that the platforms there are exceeding ruinous and the carriages so very weak and rotten as they are hardly able to sustain the weight of their ordnance. I will not depart from hence till I know Her Majesty's further pleasure.—Portsmouth, 21 December, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 23.—Announcing his having entered upon the business directed by the letter of the Lords of the Counil, with regard to the examination of certain witnesses to be produced by Mr. Rither.—York, 23 Dec., 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Thomas Middleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 23.—Praying him to further a certain matter for which the warrant from Sir John Hawkins had been long since at the court. "The poor men whom it concerneth exclaim upon me daily for their money, and every week I receive unpleasant letters out of the country."—London, 23 Dec., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

"42" to MR. DE COLVILL, "a Scotch gentleman at present in London at the Court."

1593, $\frac{\text{Dec. 24.}}{\text{Jan 3, 1594.}}$—Vostre si grande tardance a fort despleu à votre phenix qui n'a reçeu aucune de vos nouvelles jusqu'au dernier du passé. La volonté de (2) lui a servi de contentement touchant la marchandise. Vray est qu'il expectoit la responce de ce que vous estoit commis de la main de celuy à qui vous fust addressé, et au pied de la sienne (comme il a requis par vostre charge) il estime que la faute a este en ce que vous ne l'avez demandé, dont je ne vous estime coulpable. Il y a venu de Compiegne icy ung messagier extraordinaire qui n'avoit affaire que de vous dire deux mots. Il a demeure icy quatre jours et est party presque hors des sens de collere, qu'il n'avoit trouvé celuy à qui il avoit esté addressé. Vous pouves juger si, par faute de n'avoir donné meilleur ordre à voz affaires en partant, et n'ayant faict plus subitement retour, voz affaires manquent ou ont manqué du soing. Vostre phenix trouve fort estrange ce que luy escrives avoir donné vostre commission en escript, veu qu'il vous avoit tant prié de le ne faire. Je luy fays entendre que c'est l'orde du lieu, et que outre cella, si (2) le requiroit, ainsi l'honneur que vous luy debuies vous le commandoit. Tout cella est bon, dit-il, mais que la conclusion arrestée par vous aussi bien que par celuy qui vous commist en cella debuoit estre ou avoir esté inviolablement observé, aussi est il vray qu'ung de son estat et lieu a de regarder à telz registres, car le monde roulle de force qu'il est round, dict-il. Je luy donne pour chose assurée que tout ce qu'il expectoit touchant responce aux siennes n'est que differré à vostre despeche, pourtant que possible (2) vous donnera semblable credit qu'il a faict, et c'est ce que je ne doubte point, come je vous supplie de ne manquer en ce que pouves de luy apporter contentement. Vous me pries de vous faire scavoir si mon garcon a esté employé vers noz amis, de quoy je vous avois advertis devant vostre partement de Callais, selon l'apparence qui n'a apporte autre effect, mais veu le besoing qu'il y a de resolution en cella, on peut envoyer d'assez bon heure à votre retour. Ma promesse faicte a (26) m'empeche de vous ouvrir le sein sur ce que nous est advenu, encores m'assurant que votre prud'homie ne me manquera en câchant ce que je vous descouvre à tous hazards. Avez à scavoir donc, que (38) a esté en ceste ville avecq autant d'hazard que vous laisse à estimer, car il est venu de sa propre notion, ce que je prends de Dieu pour une singuliere grace, car en ce il a desgagé mon honneur qui vous estoit suspect comme à (26), ce que je remets du fond du cœur, car il y avait de l'apparence en voz resons, et peu en ce que je disoys, jusqu'à present, que 26 est contente en plus qu'il pouvoit requerir comme celluy que 38 estime aussi propre pour le regard de sa capacité en telz affaires que homme à qui on pourroit avoir parlé. Il est vray que j'eux bien de l'affaire à le faire consentir au parlement avecq le dict 26, mais en fin il a faict voir à 26 son intregrité, en luy espluchant le fonds et la moelle de ce que 26 souhaittoit, de sort que *In portu sumus* à l'apparence que humaine reson nous peut donner, et, pour vrais dire, 38 s'est monstré tant flexible à toute reson que luy ay proposée, que si on ne peut se defaire autrement, il est content que on vende le bien à celluy qu'il appartient, qui cognoissant la bonté de sa beste sera tousjours le dernier et plus offrant. Je prie à Dieu que 2 eust veu et ouy ce que 26 et moy avons, car je m'assure que celluy qui est si friand de l'honneur n'auroit rejetté ung tel morçeau, mais je presume que la diversité d'oppinions a empeaché la disposition de ung si accompli que 2, car le corps de l'assemblée ne consent pas volontiers à autre chose que ce qui touche à la grosse corde.

Digitized by Google

Il est vray que ce n'est pas à ung tel que moy d'en juger es resons que les grands ont, encores moins de captiver en mes folles apparences l'estendue de leurs ambitions, ce que je ne fays autrement qu'en ne comparant autre à celuy qui est singulier. Or, saches que si (26) n'avoit desja escript à (2) des intelligences que (38) nous a faictes, je les vous envoyerois nonobstant ce qu'en pourroit surgir la dessus par le mescontentement de votre phœnix sur mon default en promesse que luy ay faict, de ne vous mander avennement touchant de 38, ny de ses nouvelles que je vous assure méritent le grandmercy pour 26 qui les presente à 2. Saches que 35 est grand seigneur et s'agrandist de plus en plus. J'ay receu une lettre de (120) qui m'envoye assurance de la part de Secretaire Manjijidor de venir la, ce que je ne peu faire jusqu'à ce que mon frere sort de retour; non que d'icy ou d'ailleurs je sois pour autre regard empesche, car je m'assure que pour le moins mon prisonier, sera delivré, qui pour sa bonne volonté et la mienne au service d'ung autre estat s'y est tenu la et à Callais dix et neuf mois, estantz allez à mes despends et fretté ung navire à Londres à prepos, de quoy celuy à qui j'escris par vous n'est ignorant. Mais, *ad alia*, hastes vous si vous voulles faire vostre proffit. Je ne veux dire plus au propos qui plus nous touche jusqu'à vous voir. Je vous supplie ne faillir de me rapporter ce qu'est icy contenu avecq le mesme papier, pour me donner le contentement d'assurance que 26 ne le voit jamais, car ce me serait desplaissant, non que je luy veuille couvrir le different respect qu'ay à vous et à luy, mais affin que ne luy paroisse que pour le peu de chose que luy avois promis j'aye failli.—Bollogne, le 3 de Janvier, 94.

2¼ *pp.*

Sir Charles Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 26.—As to proceedings he has taken about his patent and Porchester. Porchester is assuredly in the Queen's gift. The dead lord when he bought it got a patent renewed for his own life; he paid about nine score pound for it and enjoyed it about 30 years. Commits himself to Cecil's good favour, etc.—Portsmouth, 26 Dec. 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 26.—Intreating that he will afford him those good instructions he last gave him, in his next letters, as he desires to have them before his eyes for his direction.—London, 26 December, 1593.

Signed:—Edward Zouche.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.*

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 26.—I most humbly beseech your Honour to protect me in an honest cause against an insatiable prelate, who seeketh but my disgrace that he may possess my house, and after his promise, religiously passed, hath betrayed me in other causes. I understand that, in my absence, he hath occasioned Her Majesty to enter into hard terms of me, upon a report the truth whereof I leave to an enclosed paper; the effect whereof, I most humbly desire you, may by yourself be delivered to Her Majesty, especially the last particle. It is no more than I have offered to the three lords in a conference, among whom I never made choice of any one. But if from yourself I may have the honour to

Digitized by Google

understand her pleasure, the case being truly opened unto her, as hitherto I mistrust, the order shall be yours. I will obey what you set down, remain bound unto you, and, except it please you, it shall never be discovered that you have entered into the cause.—From the Isle of Sheppey, 26 Dec., 1593.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Encloses :—

I was never unwilling, as conveniently as I could, to answer of arrearages past, wherein the College is unsatisfied, but have often sent the rent, but never they would receive it. I have condescended from this rent day forwards to pay 80*l. a year, albeit the College never received above* 100 *marks yearly, nor all my profit this year amount to* 40*l. above the rent, towards* 1500 *which I bestowed on the house and lease. I never understood that it was Her Majesty's pleasure to relieve Mr. Deane, his wife and son; rather I have doubt thereof, but trust that in any matter where any of them shall stand concerned, it shall be referred to the Common Law or Chancery, the sooner for that I know Mr. D. hath most contemptuously refused to satisfy Her Majesty in my lady Stafford's case, notwithstanding that Her Highness vouchsafed twice to write unto him; and hope that my long services will be as much respected as Mr. D. in his private cause. Notwithstanding, though the college be fully satisfied of all arrearages, as I can prove, and that by my not paying the hindrance is like to grow to Mr. D. only, yet if a price may be set upon the lease in reversion, which is passed over to his son Blunte, I will be ready to repay what he hath paid, and further as shall be thought convenient. My humble desire is to know whether the College being satisfied Her Majesty will take Mr. Deane, his wife and son's cause in hand, or no. My life, lands and goods have long been bestowed in her service, only if she do, I must confess, for all my services and time of thirteen years passed,* operam et oleum perdidi.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 26.—Praying him to desire Her Majesty to appoint before the 1st of January a commission to the Lord Treasurer and others of her Council, to treat with him for the extinguishment of her debt. The matter would best be obtained by the Lord Treasurer or Mr. Fortescue. Will be put to much trouble if the day is passed and his coming up will be of little avail: will however come up shortly after Epiphany. The debt is now 28,948*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* The like commission was made in 1580, when the Lord Treasurer, Secretary Walsingham and Signor [Sir Walter] Mildmay were appointed.—Badburham, 26 Dec., 1593.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.*

Mrs. Anne White to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593], Dec. 27.—Your son, God be thanked, is merry and well, and your daughter in health, yet I could wish she did suck better milk or none, for truly that which she doth get is but wind. I speak but of duty I owe to you and my Lady, and love and goodwill I bear unto the child. If it please you so to think of it, at your last being at Theobalds I could have said my mind, but I did find you so altered that I was

Digitized by Google

doubtful in what sort I should answer you. Since that time your child hath not bred teeth, yet is not the flesh increased, but doth decrease by means of her fretting and beastly sorrowing, and a shame to all women. She fretteth away her own flesh and waxeth blear-eyed which is given her by nature. I have heard that it hath not been good for a child to look upon any such. Whereas you wished her to eat pottage and drink posset ale, that which is wanting in these she taketh in beer. She is not a woman to be persuaded to do anything but what shall come of herself. It is not her milk that hath brought up the child hitherto, but good spoon meat, and where you are doubtful for sweetmeat, if I were so ignorant [as] to give it her, she would not take it. It cannot be more unquiet than it hath been for a month together, day and night, by means of fruit, raw and roasted, which breed a wind colic. I do think that [if] you and my lady be fearful to wean her till she have all her teeth, then you will have her suck till she be 3 years old. Your son had not more than she hath now, and but weak, and since prospered well and so continueth. Her continual course hath been to the leads to spy if she might see him come, and now fretting herself because he came not the same morning that you did appoint him, she did swoon, that we were forced to cut lace, girdle, apron strings, to give her waters to drink to save her life as we thought, and so did not let it suck for a good space. If it had been mine or any that I might have been bold withal, it should not have sucked again. If she would have followed my counsel and other more, she might have lived in better sort and more credit. She is known what she was before she came here. Thus I crave pardon for my rude writing, resting ready to do your pleasure in anything.—From Theobalds, 27 Dec.

[P.S.]—She cannot but he must be in the chamber, dinner and supper, otherwise she will die. No respect with her to bear the child at any time, as yourself hath seen. It is yet, thank [God], very well. John Stileman found fault with her. I do, but to discharge my conscience. It will sooner come to the woman than to the nurse, which is a sign it getteth little of her.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

THO. BELLOT, the Lord Treasurer's Steward, to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1593, Dec. 27.—Jennings, the boy, came here yesterday. I told him to keep with the porter and in nowise to come into the nursery or any place within the house, but only in the hall, and coming from the gate I met her in the court going to him, and willed her to go in, and that she should have him to come into the hall to her, but to the nursery he shall not come. I thought good to make this restraint for to see whether she would be therewith pleased, but this so misliked her that so soon as she came up she cried and howled like a stark bedlam and swooned withal, or rather, counterfeited a swooning. Thus you may see what a beginning of a Christ[mas] we have, but I trust you will take order that we shall have a better ending. And now that he is here she must and will have him all day long in the nursery with her, and to dine and to sup with her, and there he must be most part of the night also. And what an unseemly and ungodly thing this example of theirs is in such a house, I refer it to your honour's consideration.—From my Lo. House at Theobalds (Thib.).—27 Dec. 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Office of Chamberlain of Co. of Chester.

1593, Dec. 27.—Report of Sir Thomas Egerton, Attorney General, addressed to Lord Burghley, upon the office of chamberlain of the county palatine of Chester, and its rule, authority and other incidents.

In that county, very ancient and grounded on prescription, there is a court called the Exchequer, which of ancient time hath had the jurisdiction and authority of court of chancery and court of exchequer for that county, with a special officer called the chamberlain, who hath the keeping of the seal of the county palatine and also of the records in the Exchequer there. He is the mediate officer to all her Majesty's superior courts of justice, and so as all writs and processes (other than some few which by late statutes are otherwise guided) are awarded and directed to the chamberlain of Chester. Whereupon he is to make process of like effect to the sheriff of that county, under the seal of the county palatine, returnable before him in the court of Exchequer at Chester, upon which he is to return and certify the writs to him directed into the superior courts from whence they were awarded. There is another officer called the Baron or Clerk of the Exchequer who hath the making of all writs of the court, whether of causes originally growing within that county, as of those from the superior courts. The Chamberlain hath in this court of Exchequer jurisdiction belonging to a chancellor for suits and causes in equity only happening within the county, but not for matter of common plea or pleas of the crown, for those are determinable before Her Majesty's justices there. And for suits in equity the council in the marches of Wales did greatly intrude upon the jurisdiction of the county palatine, until the 11th year of her Majesty's reign, when this and other questions were submitted to judges named, who found that the jurisdiction in equity of these suits did appertain to the chamberlain of the county palatine and to the said court of Exchequer—which certificate of the Judges was entered of record in the High Court of Chancery, and afterwards confirmed by letters patent. The chamberlain is also by virtue of his office conservator of the peace within the county, but since stat. 27 Hen. 8 cap. 5, hath had little dealing in that behalf. Also of ancient time the sheriffs and all other officers of the county palatine accountable to the King, did account to the chamberlain and he had receipt of all the revenues. But of late H.M. Auditor and Receiver have the dealing therein, and the chamberlain accounts yearly to the Queen for the profits of the seal and profits and casualties of the court of Exchequer only. Albeit of late years the office hath been conferred upon noblemen, as well by Queen Mary as by the Queen's Majesty, yet in ancient time men of much meaner sort for the most part had the place, viz., Sir Richard Mansfield, Sir Randall Brereton, one Delves, one Burnam, and others of like quality.—Lincoln's Inn, 27 Dec. 1593.

Signed. 2 *pp.*

Richard [Fletcher], Bishop of Worcester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, Dec. 27.]—This Newman I find very insufficient in learning to maintain his obstinacy in any point. He quoteth St. Austin, but the books being placed before him he can show no place to the purpose which he avoucheth, neither can he as a scholar conclude any thing. I do take it that he is within the compass of the Statute, for that having been a recusant, as he confesseth, a year or two, he is not confined

Digitized by Google

within some certain place, which he seemeth to have had none, since he left his college at Michaelmas last. I have advised him to submit himself, and I do think it good he be restrained either from passing over, or being here in secret.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"27 Dec. 1593. The B. Almner to my Mr.: He hath examined Andrew Newman and finds him insufficient."

Episcopal Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593, Dec. 28.]—Your Honour shall receive hereinclosed my letter to my lord B. and my lord Cobham. You will please to peruse it, and if you think it fit, after you have caused it to be sealed with my seal, which I have sent by my man, you may command him to deliver it; if otherwise, I will desire you to send it back with the messenger, and vouchsafe me your better advice against to-morrow I will write again. I have followed as near as I can the instructions you gave me, both for the brevity and inclusion of the very words of your letter. I came not hither till Christmas eve, for divers businesses which stayed me in the Marshalsea three days longer than otherwise I needed. The cause I desired your letter to do was only to have graced me where I was unknown. I have received the money of fortune, it shall not fail to be discharged at the time you have appointed. My lord of Essex wrote unto me that he had sent his footman to my father long since.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"28 Dec. 1593."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 28.—Expresses his affection to him till the last day of his life, whatever be his fortune, which will not, it seems to him, be good in time to come, seeing that Her Majesty has suspended his payments of her own motion; doubts it will be much to his prejudice unless the commission is obtained soon. (*See* 26 Dec. 1593.) Sent to Lady Ratcliffe the New Years' Gifts for Her Majesty and prays God that they may be well received.—Badburham, 28 Dec. 1593.

Holograph. Seal. Italian. 1 *p.*

J. Guicciardin to the Earl of Essex.

1593, $\frac{\text{Dec. 28}}{\text{Jan. 7, 1594}}$.—The disorder wherein I found my estate here by reason of my uncle's death, and shortly after some sickness wherewith I was overtaken, hath hitherto held me unable to give you any testimony at all of my devotion; and so much the more as having lost my chiefest means and principal stay here, whom it pleased God to call to his mercy some few weeks before my arrival, before he could receive the contentment of your letters. Nevertheless, wherein my poor endeavours may be any way profitable to your service, you shall find me always ready. I delivered both your letter and the other to the party to whom they were directed. With what reverence and affection they were received, his answer may happily testify. As I found in him a singular devotion to the other, so towards your lordship I perceived a particular and entire devotion, finding him already so possessed with the report of your worthiness as I needed not to make any other relation thereof than that which

Digitized by Google

might spring of my duty and reverence to the same. *I find him resolutely bent to run one course and fortune with the French King, between whom and himself, so far as I can perceive, both by his own speech and enquiry of others, there seemeth to be very good intelligence.* He greatly desireth the *King's absolution*, with assured hope that *that once obtained*, the *Pope* would quickly after forsake *the alliance with Spain*, which would be an "*entrature*" *to greater matters.* Howbeit, it seemeth *the King* hath not been overforward *in the pursuit* thereof, fearing lest the grant might *include some hard conditions*, whereof these seem to be most important, and which *he will never be tied to*, viz., *to make peace with Spain, to leave the amity of our Queen, and to prosecute the Protestants.* Thus much I thought good to advertise you of, though some part thereof may happily have come to your knowledge before. Other occurrents we have none in these parts of any moment, save only the preparation of shipping in the King's ports for the conducting of the Indian fleet, which is thought to have laden above 24 millions, and we hold here for certain will not be in Spain before the end of April at the soonest. The party above-mentioned hath here a workman accounted by him singular in the tempering of armour, and is desirous you should make some trial of his cunning. And therefore willed me to write for your measure, etc.—From Florence, 7 January, *stilo nuovo*, 1594.

Holograph, part in italics in cipher. 2 *pp.* [*Murdin*, p. 669.]

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 30.—Cannot come before 10 January, as these two gentlemen and the Signor di Scelton are coming to Badburham one day next week, and he must remain at home until the 7th. After that will come immediately. If he would show his letter of the 25th to the Lord Treasurer, hopes that his Excellency will do him the favour to take it as written to himself. If however it has not been kept, begs him to deliver the accompanying letter. If Her Majesty is not well disposed he can hope for nothing. It would be better to take the course of the commission; which can only be proposed by the Lord Treasurer by virtue of his office.—Badburham, 30 December, 1593.

Italian. Holograph Seal. 1 *p.*

Mr. Justice Richard Young to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 31.—According to your direction I did send the 10 Irish soldiers away with 40*s.* each, declaring unto them of her Majesty's gracious mercy, and also certified them of the Queen's pardon, sent to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, which was a wonderful rejoicing unto them, and they have written to their company in what gracious manner the Queen hath dealt with them, admonishing them to come from the traitor, their captain.—31 Dec. 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

The Lords of the Council to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Lincoln, Hertford, and Essex.

1593, Dec. 31.—Warrant for inquisition to be made what gentlemen within the counties of his charge have any sons, etc. whom they do relieve or maintain out of the realm, being sent over under colour to learn languages or for any other respects, not being notoriously

Digitized by Google

employed in Her Majesty's martial services or trade or merchandize as apprentices or factors to known merchants, and to send a catalogue as well of the names of the fathers and parents etc. as of the sons etc. so sent over, and in what parts they are, and how long they have been absent. And to take bonds from the fathers etc., if any of them be recusants or have been evil affected and on your knowledge are but feignedly reformed, for their personal appearance before the council to enter and make search within their houses for seminary priests, Jesuits, and other auspected persons, and to search for and seize books, letters and writings concerning matter against the State or the Religion here established and send them hither unto us forthwith.—Hampton Court, the last of December, 1593.

Signet. 2 *pp.* [*Murdin*, p. 667.]

Sieur de Ste Marie de Mount.

1593, Dec. 31.—Warrant granting licence for the Sieur Ste Marie de Mount, a good subject of the French King, to have one culverin of brass to be cast within the Queen's realm and transported for his own use.—Hampton Court, last day of December, 1593.

Sign manual. Signet. 1 *p.*

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593, Dec. 31.—I presume I shall not need to make any further suit by my letters unto those lords that committed me, therefore have only sent this alone unto your Honour, whereby I desire to understand whether the prefixed time appointed for my deliverance be like to hold. My lord Chamberlain to my last letter sent me back a very kind answer, which gave me great hope of speedy liberty, which I hope the answer to this letter will bring me included.—From Streatham, this present Monday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"31 Dec. 1593."

2 *pp.*

St. Stephen's, Westminster.

1593, Dec.—Two plans of the lodgings, late Mr. Peter's, within St. Stephen's in Westminster—drawn by John Symonds.

2 *pp.*

The Earl of Northumberland to the Privy Council.

[1593, Dec.]—May it please your Lordships to pardon my absence since the receipt of your letters, wherein I understand Her Majesty's commandment for my present repair unto the north parts; my want of health hath been the cause, and not yet fully recovered. According to Her Highness's pleasure, I will be ready to perform what I am able, and, in the meantime, according to your directions, have sent down such orders as you have appointed till mine own going, which shall be as soon as I may provide myself. The country is ruinous and very weak, especially my poor tenants; myself can witness it no otherwise than by report, and their poverty, which partly I taste of, but howsoever I will do my best to execute Her Majesty's will, thought it be impossible in short time to bring it to that pass I desire.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"December, 1593."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Henry Leigh.

[1593, Dec.]—The answer of Henry Leigh, touching a letter directed unto him from Prague by one Thomas Stephenson, a priest, out of which may be inferred some presumptions of his undutiful demeaning to Her Majesty and the State, whereunto, in all singleness of heart, in the presence of Almighty God, he answereth the full truth as followeth:—

First.—I, the said Henry, do confess that after I had overspent my whole estate in Her Majesty's service, without any recompense, and by the cause of my fortune was driven to go to Prague, to seek some favour of Sir Edward Kelly, I did there see the said Thomas Stephenson in the company of one Richard Tankard, an Englishman, who did divers times resort to Sir Edward Kelly his house. And not long after the surprising of Sir Edward Kelly and all the Englishmen that were then at Prague, it was my chance to meet the said Stephenson upon Prague bridge, where he began to dissuade me from that melancholy wherewith it seemed to him I was oppressed, offering unto me all love and service to stead me in that so dangerous a time for all Englishmen, the rather because, he said, he had been brought up as a boy and found favour of one Mr. Leigh of Brandon, in the Bishopric of Durham. All which his courtesy and offers of friendship at that time I was content to accept of, the rather for that Mr. Dyar was then close prisoner, with whom I could have no conference, nor receive direction what I might best do for the furtherance of Her Majesty's service in that behalf. And I thought it not amiss to entertain him at that time, as well for my own safety and liberty, as also to understand by him from time to time the proceedings in Sir Edward Kelly's case with the Emperor, for that one Methar and one Aquensis, which were in the College with him, were confessors and special inflamers of the Popells, the great family of Bohemia, against Sir Edward Kelly, and the said Popells were as it were *in sinu Cœsaris;* so as I purposed by that means to await the best opportunity to do Her Majesty's service. And as touching any other conference with him or any other, tending to the lessening of my faith and allegiance to my most gracious sovereign or the damage of my country, I defy the whole world, yea, I defy my own thoughts, and for the resolved errors therein, without presumption may I speak it, I will neither ask God nor Her Majesty forgiveness, for even He who gave me patience and constancy to endure and withstand the temptations and assaults of extremest necessity can and will plead my innocency for my delivery, for he hath promised never to leave me finally destitute. For assured proof whereof I have these testimonies, for even when I was almost in despair of any comfort in mine own country, and as it were plunged in the depths of desolation abroad by the change of Sir Edward Kelly's fortune, having then neither money nor means to maintain me, yet even at that time when all Englishmen in Prague were in prison and none durst speak, did God of his grace renew in me the remembrance of my love and duty to my natural and most gracious prince, and gave me courage to challenge the combat against two insolent Italians, who had depraved Her Majesty with dishonourable speeches, and also to resist and disgrace a chaplain of Maximilian's at Vienna for the like; and notwithstanding the extremity of my want, God never suffered my heart to slide, so much as to harbour a thought to receive entertainment in any service contrary to Her Majesty, but did rather study which way to do her acceptable service, as may appear by a note of the course of my time delivered to my lord Treasurer.

Digitized by Google

As touching the contents of the letter sent from Stephenson unto me, which it hath pleased your Honour to show me, I trust to discharge myself, for though I cannot let or prevent any man to write unto me, yet doth the very first part give testimony to the world that he had not any way bewitched or entangled me with any covenants of secret love or intercourse of friendship, for that he seemeth to complain I left him suddenly and unsatisfied, without taking my leave of him, which is a sound argument of the little account and small regard I gave to his charming; for in very truth when I had wrought him so far as I could in Sir Edward Kelly's case, I left him and all his "accomplises" with their trash to themselves; and according to my duty I returned to serve my natural prince and my country. It followeth in the letter that he thinketh I do all for the best. God hath spoken truth out of his pen, I had rather live with bread and water, and grind in a mill all the days of my life with a true heart and unspotted faith to my prince and country, than to be a favourite or minion to the greatest foreign monarch of the world. It followeth in the letter that he is advertised from London that I am become a good subject for the current time, out of which words some nice construction may conceive jealousy, but I trust Her Majesty will not impute his opinion as my fault, for other than a good subject I never was, for a comfortable proof whereof, since it pleased Her Majesty to extend her gracious relief unto me, a little to enable my estate, for the present I have not in common policy employed it to my own private profit and laid watching with a full purse and a discontented heart for the advantage of a changing time; but to manifest the zealous desire I have to do her service, I have already disbursed almost the one half of that which Her Majesty bestowed upon me, even in horses and armour and other necessaries for her service, and to my great charges have in some sort repaired Roclyff Castle, and ever since my coming into the country have been resident there at my charge, the benefit whereof Her Majesty's poor subjects have so well tasted, as without ostentation be it spoken, they have not all from Carlisle to Cockermouth, lost the value of 6*d*. This may be a good argument that I await not a changing time, neither that I distrust my own deserts nor Her Majesty's reward hereafter, albeit I came very hardly by that little which I got of late.

For more assurance that my conscience is settled, and my heart resolved to die Her Majesty's most faithful servant, I did about the beginning of January last, indeed, beyond my commission for which I crave pardon, call before me Her Majesty's tenants within my charge of Burgh, and because I had heard that divers in the country had muttered amongst themselves, that they doubted not before they died to see a Dacre bear rule again, I gave them admonition of their duties to God, their prince and country, and did exhort them with the old year to put off their old evils, and with the new year to put on newness of life, and withal I did entreat them to confirm their faith and obedience to Her Majesty by oath, whereunto they were all most willing and did agree.

And whereas the said Stephenson doth open his pack of occurrents as to Sir Edward Kelly's liberty, he and all men know it was the only matter I managed or dealt in, in those parts. As touching the commendations he willeth me to make to divers, I do understand them to be to Mrs. Hedworth, some time the forenamed Mr. Leigh his wife, and to her nephew Thomas Lawson and her son Wilfred Leigh, whom I never saw that I know. That Her Majesty may be better assured of my loyalty, I beseech you to make enquiry of my demeanour in the

Digitized by Google

country, whether I keep company or be familiar with any recusants, and I trust it will appear far otherwise, for it is well known there is no day passeth but divine service is said twice in my house, and I have called the prebends to preach within my charge "ofter" than they have been accustomed. This is the first time that ever I had occasion to answer for my allegiance, therefore I pray you pardon my tediousness.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Mr. Leigh's answer to Stephenson, the priest's, letter sent from Prague.

4 *pp.*

Benjamin Beard to Lord Burghley.

1593, Dec.—The Queen granted to Lord Wentworth the parsonage of North Cave, Yorks, which he assured to petitioner's father on payment of 1,200*l.* Walter Cope having procured a new grant of the parsonage from the Queen, prays for restoration of the purchase money. —Dec. 1593.

½ *p.*

Paul Bayninge and Edward Homden to Lord Burghley.

[1593], Dec. ?—Of a parcel of pepper, which, on account of the restraint on the bringing in of pepper, they are not allowed to take up. Pray for permission, as it was bought in grand Cayro 18 months ago before they had knowledge of the restraint.—Undated.

Note by Burghley that Mr. Alderman Bellingesley is to confer with Sir John Hawkins and the Contractors, for favour to be shown to the petitioners.

1 *p.*

News from Abroad.

[1593.]—La Mott and Count Charles are made friends. Divers bands of soldiers are levied, to the number of 15,000, but the simplest that ever was seen. The Spaniards that were mutinied at St. Poole, are paid, as also the Burgundians that lay at Namur. The ships of Dunkirk are returned home, very rich both in goods and prisoners. Good store of pikes, munition and ordnance is come to Gravelines. The Count Charles and La Mott are both gone to Brussels to take their directions.

½ *p.*

Earl of Essex to Sir Henry Unton.

[1593 ?]—I have had great and long discourse with the Q. in your cause. I pleaded for you how first of all men you moved in the House a treble subsidy, how when you knew by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain what would content her Majesty you did concur with them for the days of payment. I told her if you did err in anything you were no heretic, for you did reform yourself unto her will as soon as you did understand it. I told her it was an ill-example to other men that for one displeasure or misconceit all the merit or service of a man's life should be overthrown. I found that these reasons did make good impression in her, but she stands much upon the bitter speech against Sir Robert Cecil. There is no word in the House which you speak doubtful but

Digitized by Google

is told her and a comment made upon it. I do wish you did come up towards the end of the week, for I do think by your absence they would take more advantage, interpreting it to a discontented retiring of yourself before the Parliament, and therefore, what success soever we have when you come, I pray you be here on Thursday or Friday at the furthest and then we will confer further on all points.

[P.S.]—You are much beholden to Sir Thomas Wilkes, for he is very careful of you in all things.

Holograph. Signed. Undated. 1 *p.*

The Queen to ————.

[1593.]—Si l'amitie se trouve la plus asseuree entre les volontes le mieux accordants, je croy que à ceste heure la nostre se trouvera tres firme. Je ne puis imaginer que vous, estant tel que tousjours vous ay cogneu, ne vous resentez en vostre ame de ce disgracee accident de la perversion de vostre maistre. Dieu tournera, s'il luy plaist, ses misericordes yeux à si signale offense, et de sa bonte non par merite, supportera la foiblesse d'un si monstreux acte. Si vous en estes du party, c'est bon que n'estes Anglois, aultrement le supplice tomberoit sus les subsistants. Je me trouve si à fin de mon francois que je ne scay que dire sinon *avertat Deus malum a quo lavabo manus meas.* Dieu vous inspire le mieulx, et croies que je n'aime remuer par compagnie, mais telle qui je suis demeureray la mesme qui vous me laissastes. Vostre tres asseuree, presté à vous honorer.

Copy. 1 *p.*

Victuallers and Alehouse Keepers.

[1593.]—A note of the sums of the amercements assessed upon victuallers and alehouse keepers in the several counties underwritten :—

Suffolk : in the 35th Eliz, before the Clerk of the Market, 13*l.* 5*s* ; before Justices of the peace, 110*s.* 8*d.*

Essex : in the 35th Eliz., before the same, 29*l.* 20*d.*, and *nil.*

Kent : in the 35th Eliz., 13*l.* 6*d.*, and *nil.*

Beds : in the 35th Eliz., 6*s.* 8*d.*, and *nil* ; in the 34th year, before the Clerk of the Market, 8*l.* 9*s.*

Norfolk : before the clerk of the market and justices of the peace, *nil* and 7*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*

Somerset : *nil.*

City of Norwich : *nil.*

Memorandum : that in former years there [were] many amercements set upon victuallers and alehouse keepers in the aforesaid county of Norfolk.

Endorsed by Burghley. 1 *p.*

Sark.

[1593.]—Note of the request of Phillippe de Carteret, Seigneur of St. Ouen, and of the Isle of Sark, concerning munition and maintenance of Ordnance in the Isle of Sark : and concerning the erecting of a fort or strong house, and the grant of customs and anchorages for a certain rent towards the building and maintenance of a pier or causeway in the said Isle.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Channel Islands.

[1593.]—Request of Anthony Poulet in the behalf of the Isles and for their relief: That their lordships give order, if the troops of Brittany be brought into the Isles, that there may be provisions of beer, biscuit, beef, bacon, fish, butter, cheese, and firewood, which may be spared, the isles being not able to furnish these things. That the rates of the provisions be sent that the country may know what to pay; that there may be a quantity of oats sent, and always a quantity of the kind of provisions above named in store to supply all wants, and that the country may know Her Majesty's allowance to the soldiers, for their weekly lendings.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

Requests for Jersey.

[1593.]—That the Queen would entertain 20 or 30 soldiers in pay, as well to the advancement of the works, as for guarding the place; give warrants for the exchanging of two brass pieces, a culverin and demi-culverin, which are doubtful and dangerous, and that there may be a proportion of six pieces of ordnance of culverin and demi-culverin to place upon the new platform, with powder, shot and carriages, for them to command the road, &c.; a warrant to the woodward of Hampshire for one hundred tons of oak, a warrant to take up lime about Portsmouth; to press a "causeyman" and a skilful mason.

1¼ *pp.*

Jersey.

[1593.]—Requests of Paulet unto the Privy Council:—

To move Her Majesty to bestow a sum of money upon the fortification already begun at the islet. To give order how this place shall be guarded and with what number of soldiers, as also to grant him allowance for a lieutenant, ten gunners and soldiers, entertained in the new fort, since Michaelmas was twelve months. In regard of the pretended assault of the Spaniards on this Isle this last summer, together with their near neighbourhood in Brittany, and great preparation for an invasion this next summer, to appoint for Jersey, two or three companies of English soldiers, to live in garrison during the summer season, and to lay in a proportion of victual for them. To move the Queen for a warrant for 60 tons of timber, towards the building of houses in the new fort. To direct a warrant for munition for the new fort. To set down a rate what shall be allowed to officers, artificers, labourers, and carriages. To advise whether it be convenient to let any of the ground within the islet to any of the inhabitants for building of houses there.

1¼ *pp.*

Jersey.

[1593].—Proportion of munition necessary for Her Majesty's new fort of the Islet of St. Helier's.

1 *p.*

Jersey.

[1593.]—Promise of representatives of the three estates of the Island of Jersey, in consideration of the bestowal by the Queen of 500*l.* on the fortifying of a small island lying before the town of St. Helier,

Digitized by Google

called the Islet of St. Helier, to contribute by the hire of workmen, labourers and costs to the amount of 400*l.* No workman to be allowed for his day's work above 8*d.*, no labourer above 6*d.*, no cart, with four beasts at the least, above 2*s.*

Copy. No signatures attached.

½ *p.*

Draft of the above, corrected by Burghley, with certain notes added in his hand—viz.: The islet had 2000 quarters of wheat. St. Gevuran yield 2000 quarters, besides the demesnes. The dismes of the corn of all the isle, excepting very few. The proper, the ancient rent, being 140 quarters of wheat. Philip Carteret, Seigneur de St. Ouen. Amice de Carrell. Hugh Lampreur. Heliar de Maresay. The curates hath the tithes of cider, wool, fish and flax.

1 *p.*

Jersey.

1593.—A note of the charge of Her Majesty's works in Jersey, anno 1593.

1 *p.*

Robert Petre, Writer of the Tallies.

[1593.]—By my patent, I am writer of the tallies and countertallies. By my oath, I am tied to make all certificates, as well of the money coming in and going forth of the Receipt, and to look to the laying up and safe keeping of all leagues and other compacts from foreign countries, besides the writing of the tallies and countertallies.

William Walter, a deputy chamberlain in the receipt of the Exchequer under the Earl of Shrewsbury in the 25th year of King Henry the Eighth, sayeth that Mr. Danyell was the writer of the tallies and countertallies, the taker of the Teller's accounts, and the only maker of all certificates and declarations of the money coming into the Receipt, or paid from thence unto the Lord Treasurer and Under-treasurer, etc.: and had the custody of the Teller's Bills and accounts, and of all privy seals and warrants, and of the keys of the Treasuries.

Further he saith that Mr. Danyell, at that time, was the first officer in the Receipt next unto the Under-treasurer, and had his place accordingly: and that the said Mr. Danyell had upon customers' and sheriffs' tallies, of reward, all the sums payable by them, saving that Mr. Uvedale or Claidon, his son-in-law, had for him, of some customers ten shillings, and of some other customers, five shillings, and of sheriffs, only two shillings.

Thomas Burrowe, anno 37 Henry 8th, and yet one of the deputy chamberlains in the Receipt, saith by writing under his hand to that effect; so do William Staunton, Richard Stanley and Nicholas Craifforde.

These things were showed unto my Lord Chief Baron, under the parties' hands, at the time of the conference; how they are remembered, your Lordship may judge by his and his associate's report, a thing I was never called to, and have not seen to this present.

When he that was called *Clerus Thesaurarii* ceased, and an Under Treasurer erected, the Pelle of Exitus discontinued money for the Lord Treasurer, and so downwards, since the tellers became accountants.

Of late, not past two years since, your Lordship committed this cause unto Mr. Chancellor and my Lord Chief Baron, wherein was more travail taken than in the former, with more judgment and equity, the which remaineth with your Lordship.

Digitized by Google

If this Pell shall be revived in my time, that so long hath discontinued, I must think myself an unhappy man, having served for this twenty years past more painfully and as uprightly as any that hath preceded me in that place: the world will judge and say that the same could not take effect without some great fault committed by me, the which would shorten the few days I have to live.

Endorsed:—"What Mr. Peter's office was to do, both by the tenor of his patent and virtue of his oath; with testimony of divers lately serving in the Receipt, and best able to declare the usages touching the execution of his office, under their hands, shewed to the Lord Chief Baron; who with Mr. Chancellor, that last was, took great travail and set down their opinions, which remain with your Lordship."

1 *p.*

Salvage.

1593.—List of "goods saved and received to the merchant's use out of the first ship, called *The Peter* of Amsterdam," and of "goods saved from the other two ships and delivered to the merchants' use"; with the names of the various places [at which they were obtained], and their value.

Endorsed:—"A°. 1593. An estimate of goods saved upon the coast of Kent."

2½ *pp.*

Abuses of Purveyors of Corn.

[? 1593.]—"A Breviate opening the abuses practised by the purveyors and transporters of corn etc. by colour of her Majesty's licences: and how the same may hereafter be performed."

The proposed remedies consist in the appointment of a certain officer to grant licences who should keep a register of the same, etc.

Undated. 1 *p.*

[*See Calendar of S.P. Dom.* 1591-94, p. 362.]

Deer for Scotland.

[1593.]—Warrant, on the application of the King of Scotland, for the delivery of deer to persons to be appointed by Robert Bowes Esq., the Queen's ambassador with the said King, in order to the storing of some ground of the King in Scotland—viz. for Marwood Park, ten; Marwoodhag Park, ten; Little Park called Wollouse, five; West Park and Langley pertaining to Raby, ten; Brancepeth Park, the East and West Park, thirty five.

Sign Manual. No signet. Date omitted. Endorsed:—1593. *Addressed,* To the Lord Treasurer, "there being then no Justice of the Forests, etc. northwards."

1 *p.*

New Buildings.

1593.—"An Act against new Buildings.—35 Eliz. c. 6.

Imperfect. Draft, corrected by Burghley and others.

3 *sheets.*

[*See* Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., Pt. II., pp. 852, 853.]

Digitized by Google

Petition of Maimed Soldiers to the House of Commons.

[? 1593.]—There are a great number of lieutenants, ensigns, sergeants, and inferior officers and others that were appointed to be relieved either in the countries where they were born or where they were imprest; which cannot be according to the Statute, but [the relief] is detained from them. The fault only resteth in the High Constables which hath the collection thereof, by which default many of the poor suppliants are forced to live in great want. Besides, a great number of the said "stypenters," contrary to the true meaning of the statute, liveth by continual begging, and taketh away the poor living of many poor and maimed men which are not within the compass of the statute. Pray that the treasure so collected may be paid into Exchequer, the men to be paid out of it to bring true certificates of their services and a testimonial of good behaviour from the nearest Justices, and that a further penalty may be set upon all that offend as now they do.

Endorsed:—"The humble petition of the maimed marshall men allowyd by the last session of Parliament."

1 *p.*

Brushmakers Company of London.

[1593 ?]—Petition. Whereas in former times your suppliants and others of their trade, having their dopps and heath from beyond the seas at moderate and reasonable prices, transported by merchants in great abundance, whereby not only themselves had thereby competent living and gain, but also did and might afford their wares to the Queen's subjects at very easy rates and prices, until now of late about a year past, Henry Nowell, Esquire, obtained from Her Majesty a grant, amongst other things, that he and his deputies and none other should utter, sell or bring into this realm any heath to make brush of. Ever since which grant and by means whereof, not only great scarcity hath ensued of that commodity, being turned into one man's hand, but also an excessive and unusual dearth is procured, the price of wares being now enhanced. For whereas heretofore they bought dopps to make brushes for 44*s.* the gross, now they pay 3*l.*; and for their heath they paid but 24*s.* the hundred, now they pay 30*s.*; so that neither your suppliants can live by their work, nor utter their brushes anything near the rates and prices before accustomed, which is not only the utter spoil of your poor suppliants and their trade, but also a loss to the whole realm, and is so like to continue with greater increase, if your Honour of your accustomed goodness do not speedily prevent the same; forasmuch as Mr. Nowell's grant is conditional, by special proviso, that the prices shall not be raised, but kept as they were one year before, otherwise his grant to be void. Pray that the grant may be repealed, or else the abuse reformed.

Endorsed:—"To be answered by Mr. Nowell. Ro: Cecyll."

1 *p.*

Petition of Richard Drake to the Queen.

[? 1593.]—In regard of his long service, and in consideration of recompense of a portion due to him in Sir Francis Drake's voyage, she was pleased to grant him, a year since, the brewing of such stuff as serveth for making of vinegar and *aqua-vitæ*, being now compounded, be it spoken with reverence, of the most noisome of washing of tubs, coal backs and hogwash and worse, to the great infection of numbers of

Digitized by Google

persons, as was well proved then to her by divers of the makers themselves, who joined in the complaint. The grant being fully passed and order for a book drawn, the Lord Treasurer would in no wise give his consent, unless every poor subject might have liberty to make it in his own house, and for their own use of what stuff best liked them, and that it might also be lawful for any to make vinegar of wine lees, to sell as they did, both which clauses diminished the goodness of the suit so much as it was hardly worth the adventuring of a man's stock in the same; nevertheless, seeing he cannot find any other suit to relieve himself, his suit is, that it might pass with these conditions inserted which his lordship would needs have inserted, than to fail in all, wherein as for that he is not able to abide the venture himself of the stock to be employed in it, it may please her to join Mr. Michael Stanhope in the same, who shall abide the hazard of loss and gain jointly with him, and there shall be a yearly rent of 20*l.* answered to her during the continuance.

Found with papers of 1593.

1 *p.*

Robbery of Church Plate.

[? 1593.]—The first report made unto your Honour was that one, naming himself Egerton, being a Cheshire man, and two others, his companions aboard of a ship then lying before Erith, had gold and plate and pearls which had been taken out of a cloister, as appeareth by the circumstances: upon search it is found that a ship called *the Bray*. . . . was at that selfsame instant before Erith. Captain Poole, which did send aboard the said ship two trunks full of plate, was a Cheshire man. That the plate was Church plate, Captain Clerk's confession of the massiness of the same, having offered 100 marks for one basin, giveth likelihood; that there was gold and silver, Captain Clerk's confession that Captain Poole had a bag sealed up, as much as he could lift, giveth likelihood; that there might be the parcel of pearl sought for, it agreeth with the circumstances of the plate and gold and pearl all locked in the Cheshire man's trunk, then aboard one of the ships before Erith that set sail thence, 22 August last; that the two other companions in the circumstances may be these, Captain Clerk's confession of one Cansfeeld aboard of *the Bray* . . . who sold to the said Captain Poole a chain of massy gold, and one . . . . . a Yorkshire gentleman, their "comparte" master, may give likelihood.

No date; found with papers of 1593.

1 *p.*

Sir John Gilbert's Allegations.

[1593.]—By my choice of keeping two hundreds of five, which these three years I have done, who once had all, Mr. Cary shall have three hundreds, which though they be somewhat further off, yet are they near to the place where the country should all meet, and when I had all, I went to the farthest. Seeing therefore I once had all, and now have but half, with which I am well satisfied, if any go further it should be Mr. Cary, and not I, who am aged, sickly and have longer served Her Majesty. One of the reasons why Mr. Cary would have these parishes, besides his glory to have the victory, is because he would have the credit of having most of those parishes which are to answer Torbay, a dangerous road, where if any attempt of landing should be, it is most likely to be there, and by this division which he requireth, he should have ten parishes

Digitized by Google

lying upon Torbay, and I should only have three. If Mr. Cary say that Cockington, his house, is nearer by three miles to Torbay, it is true that it is nearer by three miles to his house than to one of my poor houses called Grenewaye, but Compton, my house, is within two miles of Torbay, where I lie a great part of the year, and in these services, three miles have not been stuck at by me, when I was able in body.

Although I have these two hundreds, yet shall he, out of those my two hundreds, have Cockington parish, in which his house is, and tenants; he shall have entirely the other three hundreds of the five, which I had of six, and as many men in them as I had. When I had them all I was to ride to all, and therefore so may Mr. Cary, having but half, take the pains. In consideration whereof, because I first had all, and then had only the choice of these two hundreds, out of five, by the Queen's letters, and am aged, sickly, and now not able to travel, have divers of my friends and gentlemen in those parishes, and did not refuse all services eight years together upon spleen as Mr. Cary did, because he could not have his will, but did, as my lord Admiral can tell, and the country, bring 1000 men to that road of Torbay, when the Spaniards were upon the coast, when Mr. Cary lay quiet. And for as much as now he taketh advantage of an unfortunate accident, for which in my soul I have good reason to be grieved, all things considered, I do humbly presume to appeal to Her Majesty's grace, for benefit of her former letter, written by Mr. Wolley, whose favour I hope I have not not lost, and if it be her pleasure I should forego it hereafter, I will submit myself to her will, who, not without cause I confess, hath reason to mislike those for whose sake the rather I was favoured.

Endorsed:—"1593. Sir John Gilbert's allegations."

1 *p.*

Supply of Ordnance.

[1593.]—William Grosvenor of Bellaporte, in the County of Salop, Esquire, offers to deliver all manner of munition for Ireland at Westchester, and as good as is now served into Her Majesty's store at London, and to abate in every 100 of muskets, 15*l.*, and in every 100 of calivers 3*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*, whereby Her Majesty shall save all charges of carriage and conduction, and ease her subjects, now greatly charged therewith. In regard of this service for Ireland, he desires Her Majesty's warrant for ten years to put yearly into her store at London, 1000 muskets and 1000 calivers, at the same prices he demands for Ireland, wherein she shall enable him to keep his workmen together, which, to his great charge, he has procured from sundry countries for the making of small ordnance, armour, and all other munition, whereby he shall out of his store be able to supply the want of divers countries, next adjoining, to the furtherance of her service upon any occasion and ease the subject in carriage from London, being 100 miles at least, and save them half the money they have paid heretofore upon sudden occasion of service.

Endorsed:—1593. 1 *p.*

Illumination of Arms.

[1593.]—Petition of Hugh Bennett and Samuel Thompeon, painter and stainer, to Lord Burghley, showing that they have done divers works for Her Majesty, his lordship and others under Clarencieux, and as yet do all the works about funerals under him, and have been

Digitized by Google

brought up in the same office from their infancy, and that divers unskilful do daily intrude themselves into divers works of arms set upon coaches and otherwise, in placing and appointing to divers such arms as do not to them belong, and praying he would be a mean for the obtaining of Her Majesty's grant that they may, during their lives, by the consent of Clarencieux, have the works incident to the offices, and the appointment of such skilful workmen in the doing thereof, and to keep the ignorant from the same.

Endorsed:—'93. ½ *p.*

Lady Russell to Lord Burghley.

[1593.]—Good Lord, the term draweth near, and nothing done touching my humble suit to Her Majesty in the right of my daughter's cause, for the judges' opinions to be delivered *singulatim* to Her Majesty's own self; which was all I craved at the first, for that I hear that among the judges when they be all assembled, some being inferior be loth to oppose their opinions against their superiors. But if Her Majesty shall be pleased to have their speeches *singulatim*, I hope Her Majesty shall receive their reports to better purpose. For howsoever the Lord Chief Justice Anderson, Pirriam, and Gawdey, that now be judges might seek to prevent the Lord Chief Justice Wray in opinion since my lord Russell's death, in that they three were my lord of Bedford's counsellors in law, sure I am that in my lord Russell's life, both Lord Chief Justice Wray, Dyer, Manwood, Sir Thomas Gawdy, Shute, and Windham, all judges then, were of opinion that it was flat a remainder in law, and that the inheritance should be *in nubibus*, meaning the feofees, till there were heirs, if my lord Russell should die before his father, and not a reversion in his father, the Earl of Bedford. Good my lord, since your lordship is sick and the term so near, that I and mine be undone by delays of so many years to my charge, no less than I think the land worth for these eight years past, for God's sake let me have sentence one way or other by Her Majesty's most gracious and grave wisdom. I dare in my very soul put it to her own censure for justice when Her Majesty shall have heard particularly to herself their reports, she shall be my Solomon to direct your sentence, my lord, by my desire. Good Lord, let Sir Robert Cecil move Her Majesty in your absence, that it being by end of law despatched, I might be gone and hide my head that owe more than I am worth. Good Lord, have compassion of me for further charge by law in this matter. None better than yourself knoweth how it hath irked my heart to have been delayed so many years by want of sentence from the judges. I have done fully the part of a wife and mother in bringing it thus far. Her Majesty is my last refuge for justice, if the throne of Justice give it from mine I am no more, but leave all the rest to God. Your loving sister-in-law, E. Russell.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1593. 1 *p.*

Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593.]—My cousin, Morrice, hath been with me this afternoon, poor man. I told him what course, by Her Majesty's commandment, was taken in letters to the judges for final end of my uncomfortable cause. He wished that with their opinions, their reasons which lead their opinions had also been added in setting down their opinions. He saith that Her Majesty for her own information may require this *singulatim*,

Digitized by Google

though a thing not usual, in that it is in her own case; for that otherwise she cannot know what to grant livery of. Neither is this like Stafford's case in Henry VII's time, wherein the judges might deny to tell the King their judgments beforehand, for that was for treason and requisite to have been hanged in respect of the estate: though not by the Common Law, and therefore they refused to set down their opinions, but hanged him as soon as he came before them. Oh, good nephew! the gravity, wisdom, care of maintaining law of the land, learning and piety of the man I find such as in my very heart I could be content to live with bread and water as long as I might with life, on condition, *in publicum bonum* in respect of God's church and maintenance of the State by the laws of the realm and not by rigour, as well as for private good of your good father, that lacketh such a one to back him, and in his absence to supply, this man were a Counsellor and Master of the Rolls. But I fear God, in his providence disposed to plague us for our unthankfulness and wickedness, will not have England so happy for such a public magistrate as Morrice, nor long to enjoy your worthy father's life, or make his credit with the highest so much to his own comfort as to have such and so wise a man and kinsman and friend of his own of the Council Table. Himself wished no better, he said, but that he might have been called to answer and to have been chidden of Her Majesty than of the Council, for he thinketh it hard measure to be committed two months only upon Her Majesty's displeasure and not to answer it to Her Majesty's self what he had done. He complaineth greatly that the laws of the realm be not kept, by abuses as well temporal as ecclesiastical. I would it might be your cause of glory by soliciting, in my lord your father's absence, Her Majesty for recompense of this disgrace to make him Counsellor and Master of the Rolls, to your own comfort in absence of my lord your father to aid yourself. I heartily thank you, Sir, for your pains in my judges' letters. Your loving Aunt, Elizabeth Russell, Dowager.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1593. 1 *p.*

Names of GENTLEMEN fit to be TREASURERS at WARS.

[1593.]—Sir Nicholas Bakon, Sir John Harrington, Sir Richard Barkley, Sir George Carie, of Cockington, Sir John Luson, Sir Thomas Throgmerton, Sir Thomas Parye, Sir Anthony Cope, Sir William Spenser, Sir Moyle Fynche, Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir John Peeter, Sir Hugh Cholmeley.

Endorsed by Cecil:—1593. 1 *p. Injured by damp.*

HESKETH'S INSTRUCTIONS for treating with the EARL OF DERBY.

[1593.]—1. Signify unto him in general you have a message of importance to import unto his lordship, from special friends of his, which you have sworn to do with all fidelity and secresy, and therefore you desire his leave to utter it, and withal his promise of security to yourself, that at least you incur no danger for your travail and good will, but if he list not to like to hearken to it, get you away safely whence you came, and for his safety also you shall swear, and the same assure him, also for those who sent you, who wish all good to him.

2. Receiving and giving mutual promise of fidelity and secresy, declare unto him in general that your message concerneth the common good of all Christendom, specially our own country, and in particular himself.

Digitized by Google

3. By this he will guess easily what it meaneth, and thereupon here pause, and see whether he will encourage you to speak out or not.

4. If he utterly reject you, desire, as before, his favour to depart as you came with safety, and let him know all was meant for his singular good, by those that love him, as their own hearts and souls.

5. If he be content to hear, though drily and with small desire, yet name unto him S. W., one that sent you, and add that there is another of greater authority than he is, and then know expressly whether his lordship will hear the message, or no: if not, either take leave with his favour, or, if you suspect any harm, appoint another day, and in the mean, shift away.

6. If he be willing to hear, declare unto his lordship, that whereas many ways have been thought upon, divers proposed and some attempted, for the reformation of our country, which hitherto have not prevailed, now about a year or more a certain plot was proposed, and had been resolved upon, but that it was also in good time, and with great affection and diligence also alleged, that the same would be prejudicial to his lordship's right and title, of whom there is some good hope, and thereupon it was stayed till his lordship might know what friends and helps he may have, if he will be capable of the good they wish him before all other in the world, and that therefore you are sent unto him to offer him all their endeavour, services and helps that they can employ or procure to advance him, and by him the Catholic faith and religion, and to know if he will accept thereof and agree thereto.

7. To be capable it is necessary that he be a Catholic, and that he will bind himself to restore, advance and perpetually maintain the Catholic religion in our country.

8. That this is absolutely necessary, these be the reasons:—first by the law of God and the Church, and also the particular laws of our realm, the King must keep and maintain the Catholic faith, and the same he sweareth at his coronation, else he cannot be lawfully crowned, and if after he forsake or perform [not] the same, he is to be deposed. He can have no help of the P. K. Carey (?) *S. W., etc., except he be Catholic, but will have them and all English Catholics against him; he is the fourth competitor in road, but if he be Catholic the first.

9. To assure these here of his sincere meaning, it is requisite he send one of credit to declare his full mind and meaning.

10. Let him signify what help he requireth, and when, and it is by God's help to be provided; of 4,000 or 5,000, it may be done within seven or eight months conveniently.

11. Touching the whole matter proposed, let him consider for whose sake or commodity this offer is made to him, whether it be not chiefly for his own good, no man seeking to advance himself by his lordship, but rather to advance him than any other, themselves not expecting any commodity, especially temporal, thereby, but more pain, more travail.

12. Touching religion, let him consider whether he think himself only knoweth the truth, or other as well or better than he. Among all that challenge Protestanism, if the Catholics or Papists have not reason to challenge it, read their books, confer with some whose sincerity and honest life he cannot mistake, see whether he or they be in the right way of salvation, considering always there is but one right way.

13. He needeth not to doubt any severity or rigour to himself, or others, but all humanity, and as long time as they will to see and learn.

---

* In the draft, Sir W.

Digitized by Google

14. Not to fear strangers, first, for that neither King of Spain doth now seek it to himself, neither can in conscience, if any one of the blood be Catholic, which was the hindrance so long as the Queen of Scots lived; secondly, Pope nor Cardinal do not agree to it, if there be any other remedy; thirdly, he seeth and it is evident to all of experience, that though he might invade and conquer the realm, yet he can never possess it in peace, our nation being most impatient of foreign government of any, perhaps, in Europe, besides being an island, very populous, being of very great spirits, being for art, skill in warfare and government, inferior to none. And the Pope holdeth it better for Christendom, to have many Christian Catholic Kings, than one too great and monarch of all; and the Cardinal is a true Englishman and so be those that depend on him, all which do daily pray in the sacrifice for his lordship's conversion.

15. The example of the King of Scots makes those here to look for good assurance that he mean sincerely.

16. It is better now before her death, because he may prevent of competitors, the Cardinal and S.W. are now able to assist, the Pope is willing, perhaps another will not be so, the state of France cannot hinder, but rather further, for now he may have some Spaniards, but not too many; it is like some other is provided to challenge it after her death; he hath many enemies that daily seek his overthrow.

17. For more assurance of your own true meaning, it will not be amiss, if you perceive he deal faithfully, if you stay with him till he send one hither; if he send one he must be of credit, or else these here will not entreat with him.

Three small seals (*fleur-de-lis*). *Endorsed by Hesketh*, "Good father, if anything happen that I die in this journey, let this packet be burnt without being read of any man, for my oath standeth thereupon."

1½ *pp. of minute handwriting.*

Draft (apparently) of Paragraphs 1–10. *Endorsed:*—"1593. Some letters concerning Richard Hesketh."

Three small scraps of paper, continuing the draft from Paragraphs 11 to the end.

Export of Tin.

[1593.]—Petition to the Queen by the Company of Pewterers of London, with their families to the number of 2,000 persons, complaining of the decay of their industry through the export of unwrought tin, and praying that no tin in blocks shall from henceforth be transferred out of the realm, but first cast into bars or ingots by the Company, or wrought into pewter vessel by the pewterers of England, to the increase of her Custom and the relief and setting to work of her subjects.

Endorsed:—"It may please your lordship to be advertised that this petition being preserved to Her Majesty by some of the Company of Pewterers, and I being required by Mr. Alderman Catcher and the wardens to know her Majesty's pleasure therein, she commanded me to deliver the same to you, to the end your lordship and my lord Buckhurst might consider thereof and certify your opinion therein.—T. Stanhope."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Trade in Pipe Staves from Ireland.

[1593?]—The merchants of Waterford, Washeford, &c. have long sent pipe staves to the King of Spain's countries without any restraint. Sir Walter Raleigh, Henry Pyne, and their partners have transferred only pipe staves and no other commodities.

There have been transported in these three years about 340,000 pipe staves, laden in 12 ships, the trees whereof they were made, there to be sold, were not worth 40*l.*, and yet her Majesty hath received in custom by 2 ships returned from the Canaries "for account" above 300*l.*, and by the ships laden by others 6 or 700*l.* Out of the woods of Moggeleygee and Kilcoran where this timber hath been felled, there hath not been taken the hundredth tree. Those woods lie from the River of Lysfenny above 3 English miles. The wrought timber is carried by horse and on men's backs, to "our" extreme charge. The Undertakers of this business have disbursed above 5000*l.* whereof there is not returned the one half. Her Majesty having granted to the Undertakers for 14 years free liberty for transporting any wares or commodities, "so well licensed as inhibited," gave the parties encouragement to enter upon this extreme charge. These works maintain there above 200 persons, besides the great benefit it bringeth to the inhabitants in Lismore, Tallowe, Corryglasse and Mogeley, being all or the most part English. The loss from the planks sawn for the service of Her Majesty's Navy and there stayed by the Lord Deputy, exceedeth 200*l.* It is therefore prayed that the workmen may proceed in the works and traffic If this trade be long stayed or altogether dismissed, there will be more than 200 English withdrawn from thence. This action no way concerns the lands in question between Mr. Arthur Hyde and Patrick Condon.

Undated, but found with papers of 1593. 2 *pp.*

Faith in God.

[1593.]—Pious reflections on faith in God in spite of all adversities, interspersed with passages from Scripture.

Endorsed:—"1593. A pl. of a Jesuit."

2½ *pp.*

Wm. Smythe to Sir R. Cecil.

[? About 1593.]—Has authority from Sir Francis Vere, Governor of Brill, to make provisions to be transported to Ostend to the value of 100*l.*, but is refused by the Customer of Ipswich to make provision there without the Lord Treasurer's warrant. Prays Cecil to cause the Customer to permit him.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

A.D. 1594.

Captain Robert Daccombe to Lord Burghley.

1593–4, Jan. 8.—Upon the 7th of this month, received secret advertisements by two several men, accustomed to bring a contribution to

Digitized by Google

the States' Commissary here resident, that the enemy doth continue his preparations for this town, which he hath lying in Gaunte, Bridges, Ipere, and other places. More they do assure me, that they doth not know how shortly it will be, but in their judgment they will sit down before us on the sudden; which if it should happen in this time of our distress, we were no ways able to make resistance against two such mighty enemies as the sea and the Spanish forces. I write in the absence of our Governor.—Ostend, 8 January, 1593.

P.S.—I have received letters from the States of Zeeland and the Lieutenant Governor of Flushing, who hath sent hither 150 men. The commander of them is lieutenant to Sir Thomas Shurley. The copy of the States' letter I have sent you.

1 *p.*

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, Jan. 8.—Enclosing a copy of his letter to Lord Burghley, and praying him to further the effecting of his desire. That the thing is of no great worth, he may conceive by the Chancellor passing of it to so mean a man as Aston. Nevertheless he much affects it, and more in regard it belonged to his house, and for his pleasure's sake than for expectation of benefit.—"Lathom, my house, this 8th of January, 1593."

Signed.

Encloses:—

The Earl of Derby to Lord Burghley.

1593–4, 8 *Jan.—Desiring his lordship to be a suitor to Her Majesty for the office of Bowbearership of the Forest of Bolland, now held for life by Sir Richard Shirburne, a servant to his father and grandfather. The office, which was a long time held by his ancestors, is the more desired by him, as he has sundry lordships and lands adjoining to each quarter of the forest, and therefore better able to preserve the same, and for that also he takes great pleasure in deer. Albeit he is informed the Chancellor of the Duchy has given the same in reversion to one Aston, a servant of his, it is far from his meaning to desire it to the prejudice of the Chancellor's authority, or without the payment of a full consideration to Aston, a man mean enough for such a charge, and who, he is well assured, prefers a composition in money before the exercising of that place, whereof he expecteth small yearly profit to arise.—"Lathom, my house, this 8th of January* 1593."

Copy. ¾ *p.*

Levies.

1593–4, Jan. 18.—Warrant for levying 50 men in each of the counties of Hertford and Essex respectively, to be furnished with armour and weapons convenient, forty five to be pikes with corselettes and other furniture thereto belonging, and five to be muskets, to be also provided of coats in manner as hath been accustomed; and to be held in readiness for supply of the forces serving in Normandy for the aid of the French king.—Hampton Court, 18 January, 1593.

Privy Signet. Sign Manual. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The examination of GRIFFIN JONES.

1593, Jan. 18.—Griffin Hiley *alias* Jones, late soldier under the Lord Willoughby in the Low Countries, as appeareth by his passport, sayeth that he was born in Denbighshire, and that he is the son of John ap Rice ap Hilley in the parish of Espetty in the county of Denbigh. He is about 28 years of age, he went to school at Denbigh till he was fifteen years old, then he came home to his father and stayed with him till he went over into the Low Country with the Earl of Leicester, and then he came over again with the Lord Willoughby, and stayed about two years with his father. And then he came again to London, and went with the Lord Willoughby's steward into the Low Countries, and when he came to "Swoll besides Govor Castle," Sir Francis Vere told him all his company was to go into Brittany, and therefore he could not entertain him, and thereupon he gave him counsel to go back into England. But he saith he was loth to do so, but was desirous to travel, and thereupon he went to Embden in Friesland, and from thence intended to go into Sweden, and hearing of the bad entertainment there for soldiers, then he went to Wittemburg, a university in Germany, and from thence to Leipsic in Saxony, and from thence he went to Prague in Bohemia, and there he stayed six weeks. From thence he went to Vienna in Austria, from thence he went to Presburg in Low Hungary, and from thence he went to Gratz in Styria, from thence he went into Carinthia, from thence to Venice, and stayed there a sevennight, and from thence he came to Rome and stayed there almost a month, and spake with the Cardinal Allen, and was recommended by him to the College of Seminaries for eight days. After that he was entertained by the Bishop of Cassano, who gave him letters to Sir William Stanley and 21*l.* English for reward. From thence he came to Milan, where he met with an English doctor called Doctor Robarts, and from thence he came to . . . . . and stayed there seven days, from thence he came to Lorraine, to Nancy, from thence he came to Luxembourg, and from thence to Brussels, where he stayed seven days, and there he met with Sir Henry Stanley, and then he [came] to Douai, from thence to St. Omer, from thence to Calais, and from thence to Dover, where he arrived the 18 of January 1593, and took the oath of Supremacy in the presence of the Commissioners, and thereunto hath put his hand.

Signed:—"By me, Griffin Jones."

3¼ *pp.*

BENJAMIN BEARD to [ANTHONY ASHLEY?].

1593–4, Jan. 18.—Begging him to send Oliver to him, and he will give him such direction as he shall hardly fail to miss of two Jesuits, now in town. He could the last night, if he had any body whom he might have trusted, put him in the very "poule" of them.—"This Friday morning early, being the 18 day of January 1593."

Signed. Endorsed:—"21 January 1593."

½ *p.*

"4 :·" M. MOODY,] to MR. THOMAS MORE.

1593–4, Jan. 18/28.—The cause that I have not written to you lately hath been that I expected *Poly's* return hither every day. For the

Digitized by Google

present the news is, our new governor will be at Brussels on Sunday next, January 30th. Great matter is expected upon his coming, both for France and these parts. The Pope hath pronounced his judgement in Consistory upon the *K. of France* that he is not taxable to the *Crown of France*. We think our new governor to go thither to set up another King. I have written so much of the great preparations of men, of the great provisions for more for these parts, as it were superfluous to trouble you farther with that, but, believe me, since the beginning of the wars of these countries, the army was never so great as it will be within these 3 months, and so great as we here do not see how they will be employed except it be for England, which doth breed great joy to those that would see the ruin of their country. There is landed in Brittany 5000 Spaniards of late. I think you will hear of them about the Isle of Wight shortly. Besides, there are arrived in Gascony, near Bordeaux, 50 sail of ships out of Spain with 10,000 men which are to go for *Scotland*. Here is great hope from thence and from *Denmark*. The *Duke of Pastrana* is coming in to these parts. There cometh with him 3000 Spaniards and 1000 horse out of Italy. I do assure you the expectation for England was never so great as at this present. Within one month we shall be able to discover more. I have endeavoured myself to do *her Majesty* all the service I can devise, and I fear me it is not well taken, because I see no better consideration had of me to uphold my poor estate. But I beseech you let me be better respected, called home or left to shift for myself, for my wants are so great as I neither can nor will endure them longer than that I may hear from you, and be assured to be better treated. Desire *her Majesty*, I pray you, not to be carried away with a hard conceit of me, and let *her* see what these devices of *Walton* and *Hopkins* and others will prove unto, and compare the advertisements I have given to those from others.—28 Jan. 1594.

Signed:—"4 : ." *Names in italics in cipher.*

Endorsed:—"Moody."

1 *p.*

Thomas, Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, Jan. 20.—In favour of the bearer, Mr. Boyar, to be made Clerk of the Parliament in the stead of Mr. Mason, now Clerk.—20 January, 1593.

Seal. 1 *p.*

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, Jan. 22.—Commending to him Mr. Tatton, his servant, and praying him to be a mean to his father in his behalf for obtaining the wardship of a gentleman's son, one Brereton of Hanford, his neighbour, which by possibility may fall, but as yet is not. The mother of the child is much willing he should prevail.—Rocksavage, this 22 of January, 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, $\frac{\text{Jan. 22.}}{\text{Feb. 1.}}$—Aspettai il Signor Bodley, et fui seco doi giorni, nelli quali viddi il capitolo della sua instruttione intorno la mia causa, che mi parve esser bene assai, ma a lui, non bene informato delle

Digitized by Google

circonstanze, et che piglia le parole in significatione stretta et precisa, non viene il capitolo ad esser del tutto chiaro et libero; atteso che, havendo Io posto in scritto, a sua richiesta, in qual modo egli possa dirlo et proporlo al' Statti, ha temuto di usar quelle parole che son nottate nel scritto che le mettera il Giustiniano. Onde e di bisogno di ajutare la sua timidita con una littera dell' ill^mo Signor suo Padre, overo con una di V. S. Ili^ma, accio che ei si possa lasciar intendere che S. M^ta vuole essere primieramente discarricata del obligo e debito verso di me, che sorre interesse, et che non dispende dal contratto, et possa etiandio far oppera che gli Statti risolvano di carricarsene et di darne a me obligbi particolari delle loro città, li quali come fussero in man mia, potrebbe all' hora S. M^ta tener quasi per certo di restar discarricata di questo conto. Et cio a parer mio potrà riuscire prontamente, se V. S. Ill^ma si contentera di scrivere, in nome di S. M^ta nella predetta forma, al Signor Bodley, et se farà che etiandio scriva il Signor Carrone. Cosi in tal modo si sara avanzato un buon punto per servitio di S. M^ta senza pregiuditio o ritardamento delli conti del contratto, sopra i quali Io credo che gli Stati manderano imbasceria a S. M^ta per dimostrar da un latc la loro buona voluntà, et dall' altro l'importanza grande di non esser sturbati dalle uttilissime imprete, che nelli prossimi stati si offeriscon loro, che in vero sono tali che è ben verisimile muoverano molto S. M^ta; et la conclusione spero sarà infine sodisfatoria all' animo reale di lei, et al stato di queste provintie. Signor la speranza, ch' io ho nella predetta lettera di V. S. Ill^ma al Signor Bodley, et nelli offitii del Signor Carron, mi libera dal pensiero ch' havemo di far presentar la supplica a S. M^ta, come in tal caso non piu necessaria; ma altrimente la necessità è tale che mi converra venire supplicare et solicitare, per cio mi sono voluntieré condotto qui per saper tanto piu tosto la risolutione de V. S. Ill^ma a cui bascio affettuosamente le mani.—De Medelborgo, al primo del Febraro, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Levies.

1593–4, Jan. 23.—Warrant to Lord Burghley authorising him to cause to be levied one hundred able and sufficient men within the County of Hertford, as part of 1,500 men to be sent, at the cost of the States of the United Provinces of the Low Countries, to Flushing or other convenient post, for service there under the government of Sir Francis Vere, Knight. The men are to be delivered by deed indented to the person authorised to receive them, and be distributed into companies under English captains, by whom they shall be conducted to London. They are not to be taken out of the trained bands of the county, but of such other fit and able persons as may best be spared.—Hampton Court, the 23 January, 36 Eliz.

Addressed to Lord Burghley as Lieutenant of Hertfordshire.

Privy Signet. Sign Manual.

Antony Ashley to Lord Burghley.

1593–4, Jan. 23.—Has absented himself from him by occasion of some businesses of consequence, if they fall out according to expectation, as may be perceived by this schedule enclosed. His travail hitherto therein taketh small effect, fearing to scare the crows before they be flush. For his better performance it were not amiss he were authorised to make secret service in all places when time serveth, for

Digitized by Google

he doubts not of some resistance or "impugnance at the upshot, being matter capital."—Holborn, the 23 January, 1593.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Herts.

1593–4, Jan. 25.—Pray him to deliver the 100 men lately authorised to be levied in the county of Hertford, without putting the county to charge for armour, weapon or conduct money, to the bearer sent by Sir Francis Vere to receive and conduct them to London, there to be embarked for the Low Countries; and to cause a roll indented to be made of their names, to be interchangeably subscribed by the justices delivering them and the captain receiving them.—From the Court at Hampton Court, 25 January, 1593.
Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, Jan. 25.—Sir John Borrough intending to make suit to the Queen for obtaining an old debt due in the year ended October, 1587, for his service in the Low Countries, telleth me you would be informed therein from me. The Earl of Leicester made warrant unto me to pay Sir John and his company for the year begun Oct. 11, 1586, and ending Oct. 12, 1587, of which I paid him by weekly imprests and otherwise as much as I was appointed, and by a privy seal he had a further sum paid him; notwithstanding, there remains unpaid of the Earl of Leicester's warrant the sum appearing in an attestation under my hand, whereunto I must refer myself. There is no help for him but by special warrant of privy seal to be paid out of the Exchequer, as my receipts are only to defray present growing affairs. The Queen hath in the very like relieved divers; I do heartily wish the like to Sir John.—At London, 25 January, 1593.
1 *p.*

The Officers of the Port of Chester to Lord Burghley.

1593–4, Jan. 28.—The merchants of this City are aggrieved at the imposts of 10*s.* of every ton of wine towards the furnishing of wines for Her Majesty's provision of household, and 5*s.* of every ton for wastage. Shortly before the receipt of the letters directing them to collect the same, the merchants had brought in two ships of wine to the quantity of one hundred tons, the one a French barque and the other a Scottishman. They are aggrieved in respect they pay prise of wines to her Majesty's farmer, who, they pretend, dealeth hardly with them, and will have his full prise of four tons in wine, without composition or allowance, and also in respect that before this time never the like demand hath been made of any other wines for Her Majesty's provision within the County Palatine and Earldom of Chester. Last year the merchants were discharged from payment of wastage, and they pretend there is no wastage due on strangers' bottoms. They have taken sufficient pawn of plate for satisfaction of the same several duties.—From Chester, the 28 January, 1593.
Signed:—Gilbert Gerrarde, Customer: Alexr. Cotes, Controller: Peter Middelton, *pro* Supervisor.
1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

LORD GREY OF WILTON.

1593–4, Jan. 28.—Schedule of lands late of Arthur, Lord Grey of Wilton, and descended to Thomas, Lord Grey his son.
1½ *pp.*

JOHN CRANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, Jan. 29.—Suing for the post of Controller of the Works at Berwick, and shewing that the person who "seweth" to be controller cannot enjoy it, for that the order of Her Highness' establishment prohibits that any Captain of that town shall have double pay, or have any office or doing in the works, unless it be to take a piece of work by task or "greate," so as if he have that place he ought to leave his captainship. Besides, not only Mr. Carey, who wrote for Captain Boyer, but also the said Boyer, have written that they do not seek any further for it, and that Carey writes for his [Crane's] timely despatch. –29 January, 1593.
Signed. Seal (*a crane*). 1½ *pp.*
Enclosed:—

Berwick.

1576, *June* 20.—*In the Queen's establishments for Berwick and other holds and forts for and "anempst" Scotland, dated* 20 *June, Anno* 18 *Eliz., is contained the following:*
The Controller of the Cheques and musters, himself, per annum, 40*l.: one clerk, per annum,* 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. and two household servants, at* 106*s.* 8*d. the piece.*—64*l.*
The Controller of the Works hath not any certain standing fee or allowance, but according to the quantity of the works to be done every year: if the works exceed 200*l. in one year and under* 500*l. then he is allowed one clerk at* 12*d. per diem.* 18*l.* 5*s. If to* 500*l. and under* 1,500*l., the Controller for himself per annum* 20*l. and two clerks, the one of the store house for provisions and the other to engross the pay books of the works, at* 6*d. the piece per diem.* 18*l.* 5*s. In all,* 38*l.* 5*s. If the work exceed in one year* 1500*l. then the Controller for himself at* 40*l. per annum, and two clerks at* 12*d. the piece per diem, in all, per annum,* 76*l.* 10*s.*
½ *p.*

VENICE.

1593-4, Jan. 30.—Warrant to Lord Burghley directing him to authorise the officers of the ports to permit the purchase of 4000 quarters of wheat by Signor Giovani Basadona, agent on behalf of the City of Venice, or if he is not able to provide that quantity of wheat, to supply the same with rye or beans, and to export the same on payment of the old custom only.—Hampton Court, the 30th January, 36 Eliz.
Privy Signet. Sign Manual.

ALDERMAN BILLINGSLEY and RICHARD CARMARDEN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593–4, Jan. 31.—Have examined the cause at variance between Godfray the waiter and Hawes, his deputy, and find that Godfray, whom his lordship appointed, did appoint Hawes on condition he should pay him 100*l.* in ready money and 30*l.* per annum out of the Queen's fees.

Digitized by Google

But upon his lordship's letter that the Queen would allow of no deputies, or of no fees to such as served by deputies, a new composition was made whereby Hawes was to serve without any fee, but only for the incident profits of the place, leaving the 44*l.* allowed by Her Majesty to Godfray, which last order between them both seem very willing to hold. If his lordship like not of it, then is Godfray willing to repay the money he had of Hawes, and to serve himself, but it seems to them Hawes would rather continue without fee, than to be dismissed, in respect he is a poor old man and has no ways otherwise to employ that money to his maintenance. He is a man very sufficient and has carried himself very orderly and honestly, and if it please him to continue him, he shall therein do a charitable deed.—London, the last of January, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

N. "FITZH." to his Godfather, NICHOLAS LONGFORD.

1593–4, $\frac{\text{Jan. 31}}{\text{Feb. 10}}$.—Excusing his long silence which now he breaks because he thinks he has better assurance, than heretofore, of safe delivery. Good Godfather, assure yourself I am ever to you, whersoever you be, as a most dutiful son and kinsman ought to be, honouring you as a father, loving you as a cousin, and daily remembering you as a most faithful and bound friend ought to do. It is so long and many years since I heard now out of England as I remember not the time I have once had so much as commendations from thence, or any relation of any friend I have there. Quietness, I doubt me, in these hard times you enjoy not so great as I would wish, but your cause of suffering being such as it is, I fear not but your inward comforts which shall be everlasting do countervail your exterior disgraces which can dure and molest you but a while. And I here, a poor exiled man, though I suffer as one living of other men's charity, having nought of my own, yet by God's goodness I sustain not such want but that I have greater cause to thank God it is no worse with me than to lament the little I have, considering the little I am able to deserve.—R[ome ?], 10 Feb. 1594.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

The JUSTICES OF NORFOLK to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1593–4, Feb. 1.—Are earnestly required by the Bailiffs and inhabitants of Great Yarmouth to make known to them the estate of that town. Since the beginning of her Majesty's reign the town hath better prospered than in long time before, by their great care in making their haven "of a mighty substantial and sure foundation," which is the very life of that town; whereupon they have bestowed many thousand pounds, besides her Majesty's liberality, and the works being not yet finished will require a far greater cost than they themselves are able to perform unless her Majesty once again relieve their necessity. If those works be not finished many thousands already bestowed will in short time be vainly consumed, and the haven, now a very good harbour, fall to utter decay and the town come to ruin; which town at this present is a very strong fortress upon the frontiers of the seas in these parts, the like whereof her Majesty hath very few upon the sea coasts, whose charges in fortifications and otherwise in these late troublesome times, with their losses by sea and enemies of late years, hath been very great, but nothing comparable to the great charge of their haven. The works seem more

Digitized by Google

like a prince's charge than to be taken in hand by such a poor corporation, whose inhabitants live only by their trades to the seas. The town in time passed have done good service to her Majesty's progenitors by sea and by land, as within remembrance in the late rebellion of Ket in Norfolk they withstood the rebels from taking that town and kept it for the King; and in the late intended Spanish invasion they made great fortifications and provisions. Pray them to be a means to her Majesty to have compassion on their distressed estate.—1 February, 1593.

Signed by 9 *Justices.* 1 *p.*

J. Guicciardin to the Earl of Essex.

1593–4, Feb. $\frac{1}{11}$.—I wrote my last letters the 26 January, and sent them by way of France, and once before, the 7th of the same, sent by the way of Venice. *In Spain the long stay of their Indian fleet* which is thought now for certain cannot *arrive before September, and the default of their monthly provision of* 260 *thousand crowns, for ever since October last,* which should have been *provided for the Low Countries by Ambrose Spinola till July next, hath driven the King to very great difficulties,* being altogether *unfurnished of money,* without means *to supply his present wants, his revenues almost all engaged, and the assignment of the priority of this fleet expected already in the hands of his creditors, his yearly expenses amounting to ten millions. In this extremity he is resolved to send presently to the fleet for one million and half with what secrecy he can, lest it should be met by our English ships,* determining in the meantime to take the benefit of a *million and a half of gold, left by the Archbishop of Toledo, though to other uses, at his death, pawning sufficient revenues for the repayment of the same.* Am forced in regard to the post's almost present departure after my arrival here to omit some other particularities.—Pisa, 11 Feb. 1594.

Endorsed :—"Part in cipher explained by E. Essex, from Guicciardin."

Substance in Birch's Memoirs, vol. 1., p. 157.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Articles preferred against Edward Rogers by John Harington.

[1593–4,] Feb. 2.—1. Coming out of Westminster Hall together, in the Court of the Hall he offered to have stricken the said John Harington in the face with his hand, but he putting by his hand, and offering no other violence in regard of the place, the said Edward Rogers hath boasted since that he pulled out a handful of hair from the said John Harington's beard at the same time.

2. At Midsummer last was twelvemonth, the said John being then sheriff of the said County, he used the most outrageous words of the said John Harington unto Mary Harington, his wife, and natural sister of Rogers, and when she, as was reason, defended her husband in his absence, he reviled her, not only unnaturally, but most unmannerly and unmanly, calling her names unfit to be spoken.

3. On Easterday last in the morning, the said John Harington met him coming to church, and offered to forget all former wrongs, and in regard of Christian duty, as that time specially moved—the said Edward Rogers having received the Communion the day before—to be reconciled together. But the said Edward Rogers, showing to have no sense nor feeling, either of common humanity or of Christian charity, refusing it utterly, alleged a new quarrel, that the said John Harington had abused him in certain speeches to the Lord Anderson.

Digitized by Google

4. He threatened at the same time the said John Harington with these words, "I will veyze you out of Cannington, and make you repent."

5. After the decease of his brother, William Rogers, about Whitsuntide last, the said John Harington, at the request of the lady Rogers, the said Edward's own natural mother, went to him to his house, and in friendly manner talked with him of certain woods in which his mother claimed dower, late of the said William Rogers' land, but he fell suddenly into rage and choler, and would needs enforce the said John Harington, being a justice of the peace, to fight with him in his backside; and both he and his man Bassett drew their swords upon the said John Harington, having but his rapier, and would have set upon him, and put him in danger, if one Mr. Hugh Woorthe, with much ado, had not persuaded him to put up his sword again, and be quiet for that time.

6. To shew that he and his men pick occasions for quarrel, his man Bassett did not only challenge the said John Harington to fight with him, but the next day after, meeting Francis Harington, brother to the said John, jostled him for the wall.

7. Mr. Rogers his cook said to one of the said John Harington his men, that his master sware, if his mother should die, he would die at the gates rather than the said John, whom he supposeth the said lady will make her executor, should carry one rag out of the house.

8. He said to Mr. Warre, at Christmas, that sith he could by law have no remedy for certain trees that the said John Harington had out of his ground, his fists should walk for it.

9. He told the said John Harington, on Twelfth Eve, he would have those trees out of his throat, to which he answered "there grew none there."

10. Lastly, to leave no way untried whereby he may damage the said John Harington, he hath most ungodly attempted, by false tales, to breed strife between the said John Harington and his wife.

In tender regard whereof, and for avoiding bloodshed or murder, as is likely to ensue, as did in the same county a few years past between Morgan and Turbervyle, his malice being as great, and his discretion far less, it may please your lordships to send for the said Edward Rogers, and upon his answer to take such order with him, as to your honourable wisdoms shall seem best.

1 *p.*

W. Warmington to Mr. Smith.

[1593–4 ?] Feb. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Sending a letter and a pair of gloves by him to his mother, Eve Warmington, at Wimborne Minster in Dorsetshire.—14 Feb.

No year. Holograph. ¼ *p.*

Sir Francis Drake and Piers Edgecumb to the Privy Council.

1593-4, Feb. 5.—Upon receipt of your letter we sent for all those persons brought into Stonehouse in the *Brytaygne* bark, and for that we had upon good occasion severed those two persons now sent for into our several houses, we have also thought meet to send th'one before th'other, for that the Scotchman hath so required and, as we think, upon very good consideration. It is not known unto this Englishman or any of the rest but that we take Mr. Sessell (Cecil) as a mere Scotsman, and that he is delivered freely from us by your lordships' means and that he

Digitized by Google

hath a passport from us to depart into Scotland. Some day or two after Randoll is departed we mind to send Sessell, according to your directions. This Sessell doth much desire that Randoll may be well used in hope he may do some service.—From Stonehouse, 5th of February, 1593.

Endorsed:—"Capt. Bemish, Sir Rob. Cross, — Dudley, Sir H. "Palmer, Sir Jeffery Fenton, Capt. Mayne."

1 *p.*

Declaration of JOHN DANYELL.

1593–4, Feb. 6.—John Danyell, Irishman, came to me, Richard Young, this 6th day February, 1593, and gave me to understand of a plot that is pretended for the firing of the Tower, viz., that there is a vault wherein brimstone doth lie and there is gunpowder over it. And he saith that there is a trap door which doth stand much open, it is purposed that two men like labourers shall come in as though they were workmen in the tower and shall cast certain balls into the vault where the brimstone lieth, and in short time it will take fire and consume all.

Item he saith further that there is a device to set the ships at Billingsgate on fire and the houses also, and to set the inns and woodstacks in London on fire.

Moody is the man that descried the place in the Tower where the powder is and where the brimstone lieth.

Enyas Olive should do the feat.

½ *p.*

CAPTAIN ROBERT PEACOCK to the QUEEN.

1593–4, Feb. 7.—Details his military services. Prays for a lease in reversion, or warrant for the payment out of forfeitures of the money due to him.—*Undated.*

Note by Wm. Aubrey that the Queen grants a lease of 20*l. in full of all demands.*

Enclosure:—Letter from Lord Burghley to the Auditors to proceed in the matter.—7 Feby. 1593.

2 *pp.*

M. CHASTEAUMARTIN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593–4, Feb. $\frac{7}{17}$.—I informed you by way of Rochelle of the return of the Spanish army from Blavet, and that in returning it lost four ships with the men in them, and a great ship loaded with corn for making biscuit for the provision of the army. The army is in its passage, and travails for its return to Brittany towards the end of March with 1000 arquebussiers and 300 horse which the King of Spain sends to Blavet. There will be need of twenty ships of war and as many merchantships to carry the 300 horses. The chiefs of the army will be Sibjour and Villevisgoze. Bertrandone, who was general the last voyage, will not return, the King having ordered him to Court, and to disarm his ship which is of 800 tons; he has dismissed the men thereof at the time that the King of Spain is endeavouring to arm the eight great galleons of Biscay to serve as a convoy for the Indian fleets. There is great scarcity of mariners, but those of St. Jean de Luz have sent a good company conducted by Captain Combes. I fear the King will find himself badly served by the men of that quarter if he do not take other order. The Sieur de Monpezat is arrived at Madrid to seek for money, but I believe

Digitized by Google

he will get none as the King of Spain has not more than he has need of. He boasts that he will get a naval army to go to the river of Bordeaux, but it is impossible the King of Spain can send any there, if the army he sends to Brittany is not to return for lack of mariners. The envoy of the Pope is also arrived at Madrid to treat of the affairs of France, and on the negotiation of M. de Nevers, he treats for the assembly of a Council at Paris on the King's affairs, and to oblige him, in case he be received into the Church of Rome, to make war on those of the religion, and to withdraw himself from his friendship and alliances with the Princes who are separated from that Church, as that which the late King had agreed and promised at the time of the reconciliation with the late M. de Guise. It is a pretext that the King of Spain seeks to entertain that state always in war, and to embark the King in a business from which he cannot withdraw when he would, if he accept these conditions, and if he will not accept them the King of Spain plotting that it shall be a subject sufficient enough for the rebel French to continue the war, and sufficient occasion for the Pope to hinder the Catholic Princes who desire to favour the affairs of the Crown of France from so doing. It is an important matter. "Je crains fort qu'il y en ait du party du Roi que y tienne la main."

The King of Spain seeks to hold the Archduke Ernest in the Low Countries with as much force as he can, to interfere (survenir) in the affairs of France as occasion shall serve, and to favour the advancement of that which shall be resolved in the Council to be held in Paris, seeking by means of the Archduke to accord with the estates of Holland and Zealand, being resolved to accord them all they demand, and to use all means that appear suitable to him to draw them to his friendship. He uses in this negotiation a Fleming named Ronius, *homme d'affaires*, who is at present in Spain and was taken in this country and sold to the Spaniards by certain of the King's servants. They are very pleased in Spain at the coming of this Datary from the Pope; they were greatly alarmed because of the reception of M. de Nevers. The King of Spain has been very ill, and without hope of convalescence, but at present he is well; his son and the Cardinal govern and dispose of state affairs.—Bayonne, 17 Feb. 1594.

P.S.—Is greatly grieved at the loss her Majesty has sustained of a worthy servant, Mr. Heneage.

French. 2 *pp.*

WARHAM JEMMETT to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1593–4, Feb. 8.—Encloses an estimate of the goods saved and delivered to the merchants' use from the ships that perished on the Goodwin last year, which amounts to 3,622*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* The goods delivered in *th'Annett* amount to 2254*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* Has estimated these goods at a low rate and yet they far exceed the account set down. John Cullmer and himself will give for the goods delivered in *th'Annett* as he has rated them, and 100*l.* more if delivered to them in as good condition as they (the merchants) received them. Believes they of Lydd and Romney will do the like.—Canterbury, 8 February, 1593.

Endorsed:—"Leave this with the post of Rochester; Mr. Bowls, I pray cause this letter safely to be sent to his lordship, it concerneth his lordship's special affairs, Warham Jemmett."

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

J. Guicciardin to the Earl of Essex.

1593–4, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—Last week I wrote you from the court at Pisa. As then, at this present likewise, opportunity falleth out very scant with me by reason of many troubles and suits at law. I gave you to understand in my last the difficulties they were driven unto in Spain for want of money. [Repeats in cipher substance of letter, dated Pisa $\frac{1}{11}$ Feb. 1594, q.v.] *In Rome the Spaniards do seek with all diligence and industry to hinder the King of France's absolution*, holding for an infallible consequence that if he be not *absolved he cannot be established peaceably King of France. The Pope fearing to displease either part, resteth doubtful what to do.* Howbeit it is thought that if he see the *King prosper he will quietly incline that way, and already seemeth every day more and more desirous to receive him into the church. The best and speediest means to resolve this ambiguity in the Pope and to prevent the designs of his enemies* is thought here *for the King to march speedily with his power to Lyons*, to which resolution there are many necessary causes to move him, amongst the which one most important is *the establishing of his affairs in Provence* which is the mark *the Spaniards so diligently aim at*, their only end being *to get into their hands the city of Marseilles with their forces, which would yield them very great commodity of harbour for their ships and gallots*, which was the prey so greedily sought after heretofore *by the Emperor, Charles V., when he sought to bridle both France and Italy.* To conclude, it is here thought by the *King's friends most necessary and expedient* for removing of all lets *at Rome touching his absolution, for the utter overthrowing of the designs of his enemies, and the facilitating of his own proceedings, to march with all speed to Lyons*, which they do expect with great devotion, and do already *prognosticate unto him good success, being the rather* confirmed in that hope by the *good success of Dediguiers in the taking of Echelles, a place of great strength and importance upon the confines of France and Savoy*, in which enterprise *the Spaniards at Eschelles showed very little valour, to the great discouragement of the Savoyards.* I fear I have been over tedious with the cipher in matters of small moment, which cipher I am forced to use for the more security of my letters, as also for the *satisfaction of the party mentioned in my first and second letter, of whom I received those advertisements.* Here [it] is reported that in Spain Don Alonzo de Bargas, which served the King in his late expedition against the Arragonese, is banished the country, the cause said to be his exclaiming against the present government of Spain, saying that the principal charges were given to Muchiachios, as the charge of General of the Horse in the State of Milan to Don Alonzo de Idiaches, a youth of no experience. We hear that preparation was making by the Constable of Castille, Governor of Milan, to march towards Lyons, which preparation nevertheless went forward very slowly and weakly.—Florence, 18 Feb. 1594.

[*Substance in* Birch's Memoirs, I. 215.]

Holograph. Part in italics in cipher. Seal. 3 *pp.*

Nicholas Fitzherbert to Gilbert Smythe, Civita Vecchia.

1593–4, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—Sending a present of a pair of gloves by Mr. Tucker and a note of four or five books which he requests Smythe to send to him at Mr. Tucker's next voyage to Rome.—Rome, 19 Feb., 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM WARMINGTON to his Mother, EVE WARMINGTON, Widow, at Wimborne Minster.

1593–4, Feb. $\frac{1}{20}$.—Is alive and well, in perfect health, in honourable service, wanting nothing; in greater place and credit than he deserves. Heard of the blessed end his good father made the same year that he died, and was not a little comforted. Understands that his brother and sister Agnes are married, but nothing of his sister "Eame." God make them his servants, that we may enjoy each other's company in Heaven. Hopes to see his mother again when it shall please Her Majesty to restore or call home her loving subjects, which are many in number, dispersed in divers countries, who wish her and the whole country as much good as to their own souls. In the meanwhile, good mother, remember your end, for it is of great importance. Assure yourself your years or days are not like to be many more. The time is uncertain when or how you shall end, but most certain that at last you must needs, and then straight to judgment according to your deserts, which will be over terrible to such as neglected to lead a godly life in this world. For a simple token, sends by the bearer, one of the West country that came lately to these parts with a ship of merchandise, a pair of white leather gloves sewed with silk.—Civita Vecchia, 20 Feb. 1594.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

THOMAS PRATT to LORD BURGHLEY.

1593–4, February 11.—Understands that one Mr. Browne has importunated him for his office of Customer of Ipswich, and that he is to compound with him for the same, paying the composition into the Receipt as parcel of his debt. By reason of his lordship's favour towards him, Browne will not give him so much as he is offered by sundry persons by 200*l.* Beseeches him, in regard to his poverty and service this twenty four years, that he may make the most benefit thereof, if he must needs depart from the office, which he is loth to do if he can satisfy Her Majesty with land, living or any thing else. To that purpose he has therefore been a suitor to his lordship for the sale of his lands, whereby there should be 500*l.* paid in by Mr. John Wentworth of Lincoln's Inn, as he has this term informed Mr. Fanshawe. Has likewise lessened some part of his debt since he came out of the Fleet, and will take order for the rest, whereby Her Majesty may be assured of her debt. Beseeches him to have pity on his old years.—London, 11 February, 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1594. Feb. $\frac{11}{21}$.—The substance of your letter is what I wished, but if the form were altered it would please Mr. Bodley better, viz., after thanking him on my account, it should continue with the propositions by him to be made to the States, to show them that Her Majesty will no longer be charged with the principal debt contained in their obligations of the years 1578 and 1581. The rest is very well.

I have seen Mr. Fortescue who offered to get Her Majesty to write to Mr. Bodley about this private affair of mine and assured me that the

Digitized by Google

article of the instruction was his work. I thanked him, saying I must see Her Majesty before treating on my own account, and would return to him.—Di Casa alli 21 di Febraro, 1594.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.*

ANTHONY ATKINSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, Feb. 13.—Before he came home the Lord President had made a search, and by that means David Englebye did absent himself from his usual places of resort: has laid a sure bail for him and has hounds abroad, which, he trusts, will lodge him as well as he lodged Boost. If he observes one proviso in Cecil's warrant, commanding him to take a public officer with him, shall not prevail of his purpose; has experience by Boost. Has two men and horses of his charges watching to effect this matter and daily expects some good news to advertise him. Will shew himself as forward as in Boost's apprehension but must use many policies; he is as crafty a fox as Boost was, and hath many places of refuge.

The 8th inst. a Scotch merchant arrived at Hull and in secret manner did reveal unto Alderman Richardson that in the west part of Scotland was landed a certain small number of Spaniards, and the Earl of Huntly had placed them quietly, and many more were expected forthwith there to land; and some Scotsmen hath told him that there is an intention by the Scots to enter into the west borders or east borders of England. Their meanings and intent is bad, as is reported secretly here.—Hull, 13 February, 1593.

P.S.—Prays not to be forgotten to Her Majesty. Has been at great charges about augmenting Her Majesty's in this port, and these causes.

Two seals. 1 *p.*

JO: CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, Feb. 14.—This bearer in my convoy hither hath demeaned himself so wisely and discreetly that hitherto the matter is carried in such terms that I am holden for a man dismissed; I pray you thank him if you think I may be necessary hereafter in pursuit of that service once promised but by evil government for a space hindered. I pray that I may have conference with you either by night or in such private order as may prevent inconveniences, which may hinder men's good intentions to do you service.

Mr. Edgecombe's man giveth out that I am here expected. You might do well to put not only him but his master from that opinion, and to write unto him that I neither was the man nor had any knowledge of such matters as I to him pretended, nor bore that name which I delivered unto him. I write this for that I hear he is a man nothing secret, and in the carriage of this affair that appeareth so.

If you had not sent for me Sir Francis Drake and this bearer know I was resolved privately to have come up for certain especial points which I would not commit to paper.

Signed:—"J. C."

Endorsed:—"14 Febr. 1593. Jo. Cecil to my Master."

1 *p.*

The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, Feb. 15.—Has sent for the gentleman, but doubts he did go to London this term, and yet he told him as he passed this way to

Digitized by Google

his house he would come hither again before going to London, but did not see him, nor hear of him, which is now more than these three months past. He has not a little deceived his good opinion of him, but the world is so full of atheists and dissembling hypocrites, as it is more easy to be deceived than to find a man that rightly feareth his God. If he is in London Cecil might stay him there; and about Holborn Bridge, in some inn there, he guesses he was wont to lodge. —From York this 15th of February, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

H. Longe to ——— Chute.

1593–4. Feb. 17.—Acknowledging his letter received at the hands of Mr. Brown, this bearer, and the warrant enclosed, which, for various reasons he details, he considers should be reformed.—Dunowe [Dunmow?], 17 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1593."

2 *pp.*

Officers of the Customs at Dartmouth to Mr. John Dawse and the other Surveyors for Custom causes in the out ports.

1593–4, Feb. 18.—Have received copy of a restraint directed to the Vice-Admiral, and a letter from him prohibiting them to take any entries of goods or ships which may not return within the time limited in his letter. Being unwilling to attempt anything against authority, have sent to pray them to move the Lord Treasurer or Sir John Fortescue, or both, whether Sir John Gilbert's letter stands with their good liking or not, and to receive their directions thereupon. The Newfoundland men whom he toucheth have all made their provision to their great charge, yet they mind to perform that part of his letter till they receive their answers; but in the mean time wish all their honours were remembered that in these hard times of trade it is the only voyage that maketh both owner and mariner to flourish; and that if this restraint be but for her Majesty to be served with men, there will no doubt be had, out of the ships of this harbour bound for Newfoundland, 100 men for her Highness' service, and yet the voyage of the Newfoundland (if they may have leave to depart by the 10th or 20th of March) to proceed with good contentment of the adventurers and owners.—Dartmouth, 18 February, 1593.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Enclosed:—

Charles Lord Howard to Sir John Gilbert, Vice-Admiral of Devon, signifying Her Majesty's pleasure for the stay of all ships, as well merchants as men of war, throughout his vice-admiralty, bound for Barbary, the Straits, or any other voyage that may continue longer than the latter end of April next, to certify any which after warning shall notwithstanding offend, and in the meantime to take the sails from the yards, and to carry them on shore for more security.—From Hampton Court, 7 January, 1593.

Underwritten:—"*This is a true copy examined by me, John Gilbert.*"

[Sir Francis Drake] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, Feb. [20].—Being required by this gentleman, Mr. Cessell, in all kind manner, that he might be conveyed unto you, by the most

Digitized by Google

secret means I might conveniently, I thought it best to send him with this my servant, Jonas Bodnham, and withal have made him my passport, at his request, either to go to Scotland or Calais [at] his own choice, which passport my [ser]vant shall deliver to you. The like [I] mind to make unto some others, of the same company, for Calais or their own dwellings. From . . . . . of February, 1593.

Mutilated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"20 February, 1593, Sir Francis Drake to my master."

1 *p.*

A. Hode to —— Whitefield.

1593–4, Feb. 20.—Good Master Whitefield, Whitefield, Whitefield. I thank you, as you deserve, threefold threes, for your triple certifying me of your name and surname in one letter, because I prayed you to write plain your surname, together with your accustomed manner of subscribing, but the too often repeating of the one, caused you to forget the other in your last letter, to the intent I might understand and know how to write the superscription and direction of my letters to you, for your surname I had forgotten, and your superscription, howbeit handsomely and well written, I could not well read. The 19th of this month, at 12 of the clock at noon, I received your letters, the one dated the 5th of January, the other the 20th of the same month, by a Scottishman called William Macmant, and at 6 of the clock at afternoon, he brought me my lord's letter, which was written in April last. I did ask the man how it chanced I did receive it so late. He answered because he had been in Scotland, and there did receive the same. Now I promise you, upon my lord's letter and yours, I will do what I can to sell the apparel at the highest price that I may, and so soon as I can, and the money thereof shall be delivered according my lord's appointment and yours. But there was never a gown lined with fur, neither breeches of cloth of gold, which in your letters you make mention, delivered unto me.—From Bordeaux, the 20 February, 1593.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

Henry Leigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593–4], Feb. 21.—The Earl of Huntington hath shewed me a letter directed unto me from one Thomas Stephenson, a priest at Prague, sent unto him by you, the contents whereof at first sight may minister cause of her Majesty's doubtful opinion of me. I have answered the same according to the innocency of my heart, which I hope will satisfy her Majesty. If not, I beseech you that, as it was your pleasure at Mr. Diar's request to speak to her Majesty for me, so now that I may answer my faults with rank or rope according to my desert. I desire not to live if I have offended in the least, only I crave pardon for such ordinary company of evil men as every traveller is subject unto. In my travel beyond seas it fared with me as with young novices of the country when they come first to London, they are not satisfied till they have seen the lions and the monuments at Westminster and other places; so did I in every place see the differences of their governments, as also the rites used in their several churches, both Lutherans, Hussites, Picards, and Baptists, Greeks, Jews and Papists. But God ever so guided me as whatsoever I saw was more for delight than devotion, and my good friend Calvin, my chiefest consolator during my imprisonment for debt, was ever a preservative against the poison of Papists. If under the pre-

Digitized by Google

tence of good service I have lodged disloyalty I will never desire less than I have deserved; wherefore pardon me if I do not desire your favour in this my doubtful estate, for until I be tried I do only rely on my own innocency. Meantime I beseech you to know that I have no plough but her Majesty's service with her most gracious favour, which being clouded I am more than undone; for though to all men *invidia principis* be *mors*, yet to me it is *ultra*, and I know princes be as they be informed. I await your pleasure touching her Majesty's resolution for my further trial, wherein I beseech you some strict course may be taken as well by examination of every Jesuit or seminary or any other suspected person in her Majesty's prison or any intelligencer abroad whatsoever; for where there is fire there will be some smoke, and howsoever I seem to excuse myself it will out by one means or other if I be not thoroughly honest. When I have throughly defended my allegiance I will then most humbly beseech the continuance of your favour in my furtherance with your father touching my suit for some better maintenance to my charge at Burghe, without which I am not able to do her Majesty such service as my duty and the necessity of that place requireth. I left my particular in your father's hand upon his falling sick in November, and repaired to my charge, wherein how I have demeaned myself if you will ask any which come out of these parts you shall better understand. But before I prosecute my suit with your father it behoveth me to know her Majesty's opinion of my loyalty, for it is most requisite that he be an honest man and faithful subject which shall hold that place; and I desire not to have it with the least suspicion, for under a jealous conceit can I never have comfort to serve, neither prevail in the government of the country as I ought. Therefore once more give me leave to entreat that I may receive my full trial either by course of law or by employment in some special service, be it never so dangerous; for whereas I am abused by this base fellow Stephenson in professing such exceeding love unto me upon so little cause, shall for her Majesty's better satisfaction of my affection to such fellows, present one of his ears or his head at her Majesty's feet.—From York, 21 February.

P.S.—In the very last of Stephenson's letter mention is made of a letter he received from Mr. H. from his house in Lan[cashire], which I forgot to explain in my answer delivered to my lord of Huntingdon. It seemeth to me that the letter came from one Mr. Heskett, a Lancashire man, which was at Prague the same time that I was there, and was familiar with Stephenson; but I have not seen him these two years almost. The man, as I remember, was yellow haired, and he said he left Lancashire for the slaughter of Mr. Howghton.

Endorsed:—"1593."

Seal. 3 *pp.*

Lord Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593-4, Feb. 22.—Since my last Mr. Henry Leigh hath been here, to whom I imparted what I received from you, and, after some talk, did will him to advise himself well and set down in writing his answers, which he was most willing to do, then I gave him ink and paper to write here fast by me and herewith to send it. After he ended this he desired leave to write a letter to yourself which I also send you. [*See above.*] Then with vehement protestations he said to me that if he had known that I had sent for him for any such cause he would rather have gone to the Court to make his own answer than now to return to Roccliffe, which he was forced to do because he was not provided to go a further

Digitized by Google

journey at this time; but upon notice from me he will come hither again and be ready to obey any directions whatsoever. I am now in good hope that he will prove himself an honest man and a true subject to her Majesty. If he do not, I wish as himself doth, and as I said to him, that he may have the reward of a traitor.—York, 22 Feb. 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Burghley.

1593–4, $\frac{\text{Feb. 22.}}{\text{March 4.}}$—Repeats letter of 17 February (see p. 474). Continues:—

Le roy d'Espagne faict estat d'entretenir l'archeduc Ernest au Pais Bas avec le plus de forces qu'il porra, pour survenir aux affaires de France, selon que les occasions y servions, aussi pour favoriser l'avancement de ce qui sera resolu au dit Concile. Il pretend faire quelque accord avec les estats d'Hollande et Zelande par le moyen du dit archeduc, et a resolu de n'y rien espargner d'accorder aux dits estats tout ce qu'ils demanderont; et pour mieux les attirer il permet à ceux des dits estats le trafic libre en Espagne, et a commande à ses sujets de les traiter favourablement. Il se servira dans cette negotiation d'un Flaman nommé Ronius qui est à present à Madril pour ces dits affaires; mais il est si homme de bien et tant serviteur de Sa Majesté que je m'asseure il m'avizera toujours de tout ce que le roi d'Espagne lui recommendera, et de ce qu'il pourra recognoistre de ces affaires. Le dit Ronius est homme d'affaires qui faisoit sa demeure à la Haye en Hollande et vint en ces quartiers pour boire des eaux d'une fontaine qu'il y a, pensant qu'elle lui seroit profitable à une maladie qu'il a; mais le roi d'Espagne ayant este adverti de sa capacité, feit pratiquer aucuns des serviteurs du Roi qui l'ont vendu et delivré pour douze mil escus, et à present le roi d'Espagne espere en tirer grand service en ces negotiations. Je vous en fais ce discours afin que vous sachiez qu'il est; car pourra estre qu'il capitera en Angleterre, mais il se fera cognoistre. Le Sieur de Monpezat, frere du Marquis de Vilars, est a Madrid, qui poursuit fort pour faire aller des forces navales en la riviere de Bordeaux: mais il n'en aura point pour le present, parceque il n'y en a de prestes sinon celles qui doivent aller en Brettagne. Toutesfois il les pourroit avoir au retour du dit voiage qui sera vers la fin de Mai.

Il est arrivé depuis quatre jours une patache de Blaye au Passage avec un homme qui a porté des despeches du Marquis de Villars et de celui qui commande dans Blaye, pour avoir des forces pour la riviere de Bordeaux contre la flotte anglaise qui est là. Mais je crois qu'il n'avancera rien par ce que le roi d'Espagne n'a des forces prestes sinon celles qu'il envoie en Brettaigne; et il voudra (comme il a resolu) preferer toujours les affaires de cette province là à tous autres. Le dit homme a porté aussi tous les papiers et despeches qui furent trouves à Fernabet lorsqu'il fut pris prisonnier de ceux de Blaye. Il portoit quelques despeches contenans quelques advertisements, mais je n'ai encore peu savoir que c'est. Je le saurai et vous en donnerai avis. Il est arrive ici un Portuguais qui vient de Lisbonne, et m'a dit qu'il avait vu vingt navires Anglais à la coste de Galice, qui allaient attaquer un navire qui est à Bygo, arrive là pour le temps qu'il y a forcé en venant des Indes, et m'a asseure qu'ils le prendraient et que le dit navire vaut plus q'un million. Il est venu des Indes de Portugal et n'a pu attaindre Lisbonne à cause du mauvais temps. Je ne vous ai point ecrit plus souvent par faute de passage; je n'ai eu aucune lettre vostre depuis que je suis ici, ny aulcune

Digitized by Google

responce sur ce qui avoit esté propose de la paix par le gouverneur de Fonterabya. Je l'entretiens toujours neantmoins en humeur et en esperance qu'il se fera quelque chose. Il s'en va à la Court et doit partir dans trois jours.—De Bayonne, ce 4e Mars, 1594.

Endorsed:—4 Martii, 1593.

Slightly damaged. 2 *pp.*

MARC ANTONIO FRANCIOTTI to his brother HORATIO.

1593–4, $\frac{\text{Feb. 23.}}{\text{March 5.}}$—Announcing an intention to visit him after the next Frankfort fair.—Cologne, 5 March 1594.

Holograph. Italian. 1½ *pp.*

SIR WALTER RALEIGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593–4,] Feb. 25.—This gentleman, Harry Thynne, without sending for, is come up to answer the complaint of the Frenchman, for [which] my brother was lately called before you. He was an adventurer in that journey and lost all, for the "fishe" prize, he did nothing but by commission, and hath accompted for the same. I beseech you to favour him this much, that he be not charged with more than he received, and he may have time till the next term to brng in the account, which now resteth in other men's hands, and in the meantime no hard dealing be offered him.—From Sherbourne Castle, this 25 of February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1593."

Seal. ½ *p.*

EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

As I despatched my man to Court I receive a letter from Mr. Mich. Stanhope, and in that one from yourself that had sought me al the Court. I shall be glad to know the humor of the Doctor's sudden sending but I think you do guess right. I purpose to be to-morrow forenoon at the Court, where I will know the Queen's pleasure for the other Portingalls as yet not dealt withal. I would be glad to fino you there that we may have a full conclusion of all things, for it will be necessary that before the arraignment we confer together; for which purpose if you be come away before I be at the Court, I will seek you at your father's or at your own house at my return.—"From my house this Tuesday."

Endorsed:—"26 February, 1593."

½ *p.*

JOHN FITZEDMUND, of CLONE.

1593–4, Feb. 28.—Depositions taken about the last of February in the 36th year of Her Majesty's reign, before Sir Thomas Norreys, Knt. Vice-president of Munster, and James Goold, Esq., Second Justice of the said province.

David McDermond O'Hownan of Tullelesh in the co. of Cork, yeoman, age 25 years, deposeth that about 6 years since John FitzEdmund of Clone, Esq. sent for the hawk that was bred in the woods of Tullelesh, which being sent unto him, this Examinate with others of his kinsmen went to him for money for the hawk, when he drew out a book and swore upon it in this manner. By this book I have no mind to your hawks or lands but for your good. Consider what indirect and malicious

Digitized by Google

means the Queen seeketh to take away men's lands in this country, how the Queen takes all wrongfully to herself, and so she would do yours unless you had some man of account and ability to defend you, which for my part I will do, and will defend you against those *Allouraghes* (which by interpretation sounds "hateful, malicious and unknown nation"). And then when the Geraldines shall come up again and the Catholic faith, which by God's grace shall be shortly, you shall have your own in as good sort as ever you had it. This was at Clone. Also he used the like words again about 2 years since, coming from Castellushin, but he did not then swear upon a book. Also to the same effect at Tulleleish upon the green above the church after the last general sessions at Limerick in August last, he then offering to divide the land between———and his other kinsmen if they would take it by lease of him.

Donough O'Hownan, son to the Corbe of Tulleleshy, age about 30 years, deposes to like speeches.

Phe. O'Hownan of Tullyleshy, age 24 years, saith that about August last, John FitzEdmund being at Tulleleshy and dividing the town into 4 parts, asked this deponent and divers others of his kinsmen, to the number of 12 persons, if they would take the land by lease of him; to whom they answered they would never take a lease of their own lands, wherewith he called them apart from the rest of the Assembly and drew out a book that he had and swore that it was not for love of their "ayrie" or their land or of any profit, that he would have the possession of their land, but for their good and to defend them against the *Allouraghes*, adding that he knew what wicked and indirect ways the Queen and her Ministers sought to w·ing men out of their lands; and bade them look upon Ardpatrick Knock, Patrick Kilfeely and all other Corbe lands in the province, how all was by wrongful titles taken by the Queen, and therefore they must look that their lands should also be taken from them unless a man of countenance and ability did take upon him that the lands were his, as he would do, and would defend the land against the Queen and the *Allouraghes'* unjust demands until the Catholic faith and the force of the Geraldines would come up again, which he doubted not would be shortly, and then they should have their own, and he would in the meantime be but as a shadow to defend them.

Statements to the like effect made by Donough, David and William O'Hownan, Morris O'Hownan, aged four-score years, David Carhye, age threescore and ten years, Phe. Macarty and Donough Collon.

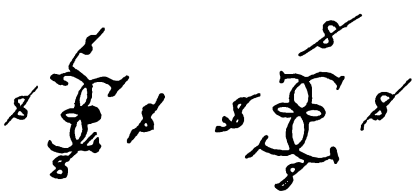
5 *pp.*

Cipher Letter.

1594, Feb. $\frac{18}{28}$.—Letter in cipher, with the following sentence only in ordinary characters:—*Le Roi fût sacré hier, dont le discours et le récit sera plus facile a ceux qui y ont assisté, c'est pourquoi je n'en importunerai point; et aujourdhui il a pris l'ordre du Saint Esprit. Dated,* 28 February, 1594.

Undeciphered.—1 *p.*

Addressed



Digitized by Google

Lady Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593–4, Feb.]—I received your tables of no less rare device than the sentence within was comfortable, if faith were broken with me, I was yet far away, but I fear that my mistress, if all hearts were open and all desires known, might, without so great curiosity of deciphering, read her own destiny in a plain alphabet, but we are both great believers and therein we flatter ourselves, and nourish our minds with what we would. Now, sir, for the rest, I hope you will rather draw Sir Walter towards the East, than help him forward toward the sunset, if any respect to me, or love to him, be not forgotten. But every month hath his flower, and every season his contentment, and you great counsellors are so full of new counsels, as you are steady in nothing, but we poor souls that hath bought sorrow at a high price desire and can be pleased with the same misfortune we hold, fearing alterations will but multiply misery, of which we have already felt sufficient. I know only your pursuasions are of effect with him, and held as "orrekeles," tied to them by love, therefore I humbly beseech you, stay him rather than further him, by the which you shall bind me for ever, as yet you have ever given me cause.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"February, 1593."

1 *p.*

Robert Freake, John Townsend and Barnard Holbach to the Queen.

1593–4, Feb.—Tenants of the Rectory of Shapwick, Dorset, and of lands of the Manor of Warwick. Petition for a lease in reversion.

Endorsed:—"Feb. 1593."

Note by J. Herbert, that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.*

Dr. Roger Lopez.

[1593–4, shortly after Feb. 28.]—Account of the plot to assassinate the Queen. In the introductory part* the writer says: "Yet because by fame and heare saie, thinges take not all waies true and lyke reporte, and I know y^e^ quallity of those treasons are of that sorte so hangous and odyous as all sortes of men desire to be trulie informed of the same, I have therefore sett downe a plaine and shorte declaracon of these treasons of this perjured murtheringe traytor (as he was there proved) without alledginge the proofes and evydences w^ch^ hereafter may be don at large."

[*Murdin, pp.* 669–675.]

[*See* Calendar of State Papers, Dom., 1591–94. Vol. CCXLVIII. 7.]

22 *pp.*

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 1.—I trust your honour hath perceived by my letter that I sent somewhat past two of the clock last night by the post boy who brought me yours, the fault of slackness used for the speedy delivery of the same. And now having acquainted her Majesty with your said letter (which herself read, and took it out of my hands) her

* This introduction has been bound in after the narrative part.

Digitized by Google

Majesty hath willed me to write that in any case all means be used for the apprehension of George Throkmorton, being half angry that I was not with her two hours sooner, which I could not be by reason her Majesty was not then stirring. Glad I was when her Highness slipped over the date of your letter, to the other contents whereof she said nothing, but told me that there was another known but yesterday who is of the number of the rest for the most wicked fact, besides 13 more; and so dismissed me with charge to send you this her answer and pleasure with all speed, having first gotten her hand to the warrant of the money for despatch of the Irish.—This 1st day of March, 1593.

[P.S.]—Considering this earnest charge I would not stay this letter till the warrant was ready, which shall be done by noon.

1 *p.*

Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593-4, March 1.—You may imagine that our long sitting at the hawk, a journey to the Court, and sitting up till midnight afterward may make a man both sleepy and weary. I have something to impart unto you from the Queen which concerns the dispatch into France, wherefore I pray you stay the post till I see you, which shall be at our hour appointed to-morrow.

Endorsed:—"1 March, 1593."

Seal. ½ *p.*

M. Beauvoir la Nocle, French Ambassador, to the Earl of Essex.

1593–4, March $\frac{2}{12}$.—Commending the bearer, his great friend, and a faithful servant of the King.—12 March 1594.

Signed. Seal. French. ½ *p.*

Sir Edward Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 3.—I have no matter worth troubling your Honour often, knowing that what I do write unto my lord, your father, comes quickly to your reading. The Irishman which your Honour did recommend to my Lieutenant Governor in my absence, was conveyed by certain of this garrison into the land, where after he had been some ten days, he returned back again to some village, where he was appointed to be fetched hither again, and there left a letter to signify he could not return again this way, but would return by Brabant, there borrowed certain money of the *bailli* of the village in my name, which I will repay. Since which time the *bailli* desired me not to put any great trust in the man, for that he liked not his manner, having in his company one that had long served the hangman of those parts, known to be a notable villain. This I thought fit to advertise your honour of, lest not being sufficiently instructed you might be deceived, not doubting but you will be well able to judge of his actions at his return, and not suffer any of those which he may bring over with him, to remain where they may do hurt.—Ostend, this 3rd of March, 1593.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 4.—This honourable gentleman, the lord Barry, one that is well affected to Her Majesty and her estate, is an humble suitor

Digitized by Google

to Her Majesty, and hath entreated my letter to your Honour that such fine or benefit as Florence McCarty hath by grant obtained from Her Majesty, by reason of his former offence in Ireland, which is well known to your Honour, may be again revoked and remitted. And if my opinion herein may be regarded, I think that his pardon, which Her Highness granted him, hath wrought his true affection and his entire disposition to honour and serve Her Majesty with such unfeigned obedience as can be required, and therefore not fit to be discountenanced by Florence McCarty, a man reconciled to the Pope, dangerous to the present state, beloved of such as seek the ruin of the realm, his native country, and not worthy to be relieved by Her Majesty's goodness. He may from time dissemble, and in revealing his poverty, by reason of his imprisonment in the Tower, protest that obedience which he ought to perform, but he is not to be trusted. His alliance and friends in Ireland are great and many, and he wanteth nothing but money to execute his practices, whereunto the Pope hath animated him. This noble gentleman hath to my knowledge a long time lived civilly and conformable to all Her Majesty's directions and commandments, and hath not deserved these troubles and discontentments. I pray you so much to favour him by yourself, or by the mean of my lord, your father, that he may be discharged of this demand.—From th'assizes at Dorchester, the 4th March, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

JOHN CRANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, March 3.—For better confirmation of my assertion that Boyer, who sued to be comptroller of the works in Berwick, could not enjoy that office and captainship also, I enclose the very words of her Majesty's establishment to that effect ordained. In truth the offices have been conjoined 40 years, and more, and I have served them as deputy there 24 years, as is well known not to this garrison only but to others of the place, as they will testify if need require, and I should receive great disgrace to have them divided. Notwithstanding it is a thing I am very well contented withal which I now have, yet Boyer seeing the place to be of so small moment hath utterly given over his suit and to that effect hath written to the Lord Chamberlain, if he send the letter he shewed me, who doubt not therefore but the said offices may continue as they have done.—Berwick, 3 March, 1593.

1 *p.*

Encloses:—"An order set down in her Majesty's establishment for Barwick, prohibiting any man in pay to receive double wages."

EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, March 4.—Sends the letter of the party Cecil spoke with the other day, received in a letter from Mr. Vand to himself. Would confer with Cecil to satisfy him in all his demands.

Endorsed:—4 March, 1593.

Seal, broken. ½ *p.*

WILLIAM, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his son-in-law.

1593–4, March 4.—According to your direction and as I wrote unto you I sent this bearer Christopher Mylles to Calais to receive such bags,

Digitized by Google

papers and portmanteaux as Manuel Leuys had left with Geoffrey. My servant is now returned from thence and has brought all that was delivered him, as may appear by a bill indented between him and Geoffrey. What is in the portmanteaux Geoffrey knoweth not, for that Leuys brought the key with him.—From Cobham Hall, 4 March.

Endorsed:—"1593."

½ *p.*

William Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 7.—A neighbour of mine yesterday falling suddenly in extremity, I having presently notice of it did presume to beg of my lord the wardship of a third daughter he hath of a second *venter*, to whom some land should descend, though I know he hath made away the land by fine and recovery. His name is Bartholomew Quyny. I humbly beseech your furtherance. The matter is not great and it is the first I ever attempted to beg of his lordship.—From my house in Wood Street, the 7th of March, 1593.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 7.—Has been prevented from returning to Court by illness and does not expect to return till Easter, though he is somewhat better. Commends himself to Cecil's father, to whom he will write a few lines on a private matter.

Sends two letters from Brussels by which he will see that the soldiers have mutinied in France and the Low Countries, and that the diverse humours of the Spanish, Flemings, Germans and Italians always produce the same discords. Giustiniano writes that all the soldiery generally have mutinied, which is remarkable (*che è molto*) under so great a Prince so newly come, but there was great provision of money and speedy payment. Has news of the surrender of the towns of Francia to the King, and that in Brussels they were much surprised Hopes the Pope will think of his folly and if the French are wise they have the most noble occasion a people could have. Hears "Il Caymo" writes to Parma; it would be worth while to know what designs can be propounded by the rebels of that state. The Bishop of Liege is treating for peace with Count Maurice, but he thinks it will be in vain.—From Badburham, 7 March, 1593.

Italian. 1½ *pp.*

Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 7.—I pray you let this enclosed be delivered to the lords of Council; it is an answer of their letter sent touching the sons of recusants fled beyond seas.—At Kertlinge, the 7th of March, 1593.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

William Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 9.—I thank you for your favour in furthering my suit to your father. I assure you there never was any cause of controversy between him and me; and if the young maid have anything it must come by my travail and his good favour. I had waited on you,

Digitized by Google

but I am busied still about those Portugal causes, and in truth I have not been well at ease.—From my house in Wood Street, the 9th of March, 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Lord Burghley to Archibald Douglas.

1593–4, March 14.—I have received a petition from a gentleman of Staple Inn, whose name is Francis Chambers, wherein he doth inform me that you should owe unto him, by your bill, the sum of 169*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, which hath been due these two years, and complains that by reason of the non-payment thereof, he is in danger to divers persons, to whom he is indebted and threatened to be arrested. Albeit he requires that he may have leave to recover the same against you by law, yet I thought good to inform you thereof, by this my letter, and to pray and require you that if his demand be good and just, as it should seem, having your bill for it, that you will see him paid, or otherwise satisfy him by some further assurance.—From Hampton Court, the 14th of March, 1593.

Signed. ½ *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1593–4, March ½½.—Je vous ai écrit du 23e de ce mois et depuis avoir delivré mes depeches j'ai su par un cappitaine basque qui sert le roi d'Espagne, comme un evêque Irlandois s'en va de la part du dit roi vers le roi d'Ecosse, avec charge de le pratiquer pour l'esmouvoir contre sa Majesté sus le sujet de se faire declarer heretier d'Angleterre, qui est chose pratiquée de longue main entre eux, et dont je vous ai fait mention en mes precedentes. L'intention du dit evêque est de passer par Irlande et essaier d'y esmouvoir ce qu'il pourra des habitans pour troubler l'état; et en cas qu'il soit pris ou decouvert il dira qu'il va par de la pour traiter d'une paix avec sa Majesté. Je vous en ai voulu advertir afin que puissiez y faire prendre garde. Il y a grande communication entre les dits rois d'Ecosse et d'Espagne à ce que le dit cappitaine basque m'a asseuré, qui est homme d'affaires et fort familier chez don Joan y Diaques. Il y aura moyen de tirer service de lui s'il se presente occasion importante.

Certains navires Anglais qui courent la côté d'Espagne ont pris quelque peu de marchandise à un navire de Saint Jean de Lus, dont s'en est suivi que étant le dit navire arrivé, les gens du lieu se sont jettés sus les marchands Anglais là et en ont malement blessé trois ou quatre; et sans moi y eût eu un grand désordre, tant au dit St. Jean de Lus comme en cette ville, au grand dommage des Anglais. Sa Majesté en doit faire reproche au Roi et de sorte qu'il entende que ses sujets recognoissent tres mal ce que sa Majesté a fait pour cette couronne. J'ai envoié a Bordeaux former plainte de l'exces par devant messieurs de la court. Je verrai ce qu'ils y feront et vous en donnerai avis, mais certes je crains que l'ingratitude soit general en ce royaume.—De Bayonne, ce 24 Mars, 1594.

Endorsed:—28 March, 1593 [*sic*].

Seal. 1 *p.*

Jersey.

1593–4, March 14.—Deed executed by Phillip de Carteret and others, Deputies of the Isle of Jersey, promising to contribute 400*l.* towards a

Digitized by Google

new fortification to be made in the island of St. Hilary.—14 March, 36 Eliz.

Note by Lord Burghley that the deed has been delivered to him.

1 *p.*

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, March 15.—Since Mr. Paddon was with him, he has caused his man to draw out some few parcels to the value of about 60*l.* a year, which are already under twenty years in lease. It was not till yesterday that Mr. Lewknor, whom he trusts in all his causes, and Mr. Paddon met, who [Paddon] hath received the note from Mr. Lewknor of the parcels to put them in course, as in a particular to be showed unto him. "My Bess is very well, she had three sore fits of the ague.—From my House at the Tower Hill, the 15 of March, 1593."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

ROBERT PADDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, March 15.—My Lord Lumley hath this day sent unto me a note in writing of such things as he desireth. His desire is these things to be first moved, which having good success, the greater may follow. I ride into Hampshire upon Monday next.—From London, the 15th of March, 1593.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

LORD BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593–4, March 16.]—I acknowledge a debt ever to you for favour heretofore, but now in that you please to comfort my wretched nakedness with this signification of your love, I must confess a double bond.—March 16.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1593."

½ *p.*

N. HILLYARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, March 16.—On behalf of one Abel Feckeman, condemned for coining, who was drawn thereunto by Webb and one Morgan, Webb's man. He is an excellent workman, whom the writer has known both servant with masters and his own man almost five years, and never heard but very well of him.—Saturday, 16 March, 1593.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

HENRY SAVILE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1593–4], March 17.—Is bold to continue his old suit in favour of the son of that good old man, who is sufficient for a better place. He is a minister professed, a very good preacher, bachelor of divinity, and this seven or eight years sub-warden of "our" college.—17 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1593."

1 *p.*

SIR THOMAS MORGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1593–4, March 18.—On behalf of a poor woman, wife of Thomas Morgan, lately condemned for coinage, in respect of the miserable

Digitized by Google

estate of her and her two poor children, and being with child with the third, that Her Majesty might be moved for her husband's life.—Fulham, this 18th of March, 1593.

Signed. Seal. ⅔ *p.*

Conspiracy to Poison the Queen.

1593–4, March 19.—"A further declaration of the proceedings against two Portingals, Emanuel Leuis Tinoco and Stephano Ferrera de Gamma, conspirators with D. Lopez in the treasons whereof D. Lopez was convicted and attainted, as in the former declaration is contained."

Draft of the Declaration printed in S.P. Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. 247, No. 103, *under date* 14 March, 1594; *the only important differences being that the final note is omitted in this copy, and instead of the last paragraph asserting the confession of their guilt by the accused, read as follows:*—"At the time of the proceeding against these two Portingals there was openly shewed to them the several examinations of Ferrera himself, the several examinations of Emanuel Louys Tynoco, and the several examinations of Dr. Lopez, and the examination of Gomes d'Avila; by which several examinations all the parts of these former matters against them were directly and fully proved. And by the same examinations was fully proved that the said Stephano Ferrera had written several letters to Christofero de Moro, to Count Fuentez, to Stephano D'Ibarra, to Emanuel Louys Tinco and others, and likewise that they had written several letters to the said Ferrera concerning the foresaid treasons, which letters to Ferrera were shewed forth and confessed by him, as all the other examinations and particular proofs alleged against him as aforesaid. And there was also then shewed the two letters of credit written in the name of Gonzalo Gomes for the taking up of money, which Emanuel Louys did bring from Count Fuentes to be shewed to Dr. Lopez, to encourage him to proceed with speed."

Draft with corrections by Burghley and another. Endorsed by Burghley:—"19 March, 1593." *Injured.*

6 *pp.*

Sir Edward Brooke to Sir Robert [Cecil].

1593–4, March 20.—Upon my arriving here, I enquired of the Irishman, which you willed me I should, whom I hear for certain to be prisoner in Steken, and, as some say, reports himself to be sergeant unto Captain Floyd. His going hence, and by whom sent, is generally known.—Ostend, 20 March, 1593.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Sir Nicholas Clifford to Sir Thomas Heneage and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1593–4, March 20.]—Beseeching them to give him leave, now after these many days, to make both his grief of mind and noisome imprisonment known unto them, the one in that he has offended Her Majesty, being one of her servants, the other is that he has his health very ill here, and howsoever he makes the place commodious, yet the restraint is so loathsome, that he would do anything to have some more

Digitized by Google

liberty out of the same, and, methinks withal, I ask it with some reason, considering that I have exceeded the time that he that gave example remained here.—From the Fleet the 25th (*sic*) of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"20 March, 1593." 2 *Seals.* 1 *p.*

Seth Cocks to Sir Robert Cecil.

1593–4, March 20.—Would write oftener but fears to displease him. No great matter of importance out of Hungary, but here come daily intelligences that the Turk still prevaileth and is slenderly resisted by the Emperor's forces. The Bascha of [Bosna] hath built a bridge over the river Culpa, since which he hath made many incursions, burnt very many villages and taken great numbers captive. At the end of February he took a bourg called Martiniz not far from . . . ., where were slain 1500 Turks and 700 Christians. They [have] built many fortresses and blockhouses, and strengthened themselves greatly in those places they have gotten. Advices from Vienna of March 6 import that the Bascha of Bosna hath given order in all that part of Hungary under the Turk [to pay] monthly the value of their yearly tribute in corn, honey and other 'proviant' for the relief of his army, which consists, as is reported, of 90,000 [men] and upwards. They pray here every morning devoutly against the Turk and do [live?] all the day after as securely as if they had the ocean sea betwixt them for their defence. The ambassadors from the Emperor and the states of Hungary are expected shortly, who come to implore the help of the princes here, who hitherto have been very slack in giving assistance. Hears out of Poland that King Sigismond would gladly leave them as the French King did, fearing lest in his absence his brother impatronize himself of his kingdom of Suede. The affairs of Strasbourg are yet 'in bransle.' The Prince of Hainault is retired from Dachstein, where he effected nothing, lost [many] of his soldiers, 2 colonels and divers captains, and one of the Earls of Mansfeld. The Marquis of Brandebourg and the Strasbourgers are so weary of their wars that they [offered] the Cardinal of Lorrain to depose arms and make equal division of the bishopric till matters may be drawn to some better conclusion by the princes deputed by the Emperor. It is thought the Cardinal will not accept their offer. By advertisements of February 13 the Duke of Savoy has gotten again Villa Magra and Carigniano, since M. la Diguiere's departure out of Piemont, and provides to return into Provence, and that 4000 Spaniards had already arrived here. D'Espernon since the winning of Antibo hath compounded with Arls, drawn them to the King's devotion, and burnt the mills and greatly spoiled the country about Nice. La Diguiere has 8000 foot and 600 horse and is ready to return into Piemont, which may stay the Duke's progress into Provence. Has seen letters come often sooner into England by way of Germany than through France, therefore thought it not impertinent to write this much.—Leipsic, 20 March, 1593.

Injured. 1 *p.*

Jersey.

1593–4, March 24.—An order set down by the Lords of the Privy Council, for the proceeding with the works accorded to be done in Jersey in St. Helier's islet.

Digitized by Google

Upon a view of a plat of the island, and of the commodity for ships to ride, near thereto, shewed unto Her Majesty and the Council by Antony Paulet, the Captain of the Isle, and certain of the jurats, it hath been thought more meet to have that island fortified for the defence of the same and consequently for the more surety of the whole isle, than to be at any further charge in fortifying of the old castle called *Mont Orgueil*, now in the custody of the captain there, which is found to be unfitly situated for the defence of the isle, being subject to a high hill, to be beaten from thence with ordnance, which cannot possibly be remedied, or not without excessive charge. Also the said Castle is so environed with rocks in the sea, as no shipping can come hitherto to relieve it, neither any haven or road in the sea near unto it to be defended. Whereupon both a plat and a model hath been made, and presented unto Her Majesty, to show the form of the fortifying of the said island, and well allowed of by her and her council: towards the finishing whereof she has been contented to yield the sum of 500*l.*, upon condition that the inhabitants of the isle shall yield on their part to the value of 400*l.* in workmen, labourers and carts, whereunto four of the jurats authorised by the three estates of the said island have agreed.

Now for the taking in hand and proceeding with the fortifications it is ordered that the foresaid sum of money be delivered by the Lord Treasurer to Antony Paulet, at sundry times as it shall appear the works do proceed and require the same, and as it shall be found the inhabitants do contribute according to their covenant. For her Majesty, the said Captain and Paul Ivy, the engineer and surveyor of the works, shall take in hand to proceed with the same work, and jointly with two to be named by the Bailiff and jurats, shall make all manner of provisions of lime, stone and other materials, and shall procure the same to be provided at the least price that may be. For the form and perfection of the said fortification, Paul Ivy shall give direction to all manner of workmen and labourers to follow the form of the model presented to Her Majesty, he having good respect to the making of the walls of the fort, both for the bulwarks and flanks and curtains thereof, as may strengthen the island from all sudden surprises of any enemy.

Paul Ivy shall keep a journal book, as well of the wages to be paid by Her Majesty, as of the numbers of the workmen, labourers and carriages to be yielded by the inhabitants, for seeing that no allowance be made above the usual wages of the island, nor to any but to such as shall be able to do their works and to continue their labours the whole day, as the usage of workmen is there known, checking them and abating them of their wages if they shall make default to the contrary, and yet there shall be consideration had that there may be by wage of reward given to some principal workmen, as they shall seem to deserve, some portion at every week's end, above the wages usually paid to workmen in that isle.

The captain of the isle shall make a journal of all payments he shall make wtih the privity of Paul Ivy, and the two others substituted by the islanders, which book shall be good warrant to Paulet to have his discharge upon his account to be made for the money to him imprested.

Draft, corrected by Burghley. Endorsed:—"24 March, 1593."

2¼ *pp.*

Stephen Ferrera de Gama.

1594, March 25.—"A Brief of Ferrera's Will."—He recommendeth his soul to God and our Lady and all the Saints and taketh S. Stephen

Digitized by Google

for his advocate and guard to defend him from Devils in his voyage to Heaven.

He ordaineth Francisco, his son, universal heir of all his possessions and of the favours of K. Philip in recompence of his services, as he hath declared them to his son: the son to bestow his sister in marriage, if not married, and if she will not marry then to place her in a nunnery with a yearly pension of 20,000 reis; and so also 2 other kinswomen, with 10,000 reis apiece pension, if they will be nuns. The son to pay to the *Misericordia* of Lisbon in ready money 640,000 reis. Bequests to various persons. He requireth his son to receive pardon of Don Ant°. and all the other Portugals. He retracteth his testimony in favour of Millington against Corsine. Appointeth certain masses, and requireth pardon for offences committed when he was Treasurer of the Storehouse, and pardon once more of Don Ant°., and other Portuguese. Antonio de Oliveira, Man°l Pais, Bernardo Nunes are not culpable of anything against Don Antho. although their names be found in a writing delivered by him to Man°l Luis Tinoco, directed to Don Chral. de Mora, for their names were used to other purposes and should not have been delivered until pardon obtained from K. Philip. The Bishop of Guoa oweth him nothing, notwithstanding his name may be found on his book. The other notes in his book are true; and here he prayeth God to keep his son from Princes' affairs and from the shame of the world. He forgiveth Don Antho. all his debts in satisfaction of such offences as he hath committed against him.—25 March, 1594.

1 *p.*

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Thomas Egerton.

1594, March 27.—I understand by my cousin Bacon what a friendly and kind offer you have made him, the better to arm him with your observations (for the exercise of the Solicitorship) which otherwise must be got with time: for the greatest sufficience of wit and learning may yet be to seek of things falling into practice without some light given, which as he doth exceedingly please himself to receive from a person of your gravity and wisdom, so do I thank you for it as much as if it had been done to myself. And this I do assure you, that I have no kinsman living (my brother excepted) whom I hold so dear; neither do I think that you or any other can confer any good turn upon any gent (though I say it to you in private) likelier for his own worth to deserve it. The place by the suddenness of the remove was procrastinated, but your help in the meantime (in this course offered him) will serve to so good purpose as I am not sorry he hath this vacation of some few days to inform himself at better leisure of those things which at the very first he should have use of. Sir, I would write more if I spake not in manner for myself, for so I assure you (in measure of love and affection) he stands unto me. But seeing I speak to a wise man to whom a word is more than a sentence, I will leave all other circumstances, and will study to make you know how great an obligation any man's kindness to him doth throw upon me. And so I bid you farewell. —From the Strand, 27 March, 1594.

Endorsed:—"Copie of my Mr's lre. to Sir Thos. Egerton, knt., concerning Mr. Fras. Bacon."

[*Birch's Memoirs*, vol. i. p. 165.]

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

A. Osbolston to Mr. Bellot and Mr. Thompson, Servants to the Lord Treasurer.

1594, March 27.—The money of my Lady's gift lent to 6 men of Romford is due to be paid on 2 April next. The Company do not hear of any in lieu of them. It would not be amiss to have my lord's pleasure known therein. The like care is to be had for the men of Cheshunt, the money there due about 26 March.—Haberdashers' Hall, 27 March, 1594.

Signed.

At the bottom of the page is a note to Mr. Raine on the subject from Thomas Bellot.

¾ *p.*

Lady Burghley's Benevolence.

1594, March 28.—Names of persons who are suitors for the use and benefit of my Lady Burghley's Benevolence for the two years next ensuing, all dwelling within the liberty of Havering-atte-Bowre in the co. of Essex, with the names of their sureties.—28 March, 1594.

Signed, Francis Raine. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, March 28.—Has come to the City, although not yet convalescent, but he leaves the care of his health to attend to other matters. Before returning to the country, he desires to see him on his first return from the Court, or he will come to Greenwich.—London, 28 March, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. Italian. ½ *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1594, $\frac{\text{March 28.}}{\text{April 7.}}$—The Spanish army that left Blavet has returned, having by bad weather lost a ship, with the men and 30 horses in her: it will continue its journey in the first fine weather. They have had news in Spain of the entry of the King into Paris, which has much astonished them and confused them in their affairs. They seek to accord with the King by means of the Pope, and despatch "le dactere," who is at Madrid, to Rome to deal therein. There is in Spain a Frenchman called Capitaine Combes, who has good *entrée* at the house of Don Juan y Dyaques, and to whom matters are often made known; he says that, without mistake, the King of Spain and the King of Scotland have great communication. Capitaine Combes is a useful person, and could be made to do service if a pension were bestowed upon him. —Bayonne, 7 April, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.*

Francis Raine to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, March 29.—Relative to the candidates for Lady Burghley's benevolence.—29 March, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Examination of Simon Knowles, Cutler.

1594, March 30.—He saith he was son of Oliver Knowles, who dwelt at Come [Combe] near Greenwich, and was apprentice with one Evans, a cutler in Southwark. He went out of England about eight years since with Lieutenant John Shelton to Holland, and stayed in those countries five years, serving under Captain Huntley, Sir John Wingfield, and Captain Willson, and since that time hath wrought at his occupation in Flanders until about six weeks before Christmas. Then he came to St. Omer and wrought there until about Shrovetide. At which time at the request of Father Braye, the Jesuit, he went to Brussels as a guide with William Warford, priest, Father Jackson, a Jesuit, Richard Griffin, gentleman, and Joseph Pulleyn, priest, who came then all out of England. They spent ten days in travel between St. Omer and Brussels by reason that, at every town they went to visit, the Jesuits and priests prayed for the good success of the Catholic King and Catholic cause, and that God would bless the ship that brought them over from London to Calais. He had nothing but his meat and drink for his pains, not daring to gainsay the Jesuit. When he had stayed at Brussels three days he said he would go fetch his things from St. Omer and come and work there, because it was a more frequented place, and he carried letters from Father Holt to Father Braye and Nicholas Smith, Jesuits, which letters he opened by the way, and read there as Holt had written that he was very sorry those men had not prospered better in their affairs in England, willing them as soon as possible to send to Calais to see if the ship were there that brought their friends over, and to cause him to be stayed there, for he had occasion to use him very shortly. He sealed the letter again and delivered it to Father Braye, saying that he would return to Brussels, thinking that they would write some news which he would gladly know, because he would bring it over for England. And they desired him to stay a day or two for their letters, which he did from Saturday till Tuesday, being Tuesday was sevennight. Having received their letters, the better to blind them he hired a post horse and rode with Joos, the post of Antwerp, to Lille, and there finding waggons that went for Calais, he gave the waggoner two crowns to let him go thither with him as his man, and he lent him coat, breeches, and a great pouch, as though he had been his servant. This examinate served his horses and came to Calais on Tuesday last, making as much haste as possibly he might, because he thought to have found there one Taylor, a gentleman dwelling at Douay, who is a student at law, whom he saw in busy talk before at St. Omer with the Jesuits. At Calais he enquired for English passengers, and there was one Philip, a shipper of Margate, in whose ship the said Taylor came over, and one Tidyman of Dover, who told him that he thought Taylor to be a false knave, for that he said he would go for Brittany and not for England, and he saw him ship into Philip's boat when she launched away, but Philip stayed at Calais, and came since over in another ship, and told this examinate he would ride post to London. This examinate came over in Tidyman's boat, and on Wednesday last landed at Ramsgate, in company of one Clarke, a merchant dwelling in Whitechapel, and there shewed his letters, with such other matters as he did know, to the searcher voluntarily.

He saith there is one Richard Greene at Brussels, who was sometime steward to the Lord Pagett and afterwards to Sir William Stanley, whose boy told this examinate that his master purposed to come for England shortly, and Mr. Rainsford with him. He knoweth John Aves, an

Digitized by Google

Irishman, whom he saw at Tournay about six weeks before Christmas, and heard it there spoken how hardly the said Aves dealt with the "Bowres" and how covetous he was. The said Aves bought pepper for 1100 gilders at Antwerp and carried it for France, and got a piece of unicorn's horn from one Jasper Smith, a poor man that laid at the "Pied Ox" in Antwerp, for which he paid 6*l.* and it weighed two ounces, lacking four grains.

He saith that Hugh Owen asked Warford and the Jesuits at their coming to Brussels whether they heard of one Aves in England, who went over, as he said, for that he had killed a Spaniard. They said they knew not his name, but there was one lately hanged, drawn and quartered, and had almost dashed out his brains against a post, and they thought it was Aves. He saith he saw Lieutenant Jaques at Brussels, and saw Fanning, his sergeant, hanged before the Court gate there, and Father Holt, the Jesuit, was with him at his end. He saith the said Owen persuaded him to speak with M. la Motte at Brussels, who asked him if he knew Ostend, and he said "No." Then La Motte said that if he would get into England and so come over to Ostend, and see what ordnance was on the walls, and take the depth of the ditches, and appointed him to come to an old church half a mile from Nieuport, in the midst of which church he said he would set up a new post and lay four stones about it, under one of which he should leave the news that he wrote, and find there his reward. La Motte willed him that if they of Ostend went to beleaguer any town that then he should come away, and if he happened to Nieuport, then he should grip the governor by the left thumb, and by that he would know him.

He saith that there is a great float making at Nieuport, which is meant to be laid in the mouth of the haven of Ostend, and they have also prepared a great number of light faggots and pulled up many trees by the roots between "Bethune and Rissells," and have taken up many waggons to bring loads of clay to Nieuport, so that he maketh account that Ostend will be beleaguered shortly. Since, this examinate heard that La Motte is taken prisoner by the Duke. He saith that Duke Ernestus was purposed to call all the pensioners, both Scottish and English, before him to know how they had deserved their pensions, because they lay idle at Brussels: and that he sent apparel for 6000 Spaniards to Namur. He saith the Duke came into Brussels with 220 Hungary horses, and his guard went with his steward on Wednesday was three weeks to fetch sixteen tons of Hungary ducats, and this examinate told forty-seven firkins of money that came from Antwerp to Brussels, which he thinks was contribution money, and now the contribution is doubled. He saith that Lieutenant Amery told him that Warford had converted a great number in England, especially about Worcestershire, and the aforesaid Taylor is an often comer into England and carrieth over youths.

Taken before Richard Young.

Signed:—Ryc. Young.

3½ *pp.*

Edward More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, March 30.—Hearing that Mr. Goringe, the Receiver of the Court of Wards, is dead, he is a suitor for the office, and will willingly give 1000*l.* to the Lord Treasurer and himself, if by their means, without farther charge, he may obtain it. If he thought young Mr. Goringe could get it, he would forbear to seek it, but thinks that unlikely.—At Cannon Row, 30 March, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Matters disclosed by ROBERT BARWYS, priest.

1594, March 31.—Mr. Richard Vestegan showed me the copy of a book that was now in the press, presently to be printed ["There are about 4000 printed already."—*marginal note*] and about Easter to be sent for England, and part of them to be conveyed hither by Andrew Buzeline, merchant of Lille, dwelling in *la rue de St. Nicholas à Lille*, and part of them to be sent by Ireland. The sum of the book is this:

The title is "News from Spain and Holland"; then in the preface the collector declares how, being at Amsterdam, were consorted thither certain travellers, some from Spain and Italy lately arrived, and upon occasion of talk, question being asked "What news in Spain?" the Spanish traveller openeth his bosom and draweth certain papers of all that he had collected at his being in Spain, and there he discourseth of the state of the country, of the forces of the king, his mind and affection etc. and of the occasions of the number and increasing of the colleges and seminaries in Spain, and of the young Prince his affection by erecting a college for youths at St. Omer; then through intercourse of talk what will be the end of these colleges and who they be that for the present most hinder the proceedings of them. Then he giveth his verdict that it is the Lord Treasurer his opposing himself against them and there he demands what should be the drift and purpose of my lord therein, and he discourseth of the government of the state for this twenty years, and how things are wrested, and, as it were by violence, forced one thing to serve for another, time to time. Then he bringeth a saying of Sir Christopher Hatton a little before his death, that he would have said that the Lord Treasurer had wrought such a clew that it would not be undone but by breaking, and therefore my lord meant to proceed as he had begun. Then he discourseth at large how unwise that designment of my lord's is, both for himself and his posterity. Then he concludeth that my lord respected no more than for his present life, and that he saith he will demonstrate in one only thing, which is in the succession of the Crown, which, he saith, is by my lord's means that no heir apparent be declared. Here he setteth down an *arbor* of the succession of the Crown of England, which differeth very much from that of Lislens; after he hath discoursed of the rights and titles of sixteen competitors, then he speaketh of the forces and means everyone hath or is likely to make, either by pretence of religion or friends or otherwise, and then he endeavoureth to shew what helps he that shall stand for the Catholics is like to have.

Signed:—Ryc. Young.

2 *pp.*

The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, March 31.—Upon the receipt of your letter, I sent for Henry Lee to come hither, but he was gone from his house. It is expected he will return home this Easter week. Yet, lest haply in the meanwhile he make a journey to London, I thought good to advertise you hereof; his lodging was wont to be about Holborn Bridge, as I think I did once write unto you.—York, 31 March, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

SIR NICHOLAS CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594, March.]—Expressing himself infinitely beholden to him, but latterly at this time most of all, as Sir John Wingfield has made him know.

Endorsed:—March, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Licence for Starch.

[1594, March.]—A letter in which the writer describing himself as a dealer in the patent of starch under Mr. Yonge, offers the Queen 1000*l.* per annum, and to the procurer 500 marks, in return for a public commandment from Her Majesty and the Council that no merchant or owner shall bring over into this realm any starch; that no one shall make it for their own uses nor for sale, of wheat or roots, but by special licence; no seller to buy of any person not licensed; no person to sell any other starch but such as shall be bought of Her Majesty or her officers in London; no seller of corn or baker to bake or sell any musty wheat, but bring it in to the garners for the use of starch, and receive their money; no pedlar or *aqua vitæ* bearer to longer use the trade of going from house to house, but by licence of the officer of starch, being the greatest cause of general makers of starch in all the land; it to be given in charge that the quarter sessions find out all offenders; the Queen to have power to appoint one or more in every city or town to sell starch, notwithstanding any charter or other privilege; all persons having starch to sell to give in a true account thereof upon their oaths.

Draft. Endorsed:—"March, 1594."
1 *p.*

The Earl of Essex to Sir H. Unton.

[1594, March or April.]—How worthy I think you of the place you write of, how glad I would be if that or any other honor or good fortune could come unto you, and how industrious I would be to compass it, you should quickly know if I were free. Sir William Russel I have commended, to him I have given my word to stand only for him, and to him the Queen seems to me to be most disposed. If he give over or be refused I am free, and being free will do as much for you as yourself can ask or wish for; which is as much as my wit and credit both set on the tenter hooks can stretch to.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ¾ *p.*

Captain Henry Duffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 1.—Praying him to be a means for his enlargement.—From the Tower, 1 April, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, April 1.]—Intreating his favourable letters for a gentleman, a soldier these nine years, to Sir John Norris.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1 April, 1594."
Seal. 1 *p.*

[Examination of Simon Knowles.]

1594, April 2.—Simon Knowles saith that he knoweth one Daniel, an ancient Irishmen, with a great beard, who was a pensioner of the King's, and hath a brother who serveth in Sir William Stanley's regiment, and is called "Old White." There is one Laurence, a bookbinder in Antwerp, who is a little slender man, with a yellowish little beard, and lispeth in his speech and speaketh good French; he cometh over very often with intelligences, sometime from Mr. Versing-

Digitized by Google

ham, a printer, and sometimes from Sir Timothy Mockett, knight; he was born about Sheffield. There is one Captain Morgan, a tall man with one eye, who did serve at Ostend, and after was of Sir William Stanley's regiment, and did put himself out because he thought his maintenance not sufficient, and is now in Antwerp, the King's pensioner. He thinketh that the cause of La Motte his imprisonment is upon accounts, for the Duke calleth all men to accounts for the King, as well soldiers as churchmen and others, whosoever that have had to do with the King's treasure. La Motte is accounted a man of very great riches and power, and hath a cousin who is the chief man under him in Gravelines. He thinketh that the trees felled thereabouts are for timber to make sconces, for they take example of Grave Maurice to set the end outward, and so the length of the tree to be the thickness of the fortification, and for the more strength they dig them up by the roots. He saith that Greene, mentioned in his former examination, who was Steward to the Lord Paget and after to Sir William Stanley, hath the French and Spanish tongues, and playeth excellently well upon many kinds of instruments; he is a tall black man, slender faced and very fine, and he hath a grace in casting his hands. Anthony Jones is page to Sir William Stanley; he was born in the Low Countries, but speaketh very good English, Dutch, Spanish and French, and is Sir William's Chief Secretary, and this examinate thinketh that Sir William sendeth him abroad upon messages as well into England as elsewhere; he is a little, young man, fully faced, with auburn air and long locks at his ears, with no beard, is well set. Thomas Myntar, a tailor, is employed often upon messages from Antwerp and Brussels to Rheims. There is one Damporte of the Temple, who had a brother named William, that served Sir William Stanley, and was killed more than a year past, he receiveth letters from beyond seas and sendeth likewise thither. Father Holt was a priest in his father's house, and William told this examinate that his father and mother and all his friends are Catholics. He heard at Tournay, by an English Jesuit, that Father Wallpoole and his brother were apprehended in England.

Signed:—Ryc: Young.

1¼ *pp.*

The Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 2.—Desiring him to "steed" the bearer, his servant, who has moved to intreat Cecil to commend his cause to his lordship, his father.—Lathom, 2 April, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 2.—"Ill^mo S^or mio, si tosto che V.S. Ill^ma venga alla sua casa di Londra verrò a visitarla, che mi vi portera il cocchio poi che le gambe sono tuttavia debboli. Hieri ricevei tre lettere da Colui di Brusselle. La sostanza è questa che l'arciduca Ernesto ha fato et fa grandi preparamenti di guerra, la maggior parte per la Francia, di dove venivano giornalmente corrieri a dimandare ajuto, et il conte Carlo era partito. Fra le genti che vi vanno, vi è il Standele col suo regimento. Il marchese di Baden era andato in Alamagna a levare quattro milla Tedeschi. D'Italia erano venuti altri tre milla fanti. Dice che in Spagna si fanno parimente molti preparamenti di guerra, et tutti per Brettagna et Francia. L'Arciduca haveva comandato generalmente che ogni

Digitized by Google

soldato intratenuto vada alle insegne, et alle paghe morte che piglino piazza di servitio senz' ecceptione. La sua persona non si muoverà da Brusselle, et la guerra si fara tutto per gli Mansfelt, parendo chi il conte di Fuentes non sia in grande gratia di sua Altezza. Il conte di Westmerlant haveva publicato che la nostra Sovrana era avelenata dal Lopez. Finalmente egli scrive di haver veduto una lista di nomi di signori di Scotia che s'offeriscono di servire al Re Filippo, et spera di poterne mandar la copia, per la quale Io li farò molt' instanza. Il marchese d'Hawrè andava imbasciatore in nome del Re alla Dieta del Imperio. Et questo è quanto Io habbi potuto raccorre non solo dalla predette lettere ma d'altri avisi. Cosi fo fine et le bascio le mani. Di casa, a 2 d'Aprile 1594."—*Signature torn off.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Ho. Pallavacino."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Queen.

1594, April 2.—In November 1592, he obtained from her permission for the Sieur de Schoonevalle to send from England certain minions and falcons for use against their mutual enemies.

The provinces are in want of heavier ordnance than those already sent and he begs the Queen to allow the same de Schoonevalle to procure for them fifty culverins.—La Haye, 2 April, 1594.

French. Signed. Seal. 1¼ *p.*

J. Harmar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 4.—At my late being in London, I happened to meet with one Lopez, a merchant of Antwerp, who was not long before the apprehension of the Doctor with me here in Winchester. Unto whom, after speech had with me in Italian of great alteration of things since we saw last, meaning the attaching and arraigning of Doctor Lopez for his wicked treasons, when I objected that I took him to have been his brother, he answered me most peremptorily that he was so far from being so near allied unto him that they were only of one name, and otherwise nothing acquainted. It seemed to me very strange, having before, in this place, so talked with me in this place concerning the Doctor's son, a scholar here, as being his brother and uncle to the boy, by which name he also called him. Thereupon, I further enquired and understood in Court that he had been in hold and straitly examined and found to be not so near belonging unto him: notwithstanding, on my return home, searching out the letter which I received by this Antwerpian merchant, who is yet abiding in London, from the Doctor and finding that under his own handwriting he expressly termed him therein his brother, I could not but in duty acquaint your honour therewith.—4 April, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

George Goringe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 6.—God called my father suddenly, and in the fields, so that he could make none acquainted with his estate, to my great harm, I fear that some near him hath done wickedly, I humbly sue for time to look unto his estate. I hear it is informed Her Majesty and the Lord Treasurer that my father bought land in other men's names, and that he secretly conveyed away his lands to defeat Her Majesty. I assure you he never bought in his own name or friends', not 40*l.* land, since he

Digitized by Google

had the office, all he hath left is in fee simple, liable to the Queen's debt, and when Her Majesty and all the world is paid, I would make it appear my estate would have been 1000 marks land a year to have answered Her Majesty's revenue, if that would make me thought fit for the office; besides I have friends would have entered into great bonds to secure Her Majesty for my discharge in that place. I require to have never a penny forgiven me, but I desire to have my poor deceased father's credit and mine preserved, then shall I be well able to make money for her Majesty. If I might obtain the office, I beseech that I be not dealt with in extremity. When my father entered into the office he had only delivered to him in stock 7000*l.*, whereof he paid the next day to the Cofferer 3600*l.*, and since by the assistance of the Lord Treasurer, and his own honest service, the stock is become 20,000*l.*—Lewes, 6 April, 1594.

Signed.

P.S.—Since the writing of this letter, the Sheriff has entered, seized and appraised all my lands and goods. If no extent or sale go forward then I shall be glad that my lord Treasurer shall see there is enough liable to the Queen's debt, which I will have care to pay, if I may have the sale and dealing therein, wherein I crave your honourable favour.

1 *p.*

THOMAS JEFFEREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 6.—Has read his letter two days past, and the enclosed shall be delivered to the party when he doth come, who went up into the country for Dunkirk and demanded the way to Brussels.—6 April 1594, English style, in Calais.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Signifying the receipt of your Honour's letters to James Commyns."

Seal. ½ *p.*

JOHN WOOD, Clerk of the Signet, to the QUEEN.

1594, April 6.—For extension of his lease of a farm in Stapleforth Abbot, Essex, in consideration of his 30 years' services.—*Undated.*

Note by A. Aubrey that the Queen grants the petition.—6 April 1594.

1 *p.*

The MAYOR OF BOSTON and others to LORD BURGHLEY.

1594, April 7.—One William Pitbladoche, born in Scotland, was brought as a passenger into this port of Boston from Holland, whom we, according to the direction from your Lordship and others of the Privy Council, in that he had no certificate from any governor of any Her Majesty's forces there, have examined in the best form we could. Whom we find to have been employed in service in the wars, and so testified by certificates from the Estates of Holland and Zealand, and by Patrick Hogg of "Kyrkeawdye," the merchant of the ship, of whom we conceive very well both for his religion and honest dealing in his traffic, who hath known his parentage, and affirmeth him no dangerous person in his opinion; notwithstanding, for that he had divers letters about him, whereof the direction of some are to persons of place and charge in Scotland, we thought it our duties to stay him at the charges of the

Digitized by Google

town under safe keeping and send the letters to your Lordship.—Boston, 7 April 1594.

Signed:—Thomas Tharold, Mayor of Boston; Anthony Irbye, Anto. Doughtie, Coll., Thomas Bennett, Coll.

Endorsed:—"The Mayor and his brethren of Boston to my Lord."

1 *p.*

Sir Edmund Uvedall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 7.—In my last of the fifth, I did let you understand that Jacques Jelley, the Burgomaster of this town, was acquainted with the matter of Adrian de Lange and Stephen White, so these are also to let your Honour know that the same day that Jacques Jelley went from hence for England, which was also the fifth, that by his means whom I did use for the viewing of such letters as the post brought from Bruges, we intercepted a letter directed to Adrian de Lange, and his sudden departure was such as he had no time to stay the breaking up of the letter. After his departure I brake it up, and found within that letter of Adrian de Lange another letter, the copy of which I have sent you herewith enclosed.

By reason that the post did presently acquaint Adrian de Lange that his letter was taken, there was no remedy but presently to search their lodgings, and therefore the magistrates did apprehend Adrian de Lange and searched his papers, but found only one letter of little purpose, but gave some light, and I apprehended Stephen White and one Lawrence Mynter, whom I have had some suspicion of, and in searching their papers I found three passports, one from the Governor of Sluys, John de Ryvers, of the 10th of September 1592, for Mynter to pass and repass, and another from the Count Mansfield of the 19th of December 1592 for Mynter to pass and repass, and the third from John de Ryvers for Stephen White and Mynter both, to pass and repass. In their other papers such other matters are as I know not yet what to make of, but out of them I will draw articles to examine them both on, which being done I will send all their examinations to my Lord Treasurer. Thus much in the mean time I have thought good to advertise your Honour of, doubting that there should be some bruit blown in England of their apprehension, which might make your Honour more doubtful of the matter than cause why.—7 April, 1594, Flushing.

Signed. Fine armorial seal. 1 *p.*

Encloses:—

Letters intercepted:

1. *J. d. R. to Adrian de Lange.*

Praying him forward the enclosed letter.—7 April 1594, *Bruges.*

Signed:—J. d. R. Addressed to Adrian de Lange at Flushing. Dutch.

2. *J. de R. to Sir Jaques Behugle.*

Has his letters of the 18th and 23rd, and hopes he has received letters in which he wrote to him of the four parcels of fustian, and desires to know the price of certain commodities, which he will send, if there be a chance of profit.—Bruges, 7 April 1594.

Signed:—J. d. R. Addressed to Sir Jaques Behugle, merchant in London. French.

Between the lines of the French letter was found written, with milk or such like, this in English, as followeth:

Digitized by Google

Sir, the 5th April, I received yours of the 2nd, as hope you have or shortly [will] receive mine of the 2. Kept till the 4, and for your allowance, doubt you not at the coming of M. Van Ingen that shall be done, I doubt. Wherefore, in the mean time be diligent and change your seal. It is too great, that any man may suspect it, one little seal like mine is enough, and either send my letters in mine own name, or in a cover to Cornelius Cannele, and all things shall be (sic), but the great seal is the most suspicion. I do continually give letters to Lowise for Middelburg to avoid suspicion, and what letters come to me come in safety, I thank God. For that P. is dead, I have letters from the company about their affairs, and from divers his creditors that [I] will help them to make recovery etc. For Maestricht there was provision made, and your advice was well liked, and doubt not but, as aforesaid, shall find "condune" recompense. Here is news come that Nevers with many of his gentlemen should be slain in Paris some days after he entered, whereof, whether it be true or not, God knoweth. If there be there any talk of it, write me, if it be true it will cause great alteration. Your letter to your friend I sent away this morning. At any hand, see what you can do to learn what those tolls and imposts amount unto, and for "colericke" matters I cease, as you do.—Bruges, 7 April 1594.

P.S.—As you can learn the names of those who are executed, write me, and God confound the wicked and help and comfort the good; by "pots hoste" you shall receive the thirty guldens.

Copy. 2 pp.

Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 7.—I am very sorry that you are so ill lodged, but it is the more excusable because I perceive it was "long" of yourself; if the Usher had done it, I should have been very angry withal. But I have now written to the Usher that now my daughter Scroope comes away, you and your lady shall have that lodging; and for more surety let my lady your wife tell my daughter that I will her to deliver the key of her lodging to my lady your wife, which I am sure she will willingly do.

I know not what you have heard out of Scotland, but I received letters this morning, wherein it should seem that the 4th of this month, the Earl Bothwell having been at Dalkeith, and so went to Leith, where he lodged himself and his company. But hearing the King was coming towards him, with a greater force than he was of, went to a hill called Niddrie, two miles from Edinburgh, and there attended to give them the looking on. My lord Hume was sent with his forces, which were 5 or 600 horse and some foot, to charge him. There was a bog at the foot of the hill, between Bothwell and him, but when Bothwell saw him coming, he charged Hume so hard as put him to flight, and slew divers of his folks and took divers prisoners, and did chase them even to Edinburgh gates; when he had done, retired himself again to Dalkeith. The King gave the looking on all this while, in a place called the park at the end of the hill. How true this is, I know not, but it is written to me very certainly from Berwick, but I can hear nothing neither of the Earl of Athol, nor any other of his confederates, but only the Lord of Ochiltree, who came to Bothwell with 100 shot on horseback. If this be true we shall hear more within two or three days.

Digitized by Google

Touching the French news, the French Ambassador sent a gentleman to me this afternoon to visit me, who did assure me from his master, that, thanks be to God, there is no such matter as was reported, and therefore, surely, the Courier that did bruit it and brought it to the Court, deserves great punishment.—Somerset House, the 7th of April, 1594.

Endorsed:—"The Lord Chamberlain to my master."

Signed. Seal. 2 pp.

The Lord Chamberlain (Lord Hunsdon) to a Gentleman Usher.

1594, April 7.—Whereas I understand that Sir Robert Cecil and my lady be very badly lodged, forasmuch as my daughter Scrope doth now come from the Court, these are to require you not to fail but that my lady Cecil have her lodging, and nobody else, and that lodging which they now have may be reserved till you hear further from me, or that Mr. Vice-chamberlain do otherwise dispose of it.—At Somerset House, this 7 of April, 1594.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"To my loving friend the Gentleman Usher that made the lodgings ready at Greenwich.

½ *p.*

Sir George Carewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 7.—Ever since I saw yon I have been wrestling with a quartan ague, but now I have given him his passport to be packing. I pray you send me word by this bearer when you purpose to be in London that I may come unto you.—From the "Mynorits," 7 April, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Sir George Carewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 8.—This bearer, your father's old servant, and now a follower in good will to him and his to his uttermost service, hath prayed me to write unto you to favour him with your aid that he may be employed as a captain into Ireland if men shall be sent thither. The office and place that he hath borne formerly in that Kingdom doth enable him for a greater place than a private captain's room, for in the Earl of Desmond's rebellion he was Serjeant Major of the Army. By your father he was preferred to the Queen, and by his honourable goodness he hopes to be bettered in his fortune. If it be his good hap to obtain what he desires, the Queen for the present shall be eased of a pension of 4*s.* per diem, which he now holdeth. Sir, what good you will do for Mr. Sheffild, I know it will be done for a thankful man, and for one that loves and honours your house, or else the Devil take him! for so he protests.—From the Mynorits, 8 April, 1594.

Signed. Holograph. 1 *p.*

Thomas Jefferies to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 8.—Here is a bad member in my opinion, an Englishman who came to this town about five weeks past from Arques in Brittany, and told me at his arrival he was a soldier, and was born at Carlisle in England, since the which time he hath been up the country at St. Omer. Since my coming back out of England, I find him here, but showed himself not often abroad, and one time lies within town, and some time out of town. He hath sought all means possible to get passage

Digitized by Google

into the north country, and had been in hand with divers Englishmen, but I did give them the watchword, wheresoever he desired to land they should deliver him to the Justices or Commissioners for Her Majesty; but as he did work with the English mariners, he dealt with a Frenchman who was to go to Yarmouth. The ship did depart yesterday and he was left behind, for that he could not be found in the end. He came running to the quay side and sought a boat for to go aboard. Having spied me, he ran up and down, so I went away and appointed my man to have an eye over him, that if he did see he went aboard that then my man should go aboard the Hollander, who did lie in the road. The agent for the States was aboard, who lieth here; I had written unto him to have taken him out, and sent him to Dover. But the Frenchman was so far in the sea, that he went not aboard, so he is here still, and more is in hand with an Irish ship, which goeth for Middleburg. There is one pilot of Dover called Robert Fleming, to whom I have given order to have an eye over him. If he go in that ship, he will play the fool some time, and cast his head aloft and shake it "And flyering countenance." He hath a little red beard, of a reasonable stature, white nether stocks, high nosed. Seeing me among the mariners four days past, he did grow in suspicion that I had made some "quer" after him. The same day I did pass by him, and said "Countryman, are you not yet gone?" He would not answer me anything. The next day he came squaring unto me, and told me that I had said he was a priest. I said unto him, "Friend, if you be a priest, methink you to be a mad priest as ever I did see in my life." It must needs be that he hath been in St. Omer, and hath had warning of me, for he hath told the Irishmen that I do lie here for the Council, and have 40*l.* a year. The Irishmen do greatly stare upon me. It were very necessary in my opinion that Her Majesty did appoint one for this place, to examine such like fellows, and by authority ship them to such places as they may be forthcoming, and likewise for young men that come out of England by way of Flushing and Dieppe; they get out of England under the name of soldiers, or in Fleming ships, unto these parts, and when they come, hence to St. Omer, and study under the Jesuits. There are already fifty scholars there, their parents are to blame to send them over. And their provision doth come to St. Omer by Antwerp, for which [a] certain shopkeeper of St. Omer, who doth come now and then to Calais to buy commodities, doth tell me how weekly they pay money unto the college, which is drawn upon them by the merchant of Antwerp; I doubt me in time they will be noisome unto our land. For my own duty unto her Majesty I will do my true endeavour from time to time; it doth many times hinder my business. So that it would please you to send one to lie here to have a care over such as pass and repass, there would be many trap that I cannot come to light. It might be done by a man of countenance to examine any English passing and repassing, and by his authority to send them back, if he did so think it good.—8 April, 1594, Calais.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

The Earl of Essex to Sir H. Unton.

[1594, April 8.]—I do refer you to this bearer's report, or to my next opportunity to write more largely. I am now infinitely busy and therefore must be short.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"8 April, 1594."

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

IRELAND.

1594, April 8.—Her Majesty's letters for the levy of 1550 men for Ireland were sent to the Earl of Derby for Cheshire and Lancashire by the ordinary post of Chester; to the Earl of Shewsbury for Derbyshire by Thomas Standishe; to the Earl of Pembroke by George Browne; to to the Sheriffs of Warwick and Stafford by Thomas Standishe, and to the Sheriff of Gloucester by the said G. Browne.

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 10.—There is of late on the 27th of March a letter from your Honour come to my hands opened, bearing date the 9th February, wherein I perceive there was an intendment to have a complaint exhibited to my lords of the Council against me in the behalf of your servant, Arthur Radford, concerning the clerkship of the peace, but stayed by your Honour's favour towards me. You desire to be advertised of the truth of the matter, that if Arthur Radford have any interest in it, the matter may be by your good favour to me, compounded. This it is. My brother Radford, Arthur's father, procured the office of the clerkship of the peace for a servant of his, one Comming, a very sufficient man for the place, and in commission with the justices of the assize in this circuit, and for my courtesy should have given me 110*l.* as appears by his bill; he dying, I could never get the money of Hull that married my sister. Comming died shortly after my brother Radford. Then Sir Walter Raleigh wrote very earnestly to me to bestow the office of the clerkship of the peace upon Hancock, his servant, which by no means I could not deny to so honourable and dear a brother, and a little before his last departure to the seas, he sent Hancock to me, who had the office by my grant. But that Arthur Radford had ever any grant or promise from me, I wholly deny, for the Statute says the clerk of the peace must be an able person instructed in the laws of the realm, and Arthur Radford, when Comming had my grant, was a very little boy, not capable of such an office. Surely, Sir, this is the whole truth of the matter, and if it prove otherwise, let me lose your favour for ever.—Exeter, this 10th of April, 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

The BISHOP OF SALISBURY to HENRY BROOKE.

[1594,] April 10.—I received your letters written in the behalf of Sir Walter Raleigh, concerning Burton, Holmes and Upcerne, wherein as I would be very ready to satisfy your desire, without open wrong to the See for ever, so hath Sir Walter, of all men living, least deserved the same, in regard to his unkindness and wrong done to me, which I cannot redress by any good means. First, he hath abated the rent 6*l.* by the year, less than ever was paid before; he layeth upon me the payments of all fees for doing his business within these manors. I never could yet receive my rent reserved in any due time to pay the Queen, and even now he oweth me a good part of the rent due at Michaelmas last. Whereas I am to have some twenty marks for knowledge money, due to every Bishop immediately after his consecration, he hath taken it up from me, and I cannot get a penny thereof. Besides all this, I reserved by an Indenture between him and me, all such profits as my predecessor enjoyed at his departure thence, timber trees and fines only excepted; he detaineth them still in his own hands, and will yield

Digitized by Google

neither the profits, nor money for them. And now to heap more hindrance on the See, he seeketh to have Burton, Holmes and Upcerne, which yieldeth to the See about 88*l.* by year, and to pay nothing for it, notwithstanding that tenths, subsidies and fruits must be continued to Her Majesty for it.

If it might satisfy him to have it at the rent it goeth for, paying his rent as well for that as the rest he hath in such due time as his lease doth require, I would be content for your sake to make a lease to the Queen of it, for the like years as he hath the other, or otherwise to take some other course, such as by law may be thought most fit, hoping he will have consideration of me according to reason in so great a thing. It is much that he hath already, and the addition of those three manors will very near countervail the rest. I lately sent for my farm, with other profits due unto me, but the messenger returned frustrate of all. Since that time, I sent again, as well for the rent behind, as also the rent due this Lady day last; what answer I shall have I know not yet, but fear it will be dilatory as the others have been. If I can be no better paid, I must make suit that the Queen would receive that rent to herself, and discharge me of the payment of so much for tenths and subsidies. The evil reports that I bear for him, and his evil usage of me, do make me, in good faith, weary of all.—From my house in Sarum this 10 of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"10 April 1594." [*Murdin, p.* 675.]
1 *p.*

The Countess of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 11.—Bear with me to use a secretary, for my senses are overcome with sorrow. It hath pleased God to visit my lord with sickness, that there is little hope of recovery except in His mercy, and therefore must entreat your favour and assistance, both of yourself and to my lord your father, in the behalf of me and my poor children, and that as you were dear unto my lord in love and friendship, so you would be pleased to continue it for the furtherance of me and mine in the justice of our causes.—Lathom, 11 April, 1594.

Signed:—A. Derby. ½ *p.*

Katherine Burgess to Lord [Burghley?].

1594, April 11.—The Queen granted her late husband Thomas Morris, yoeman of the Scullery, a lease in reversion, the warrant of which remains with his Lordship. Prays that the particulars be rated to pass in the name of Fra. Morris.

Endorsed:—"11 Apr. 1594." 1 *p.*

George Goringe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 13.—All my father's goods here are seized to Her Majesty's use, and his lands are now by a jury to be enquired of; his debt is great, and somewhat is gone awry, else could it not be so. My humble suit is, that it may please you to be a means unto my lord Treasurer that I may be the seller of my father's lands and goods to say Her Majesty. If I be not, I shall be undone, for I think when there is a commission to sell, they will sell for half the value.—Written the 13th of April 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The King of Spain to Don Juan del Aguila, Master of the Camp of Infantry.

1594, April $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$.—In commendation of Robert "Bruno," an Irishman, who has been engaged some years in his service and is now desirous to return to his own country.—Aranjuez, 23 April, 1594.

Copy. Spanish. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1594, April 13.—So many unexpected wonders, madame and dearest sister, have of late overshadowed my eyes and mind, and dazzled so all my senses, as in truth I neither know what I should say or where at first to begin; but, thinking it best to take a pattern of your self since I deal with you, I must (repeating the first words of your last letter only the sex changed) say, I rue my sight that views the evident spectacle of a seduced queen. For when I enter betwixt two extremities in judging of you, I had far rather interpret it to the least dishonour on your own part, which is, ignorant error. Pardon me, madame, for long approved friendship requires a round plainness; for when, first, I consider what strange effects have of late appeared in your country, how my avowed traitor hath not only been openly received in your realm but plainly made his residence in your proper houses, ever plainliest kithing himself where greatest confluence of people was, and (which is most of all) how he hath received English money in a reasonable quantity, waged both English and Scotch men therewith, proclaimed his pay at divers parish churches in England, convened his forces within England in the sight of all that border, and therefrom contemptuously came and camped within a mile of my principal city and present abode, all his trumpeters and divers waged men being English; and, being by myself in person repulsed from that place, returned back in England with displayed banners, and since that time with sound of trumpet making his troops to muster within English ground; when first (I say) I consider these strange effects, and then again I call to mind, upon the one part, what number of solemn promises, not only by your ambassadours but by many letters of your own hand, you have both made and reiterated unto me that he should have no harbour within your country, yea, rather stirring me further up against him than seeming to pity him yourself; and upon the other part weighing my deserts towards you, how for being a friend to you I have ever been an enemy to all your enemies, and the only point I can be challenged in that I take not such form of order and at such time with some particular men of my subjects as, peradventure, you would do if ye were in my room; when thus I enter in consideration with myself, I cannot surely satisfy myself with wondering enough upon these above-mentioned effects. For to affirm that these things are by your direction or privity, it is so far against all princely honour as I protest I abhor the least thought thereof; and again that so wise and provident a prince, having so long and happily governed, should be so soiled and contemned by a great number of her own subjects, it is hardly to be believed if I knew it not to be a maxim in the state of princes that we see and hear all with the eyes and ears of others; and, if these be deceivers, we cannot shun deceit. Now, madame, I have refuge to you at this time as my only pilot to guide me safely betwixt this Charybdis and Sylla; solve these doubts and let

Digitized by Google

it be seen you will not be abused by your own subjects who prefer the satisfying of their baseminded affections to your princely honour.

That I wrote not the answer of your last letters with your late ambassador, and that I returned not a letter with him, blame only, I pray you, his own behaviour; who, although it pleased you to term him wise, religious and honest, had been fitter, in my opinion, to carry the message of a herald than any friendly commission betwixt two neighbour princes, for as no reason could satisfy him, so scarcely could he have patience ever to hear it offered. But if you gave him a large commission, I dare answer for it he took it as well upon him, and therefore have I rather chosen to send you my answer by my own messenger. Suffer me not I pray you to be abused with your abusers, nor grant no oversight to oversee your own honour; remember what you promised by your letter of thanks for the delivery of O'Rourke. I trust you will not put me in balance with such a traitorous counterpoise, nor wilfully reject me, constraining me to say with Virgil, *Flectere si nequeo superos Acheronta movebo*, and to give you a proof of the continuance of my honest affection I have directed these two gentlemen unto you, whom I will heartily pray you to credit as myself in all that they have in charge to deliver unto you; and, because the principal of them goes to France, to return the other back with a good answer with all convenient speed. And thus assuring you that friendship shall never fail upon my part I commit you, madame and dearest sister, to the holy protection of the Almighty.—Edinburgh, 13 April, 1594.

Holograph. [*Bruce in extenso, p.* 99.]

2¼ *pp.*

—— to Don Mendo Rodriguez.

1594, April ¼.—Desiring him to aid Robert Bruno, an Irishman, who having spent some years in Salamanca and other Universities of the Kingdom, and shewn much virtue and good example, is returning to his own country.—Aranjuez, 24 April 1594.

Signed [*signature undecipherable*]. *Seal. Spanish.* 1 *p.*

Dr. William Aubrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 14.—I did as earnestly move Mr. Baker's bill at my last audience as I could, and, amongst other things, did tell Her Majesty that the charge of her service did altogether rest in the younger man, whose sufficiency was known to the officers of the place, and greatly commended by the Lord Admiral. But, nothing misliking the notion, Her Highness said that she would talk herself with his lordship, and would have done so presently if the Admiral had been in the way.—From Sydenham, this 14th of April, 1594.

Holograph. ¾ *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594,] April 14.—This night, the 13th of April, we have taken a notable Jesuit in the Lady Storton's house, wife to old Sir John Arrundell, with his copes and chalice. There hath been kept in this house, as I have formerly informed you, above thirty recusants. Sir George Trencher, Sir Ralph Horsey and myself are now riding to take his examination, which by the next you shall receive at large. Sir

Digitized by Google

George and Sir Ralph have used great diligence in the finding of this notable knave.—Sherburne, this 14th of April.

P.S.—He calls himself John Moone, but he is an Irishman, and a notable stout villain, and I think can say much.

Endorsed:—"1594."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

LORD HUNSDON, LORD CHAMBERLAIN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 14.—In behalf of Mr. Richard Musgrave, for the having of his father's office of the Ordnance in the North.—Somerset House, 14 April, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

The SAME to LORD BURGHLEY.

To the same effect, and "for that I perceive your lordship is so troubled with your ancient enemy that you stir not abroad, I pray you be pleased to require your son, Sir Robert Cecil, to move Her Majesty therein."—Somerset House, 14 April 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

JOHN CRANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 15.—For that oblivion of the great benefit he lately received should not seem to take hold of him, he troubles him with these few lines to render bounden thanks for his goodness extended.—Berwick, 15 April, 1594.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

The ATTORNEY GENERAL, EDWARD COKE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594,] April 17.—How much I have been bounden to my lord, your father, and your Honour also, my thankfulness, besides my dutiful acknowledgment thereof, shall to my ability express it. And I most humbly desire protection and assistance in my honest and just causes at that fountain, whereout have flowed all my good hap.

I received a message from Her Majesty, at the suit of Mr. Darcye, that I would place, at Her Majesty's nomination, one Wiseman to be Clerk of the Outlawries under me, which place is so incident to my office, and so dangerous both to Her Majesty's forfeitures and to the subjects' lawful actions and proceedings, as both Her Majesty may be infinitely prejudiced, the subjects divers ways injured and awronged, and myself, for all must be done in my name, utterly discredited and undone. I perceive there is gain, and extreme gain, sought by it, which would turn both to Her Majesty's and her subjects' losses, for the giver must get it up again by oppression to the subject, or deceit to Her Majesty in her lawful forfeitures, or by both. And besides, I shall be subject to no small danger. I assure your Honour I can neither, with my duty to Her Majesty, rent this place, nor take any fine, but to see everything duly done, and to recompence my clerk his travail according to his desert. Wiseman is now known to be utterly unmeet and insufficient for the place. I beseech your Honour be a mean to Her Majesty that Mr. Darcye, having informed Her Majesty that he should get 100*l.* by it, and having gotten already 200*l.*, that he may no further proceed herein, for now it is set to sale almost in every tavern, which

Digitized by Google

never was sold before nor cannot nor ought not to be, if he that is attorney hath a care of his oath and duty. But it is given out, and some men believe it, that this chaffering and merchandising of this place of trust and confidence proceeded from me, which I protest I am free of, and never intend to take any rent or fine, but to have my clerk accountable to me, as Sir Thomas Egerton did before me.—This 16th of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1594."

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 17.—"Colui" of Brussels, by his letter of the 7th April, reports the arrival of two Scottish gentlemen from Scotland, and an Irishman from Ireland, who have been entertained by the Count di Fuentes; "Colui" hopes to learn something of their business and who has sent them. Has urged him to do so.—Badburham, 17 April, 1594.

Seal. Italian. ½ *p.*

Sir Edmund Uvedall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 18.—Has sent the examinations and papers of Stephen White and Adrian de Langhe to the Governor, Sir Robert Sydney, being at Court. In the confession of Minter, he should find that White hath both received and sent letters to Charles Pagett, but White will by no means confess it; also he will find a letter, intercepted, written from one Moody to White. By that letter there should be some great practice in hand between them, "but White will confess but as you shall find."—Flushing, the 18 of April, '94.

Signed. Fine armorial seal. 1 *p.*

Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 18.—Upon the receipt of your letters we were much perplexed, both for the general discontent of the people, who much expected this execution, as for the scandal hereby likely to ensue in the whole course of the cause. The day appointed was to-morrow at 9 of the clock. It seemeth Her Majesty misconceiveth the course requisite herein, for the execution awarded at a day certain cannot otherwise be done than is appointed, nor can any execution be by the Commissioners' warrant but during such time as the commission standeth in force. We have herein taken the opinion of the Lord Chief Justice of England and Mr. Attorney, who have this resolved, so that unless the execution proceed to-morrow or Saturday, the Commission, unless on Monday it be continued, is to dissolve, and so without Her Majesty's warrant no execution is to be done. If on Monday further continuance be made, then the delivery of the gaols, being full of seminaries and other traitors of that kind, with other great malefactors, must rest in London unproceeded upon. Therefore we pray you make Her Majesty herewith acquainted, and that we may understand her resolution before 6 of the clock this afternoon, for unless we recall the warrant, the execution must of necessity be done in the morning, nor upon this warrant can any stay be further made without recalling of the same.—At Buckhurst House, this 18th of April, 1594.

Signed. Armorial Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir Michael Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 18.—Yesterday, about 3 of the clock in the afternoon, I received from Mr. Attorney General a warrant for to deliver Doctor Lopez, Stephen Ferrara, and Lewis the Portuguese to the Sheriffs of London to be executed to-morrow, but since your Honour doth signify that Her Majesty will have the executions stayed till I hear further of Her Highness' pleasure therein, I will stay the prisoners accordingly.—From the Tower, this 18th day of April, 1594

P.S. I have heard that your Honour and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain had a determination to come to the Tower shortly, wherefore I think it my duty to let you know that yesterday being Wednesday, there died one within the Mint of the plague.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The Lieutenant of the Tower to my master."

1 *p.*

Earl Bothwell.

[1594, Before April 20.]—To be answered by Took [*sic*, ? Lock] to the Earl Bothwell in sundry sorts. The Earl is to be informed what offers the King of Scots hath made, by a writing delivered to the Lord Zouch by the King's commandment, in which amongst other articles the King promiseth to proceed personally against the papistical traitors by the 20 of this month [April], to the furtherance whereof he requireth not only money from her Majesty, but that also her Majesty would detain and restrain the Earl Bothwell from any attempt against the King and his subjects during the time of the King's prosecution, and after the end of the King's journey against the Earls, that her Majesty would either deliver the Earl to the King or forbear to give him any comfort directly or indirectly: and in the end is concluded that without her Majesty's performance of this his request against the Earl, and supply of money also, the King requireth that the retarding of his prosecution be not imputed as a fault to him.

Upon this the King's offers and requests, in as much as concerneth the Earl Bothwell, it is good it be considered what is to be done by the Earl; for that, since his last encounter with the Lord Hume, the King hath published by proclamation a large recital of the Earl's several attempts against his person, and yet, notwithstanding the same, how he did at Stirling in September last yield to the said Earl that upon his humble submission he should have a remission of all his former offences, with restitution of his "lyveloods" with sundry conditions; which great favours of the King he hath refused, and in the end enterprised a new attempt at Edinburgh against the King, so as the King doth notify that the pretence of the Earl's quarrel for defence of religion is untrue, and that the King by these the Earl's actions is impeached and stayed from the prosecution against the papistical traitors, and so requireth all princes and potentates abroad, and all his subjects, specially the simple people that have been abused by the said [Earl], to understand the truth of the Earl's treasons against the King, and so to conceive of the King's sincere disposition in maintenance of the true religion. In which proclamation many other things are contained to the reproach of the Earl and his actions; whereupon the Earl may conceive that hereby the King meaneth to make a separation of the cause for religion from the Earl, and only to impute to him a special traitorous purpose to renew his former actions against the King's

Digitized by Google

person, colouring the same with religion, the defence whereof the King doth most constantly profess to maintain, and so giveth his subjects to understand.

Now upon this the King's publication of his mind and of his promise to proceed against the Earls, it is uncertain what shall follow; and therefore the Earl may be advised to prolong his intended action from the beginning of May until the midst thereof, before which time if the King will not effectually proceed against the Earls, then it may [be] held for a truth that the King meaneth to dally therein; which if he shall do, then may the Earl with more probability follow his course against the said Earls, and so clear himself of the contrary purposes imputed against him, and directly bend his whole actions against them as papistical traitors, enemies of the true religion.

Underwritten:—"An other offer of the Earl Bothwell. A third device, for another to be head and not Bothwell."

Endorsed:—"By Lock." *Draft holograph by Burghley.*

3 *pp.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 20.—Sends a letter received to day sent from Giustiniano in his passage through Nancy to Lorraine. Has come to the city hoping to come to the Court, and only waits until he is somewhat stronger. Hears from the Low Countries that the Archduke Ernest was intending that the States of Brabant and of the other provinces should swear fealty to the Prince of Spain. This not being generally accepted, because their privileges require the presence of the Prince, the Archduke put a garrison in the chief cities, *i.e.*, Brussels, Ghent and Antwerp, to the great displeasure of the citizens This will divert more Spaniards from France.—London, 20 April, 1594.

Italian. Hol. Seal.

The Countess of Warwick to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 21.—In the behalf of Mr. Fleetwood, of Ealing in Middlesex, the eldest brother of that name, and her kinsman, earnestly desiring Cecil to favour and further him in all that he may, for his better obtaining of a matter between Sir Christopher Edmonds and him. —From Cheeswicke, the 21st of April, 1594.

Signed:—Anne Warwyck.

P S. (*Holograph.*) "He hathe aquanted Ser Chorestofor Edmondes Lowe dyssiares this, and I, in this, and many gretter matteres, I dowe acknowleage my selffe exsedeingly beholding."

1 *p.*

The Lords of the Council to Lord Burghley.

1594, April 21.—Requiring him in Her Majesty's name to cause to be published in the usual places in the City of Westminster and the liberties of the same, and set up upon the posts at the corners of the streets, a proclamation she has caused to be drawn,—it being doubted that divers persons will repair hither at the feast of St. George out of the City of London and Westminster and suburbs,—by the which all are straitly inhibited to repair to the Court who either have had the sickness, or whose houses have been infected any time within these twelve months.—From the Court at Greenwich, the 21 of April, 1594.

Signed:—Jo. Puckering; Essex; C. Howard; Ro. Cecyll; J. Fortescue.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

GEORGE GORINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 21.—I have, according to my lord Treasurer's direction, had conference with some of my best friends. I find them well disposed to do for me, so as the straining of themselves may be for my good. I have set down three offers; to work the first I will deliver your Honour 1000*l.*; but if I might have the office, then I will give you 500 marks to work any the other two to effect. If neither of all these be accepted, then if my friends give the slip, Her Majesty must have her debts by selling my land; and that will not be so readily done, but either to Her Majesty's longer forbearance, or by selling so good cheap as it will be my undoing.—21 April, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Master of the Rolls, to SIR THOMAS HENEAGE, Vice-Chamberlain.

1594, April 22.—Yesternight Sir George Careye came to me and brought with him Mr. Goulbourne and Mr. Liegh, late servants of the Earl of Derby deceased. I conferred with them at large, and find that those five names in the paper enclosed [*wanting*] I have specially marked, are fittest to be employed in the present service intended, as well in regard of their love and affection for the Earl, when he lived, as for their sufficiency every way to perform that which shall be given them in charge. For the examining and finding out of a matter of this quality, there cannot, without great prejudice to the cause, any certain and particular articles be devised, but the wisdom and discretion of those that shall be authorised to deal in it must from time to time, as they shall see cause, devise new questions, and against all persons whom they shall see in any way touched by proof or probability.—Lincoln's Inn, 22 April, 1594.

Holograph. Seal cut out. 1 *p.*

JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 24.—Touching a proceeding [not indicated] betwixt the Viscount Barry and Mr. Mackartye.

Endorsed:—"24 April, 1594."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

SIR MICHAEL BLOUNT, Lieutenant of the Tower, to SIR THOMAS HENEAGE and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 25.—I have received your Honour's letters of this 24th of April, wherein you declare Her Majesty's pleasure, that although I do receive any warrant to deliver Doctor Lopez to be executed, notwithstanding I shall not deliver him. The which things I will do, but your Honour doth not command me to make stay of the other two Portuguese, Ferrara and Emanuel Louis. If it please your Honour that I may also understand Her Highness' pleasure for those other Portuguese, otherwise I know not what to do, if the warrant be for them all three, as it was once before.—From the Tower this 25th of April, 1594.

Signed. Holograph. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

THOMAS ELMES and CICELY GORGE to the QUEEN.

1594, April 25.—For leases in reversion of the parsonage of Warmington, and the manor of Aldrington, Northampton, of which they are tenants.—*Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—At the Court at Greenwich, 25 *April,* 1594.

1 *p.*

WILLIAM WORTLEY to the QUEEN.

1594, April 25.—For a lease in reversion for his services as yeoman of the Queen's counting house.

Endorsed:—April 1594.

Note by Burghley:—"*So as it be not to expel any ancient tenants.*"

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Greenwich, 25 *April* 1594.

1 *p.*

The LORD KEEPER PUCKERING and LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 26.—According to the contents of the letter we received from you late yesternight, of Her Majesty's pleasure for Mr. Sherley's signing to the letter sent enclosed, we have had him before us this morning, and declared to him Her Majesty's pleasure and commandment, pressing him therein as much as we could, but we could get no other answer but such as in this writing here-enclosed is, [*wanting*] to which we caused him, that we might mistake no part thereof, to set down with his own hand.—This Friday morning.

Signed:—Jo: Puckering. T. Buckehurst.

Endorsed:—"26 April, 1594. Concerning Mr. Anthony Sherley."

1 *p.*

GEORGE GORINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, April 26.—I have conferred with my friends, and they, having considered of my estate, have offered to join with me to pay 10,000*l.* before the end of Michaelmas term, and that I should pay the rest of the debt by 1000*l.* a year. This is the most my estate will bear, and to preserve any remain. But if this offer shall not be accepted, then I do submit myself to have all the goods and lands sold, as it shall seem best to them in authority. I have sent my offer by my lady Scudamore, by her to be shewed unto Her Majesty.—26 April, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

GEORGE HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594], April 27.—I have been made acquainted of a letter, that it pleased you to write for the stay of a controversy that was like to grow between Sir John Gilbert and Arthur Radford, your servant. Wherein he would insinuate that the letter had been opened by us, which we can prove was delivered to his mother, fast sealed, and if she or any other opened it afterwards, it was not our fault. But I marvel he can be so shameless in himself, and careless of his reputation and good

Digitized by Google

opinion with your Honour, as to engage the same upon so manifest an untruth. For the office was bought by Mr. Radford to his son, and only executed in trust by this Comyns, his man, mentioned in the letter. The price was 300*l.*, whereof he received in hand, and in discharge of an old debt, about nine score pounds, a bill for 110*l.*; the rest he forgave his sister in respect of a journey she undertook for him. This is the very truth, and shall easily be proved by the young gentleman, if it may be followed. And where he says he gave it at the request of Sir Walter Raleigh, upon Comyns's death, true it is, Sir Walter wrote him such a letter as he mentions, not remembering our interest as he since protested. But untrue it is that he gave it, for the office was sold for about 200*l.*, whereof some say he had the greatest part, but certain it is, he had 100*l.* and odd. And whereas in his letter he offers me some disgrace, I would return it unto him, but for reverence to your Honour; yet this much I will say, I may have given me the title of a gentleman, as well as he of a knight, both by descent and estate, I will not say better. So being desirous to acknowledge that duty and thanks, which I owe in respect of my wife's son, I humbly take my leave.—From London, the 27th of April.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"1594, concerning the Clerkship of the Peace of Devon in controversy between Sir John Gilbert and your servant, Arthur Radford."

Port of Exeter.

1594, April 27.—Petition of John Chapell, the younger, to the Lord Treasurer for the Gaugership of the ports of Exeter and Dartmouth, now void.

Endorsed:—27 April 1594.

Note by Lord Burghley requiring certificate of petitioner's fitness.

Enclosure: Certificate of Thomas Spicer, Mayor of Exeter, of his fitness, and need of the place being filled.

2 *pp.*

Sir George Carey to Sir Thomas Heneage and Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, April 28.—Since my coming hither, I find by Sir Thomas Leighe, lately arrived out of Lancashire, greater presumptions that the late Earl of Derby was "beweeched" than poisoned. A vehement suspicion also may be gathered by a letter found by chance, that the younger brother of Dowtie, this lord's secretary, named either Richard or Robert Dowtie, can discover much of this matter, if he be well examined, therefore I beseech you to direct your warrant to me or any of my officers for the apprehending of the said Dowtie, now in London; that upon his apprehension he may be brought before you two, or before the Master of the Rolls and me.—This 28th of April, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

John Colville to Henry Lok.

1594, April 28.—I wrote by Mr. Dacre, being at Hexham, of the 27th, signifying that we would "tyne" all friends if we attempted any thing, so long as the King meant to pursue the Papists. The letters sent from Athol and other friends to that effect, I also sent. And now this 28th,

Digitized by Google

late, one is come from your Ambassador, signifying that if we shall do any thing, except it be in defence of our own lives, to impeach His Majesty in prosecution of his promise, that Her Highness will be grieved therewith. So, all these letters concurring, but especially the last from Her Majesty, whose commandments these nobles are only resolved to follow, we renounce and give over our own judgment, being content to see the event of His Majesty's doing, which we think shall be no better nor of before; for he makes but slowly to work. The 24th was appointed for a convention, but none "composed" of the nobility, and I do think they were not earnestly desired, so this 29th was of before by His Majesty appointed to be in Dundee, but now is instant for a new convention. What these delays portend is easy to judge. In your next writ specially to my lord, that not one being in company with the King be harmed by him, so long as the King is at his journey, and that if any know or see your letters except himself, the lords and I, you are forbidden to write any more, specially that all be kept from Cranston, because his uncle Mr. Ard can tell as much of our doings as you yourself, be earnest and quick I pray you in this matter, for, in good faith, England has not such an enemy in heart of all our nation, and when we fall in reasoning, contemning this favour we have that our lives are safe in this realm, of Her Majesty's gracious benignity, he speaks and accouuts of that so disdainfully, as if Her Highness were bound to do it, to my lord's displeasure and all honest men's in our company. I think Mr. Forrett be on his journey, and therefore I cannot write to him, so beseeching you during the time of this interim, that if it may not offend Her Highness, some gracious consideration may be of these desolate noblemen how they may live, for since they have dedicated the rest of their lifetime to Her Highness' service, they expect her princely liberality, but are ashamed to say much, by themselves, and has for that cause willed me remember you.—This 28 April, late, 1594.

P.S.—From the 1st or 2nd of May to the 10th or 12th, my lord and Ochiltree will be presently in Scotland, to comfort friends, but assure you no power nor none shall be harmed, except Athol be pursued.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To Mr. Henry Lok, Esquyer, to be opinned by my honorabill Mecenas."

2 *pp.*

SIR NICHOLAS CLIFFORD to SIR THOMAS HENEAGE and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594, April.]—Beseeching them to let Her Majesty understand how deeply he is grieved that he should offend her by any action of his. The order of St. Michael he never sought for, he saw others receive it, and thought it immodesty to refuse it. If he had foreseen Her Majesty's displeasure, he would have refused any honour the King could "a given," rather than wittingly to have fallen into her indignation. His humble desire, therefore, is that they would be a means to her that he may retain it, for to deliver it up with the loss of his reputation, and be made a scorn of that nation, which is so jealous of their honour, were to bury himself alive, but if it be her purpose that he should yield it up, he has not learned to disobey. He protests he never wore it, nor did esteem it, since he heard it displeased Her Majesty.—"From the Tower, where I look rather to die than live."

Signed.

Endorsed:—"April, 1594."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir Nicholas Clifford to Mr. Edmunds.

[1594, April.]—Earnestly requesting him to make declaration of his estate to the King of France, that the bestowing upon him of the Order of St. Michael is like to turn to the extremest prejudice of his poor fortunes, for he finds that her Majesty's greatest subjects durst not take it without her licence and favour first obtained. Finding now the danger of the contempt he is in, for he knows Her Majesty will in no sort suffer such an example to be left unpunished, he can think of no better course to be freed, except His Majesty be pleased to take back those tokens of it, which here he sends, for he neither may nor can retain them, except he shall fully project his own ruin.

Copy. Endorsed:—"April 1594. Sir Nicholas Clifford to Mr. Edmunds."

½ *p.*

Copper Mines.

[1594, April.]—Mr. Smyth is to deliver of the best western made copper, so many hundred of copper at 55*s.* the hundred, as comes to 800*l.*, and to allow to the Company all such moneys as are due, by Edgcombe or any other, for the time of his or their leases.

In the handwriting of Cecil. On the page are also two or three calculations and his autograph, "R. Cecyll."

Endorsed:—"April, 1594."

1 *p.*

Scotland.

[1594, April.]—Instruction to Robert Bows, esquire, her Majesty's ambassador in Scotland, how to proceed upon the delivery of a writing sent to the King of Scots' secretary from the Lord Zouch.

The ambassador shall deliver this writing in the name of the Lord Zouch to the secretary, signifying to him that because it was only subscribed by the secretary, the Lord Zouch thought it convenient to let him know what he found to be her Majesty's opinion therein, and shall require him to let him understand how the same shall be accepted.

[After this message done, according to that which may by likelihood be by the secretary alleged or otherwise on the King's part to move doubt, or to mislike any part of the writing, it is most likely that it will be objected that by the writing in some part her Majesty's opinion may be taken to justify the Earl Bothwell by recital of the general favourable opinion had of him both in England and Scotland; whereto the ambassador, observing advisedly the manner of the writing, may truly say, that her Majesty doth not in any words show her own opinion in favour of Bothwell, but contrarily doth show herself to content the King, to bar him of all favours in her realm; but to make it appear with what difficulty her commandments against him are obeyed, her Majesty doth let the King understand what an extraordinary favour by way of compassion is borne him both in England and Scotland as, for example, in Scotland itself experience hath showed how, notwithstanding the King's so many "streight" commandments, upon the greatest pains, to have the Earl apprehended, his person findeth favour whéresoever he cometh; and so the ambassador may conclude that such reports of the general favour borne him by the people doth make his passages more free, both against the King's commandments in Scotland, and her

Digitized by Google

Majesty's upon the frontiers of England. And thus much shall suffice for information of the ambassador if any objection be made to this recital.]

And if it be objected the mislike of the demand of a supply of money required from her Majesty the reasons of which mislike are plainly set down; as if it please the King to use his princely lawful authority to subdue his rebels, he needeth no money to wage his people, who are bound of their own charges to serve him in far greater measure than to chastise three or four rebels. And the ambassador may also say, that such a general journey promised to be taken in hand by the King in his own person by the 20 of April, which was near at hand before the Lord Zouch could make report of that purpose, would have been expressed with more circumstances in words, to have stayed that power intended to be carried by the King against the rebels, and the manner of his proceeding against them, to have more appearance and likelihood of success than the King's former actions proved to be the last year, which the ambassador may say that by all experience the events thereof proved more to the traitors' advantage than to their hurt; for though the King himself carried greater forces towards them than they had to withstand, yet the King's forces continued not to prosecute them, but returned without any action against them, but upon the seizure of some of their houses, the same were no wise demolished or damnified, but committed presently to the custody of the traitors' next friends, and in short time freely delivered to the owners. Besides that the ambassador may say, that it hath been noted as a most strange proceeding against the Earl of Huntly, in that when he was proclaimed a traitor, he was at the same time without seeking of pardon made by the King's commission the Lieutenant General in the north. These manner of proceedings the last year against them, whereby they gained advantage, moveth her Majesty to doubt to what further end this years' prosecution may tend than was the last year, and without more certainty to be hoped her Majesty cannot think it necessary to employ her money, which she hath cause to expend in her defence against her mighty professed enemy; but if this year's action against the said rebels shall be seen indeed effectual for their apprehension and suppression, and for the freeing of that realm of the papistical foreign faction, her Majesty shall then have good cause to shew her accustomed liberal favour towards the King, as his affairs shall require.

The last doubt that may be moved to the ambassador may be, the declaration of the King's mind to be unwilling to proceed against the traitors without two points performed contained in the last article, that is, to have the Earl Bothwell delivered or detained, and some money to be supplied. For this last of the money, the ambassador is afore instructed what to say; and as to the delivery or retaining of the Earl Bothwell from the attempts against the King and his good subjects, the ambassador shall say that for his delivery her Majesty can hardly perform it to be done, by the means of the secret favours borne by him by her people and the Scottish borderers; but as to restrain him from attempts against the King, her Majesty may thus far assure the King, that order shall be given to have him restrained to have any aid or assistance by any of her subjects, to join with him in any action against the King or any his good subjects; and in any other sort to restrain him, being out of her realm, is no tin her Majesty's power, but it is to be left to the King's own ordinary power in his own country.

It shall be most necessary that the King's action intended may be speedily understood whether he will seriously take it in hand without

Digitized by Google

delay, and thereof to certify her Majesty so as she may be no further held in doubt what to expect, but to resolve upon some other course needful for her own state. And so the ambassador may declare to the secretary or to the Chancellor that he is commanded for that respect to be thereof truly certified.

Draft holograph by Burghley, the portion in brackets being struck out. Cf. S. P. Scotland, Elizabeth, Vol. 53, Nos. 45, I. and II.

5½ *pp.*

MRS. DOROTHY TAMWORTH to LADY CECIL.

1594, May 1.—Where it pleased your good ladyship to grant me your favour and promise for the having of the wardship of my son, albeit I have not hitherto gone through with your ladyship for the same, by reason of the great suits, troubles and charges, which my unkind brother in law by his delays and devices doth put me unto, yet these suits growing to some point of good end, I mean to attend you about the same, referring unto your wise consideration, in regard you are a mother of children, what discomfort it would be to a natural mother to depart from her own child, and to leave him to the custody and courtesy of strangers.—First of May, 1594.

Signed. ¾ *p.*

The LORD MAYOR OF LONDON to [the COUNCIL ?].

1594, May 2.—I understand there is imputed to me a great neglect of duty, in not respecting Her Highness' commendations on the behalf of Mr. Moulton. Having received that message from Her Highness, albeit some scruple was made at first by our learned counsel that the office of secondary, being a personal charge, could not be served by way of deputation, yet myself and the Aldermen devised a means, as well for satisfaction of Her Majesty's pleasure as of ourselves in that doubt. Notwithstanding the same was impugned by the Sheriffs' giving him his oath, I admitted him to the execution of the office, denouncing unto them that the expulsion of Mr. Moulton and intrusion of another was merely void. Touching the whole cause of the Sheriffs' proceedings, in claiming unto themselves the right and disposition of that and other offices, pertaining unto this city, whereof their predecessors were never possessed, I ever heard it for a mere innovation without any just ground. Wherein they have dealt in more violent sort, and with greater disturbance of the quiet estate and peace of this city, than ever did any that carried that office, both of them, but especially Mr. Bannyng, denying unto me the ordinary attendance due to my place, to the great offence of the better sort, and evil example of the whole city, by open contempt not so much of myself, as of order and magistracy. I have opposed myself by all lawful ways against their proceedings, wherein I hope you will vouchsafe me your lawful and honourable assistance.—London, 2 May, 1594.

Signed:—Cuthbert Buckle, Mayor.

1 *p.*

The LORD KEEPER and LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 2.—We had Mr. Shirley before us, and from Her Majesty expressly commanded that he should sign the enclosed, and further acknowledge, by submission in writing his great contempt in not doing

Digitized by Google

the same at the first offer thereof, as he was then commanded. Wherein, albeit we did, in the most earnest and sharpest course that we might urge the performance of her commandment, he would by no means yield, and notwithstanding our often sharp reprehensions, and our strict urging him in duty thereunto, yet this was his final and resolute answer. For the first, that this matter concerned his reputation, more dear to him than his life, and that his life and all that he had was at Her Majesty's commandment, and that he had rather lose his life than lose his reputation, desiring rather to die than live with disgrace, which he accounted the yielding up of this would bring upon him. And for the second he thought it not any contempt to seek to preserve his reputation, and so in like manner, refused the same. For which his most contempouous dealings, we, after due and just reprehensions, returned him to the Fleet, with strait commandment to the Warden to continue his strait and close imprisonment, as formerly we had given in charge.—2 May, 1594.

Signed:—Jo. Puckering. T. Buckehurst.

Broken Seal. 1 *p.*

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, May 2.]—I am forced to go to London this morning before your hour of waking; there I will expect your answer by the man I have left to attend you. I hope it will be agreeable to Her Royal Majesty's most gracious favour to the poor afflicted creature at home, whom I am bound to afford all possible comfort, and answerable also to the necessity of the case, which is very grievous unto me. I take my leave, ready to take boat, this Thursday, very early.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"2 May, 1594."

½ *p.*

Thomas Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 2.—My very loving friends and kinsmen, Mr. Hugh Beston, Her Majesty's Receiver of Cheshire and North Wales, and Mr. Ralph Wilbraham, Her Majesty's Feodary of Cheshire, did at the last term, for me and in my behalf, deal with you for the wardship of young Hurleston, being at that time by some adversaries drawn to higher rate in your hands than I expected, although I do acknowledge myself to have found your favour therein. In prosecuting the finding of which wardship, there was opposed to Her Majesty's title, the late Ferdinando, Earl of Derby his counsel, who did grow into great displeasure, not only with Mr. Serjeant Warburton and myself, but also with the Commissioners and jurors. Mr. Serjeant dealt so firmly in that business, that notwithstanding that there were three of my late lord's own servants of the jury and the residue such as did affect him very much, yet Mr. Serjeant found out so good matter, and his credit and countenance with the jury was such, and my poor friends in that county so regarded the goodness of my cause, that an office is found and a tenure in chief, which would have been taken in very evil part against Mr. Serjeant and us all by my Lord of Derby, if he had lived, as was manifested by the report of those that were very near to him. And now am I to pay to your honour the money for that wardship, according to the covenant between you and my friends, the half whereof I have now sent, and for the residue, in regard the child is very sickly, and that my trouble and expense have been extraordinary, I humbly

Digitized by Google

crave favour at your hands to forbear 100*l.*, parcel of the residue, for two years, and if in the meantime the ward shall die, so as I might take no benefit thereof, that then that 100*l.* may surcease.—Woodhey, 2 May, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir Nicholas Clifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, May 3.]—Is grievously sorry that Her Majesty is displeased with his answer to the former letters, written in her name, for resignation of the sign of the order of St. Michael, wherewith the French King voluntarily honoured him. Means not to dispute with her therein, but in all humility offers the same, at her gracious fate, to be disposed of as it shall best seem to her, for which cause he has sent it by the bearer, and humbly craves he will be a means unto Her Majesty for his enlargement, his case being so hard as, his friends having refused him herein, he is forced only to rely upon her respect and remembrance of his poor and almost miserable condition in this imprisonment.—From the Tower.

Signed. Endorsed:—"3 May, 1594."

1 *p.*

John Colville to Henry Lok.

1594, May 3.—Yours of the 26th April I received the 1st hereof, by which I find no comfort but to leave us to our own fortune. As to James Forrett, I have not yet seen him. By my last, declaring the change of our diet and occasion thereof, you may see how we are "exerced" at all hands, for our necessity pressed us to hasten, and we were ready, and on the other part, your "S" and our church pressed us to the contrary, and had dissuaded Athol till it were seen whether the King meant truly or not in this protested ill-will against the papists. Which now is clear, for the King will not go at all till the Parliament be ended, by reason he thinks he cannot pursue them till a law be provided, and so after the Parliament, at which they shall be forfeited, not 'compering,' as he affirms, then he will invade there with all hostility. All these subterfuges more and more appear to be but delays, till he be strengthened with Spanish money, or men, or both, for I am credibly informed that the 28th of the last, a Flemish barque arrived at Montrose, having in her two Scots, two Spaniards, the mariners Flemings. The Scots and Spaniards went in haste to Aberdeen with a horse load of gold. The rest that remained in the barque are apprehended, and no merchandise found in her. By this, matters seem to grow ripe, and the ministry and town of Edinburgh apprehend some more fear. If this report be good, you have ere now heard by your Ambassador. The barque came from Treport, and some of there say that the 10th hereof there is some to come from Flanders, and to arrive at Cromarty in the north, but knowing if any such matter be, you are there better informed nor we, I cease.

Home comes with some horse and footmen to lie at Home Castle. The King goes to Stirling "till" this Parliament, there to lie, but it is thought he minds to assail Athol. Glamis and Maitland are of new agreed *in odium tertii*. The Queen finds great fault with "lifting" of her dower, and, as I do hear, one has stolen sundry of her jewels. If our Ambassador can get any money, at least till you hear the certainty of things, we are undone. Last of all, since these noblemen have cast them-

Digitized by Google

selves at Her Majesty's feet, they humbly would know what to do for her service, and how they shall live till Her Majesty find time apt for them with her honour to enterprise. For we have received a note from your "S" that if we stir, so long as there is hope His Majesty will prosecute these Papists, that Her Highness will be offended with us. Hereof, I beseech you, let us have, faithful brother, some answer. For my own particular I can say nothing till I speak with James Forrett, unto which time I say [to] you, hold back that Wemyss speed not, and that Brute be esteemed as great a Spaniard as Brute the Jesuit.—3 May, 1594.

P.S.—In these difficulties, because we can take no resolution till both we know Her Majesty's pleasure and the course the King will take, being for the present very ill prepared, because there is more nor 100 of our horse dead and more 200 men banished above these that were before, we mind, therefore, the 15th hereof to meet privately at Hexham, thinking ere that time, from you and from Scotland, to receive some more light. I beseech you, good brother, be not so "satcinct" in your letters, but as you would wish me to enlarge every material point, let me have the like. For that I much trouble Mr. Governor here by continued sending of my letters, and that his worship to this hour has had no warrant to see them conveyed, I beseech you request my honourable Mecenas to thank him for the favour shewed, and to wish him put my letters away, as he has done, with diligence.

Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"Mr. Colville to my master."

Addressed like the letter of April 28. *3 pp.*

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, May 3.]—It becomes me not to censure the resolution of Her Majesty and her Council, but I am glad I was not so much as present at it. If it do succeed well, I am glad of it, but both now and hereafter I will be free from suing to go, or wishing for employment, till Her Majesty do command me, and think it best for her service. My absence is both forced by my own business, and warranted by Her Majesty's leave. Your offers of kindness and profession of affection is of me most willingly embraced, and shall be justly requited.—This Friday night late.

Portion of Seal. Endorsed:—"3 May, 1594."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir Thomas Cecil to his brother, Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594,] May 3.—I rather thank you for the kind advertising of me of Her Majesty's coming upon Monday than I am glad that the office only of entertainment should be laid upon me, which have at sundry times found it heavy, but never in kindness relieved, but since it must be so I will not be sorry for it.—This 3 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1594."

½ *p.*

Gilbert Wakering.

1594, May 3.—Petition of for the wardship of the heir of Francis Jennye, Suffolk.

Endorsed:—3 May, 1594.

½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

ARTHUR GREGORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 4.—I have tried all parts of the letter to satisfy your Honour's desire, but could find nothing. I durst have assured your Honour without trial that there could be nothing, besides my knowledge of the Earl's manner of "spacious" writing. I humbly thank you for your motion unto the Lords on the behalf of my uncle Belpit, which if it be not yet signed, I doubt not but Mr. Waad will presently despatch, for that it standeth him upon to try his interest. Your perspective glass, with the box, is in hand, and shall be finished with expedition. The "Christalyne" is most fair and large, I could not find such another. —From my house in Whitechapel, the 4th of May, 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

THE EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594, May 5.]—I write this to desire you to solicit the Queen for Mr. Fra. Bacon, whom not only lawyers but men of all professions and degrees do think the only fit and worthy man to be solicitor. I have heretofore, while I thought my mediation was anything worth, pleaded unto Her Majesty not only for his worthiness' sake, but also for my comfort sake, to hearken unto this suit. But now all presumption and hope is dead in me, though duty and passionate zeal to her service can never die. To you therefore, as to a Councillor, I write this—that Her Majesty never had, in her reign, so able and proper an instrument to do her honourable and great services as she hath now, if she will use him. For if this maxim were only strengthened by mine own weak judgment, I should not be so confident, but I have heard the opinion of the learnedest gentlemen, the ablest lawyers, and the gravest judges in her realm. I heard him yesterday handle the great question of perpetuities, so far above all that ever I heard come out of a lawyer's mouth, as without private respect of love or friendship, I should grieve in my soul that Her Majesty should not have use of him. His adversary yesterday was one of the ablest lawyers in England, and a man far above any that I hear else named to be solicitor, but in all men's opinion, Mr. Bacon had such odds in the comparison, as the one did both persuade and prove all things he undertook, and the other did nothing but serve for an excellent foil. I know in Parliament, in arraignments, and in causes where the prince's prerogative must be stretched, what service is done to a monarch by a man of such excellent gifts, and how of the other side, a harsh and rude speaker doth mar a good cause, and that the ability or insufficiency of the instruments have made prince's causes gracious or odious. Therefore, Sir Robert, let us all who have in this world nothing so much recommended as the honour and greatness of the Queen, plead for him, for the world that knows both the Queen's manner to choose the worthiest, and knows none more worthy to be compared with him, will say that it is our faults, by whom Her Majesty should be truly informed.—Wanstead, this Sunday.

Endorsed:—"5 May, 1594."

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

SIR NICHOLAS CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594, May 5.]—Finds by Mr. Edmonds that he is bound in a new obligation to him for his great and undeserved care of him in this his great distress. Is sorry that Her Majesty took any exception to his

Digitized by Google

letter, and protests he did freely and willingly, without any condition, yield this unhappy order unto her. Hoping to taste of Her goodness, through his means, he takes his leave.

Signed. Endorsed:—"5 May, 1594."

1 *p.*

SIR NICHOLAS CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 6.—Since my last letter, there hath this accident lately happened, that one in the next house to me is dead of the plague. I hereby beseech your Honour, for God's sake, as ever you will find me your servant, that you will procure Her Highness, if she will not dismiss me altogether out of this place, that she will be so gracious and merciful unto me as to free me until the sickness cease, and then not fail to return hither again, and rot here rather than to disobey her will.—From the Tower, this 6th of May, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

W. CADE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 7.—Solicits him, for further understanding of a suit he desires to have preferred unto Her Majesty, to give him leave, as also direction, for his attendance on him in the time of his best convenience, when he will deliver, not only such particularities as may induce him to embrace the suit, and yield unto him such gratification as may make testimony of his thankfulness, and he (Cecil) shall think answerable to the merit of his endeavours.—Hynksworth, 7 May, 1594.

Signed. Portion of Seal. 1 *p.*

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594,] May 7.—If you will be so bountiful to me as to add to your greater favours a warrant for a brace of bucks, or one at the least, in any place near London, wherewith I may stop the mouths of some greedy creditors of mine, I will for requital assure you that I did never see a finer boy, except two which myself once had, than your eldest son is, who this morning I saw at Tibbalds, and delivered him your blessing, with my own as hearty well wishing to him, as that myself may have such another shortly, if it please God, to the end, if there were no more good thereby, that my two brothers may spend no more money vainly in the suit against the recoveries I have acknowledged in the Common Pleas. Scribbled in great haste, at Cheshunt, your house, this 7th May, ready to take horse homewards, whither I mean to take large journeys.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.*

WILLIAM MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 8.—Sending a "poor present, as either his weak race affords, or the foggy climate gives life unto," and shall best please himself if His Honour accept the same.—Wisbech Castle, 8 May, 1594.

Signed. ⅔ *p.*

DR. RICHARD WEBSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 9.—I would have attended your Honour myself, but that I have not yet fully laid away my "Kercher," by reason of a tertian,

Digitized by Google

which I had of late. As I craved your Honour's favour not long ago in general, so now I am in particular humbly to request your kindness, in procuring Her Majesty's hand to this instrument annexed, for an advowson of a prebend in Windsor. There be two out already; I sue for the third place that shall fall void. And as it is but a possibility only, so if it fell in time to me, I should reckon it a great help in my poor estate, and a most convenient mean for my health, who being pinned in here partly by builders about me, and partly by the place itself, am no little hazarded therein. I have no great store of friends to use in such a suit, yea, scarce any other since it hath pleased God to deprive us of my good lady and mistress, your most virtuous mother of happy memory, the staff of poor chaplains in her life time, whose want since that time I myself am privy of divers that prevail. As I cannot promise rewards after the custom of the world, so I unfeignedly promise my poor prayers for your Honour and yours. If it please you to procure Her Majesty's grant, Mr. Maynard will attend upon you for hastening the seals, lest any should prevent me, and will discharge all duties.—May 9th, this present Ascension Day, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Alice, Countess of Derby, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594,] May 9.—I must entreat the continuance of your kind favours towards me in a cause wherein I have written to the Lords and others of the Privy Council, and for that it will come to your view, I must desire you to effect what I have entreated their Honours unto, the matter being so just as you shall find it is, and I hope my lord your father's wonted favour will not be drawn from me by any means or persuasions, albeit I hear of a motion of marriage between the Earl, my brother, and my lady Vere, your niece, but how true the news is I know not, only I wish her a better husband.—Lathom, this 9 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1594."

Seal. 1 *p.*

John Colville to Henry Lok.

1594, May 10.—The 6th of this instant at Newcastle, I spoke with Mr. Forrett, where I found both my lord and the Lord Ochiltree, but privately. By him I have received more contentment nor I could consider of your letter of the 20 of the last, if we would all patiently abide Her Majesty's leisure, whereunto I find Ochiltree, like a solid and great person, resolved. My lord, I doubt not, will prove honest enough, but he is in such poverty for the present, that he is "distremped" out of all measure, yet ever willing to hazard life and all for Her Majesty's service.

Because we have a meeting the 15th hereof at Hexham, and I am somewhat diseased, I will be forced some weeks to remain hereabout, and that intelligence may pass, Mr. Dane now being absent, please you deal with my honorable Mecenas that a power may be sent to the Mayor of Newcastle, or to Mr. Anderson, for speedy despatch of my letters, for I will every day get intelligence to come hither from the 12th hereof. By my former and other advertisements from Scotland, I am assured ere now you may judge whether the King will keep certainly this "dyat" against the Papists or not, before the 20th of this instant, after which time the lords do pray you in all humility entreat Her Highness by means of my honorable foresaid, to whom they

Digitized by Google

present their loving duties, that her gracious pleasure may be known if she will employ them to service, or else at least some consideration upon their necessities, which surely is great, till Her Highness see convenient time to employ them. After the 15th day foresaid, you shall know our further resolutions; as also after the 12th, such news as I hear from Scotland. How our ambassadors are like to speed, let me know, and I pray you if any money be furnished that so much may be reserved as is due to me.—This 10 of May, 1594. *Signed.*

P.S.—This delay that the King has gotten, being assured from your Ambassador that we shall not stir, has hurt us much; for now during this time he exerts his whole force on us. Of our friends, one he has executed, called Serjeant Hegie; great speech is made for others, the Lord save them and comfort us. There are sundry horses go by out of this country to Anthony Home and other common enemies; some remedy should be put hereunto.

Holograph. *Addressed:*—"To Mr. Herrie Lok, Esquire, to be opened by the Right Honerable Sir Ro. Cecyll, Knight."

2 *pp.*

William Staly to the Queen.

1594, May 11.—For leases in reversion to certain tenants, for his services as yeoman of the woodyard. *Endorsed:*—April, 1594.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Greenwich, May 11, 1594.

1 *p.*

George Goringe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 12.—My lady Scudamore acquainted Her Majesty that I would pay 10,000*l.* within a year, and 1,000*l.* a year afterward until the debt were paid, the which Her Majesty did not much mislike. I am greatly afraid I shall not be the seller of my own lands, unless my lord Treasurer be good unto me, by your means; so shall I be undone, and Her Majesty the longer a paying. But that is a course that hath seldom been taken with any, and myself will never consent unto it, for I will have my lands sold at some reasonable value, otherwise I will not consent to the sale.—12 May, 1594.

Holograph. *Seal.* ¾ *p.*

The Court of Wards.

[1594, May 12.] 1. Warrant to the Master of the Court of Wards, reciting that divers sums of money in the hands of the late Receiver, George Goring, cannot be recovered but by sale of his lands and goods, and directing that, for redress of such inconvenience thereafter, he make at the end of every Easter and Michaelmas Term, a perfect view of all money the Receiver have received, and, allowing him such as shall be due to be paid by him by authority of his office, to cause him to deliver the rest into the Exchequer.

2. Warrant to the Receiver of the Court of Wards to the same effect.

Drafts in the handwriting of Burghley.

Endorsed, in a later hand:—"12 May, 1594."

2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 13.—I was once of New College, in Oxford, though not of late years, and since have been beholden to a gentleman of that house, my friend, a divine, a proper and a very honest man, called Mr. Swaddon. It is thought, upon the death lately of some Bishops, there will be some alterations, and amongst the rest the Warden of Winchester may haply be removed, as he is worthy. If it so fall out, my humble suit to you is, that this gentleman, of that foundation, and now a chief officer in that college, by your favour might be preferred to the wardenship there; and Her Majesty's letters procured with your own, for the better accomplishing thereof.

What answer is returned to my lords from from Mr. Layton Inge, of North Wales, I would gladly know, the rather for that their first letters were never answered, and these I fear will come to as little purpose, if you be not the cause of the contrary.—From Gravyngeton, 18 May, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

William Hickman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 13:—Having been desirous of obtaining the office of Receiver of the Court of Wards, which was made known to him by William Killegrew, he was advertised that Her Majesty meant to prefer Sir Henry Killegrew, which caused him, in good regard of so worthy a servant of Her Majesty, to stay to deal therein. Now, hearing that Sir Henry Killegrew has given over his suit, he eftsoones entreats his favour therein and his father's good liking and allowance thereof.—Ealing, 13 May, 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1594, May 13.—Enclosing letters from the Lieutenant of Dover Castle, praying him to let him understand Her Majesty's pleasure whether the party shall remain there in custody, or suffered to come forward, with some one that shall be commanded to bring him, or otherwise permitted to come of himself.—Cobham Hall, 13 May, 1594.

Signed.

P.S. (Holograph.) Prays speedy answer. They say at Calais that La Chapelle is taken by the Count Charles and 300 put to the sword.

Superscribed:—"Cobham, the 13th of May, half an hour past seven in the morning. Dartford, past nine in the forenoon."

Seal. ½ *p.*

Encloses:—

1594, *May* 12.—*The Lieutenant of Dover to Lord Cobham. This afternoon about* 2 *o'clock landed a passenger from Calais, naming himself John Mendoza, a Spaniard, a young man of short and broad shape, somewhat fleshy, and of complexion swart, sanguine, having very little hair on his face, with black hair on his head, being short polled, aged about* 21 *years. He hath one only letter without any superscription, but saith the same is to be delivered unto Her Majesty from the Marquis Mendoza, who is prisoner in Chinchilla.*

Digitized by Google

I have thought it my duty to advertise you of the premises, but also to make stay of him until your pleasure may be notified unto me, and thus purposing to have him well and nearly to be searched this evening, and in the night when he shall least mistrust, I humbly take leave.—Dover, from Weste's house, where this young man is, and shall be, safely and securely kept. This 12 *of May,* 1594.

Signed:—Thomas Fane.

P.S. He hath been three months in coming from Spain to Brussels, from whence he came five days past.

Superscribed:—"Dover, at three in the afternoon, 12 *May. At Canterbury, past eight of the clock at night. Sittingbourne, past ten 'aclok' in the night."*

Armorial Seal. Holograph. 1 *p.*

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 14.—Finding that the Ambassador would urge new audience, by reason of a messenger's arrival yesterday with letters from the King, who is very curious to acquit himself of any practice with foreign princes, to accuse some of forgery for accusations given out against him in that port, to qualify the import of them, if they were his, not to be so heinous, and to expostulate some present relief by money, if not, to be as ready to give up and justify his action, as Her Majesty shall be to neglect him, I thought it my duty to signify the same to your Honour, beseeching you to lay before Her Majesty's wise judgment the danger of stirring him at this time, not retaining any others in that realm in comfort, by Her gracious favour showed therein. I heard to day, out of Scotland, assured the landing of three persons at Cromartie, going only one of them northward, the other two southward or west; their ladings alike in a budget of some four Scottish stone weight, of 16 pounds the stone, amounting to 64 lbs. the piece, and by their bulk seeming "qwine."

I understand also that Ochiltree is dealing to take up a peace for himself, Bothwell assuring it, which should be by compounding with Huntley. If either be true, there is danger and treachery. Wherefore your Honour may deserve well of Her Highness to move either a trial of the King with some small present relief, which he seemeth to make marvellous necessary for his present preparation, or to provide for his and their worst purpose. As for Bothwell's and their peace making so soon or so dishonourably, I would not believe, though jealousy of Her Majesty's security and experience of the universal looseness and inconstancy of that nation do persuade much, and therefore I leave it to your wisdom to consider of, myself much musing at and mistrusting the silence of Mr. J. Col. [Colville ?] and Bothwell since Forret's departure.

And whereas I find that the King hath certain knowledge of some writings, given forth for his and under his hand, which he would seem to repute forged, and to urge the author of to be given up by Her Majesty, if it be held convenient to yield him, on new motion therefor, any account of the ground thereof, which I hear, if he have audience, he will be earnest for, it may be sufficient for salving the credit of the dead, and yet to strike his conscience with guilt, that such papers may seem to have been cast up in a coffer on the shore in Holland after their shipwreck, and there so to be in possession of some of those parts, and whereof in Scotland are sundry copies; or that it be said, since his death in some trunk of his left here, it hath been found;

Digitized by Google

which will take away all excuse from him, or stop, no doubt, his mouth with show of a just ground for Her Majesty to be slow in trusting.—London, this 14 May, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp.

LORD BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594,] May 14.—I beseech you direct a letter to one Carr to desist all terms of contention about a house, in the seeking whereof he is one day before my friend. I would not his loss, but he having yet brought nothing thither, may provide himself elsewhere, and quit his challenge gained by the opportunity of a day.—In haste, May 14.

Endorsed:—"1594."

Holograph. Seal. 1 p.

WALTER HICKMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 15.—Before Mr. Fleetwood did ever make suit, his brother was a suitor. As he understands Mr. Fleetwood is not of Lord Burghley's choice, but of Her Majesty's nominating, then, as it hath pleased his lordship to signify Mr. Fleetwood to be sufficient, so if it might please him to allow of his brother's sufficiency, leaving it to Her Majesty's disposition, and [it] falling out that his brother be preferred thereunto, "you shall have 1,000*l.* and my lady Dixie, my brother's wife, will "with many thanks send unto my good lady your wife 100*l.* to buy "her four coach horses."—15th May, 1594.

Holograph. 1 p.

EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 15.—Would be glad if, before the term, the Commission might be made ready, for soon after the beginning thereof he would return towards York.—At the Savoy, 15 May, '94.

Holograph. ½ p.

B. COMBES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 15.—Desiring him to obtain for him a secret audience from Her Majesty, with regard to certain matters that nearly touch her and her realm, "*comme votre seignorie meme.*"—London, 15 May, 1594.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 p.

P.S. [*Separate paper.*] Her Majesty and his father know he never lied in matters of importance, and that he neither spares his life, nor expense of the money God has given him, to serve Her Majesty. M. "Semet" [*or* Seinet] knows that the last time he delivered him a despatch for Lord Burghley he paid his own passage to Dover, and when he arrived in London there remained to him but two *deniers*. God have mercy on him!

French. 1 p.

WALTER HICKMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 16.—Although his suing in the behalf of his brother was not to his honourable liking, by the utter denial of his favour or liking thereof, for that in this suit Her Majesty had meaning to consider

Digitized by Google

Lady Edmunds, he has thought good once more to be a suitor for his favour, with assured promise that Lady Edmunds shall have 1,000*l.* if by her help it be obtained, and unto himself all duty and service which shall lie in his brother's power to perform.—16 May, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

RO. MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 16.—This bearer, Thomas Aylard, a tenant of Enfield, bailiff of the Hundred of Edmonton and the Duchy there, and one that breweth me good beer, is very desirous to wear your Honour's cloth; let me entreat [you] to grant it to him, who will no farther be chargeable.—From the Savoy, 16 May, 1594.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

JOHN SYMONS to LORD [BURGHLEY].

1594, May 16.—For the wardship of the son and heir of John Mylburne of Dunmow, Essex.—16 May, 1594.

Note:—"Granted." ½ *p.*

THE BAILIFFS OF YARMOUTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, May 17.—Having examined one named Michael Burneleye landing here from Newhaven, we find by his answer that he is servant, as he saith, to one Mr. Jeffrye, an English merchant resident at Calais. Having searched, we found a certain book in the French tongue of some papistical orisons, and about 30*l.* in gold sealed up, and finding by his tale that his intent was to land at Dover, and from thence to have taken shipping to Calais, which he could not do by reason of the foul weather, but was forced to come thus far to the northward, and he being inquisitive here for shipping to Calais, made the matter more suspicious unto us. Wherefore we have thought it good to send him up by this bearer, and the rather because he is somewhat like the person whose description you delivered unto Mr. Dumet, one of our brethren, at the Court. We have sent by this bearer the book and gold to be delivered unto you, praying that our messenger may be allowed for his charges.—Yarmouth, 17 May, 1594.

Signed:—Roger Drury, Thomas Mortimer, Bailiffs.

1 *p.*

SIR THOMAS CECIL to his brother, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1954, May 17.]—I more thank you for the kind care you seem to take of the cause that toucheth me than for the cause itself, and I do more desire to know their malice than I do esteem the effect. Truth it is, I heard of such a kind of conceit of that gentleman, but thrust one by myself to make him the hotter. But I so much trust in the good meaning of that gentleman, as if my lord, my father, shall please to help his fortune in the instalment of the debt, I think no practices shall alter him. The project that was made unto him, he seeth now is false, for that Allyngton, whom he feared, hath chosen the younger, neither did I ever mean he should have the elder, and so he was told when he first came to be a suitor.—From Wimbledon, this Friday morning. *Signed.*

P.S.—Your news you write me I fear is true, though not certain in the time. I see no cause that I should pay yearly such a rent charge for a fair word.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"17 May, 1594."

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Master of the Rolls to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 18.—I presume to present unto you an old Chancery man, the Register of Writs, in a new livery.—At the Rolls, 18 May, 1594.
Signed:—Tho: Egerton.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Examinations of Richard White and others.

1594, May 18.—1. The examination of Richard White of Runwell in Essex, gent.

The said examinate saith he married the daughter of Mr. Plowden, and hath two sons, one called Richard, and the other Thomas. Richard is four years old, Thomas is but a year old. He hath three brethren, Edward, George and Richard; Edward is with his mother at Hutton in Essex, George is with this examinate, Richard is with the Lord Berkeley. He hath one sister called Susan; Mr. Knighton, a gentleman in Hertfordshire, hath married her eight or nine years past.

He knoweth Mr. Thomas Wiseman, but hath not seen him these two years; he hath been acquainted with him ten years, and hath heard he is beyond the sea, but knoweth not of any land which he had, saving the manor of Muckin, reported to be of the yearly value of 40*l.*, and, as he has heard, conveyed the same to his brother William, lately before his going over. He hath also heard he had other lands, but where they were, he knoweth not.

He saith he bought a piece of land called "Herberts" of the said William Wiseman, lying near Rayley, for which he agreed to pay 1,500*l.*, two years past or thereabouts, of which there is due 500*l.*, and for 400*l.* thereof this examinate hath assured him out of the said farm an annuity of 30*l.* by the year; as long as the 400*l.* is unpaid, at the election of this examinate.

He did write to Mr. Wiseman since his imprisonment a note, and sent it by John Frank to know from his master where and when he should pay 100*l.*, for the day was upon forfeiture, and he willed him to keep it in his hands awhile. He saith he hath been at church about ten years since, and being demanded where his children were baptised, he desireth to be holden excused, but his wife was brought to bed in London, but in what place he will not declare.

He hath three serving men; one called George Browne, he hath been with him twelve months, the other Edward Finche and Humphry Morler. He hath three maids, Jane, Katherine and Elizabeth, but whether any of his servants go to church or no, he knoweth not. Being required to have conference with them that be learned, he saith he is fully resolved and desireth no conference.

2. *Die et anno predictis.*

George White, born at Hutton in Essex, of the age of 30 years or thereabouts. He wrote with Mr. Rust in the Chancery, in his office there, about three years past. Being demanded when he was at church to hear divine service, he refuseth to answer, and, willed to declare whether he will go to church willingly now, refuseth to do and craveth pardon.

3. *Eodem die.*

Hugh Sheldon, servant to Mr. William Standen, son to Mr. Standen of the Petty Bag, hath dwelt with his said master three years, and saith upon his oath he never was beyond the sea, and being demanded

Digitized by Google

whether he will go to the Church, desireth to be holden excused, and being offered the oath of allegiance, he refuseth to take it.

Signed:—Ryc. Young. 1½ *pp.*

Sir Charles Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 18.—Requesting him to remember her Majesty for his patent for Porchester, for there has not of long time any court of her royalties been kept there, which the inhabitants much desire, and is otherwise very necessary, but cannot well be done but by him that Her Majesty under the great seal hath authorised to have the custody of the place.—Portsmouth, 18 May, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir John Danvers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 19.—At his wish, he has resolved to proceed no further touching the Receivership of the Court of Wards, yet he is in some danger of a great discredit if Tasborough, of whom he has received so many injuries, should be preferred to this office, and so far doth this case touch him that he cannot but request his honourable care thereof.—"From my lodging in London," 19 May, 1594.

Signed. Seal broken. ½ *p.*

Sir Thomas Baskerville.

1594, May 19.—Memorandum, signed by Sir Thomas Sherley, of the sum paid to Sir Thomas Baskerville by privy seal of 19 May, 1594.—1,301*l.* 2*s.* 3½*d.*

¼ *p.*

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 20.—The continuance of his burning fever for fourteen days, and yet so little decayed, has brought him into extreme weakness. These often plunges in his health do pluck down his small means of maintenance, and except Her Majesty bestow some meet thing upon him, without his asking, he shall leave the world. If it shall please "my lord and your honour" to give their helping hand, he may judge how he and his shall remain bound unto them.—20 May, 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Matthew Greensmith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 22.—Whereas your pleasure was that I should provide for you a suite of white horses for your coach, so it is that I have with some diligence gotten three, and the fourth I hope within eight days to be provided of, and all to your liking, which I purpose to send by shipping by the first convenient passage.

It may please you to understand that the States' army came before Groningen the 11th of this month, and the 13th came Sir Francis Vere to them, and lie the horsemen at Horne and Helpen, and so on the highest way to Groningen. They have entrenched themselves before the here port and "oster" port, and so lie on all the north side, even to the "closter" of Sellworth. The great ordnance is come up the Ryed Deepe as far as Winsam, and is said they have gotten "Awretter Seyll,"

Digitized by Google

and then they have no let, but may come sure to Groningen. As yet there is no ordnance placed before the town, only three field pieces. Into the town is taken in 600 soldiers, and under the town lies as many more. But Vadewge and Grave Harman is with his companies, some on the other side the River and some in West Falye (Westphalia?). They have threatened to fall into Rydesland, but my lord of East Friesland preventeth it what he may. There is no fear but that the town will give over in short time, for the "unyte" is not great, and the most have longed to have it besieged. It is not known as yet what is agreed at the Reixes daye at Regensporge, only the whole States are gathered with great pomp together. In Sweden of late, there had like to have been a great mutiny. The young king after his coming out of Poland and burial of his father, and he being crowned, would have altered religion to the Jesuits' sect, which the principal withstanding, was counselled by many that came out of Poland with him, that he should work some policy against Duke Charles and others to obtain his will, which the Duke hearing, and the country people, they suddenly rose, above 18,000, and came to the king, and would not depart before they had certain delivered to them, which they executed; and, secondly, he must swear that he would let them remain by their religion, and that he would come and visit the country every three years, with other points, which if he brake one of, they would also break all theirs, and thereupon they took oath each to others. If Duke Charles had not been, they had either driven him out the country, or taken him prisoner.—Emden, 22 May, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Robert Cecil to Antonio Perez.

1594, May 23.—Letters have been taken from a Spaniard, without superscription. It is apparent from reading them that they are destined for the Queen. The messenger asserts himself to be the son of the writer, a Marquis. These perilous times, and the very journey of the man, cause him to be suspected. Begs him to certify him as to the man's condition. He says his father is kept in chains in Chinchilla, a town between the kingdoms of Murcia and Valentia.

Latin. Endorsed:—"Copy of my master's letter to Antonio Perez." ½ *p.*

[Sir Robert Cecil to —— Bacon.]

1594, May 23.—Sir, I am sorry to have no better a subject to write of unto you, than of a matter wherein it might appear that either I am wronged or yourself, wherein only from yourself I must desire to be satisfied, being determined to suspend my judgment until I hear from you. I am credibly informed that by some occasion of speech in matters of controversy between Sir Robert Southwell and yourself, you have affirmed that you are sure of me in any matter against him whatsoever. Wherein, though I do think it strange why you should use any such speech of assurance, when the person assured was of no greater power than myself, yet can I not forbear but to take knowledge of the same to you, and withal to satisfy you, if you have learned otherwise, what my conceit is of that gentleman, between whom and you I wish there were more friendship. In short, he is a gentleman with whom in my youngest years I was bred, and between whom and me since hath continued so

Digitized by Google

many reciprocal bonds of love and friendship, as I know him not in Norfolk or Suffolk, whom in any indifferent cause I could esteem in equal degree with him, to whom I must profess and do, that I will in all I may, amongst his other good friends, stand by him to my small power, if his occasions to use me may bear it, which I presume they ever shall.

I pray you therefore, Sir, if you can find that any towards you have given out any such report, for I presume you are too wise to do it, let him know how I judge myself it, for besides himself whom I know to be a gentleman of valour, wise, honest and my dear friend, I will not leave it any way in suspense to the world, but that I will to him perform all offices of a constant, near and honest friend. I will use no advice to you, whom I know more able to counsel yourself, but surely I am of opinion that if you take that course which is reported, by seeking any way his discredit, you shall do yourself double injury, both to pull upon you the just might of the house he is matched in, being as you know in a place of great honour, and to stir one that is too wise to give any the least advantage to any man over him, much less of those whom he holds his enemy, and thus being doubtful there may be some inferior instruments that make their profit of your divisions according to the factious humour of many in other countries, I commit you to God's protection.

Corrected draft in Cecil's handwriting.

Endorsed:—"23 May, 1594. Copie of my mrs. lre to Mr. Bakon."

2 pp.

[Robert Bruce] to ——.

1594, May 25.—This present is to pray you to address with diligence the enclosed to the merchant with whom you made me to speak, and to direct me his answer when you shall receive the same, by the means of the schoolmaster who giveth you the enclosed.—From Brussels, the 25 of May, 1594.

Unsigned. Seal. Scrap of paper.

Encloses:—

(In cipher.) I have travailed of late to discredit the Jesuits in all parts where they have procured to do us harm heretofore. And now I have found out two means most solid to do the same by, both which you shall understand hereafter. Since the first of this, there departed from Nieuport towards Scotland, a Scottishman called John Greyson, accompanied with an Englishman and a Spanish gentleman, sent there by the King of Spain: they purposed to land in the north parts. Forrett and Frisoll are not yet departed, so far as I know; Father James Gordon is arrived at Rome the 23rd of April; what he hath done there since, we have not had time to know yet. To serve the Queen, I hazard both life, means and honesty, without obligation; if it please her to oblige me as I desired, Her Majesty shall perceive by the great effect following immediately that all hath been well bestowed. She may with less danger satisfy my desire nor I Her Majesty, and it becometh her better for her "reng," seeing the best part to be bestowed upon her own service.—Brussels, 25 May, your servant, Robert Bruce.

Seal. Scrap of paper.

Decipher of the above. 1 *p.*

Sir Charles Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 25.—The prizes yet arrived are questionably of no such importance as those which are expected. I doubt not but to bring the

Digitized by Google

uttermost to Her Majesty's knowledge. Sundry pearls, as was pretended to be all, I have unsealed out of a bag containing between six and seven pounds weight, before the whole company. I heard what they said, even mutinously disposed, by which I gathered the greatest matters to be expected in a ship being looked for, commanded by one Lauoron. I have set some fit for the purpose to sound the secrets of all their conveyances, and I will with very great care proceed according to Her Majesty's direction.—25 May, 1594, Portsmouth.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

The Earl of Cumberland to the Lord High Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 26.—I have received your Honours' letters and perceive Her Majesty hath given direction that all such ships [as] are any way brought in for me, shall be, by such as she hath appointed, duly looked into, to the end that all things contained in the same ships and prizes may be truly certified. There hath many more than I can now write, richer come into England, not one of them wherein I was not interested thus searched, but sith it is my hap only to be made an example of these unusual courses, I will content myself with knowing I have better deserved assurance. In time, Her Majesty will blame them that to this advised her, and resolution to bear with patience all burdens shall be by Her Highness laid upon me. Those who adventure with me I know by proof do trust me, your lordship for your tenths I doubt not will, and if Her Majesty do not for so little a part as her custom, I have lived to an unhappy hour and hazarded my estate and life very vainly. Your lordship writeth this is done for my good: I could answer, but that I will forbear till I see her to whom when I have uttered what I am bound in duty, I will wish myself with Him that only knows what will be the end of these courses.—26 May, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Alderman Richard Martin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 27.—By examination I found that Abel Fernam, stranger, was drawn by Webb and his man to counterfeit Her Majesty's coin, for the which he is very penitent, and at the first simply confessed the truth, and that it was for want of maintenance in the time of the last great infection, being then newly married and not having work to keep himself and his family, being a very good workman, young, and able to do Her Majesty good service in graving under Mr. Hillyard, who set him in work. Thus much, at the request of his poor wife and friends, I thought good to certify your Honour.—London, 27 May, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 27.—I pray you as you see opportunity offer to Her Majesty these bills, a warrant for Gilly of Flushing for the staple of corn, and a warrant for 100*l.* by Yeo in discharge of the debt due to Avery Randall. There is also a pardon for an Irishman, falsely condemned for treason. My lord admiral did move Her Majesty, who was well contented therewith. If Her Majesty will that Fletewood shall have the office, there is a bill to the office and warrants for me to

Digitized by Google

demand and for him to pay to the Receipt all remains. If Her Majesty shall not allow this, then I wish that any other had the office, for I know not how to answer such as offer money nor such as demand money for exhibitions, whereof there are very many poor. I left two letters in parchment gilded, for the Emperor of Muscovia, and for the Lord "Borriss," with a placard for an agent of the company to return by land. I pray you procure these as you may, for I am not able well to tarry any longer.

Endorsed:—"27 May, 1594."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1594, $\frac{\text{May } 27}{\text{June } 6}$.—The illness of the King of Spain continues; he has been carried to the Escurial for the advice of physicians. Believes this is rather to keep his death secret, than from any hope to recover his health; is well assured that he shall be advertised of everything that happens. All the galleys are daily expected at Barcelona and Cartagena, the Spanish to go to Lisbon, and those of Genoa, Sicily and the Pope they will load with the men now being levied in Spain to fill the garrisons of Italy, and the old soldiers who are in the garrisons will go to Flanders, with the other forces raised in the Duchy of Milan and the Kingdom of Naples, to join the Archduke Ernest, to make a great and powerful army to be entertained in Flanders and destined for the affairs of France. The levy of men continues throughout Spain. They desire peace as much as they fear war.—Bayonne, 6 June, 1594.

Signed. Seal. French. 1 *p.*

Andrew White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, May 29.—I have all this while forborne to be a suitor to your Honour, for crossing this extraordinary manner of proceeding that Ittchingham hath procured, by way of commission under the broad seal of this realm to the Lord Chancellor and the rest of the judges here, for trial of his pretended title to the Abbey of Dunbrodye, thinking still that he would fall to some reasonable composition with me, as he preferred himself at my last coming out of England, but the favours of the time have made him now so insolent, as he will not hearken to any such things. And though the Commissioners have forborne all this while to proceed in their commission, by reason my learned counsel have often excepted to that course as mere contrary to the laws of the realm, yet they mean now to go on to the trial of it, and I do fear they will award the possession against me on my refusal to answer, unless there be some stay procured from thence. So that I make my recourse to you, beseeching you that since my backwardness proceeds not of contempt or "arrogantie," but to keep to my cause the advantage of recoveries and other matters of record which the law doth give it and equity perchance will not allow of, it would please you to procure the effect of the enclosed petition, with the speed the weight of the cause requires.—Lexlip, 29 May, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Crown Lands.

1594, May 29.—Warrant to Lord Burghley to give order for a just particular to be had of parcels of land, possessions of the late dissolved

Digitized by Google

monastery of Boxley, in Kent, not exceeding the yearly value of 25*l.*, which John Astley, Master of the Jewels and Plate, has petitioned he might purchase, and to appoint such rate as he thinks reasonable to be paid for a grant thereof to the said John Astley in fee simple.—Greenwich, 29 May, 36 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Privy Signet.

Gio. Ber. Caresana to the Queen.

1594, $\frac{\text{May 29.}}{\text{June 8.}}$—Warns her of danger to her person and kingdom from Spain, and cautions her not to give audience to strangers. She need not wonder at the attempts against her, because Spain is embarrassed in her trade to the Indies. Refers to the difficulties in connexion with his journey from the coast of Spain to Bayonne when, praise be to God! he met "Filippo Oleman." Offers his services, and to give information, etc.—June 8, 1594.

Italian. Holograph. 2 pp.

Murder at Cologne.

1594, *before* May 30.—A broker of Cologne, Andre Alfante Lukyser, dwelling in times past at London, being in the last Frankfort mart, did, at the request of one Josephus Vanden Bus, take up a parcel of money for the use of the said Josephus, about the 3 of April. But afterwards the said broker, perceiving that the same was taken up to some evil intent towards Her Majesty of England, did utter some words accordingly, which words were reported back again unto the said Josephus, and at their return at home at Cologne the said Josephus entered the house of the said broker, and killed him presently. The murderer fled over the Rhine into "Duts," where he was protected by the privilege of the Jesuits, and afterwards conveyed away into Hamburg, entering in service with an Italian merchant named Mark Antony Franchiotti, which is a partner with Moricone, an Italian dwelling in London, and they took shipping at Hamburg or Stode the 29 or 30 of April last past for England. The person of the said Josephus Vanden Bus is little, and thin of beard, with reddish cheeks.

1 *p.*

Portion of the above story. (*Slip of Paper.*) *German.*

William Waad to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil

1594, May 30.—After much inquiry we did understand that there came about a three weeks past hither the Italian called Mark Antonio Franciotty, but not with the Stoade fleet, as was informed, but from Cologne by way of Antwerp, and he came alone, only with the post, and hath been seen daily in the Exchange with a brother of his called Horatio Franciotty, that hath dwelt here many years, and is very well thought of generally of all merchants. It was late ere we had perfect intelligence hereof, and yet we thought good to neglect no time, but repaired to the house of Horatio Franciotty, in Mark Lane, where we found them at supper with very good company. And calling them aside, we sent Mark Antonio to the house of Alderman Fisher, not far from me, and presently searched the house, wherein we found Horatio Franciotty as ready to shew every room, study and place unto us as we could desire. But in respect it grew late, we sealed up his chamber, where all his writings were. The man is of Lucca, and protesteth as

Digitized by Google

much of his innocency as may be. For that night we left him in a chamber in his own house, in charge of two of our servants, for it was 11 of the clock, and we had very much ado to get the other received.

Mark Antonio utterly doth deny to know any such person as Jacobus Vander Busse, but he doth confess that an Italian, some time his servant, did kill an Italian of Lucca in Cologne upon a private quarrel, called Andreas Alfante, but that Alfante never was in England, and he hath an uncle of Lucca, called Morycone, that never in his life was in this realm. We find also that there is a Fleming here, called Joyce Vander Bus, that hath been in London of long time, but of no acquaintance with these Italians. In the study of Horatio Franciotty we found a letter, dated about three months ago, from Mark Antonio, whereby it doth appear that Mark Antonio purposed, long since, to come over hither to see his brother, before the accident of this murder. This Horatio Franciotty is the tall personable Italian that Her Majesty took to be Megliorini, and I think he is not unknown to your lordship, my Lord Admiral, having of long time been the chief doer of all Nicholas de Gorie's business. It may please you to acquaint Her Majesty herewithal, that we may know her further pleasure, for it doth appear nothing in the advertisement is certain but the murder of an Italian at Cologne.—From my house in Wood Street, 30 May, 1594.

Signed. 1½ *pp.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1594, $\frac{\text{May } 31}{\text{June } 10}$.—Had written by 6 English ships which left eight days ago, but they were taken by Cibiur. Fearing some mishap he told the masters of the English ships to throw his despatches into the sea if they met with any *rencontre*. Would be sorry for his despatches to fall into the hands of the King of Spain for there was a letter from the Captain he mentioned previously, giving advice of the arrival at Madrid of a Scotchman visiting the King on behalf of the King of Scotland, to inform him of the birth of his son and to conclude a firm friendship between the two princes. The Fleming Ronius has been sent by the King of Spain to the Low Countries to treat for peace with the Estates of Holland and Zeeland, and is to meet Chasteau Martin in eight days on the frontier to tell him of important matters for the Queen's service. Will try and induce him to pass by way of England that her Majesty may herself ascertain from him what is happening. The King of Spain is trying to levy men throughout the kingdom without much success yet, but he has armed the six galleons and all the ships on the coast of Biscay, not for any enterprise but only for his own preservation. He has ordered all his forces to Lisbon for fear her Majesty may make an attempt there, and has ordered there a great number of muskets and other arms to keep the country supplied. He wished to send the Cardinal there to hold in awe those who desired a revolution, but the prince has purchased the voyage and hopes to start soon if no change takes place. The 6 great galleons will serve for convoy of the Indian fleet, with 12 other ships which are at Lisbon. The rest of the naval forces will serve partly to attend to the affairs of Brittany and partly to guard the coast. Twenty ships will leave the coast of Biscay in two months to carry men and munitions of war to Brittany. They make great rejoicing in Spain over the English ships they have taken, and spread the report that they are the Queen's ships, which is a great sorrow to those who know the truth.—From Bayonne, 10 June, 1594.

French. 2 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1594, May.]—Though by the effects I seldom see, my good brother, that ever my advices be followed, yet that you have vouchsafed to give them reading I well understand, as having made some of them the theme of your last, though (God knows) applied far away from their true sense or right. For if I sin in abuse I claim you the author of my deceit, in having believed more good than sequele hath told me, for I have great wrong if you suppose any persuasions from whomsoever can make me have any evil opinion of your actions if the actions be not the cause. I admit that divers be the affections of many men, some to one part, some to another, but my rule of trust shall never fail me when it is grounded, not on the slippery sands of each man's humour, but on the steady rock of undenied fact. I should condemn my wicked disposition to found my friendship promised upon so "tickit" ground as that the rage of other's hate might break the bands of my love, and upon others' judgements to build my confidence.

For Bothwell's unruly entry to my borders, I am so far from guilt of such a fault as I protest that if in seventeen weeks I had received your answer to my letter that contained his offer to utter to you all the treasons that the northern lords had with foreigners, I could soon have banished him therefrom. And next, he came with your own hand to warrant your favour towards him, which made the borderers readier to receive him, but after I had not left unpunished some of his "receattars," I could not have believed they durst adventure the pain due for such desert and mind to make them afraid to commit such crime again. If order now given to all the wardens do not suffice, I vow their bodies and purses shall well pay therefor.

I will not trouble you with recital of what this gentleman hath heard in all the other points, but this toucheth me so near as I must answer, that my deserts to you have been so sincere as that never need a threat of hell to her that hath ever procured your bliss. And that you may know I am that prince that never can endure a menace at an enemy's hand much less of one so dearly treated, I will give this bond, that affection and kind treatment shall ever prevail but fear or doubt shall never procure aught from, and do avow that if you do aught by foreigners' help, it shall be the worst aid that ever king had, and shall make me do more than you shall ever undo. Use such a friend, therefore, as she is worthy, and give her ever cause to remain such one as her long affection hath ever merited, so shall you work your own best and shun your own misbaps whom none can at my hands procure but your own acts.

Enclosed in paper endorsed:—"An original letter from Queen Elizabeth to the King of Scots. 1587."

Holograph. 2 *pp.* [*Bruce*, p. 103.]

Antonio Perez to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, May.]—Has read the Spaniard's letters. Knows the Marquis called Marquis of Mondesar, who is his friend, and all his brothers. The Marquis has but one son, of the age of seventeen years, and he knows of none illegitimate. In his opinion the letters are fictitious, because neither the style nor orthography are Spanish. The father knows not only Spanish but also Latin, and the orthography is neither of one nor the other.

Endorsed:—"1594."

Holograph. Latin. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Reformation of Brewers.

[1594, May.]—Answers to "your honour's" objections to the petition for reformation of the abuses in brewers brewing unwholesome drink.

1. Where his honour demanded, if that petition be granted, what the clerk of the market should do, it is thought it is nothing prejudicial to his office, which is to survey victuals as come to the market to be sold to see they be good and wholesome for men's bodies, and sold at reasonable rates; neither do they intermeddle to come into any brewers' houses, either to view the corn, or stuff, wherewith they make their drink, nor yet to gauge their vessels or see the filling of them.

2. Where he alleges it might be prejudicial to the charter of London, it can no ways be hurtful, for the officers of the city do not enter into brewers' houses, which it is very likely they would do if their authority extended thereunto, considering it is so common a thing to the brewers to offend in those abuses, and be at no time reformed or punished; and therefore if any inconvenience grow to the charter, it is the folly of those that should have better regard to a matter of such importance

3. Touching the office of Gauger and Sealer of the vessels, who is to see the same to keep their full size, the abuse therein is, that the brewers have many of their vessels made in the countries, which for the most part want of their just size, although sometimes they be sealed; and besides, every several brewer has his private cooper within his own house, who often in new hooping or putting new boards for such as be broken or decayed, do lessen the same in their due proportion; so as it has been often proved that such old mended vessels do want of their measure, some a gallon, some two gallons, and some more, to the great loss of the poor subject, besides that the mustiness of those old vessels do often times spoil the drink, and is great cause of infection to the bodies of the drinkers thereof.

4. As the poor subjects, which are greatly annoyed and damnified both in body and purse by the said abuses, are very willing to give 2*d.* in every barrel and so after that rate more than the ordinary prices to have wholesome drink and true measure, it would please "your honour" to yield his lawful favour and furtherance, or at the least not to impugn the same.

Endorsed:—"May, 1594."

1 *p.*

William Anderson to Archibald Douglas.

1594, June 1.—Complains of hard usage at his hands and at the hands of Doctor Joseph Mychely, so that oppressed with his strange nature, he was constrained to wrestle with his adversity, and after he had brought himself in great debt, and to the point of all extremity, God in his providence did bring a little commodity to relieve him of his debts, which he did all pay. Uncertain whether to get any more relief if he should have drawn any new debts again upon his head, he did make Douglas this offer—to be content to "close" him into his lodging, if he would provide him a plate, and never desire to come out till he had brought his affairs to a good end, but the answer was cold and little to his comfort. The like offer he made to the Doctor, which he heard patiently, but answered such excuses as was to bring forth little effect therein, and proposed that he should be acquainted with some gentlemen of the Court, of his acquaintance, which he thought not good to follow, especially because the Doctor himself told him that he found

Digitized by Google

but little effect to their promises. He has been constrained to seek some means to come out of England, to seek that he could obtain elsewhere, to continue his affairs to the good end thereof, so that he might conquest and recover some means to recompense Douglas for that thing that has passed betwixt them, assuring him that he has a constant friend in him so long as he lives, if he himself give no great occasion to the contrary by some disorder or sinister behaviour towards him.—"Written upon my journey to some place of residence," 1 June, 1594.

P.S.—Has paid all debts before he departed from London, as well in his lodging as elsewhere. If he have not received his book of the History of Portugal by Osori, he has written to have it delivered to him.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.*

Examination of William Turner.

1594, June 2.—William Turner, merchant of Colchester, examined before Sir Henry Killegrew, Knight, by virtue of a Commission from the Lord Treasurer of England, answers: His ship departed from Billingsgate in the Whitsun holidays; some ballast she took in here at London, some at Greenhithe; that being enjoined to take some in here, they did it, but in respect they pay 10*d.* for a ton here, and but 4*d.* at Greenhithe, he was content to take the less here and the more at Greenhithe. He supposes she departed as soon as she had taken in ballast. He knows of no passenger that went, neither by himself nor by hearsay. He knows Alexander Fawlconer of Saltpreston, he had no speech withal. Anderson, because he knows him not, he cannot say whether he spake with him, unless it were in George Bruise his company. He drank with Bruise at "the Harrow" in Gracious Street, at "the Boar's head" at Moorgate, and some other place. The cause of his meeting with Bruise was in respect of the trade he has with him for salt, and for money he "ought" to George Bruise, but had no speech with him or any other about any passenger or freight to the value of a pound weight. He was not at Gravesend with the ship. It was six days at Colchester before he came home, and stayed there two days after his coming home. He thinks they had no passengers, in respect he had given commandment to the master of his ship to take in none, because the Queen's Commissioners had given him the like charge, the last voyage before this; neither knows he of any passenger that went in the ship. Whether the master gave Anderson passage or not, is more than he knows. His ship is gone to Newcastle for coals.

Signed:—William Turner.

1½ *pp.*

Examination of William Mytche.

1594, June 4.—The examination of William Mytche of Colchester, master and mariner of the "William," of Colchester, of the burden of three score tons or thereabouts; whereof one William Turner, of Colchester, is owner, taken 4 June 1594, before Mr. Lionel Madinson, Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne. Examined when he was lost at London, saith that upon Sunday the 19th day of May last past, he came from Billingsgate, and that at his first coming up to London, which was about a se'nnight before, a Scottishman of a low stature, with a long red

Digitized by Google

heard, whose name he knoweth not, came and would have freighted him to Leith with 30 tons of beer, and he, the Scottishman, would have gone passenger, but this examinate told him that he did not know whether he could go for Scotland or not, until his owner should come to London. Then the Scottishman did go from him, and came again about two or three days before he came away, and enquired whether his owner was "comed" up to London or not, and this examinate told him that he was not; then the Scottishman departed and he did see him no more.

Further examined, he saith that as he did go up the river to London, he did meet one of his owner's ships, called the "Marie" of Colchester, whereof one James Keyles, of London, is master, coming down Thames and going for Scotland, but whether there were any passengers in her or not, he doth not know. Also he saith that upon the 22 May last past, he, going into Colchester harbour, did meet one other of his owner's ships, called the "John" of Colchester, whereof Thomas Sharpenton, of Colchester, is master, coming forth, and going to Scotland for salt, but whether there was any passenger in her or not, he knoweth not. He saith he did not bring any passengers with him, neither from London to Colchester, nor from Colchester to this town.

1 *p.*

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1594, June 6.—Because I perceive by your last letter, and the report of my Ambassador, that you have far mistaken the meaning of my last letter, I am forced to let this present serve for a short apology thereof, for in two principal points I perceive you have mistaken me. And first, whereas you interpret my imitation of your words in the beginning of my letter to mean, that you are seduced by trusting false reports made of me, if you please to consider the following discourse of my letter, you will see I meant by some of your own subjects who, in receiving and assisting my avowed traitor in divers parts of your kingdom, without your allowance or privity, seduced you in abusing your princely honour and will; which appears to be but over true, since by your own letter you grant it, and avows to make them to be duly punished for the same. And surely it appears your subjects do not yet weary to abuse you, since, notwithstanding your late proclamations, he is still received within your own country. But in this, I trust, I need not to move you, since the hurting of your princely honour by the contempt of your laws will, I doubt not, stir you up to take order therewith. Now the other point of mistaking is of your Latin verse in the hinder end of my letter, which I perceive you interpret to be a threatening of you. But I doubt not that you will conceive far otherwise of my meaning thereby, if you will be pleased to weigh first the meaning of the author that first wrote it, and then consider what precedes and follows in my letter that alleges it. For Virgil feigneth that Juno being in a rage that the rest of the gods, through Venus' persuasion, would not consent to the wreck of Æneas, whom against she bare an inveterate hatred, as against all Troy, she not only pronounceth these words of my letter, but immediately goes to Alecto, one of the hellish furies, and persuades her to stir up Turnus in Italy to war against Æneas, thereby to hinder his conquest there. Now to make the allusion then; suppose (*omnis comparatio claudicat uno pede*) I am Juno; you are the rest of the gods; Bothwell is Æneas, and other foreign princes are Acheron. Juno seeking aid of Acheron, then, was only for the wreck

Digitized by Google

of Æneas, and no ways other for the invading or threatening of the rest of the gods. On the other part, where this verse is set down in my letter, I say not that I am of mind so to do, but, by the contrary, I say I trust you will not constrain me so to do; and the very next words I subjoin are, "and to give you a proof my honest affection," &c., So that, Madame, my intention was to complain unto you, not to threaten you, thereby seeking your aid, and neither seeking nor leaning to the aid of others; so, in a word, my prayer was to you as we all pray to God, "Lead us not into temptation." But, as ever it be, suppose in this I interpret my intention, yet I ever bare that reverence to all virtuous ladies, but above all to you whose blood, long and trusty friendship, and manifold virtues, requires such loving and kind reverence of me, as I am not so to stand in my defence; but if you think it a fault, I will crave pardon for it, and only claim to my homely rudeness, which I hope you will accept in the better part since what I wrote of you I wrote only to you. And, therefore, I trust never to deserve the least thought of your suspicion of any dealing of mine with your enemies, for I protest before God, I never to this hour had dealing, directly or indirectly, with any of them, either to the prejudice of you or your state or the state of religion; and am content, besides my many bypast promises, that this letter remain a pledge of my faith herein, as well for times to come as bypast, aye and until (as God forbid!) I discharge myself honestly unto you, which shall never be except you constrain me unto it, but *absit omen!* I also trust, that before this time, your ambassador has informed you of some of my proceedings at this parliament, to your satisfaction. As to the despatch given to my ambassadors, whereas you are general in time of payment and quantity of the support craved by them, yet I doubt not you will consider my present adoes, having now begun and entered in action, wherein I crave an answer according to the proverb, *qui cito dat bis dat.* Of one thing I will heartily pray you that, whatever is done to me in this turn, you do it only of yourself, that my thanks may only be for you; for I desire never to be in the common of any subjects in such cases. And now to end, I cannot omit to shew you that the only comfort I received of your answers at the return of the one of my ambassadors was the privy conference you had with Bruce concerning me, who hath made such discourse thereof to me as in my opinion he might pass master in the art of chirurgy for descrying so well the anatomy of your kind and constant affection towards me, but assuring you that I shall never forget to pay it with all thankfulness on my part, I commit you to God's most holy protection.—Holyrood House, 5 June, 1594.

Holograph. Parts of seal. 2½ *pp.*

[*Bruce, in extenso, p.* 105.]

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, June 6.—Returned hither yesterday and did not find the ship gone, which is shameful. With such delay there is little hope of success. The Admiral has been badly served by his men. Sends a letter from Genoa from Giustinian, showing what he has done in Cecil's commission. From Italy is no news but of the preparation of the governor of Milan to go into Piedmont with 12,000 foot to take the places which the Signor de la Dighiera has seized; who, if he has already agreed with the Duke of Pernone, will be aided by him, so that they will be able to defend themselves, and King Philip on that side, too, will have little success. The first of July approaches, which is the time

Digitized by Google

" di un altra paga mia nel Exceker." Begs that this also may not be detained; for in truth he deserves as much as in past years.—London, 6 June 1594.

P.S.—The Archduke Matthias has taken Stringonia in Hungary by force.

Italian. Hol. Seal. 1 *p.*

M. de Sancy to the Earl of Essex.

1594, June $\frac{6}{16}$.—Wrote fully to Mr. Sidney the state of their affairs, of which letter he encloses a copy. He shall have within ten or twelve days news of that siege, whereon depends a part of their happiness or unhappiness; hopes God will bless the just cause of the King. Prays they may have the Queen's answer, and her resolution, as soon as possible, that at the same time as the Queen's forces descend in Brittany, M. de Montpensier may arrive there.—From the Camp at Cerny, 16 June, 1594.

French. 1 *p.*

Thomas Bilson and William Badger to Lord Burghley.

1594, June 8.—In reply to his letter on behalf of Margaret Cawett of Croundall, who complains that she was debarred of her widow's estate in certain lands in that manor, they enclose their certificate of the state of the cause.—Winton, 8 June, 1594.

Note by Burghley that he leaves the case to the trial of the Court.

3 *pp.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1594, June $\frac{8}{18}$.—Has just heard that the King of Spain is very ill of a form of apoplexy; he had been two days without speaking, but after being bled three times has somewhat recovered his speech, but so little that he can scarcely make himself understood. It is said he will hardly recover. They are assembling all the forces they can throughout Spain, and holding them in readiness to check any disturbances that may follow upon the death of the King. They are also hastily preparing all their ships of war to keep in awe those who might want to revolt. They had debated the sending Cibiur with these ships to Brittany to carry 500 or 600 arquebusiers and 100 horsemen and some reinforcements, as also that they ought to send the six great galleons of the Passage and 12 other ships which have been armed at Lisbon and Ferrol, to escort the fleet from the Indies; but if the King dies they will remain to guard the country. Has not yet seen the Fleming Ronius.—From Bayonne, 18 June, 1594.

French. Injured. 1 *p.*

M. de St Luc to the Earl of Essex.

1594, June $\frac{8}{18}$.—Takes advantage of the return of Sir Roger Williams to offer his service. Hopes he may return in time to see the enemy dislodged, concerning whom the writer has come to bring advertisement to the King who is sending him back to the front. Have seen the enemy very near on these occasions; may God bless the end which they think is very near.—At the camp before Laon, 18 June, 1594.

Holograph. French. Two seals. 1 *p*

Digitized by Google

Henry IV. to the Earl of Essex.

1594, $\frac{8}{18}$ June.—J'ay grande occasyon de louer et publyer la bonté de la royne, madame ma bonne sœur, qui a surmonté les mauvays ofices quy me peuvent avoyr esté fays au son androt, pour la destourner du soyn et assystance de mes aferes, me reconnoyssant de nouveau grandemant oblygé a elle du secours qu'yl luy playt donner à mon pays de Bretaygne an l'estresme basoyn qu'yl an a, anysy que le sieur Roger Wyllemes m'a fet antandre et assuré de sa part ou je ne faudrai de satysfere aussi à ce qu'elle a trouvé bon que je faie de mon costé, tant pour le regard de la personne de mon cousyn, le duc de Montpansyer, que des forces dont yl y doyt aller acompagné. Je me promes, mon cousyn, an cete ocasyon la contynuasyon des efes de votre amyte, comme je vous prye les y vouloyr amployer, aynsy que je say que vous fetes à l'endroyt de la dyte dame Royne, pour me maytenyr an sa bonne grace, quy est la plus grande oblygasyon que vous pouves acqueryr sur moy, pour n'avoyr ryen que je tyenne plus cher an ce monde que la contynuasion de son amytye. Le Sieur Roger Wyllemes vous dyra l'estat que vous pouves tousjours fayre de la myenne, comme je l'an ay pryé, et vous saura rendre bon comte de nos nouvelles selon ce qu'yl an a veu et apryns ycy. On ne pouvoyt arryver jantylliome de sa qualyté que j'ayme et voye plus volontyers que luy, et me remetant à sa sufysance . .
—Ce xviii^me^ Juyn à Cerny près Lan.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1594, June 9.—I received a letter of yours from our friend the Baron of Fingas, unto which, if I had found a sure bearer, I had answered long since; but knowing divers to be curious to know what I write, I durst not hazard with every "couriey." Now, finding this honest man going post, although I was late advertised of his journey, being here upon an accident to see my mother who was extreme sick, yet I stayed him until I might write this letter. I have had large conference with Mr. Edward Bruce since his return, who acknowledges himself to have been greatly helped by you in his negotiation, and has made a very honourable report of you and your ability and good mind to his Majesty's service, but he sees it so dishonourably handled and them who should have a principal care so careless of it, that for his own part, despairing to see it amended, he has left it and minds to meddle no further in that dealing. It has been written out of that country since his home coming, both to the King and to himself, ye may imagine by whom, that ye should have given it out at the Court of England, that neither he did nor could do anything but by your direction, which he knows assuredly to be a calumny spread by them who mislike you both, and so he takes it; yet for his satisfaction write to me, I pray you, by the first commodity, that I may shew him that ye neither spake nor thought but honourably of him. They arrived here "jumplie" upon the even before our Parliament, which begun upon the penult of May, and albeit they brought no such answer as might either in honour or profit content the King, yet matters have been so handled here, what by the courtiers desirous to make their profit of the fall of noblemen, and terrors given to the King for bearing, as was thought, overmuch with the Papist lords, that by many men's expectation, the Parliament has prosecuted the forfeiture against them, and that by the King's earnest dealing to have it done for by the laws of the country and

Digitized by Google

forms of proceeding used heretofore in like causes. Always the sentence of forfeiture is pronounced against them, what to content the state and satisfy the ministers, but the loss and "straithe" will only fall upon the Earl of Angus, divers being to be made up by his fall, and no harm intended against the other two, but principally against Huntley, which will appear more evidently very shortly: neither will the King thereby attain the rest and quietness of his state that he looks for, for his hatred being nothing diminished against Bothwell, I assure you they will all join with him to trouble his estate. The "band" that . . . desire and the hope that ye give of good to be done for these . . . . know not if now it can take any effect, matters being restored to these terms: neither dare I travail (travell) thereunto by the King's good will, as I did of before, but yet if ye think it can do any good to help the Earl of Angus, or that it can increase or maintain your credit, I will take in hand to procure it, and have it "concroditit" unto me to be brought unto you, but I must do it very secretly and ye must have a care that it meet one not in this country as other things have done. But as to that ye desired me to procure the carrying of the King's answer unto her Majesty, before your letter came to my hands it was desired and promised to him who carries it, Mr. David Foules, a servant of the Chancellor and Secretary's, a base and unworthy presumptuous body, like unto others that has been employed and "spilt" his Majesty's service, but yet I hear he carries no credit but only as the bearer of that letter. For me, since I saw it not mendable, I would never "kyth" to seek that I could not obtain, but the credit I had employed for the Baron of Fingas, who could not have it more than I. The Chancellor is [grown] again in greater credit than he was, for the suspicion the King conceived of him for Bothwell he has purged by moving Sesford and Buccleuch ("Bacleuche") to profess evil will to him, by taking Kelso betwixt them, and there the Earl of Angus' lands are also promised unto them for that effect: he has also been a principal instrument for advancing of this forfeiture and conciliate thereby the ministers who thought hardly of him; but his double meaning in these matters will appear ere it be long. As concerning the gold which was thought to have come to our . . . . . lords, I have been curious to know the truth thereof, but ye [shall] believe me there was no such thing; for in the bark there were only three passengers, a Spaniard, a Scotsman and an English priest, who, I hear, has gone to England by our borders. The Spaniard had a message to the King with large offers, but has not appeared, seeing the time not proper, and large promises he has made to these lords of money and any other help [they] can crave against that country, and this is all I can learn of that matter. As to your Philosopher who has left you not taking his leave, I looked never for better at his hand, for I knew him ever to be a dissimulate hypocrite. I can learn nothing of him as yet, but I shall have watches upon him, and if he come in this country shall cause him to be apprehended. But for the other Anderson, lately a preacher, now a doctor of physic, he has been seen in this country, and by some of the ministry I understand that he should have given it out that he came in this country sent by you. Always I hear he has more gold about him nor any can tell how he comes by it. He is in Angus and I have dealt with some to try what they can learn out of him concerning the other, and as I can understand or ye will advertise I shall cause him be handled thereafter, and either be put in prison or sent unto you as ye think best. Our parliament is not yet concluded, wherein there was never such a scarcity (?) of noble men.

Digitized by Google

There was great matter . . . hands . . . concerning the King's property and dissolution of the new erected lordship, but I cannot tell if it be gone through as it was devised. Of other matters I shall advertise you by the Baron of Fingas, who is shortly to come in that country.—Whittingham, 8 June, 1594.

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

The King of France to The Queen.

[1594,] June $\frac{10}{20}$.—Ayant avise de donner un peu de repos et rafraichissement à vos troupes par quelque sejour en lieu proche de Dieppe, j'ai par mesme moyen permis au Sr Roger Williams, leur colonel, de faire un passage devers vous, qu'il m'a asseure ne sera plus long de huit jours, s'il n'a autre commandement de votre part, et l'ai bien voulu accompagner de la presente que j'éteudrai à la louange et recommendacon de ses merites, n'estoyt qu'ils vous sont asses connus et que je vous ai cidevant tesmoigne les preuves que j'ai vues de sa valeur en plusieurs occasions. Jo vous supplie, Madame, me faire ce bien, avec tant d'autres dont votre bonte me rend chaque jour plus obligé, que de vouloir faire remplir ce qui defaut du nombre des dites troupes, et le renvoyer avec les dites recrues le plûtot qui sera possible, pour me donner tant plus de moyen de subsister contre les efforts de nos ennemis, desquels j'espère que, avec votre aide et bonheur, Dieu me fera la grace de me pouvoir garantir, qui aidera à eterniser votre memoire; comme vous en estant due la plus grande partie de l'honneur; et conserveres aussi une acquisition qui vous est de long temps faite de celui qui, en vous baisant humblement les mains et priant Dieu pour la continuacon de votre prosperite, demeurera à amais votre plus affectionne frere et serviteur, Henry.

à Gysors le 20 Juin.

P.S.—Je vous prie, Madame, croire le Sr Roger Williams de ce qu'il vous dira des nouvelles de deça comme celui qui en est tresbien informé.

Endorsed:—"Henry the 4th to the Queen of England."

1 *p.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1594, June $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$.—Repeats the advertisements contained in his letters of June 10 and 18. Seven ships ought to come from the Portugese Indies: the silver from Peru is to come in 12 *saures*, prepared expressly to escape the English if they meet them. They make great demonstrations, but they are very anxious about it whatever shew they may make. They no longer talk of some enterprise but are considering means for their own preservation. Is to meet Ronius in three days; knows him to be devoted to her Majesty's service, and that he has much influenced the King of Spain.—From Bayonne, 20 June, 1594.

French. 1 *p.*

Bartholomew Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, June 11.—Asks for his enlargement in order to make answer before Cecil to the false accusations, Cecil having committed him to prison in the counter in Wood Street touching a certain diamond which cost him 500*l.* and more, to his utter undoing.

Endorsed:—"11 June, 1594."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir Thomas Leighton to the Lords of the Council.

1594, June 17.—On Thursday last, the 13th of June, here arrived H.M.S. the *Swiftsure*, with certain hoys with Sir Thomas Baskerfield and those companies of soldiers which by her Highness' appointment he brought forth of the Low Countries, being to the number of 1,000 or near about. And as I do understand by Sir Thomas Baskerfield and other of the leaders, that whereas you have appointed the victuallers to furnish these companies with victuals for 2 months, they have not for to feed them for any longer time than for one month at this instant, and yet much of that so evil as not to be eaten, as their cheese which I have seen. But the victualler is content to take that which is evil and to deliver other for it. And I did presently upon the arrival of these bands, send a boat with a gentleman and Sir Thomas Baskerfield's letters, to certify the general of the arrival here of the troops, who this day returned our messenger with letters unto Sir Thomas Baskerfield and to me, requiring Sir Thomas to make his speedy repair unto him to Pempoole, for a special service which is presently to be put in execution. Whereupon Sir Thomas doth embark the companies again to-morrow. But if after this service ended, her Majesty's pleasure is to draw back into this isle this so great a number, that then you will command that there be sent hither beforehand some magazine of victuals for to feed them, for here is a scarcity, especially of corn, for there is not any kind of grain left within this country to serve the inhabitants until harvest. So as had not the general sent for these soldiers, I do not know how we should have done. And I did greatly marvel to see so great a number to come hither and no order from your Honours to receive them. This day I received advertisement from St. Mallos that the town standeth governed by four young men of one family, of the Granis; but they yet are neither for the King nor for the Spaniard but for themselves. Furthermore, by shipping lately come unto that town from Spain, it is affirmed that there is an army of ships ready prepared to come into Britain and amongst them are 12 galleys.—At Guernsey, 17 June, 1594.

Thomas Hasellwood to the Queen.

1594, June 18.—Petition for a lease in reversion of 20*l.* in reward for his services as groom of the Confectionery.

Note by Burghley that if he be commended by the officer of the house, the suit is reasonable.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—The Court at Whitehall, 18 *June*, 1594.

1 *p.*

John Brystowe to Mr. Robyn.

1594, June $\frac{19}{29}$.—Yours of the 9th June came to my hands the 17th of the same, wherein I perceive what hard passage my letters have had. The *Vice-chamberlain* should take order for that at the ports, else he shall never be well served. For the letters enclosed, they are more jealous than wise, if they cannot be contented to let me pleasure some friends to whom I am beholden when they may see what is written, for I protest I know not one of the parties but Bannister. As for *the Queen* being offended that I require money for the matter of "*Stehen*"

Digitized by Google

and *Count Horatio*, desire (*her*)? to par[don] me for what is past and I will never trouble *her* for money matters more if it were to draw a new Kingdom; only if *Mr. Vice-Chamberlain* will give me sufficient maintenance where I may do *her Majesty* service, I shall not fail to the uttermost of my power to keep my promise with him; but I see it is not for me to deal in so great matters as *Delowe* who is to make a new treaty of a *peace*, which poor *Moody* could do more in a month than he in a year. But I protest I will in that kind do no more than I shall be expressly commanded. I pray you desire *Mr. Vice-Chamberlain* to entreat *her Majesty* to give me leave to come home, for I had rather live in the place from whence I came than to have any hard conceit held of him whom I so much honour. Wherefore, if I may not have leave to come home, nor means to uphold myself, I hope he will give me leave to provide for myself, always reserving my *allegiance* to *her Majesty*, which if I could be drawn to be otherwiee, I need not lack *crowns*. Wherefore I pray you, let me know *her Majesty* and *Mr. Vice-Chamberlain's* full resolution by the next, for that I cannot feed myself with words any longer. And whereas you say you have not seen my last letters, I pray you seek to see them, for those dealings do pass my understanding, but truly, Mr. Rob[yn], it is not good to halt before a cripple. *Paget* is wonderful desirous to speak with you. I know you may do her Majesty and the State great good service. I will pawn my life for your safe going and coming. You may come by those directions which I gave you. If you desire other, send me word by the next, for that he is to go to the "Spawe" shortly. *Parma* is there. Here is no news till our 4 millions be "quined." *Sir William Stanley's* company goeth into into "Brytayne," whither my necessities will drive me if I have not means by the next. *Earl Westmoreland* would fain make his peace with *her Majesty*. Will them to look well to the *King of Scots*, for there are many of *Spain's pistolets* shot at him. *Arbella* is out of request. We draw of the "Britayne" line. If they mean to be served by me they must send a man of trust to speak with me for that I have matters which I will not write. Wherefore wish *Mr. Vice-Chamberlain* to send you or some man else unto me with speed.—29 June, *stila nova*.

Endorsed:—"1594."

Holograph. Names &c. in italics in cipher. 1 *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Admiral.

[1594,] June 21.—Your lordship may perceive of the intelligence sent by my brother, both of the strength of the Spanish fleet, as also of their readiness to sail. The Master himself which was taken out of Dartmouth is returned. The intelligence you had before was from two of his men which were set free, but this master, called Makerell, is a man of good judgment and very honest. If you consider two things especially in this intelligence, first, that some surprise is purposed by the haste, for the carpenters and all others about the fleet work the Sabbath Day; next, the hugeness of the ships which must needs carry very many soldiers, or else lesser vessels were far fitter for the coast of Britain. There are also many ships taken of ours, some of good burden, but all of good wealth, as may appear by the report sent the Lords. How the Spaniards have proceeded about Brest you may also understand by this report; first, having received no impeachment, they have finished the fortification at Old Croydon which your lordship well knows is within the port of Brest; and the better to command the haven, they have also

Digitized by Google

built a strong piece at the very entrance. Now, if it please you to pardon me, I pray remember that there will be no entrance for the Queen's fleet what weather so ever happen, for Blewatt and Brest and Belle Isle are theirs. The Spanish ships are huge, whereof 8 are between 800 and 1,000 tons; 10 ships more of good burden, divers galleys, and full filled with soldiers. I hope also that you will remember it is the Queen's honour and safety to assail and not defend, and for aught I hear your fleet will be far too weak. I hope you will take my remembrance in good part, and if you will vouchsafe to move her Majesty for me to attend you privately in her service, I hope I shall stand your lordship in the place of a poor mariner or soldier. I have no other desire but to serve her Majesty, and seeing I desire nor place nor honour nor reward, I hope it will be easily granted, if I be not condemned to the grave, and no liberty nor hope left that either time or the giving of my life may recover or be a sacrifice for my offences. I hope you will not forget my desire, or that I am evermore your most assured poor kinsman to serve you.—Sherburne, 21 June.

Endorsed:—"1594." *Holograph. Seal.*

1 *p. Closely written.*

Export of Ordnance.

1594, June 23.—Warrant addressed to the Lord Treasurer, granting to Count Maurice of Nassau, licence to transport out of the realm 50 pieces of cast iron ordnance, of the bore and weight of culverin or under, towards the furnishing of certain ships intended by him to be set to the seas.—Theobalds, 23 June, 1594.

Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.*

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, June 24.—Touching setting to my hand to a letter for Malinus, sent to Lord Cobham and brought to me, I did refuse for that he stands committed by the whole Board, and it was not fit for my lord Cobham and myself to discharge him, and therefore wished him to make suit to the whole table. As for the matter betwixt Sir Horatio Palavicino and others, he did heretofore acquaint me therewith, and as he proponed it, it appeared to be a matter of 3,000*l.* clearly to be gained. But as it concerned Sir Horatio, a gent. my friend and of so much credit and reputation, I refused to deal therein. Since that time he affirmeth that with Sir Horatio's assent and good will it is to be dealt in, which being so I think it will fall out very good for the Queen, etc. You see how far forth this matter of Venice gold is spread into the world. You must by some means procure some speedy end therein, for it is of great worth, and this protraction and publication may endanger all.—24 June, 1594.

Holograph. ¾ *p.*

Captain John Troughton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, June 24.—Since our first falling down from Deptford, we have ever had the wind froward, and withal, turning "alongest" the coast, "twast" of Dover, begun a leak in us, and such as every glass we pumped 300 strokes by the least. By this extremity and a bad wind we were forced to put in with Portsmouth the 20th of this month, and there

Digitized by Google

with diligent search found, as we hope, our "griffe." Having furnished us of all wants and determined to touch no more England shore till God give us a safe return and to you and others good content.—From aboard the *Lion's Whelp*, 24 June, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

WILLIAM SELBY to ——— DOUGLAS.

1594, June 25.—Apologises for silence and encloses acts of the parliament in Scotland and a letter made by the minister and sent to divers parts [or parties] in Scotland.

I understand for certain of a very great mislike the Queen hath of the chancellor "and fallen out." Mr. John Hume of Huttonhall, who is now Deputy Warden, asked very kindly how you did and said he had heard you had been in some trouble. I said it was not so far as I knew. Some of your friends made very good reports of you to the King so that he said he would send you authority to be for him ambassador. I have seen a letter from my lord Treasurer to Capt. Carvile that concerned you. Lydisdale hath been at a town called Mindrim and hath taken away 30 head of cattle and slain three men. This last night but one the Lydisdale men came to Cheviot and took away 100 head of cattle. My brother is advertised for certain they mean to do what they can to break the borders. Make my hearty commendations to Mr. Thomas Lackes and Mr. Thomas Mills, and your host, Mr. Harvey, and to all your friends and mine that wear long coats in London. If I could for wishing, I would have been oft with you ere this time.—Berwick, 25 June, 1594.

Signed. Somewhat damaged by damp. 1 *p.*

——— to ———

1594, $\frac{\text{June 25.}}{\text{July 5.}}$—Pray you most earnestly to address in all diligence the enclosed to our friend with whom you made me to speak there immediately afore my departing from you. Direct it in all haste, yea, though you should send one expressly.—Antwerp, 5 July, 1594.

Unsigned.

The enclosure, in cipher, marked on the back ·X·.

Attached is what is possibly a deciphered copy of the enclosure. It runs:—"Fa: James Gourdon, Jesuit, returned here from Rome six days ago, and within these 2 days is departed towards Calais for to embark there for Scotland, where he intendeth to land in the North parts, either in "Sutherland," besides Dinrom, or in Buchan, between Aberdeen and Buchan Ness. It may chance he embark at Dunkirk, if better commodity be offered. He hath expedition from Rome and Spain and carrieth quantity of money and letters for the Catholics of Scotland. This is est *and not only* videtur. *—From Antwerp, 5 July. R. Brus.*

Parts of 3 *pp.*

——— to ———

1594, $\frac{\text{June 26}}{\text{July 6}}$.—To the same effect as the preceding, with a short addition.—Antwerp, 6 July, 1554.

Unsigned.

Letter in cipher enclosed. Duplicate of former enclosure, with some additional lines.

Digitized by Google

Letter deciphered. Duplicate of above with the following addition :— He receiveth the said money at Lisle by order of the King of Spain's Pagador General. The sum is great. There goeth with him four other Jesuits and some secular persons by himself. You may understand the particulars of his negotiation. The general help is preparing with diligence.

3 *pp.*

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, June 29.—Acceding to the request to use his lodging in his absence.—Cobham Hall, 29 June.

Endorsed :—"1594." *Holograph.* ½ *p.*

MR. JUSTICE TOWNESHEND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, June 29.—I have, by my lord Stafford, been holden suspected in injustice in his cause and my brother Thynne, now Sheriff of Wiltshire. I commend, therefore, to your Honour the order taken at this present sessions for the co. of Montgomery, a copy whereof is here inclosed, together with the copy of the letter which Sir Richard Shuttleworth and myself have written in that behalf. I doubt not but that the Council will take good regard that no writ of restitution be executed until the jury that at these last sessions appeared and adjourned by reason the Lord Stafford and his counsel were not ready to try the traverse betwixt him and my brother Thynne, or your Honours by the full hearing of the matter, may be satisfied in justice.—Pool, 29 June, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

The enclosures :—

1. *Copy of Order, by consent of Lord Stafford, that a writ of restitution be delivered to the sheriff, but not executed without orders from her Majesty or the Privy Council, and that the traverse between Lord Stafford and Mr. Thynne shall be tried at the next great sessions, if no course or order in the meantime be taken for the final ending of the cause.*

   ¾ *p.*

2. *Copy of letter referred to, explaining the preceding order. The chief reasons that moved them to take such order were for the avoiding of bloodshed and of great and many inconveniences likely to ensue about the execution of the writ; that the Lord Stafford had been non-suit in the co. of Salop, upon issue joined whether the castle of Caurs lay in the county or not, and possession then delivered to Mr. Thynne; and that if upon the trial of the traverse before them at the next sessions, the jury should find for Mr. Thynne, then they could not relieve him nor settle him in his former possession, because the castle was by him affirmed and claimed to be in the co. of Salop only, which was out of their jurisdiction.*

   ¾ *p.*

EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, June 29.—Has moved Lord Burghley for the wardship of the son of a countryman of his, now mayor of London, who lies dying, and

Digitized by Google

has a grant that it shall be stayed. Prays Cecil's furtherance of the matter, and if it fall to him, Cecil shall share to his own contentment.—29 June, 1594.

½ *p.*

Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, June 30.—Asks, if the Dean of Windsor, who is also parson of Hamilton (a thing belonging to Lord Scrope's manor of Hamilton as parcel of his inheritance and now the jointure of his wife) be made a Bishop, that he may have the gift of the parsonage.—Carlisle, last day of June, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Sir George Carew, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, June 30.—By the favour of your father, with your help unto her Majesty, I was removed from my place in Ireland to the office [Lieutenant of the Ordnance] which now I hold. To discourse unto you all my griefs were exceeding tedious, for I do not pass a day without new occasions and with infinite repentance for leaving my office there, which was of good profit, and where I lived quietly in sufficient content, to wear my days in this troublesome place where I have at no time found either profit or ease; and thereof you [can]not marvel, the allowances being so small as they are and, which is worse, my fellows in office so corrupt and of such malicious spirits as but in hell I think their matches can hardly be found. That I have been a careful servant to her Majesty your father doth partly understand, who doth know that before my time the Queen did pay far greater rates for her munitions than now. In other things I have corrected their accustomed abuses, so as to myself they have often complained that like the dog in the manger I did purpose both to starve myself and them; which hath won me such hatred amongst them as I know when I shall offend in the least it shall not be forgotten in information to do me disgrace. Hope did persuade me that as their falsehoods were discovered and proved they would be displaced, but that hope is almost lost, for I understand Powell, under a pretence to do her Majesty some service, doth assure himself to hold his place; if he do, the rest will be less afraid to commit falsehoods and the office will evermore remain in trouble. His hopes are builded upon your father's favour, therefore entreat him that if this pretended service do merit favour (whereof I have no opinion, being no doubt but devices to repair his credit if it were possible) that his reward may not be in a restoration to live in that office to do more mischief. But if the office be so accursed that he must return, then shall I rest out of all hope to purge it from corruption and infamy or to lead any quiet life in it, but must be a suitor unto your honours, as you were the means to place me in this office, to move the Queen to remove me to some other employment.—From the Mynorits, this last of June, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Thomas Dowryche.

1594, June.—The misdemeanours of Thomas Dowryche, gent., against Mary Dowryche, widow, his mother.

Digitized by Google

She charges her son with unnatural disobedience: that he caused disagreements between her husband and her husband's father, and by false suggestions brought about his disinheritance; that he threatened to beat his sisters in his mother's presence; that in her absence he used to come to her house with lewd persons: and when refused admittance by the servants, sware by the living Lord he would set fire to the house, for "who could forbid him to burn his own house?". "He did lately enter my house in my absence with bad company, and kept the possession from me till he was removed by the justices of the peace, and was bound to answer his misdemeanours at the next sessions; yet since that time hath he many times molested my tenants and servants, and threateneth to sell my cattle off the ground if he could come by them, and find me play at the law with my own goods; that I have no means to keep me and mine in quietness, so little respect hath he of Her Majesty's laws or of his duty to me."

Endorsed:—"June, 1594." *Signed.* 2 *pp.*

Enfield Chace.

1594, June.—Memoranda for my Lord of Bedford. As to forbidding persons to course in the chase, and seizure of greyhounds. Also as to a table and trestles taken from the Arbour, which the Queen had given allowance and paid for, to be restored by Bull.

Endorsed:—"June, 1594. Enfeilde." ½ *p.*

Patentees of Starch.

1594, June.—"The principal reasons to move her Majesty to stay this new patent which is new granted."

1. That where a very great quantity of fine and good wheat hath been employed for making starch in divers parts of this realm, to the great dislike of the subjects, having increased the last dearth, you may now undertake to make the same of brand and the offal of wheat, to the great benefit of the kingdom.

2. That where there cometh now to her Majesty's use but 40*l.* per annum by virtue of the grant in being, there shall come 100*l.* more. If her Majesty will have it so, Mr. Packington shall be satisfied with 300*l.*, Mrs. Medkerke with her 200*l.*, Mr. Young with reason, having often forfeited his patent; and yet your honour shall have a good consideration presently paid you.

Endorsed:—"June, 1594." ½ *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 2.—"As to your information touching this friend I desire only to know what the man is to do when the actions are public and known to everyone. In every other case you would have some remedy: in this none, except determination not to let oneself be wronged, and hope that indifferent persons, of better nature and greater authority, will protect the oppressed. Therefore I intend to beg for a little larger room (*qu.* more freedom) in these commissions. Mr. Fortescue promises me an answer as soon as he has spoken with the Queen. The second payment [is] now due; but I should think it no little thing merely to be called to Court to treat of the business. The truth as to the information of Il Malines, is that an old Portuguese merchant of Antwerp, of great wealth and credit, called Filippo Georgio, commissioned him and me

Digitized by Google

to buy the greater part of the merchandise of the carrack and advanced 3,150*l.*" Gives further particulars of the transaction and of the intention of Il Malines and Il Mucherron. Sends a letter from Il Mayorino which he will not answer without Cecil's permission; especially [asks] whether to assist him to pay his debt. "I think you will not understand it, it is so badly written."—Badburham, 2 July 1594.

Italian. Hol. 2 *pp.*

M. Chasteaumartin to Lord Burghley.

1594, July $\frac{3}{13}$.—Wrote very fully on the 28th ult. of Spanish affairs, of which this will serve for copy. The King of Spain was very ill, and by advice of his physicians had been carried to the Escurial; he is a little better but so weak and overcome with disease that his recovery is doubted. His son and the Cardinal transact all business. Levies of men continue throughout the country with incredible harshness, men being pitilessly taken by force, especially for the army of the Passage, which only wants men, both seamen and soldiers. They had intended to send 20 ships to Brittany, but for want of men have only sent eight little ships and two galleys, carrying about 500 men, a great quantity of building material and powder, some wines and 25,000 crowns in silver. The six great galleons are all ready and well armed but cannot get seamen to man them. They were to convoy the fleets from the Indies, but if those that have gone to Brittany see they can be of use on that coast, they will be sent there; if they are not fit for that they will be sent to Lisbon, for those who conduct the affairs of this state have resolved to maintain a large force there to guard Portugal and keep it in subjection and hinder any change in affairs there. The Spaniards have demolished some houses by Lisbon Castle, and are endeavouring to strengthen it. Seventeen galleys have arrived which are those that were at Port St. Marie, of which four ought to have come to go to Brittany; since they did not come they must have changed their mind. There is great fear of an attack in Spain. The happy success of the affairs of the King [of France] has much astonished them; they promise themselves nevertheless that the Pope will heal the differences between him and the King of Spain, and that by his means some marriage will be concluded. Has taken four journeys to the frontier to meet Ronius, but has not seen him yet. The Duke of Mayenne has written to the King of Spain assuring him of his fidelity that he would never be other than he promised him, and that he should soon see the effects of it. Fears he is planning some great treason against the person of the King, for he sees they have no other means. Heard of the said letter from the captain of whom he has spoken before. —From Bayonne, 13 July 1594.

French. Injured. 1½ *pp.*

Matthew [Hutton], Bishop of Durham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 4.—In reply to a request for the wardship of Alderman Buckle's son. He hath a lordship in this county, called the Ile, holden of the Bishop of Durham *in capite*, which draweth the wardship (at the least of that land). Whatsoever doth fall unto me I do most willingly and with all my heart grant.—Auckland, 4 July, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

HENRY CHILD, RICHARD WOLF, THOMAS HALL and others to the QUEEN.

1594, July 5.—For leases in reversion of their lands in Kildsbie, Northamptonshire, and Abbotts Langley, Herts. *Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Greenwich, 5 July, 1594.

The ABOVE to the LORD TREASURER.

The Queen having granted their petition, pray for reasonable fine, in view of their great cost in building, and other charges. *Undated.*

2 pp.

ALDERMAN HENRY BILLINGSLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1594, July 8.—In reply to letter of 7 July enquiring as to the course taken in the port of London with French merchants bringing in wines, touching employments. Before delivering any warrant for landing their wines, we take bond of them according to the statute to employ the value of the said wines (which although they be rated in the book of rates but at 3*l.* the tun, as also all other wines except sweet wines which are rated at 6*l.* the tun, yet for that the freight and impost amounteth to more than the rate, we have used to rate all kinds of wines as touching their bond at 4*l.* the tun) or put the said value, rated as before, in due payment within the realm within; 6 months after which rate, if any merchant stranger refuse to enter into bond for employments, he forfeiteth the value of the wines.—London, 8 July, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 8.—Because it is your pleasure I should particularise the matter I sent you word of, I will do it even as he reported unto me and as near as I can in the same words and fashion. This morning about 8 of the clock, Mr. George "Thuersbye" came to me and told me that Sir Francis Allen had willed him to let me understand that Sir Thomas Fludd should give 4,500*l.* for my office; that is to say 1,500*l.* to the Countess of Warwick, 1,500*l.* to your Honour, and 1,500*l.* to Mr. Henry Brooke; and since that Sir Francis Allen did name for his author one Mr. Standen, a "travaylor." I answered that it was a most vile and monstrous lie, and a dangerous slander once but to name such persons in a matter of such quality, and told him how there could be no truth or appearance of truth in it, for besides that the personages were too honourable to use any such means, it was also a very absurd thing to think that such an offer should be made, for the office being not worth the sixth part thereof, and by a man scant worth so much money, as I believed, and I did ask him what he had done in it. He answered me that upon Saturday night last he came hither to have told it unto me, and in my absence he told it to my son, Anthony Sherley, who answered him to the same effect that I did and willed him by no means to talk of it. Then I demanded of him what he had since done in it. He answered me that yesterday being in Court he met with Mr. Thomas Digges and told him as much as he had told me, who, as he saith, immediately declared it to Mr. Fludd, the gentleman usher. I told him he was worth as much blame and punishment for "devolynge" it abroad as the

Digitized by Google

first author of the slander was, and I wished him to wait upon your Honour and to tell you plainly all he knew in it, for otherwise I would. —8 July, 1594.

Holograph. Seal (a face). 2 *pp.*

ANTHONY HOLT to the QUEEN.

1594, July 8.—For a lease in reversion of 18*l.* for his services as clerk of the Spicery. Certificate of service appended.

Note by Wm. Aubrey that the Queen grants the petition.—8 *July*, 1594.

1 *p.*

[THOMAS EDMONDES] to ———.

1594, July 9.—Since the resolution here taken upon the negotiation of Sir Roger Williams for the return of the Duke of Montpensier into Brittany, the said Duke hath used earnest instance towards 55 to accompany him thither to assist him in that service, making the reason of his desire to be that, because in respect of the many occasions fxxw bfza blhk t l t f r t b f f g k e p f s b t he shall not be able also mg a g n d h a d m z g n n i k e i f m g k l that he would therefore g f d q e r c w r b g u k f w q m a b m a w k m g b f l m r d d a b e m a w k b f. Whereupon 55 having speech with ## told ## that he was desirous therein to receive ## advice and opinion; that if ## should give him encouragement therein, he would the more willingly embrace the offer. And first, for argument of utility s d d x z x w m a x v g f u x f b x f v b x g y m a s m r g n f m k b t m g a g n d s v g k k t k h g f s t f r b t omaul. The like commodity g k f i b z a f g n k a g g h i which it receiveth of the one side of 4s and of the other side g x m a g l w g x m a w k w d d b z b g f g t h g b q m g n. That he did assure himself p s b f z h d o f m x w m a x k x m g t x s t d x m g z x m m l g c e h g k m m g o f x l bf mg a bla p f s t l m g z t b n t n l v g g m b f z in case of need and did also promise himself the like hope k g k h d e g i l n h h g f m a w k b n w k. Secondly, for inducements of facility m a o m a s b l r s l b k s r p g m a s g g n f m k b s m a o m m a x z q u u x k f g k g y k a x f x l hath promised him as soon as he shall be arrived there m a p m a to b d d s t r d p k t a b e l i d k g k m a i r i d d b z b g f o a i k g k a i a e m a dg fz l b f g i e r v w l w r t k w m h k g x w ll bg f m a r m l g e g x m a w given him assurance in g z x b n x f g x x d h x s w a x e x f m m g m a t r p u l t g v k t d d bz bg fm a p m a t r p f p l l n k t. a b e l i d k g k m ail uggg k l g k h g b g m g n b f e f b i f i g i ll b m b i and hopeth that I will for the love they bear him w p m w f v m a w e l w d x w l r d l g m g l g e r l l b l m r f t w m g oo k r s l a b e. But yet for that 300 that is only capable to preserve that country, and without whose effectual help it will be lost, he desireth me to advise and resolve him how 300 doth affect and will yield to embrace the succouring thereof, that if otherwise it be destined to run the wrack of ruin he may avoid the dishonour of perishing under his hands. The speech thereof ended, he further told me that whereas it was now in question to resolve upon the opening of the war in Artois and Hainault, this siege ended and Chasteautirry also reduced, and to that end to deal with the State to turn head thither with their forces, he desireth you, making known to her Majesty that you

Digitized by Google

have received such notice from him, to sound her disposition how she can like thereof, either whether she can be content to join in concurrency therein, standing for her share of the acquisition that shall be made thereof, or, not affecting to bear part herself in it, can like that the war should otherwise be proceeded in by them and those of the Low Countries. And therewith did conjure me particularly to tell him plainly what I conceived thereof. I told him that her Majesty having rejected so great offers as have been made to her, as of the sovereignty of the Low Countries and others of good consequence, shewed to have no enterprising honour, and therefore that I did not think she would now savour the taste of a part whereof she had refused the whole: howbeit, that I knew not whether she would have better affection for what should accrue to her by way of conquest. And for the second point, whether her Majesty would give allowance to them to do, that I also thought not, as neither desiring that they should settle a possession in the Low Countries, nor also that those of the Low Countries should change their dependency on her to them, which that proceeding would draw on, and whereinto some humours did already shape. He answered me smiling, that we ought to do the one or the other, and not to be like the dog in the manger. For the proceeding in the said war, it is in consultation either to join their forces here with theirs of the Low Countries to go to besiege Dunkirk, or else to make a general ravage in the Provinces of Artois and Hainault, and to build forts upon the passages of the rivers, out of the which distress which thereby the towns will receive, and with the intelligence which they presume to have already in some of them, and the general desire of that people to shake off the Spanish yoke, they hope of a great revolt amongst them. I asked him if that war went forward, he meant to employ himself therein, in the which case the former proposition for Brittany would be fruitless. He answered me that max m a x e s k x l a s d g y t q k g f hath taken such a possession goo z g n n t k f b f z t m a t p k e q n f s t k 26 as in his ambition being desirous to do all, 26 careth not to contradict his humour, so as 26 finding that he cannot here use him "au sorte" as were convenient for his reputation, as willing to give him employment elsewhere as in that execution to enter the country of Luxembourg with some forces, where he would endeavour to caution himself if he be not otherwise diverted for Brittany. By this and my former speech had with him, "by yor L," commandment, to procure his continuance here at the Court, I find he hath no humour thereunto, as well so long as the other hath the vogue of u g e s f w b f z x m a t p k e q, as also for that he saith he can employ himself to better profit abroad. They have a great apprehension here that we do purposely withdraw our forces out of the Low Countries to the end to disable them there to send their promised number hither.—From the Camp before Laon, 9 July 1594.

Unsigned. *Endorsed:*—"Mr. Edmunds."

2¼ *pp.*

SIR TIMOTHY [MOCKETT] to ———.

1594, July 9.—*For letter in full, see* Calendar of State Papers, Eliz., *under date.*

Signature erased. *Endorsed:*—"Sir Timot . ."

1¾ *pp.*

LADY BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 13.—In favour of the bearer, a ranger of Enfield, desiring employment under Sir Robert.

Digitized by Google

I am in good comfort in the Lord's mercy, when sooner or later as pleaseth him, and can be content to have some venison when you can. God help both my poor sons. Francis hath been tossed *inter spem curamque* to oppose another manner of man, and he reviling; let them learn to depend upon God and in his fear and favour wait upon him with good hope. For sure is he. They feel the . . . want of a father now in their ripe age. Fare you well, good nephew, with God's gracious assistance, with good increase of his love towards you.—Gorham, 13 July.

Endorsed:—"1594. In favour of North."

1 *p.*

ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 13.—About some things importing much the advancement of her Majesty's fortifications in the islet of St. Heliers, which are secretly crossed by someone of the deputies of the Isle which were before you last winter, bearing the poor people in hand that her Majesty hath yielded an increase of wages to all sorts of labourers and carriages; which is directly contrary to the instructions of the Lords of the Privy Council. Mr. Paul Ive, the Surveyor, and myself have laboured to put this conceit out of the people's heads, but the authority of him that encourageth them and the plausibleness of the argument hath made them almost forget the terms of modesty and duty in their carriages towards us. For my own part I cannot so much condemn the people as he that keepeth them in this error (which is Mr. Amys Carteret). The rather for that my Lord Treasurer did in my hearing let him know what was intended touching workmen's wages. This is the first complaint that ever I made against any in this isle. I crave your favour to my petition sent unto the Lord Treasurer, for men and munition for the new fort, being in the judgment of all men high time the place were munitioned and guarded.—Jersey, 13 July, 1594.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

DR. RICHARD WEBSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 13.—Depends upon Cecil for preferment. His request at this time is if Mr. Day shall chance not to be preferred ("as was doubted, your Honour best knoweth") he may succeed some other that shall be preferred. "If Mr. D. Vaughan should be Bishop of Llandaff or elsewhere, as the speech went, a very honest and sufficient man and chaplain to my L. Keeper, if it would please you to get me the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, which he now hath and executeth yearly in my parish church, I should think myself greatly pleasured."—July 13, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p. On the back a list of names.*

JOHN HOPTON, Mayor of Southampton, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 13.—Asking for directions as to a suspicious person, a Frenchman, Thomas Darques by name, born at Rouen, as he saith, whom he has committed to safe custody, close prisoner.—Southampton, 13 July, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

JOHN GREGORIE to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1594, July 14.—His barber. Prays for the concealed wardship of Francis Challoner, Sussex.

Endorsed:—"14 July, 1594.

½ *p.*

RICHARD GUIBELL to THOMAS MIDDLETON, London.

1594, July 15.—As to the carrick which had sprung a leak, increasing her Majesty's charges, &c.—Dartmouth, 15 July, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

ANTHONY POULETT to the LORD HIGH TREASURER.

1594, July 15.—A small boat of this Isle from St. Malo bringeth certain advice that the 12th of this instant it was absolutely concluded in the town house that six should be sent with articles to the King, and all the town hath sworn to approve what by them shall be promised in the making of the peace. The Duke of Mercury is at a castle called Suyll, with La Roque Blanche and Mons. de Mombarrot, Governor of "Reynes," as it is supposed about making of his peace also. There came from Lisbon two merchants of St. Malo in a ship of Roscou in the last month, who report for certain that newly before their departure, the chief commander of the galleys, having invited to the number of three score and upwards of the chiefest of the city of Lisbon to a banquet aboard the galleys, after much feasting and triumph having trained them to sport down the river, did in fine shew a commandment he had received from the King to execute them all; which presently was put to practice. They were all beheaded, their bodies were carried back to Lisbon, and their heads were carried with speed into Spain to the King. This was the tragical end of this solemn feast. The cause that was given out there of this cruel murther was for that letters were intercepted wherein they had intelligence with England. This is in sum that these merchants affirm touching the fact. They report there is a great fleet gone for the Indies. Sir John Norreys writeth that upon report that Don Juan de Lagula intended to begin another fort over against that the Spaniards hath in defence at Brest, he purposed to have drawn his troops somewhat near the place to have given annoyance to the enterprise, but as should seem, hearing of the arrival of the Low Countries' troops, he took a new deliberation.—Jersey, 15 July, 1594.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

EXPEDITION to BREST.

1594, July 15.—Paper endorsed.—"xv. Julii, 1584, Memorial for Brest." Memoranda of instructions in Lord Burghley's handwriting.

Charge of cost and conduct for 3000 men by the month: for 3 months. Charge of shipping for 3000 from England, for 2000 from Jersey. Sir Thomas Shirley, by Mole, a deputy, to pay the 5500. Victualler for the ships, Mr. Darrell, to go out with the navy to be overseer. 3000 to pass out of England to be shipped out of these ports, London, Harwich, Southampton, Weymouth, Plymouth; 2500 to Jersey or Guernsey from Pempoole. Sir John Nor[ris] to be warned

Digitized by Google

to be at Jersey. Ships to transport the 3000 out of England. Victuals for the same from the merchants. Sir Francis Drake to come to the Isles, with the men from Plymouth. 100 pioneers from Cornwall to be shipped at Plymouth. The merchants to provide victual for the men that shall go to Brest from Jersey and Guernsey. Sir Thomas Norr[is], Lieut-General; Sir Robert Way, marshal; Sir Thomas Baske[rville], Serjeant-Major; Sir Thomas Wingfield, Master of the Ordnance.

Victual for 5000. The charge, price of victual:—At London to Sir John Hawkins: At Rye, Henry Apsley and the Mayor: at Harwich, Grey, King, Burnet: at Southampton, Sir G. Cave and Eaton, the Mayor: Weymouth, Caro Ralegh, Sir G. Trenchard. Plymouth, Sir John Gilbert, Sir Francis Drake and the Mayor of Plymouth.

1 *p.*

Countess of Cumberland to ———.

1594, July 15.—Begging him to move Sir Robert Cecil on behalf of Mr. Ryther, a prisoner in the Fleet that "law may be granted him." Moved her Majesty on the man's behalf when she was at Court upon Sunday was sevennight.—Bedford House, 15 July, 1594.

Address torn off. Signed. 1 *p.*

Expedition to Brest.

1594, July 16.—Warrant under sign manual, addressed to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Essex, directing him to levy 250 men in the co. of Essex, so as the one half be furnished with pikes and the other half shot, wherof a third part to be musketeers, to be ready to embarked at Harwich before the last day of July, the Queen having determined to prepare convenient forces to be joined to such succours as shall be sent by the French King into Brittany, to withstand the attempt of the King of Spain upon the haven of Brest.—At the Manor of Greenwich, 16 July, 36 Eliz.

Signet. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 16.—Thanks for information. Is inflamed with desire to serve in so fine an enterprise and to show his faithfulness to the Queen and the Realm. Has decided that he can do best service on the sea; as he is not provided for land service, nor can he be so in so short a time. For a naval battle however he can easily provide himself, and begs that he may go with a dignity suitable to his age and experience, and that the Lord Admiral will give him charge, as he formerly promised, of one of the Queen's ships, if not one of the largest that shall go, at least one of the middle size. If so will come at once to London and be ready by 1 Aug. Writes to the Lord Admiral but will not send the letter until he knows from Cecil whether his desire will be granted. To go as a private person is no longer becoming to his age, and he would rather stay at home and serve the Queen some other way.—Badburham, 16 July, 1594.

P.S.—Did not receive your letters till midday to-day.

Italian. Hol. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 17.—As to time appointed for an interview. Is to go now presently to my Lord Buckhurst to resolve him of a matter written out of Ireland, against the licence by the Lord Chief Baron there.—London, 17th July, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

John Byrd to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 17.—As to an Irish gent. Brian More (who, on the first night of his coming to London for no other cause than to see the Queen and learn English fashions, by the then Lord Mayor, Sir William Webb, was carried to the Compter, where 27 months he remained, never called to his answer) not long since enlarged by Lord Burghley. It appeareth by good trial had of his many valorous exploits, done at the direction of every the provincial governors in Ireland, that he is counted as a choice gent, fit to undertake any execution, wherein policy, valour, experience, strength of friends and feats of martiality are to be used and found in one; especially, by direction of Sir G. Boucher, in winning a castle from the enemy, entering by policy without weapon of their own, did with their own weapons put to the sword all that were within. At Sir Thomas Morris's direction winning also another castle, and with 60 of his own men serving against Daniel McCarty long time without pay or recompense desired. At Sir R. Bingham's direction also, with 50 of his own men, served without pay 24 weeks upon Brian O'Rourke, the traitor, and having at one time but 20 in his company charged him with 60, wounded him (not without hurt himself), slew many of his men and the rest put to flight. And in the late service in Ulster, in face of the camp, as Sir H. Bagenall will testify, fought upon a challenge made (in defence of her Majesty's honour) against the brother of McMahon, a hardy traitor, whom he there slew. And now he offers, without charge to her Majesty, disturbance to the State, or grievance to the people, to send hither or to the Lord Deputy the head of the choicest traitor there, namely Feagh McHugh, or his sons, or Walter Reaghes, in revenge of the death of a valiant and loyal gent Sir Piers fitz James, whom they lately burnt, with his wife and children, the rest putting to the sword. Or, by insinuation with them in show of discontent for his hard measures here received, seeming to join in action with them, getting Feagh's letters of credit containing his secrets unto O'Donnell, so to the Earl of Tyrone, now standing on doubtful terms, and to Magroyer, McMahon and O'Rourke, to gather all their intentions, friends, hopes and strengths, foreign and domestic, by letters missive one to another, sending them, before the delivery to the persons, to the Lord Deputy by me, to be speedily returned by a course agreed upon between us, whereby any action of theirs may be prevented. And desires only her Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy to recompense his service proportionably to his deserving, not minding to shew himself unto his lordship before he shall exploit some principal matter, and, failing, to leave his head behind him. Howbeit, being by his undeserved imprisonment 2 years and a quarter in an infectious place, three quarters thereof close prisoner, endangered of his life, and by expenses of 200*l.* impaired, etc. he prayeth retribution of his charges. And as the Earl of Desmond was seduced by Dr. Saunders who carried the Pope's banner before him in his rebellion, and the Viscount Baltinglasse by Dr. Allen and Rochford, Jesuits, so at this instant is the Earl of Tyrone laboured

Digitized by Google

to rebellion by a Spanish Cardinal so called, and a Romish bishop, called O'Devannagh for the bishopric of Down, whom he maketh no doubt to surprise and, dead or alive, to bring away. Of such "impostunate" members I have a catalogue of many late comers over, dispersed into all parts of the realm to stir up the heads of the Irishry to rebellion, with their bulls, pardons and excommunications, wounding the consciences of the people, bearing them in hand with foreign power to free them from the English Government. And it is feared if some course be not taken from hence, that of the principals of that country's birth there will be found few to continue firm to the State. The Commission Ecclesiastical which was wont to be a bridle to restrain the ill affected and to cherish the good, having long lain dormant, they spare not to say that the Lord Deputy is directed to hold a temporising course in matters of religion, rather to suffer them to enjoy their consciences, upon which they have lately more than ever since her Majesty's time, erected superstition, openly in the principal cities and corporations using their idolatrous masses and Romish traditions, harbouring in their houses such traitorous Romanists railing upon her Majesty, denouncing all such as observe her Majesty's laws excommunicated and in estate of perdition, for reformation whereof you shall do God and her Majesty good service by some letters earnestly written from hence to the Ecclesiastical Commisssoners there to quicken them to a more earnest zeal. Such votaries to the Church of Rome are taught that every evil done to her Majesty and subjects turneth to their own merit, and where God is not honoured, it is not to be hoped that princes are obeyed for conscience' sake. Some encumbrances for debt and wants grown by my 10 years' fruitless suits in hopes of recompense for my former recommended services have detained me, being now brought to a far worse case than when I began to serve her Majesty. It should be an encouragement to me to employ my whole endeavours in the discovery of treasonable practices, if the Lord Deputy might have her Majesty's warrant to recompense me. And I will hereon pawn my life, if I may but be here paid 148*l.* due to me upon the determination of my last account, that before many months I will lay such plots for surprising of a Spanish Cardinal, with some Romish seducers of the people called bishops and legates from Rome, as the State of Ireland will acknowledge me worthy of recompense.—17 July, 1594.

Endorsed:—"Byrd to me." *Also, in another hand*:—"To be considered by Sir H. Wallop."

Holograph. 3 closely written pp.

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 17.—With reference to Her Majesty's letter commanding him to levy 300 men in Kent, to be shipped at Portsmouth for Brittany, asks whether there is to be a deduction of 10 "dead pays" in every 100 men, as heretofore usually hath been, "for a band of 150 men were never levied more than 135 men complete," or whether the full number of 300 men shall be levied and furnished.—Cobham Hall, 17 July, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 17.—There is of late one Roger Newland come to Totness, a young man of 22 years of age, which hath rested in Spain at

Digitized by Google

Grande Malagas ever since he was 12 years old; there left by his friends to learn the language, which are honest merchants dwellers in Totness. He hath been examined by Mr. Sparrey and me: we can find nothing in him but wholly addicted to papistry according to his breed in Spain; but begins to be conformed, for he comes to the Church and goeth to the sermons. But lest there be more matters hid under his colour of simplicity, we have thought necessary to advertise you of him. And in the meantime, there is good bonds taken of two sufficient sureties, in 200 marks a piece, that he shall not depart the realm till your pleasure be herein known.—Grenewaye, 17 July, 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 17.—My Lord Treasurer willed me to send you this enclosed draft of a warrant to his lordship for issuing of money for the service of Brittany. And because there is haste of the passing of it, it may please you to cause one of the clerks of the Signet to engross the same, that you may procure it to be signed by the Queen's Majesty as presently as it may be conveniently.—This 17 July, 1594.

Endorsed by mistake:—"Sir Ho. Pallevacino to my master."

Holograph. Seal defaced. 1 *p.*

Lord Cobham.

1594, July 17.—Note of Lord Cobham's geldings.

1 *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 20.—It seemeth that the late advertisement of the Spanish preparations is now confirmed, and this last week there were three great Spanish men-of-war that gave chase to an English ship and her two prizes and drove them even to the very mouth of Dartmouth. It is likely that all our Newfoundland men will be taken up by them if they be not speedily driven from the coast, for in the beginning of August our "Newland" fleet are expected, which are above 100 sail. If those should be lost it would be the greatest blow ever given to England. I beseech you to remember my leave to go privately with my Lord Admiral. I may, perchance, do Her Majesty some service. I am now preparing those 50 miners for which I had direction, but if Her Majesty's letter had let it at large as well for Devon as Cornwall, Devon may better spare men than Cornwall; but I am now tied by the letter to Cornwall, which hath fewer men and is "nirer" the enemy. I pray, sir, vouchsafe me a line or two, how things go on and who goes for "Britayne."—Sherborne, 20 July.

Endorsed:—"1594."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Capt. Dautrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 21.—Thanks him for the especial good and favour received from him, by procuring for him (Dautrey) 140*l.* out of forfeitures, and communicating the Queen's pleasure that he should have a good pension in Ireland until it should be known whether the office he held, the government of Clandeboye, the Rought, and other private counties there-

Digitized by Google

unto adjacent, would be continued or not; if continued, that he should be replaced therein; and if not, should have the first and next office or charge falling void there. Prays for Her Majesty's letter accordingly. Thinks it now high time for him to seek to serve, the rather because he would declare himself as willing to die for his country's liberty as that he sees the danger the kingdom standeth in by the creeping so near of so great an enemy as the King of Spain is. Asks to be entrusted to fetch a regiment of 1,500 or 2,000 trained soldiers of the mere Irish birth out of Ireland, to serve her Majesty in the expedition into Brittany. The commodity that will come to her Majesty and her whole dominions hereby will be these. First, she shall leave at home many of her people of England and reserve their lives until a further necessity to constrain her. Secondly, disarm her ill-disposed subjects of Ireland whose unnatural mutinies and rebellions are supported by those trained soldiers. Thirdly, she shall save the spending of more treasure in Ireland, (if any great rebellion should happen there while these soldiers were there) than 6 or 7,000 men can spend her in France in a whole year. Fourthly, they will do more spoil upon the enemy than thrice as many soldiers of any other nation, for there can be no better soldiers upon the earth than they be, either for the use of their weapons or the strength of their bodies and minds, for they are such seasoned men for the war that can endure all fortunes whatsoever, and they will keep health when others with a little extremity will lie by the wall. Lastly, if they live the Queen is like to be well served by them; if they die she shall be the better served, for it is pity they should ever go back again into their own country so long as her Majesty hath any employment for soldiers. It is a merry wind (they say) that can blow nothing else but profit. Let not the example of Sir William Stanley make the Privy Council doubt the loyal and good service of the Irishman in any country out of Ireland, so long as they may have pay of her Majesty and honest and skilful captains to command them. The fault was not the soldiers', but the colonel's and the captain's of that regiment. If he may have this charge and lay down his opinion for the captains, he will answer for their true and faithful behaviour.—21 July, 1594.

On the back the names following, viz:—Captains Orme, Dove, Claie, Symme, Prinne, Dale, Skinner, Whitlock, Vaughan, Eustace, Yaxley, Leven, Ousley, Coote, Blundell, Panton, Turner, Malby, Horsey.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p. closely written in small hand.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 21.—It is already public that the Earl of Essex is not going; and thus cools most of the heat of the enterprise. Still, to show my good will, and because of your invitation, if the Lord Admiral shall go and will give me a ship, I will very willingly go. Await your answer. —Badburham, 21 July, 1594.

Italian. Hol. 1 *p.*

Earl of Lincoln to Lord Burghley.

1594, July 22.—Be pleased to looked into this complot which Sir Edward Dymock and Savile still prosecute by sendiug up weekly such as they can solicit to accuse me, instruct them their lessons in the country, and have their solicitors here to bring them to those in court whom they assure them to be countenanced by. They have long sought

Digitized by Google

my life and could never hurt me, nor yet can if you continue your favour that I may have justice and indifferent trial ;[b] for the truth will appear and those malicious slanders after proof light upon the devisers: so shall I perform my vow to love and honour you thereof. If you do but suffer this their devilish practice against me, who only rely on you for justice, and have no friend to move, as much as some, equal trial against so many enemies, so mightily encouraged and favoured in court, the favour you shew to all men failing to me that assured myself of you, is my undoing and disgrace, and not any matter which any man in the world can justly charge me with. I most humbly therefore [pray], have some more care of this my lamentable estate, overpressed with enemies, with griefs and sickness ; without comfort, council or friends, if your lordship have not commiseration of me. And so, praying you humbly to comfort me, I leave you to the Almighty.—23 July, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

FREDERI SPINOLER to ESTIENNE d'YVARRA, "Conseiller de SA Majesté et son Sécretaire de Guerre."

1594, $\frac{\text{July 24.}}{\text{Aug. 3.}}$—Concernant[a] les particularites, combien de galeres il seroit de besoing de tenir icy en Flandres, Je seroy d'advis[b] qu'il n'y pourroit estre rien moins que dix, et s'ils fussent 15 ou 20, il seroit mieulx pour en vouloir tirer du fruist tel qu'on desire. Ce qui n'est pas seullement pour demeurer[c] a Dunkerke, et donner quelque empeschement aux ennemis ; * * * * * ny aussi pour faire deux forts en l'Isle de Cadsant, l'un a Nierhaven et l'autre a Breslier, pour destourner aux ennemis le pas du canal de Villissingues * * * lesquels deux choses combien que soyent de tres grande importance, principalement la seconde, puis[d] qu'on viendroit a estre ainsi patron du canal comme l'ennemy, de tant plus qu'au port de Nierhaven se pourroyent tenir plus de 200 gros vaisseaulx, et a Villissingues, venant[e] fortune de Ponent, et Sou'est[f], il fault entrer en la Dortine[g] * * * pourtant on n'empescheroit point de cette façon en traficque de la mer entre la Zelande et l'Angleterre, car s'ils ne pourront passer par le Canal de Villissingues, ils passeront par celuy de Tervier * * * Mais estant la fin de ces galeres d'oster la traficque de la mer, entre les Isles d'Hollande et Zeelande avec l'Angleterre et Oostlande et les aultres provinces, laquelle estant ostée, car elle s'ostera en un an ou un peu plus tard (apres) que les galeres soyent icy, il n'y a doubte que les ennemis ne se puissent plus tenir, en partie pour ce que l'Hollande et Zelande ne cueillent du bled a suffisance pour eux, en partie aussi pour ce que, defaillant en traficque, specialement celle de Oostlande, ils leur fauldront aussi des deniers pour payer les gens et maintenir les armies. Et pour oster cette traficque est il necessaire de se tenir quelquesfois en plusieurs lieux d'Hollande et Zelande et Frise, ou il y a des tres bons ports et capables de grand nombre de vaisseaulx, esquels il n'y a nulle forteresse des ennemis, et partie de ceux sont deshabitez. Et encores peut on estre chassé de la fortune de la mer en semblables ports de France et d'Angleterre, esquel si l'on arrive, avec peu de galeres on y peut estre rompu[h], et encore estre prins d'un grand nombre de vaisseaulx que l'ennemy a. Au contraire, arrivant la avec 10 galeres, avec 200 souldarts pour chascune (ou a moins 150) * * * ayant tous les jours a combattre avec l'ennemy, on ne court en nul danger[i] * * * * Et voulant gaigner quelqu'un de ces havres pour sa Majesté en y faisant une forteresse, principalement aux lieux de plus grande importance, on y peut transporte avec dix galeres entre dix et trois mille souldarts * * * * Ne

Digitized by Google

fault pas doubter qu'il n'y ait de ports de mer capables de tant de galeres, car a Gravelingues se peuvent bien tenir 30 galeres, a Dunkerke 20, a Nieuport 40, a l'Escluse plus de 150, au fort de Stendic autant qui sont tous ports de sa Majesté. Et les frais ne sont ne plus ne moins payez en Espagne.—De Casali,[k] le 3 d'Aout, 1594.

Marginal Notes:—[a]*Circa, alentour.* [b]*opinion.* [c]*Se tenir.* [d]*puis qu'on se feroit par ainsi maistres du canal.* [e]*Se levant tempeste.* [f]*libeccho, suyd west.* [g]*Dortina ne se trouve ny en Italien ny en Espagnol. Credo esse stationem ubi naves quiescunt (a dormio).* [h]*rotto, rompu, desfait.* [i]*rischio, hazard.* [k]*Dubito an sit de casa li,* 3.

Endorsed:—"Lettre interceptée."

2½ *p.*

SIR GEORGE CAREW and ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 24.—Hoping it is needless to present unto your wisdom our dutiful affections with circumstances and protestations, whom we do confidently repute and approvedly have found to be our honourable good friend and patron, we will only solicit your Honour briefly. For many good reasons which we can and have alleged to Her Majesty, as also by her own often gracious words thereunto encouraged, we are resolved presently to exhibit a suit unto her Royal hands, so honest, plausible and withal beneficial to Her Majesty as that we are in very good hope to effect the same, having procured good means and assistance therein. And for that we are right well assured that by your good means and for your sake, the matter when it comes to reference, may have the better and speedier passage, we do by these humbly and earnestly beseech your favour and furtherance therein. In regard whereof, as also for sundry other your courtesies, and in token of our gratuity which never hath yet appeared but in protestations, we will most gladly (humbly beseeching your Honour to accept thereof) present you 500*l.* out of the benefit accruing unto us. As for the breaking of the suit unto Her Majesty, we will ourselves undertake that. And in the mean season, do in all duty earnestly crave you to take further occasion by way of talk to give your good report and favourable recommendation to Her Majesty of us, whose princely disposition we do already find to be very graciously inclined in our behalf.—"Mynorys," 24 July, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

THOMAS D'ARQUES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 25.—Writes a second time with regard to his situation, being without money and friends. Asks how he can satisfy Cecil, offers to leave the Kingdom (though with regret) if commanded to do so. —Gatehouse (*Domus pœnitentiæ*).—25 July, 1594.

French. Holograph. 1 *p.*

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 26.—The 300 levied in this country will be in readiness by Monday next (at the farthest) to be delivered to the captains appointed to receive them. In the meantime, let me know whether such as are appointed to be "correlets" will not be accepted of, having but bare "curates" without poldrans and taces, which (as it is said) are not used, and some ease it would be to the country if the charge of providing poldrans and taces might be spared.—Cobham Hall, 26 July, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

ANTHONY SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594], July 26.—I understand, by my father, that I was this day in question for the cashing of my company, which I should be exceeding sorry should be laid upon me after ten years' service, especially at this time, whilst the memory of my many disgraces is so fresh. If it be only because of my going, rather than I would incur the danger of it, I assure your Honour though I be unreasonably ill able, I will make the best means I can to go. It is for no profit that I receive by my place that I am thus bold to trouble you, for Sir Thomas Norreys will testify that my expense hath been double my entertainment, but to avoid the slander folly and malice will lay upon a poor man that hath had my fortune.—London, this 26 of July.

Signed.

P.S.—I beseech your Honour to let my lord your father understand that I will go: you shall infinitely bind me to defend me from this public disgrace and question.

Seal. Endorsed:—"1594."

1 *p.*

Officers of the PORT OF IPSWICH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1594, July 27.—Within the precincts of the port of Ipswich there are divers woodmongers which usually buy up most part of the wood and charcoals in our counties of Suffolk and Essex, and under colour of loading it for London and elsewhere, convey it by themselves and Flemish hoys into Flanders and Zealand, and in their loading do cunningly lay under their lighters of wood sometimes corn, butter and tallow, our searcher having by his diligence found out the same, they altogether refusing to come to our customhouses to enter the same, according to her Majesty's laws and our books of orders set down to us for observation of the same. Divers of them where we have rode ten miles to view their loading, colour themselves, affirming the same to be loaden with her Majesty's wood, when as in truth we have found it contrary, and the wood to be none of the Queen's: we offering them whatsoever they be that load her Majesty's wood shall load it freely, and have their warrant for delivery thereof without any penny taking for the same, but only to bring them to order, which we cannot do, such is the obstinacy of divers of them. Our Searchers' deputy at Harwich hath of late been cast overboard in performance of his duty. We therefore humbly crave your Honour's letters, authorising us to call those woodmongers into the customhouse and there charge them, upon forfeiture of the wood carried out of port, to take cocket and make entry of the same.—Ipswich, 27 July, 1594.

Signed:—Richard Browne, collector; Henry Goldingham, comptroller; Benjamin Clere, Searcher.

Seal. 1 *p.*

LORD CHANCELLOR OF SCOTLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1594, July 28.—Recommending to his favour "this gentleman," his Highness's Secretary and the Chancellor's nephew, employed by his Majesty in commission towards the Queen of matters importing to Religion, both the States, and this whole isle.—Leithington, 28 July, 1594.

Signed:—"Jo. Thyrlstand." ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY, Lord Lieutenant of Essex.

1594, July 28.—The former orders to levy 250 soldiers in the co. of Essex now changed by reducing the number to 150, to be at Harwich on 5 Aug.—Greenwich, 28 July, 1594.

Signed:—W. Burghley, Essex, C. Howard, Jo. Puckering, J. Hunsdon, J. Wolley.

1 *p.*

SIR THOMAS THROCKMERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, July 28.—Where you have vouchsafed of late to yield me your favour with the rest of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, at the request of the Countess of Warwick, for my liberty until the 1st September next, in regard to my health to have travelled to the Baths of Buxton, and where, by reason of the extremity of the wet season which hath fallen this two months of June and July, I could not take the benefit thereof, to the great prejudice, as I fear, of my weak and sickly body, wherefore I beseech the continuance of your favour for the enlarging of my liberty until the end of Michaelmas Term, partly for the recovery of my health to travel in September to the Baths in Somersetshire, as also in regard to some great suits in law like to be prosecuted against me and divers my poor tenants next term, some of them depending before your honourable good Father.—From my house at Weston Underwood, 28 July, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

RICHARD DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1594, July 28.—To answer what you wrote unto me in your last by Alexander Denistonne, for by that I heard not from you since the Baron of Fingas come from you. I will not, therefore, insist any further in the purpose touching the Earl of Angus and the Society, for on both the sides the matter is deserted, neither is it now in terms that that sort of dealing could do any good. Their estate and hard course to be taken with them I refer to the bearer, who will sufficiently inform you thereof, and of all the preparations making here to go against them, but thus far is thought by the wiser sort here, that it shall turn to no greater matter nor the last journey which upon the like occasion was made to Aberdeen, for his Majesty's favour is thought still to continue towards Huntley. It is not assuredly as yet known here what great matter has brought Mr. James Gordon and with him this unknown Englishman, whom some suspect to be Sir William Stanley, others Morgan, and the other "Spainiart" in this country, but I look to understand the truth thereof very shortly, with their resolution and intentions they have grounded on to take in hand upon their coming, which so soon as I learn I shall advertise you thereof so soon as I can find a convenient bearer. Always this country is like to be miserable, and the confusion that has been therein this great while past is now apparently to draw to open hostility, for at this baptism if Bothwell obtain no grace, whereof there is but small or no appearance, then he will not fail to attempt some open invasion, which may perhaps disturb this Northland voyage, for that people are in better intelligence than everyone believes, albeit for both their benefits it be suppressed and kept close as yet; but I leave these purposes, for I have determined

Digitized by Google

to meddle no farther neither with the one side nor the other, but to behold the issue, and except you command, not to stir this great while from my Father's house. As for your man William Anderson, trust me, so far as I can learn by all the moyen I can have, he is not with any of the people whom you suspect, nor yet in this country, for if he were and had with him that which ye imagine, it were easy for him to obtain favour both with King and Court where all things are "sollable," principally in this scarcity of silver and so "mekile" to do with it, but trust me if he may be found here, except he satisfy you, this country shall be no place of safety to him, whatsoever protection or of whomsoever he get it. Neither would I that upon that occasion, if ye have no greater project, ye should stay in that country, but rather draw yourself, albeit it should be quietly, home. where ere it be long your own merits will make you place and your friends will be careful of you, and as for us, as I said before, we shall communicate with you all our fortunes. The "Secrettar" who is now directed Ambassador there to beg, ye may be sure will do you all the harm he can, if it were but to please his uncle, for he is not so wise as to make a friendship for himself, but I hope they shall know him so well that his malice will not be able to harm you. This bearer, "Jerye" Douglas, a gentleman whom ye know and of what good will ye have sufficient proof, will make you acquainted with farther of his proceedings. I need not to recommend him unto you. There is here an action of divorcement pursued by Patrick Turner's wife against him, whereby she purposes, if she obtain it, for her dowry to comprise that which is "restand" of his lands. I know he is indebted unto you of a good sum of money. Therefore I will do what I may to stay it not going forward. I must also very earnestly request you to send me back with this bearer this "tak" of your benefice in Orkney, subscribed by you, for that which ye sent off before will serve of no purpose, because it is with consent of the Bishop who was dead before it came to my hands. [Gives his reasons for requiring it, etc.]—Edinburgh, 28 July, 1594.

A postscript attached:—Since my closing of my other letter, I have received advertisement from the Earl of Angus that these strangers that are come to Aberdeen are specially directed to their society, with great promises from the King of Spain, both of men and money, to bear out their cause, if they will bide by it; whereof he has requested me to advertise you, promising both in his own name and the rest, that if the Queen of England will take a dealing for them and help to settle them in their former estate, they shall not only not take any conditions with the King of Spain or any other foreign prince, but by the contrary they shall bind themselves to Her Majesty, and their houses, upon whatsoever condition she can require, and farther as she will desire of them; and if there be an appearance of the obtaining hereof, the bond and whatsoever else can be lawfully framed shall be sent unto you. I think the rather this should be accepted because that this preparation to go against them is only to draw siiver from that estate, and nothing meant in effect except it be against Angus and his house, as will appear ere it be long.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.*

Charles Hassie to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 30.—The bearer hath dealt with Hugh Lenton touching the cause I was with you yesterday. The word spoken by Lenton this

Digitized by Google

bearer and another hath set down in a breviate under their hands which he will deliver.—30 July, 1594.

The "breviate" delivered, signed by Gabriel Rowthe and Edward Brotherick. It states that Hugh Lenton, a prisoner in the Queen's Bench, did deliver these speeches in their presence, viz:—That one William Cockett, before Francis Wilson of the Co. of Worcester and four or five more, said that my Lo. Treasurer, my Lo. Admiral, my Lo. Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecil were his friends, and that he had given him by the Council for his sheep 80l. more than they were worth, but, saith he, Sir Robert Cecil must have of me 50l. for his friendship.

Signed. 1½ *pp.*

Thomas D'arques to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, July 31.—Making a third application for relief. If there is a divinity in numbers (as Pythagoras affirms) this letter will be more fortunate than the others, as it belongs to that number of which the proverb runs, *Tria sunt omnia*. Few of his own age can be found like himself who can speak six or seven different languages, and are acquainted with the liberal sciences and principally music and arithmetic. Will not boast of his handwriting which is but a manual art. Has some knowledge of geometry, mathematics and astrology.—From the Gatehouse, 31 July, 1594.

French. 1½ *pp.*

Sir John Norreys.

1594, July 31.—Draft of further instructions upon the increase of the forces under his command to 4,000 men, to be divided into 26 bands with captains, or 27 at the most, adding thereunto the band of horsemen already with him, and the entertainment also of 50 miners.

Endorsed:—"Ult. July, 1594."

1½ *pp.*

Thomas Robinson to Mr. Carmarden.

1594, July.—In answer to letter enquiring as to the orders observed in Sandwich concerning the true and upright making and ensealing of "bayes, sayes, grograines, carrells" and other such like stuffs. The strangers in this town having the first foundation and establishment here from her Majesty in the beginning of her reign, had appointed to them by the town a hall. Whereupon they chose amongst themselves 12 men of the discreetest and best skill, to be attendant at the hall at certain hours of the day, for the view, correction and allowance of the said bayes and other stuffs brought unto them. Secondly, every maker of the said bayes [is] enjoined upon penalty to weave in at the end of each bay 4 "leades," ready to have such several impressions put to them as shall be found meet by the foresaid 12 men. And before they be stamped they visit the said bayes twice, first as it cometh from the loom before it be fulled, and again after they be fulled. Thirdly, they have three seals which they set generally upon all sorts of bayes. The first is the seal of the crown which they have by authority from the "Allneyer," to whom they pay a yearly composition for it. The second seal is of the town, by which it is known where the commodity is made, for the which the township hath for every piece 2*d*. The third seal is

Digitized by Google

the number of threads in the warp, whereby is discerned the several degrees of goodness. Fourth, forasmuch as there are two or three sorts of bayes in goodness, the one exceeding the other in breadth and price, they have for the fourth "lead" three several prints, to wit, for the best bay a seal with a ship; the second a rose; and the third, a "flower de liuce." This order so duly observed, hath given such credit to the commodities, both in the Low Countries, "Hispaigne," Barbary and all other places, as the seal being seen it sufficeth. The order of the bayes is the chiefest and of most worth, wherein there might be greatest deceit. The same order and course here used was taken from hence by tradition to Norwich, Colchester, Maidstone, Canterbury, and other places, who hold the same order still. As for other commodities of less bulk, as grograines and such like, the greatest number of which are made at the foresaid towns, there is also an order of viewing and sealing them, being white, and carried to London to be sold and there dyed. And to speak my opinion of abuses in making these latter kinds of stuffs, there is greater deceits in those brought into the realm than of those made here.—Sandwich, the —— day of July, 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Silk Trade.

1594, July.—A note of all sorts of silk, brought into the port of London in one year, from Michaelmas 1592 to the same feast 1593.

By Englishmen.

		The Subsidy. li	s.	d.
Spanish and other fine silk	11,452 ℔	572	12	0
Bridges silk	1,664 ℔	62	8	0
Floret silk	5,013 ℔	104	8	9
Paris and Filozel silk	360 papers	9	0	0
Thrown and Orgazin silk	12,379 ℔	412	12	8
Long raw silk	1,202 ℔	40	1	4
Silk nubbs	700 ℔	1	3	0
		1,202	5	9

By Strangers.

Spanish and other fine silk	12,283 ℔	614	3	0
Bridges silk	32 ℔	1	4	0
Floret silk	1,888 ℔	39	6	8
Thrown and Orgazin silk	3,252 ℔	108	8	0
Long raw silk	2,129 ℔	70	19	4
Short raw silk	403 ℔	5	0	9
Sum of the Subsidy		839	1	9
Sum of the Custom		209	15	5
		1,048	17	2

The average price of all sorts of silks, one with another, per pound, 15*s.*

Two and a half pounds of such sorted silks will make 5½ yards of the best "Millame tuffed taffatas," amounting to 37*s.* 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

The custom on this to the Queen, 1*s.* 9*d.* Every yard of tuffed taffata rated at 9*s.* the yard, so that five yards yieldeth in custom 2*s.* 5½*d.*, so that her Majesty loseth in the custom of every pound of silk made into tuffed taffata, of that she should have if the same silk were woven on the other side the seas and brought hither, 4½*d.*

Say that there were 500 pieces of tuffed taffataes made yearly in the realm, as there is no such number made; and every piece 22 yards, and 6 lbs. of silk to every piece, so were there but 2*s.* 1½*d.* lost in every piece of the custom that it would yield if it were made beyond the seas, it would amount in loss to the Queen, 54*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

The sealing of 500 pieces of tuffed taffataes at 6*d.* the piece were but 12*l.* 10*s.*

The sealing of 10,000 pieces of mockadowes and Sandwich grograines, if so many be made, at 6*d.* the piece, were but 250*l.* And that is a commodity made of our own wools, by which Norwich, Sandwich and other good towns are maintained which before were greatly decayed. And yet, if the towns do not seal those commodities, it were good they they should be.

Endorsed:—"July, 1594."

Unsigned. 2 *pp.*

Bishopric of Winchester.

1594, July.—Petition to the Queen from "two poor gentlemen that have spent 18 years of their youth in the dutiful and faithful service of your most Excellent Majesty, and yet do rest very barely provided for the sustaining of their elder years." They recite the history of the grant to K. Edw. 6 by Richard Poynet, Bp. of Winchester, of manors and lands in return for the release of the see from first fruits, etc., and the gift of divers livings, which grant was cancelled in the reign of Queen Mary, and re-established by parliament in the 1st year of Queen Eliz. The petitioners declare that the Crown had not re-entered on certain of these lands which were yet concealed, and they pray to be admitted tenants in fee-farm for such of these lands as, at their own costs, they might be able to prove concealed and intruded on by the Bishops of Winchester.

Endorsed:—"July, 1594."

Unsigned. Undated. 1¾ *pp.*

Giovanni Bernardo Caresana.

1594, July.—Passport for Giovanni Bernardo Caresana, a gentleman of Italy, coming into the realm for the Queen's special service.—"Greenwich," 4 July, 36 Elizabeth.

Signet and Sign Manual. 1 *p.*

Officers of the Port of Southampton to Lord Burghley.

1594, Aug. 1.—As to the refusal of one Rowse, a French merchant, to give bond for the employment of 10*l.* on every tun of wine lately sold. They had placed a lock on the door of the cellar, but on an execution out of the Mayor's Court of Southampton, one King, by a letter of attorney from certain "Scotts," had caused the door to be lifted out of the hooks, and had placed a man in possession.—Southampton, 1 Aug. 1594.

Signed:—Fr: Smythe, colle ctor; Jno. Capelin, comptroller.

1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 2.—As to a house at Greenwich, belonging to the office of the armoury, held by himself, for his under-officer to dwell in, which had been intruded upon by one Carre, an inferior clerk of Her Majesty's household.—"Quarryngton," 2 Aug. 1594.
Signed. 1 *p.*

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 3.—There is one thing concerning my last employment to Praga remaining in suspense. The Emperor gave her Majesty to understand that, at my being at Praga, he sent into Spain of purpose to exhort that King to a general pacification for the good of Christendom, as he had then exhorted her Majesty. It was consequent in honour that her Majesty should in due time have been certified of the effect thereof. Now my motion is, that I who brought the message should write to some fit man about the Emperor (for Curtius is dead), complaining that though her Majesty hath no cause to esteem of the hostility of the King of Spain, yet in all honour her Majesty might look to be certified of that which the Emperor so earnestly gave her to understand. It is not unlikely that an occasion of some honourable action might grow thereby, especially the Turkish forces and successes daily increasing in Hungary. I have begun a suit to my good lord, your Father, for my preferment, wherein I most earnestly beseech you to assist me. The matter is that now after 5 years' proof I may be admitted to her Majesty's service. I have been twice employed beyond the seas with good effect. And these 4 years I have been used extraordinarily for Latin despatches of the Dutch, the Easterlings and other strangers. My suit is that I may do with order what I do already extraordinarily, with some ability for my convenient maintenance, the which easily, without public charge or offence, may be yielded me by reason of divers spiritual livings which are to be disposed of.—London, from Mr. Al. Radcliffe's house, 3 Aug. 1594.
Signed. ¾ *p.*

M. Moody to Mr. Thomas More.

1594, August $\frac{3}{13}$.—Your letter of the 18 July I received, wherein you desire me to consider the grounds which were laid, which I do assure you I am not unmindful of them, but yet so much discouraged in the proceeding of them as there is nothing to hold me in the course of them but the duty I owe to *her Majesty* and the love and promise I made to *Mr. Vice-Chamberlain*, for I know (too well) the hard opinions which are daily put into *her Majesty's* head of me; but if the little wit I have be able to judge of anything, then I do say *her Majesty* is in a very dangerous course *for her person*, for hopes there is that one of these three will take place very shortly; *her Majesty's* death, the *King of Scots* to be drawn an enemy, or some of the *competitors* to make *himself* great. A fourth course there is which I understand not as yet, which is their last refuge, and therefore (I say) in my opinion, *her Majesty* might do well to seek the amity of this *honourable prince* by sending some to congratulate *his* coming in to these parts, as the like was done to *Don John* and to the *Duke of Parma*, for that I hold him to be a man very virtuous and much desiring a quietness in the state of Christendom; but at the least (I assure myself) by that means *her*

Digitized by Google

Majesty should be free from all secret practices and getting *herself* a most honourable report if *she* could be contented to step a little farther. My meaning herein I shall lay open, if it please her to command me, and in the meantime look well to the back door that Bacon, your Lord Keeper, was want to warn you of, for *Father Gordon, the Jesuit*, came late from the *Pope*, and must work the *King of Scots* "ad omnia quare." Besides, I pray you let *her Majesty's* pots in the kitchen be well skimmed, for cooks may be knaves as well as other christian men. Besides, you may not forget to have an eye more than ordinary to the *Isle of Wight*, for you have more ill neighbours coming to *Brittany* who mean to visit that place shortly. The *Duc de Maine* is arrived here—men and money is that he seeketh, which he shall have. It is reported here that Marshal de "Berome" and the Count "Sweson" are joined with the League, and that the Duc de Nemours is scaped out of Lyons, and that the *King of France* will be much troubled when the forces of Italy come, which are now upon their way. We hold for certain that *Cardinal Allen* will come presently into these parts. *Count Mansfield* and his son are gone to his government, not well pleased with the humours here. *Craton, the Jesuit*, and his confederates do feed themselves with more than hope that the *King of Scots* will turn to *the Pope*, but Bruste (?) is much displeased for that the Jesuits have taken the management of the Scots' affairs into their own hands. And so for this time I leave you, to hold me always faithful though never so poor.—Brussels, 13 Aug. '94.

The words underlined are in cipher, and also the signature.

1 *p.*

Earl of Lincoln to Lord Burghley.

1594, Aug. 4.—Your comfort in sending to me by Mr. Hycks in these my grievous afflictions and weakness of body and mind, is better to me than all my physic, yet my grief and sore doth and ever will stick by me for that I know not how to satisfy or purge myself from this horrible infamy which her Majesty, her honourable Council, my country is possessed of, till you shall either enforce the plaintiffs to prove their complaints in some judicial court, or give me leave to commence some action against them for their slanders—which if you grant, in respect that they are maintained by my great and mighty adversaries (especially joining together in the country) as Sir Ed. Dymmock, Mr. John Savile, Mr. Armyn, Hussy Askew, and others, who knowing that I have good proof of more heinous matters against them, do practise by their substitutes to raise up and provide for every Sunday, whilst I am here, new matters to fill their ears with false slanders of purpose to stay me here—which, since the plaintiffs are never sworn to, nor they enforced to prove, nor I admitted to take the ordinary course of law to disprove, may be continued so long before the truth shall appear, that my grave shall first end my pain and griefs, and so the infamy remain behind me. I pray you, therefore, to prefer my suit to their lordships, for that some poor people are only sent up to move pity, and such as are fittest to exclaim with most audacity according to the instructions given them by those principal persons that are their ringleaders, that I may have leave to try the truth in some court of justice with the principal captains and stirrers of the rest, who have gathered great sums of money to maintain these suits, besides the help had privily from Sir Ed. Dymock, etc. I shall not trouble the poorer sort, except it be to use their depositions; will willingly pay their reasonable charges or procure your favour for them to sue or answer *in forma pauperis*, and be also content

Digitized by Google

to remit all punishment and advantages, save only against those principal persons which you shall allow me to take my remedy against.—4 Aug., 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p. closely written.*

Sir William Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 5.—For a bridling cast, I cannot choose but cumber you with these few lines, moved by remembrance of the speech of my familiarity with Charles Arundel. At meals it is true we met many times, but in secret discourse never in my life, and the last appointment of meeting, and the last of seeing him almost, was in Islington Fields, where I stayed 2 hours to attend him upon appointment, he and I having fallen out the night before at Charterhouse at cards, and he having, out of good claret and wine and sugar, given me evil words: where, after long attendance, comes a messenger and brings me word he would not fight, except I would ride ten miles out of the town with him—so was it discovered to his and my friends, and he contented to say he was sorry for the evil words, and we were made friends. And this, Sir, of my faith to God, as I remember, was the last conference or conversation I had with him. But I rather mistrust the Queen would have meant another, a living man, Sir, in whose company, indeed, I was much, and for whose company in times past she hath blamed me: boys we were at school, big boys in Cambridge, and courtiers we met together, crost by the might and mislike of one man dead, which made us like one another the better; but, Sir, for many years last past we have met seldom by choice, and whensomever by chance, well, we may break a jest together, but else no greater matter of our minds, for though I have found his company wise and pleasant, yet not lucky. I beseech you, if occasion at any time bring the scruple of my familiarity or privateness with that man in question with the Queen, discharge me with this discovered truth and plainness to you. And, Sir, hold me, I pray you, in your good opinion, for I am resolved ever to deserve it as much as I can. Taking my leave of you from Highgate, and taking my leave of Highgate, 5 Aug. 1594.

Signed. 1½ *pp.*

Mr. Vice-Chamberlain (Heneage) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 5.—It is true that I have received letters from Mr. Barton, craving her Majesty's goodness to answer such sums as he hath laid out for her service (as he writeth), but I never in my life did advertise him that her Majesty would pay any such money. I confess that I have written to him how I would deal with her Majesty to shew her gracious goodness to him herein. Touching my privity to her Majesty's liberality to him, her Highness, I am sure, hath given him 400*l.*, which was disbursed by the General Receiver of the Duchy by warrant. More than this I never knew he had.—At Copthall, 5 Aug., 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Henry Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1954, Aug. 5.—Intreated by Mr. Charrayd, prays his favour on behalf of the customary tenants of Chramister, a manor of the Queen's in Dorsetshire. The cause is to be heard this afternoon before my Lord Treasurer.—5 Aug., 1594.

Holograph Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

——— to the QUEEN.

1594, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—L'esloignement du Roy n'ouvre que trop le chemin à l'Espagnol d'entreprendre sur ceste province, et le mauvais ordre qui s'y retrouve l'y pousse encores plus. C'est pourquoi Monsieur le Prince de Conty, par avis du Conseil laissé à Paris, et recongnoistrant l'affection que vostre Majesté a tousjours porte à la conservation de ce Royaume, vous depesche, Madame, le Sieur Chevallier, pour vous supplier tres hnmblement d'y vouloir apporter le secours que vostre Majesté peult. Il luy fera entendre plus particulierement sa charge, à luquelle ne pouvant adjouster que ma supplication, je le vous fay tres humble, Madame, de vouloir regarder cette pauvre province de vostre œul favorable, l'obligeant s'il vous plait et sa Majesté de ce secours, à l'effet duquel je participerai particulierement, Madame, pour vous rendre toute ma vye aussi fidel service que vostre Majesté le peult attendre.—A Corbye, le xv^e Aoust.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.*

TREASURER FOR THE WARS IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.

1594, Aug. 6.—Warrant under the sign manual addressed to the Lord Treasurer, reciting that Sir Thomas Sherley was appointed by letters patent of 27 Feb. [1586–7], to have 26*s.* 8*d.* by the day for himself as Treasurer for the wars in the Low Countries, and 10*s.* by the day for an under-treasurer, and for three paymasters 6*s.* 8*d.* the piece, with the allowance of portage after the rate of 10*l.* in the 1,000*l.* for money coming into his hands for the service of the Low Countries, and directing that these payments shall now cease and that, instead, Sir Thomas Sherley, or the Treasurer for the time being, shall have allowance of 20*s.* only by the day for himself and 6*s.* 8*d.* for the under-treasurer, and 5*s.* the piece for 3 paymasters, and that the charge of the portage shall wholly cease, certain merchants of the City of London, of the Company of the Merchant Adventurers in the Low Countries, having been ordered to take the charge by way of exchange to deliver all the moneys to be expended in the Low Countries for the soldiers, without transporting any moneys of the realm, answering nevertheless for every pound sterling the sum of 34*s.* 9*d.* Flemish. Also, Sir Thomas Sherley, while having the payment of the forces in Brittany, shall have 13*s.* 4*d.* by the day for his under-treasurer in Brittany and for 3 clerks 2*s.* the piece, and to receive for the portage of the treasure sent out of England into Brittany or paid by exchange 10*l.* for the 1,000*l.* The whole to take effect from 20 July last past.—Greenwich, Aug. 6, 1594.

1¼ *pp.*

DEFENCE OF PLYMOUTH.

1594, Aug. 6.—Memorandum of a letter to the Earl of Bath relative to the defence of Plymouth. "We have of late time given order to have the same town fortified by building of a fort there, whereunto we ourselves have yielded some good contribution, and have also limited a portion of money to be taxed upon strangers that carry fish out of our realm, and have also caused our council at sundry times to write unto you and to other the principal gentlemen of that country, neighbours to the said town of Plymouth, to yield some contribution of their good will to that charge which shall be for their own defence, wherein although you have given some good example by your own contribution,

Digitized by Google

yet we understand this matter is much neglected universally by the gentlemen, merchants and rich sort of that country, having given little or nothing thereunto, by want whereof the said fortification proceedeth very slowly." He is to obtain the assent of the Deputy lieutenants and others to a present contribution, giving some example themselves first of their honest disposition herein, and to procure a collection to be made presently of sundry sums of money rateably according to the ability of the persons. The necessity of a guard of 500 men to reside in the town till the completion of the fort, and the necessary steps to be taken for their regulation, pay and support, to which the country should also be moved to contribute. A book to be made containing the names of the contributors, "whereby we may both see how you shall have executed this our direction, and what hope we may have to have the fort finished this summer, having also for more execution hereof imparted our mind to our trusty and well-beloved servant Sir Francis Drake."

Endorsed:—"6 of May. M. of a letter to the Earl of Bath—Plymouth—void." [*Cf. Cal. of S. P. Dom.* 1591-94, *p.* 538.]

4 *pp.*

Richard Carmarthen to [Sir Robert Cecil.]

1594, Aug. 9.—I am humbly to crave your Honour's favour to Sir John Norreys for his warrant unto Captain Mooerton, for the discharge of my next neighbour his son, who is by malice of his neighbours pressed to be one of his band. His name is Richard Elles. I humbly crave pardon so boldly to trouble your honour herein, but I am so earnestly entreated by the young man's father, being a very old man, and this youth is the staff of his age. He is already gone to be shipped, and therefore requireth the more speed.—Chiselhurst, the 9th of August, 1594.

Holograph.

Richard Carmarthen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 12.—Thanking him for his letters to Captain "Mooerton" who "thereupon discharged my neighbour's son, but not without first paying 40*s.*; whereat we do not grudge, but he very much, for he made account to reap a great sum by him. And to that end he was appointed a soldier and others more with us, to help to pay odd debts of his captains."—London, 12 Aug. 1594.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Thomas Darques to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 12.—Appealing for help. The Master of the prison will no longer give him food; protests he must die of hunger; has not had a penny for 6 weeks; nor a change of shirt; and his dress is in rags.—[From the Gatehouse], 12 Aug., 1594.

French. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Confession of Stephen Whyte.

1594, Aug. 15.—"For the discharge of my conscience, and not in regard of any man's favour, but only to avoid the torments of the torture, lest by the rigour thereof I might endanger both soul and body, written with my own hand, the 14th of August 1594."

Digitized by Google

Confesses acquaintance with Adrian Delange for some 2 years, who was privy to the conveying and receipt of letters from Whyte to the enemy, as also to Whyte's manner of writing as well with milk as with ink. Whyte declares he received letters addressed to Jaques Behahile and William Stephens. That Delange had passed by Whyte's means by passport one Joviers, one Joillet, one Keymes or Kemishe, and another. The number might be found at the office at "Middleborowe," Delange having said he had passed some twenty English by the name of Smythe. Whyte's acquaintance with Adrian "grew by Modye." For the friend in the house that was meant by some servant of Lady Hungerford's. For Whyte's advice for Maistricke, as soon as he heard our people had sailed, he wrote Barley advice that it should be surprised, but his letters being long before they went he wrote another little pamphlet, and put into the letter, of the order how it should have been surprised, and that it was Barley wrote was well liked, thinking by the antedate Whyte had good intelligence. This Whyte did to draw money from Mons. de Juge. Towards "Vlishinge" there was never any speech of pretence to do aught but to practise the poisoning of the artillery at Bargen or elsewhere, which was never done. Used to write Modye under cover and name of "Jan Janeson" at Antwerp. Advertisement was received from Modye touching the surprising of Bargen or Hulste. Adrian Delange passed Harrington, a Jesuit priest, afterwards hanged in England, and one Barvis, a Jesuit. The contents of Whyte's letters to Burley were to surprise some ship of "Vlishinge" or "Middleborowe," and to bring the same to "Sluce." Protests, touching Grave Maurice's person, or any of the States, or towards any of their towns, "that he meant" the execution of any of the exploits mentioned, but only to draw money from the enemy.—Confession made at Flushing, and delivered to Capt. Browne, for Sir Edmond Udall, lieut.-governor.

Also a confession of his "proceedings with John Modye for these two years," made on 12 Aug. He declares that Moody engaged him to give information, dealt with him by his letters for the poisoning of the States' artillery at Gartamberge or Bargen or elsewhere, not Flushing, and to surprise some Dutch ship of Middelburg; and for his better security sent him two passports, "and Lawrence Mynter of the Count Mansfield's." Whom he made privy to the taking of the ship besides Mynter was Foultroope, etc.

Whyte was "had to the rack" on 9 August, when he confessed that Adrian Delange knew he conferred with the enemy.

On 15 August Adrian Delange was examined on Whyte's confession in Whyte's presence. Delange denied the greater part, but Whyte persisted in his statements.

10 *pp. or parts of pp.*

The Mayor of Plymouth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 16.—As to two civet cats, in connexion with which a Mr. Watts is mentioned, in reply to Cecil's letter of 30 July.—Plymouth, 16 Aug., 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

A Visit to Italy.

1594, Aug. 16.—The examination of Nicholas Flute of Dartmouth taken before two Justices of the Peace, Richard Sparry and Thomas Reynell. Wishing to see the countries abroad, and a ship going from Dartmouth to "Shepetaveige" [Civita Vecchia], he agreed to go in it,

Digitized by Google

on the condition that "if he should deserve his meat and drink by his labour he should have it free, or otherwise his father should pay for it." From "Shepetavege," 30 English miles from Rome, he went to see Rome on foot, with four Merchants of "Hanaborowe" and "Danske," and there stayed 6 days, in which time came to him one Francis Tooker, merchant of Exeter, who lieth in that country in trade of merchandize, and told him that Gilbert Smith, merchant of Exeter, was fallen sick in Rome. Smith had been his companion on board the ship and had followed him to Rome. With Smith they found an Englishman of 50 years of age, a short thick man with a whiteish beard, who had been in Naples or thereabouts a soldier, with whom Flute had very few words. There came to Smith also one "Alphansius," the son of an Italian, but born in London, which Alphansius attended Smith in his sickness, with whom Flute had no conference: and spent his time there the said six days, in which time he went about to see the Church of St. Peter and other places in the city, and saw many workmen building of the said Church and of the Pope's Palace; and saw in a new church there the Pope, attended with many Cardinals and others, and saw him bless as he went in the Church. He saw four or five young men go in the streets in black gowns and cornered caps, which were said to him to be Englishmen of a College there; but what they were he heard not, neither had he any words with them. He heard of Dr. Allen, the Cardinal, but saw him not, as far as he knew. He denied utterly that in all that voyage he delivered or carried out or received or brought home any message, letter or intelligence or any print at all, saving the "plots" of the said Church and other places in Rome, which he bought there, being printed and in shops to be sold. And so returned to the ship at "Shepetavage," leaving Smith in Rome. He found two English friars aboard who, he understood, had been there banqueted according to their manner: one of them born near Newgate in London, a man of mean stature, somewhat thick, a black head and black beard, and between 30 and 40 years; the other born in the North, of like age and stature to the other, a yellow beard and blackish head. They said they served in the country about Rome and wanted nothing. He heard one of them say that he prayed for the Queen, but it was that God would turn her heart, and that he hoped once to come into England again, and other speeches he heard, "neither of them use towards the Queen or this country." On the morrow after he came aboard one of the friars departed. Before the departure of the other Smith came from Rome and came aboard, which was 5 or 6 days. He saw the friar that tarried, the Northern man, to talk with Smith and one William Luscombe, master in the ship, and his mate named John Bremingham, of Dartmouth, and others. On the morrow the Northern Friar departed. The friar lay abroad and not aboard. Smith had letters to carry from merchant to merchant. To be rid of the friars they made a small collection and gave them, and so were rid of them.—Devon, 16 Aug., 1594.

Not signed. 1 *large p.*

"Filippe Cursin" to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 17.—Requesting the examination of Capt. Davies as to what became of certain bags of pepper landed at Sandridge Key in Devon.—London, 17 Aug., 1594.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Digitized by Google

M. Cheverny to the Earl of Essex.

1594, Aug. $\frac{19}{29}$.—Protests his desire to serve him, and thanks him for the Earl's recommendation to him on behalf of the English merchants, to whom all justice shall be done that they can hope for; to which he gives his hand as a thing that is the King's intention.—From Paris, 29 August, 1594.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.*

Jo. Colvill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 20.—My honourable Lord and "Meçenas": By the enclosed, the one from him whom I have set loose for the papist course, the other from Mr. Murray, one of the honestest gentlemen in our land, and whom your courtesy has confirmed in his former good affection to her most gracious Majesty's service, both declaring the "emula°ns" and lurking malice in our Court, which no doubt will suddenly after this baptism fall out to some notable disaster. The 10 hereof Bothwell went in to Leith, and from thence he rode to Fife and Athol, Ochiltry being with him in company. He has two purposes in labouring, the one with the *Duke of Lennox*, who finding the *Queen* and himself in great danger by means of the *Chancellor* and "GM" and their faction, is contented, as I hear, to hazard for expelling the said *Chancellor* and inbringing of *Bothwell*, for which cause *Bothwell* has carried with him 1,000 crowns to give *Lennox* for entertaining about him some men for that effect more nor his ordinary "tryne," that he may after this baptism, at some convenient time, do as he did the 24 July 1593, and the *Duke of Lennox* has promised to draw *Marr* to consent hereunto. This feeling the other purpose is because the *King* hunts his "bukkis" in "Falkland at graise" time. The captain of that house has promised "us" any morning we please to draw him out with the huntsmen only to any part of the wood we please to hide ourself into. These two purposes, if insecrecy hurt us not (which, alas, defeats us many good purposes) are very likely, whereof secretly I thought good to advertise you, to the end our Court were not supported till first it be seen what end our projects and emulations among themself shall take, and next if the King will deal sincerely against these Papists or not. It is true that Tho. Fowles has written home to the King very hardly of certain noblemen there; chiefly of my lord, your honourable Father, of my Lord Cumberland and of yourself, which letter the 16 hereof was read before a dozen of persons at Stirling by his Majesty's self. It is ill to be cozened, but it is worse to be mocked. Other matters after my ordinary form I have written to faithful Nicodemus. —20 Aug. 1594.

[P.S.]—I have herewith sent my alphabet to remain with you. I look that the Chancellor shall be very soon "caffin (?)." I beseech you consider well of the message last sent up by Forrett touching Bothwell, and to inform me how I shall behave myself therein if he be not heard, for I am specially and only her Majesty's servant before all living. The King of kings disable or confound all her foes.

The names in italic are in cipher. Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.*

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 20.—Asks for preferment to some living without cure, so that he might conveniently attend to service, "for so I see it is used

Digitized by Google

both here and in all other Estates." Has sincerely left the rest of the world for her Majesty's service, in divers parts, whereof he has been accounted of, and might have been at will. His time hath been spent in books and practice of upright politic affairs. Has now these five years (the tenth of his life) been here in probation, wholly attending to the occasions of her Majesty's good service, avoiding all other means whereby he might have been distracted from the same, readily performing what hath been committed unto him, and patiently sustaining what he has not deserved, imprisonment, suspicion without cause, blame and almost reproach for dutiful service, wherefore in all honourable and gracious dealing he may worthily hope not to be ever neglected. Sees in the records it hath been usual to have two Latin Secretaries, the elder for countenance, the other for labour.—London, from Mr. Alderman Radcliffe's House, 20 Aug., 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Aug. 20.—I pray you give me leave sometime to write unto you, when I have no other occasion to trouble you but to remember myself and my love unto you, etc.—Portsmouth, 20 Aug., 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

SPANISH AMBASSADOR at Ratisbon to DON JUAN IDIAQUES.

1594, Aug. $\frac{2}{30}$.—As your Excellency's letter of the 2nd of May is answered by others of mine, I have nothing to say to your Excellency than that I kiss your hands for all you are pleased to say in it. I am very tired and hardworked in this Diet, both from having had to work hard in it, and because I have got on very badly in this city, for as it is on the Danube it is very damp, so that I have been obliged to go about always in a chair, for I cannot walk a step. But this cannot excuse me from banqueting and wine-drinking, and that you may form some idea of my share of this expense, it will be sufficient to state that in this Diet 5,000,000 florins have been spent on wine in less than three months. While the Turk is harassing us on the farthest frontiers of Germany, of those who do the largest share in drinking the wine, not a man is to be found to go to the rescue. From these disorders my purse is in a very impoverished condition and unless the King our master deigns to grant me some assistance towards this expense I shall be ruined. Two matters of the business of the King our master have been treated of here, with what success your Excellency will see both from the letters and from the summary of the Proceedings of the Imperial Diet which I have sent to His Majesty; and all that occurs to me to add, that your Excellency may tell the King, is that His Majesty must know that for many days back the reputation of his greatness and power has not had much standing in Germany, because the events in Paris, combined with those which have since then taken place in Flanders and France, have so influenced this negotiation, that not only our enemies laugh at the Marquis de Aure and myself, but the friends that are left us, and they are few enough, have not dared to appear in public, for the cry has been to destroy us altogether; wherefore I cannot, consistently with the loyalty I owe His Majesty, refrain from most humbly beseeching him to come to some resolute determination on his affairs, and give orders for rigorous and speedy execution, for through deficiency on some points these two matters have given such shameless effrontery to his rebellious subjects and tacit enemies, and these are even in greater number, that they

Digitized by Google

publicly argue and say that he who does not send money where there is such urgent need of it as in Flanders, cannot have any, and he who does not send assistance to places that are of so much importance to him, must be unable to do so. I relate these disgraceful sayings because I think it just the King should know them, that he may give orders for their remedy as shall seem best to him, and I will conclude on this point by saying that His Majesty should most vigorously attend to the affairs of Flanders, for it may be that this embassy, full as it is of futilities, may bear some fruit, for at last it has been contrived to interest the Emperor in the matter of the King of the Romans, which up to now we had not been able to do. By my letter to His Majesty he will see how simple the matter now lies, though for my part I have not been able to do more than to bring it to such a state that the Emperor can name to-morrow anyone he pleases without its costing him a single coin; the rest, that is the carrying the affair into execution, must lie with him, and the will to do it God must inspire him with. To me he has said that he will do it, and as far as his words are concerned I cannot complain, for they are very favourable, but I see no result; and of a man who does not do what he can towards that which he says he desires, I cannot but believe that he does not desire it, and therefore I am of opinion that his cold steel is much preferable, and that he will never while he lives name a king of the Romans, for they tell me he has said that if we wish to make him name one it is only in order to take empire from him afterwards, and that he suspects that the King our master has his eye upon the Archduke Ernest to marry him to Her Highness the Infanta; and I am also told that he has given ear to Lelio Espanos, who died lately and who was brother to one who serves the King our master as engineer, whom he sent secretly to the Duke of Florence, under the pretext of his being a man skilled in fortification, to propose to him a marriage with his niece, with two millions in gold, and that the title of King of Tuscany should be given him; and although no determination has been come to as regards these matters, I am informed that the opinion of Vice-Chancellor Curcio, who will be all-powerful in Tuscan affairs, will be that the title of king, which should be given him,—but after the death of the King our master, in order not to break his promise (and for that time as I pray God it may never come)—must have some design in the affairs *del final*, for he does not wish to take any determination in these matters. And as to the marriage, I know he has asked if they would be much shocked in Spain if he married someone else. I do not wish to cause irritation in these matters, but loyalty and conscience will not allow me to be silent. I have now been here 13 years and two months, and in all that time I can see nothing substantial that has been done in the service of the King our master, rather has every obstacle been put in his way; his favour is of no avail to anyone, not even to his own affairs, for in those of the *final* (?) and *visanzin* nothing is known; the patents for the levies (*levas*) are now openly refused; nothing remains but fair words with no result. They treat me in such a manner that if I were to do to them the thousand things they do to me I should leave the Court; I do not know with whom the fault lies, certainly not with me. The Emperor says it does not lie with him, yet what I say is true; as is also that on the Emperor returning from Prague, *echa dicta co con Importalle tanto se quedo bolver 20 vezes que come quien enciera un toro, le hunieran de encerras aca les suyos.* When I think of what goes on here I almost go out of my mind, for there is no money, no counsel, no reparation, and failing all these things, the Empire is in con-

Digitized by Google

fusion and full of religious dissensions, with the Turk with 200,000 men conquering a land 14 leagues from Vienna, which is the last on the frontier, and with all these victories banquets and festivities are going on. Please God that it may last. The Empress has much recommended to me the affair of the King of the Romans and I, through not having audience with her, cannot say what has passed, but your Excellency can do so if the King our master gives permission. For all the negotiations above-mentioned there will have been spent less than 3,000 scudi of the 30,000 ducats which the King our master ordered to be sent me, and for all that I have endeavoured to comply with his royal order, I have not been able to avoid adventuring this sum, of which I think His Majesty will approve; if not, I will forfeit it. It is true I have held out greater hopes to some ministers who have to deal with this business, for when God shall be pleased that it shall be got through, *y a gora quedan refrescados en otra qui digo que*. The Marquis de Aure has spent 800 scudi and has wished that I should sign (for) them; they are to be paid in Flanders, and they have served for matters and expenses of the Diet such as are usually paid. I wish I might have done so much in this Diet as to be able to be sure that the King our master would be contented, and I hope he will be as God is, who is said to be satisfied when men do all that they can and with all their heart. I was going to make use of your Excellency's permission to go to Italy, for I am being fast ruined, but I do not wish to turn my back on the carrying out of this business, and was waiting for the Emperor to name the persons for this embassy, but up to now they have not been named, and waiting for this to be done this post has been delayed 8 days. They say they were despatching another. In this way I shall lose the month of September which would have been the one most profitable to me.

In the letter which the Marquis de Aure and myself wrote we said we thought the King ought to accept as pensionary the Duke of Saxony. Although the pension is a heavy one a three years arrangement could be made with him, for without doubt he will be named for the pacification, and for all that may arise in Germany he is very necessary, both for the nomination of the King of the Romans and in case the Empire should fall vacant, which is more likely: he is a very good man and so near being a Catholic that we cannot despair of him, and most attached to the House of Austria, and if His Majesty thinks good to keep him, the same must be done with Colonel Vizleben who is *todo su governo* and a Catholic. The Palatine of Neunberg will also be named for treating, and, for the reasons given in another, I think it would be as well that His Majesty should make a trial of him for some years. All I can add to the many things with which I have troubled your Excellency is that where there is so much business it is unavoidable. I beg your Excellency by favour of Lope Diaz de Pangua to send me what I need. God keep your Excellency, &c.—Ratisbon, 30th August, 1594.

To Don Zuan Idiaques, of the King's Council of State.

Endorsed:—"Coppie of the K. of Sp.'s Ambassador's letter to D. Juan Idiaques, from y^e^ General Assembly at Ratisbon."

Spanish. 7 *pp.*

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 25.—Her Majesty being shortly on remove, and Sir John Fortescue daily at Court, reminds Cecil of the cause of the Venice gold and silver. Beseeches that it may be despatched, having been now almost two years in handling.

Digitized by Google

This being done has another thing to recommend, which, if embraced, will be worth yearly to Cecil 2,000 or 1,500*l.* at the least, being a cause most reasonable and commendable (although it be an imposition laid upon the subject) in that the subjects themselves where it is to be laid, will most willingly bear it, yea, and likewise humbly entreat her Majesty under their hands that the same may take effect. "Yet what it is I beseech your Honour not to be inquisitive of me before this be done, but being done, as I reserve it for your Honour, so let me be wholly blamed and condemned for a fool, if the same fall not out accordingly."—25 Aug., 1594.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

SIR THOMAS CECIL to his brother, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Aug. 25.—As I was closing up my letters to send to my Lord, my Father, I received a packet of news from you, for the which I greatly thank you as a charitable act to relieve him that lieth here at the outside of the world. I cannot requite you in the like nature, but with the like love that you shall always go about to bestow of me. I am now a reasonable good footman, and yet mean shortly to go down to the Bath, where I am sure I shall meet some courtiers, and especially him that did accompany you last at Wimbledon, of whose company I shall be very glad, and to whom I pray you remember my hearty commendations. Above all the news I was glad to hear of the good reconcilement of my Lord and the great Earl, and yet I dare assure you we never heard a word of it here. And yet we have heard of strange news from your parts, of the finding out the passage by the north into the East Indies. I am very glad to hear of her Majesty's good health, which I hope will keep us all in better health. My wife giveth you thanks for remembering of her in your letter, and hath required me to do the like to you from her, and I pray you do the like from me to my sister.—From Burghley, 25 Aug., 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

ARTHUR GREGORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594, Aug. 25.]—As to a wish of his brother-in-law to see Theobalds, and as to a buck which Cecil promised him. Is well acquainted with Mr. Styleman, "since I bestowed an easy carriage on my L.'s coach."—London, this Sunday.

Endorsed:—"Aug. 25, 1594."

Signed. ½ *p.*

WHEAT EXPORTED.

1594, Aug. 25.—Warrant under the sign manual granting permission to William Hunter, a gentleman of Scotland, and his assigns, licence to transport out of the realm 500 quarters of wheat within the space of two years, paying the usual custom.—Manor of Greenwich, 25 Aug., 1594.

Signet. 1 *p.*

WILLIAM RANDALL.

[1594, Aug. 26.]—Information, addressed to "my good Lord," from Richard Topcliffe, as to a man in the Gatehouse at Westminster, whom God turned into her Majesty's hands and mercy by tempest, coming out

Digitized by Google

of Spain with a Spanish priest and an English priest, even hot from the King, the two priests escaping towards Scotland, but the man remaineth, and his name is William Randall, born in Weymouth, having his habitation in Dunkirk by the marriage of a widow, a Fleming. The Duke of Pastrana and the Duke of Parma have lodged both in his house at a time, and he is an exceeding skilful mariner and pilot for our coasts. He hath conveyed a greater number of traitors of all sorts into England and from England, Jesuits, priests, practisers and Intelligencers, than any other of English birth, Giles Billett *alias* Borlage, or other whosoever; and sent unto from Cardinal Allen, Father Parsons and Stanley, ever since the Spanish fleet was distressed, that he should send into Spain by Billett as many mariners, shipwrights, pilots, and sea-soldiers as the priests and papists should convey over unto him to Dunkirk, out of the north especially, because the Lord Cobham made them to stumble and entrapped them in the southern ports. He was sent from Father Holt, Father Archer, Stanley and Jacques to teach the "conclucyon" to make poisoned wildfire, to burn the Queen's and the French ships at Dieppe when the Earl of Essex was at Rouen with the King, and to burn the King's ship at Chatham. And Randall confesseth that he did bring both Thompson and John Angas (now prisoners in the Tower) to an old lame villain at Dunkirk who, he confesseth to me, did teach that poisoned "conclucyon" which he saith he hath written in his desk at Dunkirk. The last summer, 1593, he went into Spain, was with the King for no good, and after, in winter, returning from thence with the Spanish priest and English priest, to pass to Scotland, they were all blown on land, he taken and the two priests escaped to Scotland. There be 10 or 12 persons offered in exchange for him. But if my son were one I would not sue for that exchange, and for hindering it I am froward of.

Endorsed:—"26 Aug., 1594."
Signed. 1 *p.*

Duc de Mayenne to the King of Spain.

1594, $\frac{\text{Aug. 27.}}{\text{Sept. 6.}}$—J'ai beaucoup de regret de ne pouvoir donner avis à votre majeste de l'estat de nos affaires duquel elle recoive contentement, mais le mal qui empire tous les jours m'en oste le moyen; et on ne lui doibt rien celer de la verite pour ce que c'est d'elle, apres Dieu, de qui en sont attendus les remedes lesquels nous ne pouvons esperer d'ailleurs. Les accidens qui sont arrives depuis quelque temps, et qui ont fort advance la ruyne de ce party, ne m'ont pas surpris d'aultant, Sire, que je les ay preveus, et ay souvent dict mon avis, et ce qui en adviendroit, aux ministres de votre majeste; mais cela n'y a de rien servy, à mon grand regret, ayans aucuns d'eulx si mauvais volonte en mon endroit que non seulement tous mes conseils leur ont desplu, mais ils les ont encores condampnes et eu pour suspect celui qui avec plus de constance et fidelite a servy à la cause publique, et recherche de tout son pouvoir le servir au contentement de votre majeste. Et ne fais point de doubte qu'ils ne luy ayent la dessus donne des avis conformes à leur passion, et, comme je craine, plus prejudicial au party et service de V. M. qu'à moy, qui suis si accoustume à souffrir le blasme des faultes d'aultruy que l'on ne m'en peult plus offencer, me restant tousjours ceste consolation, qu'on ne me scaurroit oster, d'avoir faict ce que debuoit et pouvoit ung homme de bien; ce que je continueray encores à l'advenir (moyennant la grace de Dieu), estans maintenant plusieurs esclaircis, et presque toute la France, que la cause du mal que nous sentons et de l'affaiblissement du

Digitized by Google

party ne me peult estre justement attribuee ; et, si j'ay encores ce bonheur que V. M., à qui j'ay tant d'obligation, en soit aussi informee au vrai, je me tiendray assez satisfaict. A la verite, Sire, le plus grand malheur qui pouvoit advenir à nos affaires procedde de la perte de la ville de Laon. J'envoye un discours bien particulier à mon beau fils, le Marquis de Montpezat, de tout ce qui s'est passe durant le siege, afin que les occurrances soyent representes à V. M., et qu'elle scache et cognoisse le debuoir que les assieges y ont rendus, et celui que nous avons employe pour les secourir, mais que les forces de l'ennemy, beaucoup plus grandes que les nostres, nous ont oste le moyen de le faire. La perte de la dite ville a apporte de l'estonnement à tout ce qui restoit dedans le party, et a este suyvie de celle d'Amiens sans qu'il ayt este en nostre pouvoir d'empescher cest accident, quoique j'aye demeure quelques jours dans la dite ville et use de toute la conduicte et prevoyance qu'il m'a este possible pour la maintenir en ce dit party, jusques à leur avoir faict rentrer le serment de ne s'en separer jamais, et receu en particulier la foi des principaulx et plus affectionnes habitans qui m'avoient proteste et promis de continuer en leur premier zele ; et neanmoings j'ay descouvert depuis mon partement de la dite ville, qu'il avoit une conspiration sur marche qui se debuoit executer deux jours apres que j'en fus party, si j'eusse donne ce loisir à ceulx qui se preparoyent avec les forces qu'ils faisoyent entrer dans la dite ville pour cest effect. Monsr. d'Aumale qui j'y laisse, a evite ce mesme peril et fut contrainct d'en sortir le jour qu'ils se declairerent contre ce party. J'advertiray maintenant V. M. qu'à la sortye de Laon, le President Jannyn, qui s'estoit trouve enferme dedans lors du siege, parla au Roi de Navarre et offrit une conference pour adviser s'il y avoit moyen de traicter la paix. A quoi il fit responce qu'il ne croyoit pas que j'y voullusse consentir sinon que ce fust chose approuvee de notre Saint Pere, de vous, Sire, et de ce qui restoit dedans le party. Il est depuis retourne vers moy en ceste ville, ou je m'estois rendu pres Monsr. l'Archiduc et les ministres de V. M. pour prendre une prompte resolution sur les affaires, et m'a faict entendre les raisons qui sembloyent rendre ceste conference necessaire, lesquelles j'ay representees à son altesse et aux ministres de votre Majeste. Les uns l'approuvent, les autres la rejectent. Mais je luy proposeray ici, si elle a agreable de les entendre, les respects qui la font juger utile. C'est que de tous les endroits du royaume, il y a des depputtes particuliers vers le dit Roi de Navarre pour traicter avec luy que ceste conference generale retient et empesche de rien conclure. D'ailleurs, Sire, la guerre est sy universellement rejectee qu'il est du tout necessaire de la justiffier, sy on la continue, ce qu'on ne peult meulx faire que par le moyen de la confederation, au cas que le Roy de Navarre fait difficulte de donner les asseurances requises pour la religion, et s'il sy accorde avec le contentement de V.M. Ce bien est desirable qui mettra le repos general par toute la Christianite, et seroit receu d'un chacun comme une grande benediction de Dieu, particulierement de tous les Catholiques de ce royaume, qui mettent leur plus grand appuy en la faveur et bienveillance de V.M. De moy, Sire, Je juge à bien considerer l'estat auquel les affaires sont reduictes, que ce conseil sera le plus utile, pourveu que V.M. y feust comprise, et qu'il luy pleust d'y donner son consentement, car sans elle je ny voy aucune seurete ny pour la religion ny pour les Catholiques. C'est pourquoi je suiveray tousjours plustost son jugement que le mien, ayant telle oppinion de son integrite et tres grande prudence que je la veulx preferer à tous autres respect et consideration. Ceste conference servira encores pour mettre ensemble ce qui reste du party, qu'on ne peult

Digitized by Google

joindre aultrement, et, s'il est recongneu plus necessaire de continuer la guerre, pour leur faire prendre à tous ceste resolution, au lieu qu'un chacun suit son oppinion separe des autres. Le desespoir des affaires et la deffience qu'ils ont tous les fera resouldre à des seuretes et advantages particuliers qui les perdront en fin eulx memes, et la religion. Ceulx qui rejectent ceste conference, Sire, n'alleguent autre raison sinon qu'elle servira de traicter, comme sy sans cela le chemin n'en estoit assez ouvert à ceulx qui en auroyent la volonte. J'ay entendu de son altesse et des ministres de quelques ouvertures de moyens pour continuer la guerre. Je ne partiray de ce lieu sans m'en esclaircir le plus que je pourray avec eulx, et leur tesmoingneray en toutes choses que l'affection que j'ay a luy rendre tres humble service et donner contentement de mes actions a plus de pouvoir sur moy que tous autres respects en cest endroict. Charles de Lorraine, Duc de Mayenne.—Brussels, 6 Sept., 1594.

Copy. 3 *pp.*

Duc de Mayenne to Cardinal Joyeuse.

1594, $\frac{\text{Aug. 27}}{\text{Sept. 6}}$.—Nos affaires empirent tous le jours. Je faicts ce que je puis pour retenir ce malheur, mais sans forces et moyens, et le dedans estant porte avec violence au repos rendent le soing que je prend inutile. Vous aurez deja sceu par mes precedentes lettres le siege de Laon, ce qu'on a faict pour la secourir, et perte d'icelle. J'ay neanmoings appris qu'on escrit a Rome pour me calomnier, comme sy j'estois cause de ce mal, et que l'ennemy se soit prevalu et prins advantage par les conferences qu'aucuns de ceulx, qui ont accoustume de m'assister de conseil qui estoient lors dans la dite ville, ont faict avecq luy. C'est pourquoi je vous envoye le discours veritable de tout ce qui s'est passe au dit siege, pour vous supplier humblement d'en faire entendre la verite, ou vous jugerez qu'il en sera besoing, me continuant en cela les bons offices que m'aves tousjours tesmoignes et dont je me ressens entierement votre oblige. La perte de ceste ville de Laon, à laquelle je n'ay peu remedier pour les mesmes raisons qui verrez en ce discours, a este suivye de celle d'Amiens, Beauvais et Neufchastel, et crains encores qu'elle ne produise bientost d'autres aussy mauvais effects pour les villes que nous tenons aux provinces plus esloingnes. La crainete de ces accidens avoyt este cause que, desespere de pouvoir plus secourir Laon, je m'estois achemyne en la dite ville d'Amiens, pour adviser aux moyens de la retenir et conserver en ce party. En quoy je fis, avec l'assistance de ceulx qui continuoyent en leures premieres affections, tout ce qui me fut possible, et en jettay dehors quelques uns et voullois adjoustre d'autres remedes que je jugeois bien du tout necessaires, mais estans rejectes par les plus affectionnes habitans mesmes, je feus contrainct de me contenter du serment de l'union repette par eulx, et sortir apres, pour le soubcon qu'on donnoit de moy, bien adverty aussy de quelques entreprises que les ennemys praticquoyent sur ma personne, descouvertes depuis tres veritables et d'execution faciles sy j'y fusse encores arreste deux jours. Monsieur d'Aumale, gouverneur de la province, y demeura, qui a faict tout ce qu'il a peu ; mais, trahy des siens propres et de ceulx mesmes ausquels il avoyt plus de raison de se confier, et abandonne aussy de tous les habitans aussytost qu'ils entendirent la perte de Laon, et qu'elle n'avoyt peu estre secourue par notre foiblesse et celle de nos amys, il n y eut aucun moyen d'empescher qu'ils ne se portassent avec violence en mains des ennemys, luy ayant este en peril et perdu six

Digitized by Google

gentilshommes des siens. Beauvais, ville fort catholicque, desesperee aussy de tout secours pour ceste mesme raison, et vaincue de la mesme impatience que les aultres, s'est aussy rendue. La ville plus proche estoit celle de Neufchastel, munie d'une bonne garnison, d'un fort chasteau et d'un gouverneur fort affectionne, quelle restoit seule de toute la Normandye; on la debuoit attacquer incontinent, et le gouverneur ne se pouvoit rien promettre de nos secours, nous voyant, comme nous sommes encores, sans armes et sans moyens d'entreprendre ny de nous conserver. C'est pourquoy nous craignons qu'il ne preigne le mesme conseil. J'estois cependant venu en ce lieu de Bruxelles vers M. l'Archiduc et les ministres de S. M. Catholicque, pour scavoir leur finall resolution et representer notre mal, comme j'ay faict tant de fois ausdits ministres, et en saison qu'il estoit plus ayse d'y remedier, les suppliant de ne vouloir plus user de remise et de nous ayder à conserver la Religion et nous mesmes par une prompte et puissante force, ou en prenant les conseils que la necessite sembloit nous enseigner. Ce qu'ay peu apprendre d'eulx est que son altesse attend ung gentilhomme qu'il a envoye vers sa dite Majeste, qui doibt estre de retour dans huit ou dix jours avec responce et resolution entiere de son intention. Cependant qu'ils pourvoiroyent a soustenir les affaires de tout leur pouvoir.

Je vous advertiray encores, Monsieur, qu'apres le siege de la ville de Laon, M. le president Jannyn, qui estoit dedans, fut mande par le Roy de Navarre et M. de Bassompier envoyer vers luy de la part de Monsieur de Lorrayn, ausquels il feit entendre le desir qu'il avoit de faire la paix, et d'en traicter avec moy sy j'estois dispose, ce qu'il disoit ne pouvoir esperer pour m'en tenir tousjours recongneu esloingne de tout et joinct aux intentions et interest du Roy Catholicque pour ne m'en jamais separer. Sy j'avoys ceste volonte encores, que Dieu luy eust donne beaucoup de prosperite, qu'il accorderoit avec moy à conditions sy advantageuses et honorables, a fin de mectre le royaume en repos, que j'aurois occasion de me louer de luy. Les dits seigneur de Bassompier et president Jannyn luy firent responce que j'avoys tousjours desire la paix, pourveu qu'elle se peust faire avec la seurete de la Religion, le consentement de notre Saint Pere à qui je debuois ce respect, et le contentement raisonable de S. M. Catholicque, à qui nous avons aussy tres grande obligation pour le secours qu'il nous avoit donne de ses forces et moyens, et des autres souverains princes et seigneurs qui estoient en ce party; qu'avec ces conditions ils estimoyent que j'avoys la paix tres agreable et que j'apporteroys tout ce qui me seroyt possible pour y parvenir. Les dits seigneurs veirent au mesme temps pres le roy de Navarre des deputes de tous les endroicts du royaume, tant des gouvernemens que des villes qui restent en ce party, pour traicter en particulier, les uns qui ayants envoye de leur gre et pour le mauvais estat et desespoir de nos affaires, les autres contraincts par les grandes villes ausquelles ils commandent qui sont portees avec violence à la paix. Ceste consideration les meut, pour retenir et empescher les dits traictes particuliers, de dire aussy au Roy de Navarre que, n'ayants charge ny pouvoir de traicter de ma part, et bien certains que je ne vouldroys jamais traicter en particulier mais seulement en general et avec tous ceulx qui y avoyent interests, il seroyt expedient de prendre jour et lieu pour entrer en conference sur ce subjet, et cependant donner passeport pour envoyer vers ceulx qu'il estoyt besoing d'y appeller; s'il le voulloit accorder de sa part, qu'ils m'advertiroyent et se promectroyent que l'auroyt agreable. A quoy il auroyt respondu qu'il voulloit bien rendre le respect qu'il doibt à notre Saint Pere et la mesme obeissance qu'ont faict ses predecesseurs, Roys tres Crestiens, et qu'il avoyt desja

Digitized by Google

envoye vers sa Saintete à cest effect, et noublieroy encores aucun debuoir pour tesmoingner son affection et obeissance pour la Religion, que ce n'estoyt à ceulx de ce party qui estoyent à present en sy petit nombre de s'en dire protecteurs et le contraindre à l'asseurer qu'il estoyt catholicque et resolu (moyennant la grace de Dieu) d'y finir ses jours. Qu'il prendroit tres volontiers l'advis de ses subjets, tant de ceulx qui l'assistent que des autres, pour pourvoir à la seurete et conservation de la Religion, mais qu'il ne voulloit estre force par eulx. Quand au Roy Catholicque, s'il y avoyt des disputes entr'eulx, que ce n'estoyt à nous de nous en mesler. Pour le regard de la conference, qu'il la consentiroyt tres volontiers, pourveu qu'elle se feist à bonne intention de nostre part. Luy ayant este replicque par le dit seigneur president ce qu'il estoyt tenu pour les seuretes de la Religion et le respect qui est deub à nostre Saint Pere, de l'obeissance et des commandemens duquel ils luy disoyent que je ne me vouldroye jamais departir, il adjousta encores en ce qui touche le Roy Catholicque que nos roys, les roys d'Espagne et leurs estats estoyent en alliance et confederation perpetuelle avant le secours que le Roy Catholicque nous a donne pour la seurete de la Religion Catholicque en ces derniers mouvemens, et qu'il ne seroyt pas raisonable que les traictes de paix faicts entr'eulx fussent violles et rompus pour ce qu'il l'a assiste avec tant de pietes et liberallites de ses forces et moyens la Religion et les catholicques contre le viollence et injures des heresies. Que la seurete des catholicques et le bien general aussy de la Crestiente dependoit de l'entretemenent de ce traicte. Au surplus, pour ce qu'il luy plaisoit accorder une conference, qu'il m'en advertiroyt. C'est tout ce qui s'est passe, encores que je scache bien que, comme à l'accoustume, ceulx qui se veuillent descharger de leurs faultes y pourront adjouster des calomnyes comme sy j'avoys traicte. Je pense que mes actions et ce que j'ay sy constamment refuze tous traictes me debuent assez justiffier. Vous pourrez toutes foys en dire la verite, s'il vous plaist, à nostre Saint Père, et que, pour la conference, il m'a semble que la debuons accepter, tant pour les traictes particuliers que pour rechercher les moyens de nous conserver par la prudence. S'il est trouve que la force et les remedes des armes nous deffaillent, ce loisir nous servira aussy pour attendre la responce de S. M. Catholicque, et sy je vous diray que j'ay encores este beaucoup excite à ceste conference parce que j'ay approuve de l'intention de nostre Saint Pere en dernieres lettres qu'avez vous escriptes à M. le president Jannyn, qui m'ont este communicques. Nous ne laissons pourtant de demeurer à la guerre attendant ce remede pour ce que l'ennemy a monstre ne voulloir aucune treve, et les ministres du Roy Catholicque, à qui j'en ay communicque, ne le desirent non plus, comme plusieurs d'entre eulx rejectent la conference, et les autres approuvent et jugent aussy bien que nous necessaire. L'armee de S. M. Catholicque est sur ceste frontiere foible et au plus de quatre ou cinq mil hommes; ils se promettent de l'accroistre bientost de pareil nombre et l'employer incontinent. Leur armee qui vient du coste d'Italie est beaucoup plus grand, au bruit que nous en avons, mais nous sommes incertains de ce qu'elle veult faire, et sy elle se doibt arrester à reprendre ce que les ennemys occupent en Piedmont, ou bien entrer en France pour exploicter, ce qu'il sera plus utile. Je vous renvoiray au premier jour le seigneur Vincent, instruict plus particulierement de l'estat de nos affaires. Je presse cependant mon depart de ce lieu pour aller en Bourgongne, ou j'ay advis que la contagion du mal qui est advenu aillieurs commence à saisir ceste province, qui estoyt demeuree plus entiere que les autres. Mon voyage ne sera que d'un moys, pour approcher le lieu de la conference, qui n'est encores pris, mais j'estime que ce sera entre

Digitized by Google

Paris et Soissons. Le jour debuoit estre au dixieme du moys prochain. Il sera bien de besoing de le remettre. J'en a donne advis à M. votre frere pour y faire trouver des deputtes. M. le president Jannyn m'a dict qu'il avoyt confere sur ce subject avec un de votres qu'il rencontra pres de Laon, lequel s'en retournoyt vers vous en poste. J'auray tousjours pareil soing de ce qui regarde votre maison que la mesme propre, tant pour l'obligation que je recongnois vous avoir, que pour le desir que j'ay que les propos que le dit seigneur President vous a tenu de ma part à Laon sortent effect au contentement des uns et des autres, et n'attends que votre retour en Languedoc pour envoyer vers vous et vers M. votre frere sur ce subject. Je juge assez combien la longeur de votre sejour par dela vous est à grand d'espence, et desire de toute mon affection d'avoir quelque moyens pour aider a la soulager et de vous rendre bien humble service, à quoy je m'employeray dans sy bonne volonte que je vous baise humblement les mains.—Brussels, 6 Septembre, 1594.

P.S.—Encores que je vous donne advis de la perte de Beauvais et de Neufchastel, c'est plus pour l'apprehension que j'en ay que pour autre chose, car la verite est qu'ils ne se sont poinct encores declares, sy bien on nous l'assuroit ces jours passes, mais j'ay une extreme crainete que cela n'advienne à cause de l'impuissance on nous sommes maintenant reduicts par faulte de secours.

Copy. 6 *pp.*

Duc de Mayenne to Mons. de Montpezat.

1594, $\frac{\text{Aug. } 27}{\text{Sept. } 6}$.—Cependant qu'avec les plus grandes et plus sensibles inquietudes qui se sont peu supporter, je me sens occupe depuis votre partement selon la disposition des affaires a pourveoir aux occurrences, 'ay eu d'ailleurs les esprits fort suspenduz en l'attente des effects de votre negociation et de ce que nous nous en estions pourvus de certain et asseure pour relever ce party, presque entierement ruine des continuelles prosperitez du Roy de Navarre, à qui toutes choses sont plus heureusement succedes qu'il ne pouvoit jamais esperer, tellement que nous nous voyons à peu pres reduicts au pire estat que nous scaurions estre, comme vous le jugerez par ce que j'en escrivis au Roy Catholicque. J'accompaigne aussy ceste depesche d'un ample et veritable discours de ce qui s'est passe au siege de Laon afin que vous luy en donniez compte, et que sa Majeste recongnoisse que je n'ay oublie un seul debuoir que j'aye peu rendre pour secourir la dite ville et empescher qu'un sy grand malheur que celuy de saperte n'arrivast, qui, je prevoyois assez, debuoit attirer ceulx qui l'ont suivy d'Amyens, qui s'est depuis declaire contre nous, encores que j'aye faict toutes choses possibles pour les retenir en ce party. Et d'aultant que ces accidens ne peuvent estre arrestes, cependant que nous avons a perdre et que les ennemys ce pourront accroistre, que par le moyen de la conference que nous avons resollue, je ne doubte pas que neanmoyns que ceulx qui y contredisent n'essayent d'en informer plus sinistrement sa dite Majeste qu'ils ne deburoyent s'ils estoyent aussy jalous du bien general et de son particulier service que pousses et conduicts de leurs passions à toutes choses contraires, et de luy en donner des impressions eslongnes des respects et considerations que nous nous y sommes proposes et de la verite de ce qu'elle produira dont ils ne se veullent rendre aucunement capables. Mais s'il luy plaist, comme vous l'en supplierez tres humblement de ma parte, de gouster les raisons qui y font estendre, je m'asseure qu'elle rejectera toutes autres sortes de persuasions par lesquelles elle pourroit estre circon-

Digitized by Google

venue ; et que, selon sa tres grande prudence et bonte, tousjours disposee à promouvoir et advancer le bien et ce qui est evidemment recongneu utile aux affaires, elle approuvera plustost qu'elle ne condempnera nos desirs et conseils, qui ne tendent à chose que l'evenement ne face recongnoistre advantageux au party ; car, sans ce remede et les seuretez qu'on se promect d'y trouver pour la Religion, elle seroit plus preparee à sa ruyne que nous n'en scaurions esperer la conservation. Tous les Catholicques de l'un et de l'autre party concurrent en cecy de volontes et, si je m'en monstrois tant soit peu aliene, je seroys non seulement repute ennemy de ce bien, mais indubitablement abandonne de ceulx qui restent encores en ce party, qui traicteront particulierement ; a quoy n'estant desja que trop invites et provocques à rechercher des exemples de ceulx qui se sont separes d'avecq nous, il ne seroyt pas difficile de les disposer. Mais ils considerent qu'il n'y a autre expedient qui puisse garentir la Religion et asseurer les Catholicques ; d'aultant que, sy le Roy de Navarre ne veult accorder les seuretes qui seront requises à ceste conference, avecq les autres justes et raisonnables propositions qui l'on y fera pour mettre un repos general par toute la Crestiente (duquel nous ne nous debuons pas monstrer moings desireux que nous le jugeons necessaire, en deferant toutes fois à sa Saintete et à sa dite Majeste tout l'honneur, respect et satisfaction que nous leur debuons, et pour rien conclure ny resouldre en ceste assemblee indigne du subjet et merite de ceste cause) il soit besoing de continuer la guerre, nous aurons tellement du quoy justiffier nos armes, que au lieu de les faire condemner, ceulx qui sans ceste voye sont esbranles à nous quitter se rejoindront fermement au party, et la pluspart des autres Catholicques qui desirent la conservacon de la Religion, pour la craincte et apprehension du peril auquel ils la verront exposee, changeront facilement l'inclination qu'ils ont a l'establissement du Roy de Navarre, en deffiance et desdaing de ses intentions. Mais estant la guerre universellement rejectee et abhoree en ce royaume, c'est une necessite qui ne se peult que la justice de sa continuation et la fault faire recongnoistre à tous ; aultrement, sy elle ne doibt prosperer que par les benedictions et communge veut des peuple de toutes qualites, il n'en fault poinct attendre de plus favorables ny heureux succes que par le passe, du blasme desquels, encores que je ne sois exempte en l'oppinion des moings judicieulx et de ceulx qui en sont preoccupes, sy est ce que je ressents en moy mesme une consolation, qui ne me peult estre ostee, d'avoir faict pour les empescher tout ce qui pouvoit et debuoit un homme de bien. Mais chascun scait sy j'y ay este bien ou mal seconde et assiste. Or, en ses mauvais evenemens la chose qui m'a aultant estonne qu'elle a apporte de prejudice aux affaires est l'incertitude en laquelle nous sommes depuys notre arryvee pres de sa Majeste de ses intentions, dont nous attendons encores les premiers advis. Sans doubte nous le voudrions bien, s'il y avoit lieu de le faire sans peril ny inconvenant, et que l'estat et disposition des choses le peust permettre, rendre tant de debuoir et de respect que de remettre l'entier jugement des affaires à sa prudence, et borner toutes nos actions à ses volontes et commandemens. Mais nous avons par une longue suicte observe que, sur les frequens advertissemens qu'elle a eus de l'estat de ceste cause qui empiroit de jour en jour, l'ordre qu'il luy a pleu d'y donner, effectue de ses ministres mal apropos, n'en a faict que esloingner et differer les malheurs sans que nous les ayons peu eviter. D'ailleurs la distance des lieux, les accoustumes longueurs des resolutions de dela, la foiblesse des secours qui en sont procedes, trop inferieurs de nostre mal, le pro-

Digitized by Google

cede d'aucuns de ses ministres qui a depleu à beaucoup pour ce que on ne les recongnoissent pas succeder, le changement advenu en la personne du Roy de Navarre, avec la consideration des prosperites qu'il luy a apporte, et finablement le desespoir auquel l'on est entre que l'on peust voir ny ressentir d'aucuns effects ny fruicts de ceste guerre qu'une suicte de misere avec la ruyne de la Religion et de l'estat, et plusieurs autres respects que vous vous pouvez assez representer, nous nous contraignent d'accepter ceste conference sans scavoir sy sa Majeste l'aura agreable sinon ; que j'estime que tant de raisons luy en persuaderont la necessite, d'aultant que la fin que nous nous y proposons n'est aucunement esloingnee de ce qu'elle a tousjours temoigne de desirer. Au demeurant, vous scavez que c'est icy le deuxieme voyage que j'ay faict en ce lieu pour traicter du general des affaires avecq Monsr. l'Archiduc, esperant que j'advanceroys plus de luy en representant l'estat de vive voix que je ne le disposeroys aux remedes par frequentes lettres et supplications. C'est à la verite un tres bon prince et le plus religieux que j'aye jamais recongneu, lequel aussy desire infinement le bien et advancement de ceste cause, mais les mesmes ministres de sa Majeste, qui ont jusques icy traverse mes droictes intentions, et qui tant d'accidens n'ont poinct change d'humeur ny d'inclination, assistent son altesse de conseil tellement que tous ce que je luy propose de plus necessaires n'est pas pris ny receu comme il fauldroyt. Je vous dis cecy afin que un moys de sejour que j'ay desja faict en ce lieu ne me puisse estre imputé a negligence, car vous pouvez bien penser que sy je n'en feusse peu esclaircir plustost je n'y seroys plus ; et ma presence aillieurs remediroit à d'autres inconveniens dont nous sommes menaces mesme en Bourgongue, et qui sont sy pres de naistre que je n'attends que l'heure de recevoir quelque pernitieuse nouvelle pour les grandes praticques et intelligences que le Roy de Navarre y a et qu'il se promect infailliblement. C'est la seule province de ce royaume qui nous reste plus entiere et qui ne se peult neanmoings conserver sy je n'y fais un voyage. Je desire de m'y acheminer et faisois instance a son Altesse et aux ministres de sa Majeste de quelques commodites pour l'y pouvoir entreprendre. Mais ce a este en vain tellement que je suis en peine d'en recouver d'ailleurs, car il n'y fault pas aller sans cela et ung secours non mediocre. Je surmonteray, si je puis, toutes difficultes plustost que de mancquer à l'obligation que j'ay d'assister la dite province, laquelle sans cela est à la veille de se perdre. Je vous prie doncques de toucher vivement à sa Majeste tous les poinctes de ceste lettre, dont la consequence n'est pas sy petite qu'il la faille negliger, et de suppliez tres humblement de croire que toutes les disfaveurs que l'on me scauroit procurer envers elle ne me peuvent jamais desesperer de l'honneur de sa bonne grace, et moings auront elles le pouvoir d'alterer la sincere affection que j'auray toute ma vie à son service. S'il fault ceder au temps et à la necessite, qu'elle s'asseure, s'il luy plaist, que je ne feray rien indigne de l'honneur de Dieu, au prejudice du de ceste cause ny de ma reputation, et ses respects me seront tousjours plus chers que ma propre vie. —Brussels, 6 September, 1594.

P.S.—Mon fils, Je vous addressois ceste depesche et vous faisois la presente communication estimant que le seigneur de Pellissier fust encores par de la. Mais j'ay sceu depuis ceste lettre escripte qu'il est party il y a desja quelques jours et qu'il se doibt bientost rendre pres de moy. Ainsy j'attends en bonne devotion par luy ses commandemens de sa Majeste et de vos nouvelles.

Copy. 6 *pp.*

Digitized by Google

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594,] Aug 28.—Having some occasions to stay me at home, and being desirous of some sport, having had none this year, I do make myself so bold as to crave a warrant for a buck out of Enfield chace, for the which I would not make myself beholden unto you, but that I know in myself you may and shall command a much greater courtesy at my hands.—Highgate, 28 Aug.

Endorsed :—"1594."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

John Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594], Aug. 29.—I presume to desire you to bestow a sore goshawk on me out of Ireland if you have any sent you from thence this year. I will also put you in mind of a promise you made me for a hawk.—Bletherwick, 29 Aug.

Endorsed :—"1594."

Signed. ½ *p.*

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 29.—I most humbly thank you for your care of me, as I perceive by your letter of the 15th of this month, which came not to my hands till yesterday. According to your direction I have written a letter which you may shew if it please you; and in the truth of an honest man I was never made acquainted with this sudden marriage, but in reason find great cause to mislike thereof for many respects. I moan for that her Majesty was not acquainted therewith, and what was the cause of their haste I do not yet know. The gentleman himself, coming to me this last night in his journey to Court, being sent for by my lord Chamberlain's letter, moveth me to pity him, so as I cannot but write to you in his behalf. He seemeth to me to be most desirous of her Majesty's favour which his father could not attain unto, and he himself now being "confirmable" in religion hoped well, by reason of this his match, to have found her Majesty gracious to him, the doubt whereof grieveth him, he sweareth, more than can any imprisonment. And truly I think that mere ignorance of his duty to her Majesty and a passion of love to his mistress, fearing to lose her if she returned to Court, made him to commit this folly. I humbly beseech you let not the worst be made of his cause, but favour him as you may to her Majesty. God knows he is very young, and committed not this offence through wilfulness but of mere ignorance. And if by punishment he once mislike of his match they be both undone for ever.—Uffingham, 29 Aug., 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

The Enclosure.

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

Give me leave to rest thus much upon your favour, that in my absence you will defend me from Court malice. I am informed that it is reported in Court that I was not only consenting but an adviser of the sudden marriage of my lady Bridget with Mr. Robert Tyrwhitt. I hope her Majesty holdeth a better conceit of me than to believe such reports. For others, I know

Digitized by Google

that my life in Court hath given no just cause for any reasonable man to think me unrespective of my duty to her Majesty, or so far from sense as to handle a matter of that weight so simply. These two years and more I have had little credit with my lady Bridget or my lady her Mother. Neither would they in any of their actions be advised by me. And so do some of the ladies near unto her Majesty very well know. Notwithstanding, I pray you take some occasion to assure her Majesty that I never knew of the marriage till it was openly known, and that I was not near Belvoir when the marriage was by 40 *miles and more.—At Uffingham,* 29 *Aug.*, 1594.

Seal. Holograph. 1 *p.*

Soldiers deserting.

1594, Aug. 30.—Memorandum to the Marquess of Winchester, Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire, as to soldiers deserting from the forces going to Brittany.

Endorsed:—" Aug. 30, 1594."

1 *p.*

Serjeant Edw. Drewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 30.—Asks for the wardship of the body of a ward lately fallen to Her Majesty in the co. of Devon, the son and heir of one William Hurste, of the age of 15 or 16 years.—London, 30 Aug. 1594.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Serjeant Edw. Drewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 30.—Touching the wardship of Mr. Hurste's heir, I understand by this bearer that you are willing to further my suit, and that you would understand what I would give for the same. The certainty of the lands is not known unto me, but I would very willingly bestow 300*l.* for the wardship and marriage, and a lease of the land during the minority, and if upon examination the wardship fall out to be worth more I will better my offer. The hazard is more in this than in ordinary cases, for that this ward hath no brother, so as if he die during his minority all is lost, whereas where there be more brothers, if the first decease her Majesty's grant extendeth to the second. I am still earnestly to pray your favour herein.—London, 30 Aug., 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Dr. Henry Moutlowe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Aug. 30.—Your recommendation of Mr. Ferdinand unto the lease of Horsted might have commanded my uttermost furtherance, even against myself, if it had either come soon enough or my wisdom had judged it so convenient. But the provost and whole society some days past passed the same to me in recompense for my long service to the college and my final departure shortly from the same, and I trust, with your good favour, I shall enjoy that final benefit and fruit of my labours.—King's College, Cambridge, 30 August, 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Examination of Gilbert Smyth of Exeter.

1594, Aug. 31.—Confesseth that, in November last, he went in the *Samaritan*, of Dartmouth, to "Shepetavage" and there went ashore and not before. His business was trade of merchandise, and three weeks or thereabouts after his arrival rode to Rome, being 38 miles from that place, to utter his wares, in the company of one Francis Tooker, an Englishman who was with him at "Shepetavage" and is servant to Richard Kelley of Kingesweare and factor also for others and lying there still in merchandise, and of one Alphonsius, the son of an Italian but born in London, and now one of the Alban house; and riding towards Rome he became somewhat sick and so lay sick in Rome; and, so being there, there came to him an English Jesuit, born about Hull or York (as he said) whose name he doth not know, who earnestly practised with him to be confessed and to swear against the supremacy in England, to become a papist, to refuse to go to our church, yea! and never to return to England again. All which he utterly refused. But of the Queen's Majesty the Jesuit spake to him nothing other than that there was an evil religion maintained in England. Saith further that there came to him one other Englishman called ——— Hinton, a little old man, a soldier, who came to him only in good will. Also there came to him one other Englishman named ——— Fitz Herbert, servant to cardinal Alleyn, to learn news out of England; but he told him none, neither any matter of importance between them. But, upon this acquaintance, Fitz Herbert sent to him to "Shepetavage" two letters to be delivered in England to Richard Kelley of Kingsweare, to be delivered over by him, one to a brother of Fitz Herbert's, the other to a kinsman of his, whose names or dwellings he knoweth not. Delivered these letters to Kelley but knoweth not what he did with them. Doth confess that, at his coming from Rome, he went of his own will to cardinal Alleyn to take leave of him, for that he thinks they had licence to traffick in that country the rather through his means, and to the end he might the safelier pass out of the country. Which the cardinal said he was willing to do for his countrymen, and so bade him farewell; but of the Queen or state he said nothing.

Confesseth further that, being in Rome, there came to him an English priest, whose name or place of birth he remembereth not, which priest's father (as he said) died a recusant in Ilchester gaol, and delivered to him a letter directed to his mother in England, which he hath still in his custody. Utterly denieth that he either carried out of England to any in those parts any intelligences or letters at all, or brought from thence into England any intelligences or letters other than above mentioned; or that, as far as he can remember, he had any conference with any other Englishmen abiding there than above spoken of. But doth confess that, at his coming aboard the ship at his coming from Rome, he heard that there had been two English friars aboard the ship in his absence; but they were both gone before his coming. The cause of their coming (except it were for relief) he learned not, neither did he speak with any of them. Calling himself to remembrance, saith that the said Jesuit told him that he could not stay any longer with him for that he must then go to two English Jesuits that were then going into Flanders, but their names he knoweth not.—Devon, ultimo Augusti, 1594.

Headed:—"The examination of Gilbert Smyth of Exon, merchant, taken before Richard Sparry, Esquire."

Digitized by Google

James Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, Aug.]—The lordship of Muskry hath time out of mind run always in a kind of succession, by custom, to the eldest and best reputed person of the name of Cartyes, called tanist, who had not only the government of the lordship and country under the lord, but also the whole lordship fell upon him after the death of the lord in possession, by which course the defendant's father Dermod McTeig possessed, and not by descent according to the course of common law, for that there are elder of the house which rather ought to claim by that course, and that the said Dermod was but of collateral descent where the others are lineal.

Sir Cormack McTeig, the suppliant's father, being tanist to his said elder brother, was, after his decease, according to the said custom, invested in the possession of the whole signory, and, by virtue of a statute made in the 12th year of the queen's reign, surrendered to her majesty; who, by her letters patent, regranted the same unto him for life to be holden by knight's service in chief, and the rent of a cast of hawks or 20 *nobles* per annum, and the remainder to certain feoffees to the use of his last will.

Sir Cormack devised the same to the complainant and died, the complainant being then of tender years and in service in England with Sir Walter Raleigh. In his absence, Kalaghan, younger brother to the complainant's father, claiming by the said custom, entered, whose possession the defendant, claiming by descent as heir at common law, disturbed.

To end the controversy grown betwixt them they put themselves in arbitrament of Sir John Perrott, then lord deputy, and council, who awarded certain parcels of the said lordship to Kalaghan, and the whole signory to the defendant and therewithal parted other the purchased lands of the complainant's father betwixt them; the complainant being in England and not party nor privy thereunto; and by this means and a letter of sequestration from Sir Henry Wallop, then lord justice, your suppliant was dispossessed of the lordship, whereof law had absolutely cast upon him the possession, and which accordingly he ought to continue till upon trial he should by order of law only be evicted.

He humbly prays your honour, now in the absence of his good master, to be a means to your father and the rest that, forasmuch as he is to be referred into Ireland, that direction may be sent to the lord deputy, the lord treasurer, and the two chief justices of Ireland, to examine the cause among themselves, and to put your suppliant in his former possession till he be evicted by due proceeding of law. Provided that, if any inquisition afterwards be made, the defendant's tenants may be exempted together with the Geraldines, for that your suppliant's father having been killing James Fitz Morris his father took Sir James of Desmond prisoner, slew many of the earl's men and followers, and therefore the said Geraldines mortally hate all Sir Cormack's line; besides, they are of alliance to the defendant; and, for these causes, are not indifferent to pass in any trial between your suppliant and him.

Endorsed:—"Aug. 1594."

Undated. Copy.

Digitized by Google

[Henry] Locke to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1594, Aug.]—Right Honourable, There arrived yesterday at London, one Mr. Andrew Hunter, a very honest preacher of Scotland; who was of late the employed instrument of the Ministry of Fife for their association to the former bonds, whose hand for them your honour hath. This Hunter, finding the danger of things in Scotland and himself like to be pursued by the king, did three months since repair to the Low Countries, where he is entertained preacher for the Scotch Regiments.

1. He, being come hither to hear how things go and to do some private business of his own, assureth me that, whereas Colonel Stuard hath recovered certain great sums due unto him from the estates, he hath sent secretly over a gentleman to employ 10,000 guelderns in ready money, and as much more in credit as shall provide armour for some 800 men at Amsterdam, a thing not usual in Scotland which hath scarce armour for as many more, which causeth Colonel Morey and Colonel Baford to suspect some further intention than a private employment of Colonel Stuard's money.

2. They suspect also that whereas there is a pretence of leading of 10,000 Scots to serve against the Turks (for which cause one Sutherland is sent over) that it hath some further drift. This Sutherland was a man by the king and Huntly once feed to murder Bothwell, and a very resolute fellow; yet at his coming over one James Abercromby, a special inward follower of Bothwell's, was in his company.

This Hunter returneth presently and will, I trust, do good offices, as he offereth me; as also to be commanded farther in what may seem expedient.

Endorsed:—"Aug. 1594, Mr. Locke."

Undated. Unsigned. 1 *p.*

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, Aug.]—I would sooner have written, if sooner I had been at the place from whence (it pleased you so much to favour me with your commandments) I was to advertise you of the success I should hap to have, and resolution which thereupon I should take. There I have been, and from thence I am returned no more resolved than I went, though I have found nothing contrary to my expectation or anything happened contrary to my desire. The conditions very little disagreeable from such as were reported and imparted by me unto yourself; and so likewise very little different the party's self who was never forerecommended unto me for any extraordinary perfection outwardly to be discerned. Of the inward and hidden I may hope the best. I have drawn the matter (if I be not greatly deceived) into mine own power to accept or refuse, and have reserved time to deliberate between this and after Michaelmas. When I have spoken with my father who is now in the north and will be here very shortly, before I proceed any farther (if proceed I do at all) I will come up to London, impart all the particularities and desire your advice and assistance, who therein I am fully assured (by large and often proof) will only respect and further my greatest good and benefit. In the meantime [I] desire the suppressing of this letter, if it please you so much to favour me, who do think myself exceedingly beholden that, of your own proper instinct, love and favour towards me, amid so many matters of greater importance so much more concerning you, it pleaseth you to lend your eyes to the speciality of my private estate and fortune.

Undated. Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.*

Digitized by Google

PETITION of SARA LOPES, widow, to the QUEEN.

[1594, Aug.]—Beseeches pitiful consideration of her afflicted and miserable estate. She, the contemned and poor widow of Doctor Lopes, utterly confounded and dismayed with the heavy ruin of her late husband, lieth in woful agony and extremity of sickness, utterly despairing the recovery of her former health and strength; and rather expecting speedy shortening of her perplexed life through the inward conceit of her present desolation, being the sorrowful mother of five comfortless and distressed children born in the realm (three of them being maiden children) and only relying upon her hands. She and her poor children are innocent of her husband's crime, and have in no sort (as they hope) offended; wherefore she prays that her husband's offence and the rigour of the punishment thereof may cease with the infamous loss of his life, and that she and her poor children may have the lease of their house, with her household stuff and such goods and things as have been taken from her during her husband's first imprisonment, being all their stay and substance. Of this, one John Gatherne detaineth 50*l.* or 60*l.* by the licences of sumach and aniseeds before her husband's imprisonment, which he will not restore without Burghley's warrant, who refers her to sue the Queen for that. The said licences are also taken away, and one Mr. Conwey hath made stay of certain plate of her late husband to the value of 100*l.* remaining in the court for a debt of 30*l.* pretended to be due from her husband, which she can prove to be long since discharged. She has also lost a parsonage of 30*l.* a year given by the Queen to Anthony, one of her miserable children, for his maintenance at school and learning. Prays redress and restitution, she and her children being, at this present, utterly destitute and forsaken of all friends and comforts.

Undated. Copy. 1 *p.*

Inventory of plate, jewels, licences, debts, and household stuff of the above Doctor Lopes; and the names of those in whose possession they are. 2½ *pp.*

Another Inventory of the same. 2 *pp.*

THOMAS SPICER, Mayor of Exeter, to CAREW REYNOLDES.

1594, Sept. 1.—As to a bond for the appearance of Gilbert Smith before the lords of the privy council within twenty days.—1 Sept. 1594.

Addressed:—"To the worshipful Carwe Rainoldes, Esq., give this at Bickton."

½ *p.*

WILLIAM BROCAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 1.—On the subject of the tenancy of his house which he wishes to retain.—1 September, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

SIR GEORGE CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 1.—I am made believe that in your love and kindness to me you have made stay of letters of complaint against me from the Estates to her Majesty, for certain goods pretended to appertain to men of the Low countries lade in a ship of Rusco taken by a ship of mine at the sea. Mons. Ploncheron and Mychelott have been with me here about the matter. We agreed to refer the arbitrating of the cause to

Digitized by Google

two doctors of each side, to be ended when I come up at Michaelmas, and the goods should be preserved entire as they are. Since which time, they have proceeded in a course of law, to which I have fully submitted myself; and therefore no cause by me given for them to proceed by course of complaint, when they have been offered whatsoever they can approve shall, in right or law, be due to them. My yielding to their claim in this cause may prejudice her Majesty in many thousands of pounds depending upon the same point in law; and yet, not to shew myself opinionated in my own right, for satisfaction of the Estates, who may be abused by information, and myself by wrong unjustly complained of, offer their agent in my behalf, that I will submit the cause and myself either to the trial of law or to the consent of the Council Table, and put in sufficient security for damages for the least wrong that any Fleming shall be able to approve against me; for so small cause of complaint shall the Estates have against me, that I dare make Monsr. Caron, their agent, judge thereof.

Loth I should be to come up before Michaelmas; but if they shall be so impudent by complaint to force me thereunto, you shall find I will shew good evidence to satisfy her Majesty and to shame them; and so I beseech you, if occasion thereof shall be offered, to answer to her Majesty in my behalf.—Carisbrooke Castle, 1 Septr., 1594.

Holograph. 2 pp.

HENRY GAWDY to the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 2.—You have been unduly and amiss informed. It is true Holdiche did very lewdly take away Mr. Hare's hawks when in my service, but it was in the time of my great and dangerous sickness. As soon as I knew it, I not only discharged him at once, but presently acquainted Mr. Hare with all I knew of the matter. Having heretofore had letters to the same purpose from Mr. D. Morley, I did what I could therein. I know not what Holdiche will do now, not having seen him for a long time, and cannot learn where he is.—2 Sept., 1594.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

THOMAS TOWLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594, Sept. 2.]—Upon Friday the 16 August last, about 6 in the evening, one Derrick, a brewer's son, of London; one Rider, servant to my lord chamberlain; Robert Barber, servant to Sir John Fortescue's son, and Harry Lees of the parish of Mims near Barnet, came galloping through East Barnet into Enfield Chace, with a leash of greyhounds, and Richard Quishen, servant to Mr. Austen, the keeper, in their company, with his face hidden in his cloak. The which, some of us perceiving, as we came from mowing, laid down our scythes and went into the chace to see what they did. They went to a place called Halfpenny Green, from thence to the sand pits and back again to Millers oak, where they did course and one of the dogs was taken up almost at the lodge. Richard Quishen seeing us standing together, coming to us, did light from his horse and drawing his sword did strike at Redhead: the which I perceiving did step in, with another in my company, and sought to part them, but the rest of the hunters coming in overlaid us with weapons and blows, to the great hazard of our lives: whereas our intent was only to see what they did without meaning to meddle any way with them. I beseech your honour to be good to me, a poor labouring man, with a wife and great charge of small children which

Digitized by Google

are relieved only by the labour of my hands, and also because of my harmless meaning and dealing in the matter wherein I am wrongfully accused.

Endorsed:—"2 Sept. 1594."

Undated. Copy. 1 *p.*

Thomas D'Arques to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, Sept. 2.]—Had for answer to his last that he would be set a liberty on giving pledges that he would never return to England Banishment is hateful and difficult to bear; but, if it must be so, he will accept it with the patience of Aristides and the regret of Demosthenes, fearing that he will not meet elsewhere such good friends as here pleasant enemies. Will conform to Cecil's wishes and deem himself happy in satisfying him. The regret of leaving the land where he was brought up, will be no less poignant than if he were leaving the land of his birth.

As for pledges, has no friends who will be bound for him. During nearly nine weeks in which he has been in prison, has had no visitor. If a passport and a little money for his journey be given him, will leave the kingdom for ever, unless compelled by stress of weather or fortune of war to return.

Beseeches that his name may not be dishonoured among his own countrymen. Is young and has only his good name to rely on in the future. Also begs that he may have licence to walk sometimes in the common garden of that house to which some of the prisoners resort, having been ill of fever during the past eight days. While ill, he invoked the muses whom he has always honoured. The enclosed verses which, among other writings, then escaped his pen, he presents to Cecil.

Endorsed:—2 Sept., 1594.

Undated. Holograph. French. 2 *pp.*

The ode referred to. *French.* 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 2.—Has written to him twice and begs to be remembered when he has leisure.

For a letter of commendation from the Queen to the Senate of Genoa, at the instance of a Genoese captain in Antwerp, he wrote to Mr. Wolley, because it is a thing that goes in Latin; but it is not yet despatched. Begs Cecil's intervention. Has written to Cecil's father for a passport for a principal gentleman, his cousin. Is grieved at these occasions, which must happen until the world knows how little remains to him of favour and grace. Desires to know what the Lord Admiral says of the inconveniences of having despatched the pinnace so late.—Badburham, 2 September, 1594.

Italian. Holograph. Sealed. 1 *p.*

Lewis Lewknor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 3.—This bearer, his brother, newly arrived in these parts from Bohemia, is one that ever desireth humbly to rest at Cecil's service and commandment, and the rather because it pleased the latter to deal so honestly with him in his absence by delivering a letter of his to the writer.

Digitized by Google

Doubts not his behaviour there hath been such as becomes a good subject, but he will give a reckoning of himself. By reason of some indisposition of body cannot conveniently accompany him though very desirous to do so. Beseeches Cecil to deliver unto the bearer a poor treatise in written hand which Lewknor once delivered to him at Hampton Court. An honorable personage hath desired to see it and there is no other copy.—Egham, 2 Sept. 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 4.—I have forborne of long to write unto you only in expectation of the return of those bad fellows of Glossopdale with such letters as I heard were written unto me long since. In which matter, as at my haste being at court I was bold to use your favourable good means to her Majesty (which with all thankfulness I acknowledge you afforded me in most friendly and effectual manner), and as at that time you also promised me the good continuance thereof hereafter, as occasion should offer, so I do at this time earnestly intreat the same. And now, omitting all circumstances or compliments, my requests unto you are these, that you will peruse all such letters as I have received lately from the lord keeper and Sir John Fortescue, with the copy of my answer now sent unto them, whereby you may particularly understand the whole course of that business, and then that you will import it to my most honourable good lord your father, unto whom I do forbear to write it only to avoid his lordship's trouble; but I beseech you intreat from me his wonted good favour, by taking some such occasion as he shall find meet to deal with her Majesty on my behalf. Yourself I earnestly beseech to take knowledge of my whole proceedings therein to her Majesty; and to deliver to her your opinion thereof, and whether you find those base clowns (even in the course of truth and justice and in respect of their dangerous example) worthily to have deserved severe punishment, or myself to be thus charged with undutifulness to her Majesty; and to explain to her highness the offer which I now make to those clowns, being forty years of the old rent to every of them who will not otherwise be drawn to compound with me, which proceedeth only out of the exceeding great desire I have to satisfy her highness fully, and out of no other respect whatsoever, I protest.—Sheffield Lodge, 4 Sept. 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

William Lane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 5.—Understood by this bearer that Mr. Wattes had promised a "muscat" unto Cecil. This cat was not to be found at this messenger's coming to Plymouth although the mayor and he continued many days searching for it. For that the cat was taken in the Indias by him, and he believed it to be Cecil's pleasure for him to do what he could to find it, has detained this messenger, William Hamblet, in order to more threaten and fear them that he suspected to have any knowledge where it was sold by his purser. After days spent in searching, has found the cat (which the mayor could not do); and, the same day that he is assured that the cat is aboard the *Centaur*, despatches this messenger, and is himself ready to set sail to London where he will wait on Cecil.—Aboard the *Centaur*, 5 Sept. 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Captain W. Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 6.—With regard to her Majesty's most gracious promise, in consideration of my long service, of some present relief out of forfeitures of the Exchequer, and also a good pension in Ireland. Her Majesty's gift I have received out of the Exchequer by your favour and means, which was 140*l.* The order for the pension is yet to be sued out. I beg to have the said pension here in the Exchequer, which, in payment, shall be all one unto her Majesty's coffers, and my service, nevertheless, as ready to be used when it shall please her highness or your honours to command it.—6 Sept. 1594.

Holograph. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Roger Williams to [Lord Burghley].

1594, Sept. 6.—I arrived here on Saturday, 6 of this month, and do depart to-morrow for Rouen and will be the next day, with God's grace, in Paris; but I must stay there one day, as well to know where to find the king, as to learn their message, and to find the best and surest ways to pass. Where it was told her Majesty that the posts are laid through France, especially to Lyons, by the counsel of my good friends here and mine own experience there goes with me to Rouen twelve curates. For both in this way and the most others in this country the passages are dangerous by reason of the enemy's great cruelties and lying in ambush in the ways and passages, and also a number of Ramasses pikemen that robs and spoils daily. I will make all haste with reason that may be. If I were taken foolishly, my friends would be sorry and my ill willers would laugh at my disgrace. I do find here that Cambrai is not yet battered, but that all things is ready and the engines greatly fortified, as well with divers forts as with large ditch trenches. In all the coming into his camp they make great convoys daily to bring all the forage and commodities they can to furnish themselves, and spoil or burn the rest in such sort that it is impossible for our army to lodge any time before theirs towards France, nor in a manner to live thereby, unless we should lodge betwixt them and their own towns of Artoys and Henego. Nothing will be attempted to purpose till the king comes. It is told me the "Liones" lent him an hundred thousand crowns, with the which he levied five thousand Swiss and put in order three thousand of his own(?), with some four thousand French foot.

Here is commandment come for all manner of nobles out of the garrisons, besides the bands of admirals, to come to Amiens the 23 of this month after their account. Likewise the like commandment is given unto other provinces where the king will be in person with all he can make. Here is a speech amongst the best sort that duke Epernon shall be governor in Gascony, as M. de Martimion is, and that Martimion shall have Rouen with the government of Normandy, under the duke Montpensier, or the government of Brittany apart. It may be, for Martimion is but under the young prince in Gascony, and the Marshal Doumont dead with the shot in his arm in Brittany. The enemy looks for Mondragon and his troops with the forces that were levied by the Spanish to back the emperor against the Turks. M. De la Shute commands by Provigeon in Rouen. M. Peres is at Paris. Here passed yesterday a gentleman from the king to the States. He said the king finds great fault in the States for selling the enemy great quantities of victuals, and that the States promised to help the

Digitized by Google

king all they could if he would declare open war with the Spaniards. It is thought Cambrai will prove a long fight: if it does, it is to be feared rather than suffer it to be lost the king will be brought to a composition.—Dieppe, 6 September.

Holograph. 4 *pp.*

THOMAS SPICER, Mayor of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 7.—By order of Richard Sparewe of the county of Devon, Esquire, has taken bond for the appearance of Gilbert Smythe of Exeter, merchant, before the Council, but knows not for what cause nor by what authority. The man has been dwelling there these twenty-five years or thereabouts, and is very well thought of and always reputed a good subject to her majesty.—Exon, 7 Sept.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

ED. ENGLISH to HENRY MAYNARD, at the Court.

1594, Sept. 7.—I have been a long suitor for 136*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* due upon good Irish bills, the last that ever I mean to deal in of that nature. Mr. Skynner at his going from here did promise me he would move his lordship for me therein to have payment now amongst such as are suitors for the like; since which time I do not hear yet whether he remembered me therein or not. I beseech you to move his good lordship for me therein.—Westminster, 7 September, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

LETTER from BREDA.

1594, September $\frac{7}{17}$.—Aiant les soldats de ceste garnison aujourdhui apporte à Mons. le Gouverneur plusieurs pacquets des lettres lesquelles ils ont trouves chez le poste ordinaire venant d'Augsburg vers la court de Bruxelles, je les ay (estant en langaiges Italienne, Espagnole et Allemande) par requisition de Mons^{r} le Gouverneur, vises, pour ce que merite l'envoier à son Ex^{ce}. Et, combien je ne doubte V. S. en sera participant par les pacquets de la contenu d'icelles, toutesfois n'ay sceu faillir sommairement en faire part a V. S. des principaulx poincts que j'ay retenu.

Premierement ung conseiller d'estat de sa Majeste Imperiale par sa lettre escript à l'archiduc Erneste de Ratisbone qu'a lui desplaict que son altesse a jamais se laisse induire de venir par deca, d'aultant qu'il l'avoit assez predict à son altesse en quel estat les affaires de ce pays se comporterent, et que devant son departement il debuoit croire le conseil des veilx et non des jeusnes qu'il ont amenes par deca. Plusieurs aultres lettres escript à Vienne, Ratisbone et aultres villes, chantent qu'en la diete du dit Ratisbone ont este denommes le duc de Nevers, administrateur de Saxen, et le palatin Van der Nyerubenborch, avec les evesques de Mayence et Salsburch, pour venir par dela de la part de l'Empire esmouvoir chez Messieurs les Estats Generaux une ferme paix, et que de tout ce qu'ils traicteront avec messieurs susdits cela a icelles serat seurement maintenue soubz obligation de ceulx de l'Empire, sans que le roi d'Espagne, de ce que passera en ce traicte, pourra aulcunement contredire. La ville de Raab (comme en mes precedentes ay faict mention) est assige de plus de lxxx. mille hommes soubz la charge de Sinany Bassa, dans laquelle commande Don Johan de Medices, lesquelles jusques en ce temps la s'a valeureusement com-

Digitized by Google

portez, comme plus amplement entendrez par les pacquets. Huit mille Tartares et trois mille janissaires estoient passes le Danube, pensant surprendre le camp Imperial, mais la cavallerie Allemande les ayant appercheuz les ont tellement charge qu'a grand peine cent Turqs se sont sauvez, et comme de jour à aultre le camp Imperial s'augmente, tant d'Allemagne que d'Italie, ils esperent de faire bonne et prompte resistence aus dits Turcqs. L'archiduc Maximilien est en Croatie ou qu'il a prins deux forts d'importance. Estant arrive le secretaire Obesternach à Vienne pour mener sa femme et aultres à Bruxelles, plusieurs se plaignent à leurs maris qu'ils ne sont mandez, par ou qu'on peult considerer que l'archiduc pretend en ce pays establir ferme demeurance.

Les lettres de Venize escriptes le 15 d'Aougst chantent qu'ayant l'admiral du Grand Turcq demande aux Ragusiens deux portz pour iverner, deux cens galleres, aussi estant à l'opposite de la dite ville une petite isle montaigneuse de pouvoir faire un fort, la republicq Ragusiane s'est fermement confederee et aliee avec les Venetiens, lesquelles par ensemble ont publiez la guerre au Turcq, ayant desja saisi tous les marchans Turcques et par mer hostilement traictez les ungs et les aultres. Les Venetiens ont desja armez cent galleres et dix grandes galleaces sans ce que les Ragusiens arment ; les contes Martinengo et Fiscarini et aultres premièr nobles de Venize levent forze gendarmerie ; ceulx de la republicque Venetiane ont envoyez quatre commissaires au quartier de Frioli et Bergamo, frontieres du Duche de Milano et territoire du Roy Catholique, pour visiter les villes et fortz qu'il font aus dit frontieres pour la defense qu'ils ont de l'armee que le Roy predict a leve. Les Anglois viennent par la mer Adriaticq en Venise, vendant leur predes et pigleries faict a la mer Meditarranen sur les gens du Roy, ce que bonnement ceux de la republicque n'ont voulu consentir.

Les lettres de Genoa du 25 d'Aougst chantent que Andrea Doria estoit arrive de Barcelona avec trente galeres et aultres navires, conduisant 9,000 fantasins Espagnols et un million d'or pour les employer a la guerre.

Les lettres de Florence chantent que le duc d'Espernon avoit deffaict bon nombre de la cavallerie de Mons. de Dighuerre.

Voila Monsieur, ce que me semble de l'importance des dits pacquets.

Headed :—"Copie d'une lettre escripte de Breda le 17 de Septembre, '94."

3 *pp.*

Plot against the Queen's Life.

1594, Sept. 9.—A paper entitled, "A Breviate of the accusations against any the King of Spain's Ministers, or any English fugitive refuged into the same King's territories, upon the point of practising conspiracy and assassination against her Sacred Majesty's life, collected out of the confessions of Edmund Yorke, Richard Williams, etc."

It sets out under the several names of Stephen Ivarra, Father William Stanley, Father Holt, Thomas Throgmorton, Owen, Dr. Gifford, Charles Pagett, Dr. Worthington, Tipping, Ensign Edward Garrett, Moody, and "a Walloon and a Burgundian," points of evidence against each of them, extracted from the confessions of Edmund Yorke, (12 Aug., 20 Aug., 21 Aug., and 24 Aug. 1594), and Richard Williams (27 Aug.) [*For these confessions see* Calendar of State Papers, Eliz. 1591–94 *under date.*]

In connexion with Ivarra is the note:—"This is all against Stephen Ivarra or any other Spaniard. But *note* that the manner of the pro-

Digitized by Google

ceeding of the English fugitives in this cause was not by separate and auricular whispering with those whom they mean to employ, but by set consultation, wherein divers met at once; which kind of action they would never use except they knew their actions would be avowed or at least allowed by the King's ministers there.

"Memo.: It appeareth by former examinations that J. Walpoole, when he came out of Spain about the last Spring, was immediately before presented to the King, with knowledge that he came for England, by F. Persons. To which Walpoole the King said *Dios os encamina!* And after, when he passed by Flanders, he received certain crowns of Stephen Ivarra. Nevertheless, he confesseth no employment against Her Majesty's life, but yet saith he was instructed by Persons to be subordinate and obedient to Father Garnett (a jesuit not yet taken) who might haply commit to him some matter of State."

With regard to the presence of Pagett and Worthington at the conference held to move Williams and Yorke to kill the Queen, this note occurs:—"Note that these two last are not mentioned to have used any particular speeches in the matter, and Yorke being asked whether he were assured they were present because it was somewhat strange so many should meet, specially being of several factions, did not much insist upon his memory as to them."

With respect to Moody, "Note that he is thought to be an employed man from this side, but it is all one crime in them that employ him on the other side with a wicked intent."

Under the heading of the "Wallon and Burgundian" occurs the following:—"*Memo.:* It is affirmed they have now resolved to follow the matter hard, and if they cannot prevail by Englishmen, then to rely upon strangers."

Endorsed:—"1594, a breviate for my Lord Treasurer, Sept. 9."

5 *pp.*

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 9.—The cause of Recognizances which you relinquished hath since by one Captain Lee received such hope of effecting as that he fully assured himself thereof, having always had the furtherance and favourable report of Lord Buckhurst unto the said Lee's friends, as to Lord Essex, the Lord Admiral and others, that the same was a most reasonable, requisite and necessary suit, and that the granting thereof would be very beneficial to all her Majesty's well meaning subjects. Yet Sir John Fortescure who is to give his report hereof together with Lord Buckhurst unto the Queen, is altogether against the same, as the said Lee telleth me, and will not by any means give his consent therein to make report that it is a thing fit for her highness to give, notwithstanding that all objections which he can make therein are fully answered by learned counsel. Wherefore Lord Buckhurst hath advised him, as he saith, to procure her Majesty by some friend that two others of the council may be joined with them, to the end that these four, or any two of them, may deliver their opinions to her Majesty, and then doubteth not of effecting every thing according to his desire. And to that end in his behalf have presumed to move your honour that if it will please you to be a means for him herein unto the Queen that lord Essex and the lord Admiral may be so appointed, he will then very willingly for the same depart with 100*l.* a year thereout so long as the patent continueth, or 500*l.* within six months after the same is under seal, to be disposed according to your honour's pleasure; the which I thought good to acquaint your honour with.

Digitized by Google

The thing is thought to be worth 1,000 marks a year and better, therefore it may please your honour to deal herein as above, or otherways dispose it according to your pleasure, for that, if Lee is put from it, I gather there is an intent by others to prosecute the same for themselves or some of their friends.

Lastly, I beseech that I may not seem offensive in putting you once more in mind of the cause of Venice gold and silver, which methinks under correction, in regard of Sir John Fortescure's faithful promise unto your honour when the Court was at Hackney, might have long ago been effected if it would have pleased you but to have vouchsafed the least of your honorable endeavours.—Stratforde Bowe, 9 September, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, Sept. 10.]—Although Eaton's ship be gone, yet the letter will do no harm, for I may be friended of him in some things I want. Your own I have returned and I can say no more but what good shall happen in England or in India or elsewhere, so God favour me as I take it and confess it to be of your most honorable friendship's towards me, and how I wish for such respect I may be bound you know, and which I will acknowledge and perform to the end of my life. With my humble duties to my mistress, I leave.

P.S. I had a post this morning from Sherborne. The plague is in the town very hot. "My Bess is run one way, sent his son another way, and I am in great trouble therewith."

Holograph. Undated. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 12.—Is requested to beg the lord Admiral to grant a passport to Federico Spinola, a Genoese gentleman, his cousin, who wishes to take passage with 12 servants from Middleburgh into Spain on private affairs. Although he will have the passport of Count Maurice to come from Antwerp into Zealand to embark, he wishes that of the lord Admiral, in case he should meet with English ships on the voyage. Begs his favour with the Lord Admiral.—Badburham, 12 September, 1594.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.*

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 12.—Thanks Cecil for writing and reminding him of the reputation he has in the Court; for nothing can be dearer to a man than to know his own position. Will come to London as soon as he can, certainly before Michaelmas. Meanwhile perhaps Mr. Bodley will return, with the personage who is expected from the States, and if there is occasion to negociate, and the Queen will listen to him, he will prove himself a good servant. Suggests that though the passport to Federico Spinola could not be granted, it might be supplemented with clauses providing against the passage of others than Spinola's own household and of contraband goods. Begs that Cecil will get it expedited in this form and that, the Lord Admiral not offended, Cecil's father may also sign it. It is certain that Spinola arrived 1 July, new style, in Seville, and it is no wonder the Earl of Cumberland's ships did not

Digitized by Google

meet him for they kept the course of the East Indies rather than of the West. It is not to be expected that he will write the particulars of his voyage; because he is in Spain and it would no longer be of any use but what I wrote before is probable as it was founded on his own words. —Badburham, 12 September, 1594.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.*

THOMAS NORTH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1594, Sept. 13.—Although in his last letter he wrote he could not be furnished in Venice of so much money as might serve him to proceed on his voyage, yet one Mr. Eleazer Hickman, of his especial regard unto the furtherance of men employed about any business of her Majesty's, has lent him 28*l.* 5*s.* Has borrowed this sum by virtue of Burghley's writing, bearing date 25 December 1593, and desires it may be paid on sight of this.—Venice, 22 September, 1594.

Endorsement signed by Burghley:—

"10 January 1594[-5].—I do testify hereby under my handwriting that I never gave authority to the said Northe to take up any money, and that such authority is counterfeit, which may also appear so to be by a former letter of his written to me from Venice the last of August, 1594."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

RICHARD WEBSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 13.—I have written to my good lord lately, by occasion of letters sent unto me from Mr. D. Vaughan, wherein, as he testifieth his great good will in seeking my preferment, being his old acquaintance and chamberfellow in Cambridge, so he hopeth to find my lord and you good furtherers of his convenient remove, which is my suit at this present. The party is well known to my lord and is of good quality and account with his own lords, viz., my lord keeper, my lord Grace and my lord Buckhurst, who shall join in anything that may procure his preferment. I have been bold to crave my lord's good favour in the Archdeaconry, if he be preferred; if not, in my former suit for the dean of Windsor's prebend in Powle's [St. Paul's] upon his remove, or any other way my lord's wisdom shall think fittest for me.

Some means also (as your honour lovingly advised me) I have used to my lord of Essex, whose favour I doubt not to find. But the effect of all and the hope I have to be remembered lieth upon your honour.—13 September, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

EDWARD PRYNNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 13.—Your honour's many favours exceeding any desert in me, jointly with the great extremities I am brought to by means of a long sickness, have enforced me to beseech your honour's charitable remorse, which was never yet wanting, may highly pleasure me in the recovery of my health, whose sickness increasing, my miseries are many, and my state such as no way is able to yield unto it succour. And therefore [I] do humbly crave your favour.—13 September, 1594.

Holograph. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Dr. John Cowell to Henry Brooke.

1594, Sept. 13.—Your letters make me think that those I received not long since in the behalf of Mr. Fernando were likewise from you, which I then took to be written from your brother Sir William Brooke. If I then mistook, I humbly crave pardon, assuring you that I used the best eyes I had to read the name underneath and could not otherwise decipher it. Of the rectory (for the which it pleaseth you to commend Mr. Fernando) a very dear friend of mine is possessed, and one that next Mr. Mowtelowe I best loved among mine equals during his abode in our house, to wit Mr. John Smithe, son to Mr. Charles, sometime of her Majesty's wardrobe, and brother to William Smithe, my next chamberfellow after Dr. Fletcher's departure, so that this your request so far troubleth me that I would give more than a poor man may well spare to be honestly rid of the cause. Yourself are the man upon whom I profess myself as much to rely as upon any in the world, and, therefore, I assure you I will not fear to displease him rather than hazard your good favour, if the matter must grow to that point; but, in regard of that constancy you have (I trust) always found in me towards my friends, if it may please you to deal mildly with me in this cause, I shall account it none of the least of your benefits. Yet that you may know and receive a sure argument of my good meaning to this suit and person for your sake, I will give you that light to an easy proceeding therein (if otherwise you may not be contented) as shall be worth thanks. There are yet in Mr. Smithe's lease six years remaining (as I am verily persuaded) from Midsummer last, and three years more must needs pass before we can grant a new to any man but upon surrender of the old: so that possibly as yet we cannot do that good to Mr. Fernando that you would require. And to prove that unto you, it may please you to remember Sir William's case, to whom we could not be brought by any extremity to promise anything until the old lady was departed and we thereby enabled to make a present demise. Since that time, her Majesty for divers, my lord chancellor that was, my lord of Essex for two at the least, Sir Thomas Heneage for one, and more that I now remember not for divers others, have been earnestly requested for a promise beforehand to lease things when they should be leasable. Upon this we have stood *tanquam pro aris et focis* and never could be bowed to yield any former promise of anything until by our statutes of the realm and college it were actually leasable. The reasons of our constancy you must think in these extremities were strong or else they would never have upheld us against such might. And surely they are great, one grounded upon the Statutes of the Realm which voideth all such promises, the other upon our own Statute whereto we are tied by oath, the third upon the great prejudice such a promise might bring upon us, for that by making our promise three years before we should in that example be drawn afterward to four, six or ten, as indeed we have been tried for fifteen; and this how unreasonable it might mean no man but well perceiveth. Wherefore promise you cannot look for. Every man will rather yield himself to any extremity, except perchance some few exulcerate persons which, to grieve their betters and distress the quiet of our house care not to do anything. So that the only thing you can obtain as yet will be to stop the renewing of the old lease until the last three years, that then it may be as free to Mr. Fernando as for any other to be a petitioner for it, and so a letter in time sent, as this now is, may do him more good then twenty now. Whosoever putteth you into any other course than this (I dare be bold to say it) seeketh rather

Digitized by Google

our vexation than your good. Pardon me, good sir! for my plain dealing. I would not abuse you to gain the world, and so much the less in this cause for that it hath pleased the right honble. Sir Thomas Cecil to recommend it, of whom not only in respect of his place and many great virtues but also of his alliance with your noble house, I would be most heartily glad to deserve any favour by any service that possibly I can do him.—Cambridge, 13 September 1594.

P.S.—Since the writing of the premises, her Majesty's letters have been read publicly unto us and the request is found by the Provost and Seniors so directly against our oath and statute which bindeth us to let parsonages for no more than ten years (as we have heretofore shewed her Majesty and her honorable privy council) that we cannot possibly yield unto it without perjury. The younger company, upon some domestical quarrel between them and the Provost, refused to make any answer at all. So (to be short and to avoid your farther trouble) you must either frame Mr. Fernando to that course which I have before set down unto you or your intention will never be effected. Every man is (for aught I can see) more willing to forsake his place than to yield to any such suit.

Holograph. Portions of seal. 2½ *pp.*

Jo: Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

(1594, Sept. 13.)—On the behalf of the keepers and my deputy who by a marshal's man are sent for to appear before the Green Cloth. This bearer, my deputy, can inform your honour further of the matter. I beseech your honour to take some order that they be not further troubled to their charges.—From my poor cottage this Friday morning.

Endorsed:—"13 Sept., 1594."
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

Dr. Roger Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 13.—According to the caution it pleased you to give me, I have had due regard, purposely forbearing all conference with any of the Society, and leaving the particular matter, when it should be known and published, unto the company's free and dutiful consideration. Assembling the Society, I did publish unto them Her Majesty's letters; when, the more part of the younger company of Fellows not consenting to any full resolution of answer at that present, I found necessary to permit the matter a few days to their further consideration. And upon the second propounding, which shall be shortly, I will do mine endeavour to have such public answer returned as then shall be agreed upon, without any private dealing with any of them for hindrance. If the thing had been void or leasable, as was misinformed, for more than half the years of the last demise are yet unexpired, I would have been very willing to have yielded to Her Majesty, as far as by statute or oath I might, and when hereafter it may be lawfully demised I shall for my part be ready to show my dutiful regard of Her Majesty's recommendation.—King's College, Cambridge, 13 September, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Dr. Henry Moutlow to Henry Brooke.

1594, Sept. 14.—The Rectory of Fordingbridge, a lease whereof Her Majesty requireth for Mr. Ferdinando, is yet in compass of our demise, the old lease being as yet not half spent. If the thing were leaseable, though my very near friend and lecture fellow Mr. John Smyth, one of Her Majesty's sworn servants, whose father was recommended to the lease by her Grace, should be greatly prejudiced herein, yet should you perceive what a great interest you have in me to command me to anything which by statute or oath I might.—King's College, Cambridge, 14 September, 1594.

Signed. 1 *p.*

The Provost and Fellows of King's College, Cambridge, to the Queen.

[1594,] Sept. 17.—Shewing that they are unable to comply with her request in respect to Horsted and the rectory of Fordingbridge, that the latter was given to John Smith, son of Charles Smith of Her Wardrobe, not four years ago, and that if it were free, the knowledge of their oath would prohibit them from granting a term of 50 years, as is asked.—King's College, Cambridge, xv. Calend. Octob.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Henry Billingsley, Alderman, and Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1594, Sept. 18.—We have according to your commandment begun to enter into the consideration of the Book of Rates, what wares may be raised and what diminished; and we find by comparing the loss with the gains the increase of the profit to be reaped thereby for her Majesty will not be worth the meddling with, considering the great discontentment that the same will breed generally, besides the great discouragement to all traders, which may turn greatly to her Majesty's loss. Howbeit for the more perfecter and speedier despatch thereof, we humbly beseech your lordship to be a means to her Majesty that the party which presented this piece of service may come and confer with us and bring with him the particulars of such wares as he knoweth may be raised, for that it should seem his knowledge is more than ours therein; which otherwise will be a long piece of work and yet in the end imperfect.—London, 18 September, 1594.

Endorsed:—

"20 Sept. 1594.
Lres to Mr. Guilpin and Sir F. Veere to certify the cause of the stay of the States Shipping.
20 Sept. 1594.
To the Lieutenant of the Tower for Midsummer quarter, and for the prisoners in the Gatehouse, 513*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*"

Seal. 1 *p.*

Thomas D'Arques to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 17.—J'ai tousjours attendu et expecté que votre seigneurie me reduiroit à quelque changement et que ma condition changeroit aussi de qualité; mais, d'autant qu'oblivion a interposé silence à mon

Digitized by Google

malheur, et que par son moyen mon affliction s'accroist de plus en plus, j'ai presumé encore une fois de vous rescrire ceste lettre afin de rompre encore un coup la voylle et le cordage que fortune (envieuse de ma prosperite) a eslevé et posé entre votre compassion et mon adversité. Je vous remercie tres humblement de la faveur qu'il vous a pleu me departir sur le contenu de ma dernière letter, et je prie à Dieu qu'il vous en recompense avec cent milles benedictions. Je ne vous escrirai plus les particularites de mon estre, d'autant que (comme je m'asseure) en estes assez informé; seullement, pour satisfaire à mon pauvre esprit troublé, je vous supplierai me faire certain si mon affliction vous est agreable ou non, vous asseurant que si ainsi est je me disposerai avec toute patience de votre tendre content et me reputerai heureux de vous pouvoir (à tout le moings) complaire en quelque chose. Il me fasche fort de perdre le temps et ma jeunesse sans aucun proffict. Je trouve par escript que *vexatio dat intellectum*, mais je vous promects que je trouve bien le contraire, car ma memoire est confuse, mon esprit troublé et mes sens tous remplis d'alteration. Or, monseigneur, *in manus tuas commendo spiritum meum.*—17 September, 1594.

Endorsed:—"From the Gatehouse."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Richard Percivale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 18.—I was yesterday so tied to waiting on Mr. Young and Mr. Anton to have them together as I had no leisure to write unto your honour. The bond is despatched and Mr. Young hath sent his man to Hendon to Sir John Fortescue's for his warrant to his clerk to deliver us the old bond. This day it shall be delivered to Mr. Farington. I have conferred with Mr. Wynter and hope that, if in his absence any thing be to be done, I shall be able to wade through it. Mr. Anton seemeth more willing to deal than at any time heretofore.—Billingsgate, 18 September, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

1594, Sept. 18.—Memorandum of the delivery by Richard Percival, servant to Sir Robert Cecil, to Thomas Farrington, citizen and vintner of London, of an obligation dated 7th August last wherein Sir John Pakington, of Hampton Lovett in the county of Worcester, knight, stood bound unto Sir John Fortescue, knight, in 500*l.* for payment of 100*l.* a year to Madam Margaret Medkerck and her five children, and 20*l.* yearly to Elizabeth Boune, the Queen's starchwoman, during the continuance of a licence for starch made to Sir John Pakington.

This bond was delivered before Jasper Germyn, servant to Mr. Justice Young, and Humfrey Pye, servant with James Stanley.

1594, Sept. 19.—Also, of the delivery by the same, on 22 August last, to Mr. Davies, one of Mr. Fanshawe's clerks, of a bond of 200*l.* of Mr. Baptist Hickes and Mr. Middleton for the payment of the Queen's rent upon Sir John Pakington's patent, which bond was taken by the lord Treasurer and beareth date 6 July last.

Richard Carmarthen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 18.—I have hereinclosed sent the note of that I promised to consider of, until I wait on you myself. Also I have perused the statute book so thoroughly as I can, and cannot find any merchant tied thereby where or of whom to provide his corn that he will ship on, and

Digitized by Google

therefore to make the benefit good to his lordship. Either his lordship must have a special grant in his book to have the sole authority, as well to appoint purveyors for the merchants as for the badgers, or else I see not how the same suit will be beneficial for his lordship. And besides, the statute must be dispensed with for the order already set down therein for the appointment of the badgers, as to-morrow I will shew your honour by the book.—London, 18 September, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

HENRI DE BOURBON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1594, Sept. $\frac{19}{29}$.—Thanking him for his many favours, and for the promises through de Borant that they shall be continued. Assures him he will strive to deserve them.—Paris, 29 September.

French. 1 *p.*

ROBERT LEE and THOMAS BENNETT, Aldermen, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 19.—Explaining the circumstances of the bestowal of the bailiwick of the hundred of Edelmonton, in the county of Middlesex, upon one Robert Atkinson, a freeholder of the hundred, report having been made to Cecil that it had previously been absolutely given and bestowed by them upon one William Sayre.—London, 19 September, 1594.

Part of seal. ½ *p.*

GEORGE MARGITTS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1594, Sept. 19.—I most humbly beseech you to bear with my boldness once more, and hereafter I will trouble you no further in this cause otherwise than that which shall be your good pleasure to command me.

Having paused and well considered of your last answer, whereat indeed I was somewhat astonished, weighing the same to be so far different from your honour's speeches heretofore, which then I understood her Majesty's grant was past for the same, and that it stood upon no other terms but the consideration of the reasons by Sir John Fortescue, which also once it pleased your honour in the Friars' gardens at Greenwich, in the presence of Mr. John Stanhope, to tell me the same was done.

And now it pleaseth you to say that monopolies are hardly obtained; yet, if ever her Majesty give it to any, she will dispose of it unto you; which is far different from your former answers.

And for monopolies, if it may please your honour, I never purposed to move you in, for that I hold them for the most part contentious and grievous to the subject, chiefly such as touch the poorer sort; but for this of the Venice gold and silver, under correction, I hold not to be within courses of a monopoly. But if it be, it is so reasonable a monopoly as her Majesty without exception hath not the like within her realm, in that the same bringeth with it a benefit to her highness without imposition or exaction any ways upon the subject, but rather a benefit and ease in paying less than his duty, if it may be admitted; which considered in reason, methinks, under correction, is not to be denied, especially at the request of a person of your worth.

Wherefore your last answer causeth me to think, that which I have long conceived, that your honour is displeased with me and therefore hath no liking to deal any further with me in that, in my conceit, I

Digitized by Google

have not of long time had that favourable countenance from you that heretofore it pleased you to afford me, which hath and doth not a little grieve me, not knowing justly wherein I might have given the least cause of offence.

Therefere, I beseech your honour, if any man hath done me wrong in making of any unjust report of me, if it will please you but to acquaint me therewith. If then I cannot justly clear myself in every thing, I will ask no favour but punishment with severity. In the meantime I take you to witness, that I know of, I have not so much as in thought done anything that might offend your honour, much less in deed.

But if of your own conceit you have conceived amiss of me (which I can hardly believe) then should I think myself the most unhappiest man that liveth upon earth, in that I protest before God the man liveth not this day in the realm that in heart I honour before your worthy father and yourself. I might here take occasion to say more but will omit it lest the same might be thought to savour of flattery, which vice above all others I abhor, but this much I will say, if I be so unhappy as that in an ardent desire again to get your good favour I have, I know not wherefore, purchased your displeasure, with the further loss of a good place in Ireland under Sir William Russell, who, together with his honorable sister, my lady of Warwick, have always been my very good and honorable friends; whose lady at the first took it offensively, and said that she marvelled much that above all others I would refuse to go with him knowing he wished me so well; which I excused in regard of a suit which I had begun in court and must for my credit see an end thereof. And if the end fall out no better than now I am in hope of by your last answer, I cannot but account myself of amongst all men the most unhappiest in that, looking after grapes, yea, and dispossessing myself of grapes, I reap thistles.

Yet, nevertheless, with God's help, my mind shall not be altered towards your honour but that my heart, tongue and hand shall always be prest to do their uttermost endeavours in all good offices to the advantage of your honour and virtues.—September 19, 1594,

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Dr. Thomas Ridley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 19.—Your speech did much discourage me the other day, knowing from what certain knowledge it did proceed; yet, since it pleased you to advise the Dean should write again to my lord, your father, I conceived there might some hope yet remain by your means myself could not attain unto, and therefore have I caused Mr. L. to write accordingly. And he humbly desireth your honour to further it with your ready help, assuring you he will be thankful both to my lord and to your honour in such measure or better than I have promised in his name. For Worcester, if I may be bold to write what I find, it will easily come for Eton College' sake, so my lord, your father, give allowance to it without further suit, for that both my lord Archbishop and my lord of Essex freely offered at the first when I made means to them for London. But further to say what I think, if it please your father to make shew the Dean should rather stay in place where he is than not to go to London, I am verily persuaded my lord of Essex would rather yield than that he would have Mr. Savel disappointed. And as for Mr. Savel, I know how resolute he is for Eton, that he will take no other than it, albeit he hath been assayed with many.

Digitized by Google

Your honour seemed the last day to dislike the Dean had procured no more friends, but we followed therein the direction of the honorable lady, and indeed Mr. L. liked it better to owe himself wholly to you from whom he hath received his first advancement and his continual countenance, and now hopeth to take his last, rather than to impart your honour's thanks with any. Yet are there some near about her highness which will be glad to bestow the best favour they can for him so that your honour continue still your loving favours. My lord of Essex is daily laboured to by friends and hath since my coming from your honour very effectually been dealt withal to relent, and we are not out of hope of it, but yet all things are, as one hath writ unto me, θεῶν ἐπὶ γούνασι. Your honour seeth how I have presumed thus beside my manner and, I fear, beside good manners to write unto you; but my desire toward the Dean hath carried me further than did become me, which I pray you to pardon, and so I commend the cause to your honour's favour and yourself to the grace of God.—Eton College, 19 September, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

M. Moody to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1594, Sept. 19.—Of all the misfortunes that hath happened unto me in this miserable life, none hath been so grievous unto me as to see myself (notwithstanding all my endeavours these three years in these parts to do her Majesty service) yet still disgraced by a malicious means, notwithstanding all which, I shall never leave to do her Majesty all the service I can, and never give you occasion to alter the good conceit you have always held of me, which I beseech you to continue till you see just cause to the contrary, which I protest unto you shall never be given by me. And so I pray you assure her Majesty, which, if I may be assured from you of her Majesty's favour, she shall well perceive that I will royally deserve it. In the meantime let her Majesty look well to her diet, for that there is one of her cooks set a work, and hath promised to give her a fig at any time when there shall be forces ready to second a party with you, who is holden a great competitor and is a chief worker in the matter. And to give all assistance in that matter Cardinal Allen is coming into these parts, and the duke of Pastrana with great forces from the king of Spain, and his accomplices give out that the king of Scots is drawed an assured friend to the king of Spain. But it is holden the best and assured ground, first to take away her Majesty's life and after to invade.

The Court here very great. The duke de Maine goeth from Burgundy with good store of money and men. Great preparations here for the siege of Cambray, and we say there shall be a royal camp put into Holland with all speed. The forces were never so great here since the voyage for England as they are at this present. The duke of Ferrya remaineth here till the king of Spain's pleasure be further known. Divers princes of Italy are coming hither who hope much for her Majesty's fall and the ruin of our poor country, from which I pray God deliver us.—19 September, 1594.

Signed:—John Bristowe.

Addressed:—Mr. Thomas More.

Part cipher. 1 *p.*

Explanation of cipher used in the foregoing.

Copy of the letter from M. Moody, deciphered.

Digitized by Google

Thomas D'Arques to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 21.—J'ay este ce matin devant Mons. Yong, lequel m'a dict avoir ordre de messieurs du Conseil pour me bannir, et par tant que je m'appreste pour partir lors et quand qu'il m'envoyera querir, et outre entend que je descharge ma despence faicte en prison. Or, d'autant que ce m'est chose impossible, car je vous jure par le Dieu vivant que je n'ay pas un seul denier pour m'ayder, j'ay par l'advis du Mr. de ceste prison escript ceste lettre, par laquelle je vous supplie le certifier comme vous entends qu'il sera paye, par ce qu'il dict n'en estre certain.

Tout ce que je desirois avant mon partement estoit de vous baiser les mains, et de partir en votre bonne grace et faveur, mais puis que cela m'est denye, je le supporteray avec autant de patience que de fortune. Pour la derniere chose que je vous demande, il vous plaira estendre votre charite sur moy, car je vous asseure et promects que je suis en grande peine ou je trouveray ung shelling pour me conduire. Je croy que votre honneur ne sera poinct offense d'ayder ung pauvre estranger, et qui pourra, comme il espere, vous faire quelque service ailleurs, puis que fortune ne le veult endurer icy.—21 September, 1594.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 21.—I thank God I keep my health, and am so much the better that I find you desire it to have it so. I assure you I do more account of the kind friendship proceeding from you towards me than is meet for me now to tell you; but shall think myself fortunate when any good occasion shall fall out for me to shew it. Upon Monday or Tuesday I hope (God willing) to do my duty to her Majesty and so to see you and your good lady.—From the Tower Hill, 21 September, 1594.

P.S.—My Bess is not presently within, but when she returneth your sweet present shall be delivered.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

Charles Carty to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 22.—Petition: whereas divers parcels of land of her Majesty's rightful inheritance are within the province of Munster in Ireland continually concealed and suppressed from her highness, he prays Cecil to be a means to his father and the rest of the Council to procure for him, in fee, the sum of 10*l.* or 20 marks out of land concealed within that province, which by his own industry and travail and at his own charges he shall intitle her highness unto. In consideration whereof he will, presently upon the passing of the same, pay unto her Majesty for a fine or income the some of 100 marks sterling, besides any former rent reserved upon any part thereof, with increase of so much again to the same; and will, for the residue, pay so much as shall be reserved on survey thereof.

Endorsed:—22 September, 1594.

1 *p.*

Interrogatories for Mr. Sheldon.

1594, Sept. 23.—1. Whether he heard of a letter sent, 1592, from Cardinal Allen to his afflicted children in England; and in whose hands he hath seen, or by whose report he hath understood of, the same letter, and what were the contents thereof.

Digitized by Google

2. What he hath heard of any dispensation or indulgence from Rome for catholics to come to church, or of any counsel or direction given to priests from thence to absolve such as shall come to church with gentleness, and without having regard how oft they relapse, but *toties quoties*, or of any opinion from the learned of the lawfulness or unlawfulness thereof.

3. In what message or employment of trust he did use Clethro at his first going over; and what letter, and of what contents, was brought unto him from Clethro by the messenger that came with the token of the King of Armies.

4. What moved him to nominate Clethro as an instrument to deal in a peace, considering he had discontinued by his own saying his acquaintance for six or seven years and knew him also at the time to be "preisted."

5. How long he had discharged Edward Williams before his going over.

6. What letter or message he received out of Ireland from the same Edward Williams.

7. What reckoning or controversies had passed between the same Williams and him, and how they parted; and at what time he heard last from him before his going.

8. What maintenance or relief he hath given since his going over to the same Edward Williams, or to his wife and children on this side.

9. How long it was since he spake with the said Williams before his going over, and what speech passed between them.

10. Whether Williams before his going over did not at any time make him privy of a purpose he had to go beyond the seas and into what parts.

11. To whom he let the lands and house he had of Williams, and for what rent.

12. What motion or question he hath made by letter or message to any beyond the seas, or to any that is since gone beyond the seas, touching the treaty of a peace between Spain and England.

13. What conference he hath had to the same effect with any on this side besides these he named to the Lord Cobham.

Remembrance touching Mr. Sheldon's examination.

The examiners in the country have omitted one principal interrogatory, which was to know of the woman what servants of Mr. Sheldon were most familiar with her husband, that light may be taken by them.

Also it must be known what that Ed. Sheldon was which lay in Ed. Williams' house the very night before his departure, and this Ed. Sheldon may be examined of Ralph Sheldon's knowledge of his servant's journey.

Headed:—"Interrogatories of further examination to be ministered to Ralph Sheldon, Esq., drawn the 23 September, 1594."

2 *pp.*

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 23.—This bearer, Mr. Henry Bellingham, by divers friends and not without her Majesty's gracious disposition towards him, has obtained from the Queen the sole sealing of all cordage for ten years. If her Majesty would increase the term to ten years more or to five years more, she may do the gentleman a great favour, for that, for the first four or five years he shall rather be at charge for her highness' good and her subjects than anything to his own benefit. Begs Cecil to move the queen in his behalf for the same.—London, 23 September, 1594.

Holograph. Part of seal. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 25.—The report here of the Queen's removing upon Saturday disquieted me till I sent to you, fearing, if so it should happen, my lord Fo: suit would hardly before be despatched; and to draw him to further attendance, though upon your word I would do anything, yet should I be loth, for fear it should force his longer attendance to endure which he had better want it. Wherefore, I pray you direct me what I shall advise him, and let me know if this I have heard be true; for, as I have often told you, I will be more bound to you for despatching him with this than for the greatest pleasure you can do me while I live, and while I live I will think myself bound to you for it.

Endorsed:—"25 September, 1594."

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.*

[Thomas Edmondes] to [Lord Burghley].

1594, Sept. 26.—The regiments of Swiss destined for Brittany arrived here five or six days since from the army, to whom there hath been payment made of some money, and in attending the rest to follow of their full pay, [they] have been ordered to continue their march down the river to the place of their passage, where they should receive the same; the means whereof, as also for supply of all other their present necessities, they do attend out of the benefit of the making of certain edicts for creation of new offices, and making certain others of common sort hereditary, with other like laws, which for their inconveniency the Court of Parliament do refuse to pass and verify, so as these four or five days past have been spent in employing the chiefs of the Court towards the Presidents and Counsellors of the Parliament to gain them by particular instance to assent therein. All which notwithstanding hath hitherto nothing prevailed with them against the unreasonableness thereof, whereby now for last remedy they counsel the King to go in person to the Court to authorize the passing of the same, but his honest servants are sorry that he is forced to that extremity, that, being the first time of his sitting there in justice, it should be for so evil a cause. That effected, he is promised to draw means for contenting his Swiss, to enable him to send into Brittany or to give other numbers to the Duke of Bouillon for the war of the frontiers; and also for furnishing him for his voyage of Lyons, on the which therefore doth depend the power of all their resolutions. The King doth purpose within a day or two to go to the Parliament for the performance thereof. I have not failed daily to press instantly Monsr. St. Luc's departure, but they pay me with the choler of impossibility until that satisfied, and that he shall not after stay one day; and also alleging that her Majesty's troops do not lose time for that they are seconded with good numbers of the King's, wherewith the Marshal D'Aumont is accompanied, of those of the province who, they say, is strong 3,000 foot and 800 horse, and for particular declaration thereof have given me this enclosed note of the forces which the King maintaineth there for the field, besides those which he presently sendeth. This day they have let me know that the King hath changed his resolution for the sending thither of the Duke Montpensier, and of his purpose to continue there the Marshal D'Aumont, taking that deliberation, as they say, upon the receipt of a letter here from M. de Beauvoir, wherein he signified that her Majesty now upon the taking of Morlaix by the Marshal D'Aumont could be content to allow of his stay there. Howsoever it be true, the King is very glad of it, having no

Digitized by Google

humour to let Monsieur Montpensier willingly go the voyage, pretending not to be able to give him those means which he requireth. The Marshal D'Aumount hath contested that Morlaix could not be delivered to our nation as was promised, for that the inhabitants rendered themselves to the King's obedience upon condition to have no other governor than a gentleman of the province; but hitherto I cannot learn but that the King persisted in the observation of his promise, and I am told it is proposed to rase the castle and, giving us the town, to leave the fort of the haven in the hands of the inhabitants; whereof they forbear to take resolution until they hear from the Marshal D'Aumont of the taking of the castle.

The Duke of Nevers hath with all force banded himself and protested against the charge given to the Duke of Bouillon for the danger of arming those of the religion; and for that he cannot impeach the same and procure the employment for himself, he is become discontent and demanded his leave of the King.

Two days since came letters from Rome in answer of the signification given to send thither the Bishop of Evreux, which import a continuance of assurance of the Pope's favour and that he will not measure the King with hard conditions, and how the Bishop shall receive good reception there. But the judgment they here make thereof is that the Pope, finding how great a breach his refusal to the first voyage of the Duke of Nevers hath wrought against him in the condemnation of the world, he will not longer stand in obstinacy holding the door shut against the King; but yet that his meaning is so to carry the matter to length as to do nothing therein to the disadvantage of the King of Spain, hoping to work the conclusion thereof to a peace with the said King. Upon these news they are in hand with the despatch of the Bishop, and to avoid any such indirect delay he is limited to a time for the receiving of his expedition, or otherwise to return without it.

The Duke of Savoy hath also renewed his solicitations, that so he may be left to enjoy the Marquisate of Salluces, he desireth a quietness. And a particular person of the League hath of late signified to the King that the treaty which M. du Maine entertaineth with him is but deceit, and the means more easy and direct to come to a peace with the King of Spain, whereof he offereth to make appear the grounds of facility and willingness of the said King's part. It may please your lordship to give me leave to say unto you that out of the courses aforesaid and knowing how some nearest counsellors about the King have expressed themselves in their conceits, it is more convenient and safe for the state to understand to a peace with the King of Spain than with the Duke of Maine, holding it the only means to extinguish the fire and practices of home complots; seeing also their present great confusion and their extreme wants, and for other considerations, I am led to think that all these things do prepare to an agreement with Spain in time, and therefore your lordship can consider what is fit to be done in so important a cause. The voyage of Lyons is like to bring forth something to effect therein.

Herewith you shall receive the copies [*see pp.* 588–95] of certain late intercepted letters of the Duke of Maine, written to the King of Spain and M. de Mompezatt his son-in-law, his negotiator towards the said King; and a third letter to the Cardinal Joyeuse at Rome, and a fourthe opyo ut of other letters deciphered of the ministers of Spain, of the points that have been treated of at Brussels between the said Duke and the Archduke Ernest. The bruits are here daily great of the mighty preparations which th'enemy maketh upon the frontiers, to gain suddenly some master-blow.

Digitized by Google

Their levy of Swiss, said to be between 3,000 and 4,000, are lately joined with them, besides which and their old numbers which they have all gathered to one head, they make other new great levies in Artois and Hainault, and have in readiness in Valencia and Gravelin 38 pieces of artillery to draw forth, and likewise make great magazines of victuals to march with their army. They have committed very great ravages upon the country of Cambray and lodge at the gates of the town, that M. Ballagny, the new prince, dareth not look abroad; with whom they observe no further truce but are daily at blows together. They have made, as M. Ballagny advertiseth the King, 12,000 gabions in the forest there near him, whereupon he taketh the alarm that they intend to besiege him, which is here nothing believed, but rather that it is only done for a false shew, meaning to turn head elsewhere.

The news are here that the Turk hath forces on foot by land and sea, and with those by land is presently besieging the town of Gavarin, the only place the Emperor holdeth in Hungary, which taken, giveth him open passage to Vienna; in relief whereof the Emperor doth make reckoning to assemble an army of 80,000 men and in deliberation to give them battle. With his forces by sea he hath taken a place called Regia in Calabria. The said forces have been cause that the King of Spain returned with diligence the troops he had drawn out of Naples. The Turk hath lately written a letter to the King of the preparations he maketh that way to incommodate the King of Spain.

The King sendeth presently to the Duke Memorancy to acquaint him with the agreement made with them of Toulouse, wherein he requireth the concurrency of his liking as governor of the province, forbearing any conclusion with them without his advice; and doth further signify to him that by the end of three weeks he will let him know whether he can meet him at Lyons, or if not, to give him order for his coming away. It is said the troops he brought with him out of Languedoc do already disband very fast. Here runneth a bruit that the Isles of Martegues in Provence are taken either by the Duke of Savoy or Duke Espernon, but the same not verified; they are places of speciallest importance. The King hath compounded with the governor of Noyon to be his servant for the sum of 30,000 crowns and the gift of certain abbeys.—From Paris, 26 September, 1594.

Copy, the original being in the Public Record Office in State Papers, France, *under date.*

3¼ *pp.*

Thomas Edmondes to the Earl of Essex.

1594, Sept. 26.—By the matter of my present letter your lordship shall observe the constancy of this people, with whom every day bringeth forth a new resolution according to the which they deserve to be measured, if it were not that we must bear the same for our own interests' sake. I doubt not it will be by some imputed that I have not done my duty, wherein, I protest to your lordship, I have acquitted myself to the uttermost possibility and have, with my plain speaking and instant urging, purchased the opinion of too impertinent or passionate. I most humbly beseech your lordship, therefore, if any such thing fall out, to be pleased to give me therein your defence, that I may not bear the blame of unhappy action, which commonly doth fall out that poor ministers are misliked as matters do ill succeed. I protest I have related nothing of their resolutions (which may since be observed so great a contrariety) but whereof I have been myself called to the conclusion, and have

Digitized by Google

besides after understood how things have been debated. The Duke Mounpensier being overtaken with Master Burnham's sudden departure, as he had not then his letter ready to send by him, gave me since these two enclosed, the one to her Majesty, the other to your lordship to convey for him. The king hath, since Mr. Burnham's departure, had knowledge of his being here, and informed that he came to confer with the deputies of the religion, who have not yet their answer but are referred for the same to St. Germayn. Your lordship seeth thereby what jealousies do possess us here.—Paris, 26 September, 1594.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Michael Hickes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 27.—My lord called me to him this evening, and willed me to write unto you in mine own name, and to signify to you that the judge of the Admiralty came hither to him a little before supper time to let him understand that he was not yet furnished with sufficient matter to meet with the French ambassador, and, therefore, required to have five or six days' further respite; wherewith his lordship willed me to let you understand that he was very well contented, both for that cause and for that, also, at the time of his coming to him, he found himself ill and not fit to hear and deal in suits, and that he doth so continue. And truly, methinks, he is nothing sprighted, but lying upon his couch he museth or slumbereth. And being a little before supper at the fire, I offered him some letters and other papers, and he was soon weary of them and told me he was unfit to hear suits. But I hope a good night's rest will make him better to-morrow.—27 September, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Dr. Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 27.—I was this afternoon with my lord Treasurer, albeit a little after the appointed hour, for which I humbly crave your honour's pardon. My lord willed me (after the signification of your honour's being and speech with him touching to-morrow's appointment with the French ambassador) that I should presently despatch away a messenger unto your honour with request in his name that the French ambassador and my lord Admiral will defer their coming till Tuesday next in the afternoon, when as his lordship hopeth of better health (which I beseech the Almighty to grant) to attend the business, and my books better furnished with diversity of defences for the English and accusations of the French.—From Doctor's Commons, 27 September, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Richard Skevington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 28.—Mr. Thymelbie being arrested at the suit of sundry persons sent certain of his friends to me to take order for the discharge of his debts, and thereby procure his release, which in all friendly care and diligence I took in hand to perform, and in two days did effect the same by bonds and present money, to the satisfaction of all his creditors (as he well knoweth) almost to the value of 300*l.*; yet, nevertheless, one of his creditors, whose name is Bartholomew Swone, being in the country, notwithstanding his wife having received my bond and thereby doth acknowledge satisfaction in the behalf of her husband, and as may further appear by a note under his man's hand which I have sent to

Digitized by Google

your honour, as also his said wife confessing the same in my presence to the under sheriff and requiring him to discharge him, and then promising to perform the same, now his determination is altered, I know not by what means, but his present resolution is that except I, or some other, will deliver to him the sum of 50*l.* in money to the end he may tender the same in court he will not release him, notwithstanding my bond, as also the acknowledgment of satisfaction. Having laid down the truth of the cause, I hope your honour will blame them in whom the offence is, and think of me as I have deserved, having dealt justly and faithfully with him. And further, I refer it to your honour's consideration whether it be reason that I should deliver 50*l.* to the under sheriff and be charged by my bond for the said sum; the one of them I am willing to perform and have been always ready. Therefore, greatly marvelling he should write so unto your honour, that I should be any cause of his detaining who did undertake that for him which all his friends else refused, and beseeching your favour in good conceit till I deserve the contrary, which shall never be but well towards all, I cease.—Hornsey, 28 September, 1594.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

H. Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 28.—Enclosing certificate from Sir Henry Wallop, which may satisfy her Majesty if she be pleased to profit or grace him this way. The certificate is less than his information to her Majesty, according to his old custom of true speaking, which no private respect can alter. Does not desire the lease in hope of any great gain, but to continue the reputation of his poor credit which will be much impaired by the loss thereof. Her Majesty promised at her first grant to renew it from time to time as the years should expire; it will be strange to think him now less worthy than ten years past. Has attended the last hour almost; if it be not despatched this day he must be forced to draw a new letter, and will be subject to many bad reports greatly to his hurt and discredit. Beseeches Cecil's aid.—28 September, 1594.

Endorsed :—"Certificate herewith from Sir Henry Wallop concerning the imposts of Ireland."

Holograph. Small part of seal. 1 *p.*

Michael Hickes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1594, Sept. 28.—Upon receipt of the letter which you sent to my lord by this bearer, my lord called for me and willed me to write unto you that, whereas it seems that Dr. Cæsar hath signified unto you that his lordship desired to have the meeting put off with the French ambassador, he willed me to let you know, as I have already written by his commandment yesternight, that Dr. Cæsar did himself require that it might be put off for five or six days, and therefore Mr. Cæsar hath been to blame in informing you so, for otherwise his lordship would have been content to have had it as it was appointed.—28 September, 1594.

P.S.—My lord hath had but ill rest to-night, is now abed, and I know not whether he will rise or no.

I will get an order to appoint your steward to receive the money.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

Francis Derrick to Henry Wickham.

1594, $\frac{\text{Sept. 29.}}{\text{Oct. 9.}}$—I hope you have received my last with one from Throkmor therein. At this time I am to advertise you that the traffick of Arbella is accepted. Sherwood and you must confer together for the better utterance of that commodity. Allen is the principal merchant. Therefore you must tell Sterrell that he acquaint no other man living therewith till he speak with Sherwood or have directions from him, otherwise he will hazard his own undoing, and lose his credit with Allen, Throkmor, James, who have so good opinion of him as they mean to use him in their affairs, whereby he may rise to great wealth and estimation. I think that some other will write to Sterrell about the matter, but whosoever he be other than Sherwood, let him by no means take knowledge thereof or meddle therein till Sherwood and he have talked together. Allen can not get his suytes in Italy, but is expected very shortly, and then, I dare warrant, you shall receive full satisfaction. Meantime have patience; and will Sterrell to look circumspectly to himself, and, whatever Owen write or promise, or what Sherwood or Fitzherbert write by his convoy or means, that for the same he do not endanger himself or his credit to the value of one penny, for Sherwood will warrant nothing for any without he be acquainted with the matter, and by his own letters advertise Sterrell thereof. If Sterrell participate this traffick of Arbella, or any other wherein he hath already dealt with Sherwood, to any other without his advice, all his traffick will come to nothing. Retain in any wise the favour of Throk. I have had much conference with our old friend Fitzer. of you, whom you will find ready to help: he is in very principal credit with D. Feria. He intends to correspond with you, and I pray give him all the satisfaction you can, provided that, for Arbella or any other thing which you participate to me, that you deal with none living without my advice and till I have spoken to you. You have friends, if you use fidelity, secrecy and discretion, able and willing to advance you when time shall serve.

The common speech is Cambray shall be besieged. The duke de Mayne is yet here and his departure uncertain. He promises much, but I do not know yet whether he will be trusted as much as he desires. The king hath very great forces in sundry parts and great matters are expected. The Archduke is virtuous and wise and well beloved: I wish all his officers were correspondent. The state of things here is silent and uncertain, but ere long I hope God will so work as that his servants shall find comfort and his enemies confusion.—Antwerp, 9 October, "with us."

P.S.—I am requested by Throk to write unto you very earnestly to buy him a bandora or orphtrye of the new fashion, which hath the bridge and the stops slope, and as well the treble as the other strings wired; the best you can find, wherein you must use the help of some who can skill in that instrument; and also to procure some principal lessons for the bandora of H . . borne's making, and other most coming man in that instrument, and whatsoever you lay out, either for the instrument or the lessons, he will repay you with great thanks. And withal I pray you remember my request to send over some proper youth, cunning in music, specially in that instrument [or] the lute whose entertainment shall be such as I dare warrant you he shall well like and give you thanks. Also I pray you to get over Mr. Higham by [any] means you can.

o 64162. R R

Digitized by Google

I pray you find means to redeem the jewel which, I fear, will else be lost. Let me hear from you with all speed, and write to what place I may direct one to you if occasion serve.

Addressed:—"To my very loving friend Mr. Harry Wickham, servant to the Right Hon^ble^ the earl of Essex, give this in London, with all speed."

[*Murdin* (*without the postscript*) *p.* 677.]

Seal imperfect. 1½ *p.*

Francis Derrick to Henry Wickham.

1594, $\frac{\text{Sept. 29.}}{\text{Oct. 9.}}$—Has heretofore advertised him touching utterance of his commodities, and doubts not to sell them at the rate of Arbella. Sundry merchants of most grounded ability have been dealt with. The principal of them offered at the first Car. Allen; another offered Fitz; another, Throk; and another, Jaques; but in the end are all agreed to give Arbella. Has given them three months for payment because the sum is great, and the money cannot be provided before that time. Requests him not to deal with any other merchants or both their credits will be lost. Has before told him of the grounded good conceit their old dear friend Fitzherbert has of him, and now asks that he will give him full satisfaction in all he requires; Fitzherbert will be well able to requite him. Although it seems by his letters, Wickham doubts Derrick's ability to do him service, he will find in time he has, through him, procured good friends he could not otherwise have got. Must soon arrange for a meeting, and therefore asks that he will dispose his business so as upon fifteen or twenty days' warning they may meet; also that he will make over the Fitzherbert wholly and with all speed to their old friend, otherwise F. will not be able to perform payment of much money promised to his principal merchant. Bids him retain all credit possible with merchants at home.—Antwerp, 9 October, "with us"

[*Murdin in extenso, p.* 678.]

[Francis Derrick] to Thomas Harrington.

[1594,] $\frac{\text{Sept. 30.}}{\text{Oct. 10.}}$—Before my departure from the place of my old residence I wrote unto you twice; and having stayed there sufficient time after, and not received answer from you, I feared either your health or else some other cause of interruption of your wonted correspondence with me, which I have since doubted the more, for that so many months being since past, I never heard by any means from you, nor yet anything of you, until now that being arrived here, I understand that you have by letters enquired of me, and rest no less my well affected friend than heretofore, as Mr. Shyr, our old friend, assureth me. Which moveth me to break on my part the long silence that hath been betwixt us, and to salute you in all hearty manner. I doubt not but you have heard that Fitz. is with Feria, though still servant to the king of Spain in the old manner, and so esteemed by Feria and employed by him in the king of Spain's affairs, which I do advertise you of, to the end you may know that Fitzer. hath now better means than ever to make known and recommend the good endeavours of you, and so I pray you tell him; and that in that respect it were good he should employ himself to give satisfaction to Fitzere, or rather to D. Feria by his means, who will ever be ready to further the desires and preferment of you to the uttermost

Digitized by Google

of his power. And this he hath willed me to advertise him, which I cannot conveniently do but by your means.

For my part, the desire I have to hear from yourself is to no other end than to understand as oft as I may of your own good health and well doing, which will ever be greatly to my comfort, and withal to hear sometimes of the estate of my friends with you, and especially of the great suit in law betwixt my old friends, Scot, Arbella, Huntingdon and the Rec.. ; as also what credit Essex hath with the Queen, whether he be so great a friend to Pariscoys as hath been reported, and how he standeth contented with the state; whether Treasurer favour any of the pretendantes particularly, and which of them hath the most friends and favourers in that suit, and, namely, what support Arbella hath or is like to have; and further, how my old friend, king of Scots, weldeth the world, and wrestleth with Catholicks and Protestants, betwixt whom I have heard he standeth staggering, sometimes inclining to the one, sometimes to the other, which I take to be the highway to his undoing, for I never saw a good end of irresolutions; and, as you know, the proverb saith, "Betwixt two stools," etc. If you have heard anything of late of my old acquaintauce D. Antonio and Antonio Peres, or of Queen's ships, and wherein they occupy themselves, you shall do me a pleasure to advertise me. And, amongst other things, I pray you forget not to let me know your opinion upon whom the Queen meaneth to bestow his lands, seeing he hath himself no children and so many nephews as you know; or, at least, I would know gladly to which of them the Queen most inclineth, and what course is most likely to be taken for succession; and what is thought of king of France his proceedings tending to general peace; and whether [the] Queen would be willing thereto and seek to be comprised, fearing lest king of France will otherwise for his own commodity leave the Queen in the lurch; and lastly, whether that Holland and Zeeland are like, in case of peace, to run one course with the two above named, or with either of them. I pray you heartily let me hear from you as soon as may be of all these particulars, wherein you shall not only greatly satisfy me, but also your old friend and mine, D. Feria, to whom I would be glad you should give satisfaction for the good that may redound to you thereby.

I know not wherein I may do you any particular service here, but if it will please you to command me in anything, you shall find me ready to do the part of a friend. If you expect news from me, I cannot at this time greatly furnish you other than with common bruyts, never using to occupy myself in such matters (as you know), and much less of late than ever by reason of my indisposition. That which is current and common here is that the duke de Mayenne, having made great demands of men and money, receiveth small satisfaction, and is upon his departure much discontented (as is said), for that he is very much suspected to have been the overthrow of the French affairs, whose course many think to have been to force the king of Spain and the Pope to ratify the peace which, as it is thought, he hath long time treated with the king of Navarre; which, nevertheless, I cannot believe of so christian a prince, and therefore I give you this but as an opinion of the French catholicks here, that are fled hither from divers parts of France, and interpret some errors of his worse than, it may be, they have just cause. It is said he goeth from hence to Lorraine, and many here (especially the above-named) will not believe but that he goeth purposely to conclude a peace with the consent of the duke of Lorraine, or at least to prepare the way to a peace by a truce for some months, to which purpose there is at this present, or will be within a while,

Digitized by Google

a conference in France, not far from Paris, betwixt the deputies of both parties, but for aught I can hear he is like to make his composition for himself alone (if he do it at all), for that I hold it for certain that neither the Pope nor king of Spain will concur thereto, in respect of the great danger that may grow to Catholick religion thereby, by reason that Navarre letteth not now publickly to favour heretics and to seek the establishment of heresy in France, and therefore there is now a greater resolution and preparation for war than ever, which is like to begin with the siege of Cambray, which is already blocked by 8 or 9,000 horse and foot of the king's; whereto there will join presently (if already they be not) 7,000 "Suysses" and lansquenets, besides the forces of Artois and Henault that are promised in those countries and now in levying, all which no doubt will mount to the number 14 or 15,000 men, whereof 6,000 at least will be horse. Others make reckoning of far greater numbers of horse and foot, but my opinion is that they will be at the least so many as I have mentioned, and it is apparent that Navarre will not be able to succour it, for that his forces are already distracted, and are like to be more hereafter, for that M. de Nemours is so strong about Lyons with a late supply of Spaniards, that Navarre is forced to send thither 2,000 horse, besides other troops into Brittany, where we hear that M. de Mercurs hath lately given a great blow to Marshal d'Aumont. There is also great provision of money making here and coming out of Spain to pay the "mutined" in these parts, and to discharge all "decountes," and to continue monthly pays, the want whereof hath hitherto greatly hindered the king's affairs and caused the disorders and ill success that we have lately seen, so that we make account that Navarre will find himself more troubled than ever he was in his life, and that the Catholicks of France, lately deceived with his show of religion, and seeing now his apparent proceeding to establish heresy, and his contempt of the See Apostolick, will easily revolt when they shall see sufficient forces to assist them. This at least is the discourse of many here, and not improbable, for that the commonalty remaineth still marvellous Catholick; besides, it is thought that there will not want a party of the nobility though de Mayenne will make his peace, for that neither de Nemours nor de Guise will enter therein, as we are here persuaded. And this is all I can say unto you for the state of the affairs in these parts; and, although I know you wish us not so good success as we promise ourselves, yet I hope shortly to give you some more probability thereof, as I shall see further appearance, trusting you are not of the humour of those that cannot endure to bear anything but that which pleaseth them, which when I shall perceive in you, I can save my labour and forbear to write you news, or else give you only our bad news and conceal the good, being most desirous to yield you satisfaction anyway I may so far as my knowledge of affairs here may extend. In recompence whereof all I desire of you is to understand the state of my friends from time to time as opportunity may serve, and further I will not press you, for that I know your scrupulous humour in that behalf. And so, my dear friend, I take my leave in haste.—Brussels, 10 October, 1594.

P.S.—We hear that M. de Nemours hath given an overthrow to la Digiere about Lyons.

Headed:—"And the last time the 15 of October."

Unsigned. Part cipher. Seal. 3 pp.

William Brocas to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1594, Sept.]—Beseeches that he may enjoy his house still. He took it, when it was vacant and no one would have it, on condition that he

Digitized by Google

would hold it for certain years, and has spent above 100*l.* on it; also he had it in the sick time when no man durst abide in it. For these reasons hopes that he may be allowed to retain it. Would wait on Cecil with this messenger if sickness had not let him.

Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.*

JOHN COLVILE to EARL BOTHWELL.

[1594, Sept.]—Forasmuch as since the month of April you have marvellously altered your mind towards me, which you have to many privily, at tables openly, and to myself plainly, uttered at sundry times, as at Norham, Newton, Newcastle, and last of all, coming in the latter end of the last month to find you at Leith, your lordship mistrusted to meet me in any house, and departing from you (as it seemed to me in friendly manner) it pleased your lordship, notwithstanding, immediately thereafter to speak such speeches as neither was deserved nor can be qualified; besides the common affirmation of Haggerston to all men, alleging from your mouth that I minded to betray you at Hexham, which how untrue it was, I appeal to your lordship's own conscience: for these causes, it is now high time, after so many unfruitful wanderings, to use the counsel of friends which I have hitherto so obstinately lightled, in seeking with condign humility to impetrate his Majesty's favour, whom I have so meschantlie and presumptuously offended, tiring to be any more a traitor to his highness, a reproach to my friends, an object where I have well deserved, a mocking stock to some of yours who neither can nor dare do you such service as I have done. For by me your lordship was cleared of the odious imputation of witchcraft; by me the world saw you meaned no harm to his sacred Majesty's person; by me your lordship had the favour of many worthier than myself; every one knows how I hazarded my body, but God only knows how far I hazarded my conscience in making black white and darkness light for your sake.

Yea (as the Lord judge me!) my zeal was such that the service I did (albeit it was all I could) was not the thousand part of that I would have done for your honour and safety, for which I have no recompence but my brother and best friend hanged; my wife and children banished; myself in extreme necessity, wandering with the mark of my naughtiness on my forehead like Cain, daily traduced by your lordship; detestable to my friends; joy to my enemies; and loathsome to myself; and, that which is worst of all, altogether in despair of his Majesty's grace and favour, my conscience being my judge party and *borreau* for my inexcusable lewdness. But with God's help, for no man's pleasure shall I sin any more against his highness, and it may be with patience and good behaviour that He who hath the hearts of princes in his hands may some day move his Majesty to say to his forlorn, *Vade et noli amplius peccare.*

Thus beseeching your lordship, since I am not your hired servant but a volunteer, take in no evil part that I follow advice of friends, in spending the rest of my days (which are much worn in your service) quietly in the fear of that gracious and omnipotent Lord who hath so miraculously in many dangers preserved us from shame and discredit above our courage and strength, whom I beseech to direct your lordship in that course which is most to His glory, and obedience to our sovereign lord, which in the end will prove the surest and best, and the sooner the better.

So long as your lordship thought me worthy to be your Achates and janitor, abundance of matter and zeal to your service made me copious, but now plain sorrow makes me a babbler.

Digitized by Google

I will not complain as Belisarius did of Justinian, but, with the Psalmist, *sicut passer solitarius in tecto*, I say, *qui n'a que les terreins pour ses secours, il n'a riens.*—Edinburgh, 12 September, 1594.

Endorsed :—"Copy of Mr. Jo: Colvile's letter to therle Bothwell at his giving up with him."

2 *pp.*

Captain EDMUND WENMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1594, Sept.]—Putting him in mind of the small sum of money which it pleased him and the lord Buckhurst to promise, and asking that order may be given for payment of the same.

Undated. ½ *p.*

Dr. LOPEZ.

1594, [? Sept.]—"Particulars of certain treasonable attempts against the Queen's Majesty, whom God hath defended from the same."

A second draft, with further additions and corrections by Lord Burghley and others, recounting the attempts upon the Queen's life through the medium of Dr. Lopez and others. A draft of the same document which, with the additions and corrections there made, forms the basis of this further draft, is in *State Papers, Eliz., Vol. CCL. No.* 10, and is noticed under date in the Calendar. This manifesto embodies the evidence and confessions of Dr. Lopez, Stephano de Ferrera da Gama, &c. [*see entries in printed Calendar.*] The marginal notes, corrections and additions are signs of careful consideration of the form and contents of the instrument. It closes, by way of contrast, with a declaration, "that there hath never been any subject of the Queen's Majesty of England, or any other person of what nation soever, that hath or could be challenged by any of the King of Spain's party, or by any other person, to have, with the privity of the Queen of England, or of any minister of hers, ever attempted, yea, or offered, to have endangered or harmed the K. of Spain's person, *although it need not be doubted but if her Majesty either would or had so base mind as to practise so vile a matter, she could not have wanted instruments; but her Majesty being free from any such thought, she doth but assure all men to think*, if any had so done, her Majesty would forthwith have most severely punished such a person *according to his desert*, or delivered him to the K. to have him punished at his pleasure," &c.

Endorsed by Cecil as read. The parts in italics are Cecil's own insertions.

16 *pp.*

JOHN COLVILE to THE KING [OF SCOTLAND].

1594 [? about September].—Now I find a guilty conscience a thousand witness, and the wrath of the prince present death. For where the prince is not by his presence there is he by his power, and where his hand cannot reach to the person of the offender, there the hand of a guilty conscience taketh possession, afflicting the miserable malefactor with torments and terrors unspeakable, which no time can extenuate nor worldly thing content, until the frosty hoaring of the prince's wrath be resolved in the sweet dew of mercy (except the unhappy criminal have that happiness for ease of his conscience to repent); ever ready to

Digitized by Google

receive justice or mercy (the former due, the other undeserved), as pleases the princes to inflict or absolve.

For this cause, I solicit not your dread and sacred Majesty upon opinion that I can merit any favour (notwithstanding my martyred mind, vexed continually with fresh remorse of lewdness, albeit it be said of old, *quem pœnitet peccâsse pœne est innocens*), but I approach the altar of your grace, as did the forlorn son and publican, saying, "Be "merciful to me who have sinned against Heaven and you, and am no "more worthy to live on the earth, much less within your family or "kingdom!" But my naughtiness hath abounded that your clemency might be seen to superabound, and I am humbled with that kind of humiliation *quæ neque præsumit neque desperat, sed quæ penæ paratæ parcere precatur, sibi ipsi tamen nunquam parcens;* for "if I should, as the pharisee, by repentance or any other merit pretend a deserving, I should be impudent;" if I should despair, then should I deny your clement and benign disposition. And, therefore, keeping this mediocrity (my lewdness being always before my eyes) I beg at your bountiful hands, that which I shall never grant to myself, forgiveness and pardon; confessing I merit not the pardon which I seek but the punishment which I shun. Alas! Oh glory of Albion, what praise or glory can ye have to overcome a dead dog, *stipulam siccam et folium quæ vento rapitur?* Is not mercy and grace the praise, ornament and stability of all Christian thrones?

It is said that the king of the bees hath no seeing; that the lion disdains with open paw to approach any miserable thing; and the noble Cæsar could forget nothing but injuries, specially of them that were not worthy of his ire; and Naso, being in disgrace of his Cæsar (as I am, alas! of mine), though he nor no other had ever been so disloyal, said:

Quo major est quisquam magis est placabilis ira,
Et faciles motus mens generosa capit.
Corpora magnanimo satis est prostrâsse leoni
Præda, suum finem cum jacet hostis hàbet.
At lupus et turpes instant morantibus ursi,
Et quecumque minor nobilitate fera est.

And whereas the drop of your grace already shewn, being more or ever I expected or deserved, should restrain me for the present to sue any further, yet in this obscure estate wherein I live, I cannot do unto your Majesty the service you wish and I would, and what [*sic*] the flood of my former disloyalty, overflowing my breathless mind, gives me no safe part whereon to set my feet, till I once again fly and hide myself within the ark of your presence.

I grant your gentle dove had brought me the olive branch of your peace, signifying that the deluge of your wrath was much decreased; and, by her, the rainbow of your favour I did behold in token you will no more drown with the spite of your fury. But all these are no greater comfort to me nor the lightning is to him that is afraid of the thunder.

The stinged Israelites in the wilderness were not cured till they see the erected serpent. Naaman the Aramite was not cleansed of his leprosy till he both saw and heard Elisha. The woman vexed with the flux of blood till she touched the hem of a blessed Saviour's garment, nor Magdalene till she washed his undefiled feet with her tears, were neither satisfied nor fully restored. O! my sting of conscience, my leprous rebellion, my flux or rather flood of presumptuousness and treasonable whoring from my dutiful allegiance, without the sweet influence and aspect of your comfortable presence, can have no repose of quietness or assurance.

Digitized by Google

Sundry I know will find fault that such a publican should be admitted, but the true shepherd made more search for one lost sheep nor for the ninety-nine that never went astray. And the loving father to the forlorn son slew the fed calf.

Such persons, in respect I hope your Majesty shall of your undeserved goodness forgive me my great debt, I also heartily forgive in whatsoever they have done or intended against me, acknowledging their actions, in pursuing me with all spite for my unlawful and undutiful disloyalty, to have been most lawful and dutiful.

The supreme Majesty that said to one, *Tolle grabatum suum et ambula!* to another ————, and to the third, *Vade et noli amplius peccare!* move your royal heart some day to raise me up from this heaviness by the joyful hearing of the like words out of your gracious mouth. Until which time, *Ægre oculis dulcem indulgebo soporem, panis et poculum lacrymis miscebitur.* To that eternal Divine, with earnest prayer, I recommend your princely Majesty to be soul and body protected.

Endorsed:—"Copy of Mr. Jo. Colvile's letter to the king. 1594."

Undated. 2½ *pp.*

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the QUEEN.

[1592], Sept. 29.—"It is the property of the Creator, to accept the laboure of men, from the abundance of their affection, without measure of their abilities, to performe any actione acceptable to devine worthines. Herein I am most blessed that I am a Vassall to His celestiall Creature, who pleasethe out of Angellyke grace, to pardone and allowe my carefull and zealous desires. My services are attended with envie, I must be offensive to the multitude, and to others that may be revengefull, who also have many and great friends. I can please none because I thirst only to please one, and mallice is no lesse wakefull in it selfe then fearefull to others, were not my trust in her devine Justice which never suffrethe her creatures to complaine. The comforte I receave of those sacred lynes are best expressed in silence, but I have written them a newe in my harte, and adjoyned them unto the rest of my admiring thoughtes, which alwayes travailing from wonder to wonder spend themselves in contemplation, being absent and present in reading secretlie the storie of marvailes in that more then humane perfection. I hope the end of this my travaile shalbe accepted with no lesse then the beginninge is voutsafed, for I have no other purpose of lyving, but to witnesse what I would performe if I had power. If I could do more then any man it were lesse then nothinge ballanced with my desires; if I could doe asmuche as all the worlde, it were nether prayse nor thankes worthye in respect of the dutie I owe and the princesse whom I serve."

Endorsed:—"29 Sept. M. of my Masters lre to her Ma^tie" *and* (*in Burghley's hand*) "Robt. Cecil to the Q. Mate from Dartmouth."

Undated. Draft. 1 *p.*

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

A.

Abbeville pledged to the K. of Spain; 71.
Abbots Langley, Herts; 87, 558.
Abercromby, James, a follower of Bothwell; 600.
Aberdeen; 47, 523, 571.
  agents of the K. of Spain come to; 572.
Abernethy, lands of; 90, 99.
Abraham, carries Hesketh's letters; 424, 425.
Abridge, Richard, of Markle; 265.
Acton:
  Captain; 169.
  Henry, of Marden; 265.
  Mrs.; 142.
Adam, l'Isle; 36.
Adams, Robert, at Ostend; 28.
Adelantado, the, Spanish general; 204, 357.
Admiral of England, Lord High:
  (Lord Howard of Effingham); 14, 79, 210, 510, 608.
  —— letters from; 200, 203, 219.
  —— on the danger of losing Boulogne; 324.
  —— letters to; 221, 537, 539, 551, 602.
  —— lieutenant of the co. of Sussex; 80.
  —— order for stay of shipping; 479.
  —— mentioned; 52, 81, 363, 367, 415.
  —— offended, because omitted in a division of profits; 358, 375. *See also* Howard.
Admiralty:
  clerk and keeper of the stores; 81.
  Judge of the, a meeting with the French Ambassador; 623 (2), 624.
  Treasurer of the; 74, 182.
  —— payments to; 182.
Adrington, William, of Abell; 273.
Aglionbie, Edward, in the Inquisition at Rome; 203.
Aguila, Don Juan del; 103, 509. *See also* D'Aguilar.
Aiguille in Burgundy, capture of; 146.
Alban house, one of the; 598.
Albanese captain going to Spain, suggested as an English agent there; 342.
Alcala; 190.
  facilities for students at; 191.
  letter written from; 198.
Alcayon; 338.
Alden, John, merchant, Botolph Lane; 88.
Aldriche, George, Captain of the Footbands; 293.
Aldrington, Manor of; 516.
Aldworth, Thomas, alderman of Bristol; 119.
Alehouse keepers, amercements assessed upon; 453.
Alexandria; 359.
Alfonso; 22.
Alfonte, Andreas, of Lucca; 540.
Alford in Lincolnshire, preacher appointed at; 67.
Aliens in England, criticism of the Act dealing with; 257.
Allagone, Don Martyne d', a Spaniard; 334.
Allegre, Marquis d'; 39, 40.
Allen; 625.
  Cardinal; 145, 577, 582, 588, 617, 626.
  —— at Rome; 462, 466.
  —— attendant or servant of; 335, 598.
  —— an interview with; 598.
  —— letter to "his afflicted children in England" from, mentioned; 618.
  Dr., the Jesuit; 564.
  Emanuell, serving under the Surveyor of the Ports at Dover; 217.
  Sir Francis, letter from; 52.
  —— captain of the footbands; 293.
  —— connected with a rumour as to sale of an office; 558.
  Mr., indiscreet dealing of; 59.
  —— returning to Paris; 74.
  —— mentioned; 167.
  Mrs.; 127.
  Thomas, of Brayton; 273.
Alloway; 252.
"Allowraghes," the word explained; 484.
Allyngton, —; 532.
Almaigne, Emperor of, and the Grand Seignior; 301–2.
Almond, Oliver, a priest; 104.
Almoner, Lord; 447.
Alney, Henry, of St. John's College; 334.
Alnwick; 188.

Digitized by Google

Alphansius or Alphonsius, son of an Italian, born in London, an apothecary in Rome; 582, 598.
Alten, Mr.; 412.
Alum manufacture; 290.
Alured, John, Queen's tenant; 289.
Amasius, port of; 37.
Ambassadors, envoys, etc.:
English:
to Scotland; 138, 519.
in France; 622, 623.
French; 375, 579.
Scotch; 570.
Spanish, to the Imperial Diet; 501.
Ambergris; 250.
Ambias, Juan de; 103.
Amersham, Mr.; 295.
Amery, Lieutenant; 497.
Ames, John, an Irishman; 156.
Amiens, the loss of, to the League; 589, 591, 593.
the bands of admirals summoned to; 605.
Amounderness, Lancashire; 87.
Amsterdam; 116.
armour provided at; 600.
Andaluzia, mentioned; 69.
Andaly; 116.
Andelot, Mons. d', thought to be slain; 146.
Anderson:
Lord Chief Justice; 460.
the Lord; 472.
D., letter from; 228.
H., Halswell Grange, letter from; 208.
Henry, Mayor of Newcastle; 209.
Mr.; 527.
—— supposed a passenger in a ship from London; 543.
—— a doctor of physic, late a preacher, in Scotland; 548.
William, Archibald Douglas's "Man"; 572.
—— letter to Douglas; 542.
Anderton:
James, at Lostock; 242.
Mrs.; 181, 242.
Andrada, Emanuel d':
a Spanish emissary in England; 245.
at Dr. Lopes's house; 248.
letters to Lord Burghley; 330, 331, 333, 342, 348.
Andrewes, Edward, charged with false practices, etc.; 407.
Anet ("Aret"); 21.
Angas, John, prisoner in the Tower; 588.
Angell, Mr.; 405.
Angus, Earl of:
disinherits his son; 80.
good works of; 206.
at liberty; 233.
imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle; 279.
escape; 373.
negotiations with Spain; 430.
the loss and straith to fall solely upon; 548.
and "the S ciety,' the matter deserted; 57
Angus, Earl of—*cont.*
offers of the King of Spain to; 572.
asks for the Queen's aid; 572.
Anhalt, Prince of, in France; 151, 155.
Annesley or Ansley:
Bryan, petition; 257.
Edward, of Chaselton; 270.
James, of Oxford; 270.
Mr., not found the way to love; 142.
Anstye; 32.
Antibo; 492.
Anton:
Mr.; 295.
—— patent for starch; 261, 614.
Antonio, Don; 1, 348, 494, 627.
Antwerp:
mentioned; 10, 127, 208, 325, 603, 609.
the loss of, referred to; 56.
hangings purchased in; 138.
letters dated at; 180, 211, 563, 625, 626.
great store of treasure come for payment of soldiers; 211.
the "post" of; 496.
the "Pied Ox" at; 497.
Englishmen in; 499.
English scholars at St. Omer supplied by way of; 506.
a garrison put into; 514.
an influential Portuguese merchant of; 556.
Ap Hugh, Henry, of Whitford; 273.
Ap Jenkin, James, of Llanvocha; 274.
Apprentices, an office for registering, in London; 364, 385, 386.
Aprival, le Sieur François, letter from; 199.
Apsley, Henry; 563.
Aquensis, one, a priest in Bohemia; 450.
Aquila, D. Juan del, General of the Spanish fleet; 103, 509.
"Ar," Earl of; 26.
Arabella, Lady. *See* Stuart.
Aragon; 103, 417.
revolt in; 151, 191.
rises in favour of Antonio Perez; 173.
forces from, re-called; 329.
forces in, sent to Duke of Savoy; 388.
Aranbergh, Count. *See* Aremberg.
Aranjuez; 509, 510.
"Arbella," the traffic of; 625, 626.
Archdale, John, of Whatley; 270.
Archer:
Christopher, of Mounsie; 268.
Father; 588.
Arches, the, letter dated from; 299.
Ard, Mr.; 518.
Arden:
Mrs. Katherine; 394.
Robert, of Pedmore; 272.
Ardpatrick Knock; 484.
Aremberg, Comte D'; 83, 305.
Argyle:
Earl of; 6.
—— influence in Ulster; 310.

Digitized by Google

"Arle," Earl of, has Mass said daily; 201.
Arles, inhabitants of, drawn to the King; 492.
Armagh, Primate of; 117, 118.
Arme; 379.
Armour:
for the soldiery, care and keeping of; 18.
—— loss of, in France, complained of; 155.
an Italian maker of, indicated; 448.
Armour, Cuthbert (Cuddie); 24.
Army:
character of the men serving in the expeditions abroad; 4.
reasons for raising a regiment for service in France; 4.
musterings and trainings, regulations recommended; 5.
forces sent to aid the French King, payment of; 10.
intelligences and espials, yearly allowance for; 15.
levying of horse, payments for; 15.
levying of "shot," payments for; 183.
musters; 15, 60, 80.
—— in the county of Hertford, rules to be observed; 16–18.
—— qualifications to be sought for in soldiers; 17.
—— care and keeping of the armour; 18.
county bands reviewed; 64.
levies ordered, etc.; 66, 80, 88, 238, 321, 341, 465, 468, 565, 569, 571.
allowance for coat and conduct money; 117, 341.
cost of equipment; 119.
transport of troops; 154, 170.
—— cost; 216.
cost of raising men; 170.
payments for; 182, 183, 184.
muster in Hyde Park; 189.
raising of train bands in Devonshire; 171, 228.
forces in the Low Countries, weekly payments; 293.
soldiers maimed, relief of; 295, 298.
training of companies sent to Jersey; 336.
pay of same, and their captains; 377.
levies for Ireland; 507.
arrangements for expedition to Brest; 562.
customary deduction of "dead pays" in levying men; 565.
accoutrements of levies; 569.
soldiers deserting; 597.
See also Ireland.
Armyn, Mr.; 577.
Arnheim, camp at, news from; 125, 129.
Arques (Brittany); 133, 505.
Lord Essex's soldiery at; 147, 150, 153, 171.
French King retires to Castle of; 180.
Arques, D'. *See* D'Arques.
Arran:
Earl of, proceedings of; 6, 201, 205.
—— threatened with excommunication; 205.
Lord (Capt. James Stuart) and lady; 30.
Articles for acknowledging the Laws ecclesiastical; 94–5.
Artois; 605.
an expedition into, suggested; 55.
opening of the war in, in question, etc.; 559, 560.
great levies in; 622, 628.
Arundel:
Earl of (Philip), attainted; 107, 163.
Sir John, wife of; 510.
Sir Matthew; 168, 297.
—— letter from; 292.
Charles, of Oking; 271.
—— Sir W. Cornwallis's familiarity with; 578.
Arvenik, Castle of, Captain of; 116.
Aschebye, William, late H.M. Ambassador in Scotland; 138.
Ascoly, Prince D'; 83.
Asham, H., Comptroller of Customs, port of London; 109.
Ashborneham, Thomas, of Asheborneham; 264.
Ashe:
Henry; 176.
Thomas, of Bucknell; 270.
Asheby, Arthur, in the Queen's Woodyard; 95.
Ashley, Anthony, a Clerk of the Council; 301, 429, 466.
letters from; 386, 402, 439, 468, 499.
loss by the death of his child; 439.
his father-in-law's house; 439.
county clerkship held by; 439.
conducting some business of consequence; 468.
Ashton:
John, of Abraham; 266.
Richard, of Abraham; 266.
Roger; 29.
—— letter from K. James to; 230.
Askew, Hussy; 577.
Askwith, Askwyth:
Christopher, 84.
Robert, York; 122.
Assheton, Thomas, of Writington; 266.
Astley, John, Master of the Jewels and Plate; 539.
Aston:
Roger, letter from; 19.
—— made Bowbearer of Bolland forest; 465.
"My good soldier"; 162.
Astonfield, co. Stafford, parsonage of; 163.
Atchison, John, the house of, in the Canongate; 30.
Athlone, letter written at; 339.
Athol; 583.
Athol:
Earl of; 25, 41, 91, 504, 517.
—— his not being pursued, a condition; 518.

Digitized by Google

Athol, Earl of—*cont.*
the King's intention to assail; 523.
Atkinson:
Anthony, at Hull, arrests suspected persons; 478.
Robert, bailiff of the hundred of Edmonton; 615.
Atkynson, Robert, Mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 123.
Attorney General, the:
a summary of Hesketh's treasons drawn up by; 418.
course at Hesketh's trial; 424.
named; 446, 511.
Atye, Mr.; 174, 292.
Aubrey:
A.; 502.
Dr., report on a prize ship; 101.
William, notes by, on petitions; 75, 80, 92, 106, 107, 161, 167, 216, 218, 287, 474, 559.
—— letters from; 93, 364, 510.
See also Awbrey.
Auckland, letter dated at; 557.
Auditor of Accounts; 68.
Audley, Lord; 169, 170.
Augsburg, letters in the ordinary post from, examined at Breda; 606.
Aumale:
Mons. d'; 37.
—— obliged to leave Amiens, etc.; 589, 591.
Madame; 83.
Aumont (Omont, Doumont), Marshal D'; 361.
at Ivry; 21.
movements; 37, 146, 620, 621, 628.
killed in Brittany; 605.
Aure, Marquis de:
a subject of ridicule at Ratisbon; 584.
expenditure, etc., 586.
Austen, ——, a keeper in Enfield Chace; 362, 602.
Auvermel; 168.
Auxerre; 31.
Aves, John, an Irishman at Tournay; 496, 497.
Awarderzyl (Awretter Seyll); 534.
Awbrey:
D.; 292.
Doctor, an enemy of Bp. Midleton; 280, 282.
—— causes of his enmity; 283.
—— an alleged letter to the Queen of Scots, mentioned; 283, 284.
Edward, a justice of the peace of Brecknockshire; 281.
John, a justice of the peace of Brecknockshire; 281, 283, 284.
Morgan, the killing of; 281.
See Aubrey.
Awdleye, Philip, of Stowbedon; 269.
Ayce, captain of a bark of Weymouth; 253.
Aylard, Thomas, bailiff of Edmonton, etc.; 532.
Azores, the, rendezvous for the fleet; 119.

B.

B., Francis; 7.
"B," Mr., consulted on a point of law; 96.
Babington:
—, apprehension of, referred to; 428.
Mr., chancellor of the Bishop of Coventry; 399.
Backster, Thomas, of Tasborowe; 268.
Bacon:
Anthony; 322, 349.
—— letter to; 331.
—— letter from; 348.
Francis; 292, 295.
—— friendly help of Sir T. Egerton for; 494.
—— Earl of Essex's opinion of him; 525.
—— his opponent reviling; 561.
Lady, letter from; 560.
Mr., controversy with Sir R. Southwell, letter from Cecil; 535.
Nathaniel; 292, 295.
—— a justice of Norfolk; 14.
Sir Nicholas; 335, 461.
Badburgham, Badburham:
the lease of, desired; 349.
letters dated at; 351, 361, 369, 444, 447, 448, 488, 512, 567, 609, 610.
Baddow, letter dated from; 5.
Baden, Marquis of, sent to Germany, to raise forces; 500.
Badger:
John, of Poolehouse; 272.
Rowland, of Hanley Castle; 272.
William; 546.
"Badgers," engrossing of corn by, etc.; 52, 615.
Badingham, co. Suffolk; 107.
Baford, Col., 600.
Bagenall, Sir H.; 564.
Baily or Bailye:
Mr.; 127, 128.
Henry, examination of; 310.
Bainbrigg, Robert; 175–6.
Bainham, Mr.; 433.
Bakehouse, the Queen's; 50.
Baker:
—— Minister of Waltham Abbey, arrest ordered; 362.
Capt., Keeper of the Stores in the Admiralty; 81.
——, son of, serves with the Lord Admiral, etc.; 81.
Christopher, letter from; 243.
—— question of the grant of an office to; 364.
Mr.; 510.
Thomas, question of the grant of an office to; 364.
Balagny, Ballagny, M.; 36.
at Cambray; 622.

Digitized by Google

Balcanquhal, Walter; 6.
Balderby, Yorks; 167.
Balderton, Manor of; 49.
Baldwin, Father William, at Brussels; 327.
Baldwyns, a pasture called, in Essex; 193.
Baldyn, Raphe, an officer of the Queen's bakehouse; 50.
Ballentyne, Thomas, the Lord Justice Clerk's brother; 30.
Ballet, John; 480.
Ballimote burned; 17.
Ballington, the Viscount; 193.
Balquhane, George; 205.
Balquharne:
Laird of; 46.
—— the good wife of; 48.
Baltic trade, proposal as to; 82.
Baltinglass, co. Roscommon, burned; 171.
Baltinglass, Viscount; 193, 194, 564.
Bamforde, John, of Aldingborne; 268.
Bampfield Chace; 416, 418.
Bampton, Thomas Tempest; 270.
Bamysee, John; 241.
Banberye, Mr.; 182.
Bandora, musical instrument; 625.
Banfylde, John, Gentleman of the Queen's Chapel; 31.
Bangor, diocese of, Recusants in; 273.
Banister, Edward, of Jesworth; 270.
Bankes, Christopher, of Hadstocke; 268.
Bannister, ——, 550.
Bannyng, Mr., Sheriff of London, improper conduct towards the mayor; 521. *See also* Bayninge.
Bar in Savoy; 145.
Bar, Jo., Nicholas Williamson's man; 181.
Barber, Robert, servant to Sir John Fortescue's son; 602.
Barcelona; 338, 538.
Spanish force arrived at; 607.
Bargas, Don Alonzo de, banished from Spain; 476.
Bargen, a scheme to "poison" the artillery at; 581.
Barham, rental of; 379.
Barith, George, lease; 174.
Barker:
Mr.; 292.
John, Captain of footbands; 293.
one, in Tower Street, one of Lord Cumberland's men; 255.
Barkley (Brackley, Barckley):
Sir Harry; 292, 297, 298.
——, forbidden to interfere with cutting of timber in Norwood Park; 340.
Sir Richard, letter from; 309, 461.
Barlamont (Barlaymont, Barlaimont), Count; 28, 105, 106, 208.
Barler, Jaques de:
letter from; 105.
the signature to his letters; 106.
at Brussels; 108.
letter to; 160.
See Berlaer.
Barleye, William, of Heydon; 268.
Barlowe, ——, of Barlowe; 241, 242.
Barnard, Francis, tenant of lands in Surrey; 295.
Barnes:
——; 6.
John, Alderman of Bristol; 119.
Sir George, Knt.; 239.
one; 144.
Thomas; 412.
Barnet, East; 602.
Barney, Richard, of Langley; 268.
Barnimus, Duke of Stettin, letter from; 23.
Barns; 156.
Barnstaple:
reply to the Council's demand for ships; 119.
Mayor of; 120.
mentioned; 307.
Baron, Mr. (in connexion with Hesketh); 381.
Barret:
——, a waiter in the Port of London; 32.
Dr., at Rheims, letter from Parsons to; 69.
Barrow:
Henry, in the Fleet prison, letters explaining his views, etc.; 73.
John, of Hereford; 265.
James, of Ballingham; 265.
Barry:
the Lord, Raleigh's appeal on behalf of; 486.
Viscount; 515.
Bartene, John, skipper; 124.
Bartlett, Anne; 393.
Barton:
——, of Barton Rowe; 241, 242.
Captain; 169.
Peter, of West Dereham; 269.
Mr., at the Court of the Grand Seignior, letter from the Queen; 301.
—— disbursements on H.M. Service; 578.
Mrs.; 242.
Barvis, one, a Jesuit; 581.
Barwycke, William, Southampton; 121.
Barwys, Robert, priest, matters disclosed by; 498.
Basadona, Signor Giovanni, agent for the city of Venice; 470.
Basing, two "Stars" at; 142.
Baskerville (Baskervile, Baskerfield):
Nicholas, Captain; 169.
Sir Thomas; 169, 293, 295.
—— letters to Lord Essex; 167.
—— money paid to; 534.
—— brings troops from Low Countries to Guernsey; 550.
—— expedition to Brest; 563.
Basquerville, M. de; 135.
Bassett, —— Edward Rogers's man; 473.
Bassompier, M. de:
German reiters led by, unreliable; 136.
negotiations for peace; 591.

Digitized by Google

Bate, Dr., Almoner; 64.
Bates, Edward; 305.
Bath or the Baths; 49, 348, 571, 587.
letter dated at; 314.
Bath:
Earl of; 14, 130, 579, 580.
—— lieutenant of Devon; 49.
—— forces in Devon; 223.
Bath and Wells, diocese of, Recusants in; 274.
Battori, Cardinal; 419.
Batyn, John, of Lyme; 256.
Bausac, Mons. de, of Guyenne; 190.
Baye, the baths at; 369.
Baylye, Richard, examination of; 408.
Baynard's Castle, letter dated at; 312.
Bayninge (Bannynge):
Powell, Sheriff of London; 388, 390, 521.
—— defends himself against the charge of misbehaviour; 391, 400.
—— gave the Secondaryship to his brother; 391.
Paul, purchase of pepper by; 452.
Bayonne:
in obedience to the French King, supply of; 175, 177.
governor of; 331.
iron mills at; 175.
English merchants threatened at; 489.
mentioned; 288, 307, 321, 329.
letters dated at; 338, 347, 367, 388, 401, 417, 422, 482, 489, 538, 546, 549, 557.
Bays, sayes, grograines, and carrels, manufacture of; 573.
Beacons; 17, 166.
discontinued during the winter months; 238.
Beadwell, Mr.; 314.
Beak, John, of St. Dunston; 264.
Beake, Richard, equerry; 223.
Beale:
Mr., a Commissioner for Low Country Causes; 53.
mentioned; 402.
Beard:
Benjamin, a prisoner in the Fleet prison, letters, etc.; 402, 413, 429, 432, 433, 436, 438, 466.
—— cousin of Mr. Shelley; 413.
—— relationships, debts, etc.; 432.
—— letter of Mrs. Shelley to; 433.
—— purchase of a parsonage by his father; 452.
Bearn, Prince of, *see* Henry IV. of France.
Beauchamp, the late purveyor; 390.
Beaumont; 36.
Mons. de; 82.
Beauvais, surrender to the King imminent; 590, 591, 593.
Beauvays, Mons. de; 135.
Beauvoir la Nocle:
Mons., French Ambassador, letters from; 36, 152, 486.
—— letters to; 92, 278, 330.
Beauvoir la Nocle—*cont.*
Mons, a present of dogs for; 96.
—— mentioned; 47, 131, 196, 226, 620.
—— permission granted him to return to France; 133.
—— letters to Essex; 152, 158.
Beaxle, Roger, Mayor of Barnstaple; 120.
Becher, or Beecher, Mr.; 401, 406.
Becker, Laurence, emissary of the Duke of Stettin; 23.
Becket:
Robert, of Southwerk; 271.
Thomas, of Menheniot; 274.
Robert, of Menheniot; 274.
Beckinsow, Beckensow:
John, of Burrow Cleere; 270, 271.
John, of Southwark; 271.
William, of Burrow Cleere; 270.
Bedford:
Co., Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Earl of, and the Puritans; 48.
—— mentioned; 460.
—— memoranda for; 556.
victuallers assessed upon; 453.
Bedford House, letter dated at; 563.
Bedford, John, master of the *Roebuck*; 232.
depositions; 234.
Bedingfield, Beddingfield:
Adam, of Hindringham; 269.
Mrs. Anne; 115, 275.
Edmund, of Huntingdonfield; 269.
Henry, a ward of the Queen; 115, 275.
of Oxborow; 268.
Humphrey, of Deepham; 268.
—— of Quidnam; 268.
John, of Beddingfield; 269.
Laurence, of Holmehall; 269.
Bedouatre, Mons. de, transfers his services to the K. of France; 415.
Bedvelly; 8.
Beer:
warrants for export of; 101, 178.
brewing of, abuses, etc.; 260.
Beeston, re-building the pier and harbour at; 315.
Beeston, Sir George; 240.
Beeten, Captain; 170.
Behahile, Jaques; 581.
Behugle, Sir Jaques, merchant in London; 503.
Belanacarrig; 244.
Belinger, ——, 304.
Bell, Mr., recanted; 407.
Bellaporte in the co. of Salop; 459.
Belleau; 131.
Bellegarde, Rogier de; 21.
letter to Lord Essex; 172.
Belleisle; 294, 366, 552.
Bellingham, Henry, has sole sealing of cordage, 619.
Bellot, Bellott:
Ro., indicates profitable wardships to Cecil; 435.

Digitized by Google

Bellot, Bellott—*cont.*
Thomas, Lord Burghley's Steward, letter about Cecil's children's nurse; 445.
—— letter to; 495.
Belpit, ——, 525.
Belsize, letter dated; 434.
Belvoir; 597.
Bemish, Capt.; 474.
Benetick, Lieutenant; 130.
Benfield, Berks, Westram Mill in; 223.
Benham, letter dated at; 279.
Bennett:
Hugh, working under Clarencieux, petition; 459.
Thomas, collector of Boston; 503.
——, alderman, letter from; 615.
Benson, Richard, of Martleteire; 274.
Bensone, one, a recusant; 281.
Bentlie, Edward, of Hungrie Bentlie, 271.
Berche, Edward, recusant; 80.
Bere, forest of; 439.
Beresford:
John; 163.
Lawrence; 163.
Bergams; 607.
Berghen or Berghen-op-Zoom; 225.
defence of; 15.
letter dated at; 353.
"Berghes," English forces in; 60.
Berks, Co., Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Berlaer, Jacques:
of the office of provisions of munitions of war [of the King of Spain], engages to give information; 27.
oath taken by; 28.
See Barler.
Bernay, Capt.; 128.
Berome, Marshal de; 577.
Berrey, Markes, mayor of Canterbury, letter from; 350.
Berry in France; 97.
Bersham, letter dated at; 435.
Bertrandone, ——, Spanish general; 347, 474.
Berwick:
open to attack; 24.
Controller of; 138.
Controller of the works at, persons named for; 470, 487.
—— emoluments, etc.; 470.
Governor of; 188.
Controllor of the Cheques and Musters, allowances; 470.
letters dated at; 29, 64, 188, 208, 487, 511, 553.
mentioned; 34, 189, 201, 205, 504.
Queen's order against holding double offices in; 487.
Bethune; 497.
"Betrowed"; 322.
Betts:
Edward, alleged to have pillaged a ship; 20.
George, of Lanham; 269.
Beturve or Beto, by Nieumegen; 125, 129.
Bevell, Sir William; 259, 295.
Beversham, William; 78.
Bickton; 601.
Bideford:
reply to the Council's demand for ships; 119.
Mayor of; 120.
Bigod, Sir Francis, attainted; 105.
Bilbao; 72, 179, 288, 322.
mercantile letters written from; 198, 199.
prices of corn, etc. at; 199.
friars said to be collecting money for the K. of Spain at; 204.
Billett or Borlage, Giles, a conveyer of priests, etc. into England; 588.
Billingsgate, a plot to set fire to the ships at; 474.
Billingsley:
Henry, alderman of London, letters from; 15, 19, 32, 58, 87, 88, 181, 242, 308, 335, 470, 558, 613.
—— Collector of the Customs in the port of London; 19, 109, 230, 405.
—— a commissioner for the sale of prizes; 239, 287, 289, 308, 452.
—— payments into the Exchequer; 401.
—— as to the Book of Rates; 613.
Bilson, Thomas; 546.
Bindon, Lady, chaplain of; 381.
Bingham:
Sir Richard, at Athlone, letter from; 338.
—— instructions from the Queen to; 368.
Binnes, at work at Cecil's house; 355.
Bird, John, to be restored to his office in Ireland; 260. *See also* Byrd.
Biron, Marshal de:
at Ivry; 21.
military movements of; 76, 82, 136, 139, 140, 148, 199.
letters to Lord Essex; 136, 148, 149.
mentioned; 97, 135 (2), 143.
testimony to Lord Essex and his troops; 146.
offer to fight the Duke of Guise; 192.
Biscay; 204.
warships built in; 306.
Biseley, Mr.; 7.
Bisham, letter dated from; 395.
Bishoppe, John, of Wells; 274.
Bishops and their courts; 73.
jurisdiction with regard to laymen; 94.
Bisquin and sugar prize; 381.
Bisson, Castle of; 39.
Blacburne, Samuel; 59.
Blackfriars; 14.
Blackstone, William, of London, goldsmith; 253.
Blainville; 39.
Blake:
Henry, of Windam; 269.
Robert, Bridgewater; 121.
Bland:
Anne, petition; 80.
John, purveyor of victuals for Ireland; 80.
Mr.; 102.

Digitized by Google

Blavet; 288, 347, 401, 474.
arrival of Spaniards at; 440.
Spanish army returned to, with loss; 495.
Blaye:
ships detained at; 78.
siege of; 306, 307, 320, 321, 329, 337, 338.
mentioned; 482.
Bletherwick, letter dated at; 596.
Blewet, Blewatt; 204, 294, 552.
Blincoe, George; 54.
Blondell, Blundell:
Captain; 567.
Richard, of Crossbye; 241, 265.
Mrs.; 242.
William; 266.
Blount, Blunt:
Sir Charles, sent down for security of Portsmouth; 436.
—— letters from, explaining his conduct, etc.; 437, 438, 443, 536.
—— popularity at Portsmouth; 441.
—— as to his patent for Porchester; 534.
Sir Christopher; 291, 310.
Isabel, recusant; 80.
Mr., a priest going into England; 69.
Sir Michael, Lieutenant of the Tower; 49, 196.
—— letters from; 410, 411, 416, 420, 428, 432, 513, 515.
Thomas, letter from; 353.
Walter, of Southwark; 271.
Blundell. *See* Blondell.
Blunt. *See* Blount, *above*.
Blunte, —, Mr. Dean's son; 444.
Bocking, Robert, Alderman of Bridgewater; 121.
Bodeley or Bodley:
Thomas, the Queen's envoy in the Low Countries, letters to; 50, 59.
—— letters from; 75.
—— letters to; 224.
—— mentioned; 54, 55, 57, 58, 77, 128, 387, 467, 468, 609.
—— lease of manor of Middleton and Marden bought by; 82.
—— pay per diem; 293.
—— departure from the Hague; 323.
—— instructions with regard to Palavicino's debt; 477.
Bodnham, Jonas, servant to Sir J. Gilbert; 480.
Bohemia; 603.
Bois, John, of St. John's College; 334.
Boisdany, Sieur de, Governor of Pont-Audemer; 39, 40.
Boisize, M. de; 142.
Bois-le-Duc; 125.
Boleyn:
Ann; 79.
George, Dean of Lichfield; 404.
Sir Edward; 79.
Bollackar, John, Southampton; 121.
Bolland, Forest of, Bowbearer of; 465.
Bolton, Edward, of Abraham; 266.
Bonde:
Dr., opposes Lord (? Essex's) election at Oxford; 162.
John, owner of the "Bonde," prize taken by; 263.
Bonham, —; 48.
Books:
a search for suspicious; 200.
burned; 211.
seized; 217.
written against the Queen and Council; 325.
belonging to Sir C. Davars; 412.
"lewd books" from abroad; 419, 423, 498.
Boost, the priest. *See* Boste.
Borant, M. de; 615.
Borblok, William, depositions as to the purchase of pearls, etc.; 251.
Bordaige, Mons. de, of Brittany, allowed to buy ordnance, &c.; 352.
Bordeaux; 177, 179, 308, 331, 337, 401.
jurats of, supply certain forces; 321.
—— one of; 370.
letters dated at; 307, 321, 329, 330, 480.
Spanish designs upon; 347, 367, 417, 482.
fleet, ships taken; 248.
Borders, The; 24, 27, 30.
as a resort for Scotch refugees; 183.
horses to be furnished for service on; 184.
raids upon; 553.
(West), Wardenry of; 240.
Border matters, a convention appointed for; 61.
Borlage. *See* Billett.
Borne:
William, of Wendleburye; 270.
John, of Chesterton; 270.
Bornstra, Capt. Jorian, services, etc.; 80.
Borough (Burgh, "Borrowes"):
Sir John, charge against Sir T. Sherley; 50.
—— a suspected person serving under; 200.
—— passport from, for the captain of the "Carrack"; 223, 237.
—— conduct to the captain of the "Carrack"; 229, 230.
—— the first to board the "Carrack"; 230.
—— his men charged with pillaging; 233, 234.
—— precious stones bought from; 251.
—— mentioned; 263.
—— an old debt due, for service in the Low Countries; 469.
"Borriss," Lord, letter on parchment gilded for; 538.
Bortwick, Captain, discourse concerning Scotland and Denmark; 82.
Bosna, the Bascha of, proceedings of; 492.
Bosomen, Thomas, of Morlie; 269.

Digitized by Google

Boste, the Priest, prisoner in the Tower; 411, 416, 420, 428, 432, 478.
Boston, Hugh, Receiver of Chester and North Wales; 522.
Boston:
port of, customers of, complaint of disorders and reply by the corporation; 315.
mayor and collectors of, letter from; 502.
—— named; 503.
Boswell:
Capt.; 154.
one, arrival at Calais; 333.
Bothwell:
Lady; 178.
Earl of, letters from; 3, 78.
—— the Queen's negotiations with, proceedings of, etc.; 11, 23, 26.
—— his relations with the K. of Spain; 24.
—— seizes Mr. Fowler's goods; 29, 30.
—— agreement with Lord Hume; 29, 30.
—— sent for by the King; 34.
—— his position in Scotland discussed; 110, 111, 346.
—— mentioned; 109.
—— attacks the King and Chancellor; 177.
—— "journey made in the 'Abbey'"; 179.
—— great extremity used against; 183.
—— "come into great repentance"; 202.
—— murderous design against; 202.
—— the ministers sorrowful for him; 206.
—— movements on the Borders, etc.; 230, 233, 527, 531.
—— the King's favour to; 247.
—— punishment of the harbourers of, demanded; 296.
—— Lord Burghley's views as to his cause; 319.
—— the Queen's views with regard to; 344, 383.
—— surprises the King's person; 373, 374.
—— negotiates with Huntley; 374, 530.
—— advance to Edinburgh; 504, 509.
—— allusions to, as being harboured in England; 509, 541, 544.
—— offers from K. James, draft by Lord Burghley; 513.
—— to be at a certain time in Scotland; 518.
—— Queen's action in regard to; 519, 520, 541.
—— in general favour in Scotland; 519, 520.
—— in great poverty; 527.
—— supposed to be making his peace; 530.
Bothwell—*cont.*
Earl of, likened to Æneas; 544.
—— the King's hatred of, undiminished; 548.
—— probability of his attempting some open invasion; 571.
—— movements and plans; 583.
—— a person once employed to murder; 600.
—— letter from John Colvile to, breaking with him; 629.
Bottillis, Dego; 333.
Boucher, Sir G.; 564.
Boudeville, Baron de; 77.
Bouillon:
Duc de; 145, 186, 620.
—— offer to fight the Duke of Guise; 192.
Duchess of, marriage; 146.
Marshal, letter from the Queen to; 453.
Boulogne, 101.
Governor of; 184,
—— reflections upon; 422.
lady governess of; 319.
munitions for; 184.
news of the progress of the war before; 317, 319.
levy for the succour of; 318.
constitution of the garrison, etc.; 320.
cannoniers from England for defence of; 322.
the Lord Admiral's opinion as to the loss of, etc.; 324.
spoil gotten in the three castles of; 325.
letter dated at; 443.
Boune, Elizabeth, the Queen's starch-woman; 614.
Bourbon:
Cardinal de, death; 37, 42, 45.
—— mentioned; 38, 41.
—— debts; 44.
—— true King of France; 70.
—— said to be going to Flanders; 329, 338.
—— summoned to Madrid; 347.
Henri de, letter to Lord Essex; 615.
Bourchier, Bourgheher, Bourgher:
Arthur, provost marshal of the Forces in France; 150.
Captain Arthur; 170.
Henry, letter to Lord Essex; 261.
—— his wife's brothers; 261.
Bourg in Bresse; 97.
Bowes:
Robert, H.M. Ambassador to Scotland, 26, 27, 29, 90, 99, 184, 206, 287.
—— instructions to; 519.
Sir George; 320.
Sir William; 320.
Bowle, Bowls, John, postmaster at Rochester; 243, 475.
Boxley, dissolved monastery of; 539.
Boyar, Mr., recommended for an office; 467.

Digitized by Google

Boyd, Colonel; 156.
Boyer, Capt., named for office of Controller of the Works at Berwick; 470, 487.
Boyle:
abbey of, waste, etc.; 338, 339.
James, letter from; 108.
Boys, Robert, master avenor of the Queen's stables; 218.
Boyse, Mr., 295.
Boysy, camp of Lord Essex's troops at; 167.
Brabant:
the old Count Mansfeldt in; 325.
the States of, to swear fealty to the Prince of Spain; 514.
Brackenbury:
R., "son" of Earl of Essex, letter to his father; 142.
Darcy, his brother; 142.
Brackley, Sir Henry, place in Somersetshire; 297. *See also* Barkley.
Bradbentt (Bradbent, Brodbanck), William, of Gravesend, statements as to the purchase of jewels from the Carrack, etc.; 236, 242, 243, 254, 255, 256.
Bradborn, --; 48.
Bradell, —, the receiver; 242.
Bradmoor, letter dated at; 376.
Bradshaw, William, groom of the Queen's stable; 203.
Braineford, ferry place at; 357.
Brampton, —, of West Dereham; 269.
Brancepeth Park; 456.
Brandaye, Mons., letter from; 369.
Brandenburgh:
Duke of, letter from, to the K. of Scotland; 54.
Marquis of; 492.
Braundeford, Captain; 6.
Brave; 125.
Bray:
John, of Camborne; 274.
William, of Camborne; 274.
Braybrooke, James, of Kinston; 270.
Braye:
William, alderman of Hull; 122.
Father, at St. Omer's; 156, 496.
Breakspeare, Herts, manor of; 87.
Brecknockshire, certain justices of the peace of; 281.
Breda; 105.
copy of a letter of information from; 606.
Brehac; 340.
Bremen; 103.
Bremingham, John, of Dartmouth; 582.
Brenning, Robert, of St. Martin's in Westminster; 267.
Brereton:
Sir Randall; 446.
Richard, of Wors; 241.
Sir William; 240.
Brereton, one, of Hanford; 467.
Breslier; 568.
Brest:
expedition to, cost of; 172.
Brest—*cont.*
Lord Burghley's instructions for the expedition to; 562, 563.
governor of; 184.
munitions for; 184.
designs against; 347, 562, 563.
Spanish fortifications of; 551.
Breton, Chevalier; 124.
Brewers, reformation of abuses of; 542.
Brewerton Green; 408.
Hesketh's interview with Lord Derby at; 427.
Brewreton, letters dated at; 381.
Brewster, George, of St. Saviour's in Southwark; 271.
"Bridges" silk imported; 574.
Bridgewater:
reply to the Council's demand for a ship; 121.
Mayor and Aldermen of, named; 121.
mentioned; 176, 177.
Brienes, Conte de; 37.
Brigis, Henry, of Longdon; 272.
"Briguear" regiment; 21.
Brill:
a cautionary town; 77, 80, 396.
commissary of musters for H.M. garrison at; 84.
English Governor of; 464.
English officers of; 293.
Bristol:
Mayor and Aldermen, names; 119.
—— reply to a requisition for ships; 119.
diocese of, recusants in; 275.
Bristowe, John, fictitions name for Moody; 617.
Brittaine, George, of ——; 271.
Brittany:
Embargo against shipping trading to; 11.
troops for; 119, 170, 565.
——, desertions from; 597.
the first army for, cost of; 172.
forces in, payments for; 182.
—— arms for; 202.
service in, how provided for; 186.
Conseiller du Roy en sa court de Parlement de; 189.
Sir Henry Norris despatched to the forces in; 202, 203.
reverses of the forces in, measure for their relief; 202, 203.
Spaniards landed in; 211, 467.
cost of transport of troops to; 216.
English troops sent into; 225, 546, 547, 549, 563, 566, 597.
—— the Queen persuaded not to recall them; 375.
a culverin for service in; 226.
levies for service in, numbers reduced; 237.
the King of Spain's affection for; 306.

Digitized by Google

Brittany—*cont.*
Spanish expedition and preparations against; 307, 340, 416, 440, 474, 482, 500, 540, 546, 557.
progress of the war in; 359, 360, 361, 549, 559, 562.
troops from, sent into Jersey, etc.; 454.
English expedition to; 566, 567.
arrangements for payment of forces in; 579.
Swiss regiments for; 620.
Brittles, John, of Brittles; 267.
Brocas:
William; 601.
—— letter from; 628.
Brochero, Don Diego; 259.
Brocke, Robert, of Lombard Street, a jeweller; 255.
Brockell, —, of Brockell; 241.
Brocket Hall; 189.
Broke:
Nicholas, ordinary gentleman waiter; 208.
Alderman; 331.
Brolls; 22.
Bromlie, Hugh, of Hampton; 266.
Bromwich, John, of Bromsbury; 275.
Brooke:
Captain; 157.
Sir Edward, letter from; 491.
Sir George; 416.
Harry; 296.
Henry, son of Lord Cobham, a bond of; 49.
—— letters to; 376, 507, 611, 613.
—— letters from; 403, 578.
—— rumour of gift of money to, for sale of an office; 558.
—— his signature illegible; 611.
Jo., in Spain; 258.
Percival; 157.
Robert, sheriff and grocer of London; 126.
Robert, York; 122.
Thomas; 240.
Sir William; 154, 611.
William, son of Lord Cobham; 157.
Brookes, Mr., the goldsmith; 245.
Brosborough, a nest of Jesuits at; 419.
Brotherick, Edward; 573.
Broughton:
Rev. Hugh, letter in Greek from; 63.
Mr.; 153.
Brouncker, H., letter from; 624.
"Brown, Sir Lee," at battle of Ivry; 21.
Brown:
—, the Puritan, analysis of letters from; 48.
—, a locksmith at St. Albans; 420.
—, bearer of a letter; 479.
Anthony, of Elsing; 268.
William, nephew of the Bishop of Ross; 40.
Browne:
Capt., at Flushing; 581.
Francis; 432.
Francis, of Henley Park; 271.
Browne.—*cont.*
George; 507.
—— a serving man; 533.
Henry, of Southwark; 271.
John, Alderman, of Bristol; 119.
Mr., negotiates for office of Customer of Ipswich; 477.
Mr., a factor in Florence; 74.
Richard; 296.
Richard, collector of Ipswich; 570.
William, Captain of Footbands; 293.
Broxbourne, letters dated at; 337, 340, 350, 366.
Bruce:
Edward, an intermediary between the Queen and the King of Scotland; 545, 547.
—— a rumour of a statement by Arch. Douglas as to; 547.
Robert, Minister of Christ's Evangel, letter from; 25.
——, letter from Brussels; 536.
Mr.; 156.
Bruer; 144, 156.
Bruerton, Sir William; 409, 435.
Brug, Henry, of Longdon; 272.
Bruges; 106, 465.
letter dated at; 208.
letters from, intercepted; 503, 504.
Bruise, George; 548.
Bruncker, Sir William; 291, 295.
Brundishe, Suffolk, manor of "Sir Edmund's house" in; 168.
Bruno, Robert, an Irishman in the Spanish service; 509, 510.
Brunswick, Duke of, a messenger from; 108.
Bruntyland, letter dated at; 53.
Brurton, Sir William; 409, 435.
Brus, R., letter signed; 553.
Brushmakers' Company, petition against Mr. Howell's grant; 457.
Brussels; 36, 108, 117, 118, 142, 207, 208, 453.
letters dated at; 127–8, 536, 577, 628.
English Jesuit Priests at; 128, 327, 496.
new Governor at; 467.
English and Scotch pensioners called to account; 497.
news from; 500.
suspicious persons arrived at, from Scotland and Ireland; 512.
a garrison put into; 514.
Duc de Mayenne come to, to confer with the Archduke Ernest; 591, 621, 627.
—— the second of such visits; 595.
French Catholics at, gossip among; 627.
Bruste; 577.
"Brute," to be esteemed as great a Spaniard as Brute the Jesuit; 524.
Bruz, Edmond; 412.
Bryham, Francis, of St. Martin's-in-the-field; 267.
Brystowe, John, letter partly in cipher from; 550.

Digitized by Google

Brytten, Mrs., and nephew, frauds on Lord Shrewsbury; 114.
Bubbe, —, malicious proceedings against Lord Shrewsbury; 115.
Buccleuch, the Laird of; 30, 548.
Buchan; 553.
Buck, Capt., sent to Ostend; 225.
Buck worm, a falcon sick of the; 364.
Bucke, John, Captain of Footbands; 293.
Buckhurst House; 512.
Buckhurst, Lord; 3, 14, 154. 165, 244, 309, 318, 358, 375, 384, 385, 400, 410, 418, 420, 564, 608, 610, 630.
as one of the Privy Council; 52, 166, 239, 278.
lieutenant of Sussex; 80.
letters from; 226, 467, 516, 552.
petition referred to; 463.
as to an execution delayed by the Queen; 512.
Buckland in the Moor, Devonshire; 131.
Buckle:
Cuthbert, Mayor of London, letter from; 521.
Alderman, wardship of his son; 557.
Bucknall, Thomas, of Little Bursted; 268.
Bucks, Co., Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Budden, Jo., letters to Cecil; 297, 416, 418, 420, 423.
Bugbe, Suzanne, petition; 86.
Buhy; 32.
Building materials and appliances; 379.
Buildings, an Act against new; 456.
Bull:
John, organist of the Queen's Chapel; 106.
——, keeper in Enfield Chase; 349, 362, 374, 556.
Bullen:
Sir Edward; 3.
Elizabeth; 3.
Bulston, letters dated at; 62, 63.
Burde, Sir George, Alderman of London; 64.
Burdens, River of, Englishmen drowned in; 310.
Burges, Thomas, Yeoman of the Scullery; 218.
Burgess, Katherine, letter from; 508.
Burgh:
Lord (Thomas), charge against Sir T. Sherley; 50.
—— Ambassador in Scotland; 296, 310, 373.
—— Governor of Brill, etc., pay; 293 (2).
—— departure for Brill, etc., letter from; 396.
—— his house near Lambeth; 396, 404.
—— payment to Cecil; 404.
—— acknowledgments to Cecil; 490.
—— letter from; 531.
Sir John. *See* Borough.
Barony of; 184.
peop.e in, admonished; 451.
Burghe; 481.
Burghley, letter dated at; 587.
Burghley, Lady, four yearly sermons preached for; 334.
"benevolence" of; 495 (3).
the staff of poor chaplains in her lifetime; 527.
Burghley, Lord (Sir William Cecil), Lord Treasurer:
letters to, *passim*.
letters from; 72, 126, 147, 150, 200, 244, 250, 345.
allusions to his health; 4, 165, 278, 285, 318, 322, 412, 511, 623, 624.
a letter relating to Bothwell mentioned; 26.
letter relating to one of his spies; 116.
furthers Archibald Douglas's suit; 126.
letter to Lord Essex; 150.
denial of the giving of bribes to; 195.
Lord Lieutenant of Essex, Hertford, etc.; 14, 15, 52, 80, 166, 238, 300, 341 (2), 448, 468, 469, 571.
orders for the musters from; 15, 16.
hates piracies mortally; 72.
annotations, notes, or minutes by; 99, 107, 108, 170, 188, 216 (2), 240, 242, 289, 299, 387, 395, 455.
house in the Strand; 108.
departure for Theobald's; 108.
entertains the Queen at Theobald's; 108, 115, 394.
connexion with Lady Dorothy Perrott; 213, 214.
an endorsement by a grandson of; 152.
contents of letter from, mentioned; 155.
Lord Northumberland's relations with; 164.
a commissioner for the sale of prizes; 239, 287.
holograph letters to his son; 250, 318, 319, 323.
letter from the Council asking his advice; 278.
the Queen's kind speeches in regard to; 318.
companied with excess of suitors; 319.
his secretary; 323, 369.
malicious speeches about; 335.
an occasion when the Queen was highly angry with; 370.
an estimate of; 412.
his steward; 445.
advises Archibald Douglas to pay a debt; 489.
a saying of Sir C. Hatton about; 498.
draft instructions by; 519–21.
letter to Cecil for despatch of certain business; 537.
terms offered to Bothwell; 513, 514.
instructions for expeditien to Brest; 562, 563.

Digitized by Google

Burghley, Lord—*cont.*
reconcilement with "the great Earl"; 587.
an "easy carriage" to his coach; 587.
money raised at Venice on a counterfeit authority of; 610.
Burgos; 288.
Burgoyn:
Thomas, of St. Botolph's; 267.
George, of Christ Church; 267.
Burgundy:
towns in, likely to revolt; 136.
the only province entirely remaining to the League; 595.
Burk, Tibbott; 368.
Burkes, the, three thousand in arms; 221.
Burley, William, of Long Parish; 271.
Burligh, Richard, racked in Spain as a spy; 258.
Burnam, ——; 446.
Burneleye, Michael, arrested on his way to Calais; 532.
Burnet, ——, Harwich; 563.
Burnham:
Edward, water bailiff, pay; 293.
Mr,; 623.
Burre, John, of Barking; 268.
Burrowe, Thomas, Deputy Chamberlain of the Receipt; 455.
Burton:
——, washing bill from; 61.
belonging to see of Salisbury; 507, 508.
Busard, Michael, of Alderbury; 270.
Butler:
Alban, of Naytby; 242, 266.
Pusie; 235.
Buxton:
Baths of; 571.
Robert, lease of Rushworth to; 107.
Buzanval, Mons., letter from; 31.
Buzeline, Andrew, merchant of Lille, conveying books to England; 498.
Byfleet, John, of Westminster; 268.
Byrd, John, letter as to Brian More; 564.
Byrkbye, James, of York; 122.
Byrom, Peter, of Yoarre; 266.

C.

C., W., at Rome, letter from; 327.
Cade, W., offers a gratification to Cecil to advance a suit; 526.
Cadiz (Cales); 356, 357.
Cadsant, l'Isle de; 568.
Cadwell, Christopher, murdered; 171.
Caen:
trade to; 87.
danger of its being lost to the King; 140.
Caen—*cont.*
mentioned; 197, 202.
governor of; 203.
ordnance to be supplied to, from England; 226.
Cæsar, Mr. Dr. Julius:
a Commissioner for Low Country causes; 53.
reports of; 78, 93, 101.
letters from; 54, 299, 623.
mentioned; 291.
judge of the Admiralty, a meeting with the French Ambassador; 623 (2); 624.
Cairnis, David, of Burntisland; 134.
Cairo, Grand, a purchase of pepper in; 452.
Calais; 487.
news from; 82, 322, 415.
letters dated at; 330, 331, 333, 348, 502, 506.
in danger of being taken; 140, 325.
letter from the governor of, alluded to; 278.
men, women, and children at work fortifying; 325.
President of; 330.
visits to, by Mr De Colvill, etc.; 442.
a suspicious Englishman at, his efforts to get away to England; 505, 506.
necessity for someone to be appointed at, to look after those passing and repassing; 506.
English merchant resident at; 532.
"Calamint" stone; 275.
Cales (Spain). *See* Cadiz.
"Callico," spices called; 253.
Calvelly, Mr.; 435.
Calverley, one; 44.
Calvin; 480.
Cambray:
mentioned; 36.
provost of; 8.
pledged to the King of Spain; 71.
siege of; 605, 606, 617, 622, 625, 628.
Cambridge, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levies in, payments for; 184.
collector for the loan for; 184.
Cambridge University; 610.
Chancellorship; 74.
Lord Cobham's sons at; 412.
requests for college leases, from the Queen and others; 611, 612, 613.
Colleges:—
Gonville and Caius, certain property of; 73.
—— Masters and Fellows; 73.
King's, lease belonging to; 597, 612, 613 (2).
—— Provost and Fellows, letter from; 613.
St. John's, Master and Seniors; 334.
Trinity, a suit against; 309.

Digitized by Google

Camin, Capt., in French King's service; 415.
Canaries; 200, 356.
an escape out of the abbey in; 222.
Candish (Candyshe, Candissh):
Sir Charles; 292.
Mrs.; 142.
—— Mr. Dudley kisses her in the Queen's presence; 153 (2).
Dick; 222.
Cannele, Cornelius; 504.
Cannington; 478.
Canterbury:
Archbishop of; 154, 392.
—— the Court of; 12.
—— as one of the Council; 278.
Dean of; 396, 397, 398.
city of; 318, 395, 530.
—— mayor of; 350.
—— a displaced common councillor restored at the instance of the Privy Council; 351.
—— abuses in the corporation; 391.
—— the "Bell Inn" in, mentioned; 408.
—— letter dated; 475.
—— manufacture of stuffs at; 574.
diocese of, recusants in; 264.
Park, rents, etc.; 230.
Canterell, William; 107.
Caplin (Capelin), John, Southampton; 121, 575.
Captot, Mons. de; 77.
Caraffa; 130.
"Cardinal," the, has direction of affairs in Spain; 417, 557.
Cardinals, College of; 165.
Caresana:
Giovanni Bernardo, warns the Queen; 539.
—— passport for, 575.
Carew, Carewe:
Sir George, Lieutenant of the Ordnance; 202, 249, 428.
—— warrant from; 314.
—— complaint against the Keeper of the Store; 315, 555.
—— sent down to Portsmouth; 436, 438.
—— —— letters from there; 440, 441.
—— letters from the Minories; 505.
—— ill with a quartan ague; 505.
—— infinite repentance for having exchanged his office in Ireland for his present place; 555.
—— suit to the Queen in conjunction with Arthur Georges; 569.
Garret, son of Tuelough, dispossessed in Westmeath; 159.
Matthew, report; 158.
Peter, of Southwark; 271.
—— of Hackam; 274.
Will.; 153.
Carey:
—, mentioned in connexion with Hesketh's mission; 462
Carey—*cont.*
Sir George; 221 222, 291, 295, 461, 515.
—— letters from; 346, 517, 601.
—— allusion to Lady Cecil as "my wife before yours;" 346.
—— complaint of the States against 601.
Sir Robert; 169.
James, letter from; 599.
Mr.; 470.
Mr., of Cockington, his regiment; 223.
—— dispute with Sir J. Gilbert; 171, 228, 249, 458.
Carhye, David; 484.
Carigniano; 492.
Carisbrook Castle, letters dated at; 346, 602.
Carisy, Sieur; 38, 39.
Carleill, Christopher; 277.
Carlisle; 230.
letters dated at; 555.
Castle, custody of, emoluments, etc.; 240.
diocese of, recusants in; 273.
Carlo, Don, the Emperor's brother, defeats the Turks; 357.
Carmarthen; 63.
mayor of; 53.
a justice of the peace of; 53.
Carmarthen, Carmarden, Richard, letters from; 102, 107, 157, 217, 283, 297, 299, 301, 304, 308, 333, 335, 470, 564, 580, 613, 614, 619.
a Commissioner for the Carrack; 234, 238, 239, 287, 289, 308.
mentioned, or letter to; 405, 573.
Carmichael, Carmighill:
Hugh; 29.
Sir John; 64.
Laird of; 29.
——; 178.
Carnarvon, tenants in; 163.
Carolos, Castle of; 357.
Caron, Carron, or Carone, M. de, agent for the United Provinces; 167, 216, 224, 245, 246, 468, 602.
Carr, Carre:
George, letter from bishop of Ross to, etc.; 44, 45, 46.
Sir John, of the Spielawe; 188.
Mark; 156.
one, an inferior clerk of the household, contention about a house; 531, 576.
Mr., parson of Ford, narrative concerning a suspicious traveller; 198.
Carrack or Carrick, the, a Portuguese prize taken; 223.
commissioners for, letter to; 226.
—— letter from; 238.
—— instructions, orders, etc.; 227.
—— treasurer to; 227.
—— appointed by Sir R. Cecil; 231.
letters and papers relating to the business of; 228, 229, 230, 231–233, 238, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 263.

Digitized by Google

Carrack or Carrick, the—*cont.*
lists of cargo; 231, 237, 238.
capture described, and persons engaged; 233.
estimates of the value, etc.; 234, 235, 251, 254, 287, 289, 299.
the commission for the sale of, commissioners, etc.; 239, 287.
jewels from; 242, 243 (2), 254, 255, 256.
conveyance of the cargo to London; 243.
the views of the adventurers, as to those who should deal with the cargo; 255.
distribution; 287, 289, 299.
a commission to purchase merchandise of; 557.
sprung a leak; 562.
Carrell, Amice de; 455.
Carrero, Contador; 128.
Carriers, tax on, recommended; 298.
Carril, John, of Warneham; 263.
Carroll:
Sir Charles, letters from; 354.
—— a present to Sir R. Cecil from; 354.
Carrone, Signor; 468.
Carteret:
Philip de, Seigneur of St. Ouen and Sark; 453, 455, 489.
Amys, a deputy of Jersey, encourages the people against the governor; 561.
Carthagena; 538.
Cartwright:
Thomas, the Puritan, analysis of letters from; 48.
—— exceptions to his answer; 115.
Carty, Charles, concealed lands in Munster; 618.
Cartyes, the, their succession to the lordship of Muskry; 599.
Carvyle (Carvill, Carvile, Carvell):
Captain Robert; 34, 553.
—— letters from Berwick; 29, 64, 208.
Cary or Carye, Mr., of Cockynton, dispute with Sir J. Gilbert; 171, 228, 249, 458.
Casali; 569.
Cashel:
Archbishop of (Milerus); 223.
——, to hold the bishopric of Lismore and Waterford in commendam; 223.
Cassano:
Lord of; 8.
Bishop of; 466.
Cassocks, a part of military equipment; 16.
Castell, Hanns, master of a ship; 246.
Castellushin; 484.
Castelyn, John; 239.
Castiglione, Giovanni Battista, letter from; 278.
Castile, constable of; 124.
Castillon, Sieur Baptiste; 330.
Castisbye, George, of Grosmore; 275.
Catcher, Mr. Alderman; 463.
Catherine, Princess, of Navarre, wife of the Comte de Soissons; 375.
—— letter from the Queen to; 415.
Catholic League of France, *see* France.
Catholic Religion in England, means for promoting; 462.
Catholics in England:
the Queen's treatment of; 322, 336.
—— very liberal; 336.
Catisbye, George, of Grosmont; 274, 275.
Cats; 581, 604.
Caudebec:
siege and capture of; 76, 143, 149, 151, 326.
situation from a military standpoint; 148.
loss of, threatened; 187.
Caurscastle, unlawful entry into, etc.; 426, 554.
Cautionary Companies at Flushing; 32.
Cavanagh:
Doulin McBrian, re-grant of lands and pension; 217.
Donnel, re-grant of lands and pension; 217.
Cave, Sir G.; 563.
Cavendish, H.; 176.
Caverley, William, of Caverley; 273.
Cawefield, Capt., of the *Roebuck*; 230, 233.
Cawett, Margaret, of Croundall; 546.
Cawverlie, William, of York; 273.
"Caymo, Il"; 488.
Cecil:
Lady Sir George Carey's relations with; 346.
—— letter to; 521.
Cecil (Sessell, Cessell), Jo.:
an emissary sent by Sir Robert Cecil; 473.
letter from; 478.
sent up, to Cecil; 479.
Cecil, Sir Robert:
private transactions of; 49.
promotes his cousin Stanhope's interest; 68.
letters to his father; 115.
sworn of the Privy Council; 133.
appealed to, to further Lord Essex's election at Oxford; 162.
signs letters from the Council; 166, 239, 278, 514.
denial of the giving of bribes to; 195.
letters from; 199, 302, 494.
letters to, and mention of, in connexion with official duties, *passim* from p. 220.
a Commissioner for the Carrack; 227, 234, 239, 250, 287.
—— departure from Dartmouth; 235.
offers of money to, for exertion of his interest; 253, 497, 526, 531, 555, 556, 569, 608.
notes by, as to "scssing" in London; 262.
purchase from him of his house in Holborn; 292.

Digitized by Google

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
birth of a second son; 292.
a "little ward" of his, referred to; 292, 297, 298.
on a committee of the House of Commons; 296.
notes in handwriting of; 298.
a nephew of; 300, 308, 319.
son-in-law of Lord Cobham; 305.
mention of his wife; 321.
a rumour about, at Rome; 335.
his nurse's brother spared from military service; 350.
causes and suits promising to be profitable to; 351, 364, 384, 385.
presents sent to; 354, 356, 362, 363, 368, 411, 438, 526.
account of progress of work at the house of, names of workmen; 355.
news of his children, &c.; 356, 374, 415, 444, 445, 526.
—— their nurse's ill proceedings; 444, 445.
Master of the game in Enfield Chase; 362.
negotiations for purchase from Lord Windsor; 376, 418.
his "black moore" mentioned; 396.
Lord Burgh's money transactions with; 404.
concerned in assignment of Bampfield Chace; 416, 418, 420.
a change marked in; 444.
bitter speech against, resented by the Queen; 452.
communications to, on the Queen's behalf; 486 (2).
letters from Lord Essex to; 486, 487, 524, 525.
his lodging at the Court; 504, 505, 554.
handwriting of; 519.
communications from Colville through Henry Lok; 517, 523.
his perspective glass and "chrystaline"; 525.
one desirous to wear his cloth; 532.
four white horses for his coach; 534.
letter from, stating his sentiments towards Sir R. Southwell; 535.
reports of gifts of money to; 558, 573.
desire of employment under; 560.
a scheme to be worth a large annual sum to; 587.
a muscat brought home for; 604.
written to, under a fictitious name; 617.

Cecil:
Sir Thomas, grant to; 10.
his views as to entertaining the Queen; 524.
letters from, to his brother; 532, 587.
mentioned; 612.

Cecil, Sir William, *see* Burghley, Lord.

Cecil, William, a prisoner in the Fleet, letters from; 300, 308 319.

Cernay, the French King's camp at; 546, 547.

Chaderton, William, Bishop of Chester, letter from; 294.

Chafyn, Mrs., "the widow;" 292, 297, 298.

Challoner, Francis, Sussex; 562.

Chalons; 136.
in the King's possession; 145.

Chamber, Treasurer of the; 35.

Chamberlain, The Lord:
mentioned; 3, 66, 505, 511.
matter in the province of; 3.
one committed for abusing him; 366.
order as to lodgings from; 505.

Chamberlain, the Vice; 66.
the disposal of his offices; 68.

Chamberlin, George, at St. Omer's; 8.

Chambers, Francis, a gentleman of Staple Inn; 489.

Chambert, Leo; 182.

Chambery in Savoy, to be besieged; 146.

Champernowne, ——, Sir J. Gilbert's cousin; 249.

Chancellor, Lord; 14, 335.
letter to Lord Essex; 145.
death; 160.
buried at St. Paul's; 164.

Chancellor of the Exchequer; 382.

Chancery, Inns of; 290.

Chandos, Lord; 14.

Channel Islands, *see* Jersey, Guernsey, Sark.

Chanvallon, Mons.; 31.

Chapell, John, the younger, Exeter; 517.

Chapelle, La; 135.
said to be taken; 529.

Chapman, lease of; 398.

Chapman, H.:
Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 123.
Mayor of the same; 209.

Charenton; 31, 36, 37.

Charnock, William, of Fullwood; 242.

Charrayd, Mr.; 578.

Charte, Great; 49.

Charterhouse; 578.

Chartres:
Siege of; 92, 97.
The K. of France at; 371.
Vidame of, envoy in England from the K. of France; 375, 414, 416.
—— the Queen's praise of; 375.
—— escort on his return, etc.; 377.
—— watched at his departure from Southampton; 378 (2).

Chaste, Chatte, or Chattes, M. de la:
Governor of Dieppe; 37, 39.
—— letters from; 135, 137, 150.

Chasteaumartin, Mons.:
letters to Lord Burghley containing Spanish news; 306, 320, 329, 337, 347, 367, 387, 400, 416, 422, 474, 482, 489, 495, 538, 540, 546, 549, 557.
interferes to protect English merchants; 489.

Chasteauthierry; 559.

Chastre, Monsr. de la; 83, 97.

Chatchworth; 345.

Chateaudun, siege of; 37.

Digitized by Google

Chatham, French King's ship at, a scheme to burn; 588.
Chathrope, Lincoln, Manor of; 80.
Châtillon, Mons. de; 97.
death; 146.
Chauny, Chaulny; 97.
The King of France at; 135.
Chena, hard distressed; 22.
Cheny, Mr., a goldsmith; 250.
Chertsey, parsonage of, lease of; 80.
Cheshunt Park, Lord Burghley forming a garden and orchard at; 250.
Cheshunt:
parish church, sermons yearly for Lady Burghley in; 334.
Lady Burghley's "benevolence" for men of; 495.
Vicar of; 334.
Cecil's house; 526.
Chesnay, le Capitaine; 39.
Chester, Charles, a Papist, arrested; 210.
letter from, defending his conduct; 221.
sets out his history and projects; 222.
Chester, Bishop of (William), letter from; 294.
Chester, city of; 62.
Chamberlainship of; 376, 378, 436.
—— Attorney-General's report on; 446.
—— holders of the office; 446.
Court of Exchequer of; 446.
merchants of, complain of the prisage of wines; 469.
officers of the port of (named), letter from; 469.
"ordinary post" of; 507.
Chester, county of, feodary of; 522.
Lord Lieutenant of; 14, 378.
levies raised in, for Ireland; 507.
Receiver of; 522.
recusants in; 240, 266.
Chester, diocese of, recusants in; 265.
Chevallier, le Sieur, sent from Paris to the Queen; 579.
Cheverny, M., letter to Essex; 588.
Cheviot, raid upon; 553.
Chichester:
mentioned; 197.
recusants in diocese of; 263.
Child:
Thomas, Queen's farrier; 203.
Henry; 558.
Chinchilla; 529, 535.
Chiselhurst, letters dated at; 297, 332, 580.
Chisholm, Sir James; 178.
Chiswick, letter dated at; 371.
Cholmley, Cholmondely:
Sir Henry; 240.
Sir Hugh; 435, 461.
William, Clerk of the Munition at Flushing, pay; 293.
Chouy; 37.
Chramister, Manor of, Derbyshire, belonging to the Queen; 578.
Christalyne; 525.
Church:
Government, *see* Ecclesiastical.
orders; 73.
plate, robbery of; 458.
preferment, requests for; 610, 616.
Church, Robert; 73.
Chute:
Mr.; 295.
—— letter to; 479.
Cibiur; 546.
Cicil, Mr., a priest sent into England; 69.
Cigerondo, Nun. de, letters from; 199.
Cinildye; 47.
Cinque Ports; 11.
Warden of; 317, 475.
Cipher letters undeciphered; 484, 559.
Cipher used by Mr. Edmunds; 559.
Cirencester, warrant dated at; 226.
Citolmo, Paulo; 49.
Civet cats; 581.
Civille, François de, letter from; 3.
Civita Vecchia; 476.
letter dated from; 477.
mentioned as "Shepetaveige"; 581, 598.
Claidon, ——; 455.
Clsie, Captain; 567.
Clandeboye, government of; 566.
Clandermonds, the, a rebellious sept; 339.
"Claramount," 12 leagues from Paris, taken; 66.
"Clarencieux," workmen under, about funerals, etc.; 459.
Clarke:
Mr. Baron; 320.
Edward, of Weddington; 265.
Richard, of Teston; 265.
Thomas, Guernsey; 379.
William, of Wells; 274.
one, a merchant of Whitechapel; 496.
Clarkson, George, of Alson; 266.
Claxton, Richard, of Halghton; 265.
Clayton, Capt.; 219.
Clearer; 2.
Clement's Inn, London, how holden, etc.; 290.
Clepane, David, burgess of Edinburgh, letter to, etc.; 45, 46.
Clere:
Benjamin, searcher of Ipswich; 570.
Edward, a justice of Norfolk; 14.
Clergy of England, tyranny of, objected to; 291.
Clerk:
Capt., confession as to certain plate, mentioned; 458.
John, counterfeits Scotch King's seal; 348.
"Clethro"; 619.
Cleyton, Mr.; 169.
Clifford:
Sir Coniers, Captain of Footbands; 293, 295.
Sir Nicholas; 169.
—— letters from the Fleet prison or Tower; 491, 498, 518, 519, 523, 525, 526.

Digitized by Google

Clifton :
Anne, of Westlie ; 242.
Thomas, of Westbye ; 265.
William, of Balam ; 266.
Mrs., widow ; 407.
Clilborne, Richard, of Kilerby ; 273.
Clopton, John, Esq., Receiver-General in Durham ; 70.
Cloth :
duties on ; 102.
export of ; 35, 107, 123, 165, 180, 219.
—— to the Low Countries, abuses ; 216.
manufacture of, at Sandwich, regulations observed in connexion with ; 573.
Cloughamon, manor of ; 217.
Clyfton, Lady, to be indicted for recusancy ; 52.
Coal mines in Newcastle ; 209.
Coale, Robert ; 87.
Coat and conduct money ; 117, 183, 184, 341.
Cobham :
Lord ; 10, 14, 49, 80, 309, 318, 389, 436, 552.
—— inventory of stuff belonging to ; 14.
—— as one of the Privy Council ; 52, 166.
—— house in Blackfriars ; 108.
—— letters from ; 157, 305, 321, 345, 355 (2), 412, 415, 419, 422, 487, 529, 554, 565, 569.
—— son of ; 157.
—— advices from Spain ; 204, 288.
—— a companion of his sons ; 221, 222.
—— indisposition of ; 297.
—— lord warden of the Cinque Ports, letters to ; 317, 475.
—— his son Henry mentioned ; 345.
—— receives a present of a buck, etc. ; 355.
—— letters to ; 402, 403, 409.
—— kindness shown to his sons at Cambridge ; 413.
—— chaplain to ; 413.
—— note of his geldings ; 566.
John, groom of the privy bakehouse ; 75.
Cochineal, price of ; 58.
Cock, Cocke :
Abraham, captain of the ship *Golden Dragon* ; 228.
Sir Henry ; 291, 295.
—— letters from ; 337, 339, 350, 366.
Cockett, William, speeches implicating members of the council ; 573.
Cockington, Mr. Cary's house ; 459.
Cocks, Seth, letter from ; 492.
Coff, Mr. ; 74.
Coin :
exported fraudulently ; 152.
warrants for export of ; 187, 189.
Coinage of gold and halfpenny pieces, fraudulent ; 53.
Coining, persons condemned for ; 490 (2) 537.
Cokborne, one ; 54.
Coke :
Anthony, letter as to his business ; 369.
Edward, Attorney General, letter from ; 511.
Coker :
John ; 168.
Robert ; 168.
Colbye, Francis, petition ; 168.
Colchester ; 543.
ships of ; 543, 544.
manufacture of stuffs at ; 574.
Cole :
John, of St. Katherine Coleman ; 267.
Richard, alderman of Bristol ; 119.
(or Plume), Robert ; 263.
Mr., Secretary to [the Lord President of the North ?] ; 209.
Colepper, Richard, executor of ; 320.
Coleridge, hundred of (Devon) :
levy of men in ; 131, 171, 228, 229, 249.
musters in ; 49.
"Colin," a correspondent of Sir H. Palavicino at Brussels ; 500, 512.
Collarth, Christopher, letter from ; 355.
Colle, John ; 157.
"Collen" ; 125.
Collier, John, page of the Queen's chamber ; 183.
Collington, Edmund, of Winterborne ; 275.
Collingwood, Robert, of Fandon ; 265.
Collman, Nicholas, a supposed agent at Lubeck ; 195.
Collon, Donough ; 484.
Collyer, Thomas, a fugitive priest ; 80.
Collymoor, George ; 85.
Colman, Richard, Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer of Ireland ; 11.
Cologne ; 337.
a Popish pamphlet published at ; 275.
letter dated at ; 483.
murder of a broker at ; 539.
Colshill, Mr., surveyor of Customs ; 305.
Colston, Thomas, alderman of Bristol ; 119.
Colthurst, Mr. ; 381.
Colton, William, of Exeter ; 274.
Colven :
John ; 177.
—— his brother hanged ; 177.
Colvill :
Mr. de, a Scotch gentleman in London at the Court, letter to ; 442.
James, of Easter Wemyss, letter from ; 53.
John ; 27, 530.
—— letters from, on Scotch affairs ; 517, 533, 527, 583.
—— letter to Bothwell, separating himself from him ; 629.
—— letter of penitence to the King of Scotland ; 630.

Digitized by Google

Combes:
Captain, conducts a company of Spanish mariners; 474.
—— useful to give information; 495.
B., asks for a secret audience with the Queen; 531.
Comming, one, clerk of the peace in Devonshire; 507.
Common lands, illegal enclosure of; 84.
Communion book, the, mentioned; 67.
Commynes, James, Cecil corresponds with; 502.
Comoelgan, parsonage; 10.
Compiegne; 77, 442.
Compton:
letter dated at; 249.
Sir John Gilbert's house; 459.
Compton's Collections of the Office of a Justice of the Peace; 94.
Comyns, —, clerk of the peace of Devon; 517.
Condé, Prince of:
the question of his succession to the French crown; 185.
in Brittany; 186.
christening of; 191.
defeated in Brittany; 202.
Condon, Patrick; 464.
Conduct money. *See* Coat and Conduct money.
Cone, Alexander de; 53.
Conflans; 36.
Coniers, Father, at Douay; 156.
Conisbie:
Mr.; 136.
—— Lord Essex's deputy in Leinster;
Connaught, persons from, at the Court; 368.
Conningsby, Conningesby, Coningsbie, Conyngesbye:
Mr., musters sent over from France by; 150.
Humfrey; 291.
—— letter from; 87.
Richard, gentlemen usher; 216.
Sir Thomas, muster master; 170, 292, 296.
Conquett; 294, 336.
Spanish ships arrived at; 340.
Constable:
Sir Henry, present of a gelding from; 362.
Sir John; 64.
John, of Hatfield; 273.
I., of Dundee; 12.
Sir Robert, late lieutenant of the Ordnance; 182.
Mr., Popish speeches of; 394.
Constantinople, a projected visit to; 222.
"Conty," Prince de, and the council at Paris, send to the Queen for aid; 579.
Contrye, Robert Boulain, a French subject; 103.
Conway:
Sir John, letter from; 27.
—— incursion into Flanders; 57.
—— letters to; 105, 108.
Conyers, John, auditor; 68, 244.
Conyngsbye. *See* Conningsby:
Conywayss, —, of Lombard Street, at the sign of the Bull's Head; 255.
Cook:
Captain; 38.
——, commander in the *Sampson*; 233.
Cooke:
Anthony; 296.
—— inheritance of lands of; 263.
William, Clerk of the liveries; 193,
Coole, Mr.; 153.
Coote, Captain; 567.
Cope:
—, 250.
Anthony, of Bedhampton; 270, 295.
Sir Anthony; 461.
Mr.; 405.
Walter; 452.
Copper, price of; 519.
Copperas manufacture; 290.
Coppez:
Anthony, a scholar; 438.
Roger, letter from; 438.
Coppinger, Edmund, "the traitor"; 279, 280.
Copthall, "The Woful Lodge of"; 423.
letters dated at; 425, 578.
Corbe lands in Munster, mentioned; 484.
Corbeil, taking of; 82, 325.
Corbie, Corbye; 77, 579.
Corbin, John; 216.
Corbs, Vincent, letter from; 199.
Cordage, monopoly of sealing of; 619.
Cordua, Don Diego d'; 288.
Cordwell, one, recommended; 374.
Cork; 154.
trade with Spain; 177.
Corn:
Order in Council against forestalling; 52.
export of, permitted; 196, 470, 587.
price, in Spain; 199.
export to Spain; 347.
purveyors of, abuses of; 456.
arrangement beneficial for "his lordship" in connexion with shipment of; 615.
Cornet, Castle; 378.
Corneville, Abbey of; 39.
Cornwall, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levy of men for Brittany in; 566.
recusants in; 274.
soldiers sent from, to Ireland; 154.
—— to Brittany; 563.
Vice-Admiral of; 256.
Cornwallis:
Lady Katherine, a recusant; 203.
Sir Thomas; 335.
Sir William, as to his familiarity with Charles Arundel; 578.
William, letter to Sir Robert Cecil; 181.
——, servant to; 335.
Correlets; 569.
Corryglasse; 464.

Digitized by Google

Corsina, the Jew; 244, 294.
Cosmo, Señor; 127, 156.
Cotes, Alexander, Controller of port of Chester; 469.
Cotesloe, Edward; 268.
Cotten, Mr.; 226.
Cotton:
Francis, lieutenant of Portsmouth; 436.
George, of London; 267.
George, of Warblington; 270 (2), 271.
George; 271.
Richard; 270.
Couling, Mr.; 104.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council:
Count Palatine of the Rhine, Frederick, cloth for; 219.
Court, the, at various places; 67, 152, 154, 163, 550.
Court gossip; 153, 155.
Courtrai, seized by the Spaniards; 83.
Coventry, muster of trained bands in; 65.
Coventry and Lichfield:
Bishop of; 399, 404.
Chancellor of; 399.
Dean of; 404.
Dean and Chapter of, charged not to confirm a release to the Queen; 399, 404.
Diocese of, recusants in; 272.
Covert:
Captain; 170.
Sir Walter; 295.
Cowdrington, Simon, of Didmartin; 275.
Cowell, Dr. John, of Cambridge, letter from; 611.
Crabb, or Crabbe, Mons., Provincial of the Order of St. Augustine; 28, 106.
Cradock:
Mr.; 292.
Richard, of London; 331.
Craforth, Cuthbert, seminary priest; 258.
Craifforde, Nicholas; 455.
Crag, Ralph, of St. Clement's in Westminster; 267.
Cragg, Hugh; 156.
Cranborne Chase, borderers, etc.; 168, 440.
Crane, John, letters from; 470, 487, 511.
Cranstoun:
John of; 6.
T., letter from; 34.
Thomas; 179.
—— connected with Scottish affairs; 518.
Craon, forces before; 186.
Crathe, Dr., Spanish emissary in Ireland; 310.
Craton, the Jesuit; 577.
Crawford, Earl of; 100, 201.
Crawley, Thomas, of Maunden; 268 (2).
Creaton, Father; 142.
Creaugh, Dr.; 194.
Creden, Ro.; 257.
Creig, Master; 330.
Cresis, Captain Giergio, an albanoys, serving under D. of Parma; 331.
Crichton, Master William, a Jesuit; 430.
Criminal procedure; 86.
Criossenburg; 125.
Cripes, El Capitan; 103.
Crippes that serveth the K. of Spain; 200.
Crisp, John, of Ashe; 264.
Croatia; 607.
Crofte:
Sir James, chaplain to; 280.
Thomas, of Oklia Park; 265.
Croftes:
William, near Codd; 241.
Edward; 242.
Thomas, of Westminster; 267.
Crofts, James, officer of the green cloth; 95.
Croissett; 187.
Cromarty; 523.
landing of persons at, reported; 530.
Crompton:
Mr.; 132 (2).
Capt. Anthony; 276.
Thomas, Esquire; 340.
Cromwell:
Lord, letter from; 407.
Captain; 169.
Crosby, Alexander; 354.
Crose, Mr.; 375.
Cross:
Robert, Southampton; 121.
Sir Robert; 474.
Capt., of the *Forsseth*; 233.
Crosse:
John, of Dartmouth, in connexion with the Carrack; 226, 230.
Capt. Robert, letter from; 226.
Crowder's words; 49.
Crowlie, Thomas, of Southwark; 271.
Crown lands; 538.
Croydon:
warrant dated at; 309.
mentioned; 394.
Old, within the port of Brest; 551.
Crukshank, William; 44, 46.
Cuchon, Capt.; 154.
Cuffolde, Sion, of Basing; 271.
Cullembourg, Count of; 125.
Cullivers; 17.
Cullmer, John; 475.
Culpa, River, a bridge built over; 492.
Culpeper:
Sir Alexander, of Goudherst; 264.
Richard, of Southfleet; 264.
Cumberford:
Humphrey; 267.
—— of Cumberford; 272.
Cumberland, county of:
borders of; 184, 240.
receiver of, payments to be made by; 240.
Cumberland:
Countess of, letter from; 568.
Earl of; 84, 119.
—— men of, and the prize Carrack; 232, 233.
—— share of the prize; 235.

Digitized by Google

Cumberland, countess of—*cont.*
—— an offer of [in connexion with the prize Carrack]; 250.
—— share of the Carrack allotted to, etc.; 287, 289.
—— letters from; 333, 620.
—— prizes taken by, examined, letter on the subject; 537.
—— asks for a wardship and promises Cecil a share; 554.
—— ships of, movements; 609.
Cunstable, Joseph, seminary priest; 258.
Cunye, Richard, captain of footmen; 377.
"Curates," military term; 569, 605.
Curcio, vice-chancellor; 585.
Currants, trade in; 181.
Currye, Captain; 169.
Cursin, Filippe, letter from; 582.
Curtius:
Signor, a letter to, designed to be spread abroad; 418, 422.
death mentioned; 576.
Customs duty, licenses to export free of; 47.
Customs at Yarmouth, amount; 379.
Custom house warrants, the registering of, etc.; 304, 332, 335.
Cuy; 137.
Cyseter, letter dated; 416.

D.

Daccombe, Dackombe:
James; 168.
Robert, captain of footbands; 293.
—— letter from Ostend; 464.
Dachstein; 492.
Dackes, William, of London; 176, 179.
Dacre:
Elizabeth; 181.
Francis, letter from; 181.
—— late of the co. of Cumberland, a refugee; 333.
Leonard, attainted; 184.
Mr.; 517.
one of the name "will bear rule again"; 451.
Dacres:
—; 145, 156.
Francis, *alias* Lord, letter to; 330.
D'Aguilar:
Don Juan, the nephew of; 416.
—— character of regiment of; 422.
Dalby, Mr.; 386.
Dale, Captain; 567.
Dalison, John, of Irenham; 264.
Dalkeith:
letters dated at; 20, 230.
Earl Bothwell at; 504.
Damport, Damporte:
one, of the Temple; 500.
Reynold; 240.
William, serving under Sir W. Stanley; 500.
Danby, Sir Thomas, illegal enclosures of common by; 83.
Dane, Mr.; 527.
Daniel:
Mr.; 118.
one, an Irishman, with a great beard; 499.
Edmund, of Belchamp St. Paule; 268.
Danvers:
Sir John, letter from; 416.
retires from candidature for Court of Wards; 584.
See also Davers.
Danyell:
Mr., Writer of the Tallies; 455.
John, discloses a plot; 474.
Darcy, Darcye:
Mr., a witness of occurrences at siege of Rouen; 140.
—, obtains money for getting an office; 511.
Sir Francis, committed to the Tower; 155.
John, circumstances of his death from the plague; 426.
Robert, catches the plague but escapes; 426.
D'Aremberg, Comte; 83, 305.
D'Arques, Darques:
Thomas, arrest, letters from, papers seized, &c.; 245, 246 (2), 248, 249, 251, 403, 432, 569, 573, 580, 603, 613, 618.
—— arrested at Southampton; 561.
—— his accomplishments; 573.
—— destitution in prison, etc.; 580, 618.
—— an ode to Cecil; 603.
Darrell, Darell, Marmaduke, victualler for the ships; 52, 53, 562.
Dartford; 243, 529.
Dartmouth; 88, 356, 598.
the prize carrack at; 227, 230, 231, 235, 236, 237, 238, 562.
gauger of the port of; 517.
mayor of; 231, 299.
officers of the customs at, letter from; 479.
trade to Newfoundland from; 479.
ship chased by Spaniards to the mouth of; 566.
D'Ascoly, Prince; 83.
Datary (Dactere) the, from the Pope; 475, 495.
D'Aumale, Madame. *See* Aumale.
D'Aumont, Mareschal, *see* Aumont.
Dauphiny:
progress of the war in; 145.
threatened; 327.
Dautrey or Dawtrey, Captain W., pension, government in Ireland, etc., letters; 566, 605.
Davars, Davers:
Sir Charles, books sent to, from Venice; 412.
—— in the Marshalsea, etc., letters from; 436, 447, 449, 600.

Digitized by Google

Davies:
—, 200.
Captain; 582.
John, Captain of men for Normandy; 341.
Leonard, Gentlemen of the Queen's Chapel, petition; 31.
Mr., clerk to Mr. Fanshawe; 614.
William, groom of the chamber; 62.
Davila, Gomes; 491.
Davilo, Don Alonzo; 130.
Davyes or Davies:
John, a pretended physician, proceedings against Bishop Middleton; 280, 281, 282, 283.
—— "notes of traitorous dealings of"; 284.
Dawes, Mr.; 216.
Dawse, John, surveyor for customs causes in the outports; 479.
Day, Mr., the contingency of his not being preferred; 561.
"Dead pays," customary deduction of, in levying men; 565.
Deane:
Mr., of Durham; 209.
—, and Sir Edward Hoby; 444.
Dear, Mr.; 389.
Dediguieres. *See* Desdiguieres.
Deer sent into Scotland; 456.
Defence of the kingdom, forms of loans for; 75.
"Dehorte," the word used; 419.
Delabere, Henry, letter from; 1.
De la Fin, Mons.; 31.
De la Lune, Capt., holding an English prisoner of war; 76.
Delamere, Forest of, Cheshire; 159.
Delange, Adrian, said to communicate with the enemy at Flushing, etc.; 581.
Delaresson, John, tailor at Bordeaux; 308.
De la Shute, M.; 605.
Delowe, —, to make a new treaty of peace; 551.
Delves, —; 446.
Denbigh:
county of, a soldier adventurer from; 466.
lordship of; 182.
town of, and the Castle Park; 375, 376.
Denbury, Devonshire; 131.
Dengy, parsonage of; 393.
Denistoune, Alexander; 571.
Denizens in England, remarks on the Act dealing with; 257.
Denmark:
the answers of; 53.
a ship built in, for the French King; 103.
King of, a letter from, mentioned, and instructions for the reply; 219.
—— reply prepared; 239.
—— suggested courtesies to the servants of the Ambassador from; 239.
Queen of, a mission to; 72.
Denmark—*cont.*
relation to England and Scotland; 82.
relations with Spain; 27.
Dennes, Gabrell; 156.
Denns, Thomas, Frenchman, of Lyme; 256.
Denny, Dennye:
Sir Edward, resignation of his company; 19.
mentioned; 356, 362.
Dennys or Denys, Sir Thomas; 292, 295.
Denoine, Christopher, at South Shields; 352, 353.
Denton:
Captain; 170.
Capt. Thomas; 133.
De Plessis:
Mons.; 166.
—— discontentment of; 185.
Deptford, mentioned; 552.
Deputies, the Queen disallows; 471.
Deputy Lieutenants, duties of; 16.
Derby, Co.:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levies ordered in; 507.
no recusants in; 273.
Derby, town; 183.
Derby:
Alice Countess of, letters from; 427, 508, 527.
Earl of (Henry); 14.
Earl of (Ferdinando); 507.
—— letters from, as to chamberlainship of Chester, etc.; 378, 392.
—— other letters from; 411(2), 427, 467, 500.
—— Hesketh's visit to; 408, 427.
—— ——, the day of the Earl's decease; 408.
—— the letter brought by Hesketh to, enquiries about; 409.
—— evidence against Hesketh; 421.
—— complaint against Hesketh's brother; 411, 425.
—— "his uprightness and honourable carriage"; 427.
—— courteous conduct of; 437.
—— Hesketh's instructions for treating with; 461.
—— sickness and death; 508.
—— ——, persons appointed to enquire about; 515.
—— ——, supposed cause; 517.
—— secretary to; 517.
—— contest for a wardship; 522.
Earl of (William), rumoured marriage; 527.
Dereham, John, of Corsey; 269.
Dernestal; 39.
Derrick:
one, a brewer's son of London; 602.
Francis, letters from Antwerp and Brussels; 625, 626 (2).
Desarpans, M.; 83.
Desdiguieres (Dedigueres, La Diguiere, de la Digheria, de Dighuerre) Mons., General in Piedmont, etc.; 151, 146, 304, 372, 476, 492, 545, 607, 628.

Digitized by Google

Desmond:
Earl of, attainted, lands of; 98.
—— his rebellion, mentioned; 505.
—— seduced by Dr. Saunders; 564.
Sir James of; 599.
D'Espernon. *See* Espernon.
D'Este, troops of, mutinied; 145.
Devon, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14, 49, 130.
captains of levies in; 130, 131.
clerkship of the peace of, dispute about the grant of; 507, 517.
musters in; 171.
recusants in; 274.
state of the forces in; 223.
Vice-Admiral of; 479.
can spare men better than Cornwall; 566.
Dewhurst:
Barnard; 49.
—— letter to; 337.
Diaques, Don Juan y. *See* Idiaches.
Diar, Mr.; 480.
Die, Bridge of; 431.
Dieppe; 20, 65, 101, 149, 189, 197, 393.
letters dated at; 3, 20, 76, 96, 134, 136, 137, 154, 155, 157, 160, 174, 179.
prisoner of war at; 76.
trade to; 87.
governor of; 135, 137.
—— letter to; 124.
disordered state of the town, etc.; 137.
English troops at; 150, 154, 155, 549.
—— cost and manner of burying the dead; 156.
Reformed Church at, memorial to Essex; 171.
army victualled from; 187.
timber exported to; 212.
serjeant-major of the garrison of; 212.
the "boys" set out from Dover for; 403.
plan to burn English and French ships at; 588.
Dier, *see* Dyer.
Digges:
James, Muster Master General, audit of accounts; 3.
Thomas, letter, etc. from, as to his ungrate brother-in-law; 396, 397, 398, 399.
—— a false report mentioned to; 558.
William, his conduct, etc.; 396, 397, 398, 399.
—— the dean, brother of; 396.
Digheria, Signor de la. *See* Desdiguieres.
Dighuerre, Mons. de. *See* Desdiguieres.
Diksone, —, avows himself a Papist before the General Assembly; 205.
Dillon, Tibbutt, merchant, of Dublin; 159.
Dinan, River of; 337.
Dingley, one, a learned man, committed to the Compter; 403, 432.
Dinrom, Sutherlandshire; 553.
Dirrham House, letter dated at; 332.
Dixie, Lady, wife of William Hickman; 531.
Dockwra, Henry, Captain of footmen; 377.
Dockwray, Captain; 169.
Dogs; 356.
the only "killing dog" in England; 362.
Dolman:
Mr., a grave priest at London; 9.
Mr., of Mafferton; 84.
Dolu, Mons., principal Treasurer of the Queen of Scots' dowry in France; 48.
Dombes, Prince de (Henri de Bourbon), letter from; 142.
proceedings in Brittany; 186.
defeated in Brittany; 202.
Dongione near Canterbury; 169.
Donhall, William; 162.
Donnington, Suffolk; 107.
Donnyngton, Lincolnshire, parsonage of; 176.
D'O, or Doo, or Do, Mons.; 150 (2), 153, 155.
Dopfin or Doffild, a prisoner in the Tower; 416, 420, 428, 432.
And see Duffield.
"Dopps," to make brushes; 457.
Dorchester, the assizes at, Sir W. Raleigh at; 487.
Dorell, Mr.; 79.
Doria, Andrea; 607.
Dorset, county of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 264.
soldiers levied in; 321.
"Dortine"; 568.
Douai; 127, 156, 305, 419.
Englishmen at; 306, 334, 335, 408, 496.
Doughty, Anto., of Boston; 503.
Douglas:
—, letter to; 553.
Archibald, Scotch ambassador in England, letters to; 3 (2), 6, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 19, 20, 24, 26, 29, 30, 33, 34, 38, 51, 53, 54, 59, 61, 64, 68, 72, 75, 76, 88, 93, 96, 99, 101, 103, 108, 109, 111, 116, 131, 148, 152, 179, 188, 201, 204, 208, 228, 232, 244, 247, 252, 279, 294, 334, 344, 345, 364, 381, 489, 542, 547, 571.
—— the King of Scotland's disposition towards him, etc.; 19, 89, 90.
—— dispute with Nicholas de Gazzi; 33.
—— debt to Sir F. Walsingham; 35.
—— a complaint of; 38.
—— one committed to prison at the desire of; 54.
—— his friends and foes in Scotland; 89, 90.
—— efforts to get his commission as ambassador in England renewed; 89, 90.

Digitized by Google

Douglas—*cont.*
Archibald, matter taken in hand by the Justice Clerk on his behalf; 110, 111.
—— private affairs; 111, 148.
—— a servitor of; 124.
—— Lord Burghley brings his suit to the Queen to a conclusion; 126.
—— mentioned; 147, 406.
—— opportunity of reconciliation with the Chancellor; 152.
—— his lodging in Lyme Street; 208, 247.
—— presents of money from the Queen to; 334, 365.
—— the plague attacks his servants; 345.
—— a debt long owing by; 489.
—— enmity of the Chancellor of Scotland against; 572.
—— a benefice of, in Orkney; 572.
E., letter to his uncle Archibald on withdrawing from "Mr. Secretary's" service; 101.
George, Bishop of Murray; 41, 47.
James, takes refuge in the Borders, letter from; 183.
—— in trouble; 228.
Jerye; 572.
John, at Dover, letter from; 33.
John, in the house of the Scotch ambassador; 33.
Sandy, robbed in France; 33.
R., letters from; 99, 131, 134, 152, 179, 547.
Richard, sent by Bothwell, arrival in England; 8.
—— to wait on the Queen; 11.
—— in communication with the King of Scotland; 19.
—— letters from; 15, 23, 26, 61, 88 (2), 109, 111, 252, 571.
—— mentioned; 101, 179.
Thomas, brother of Archibald, means of support, letters; 51, 93.
William, of Cothebyres, on his travels; 131.
—— of Whittingham; 13.
Dove, Captain; 567.
Dover, mentioned; 196, 322, 506.
books concerning the State brought to, arrangements for seizure of; 217.
Lieutenant of, letter from; 529.
—— named; 530.
mayor of; 305.
Commissioners for restraint of passing at; 305, 419.
Waste's house at; 530.
(or Dover Castle,) letters dated at; 317, 404.
harbour, provision of funds for repair of; 419.
pier; 379.
Dow, Robert, collector of customs in the port of London; 109.
Dowdall, Captain; 19.
Dowe, Mr., payment into the Exchequer; 401.
Dowds, Harry; 72.
Downes:
Robert, of Great Milton; 268.
George, of Great Milton; 268.
John, of Roughton; 268.
Downhale, Downhall, Downall:
O., his devotion to Essex, etc.; 135.
"Old"; 153, 154.
Mr., departure from Dieppe; 154.
Dowryche, Thomas, misdemeanours against his mother, Mary; 555.
Dowtie:
—, Lord Derby's secretary; 517.
Richard or Robert, his younger brother; 517.
Draicot:
John, of Poyneslie; 272.
Philip, of Leigh; 272.
Drake:
Sir Francis; 52, 53, 79, 81, 228, 249, 291, 295, 303, 457, 478, 563, 580.
—— "a most fortunate man;" 204.
—— a commissioner for the Carrack; 234, 237, 238.
—— effect in Spain of the rumour of an attack from; 307, 349.
—— letters from; 473, 479.
—— expedition to Brest; 563.
Richard; 184.
—— grant of a vinegar monopoly to; 457.
—— one of the Queen's Equerries, Edward Wynter's debt, etc.; 302–3, 313.
Draper's, manor called; 223.
Drayton; 346.
Drencebairt, —; 106.
Dreux; 21, 22.
Drewe, Serjeant Edw., letter from; 597.
Drinkell, Mr.; 228.
Drogheda, news brought by a man of; 372.
Drury:
Henry, of Lawshall; 269.
John, of Goodewicke; 269.
Thomas, discharged from prison, letter; 357.
—— committed for abusing my lord chamberlain, letter; 366.
Roger, bailiff of Yarmouth; 532.
Dublin (Develline):
trade with Spain; 177.
letter dated at; 354.
Ducke, William, surveyor of the Queen's ways; 32.
Dudley, Lord Guilford, attainder; 311.
Dudley, Dudly:
—; 474.
Mr., a priest going to England; 69.
Mr., kisses Mrs. Candish in the Queen's presence; 153 (2).
Duerte, Don Fraucis, of Seville; 357.
Duffield, Duffeilde, Duffeld:
one, suspected; 200.
Capt. Henry, a prisoner in the Tower; 411.
—— letter from; 499.
And see Doffin.
Dumet, Mr., of Yarmouth; 532.

Digitized by Google

Dumfries; 30.
Dunbar; 18.
letter dated at, 26.
Dunbrodye, Abbey of, claim to; 538.
Dunche, Wa., letter from; 376.
Dundee; 12, 46.
Dunfermling; 25, 111.
Dungarvan Castle, repair necessary; 20.
Dunglas, letter dated at; 233.
Dunkirk; 106, 568, 569, 588.
an offer made for, alluded to; 60.
preparations at, meaning of; 324.
K. of France urges that it should be besieged; 372.
successful adventures of ships of; 452.
design for French and Dutch forces to besiege; 560.
an old lame villain at, teacher of the poisoned "Conclucyon"; 588.
"Dunkirkers" capture ships; 248.
Dunowe [Dunmow], letter dated at; 479.
Dunybrisill or Dunbarsills, Earl of Murray slain at; 180.
Du Plessis, Philip de Mornay, Seigneur; 82.
letter to Essex; 171.
discontentment of; 191.
negotiations with Mons. de Villeroy; 192.
Durandvile, Sieur; 38, 39.
Durde, Edmund, of Gillingham; 264.
Durham:
Bishopric of, lands belonging to; 70.
—— Queen's Receiver General for; 70.
—— lease of lands in; 174.
County of, recusants in; 265.
Dutch and French ships, engagement between; 65.
Dutch Church in England; 258.
Dutton:
Mr., volunteer with Lord Essex; 129.
John, of Dutton, Cheshire, petition; 159.
Duyson, Sieur; 38, 39.
Dydimun, a pamphlet, circulating abroad; 423.
Dyer (Dyar, Dier):
Edward, letter from; 306.
Mr.; 291, 295, 450.
Mr. Justice; 460.
Dymoke, Dymock:
Sir Edward; 291, 295.
—— practices against the Earl of Lincoln; 567, 577.
Charles; 295.
Dytton Park, letter dated at; 408.
Dyve; 48.
Dyxe, William, Esq.; 107.

E.

Ealye, Sir Charles O'Carroll's country; 286.
"Earl, the great," Lord Burghley's reconcilement with; 587.
East Indies:
discovery of the North Passage to, "Strange News"; 587.
the course of; 610.
Easter Wemyss; 53.
Eaton, —, Mayor of Southampton; 563.
Eaton's ship gone; 609.
Eau; 154.
Ebolye, Princess of, widow of Ruy Gomez de Silva, Prince of, etc.; 172.
Eccleshall Castle; 400, 404.
Ecclesiastical:
jurisdiction, limits of; 94.
laws, articles for acknowledgment of; 94-5.
courts, of oaths in; 97.
Echelles, capture of; 476.
Edgecumb, Edgecombe:
Mr.; 295.
Piers, letter from; 473.
—— mentioned; 478, 518.
Edgerton, Mr., of Ridley; 435.
Edinburgh:
letters dated at; 25, 89-91, 99, 109, 111, 175, 180, 202, 206, 247, 510, 630.
convention appointed in, for border matters; 61.
merchants in, fit out privateers; 75.
part taken in political affairs; 206.
Tolbooth of; 206.
engagement between Bothwell and the King's forces near; 504.
ministry and town of, "apprehend more fear"; 523.
Edmestone:
John, of Vowmat, a fight arranged; 175.
David, of Burnhouse; 175.
Edmond, Sir; 357.
Edmondes (Edmunds):
Thomas, English envoy in France; 322, 525.
—— letters from; 371, 559, 620, 622.
—— letter to; 519.
Edmonton, Edelmonton:
bailiff of; 532.
bestowal of the bailiwick of; 615.
Edmundes, Ambrose, of Stanton; 267, 270.
Edmunds:
Sir Christopher; 514.
Lady, offer of money to, for obtaining an office; 532.
Mr., a Jesuit, prisoner in England; 59.
"Edward, Sir," at Lieben; 424, 425.
Edward, John ap, of Wrexham; 435.
Edwards, Mr., come from Vienne; 424.

Digitized by Google

Edzard, Count, of East Friesland, imports for; 178.
Egerton:
a Cheshire man, suspected of robbery; 458.
Sir Thomas; 154, 512.
—— letter from; 423, 515.
—— Attorney-General, report on Chamberlainship of Chester; 446.
—— friendliness to Francis Bacon; 494.
—— Master of the Rolls; 515, 533.
Eggadion, Mons. de; 197.
Egleston, Thomas; 241.
Eguen Guynan, Mons. du, at Morlaix, letter to; 197.
Elderton, Mrs., The Queen's visit to; 115.
Elector Palatine, the, letter from the Queen to; 105.
Eliotes:
John, of Hereford; 265 (2).
George, of Hereford; 265.
Elizabeth:
Queen of England, *see* Queen, the.
Queen of Edward IV., a saying of, when her son was demanded; 350.
Elles, Richard, maliciously pressed for a soldier; 580.
Elleyett, Paul, Southampton; 121.
Ellingscring Common; 84.
Ellington Common; 84.
Elliot, Captain, in the Spanish service; 259.
Ellis, Capt., serving in the West Marches, discharge; 62.
Elmes, Thomas; 516.
Elphinstoun:
Lord, letter from; 247.
Sir J., letter from; 252.
Elstone, Thomas; 435.
Elton, Anthony, of Sudbury; 265.
Elwood, Thomas, Mayor of Dover; 305.
Ely Place, mentioned; 20.
Ely, bishopric of, receiver of dues of; 168.
grant out of temporalities of vacant see; 184.
Emden:
Count of (Edward); 37.
Countess of (Catherine); 38.
Emden:
ordnance conveyed to Spain by way of; 103.
Jesuits pass by way of; 336.
letter dated at; 535.
Emlyn Manor, Carmarthen, grant of lease of; 382.
Emmerich; 125.
Emperor, the:
the Queen's agent sent to Court of; 324, 576.
his disposition; 417.
mentioned; 492.
exhorts the K. of Spain to a general pacification; 576.
begins to be interested in the matter of the King of the Romans; 585.
Emperor, the—*cont.*
the empire in confusion, etc.; 585, 586.
negotiations for peace with the States General; 606.
at war with the Turk; 607, 622.
Enderwick, Lady of, marriage; 31.
Enfield Chase:
keepers in; 349, 362, 374, 602.
state of the deer walks in, etc.; 362, 415, 556.
a ranger of, mentioned; 560.
a buck out of, asked for; 596.
a fracas in; 602.
Engeham, Vincent; 49.
England:
notable conveyers of priests, etc. into; 588.
perils to the realm of, a Popish pamphlet; 275.
succession to the Crown of, a book relating to; 498.
—— an *arbor* showing, mentioned; 498.
Englebe, Englebye:
David, seminary priest; 258.
—— a search after; 478.
Englefeld; 353.
Englefield:
Sir Francis, attainted, lands of; 275.
Francis, the nephew; 275.
Englefield's lands, lease to Lord Essex; 132.
Englewood Forest; 184.
English, Ed., letter from; 606.
Episcopacy; 73.
Episcopal government, lawfulness affirmed; 94.
Erdswick:
Hugh, of London; 266, 272.
Sampson, of London, 266, 272.
Erington, John, Southampton; 121.
Erith; 458.
Erle; 235.
Ernestus, Archduke:
his disposition and surrounding influence; 417, 625.
movements and proceedings; 424, 425, 497, 500 (3), 514.
retained in the Low Countries in order to interfere in the affairs of France; 475, 482, 538.
calls all men dealing with the King's treasure to account; 500.
supposed to be intended as a husband for the Infanta; 585.
summary of letter to, from Ratisbon; 606.
Duc de Mayenne's negotiations with; 591, 621, 625.
Errol:
Earl of; 25, 91, 100, 233, 279.
—— negotiations with Spain; 430.
Escluse, l'; 569.
Escovedo, John de, principal secretary to Don John of Austria; 172.
Escurial, the; 347, 417, 538, 557.
Espanos, Lelio; 585.

Digitized by Google

Espernon:
Duc d'; 492, 605, 622.
—— defeats French cavalry; 607.
Espetty, Denbighshire; 466.
Essex, County of:
vagabondage in; 5.
character of its regiment in 1588; 5.
Lord Lieutenant of; 14, 166, 563, 571.
levy of men in, for service abroad; 66, 80, 341, 465, 571.
levy stayed; 341.
temporary discontinuance of the watch of the beacons in; 166, 239.
relief of maimed soldiers, etc. of, method of payment; 300.
collector of subsidies in; 366.
recusants in; 268.
victuallers' assessments in; 453.
woodmongers of, abuses practised by; 570.
Essex, Countess of, letter to her husband; 169.
Essex, Earl of:
correspondence, etc. with King of France; 30, 32, 131, 547.
letters from; 44, 65, 68, 94, 116, 165, 167, 218, 276, 310, 324, 353, 388, 409, 452, 483, 486, 499, 506, 524, 525.
letters to; 52, 73, 81, 85, 96, 117, 126, 129, 133, 134, 135 (5), 136, 137, 138, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 157, 158, 162, 167, 169, 171 (2), 172, 174, 175, 196, 261, 276, 285, 323, 348, 447, 472, 486, 546 (2), 583, 615, 622.
suitor for an office; 65.
master of the wards; 74.
secretary to; 74, 323.
mentioned; 80, 206, 261, 348, 361, 395, 430, 447, 588, 608, 610, 611, 627.
expedition to France, volunteers, etc. with; 129, 130, 131, 189.
—— disorders and want of discipline, distress among his soldiery; 147, 149, 150, 152, 154, 155, 157, 171, 175.
—— movements of his troops; 167 (2).
—— list of the officers and captains serving in; 169.
—— cost of; 172.
a captain's commission from; 130.
departure for France; 132.
arrival in France; 133, 142.
warrant by; 133.
arrival at Compiegne; 134.
the Queen longs to hear of him; 134.
events connected with expedition to France; 137, 146, 147.
hangings purchased for, described; 138.
letter to the Council vindicating his conduct in France; 139.
Essex, Earl of—*cont.*
symbol for his name, used by a correspondent; 138, 145.
death of his brother Devereux before Rouen; 139, 140, 143.
letter of condolence on his brother's death; 141.
letter from his "son," R. Brackenbury; 142.
letter from the Queen, conditions on which the troops shall remain in France; 143.
reasons against his remaining in France; 145.
warned against foolhardy valour; 146.
his own company in France reduced to a low ebb; 148, 150.
return to France, etc.; 148, 149, 150.
liberal bestowal of knighthoods in France, disapproved of; 151.
signs letters from the Privy Council; 154, 514, 571.
his physician; 155.
his challenge to Chevalier Picart; 161.
adherents of; 162, 169.
recall; 164, 166.
candidature at Oxford; 162, 165.
return to England desired; 174.
a blessing invoked upon; 196.
a probable reference to, in a letter of Cecil's; 199.
warned against the K. of Spain's machinations; 207.
copy of grant to, out of the Queen's parks; 224.
as to settlement of Sir J. Perrott's lands; 261.
Sir H. Unton's affairs; 276.
agreement for payment of a debt made before; 289.
grant to; 340.
a letter written by, to Italy, concerning the French King referred to; 447.
a suit of armour for; 448.
the employments of a day; 286.
letter urging merits of Francis Bacon; 525.
all presumption and hope dead in him; 525.
effect of his not going with the Brittany expedition; 567.
interposition on behalf of English merchants in France; 583.
a possible allusion to, as "the Great Earl"; 587.
efforts for a protegée's preferment; 616, 617.
Estaples taken; 415.
Estey, George; 73.
Estrennes, letter dated at; 53.
Ethridge, George, of Oxford; 270.
Eton College:
Provost and Fellows of, letter to the Queen from; 395.
a schoolmaster of, question of the grant of a lease to; 395.
letter dated at; 617.

Digitized by Google

Eu; 45.
Eustace:
Captain, letters to, etc.; 117, 118, 156, 567.
Edmond; 118.
Eustachius; 180.
Evans, one, a cutler of Southwark; 496.
Everrard:
Younge; 241.
Henry, of Great Linstead; 269.
Gawdie, of Great Linstead; 269.
Evreux, Bishop of, sent to Rome; 621.
Ewins, Matthew, a reader of the Middle Temple; 298.
Exchange of sterling and Flemish money, rate; 579.
Exchequer:
accounts of expenditure and revenue; 74, 182.
amount of subsidies paid into; 198.
Receipt of, auditor of, the office of; 168.
—— removal from Westminster; 399, 401.
—— payments into and out of; 401.
—— officers of, duties, fees, etc.; 455.
Under Treasurer of, takes the place of the *Clericus Thesaurarii*; 455.
Execution, postponement of an, to the great discontent of the people; 512.
Exeter:
mayor of; 232, 333, 517, 601, 606.
a justice of; 333.
Spanish writings found at; 253.
letters dated at; 507, 606.
gauger of the port of; 517.
merchants in Italy; 582.
diocese of, recusants in; 274 (2).
Export free of duty; 47.
Exton, John, Southampton; 121.

F.

Facy, Andrew, of Stonehouse, in the Spanish service; 259.
Fades, Henry, servant to Lord Burghley; 334.
Fairbairne, Robert, servant to Archibald Douglas; 34.
Faith, pious reflections on; 464.
Fajardo, Don Pedro; 173.
Falconer, Alexander, of Saltpreston; 543.
Falcons; 364, 368.
Falkland, palace at; 374.
Captain of, plans to give an interview with the King; 583.
Fane, Thomas, a member of a Committee of the House of Commons; 295.
French news from; 317, 322.
Lieutenant of Dover; 530.
Fanning, Sergeant, hanged at Brussels; 497.
Fantoni, Raphael; 93.
Fanshawe, Mr.; 477.
a clerk of; 614.
Fantlewraye, Tristram, of Shipton; 271.
Faonet, Mons. du; 190.
Fardells; 200.
Farmers, indifferent qualifications as soldiers; 17.
Farnabie, G., Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 128.
Farnham Castle; 133.
Farrington, Thomas, citizen and vintner of London; 614.
Fastalff, one; 108.
Faules, Mr.; 348.
Faulkon, Abraham, letter to Hesketh; 366.
Faunt, Mr.; 331.
Favell, Thomas, at the taking of the Carrack; 233.
Favet, Mons. de, Serjeant-Major of the garrison of Dieppe; 212.
Favishe, Henry; 291.
Fearnes, Manor of; 217.
Feckeman, Abel, condemned for coining; 490.
Fecknam, Henry; 267.
Fedor gaol, escape from; 310.
Fen:
John; 241.
James, of Montague; 275.
Fenne, James, of Southwark; 271.
Fennell, one Simond, a seminary; 408, 436.
Fenner, G., describes a visit to Boulogne; 319.
Fenton, Sir Jeffrey, Secretary of State in Ireland; 65, 219.
grant to, for services; 231.
mentioned; 474.
Fentile, —, 100.
Ferdinand, Mr.; 597.
Ferdinando, Mr., a college lease asked for, by the Queen; 613.
Ferding, one, a freeholder of Nafferton; 84.
Fere; 371.
Feria, D. de; 104, 625, 626 (2), 627.
Fermesley, William, of East Dereham; 268.
Fermoy, abbey of, grant of; 98.
Fernabet; 482.
Fernam, Abel, engraver; 537.
Fernanbargh; 78.
Fernando, Mr.; 611, 612.
Ferneley, William, of West Dereham; 269.
Fernyhurst, —; 233.
Ferrara, Duke of; 145.
Ferrera (Ferrara) de Gama:
Stephano, engaged in a plot to kill the Queen; 491, 630.
—— brief of his will; 493.
—— execution of; 513, 515.
Francisco, his son; 494.
Ferrol; 179.
warships at; 306.
Ferrys, Ferris:
Lieutenant, keeps a "bathell" house; 392, 393, 394.
his wife's character; 393.

Digitized by Google

Fife; 583.
Association of the Ministry of; 600.
Fifteenths granted by Parliament, collection of; 366.
Filiazzi, Mons., letter from; 93.
Filozel silk imported; 574.
Finch, or Fynch:
Sir Moyle; 200, 292, 295, 296, 461.
Harry; 295, 391.
Finche, Edward, a servingman; 533.
Fines upon judgments, receivers and clerks, petition for the office; 257.
Fingas, the Baron of; 547, 548, 571.
Finglas, John, of Furnivall's Inn; 268.
Fiscarini, Count; 607.
Fisher:
William, dep. auditor; 70.
alderman; 589.
FitzEdmonde, Piers Butler, of Roskrea, grant of lands to; 249.
FitzEdmund, John, of Clone, depositions relative to; 483.
Fitzgerald, Edward; 208.
"Fitzh.," N., an Englishman at Rome, letter from; 471.
Fitzherbert (Fitzharberd, Fitzharbert):
Mr.; 625, 626.
—— servant to the King of Spain; 626.
—— servant to Cardinal Allen; 598.
Nicholas; 356.
—— letter from; 476.
Richard, recusant; 80.
Thomas; 356.
Fitzherbert's *Natura Brevium*; 94.
Title "Consultation" criticised; 96.
Fitz Hughes, Richard, of Charleburie; 270.
Fitz James:
a gentleman of Somersetshire, in the Spanish service; 259.
Sir Piers, burnt with his wife and children; 564.
FitzMorris, James; 599.
Fitzwilliam, Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland; 219, 223.
revocation, preparations for departure, etc.; 372, 386.
Fixar, Mr., a priest going to England; 69.
Fixerro, John, an English priest in Lisbon; 104.
Flamancke, John, Mayor of Padstow; 119.
Flanders:
an incursion into Flanders, urged by the Queen; 55, 57, 58, 59.
Sir John Conway's incursion into; 57.
Duke of Parma in; 151.
troops sent from, to Brittany; 224.
Count Mansfield in; 305, 325.
English Catholic refugees in; 327, 328.
Spanish authority in, measures for restoring, etc.; 329, 338, 347, 568.
Spanish Army in; 538.
fraudulent export of wood, etc. to; 570.
Flanders—*cont.*
effect of events in, on the Spanish King's reputation; 584.
See also Low Countries.
Fleet Prison, prisoners in, letters from, etc.; 402, 403, 407, 413, 432, 433, 491, 522, 563.
warden of, letter to; 407.
—— complaint against; 429, 433.
its character; 433.
a fracas in, described; 434.
Fleetwood:
Mr., parson of Wigan; 407.
—— of Ealing; 514.
—— nominated by the Queen for an office; 531, 537.
Fleming, books and letters seized upon a; 200.
Fleming, Robert, a pilot of Dover; 506.
Flemish miseries surpasseth the Alps; 328.
Flemish money reduced into English; 174.
Flemish ships made prize; 204.
Flemyng, Thomas; 291.
Fletcher:
John, 73.
Richard, Bishop of Worcester, letter from; 446.
Fletewood, Edmund, of Rossall; 241.
Flint, Robert, of Elingham; 269.
Florence, mentioned; 74.
letters dated at; 327, 448, 476.
Florence, Duc de; 329.
a proposal of marriage to, with title of King of Tuscany; 585.
Florentine Argosies; 4.
Floret silk imported; 574.
Flowre, Mr.; 292.
Floyd, Captain; 491.
Fludd:
Sir Thomas; 558.
Mr., the gentleman usher; 558.
Flushing; 65, 77, 412, 465, 568.
governor of; 8, 57, 468, 513.
—— the States' objections to the wording of his patent; 32.
lieutenant governor of; 581.
officers of; 293.
garrisoning of; 32, 57–8.
shipping of artillery from; 33.
increase of families and new buildings in; 58.
warrant for powder for; 164.
English levies to be sent to; 468.
Burgomaster of; 503.
a confession taken at; 581.
Flute, Nicholas, of Dartmouth, account of a visit to Italy; 581.
"Fo," Lord; 620.
Folkes, Mr., resident near Tower of London; 428.
Foncques, one, Jurate of Bordeaux, ship of, seized; 370.
Fonseca, Vincentio de, list of the Carrack's goods by; 231.
Fontainebleau; 30.
letter dated at; 372.

Digitized by Google

Fontaines, le Comte; 42.
Fontarabia:
letter dated at; 350.
a messenger from France with the Governor of; 367.
Governor of, treats for peace; 387.
Fonte Zalida, Don Diedro d'; 288.
Foorthe, Mr. Dr.; 93.
Forbes, James, son of the Laird of Touchone, feud; 88.
Forcer, Thomas, of Harbour house; 265.
Ford, Sussex; 167.
Ford, Northumberland, parson of; 188.
Fordingbridge, rectors of; 613 (2).
Foreign expeditions, in what manner profitable to the landlords; 4.
Foreign order of merit, an offence to accept; 518.
Forrett:
James; 518, 523, 527, 530.
——; 536, 583.
Fortescue:
Sir John, Under Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, etc. 19, 133, 204, 318, 322, 382, 384, 479, 586, 604, 608.
—— a commissioner for prizes; 239, 256, 287, 289.
—— signs letters from the Council; 166, 239, 514.
—— letters from; 334, 344, 345, 364, 381, 406, 412, 512.
—— illness, etc.; 412.
—— bond made to; 614.
John; 87.
I.; 33.
Mr.; 444, 477, 556.
Fortification, principles of, etc.; 2.
"42," letter so signed; 442.
Fosbrooke, Mr., a prisoner of war at Rouen; 76.
Foster:
Sir John, late service in Northumberland; 209.
Sir Humphrey; 295.
Thomas, of Old Buckenham; 269.
Fouke or Fowke, William, letters from; 153, 161, 164.
Fouler, W., letter from; 116.
Foules, David, a servant of the Scotch Chancellor, character; 548.
Foulller, T.; 84.
Foultroope, —; 581.
Fourmes, Nicholas, news from Calais from; 415.
Fournis, Capt., at St. Jean de Luz, letter from; 124.
Fourth:
Mr., of Suffolk, ill-treatment of his daughter-in-law; 309, 310.
Mrs. Elizabeth, a kinswoman of Lady Cecil, letter from; 309.
Fowkes, Henry, Captain of footbands; 293.
Fowler:
Brian, of the manor upon Sow; 272.
Mr., of Edinburgh; 26.
Fowler—*cont.*
Mr., death of, deeds relating to property; 29, 30, 33.
Thomas, wife, etc.; 158.
Fowles, Thomas, a letter to K. James from, on Burghley, etc.; 583.
Framlingham, Suffolk; 107.
France:
affairs in, for consideration by the Council; 185, 191, 192.
—— account of; 326.
Ambassador from; 36.
——watched at his departure; 378 (2).
Catholic League of, alliance with the King of Spain, reasons for, and terms of; 70–72.
—— disagreements and disorders of their army; 146.
—— negotiations with Spain, etc.; 185, 192. 307, 329.
—— 60 sail of Leaguers; 248.
—— support of the Pope to; 304.
—— the Italian princes unfriendly to; 326.
—— mighty preparations making by; 621, 622.
Catholics in, not adherents of the League; 326.
—— likely to revolt from the King; 628.
characteristics of the people; 489, 622.
effect of events in, on the Spanish King's reputation; 584.
English merchants in, justice promised; 583.
English troops in, behaviour, payment of, etc.; 147, 149, 150, 153, 154, 155.
—— movements; 148.
—— cannot be spared; 154.
—— die in the streets, etc.; 155.
—— cost of burying, etc.; 156.
—— recall; 166.
—— list of officers and captains; 169.
—— expenditure on account of; 172.
—— penned up in a corner, etc.; 187.
—— leave without a passport; 345.
—— why not recalled; 375.
—— recall of; 404.
English troops intended for, withheld; 341, 345.
—— sent into France; 550.
—— *see also* Brittany.
export of hides, etc., free of duty, to; 47.
export of corn to, permitted; 196.
insecurity of travelling in; 605.
Jacquerie in, mentioned; 5.
King of (Henry IV.), scandalous reasons for raising a regiment in England to serve under; 4.
—— forces sent to the aid of, treasure assigned for, payment of; 10.
—— —— General of; 10.
—— conduct at battle of Ivry; 20.

Digitized by Google

France—*cont.*
King of, letters to the Queen; 116, 132, 370.
—— letters to Earl of Essex; 30, 32, 133, 134, 135, 146, 152, 196, 547.
—— letters to his Ambassador; 86, 92.
—— messengers to England; 35.
—— measure for relief of; 56–8.
—— Dutch ships sent in aid; 65.
—— alliance of the Catholic League and Spain against; 70, 185.
—— movements and military operations; 76, 82, 97, 124, 136, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149, 186, 187, 196; 317, 371, 415, 546.
—— ordnance, etc. from England for; 101, 103, 352.
—— instructions to his special Ambassador to England; 131.
—— Hails an opportunity of meeting the Queen personally; 133.
—— results of the withdrawal of the Queen's succours from; 140.
—— question of the English succours remaining; 143, 145, 166.
—— Queen's disapproval of his proceedings; 143, 152.
—— his movements discussed; 153.
—— account of money lent to, etc.; 172.
—— wounded; 180.
—— reasons for delay of siege of Rouen; 185–6.
—— answers to articles propounded to him on the Queen's part; 186.
—— raises the siege of Rouen; 186.
—— expects fresh succours from the Queen; 187.
—— false proposal of peace; 187.
—— export of coin for; 187, 188.
—— matters relating to, under consideration of the Council; 191.
—— his conversion and its results; 191, 192, 322, 326, 329, 343, 346, 347, 350, 453.
—— marriage with the Infanta proposed; 192.
—— applies for aid to the Queen; 196.
—— marriage of his sister in a Papist church; 199.
—— verses celebrating; 213.
—— Queen sends aid to; 224, 225, 318.
—— application to the Pope; 304.
—— Lutherish towns aid; 304.
—— his reverses; 326.
—— troops intended for Normandy stayed; 341.
—— letters from the Queen to; 342, 343, 374, 404, 414, 421, 549.
—— his case thought desperate; 350.
—— sends a valet de chambre to Spain, to treat of peace; 367, 388, 401, 421.
—— agrees to a month's truce only; 371.

France—*cont.*
King of, will not provide a place of retreat for the English troops; 415.
—— cause of the Queen's delay in sending him aid; 421.
—— negotiations with the Pope for absolution; 448.
—— English troops sent to aid of; 465, 486.
—— sister of, letter from the Queen to; 375.
—— the Pope's judgment with regard to; 467.
—— a suggested council at Paris, to treat of his affairs; 475.
—— his absolution strenuously opposed by the Spaniards; 476.
—— entry into Paris, etc., effect of news in Spain; 495, 557.
—— order of merit given to an Englishman, tokens returned; 519, 523.
—— Mr. Edmunds's report of his conversation with; 559.
—— Duc de Mayenne advises a conference with; 589, 592, 594.
—— negotiations for peace, advancement of his cause, etc.; 589, 595, 622, 627, 628.
—— place suggested for the conference with; 592, 3.
—— proceedings to raise money in Paris, etc.; 620.
—— publicly favours the Protestants in France; 628.
mutiny among the soldiers in; 488.
news of, strange; 345.
parties forming in; 326.
Protestants in, the King resolute not to prosecute; 448.
relations with Spain; 103.
rumour of peace; 329.
Spanish expedition to, numbers, etc.; 79.
state of the country; 22, 48.
trade with; 87.
war in, progress of; 31, 36, 45, 55, 57, 66, 76, 77, 82, 97, 105, 124, 133, 135, 136, 137, 139, 143, 145, 148, 149, 186, 187, 196, 199, 202, 203, 304, 307, 317, 318, 325, 329, 359, 360, 361, 415, 422, 492, 500, 501, 546 (2), 549, 559, 562, 588–93, 605, 620, 621, 622, 628.
—— truce, effect in Spain, etc.; 367, 371.
—— universally rejected and abhorred; 594.
women of; 414.
Franciotti (Franchiotti, Franciotty):
Horatio; 483, 540.
—— house in Mark Lane, searched; 539.
Marc Antonio, letter from; 483.
—— of Hamburg; 539 (2), 540.
Francis:
—, one of two brothers, at "the Bottle" in Fenchurch Street; 255.
Henry, of Ulverton; 271.

Digitized by Google

Francisco, Pedro, of the Duc de Mayenne's Army; 130.
Franckland, Mistress, benefactor of Gonville and Caius College; 73.
Frank, John; 533.
Frankfort; 102.
Frankfort Fair, mentioned; 483.
Frauncis, John, M.A.; 393.
Freake, Robert; 168, 485.
Frederick, Count Palatine of the Rhine; 219.
Frederick II., King of Denmark; 13.
Freke, Robert, teller of the Exchequer; 63, 64.
French:
Ambassador, an appointment with the Judge of the Admiralty, &c.; 623 (2), 624.
Church in England; 258.
merchants bringing in wines, course taken with, touching employments; 558.
news, false, corrected; 505.
ship seized and brought to Southampton; 370.
ships, engagement with the Dutch; 65.
"French disease," the; 283.
Frenchmen attack English merchants; 489.
Frier, Thomas; 267.
Friesland, Count Edzard of, ordnance, etc. for; 100, 178.
Frioli; 607.
Frisoll, —; 536.
Frobisher, Sir Martin; 200, 238.
Frovel, Olliver; 197.
Fryer, Humfrey; 19.
Fuenterabia:
Spanish agents at, etc.; 176.
Englishmen at, etc.; 177.
mentioned; 288.
Fuentes:
Count del; 320, 491, 512.
—— not in favour, with the Archduke Ernest; 501.
Fulgham, Mr.; 328.
Fuller, Francis, tenant of lands in Essex; 295.
Fullford, Robert, of Dunsforde; 274.
Fulthorp, Francis, of Crawthorne; 273.
Funerals, work about, under Clarencieux; 460.
Fur trade, English, decay of; 91–3.
Fynch, *see* Finch.

G.

G., manor of, in co. of York; 84.
G., Mr. Justice; 182.
"GM," a person of influence in Scotland; 583.
Gage:
Edward, of Ifield; 263.
Edward, of Farnfield; 264.
John, of Farlie; 264.
John, of Worslie; 265.
Wm., of All Hallows; 267.
Robert, of Croyden; 272.
Thomas, of West Firles; 263.
Gailathe, Col.; 304.
Gaillard, Chateau; 83.
Galicia, route to England from the ports of; 69.
Galloway, Patrick; 25.
Galloways, —, a greyfriar cordelier, prisoner at Dieppe; 76.
Gamage, Mr., daughter of, married to Sir Robert Sydney; 8.
Gaman, Hannibal, a goldsmith in Cheapside; 255.
Games:
John, concerned in a conspiracy against Dr. Midleton; 279, 280.
—— a justice of the peace of Brecknockshire; 281.
Garbling of spices; 253, 297.
Gardiner, —, a waiter in the port of London; 32.
Gardner or Gardener:
Sir Robert, Chief Justice of Ireland; 11, 219.
Thomas, without Cripplegate; 267.
—— of Quidnam; 269.
Mr.; 424.
Garland, John; 194.
Garnett, Father, a Jesuit; 104, 608.
Garrard, a priest in the college at Rome; 336.
Garraway, —, offer by, for the Queen's pepper; 301.
Garrett, Garret:
Ensign Edward; 607.
Jeane, of Waterford; 204.
Jeremy, Dover; 305.
John, a priest; 104.
Garshe, Samuel, musician; 163.
Gartamberge; 581.
Garvet, Richard, of Broadwater; 268.
Gascars, Mons.; 74.
Gascoigne, John, of Barnabe; 273.
Gascony:
progress of affairs in; 37.
governor of; 605.
Gast, Johan de, merchant of Brest; 184.
Gatagrea, Francis, of Swinerton; 272.
Gatehouse:
charge of prisoners in; 613.
letters dated from; 614.
Gatherne, John; 601.
Gauger and Sealer of the Vessels, office, mentioned; 542.
Gavarin, the town of, besieged; 622.
Gawdy:
Sir Thomas; 460.
Henry, letter from; 602.
Mr. Justice; 182, 183.
Gazzi, Nicholas do, merchant stranger; 33.
Gee, William, Alderman of Hull; 122.

Digitized by Google

Gendre, Francis; 101.
Geneva, Council of, letters of thanks for aid from England; 101.
Genoa:
a letter from the Queen to Senate of, asked for; 603.
news from; 607.
Genoese:
argosies; 4.
vessels detained in England; 86.
Gent, Mr. Baron; 244.
Geoffrey, at Calais; 488.
Georgio, Filippo, an influential merchant of Antwerp; 556.
Gerald, John FitzEdmond, of Cloyne, grant to; 220.
Geraldines, the, in Ireland; 484, 599.
Gerard:
Sir Thomas; 169, 170.
Milo, of Ince; 266.
William, of Trent; 274.
Gerds, Johan, servant to the Duke of Pomerania; 165, 180.
German reiters, etc., in France; 21–3.
money paid to; 172.
mutiny; 186.
succours of the League, unreliable; 136.
conducted by Comte de Loudron; 327.
Germany; 63.
Emperor of, and the Grand Seignior; 301–2.
pamphlets published in, mentioned; 302.
recruiting for the K. of France in; 105.
levies in; 105.
Lutherish towns in, send aid to Desdigueres; 304.
Army of, with the King of France; 136.
Germin, Ambrose, of Lopham; 268.
Germyn:
Michael, Mayor of Exeter, letter from; 232.
Jasper; 614.
Gerrard:
Myles; 241.
Mrs.; 242.
See also Gerard.
Gerrarde, Gilbert, customer of Port of Chester; 469.
Gervase, Henry, in Flanders, letter to; 328.
Gesarde, Peter, Lord Burghley's man, dead of the plague; 355.
Gettins, Mr.; 251.
Ghent; 106, 208, 465.
a garrison put into; 514.
Gibraltar; 259.
Gibraltar Galleys, pilot major of the, an Englishman; 259.
Gibraltar, Straits of; 103.
Gibson, James, Minister of Christ's Gospel; 38.
Gifford, Dr.; 607.
Gilbert:
Adrian, depositions; 284.
Bartholomew, in the Wood Street Counter, letter from; 549.
Sir John, dispute with Mr. Carye; 49, 131, 171, 228, 249, 458.
—— letter from; 565.
—— a commissioner for the Carrack; 231.
—— aged, sickly, and not able to travel; 459.
—— mentioned; 356, 563.
—— Vice-Admiral of Devon, order issued by; 479.
—— dispute concerning the clerkship of the peace of Devon; 507, 516.
Giles, Mistress, Sir Edward Stradling's sister; 9.
Gillam, —, holder of a certain office; 364.
Gilleslond, barony of; 184.
Gilley Abbey; 98.
Gillingham Forest, letter dated from; 363.
Gilly, of Flushing, a warrant for staple of corn; 537.
Gilpatrick, James, a servant of the Queen of Scots; 48.
Gilpin, Mr., at the Hague, letter from; 323.
Girtenberg (Girthenbergh, Gittrambark), siege of; 305, 320, 325.
Gisors; 37.
Giustiniani, or Giustiniano, Giovanni Battista, letters from; 321, 369.
mentioned; 468, 488.
on his way to Lorraine; 514.
letter from, mentioned; 545.
Givry, Sieur de; 37.
Glamfield, Thomas, of Broome; 269.
Glamis, Master of, proceedings; 6, 523.
Glaris, regiment de, Swiss mercenaries; 85.
Glemham, Lady; 74.
Gloucester, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levies in, ordered; 507.
recusants in; 275.
Glover, Thomas; 387.
Goade, Dr. Roger, letter from; 612.
Goarant, Jaques le; 198.
Godescrofte, Norfolk, Manor of; 208.
Godfray, —, a waiter [in the port of London]; 470.
Godfrey, Gilbert, letter from; 358.
Godolphin:
Sir Francis; 292.
Francis; 294.
Godwin, Richard, of Wells; 274.
Gold fraudulently exported; 152.
Goldfinche, Henry, farmer of H.M. lands in Munster; 355.
Golding Hythe, sheep pasture called; 83.
Goldinge, George, Provost Marshal at Flushing, pay; 293.
Goldingham, Henry, comptroller of Ipswich; 570.
Goldsmith, Goldsmyth:
Mr., letters from Rome introducing him at Brussels; 327, 328.

Digitized by Google

Goldsmith, Goldsmyth—*cont.*
William, experiences at Rome, etc.; 335, 359.
Gomonde, John, of Byford; 265.
Gomys, Guomes, Gomes:
Alunso or Alounco, jewels, etc. from the Carrack in possession of; 232, 233, 234.
Francis, servant of the captain of the Carrack; 253.
Gonesse, camp at; 36.
Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge; 73.
Goodman:
Malin, annuity out Shelfanger manor; 163.
Mr., of Chester; 407.
Goodwin Sands, salvage of goods from wrecks on; 253, 475.
Goodwyn:
Richard, of "the Three Cups" at Harwich; 251.
William, captain of footbands; 293.
Goold, James, Second Justice of Munster; 483.
Goosworth, letter dated at; 487.
Gordon:
Father James, arrived at Rome; 536.
——, preparing to embark for Scotland; 553.
Mr. James, arrival in Scotland, with an unknown Englishman, etc.; 571, 577.
Gordons, the, become courtiers; 178.
Gorge or Gorges:
Arthur; 295.
——, dispute with the "Viscount," letter as to; 370.
—— accompanies the Vidame of Chartres, letters from; 377, 378.
—— suit to the Queen, in conjunction with Sir George Carew; 569.
Cicely; 516.
Ferdinando or Sir Ferdinando; 169, 293, 295.
—— letter to Lord Essex; 117.
Sir Thomas, custodian of Hurst Castle; 332.
Gorham, letter dated at; 561.
Gorie, Nicholas de; 540.
Goring or Goringe:
John, captain of footmen; 169, 377.
Mr., Receiver of the Court of Wards, death; 497, 501.
George, the son, letters from, as to his father's affairs; 501, 508, 515, 516, 528.
Gorlona, Don Martine de, Spanish agent in Rouen; 245.
Goshawk, a sore; 596.
Goulaine, Mons. de; 190.
Goulbourne, Mr., servant of Lord Derby; 515.
Gourdone, Gurdon, Gourdane, de Gourdain:
Mons.; 320, 331, 415.
——, ships of, from Calais for Spain; 352.
Gouris, François, letter from; 189.
Gournay, Gourney:
invested; 136 (2), 154.
siege justified; 139.
winning of; 143, 146.
English troops at; 150.
"Grace," my lord; 610.
Graham, G., a prisoner at Barnstaple; 15.
Grahams:
the, become courtiers; 178.
the, of Eskwater; 230.
Grahartee, camp at; 142.
"Graibenden"; 64.
Grain, license to export, restraint upon; 315.
Grand, Mons. le; 372.
Grand Seignior of Turkey:
declares war against the Emperor of Almaigne, Queen's offer to mediate; 301.
Queen's agent at the court of; 301.
Grande Malagas; 566.
Granis, the, four young men of one family, govern St. Malo; 550.
Gravelines; 452, 569, 622.
chief man in; 500.
Gravenor:
—; 50.
Mr., of Eton; 435.
Gravesend, campside of the common wharf at; 236.
Gravyngeton, letter dated at; 529.
Gray, Master of, his position with the King, etc.; 6.
Graye, John, of Southwark; 271.
Greek, a letter in; 63–4.
Green:
Theobald, of Southwark; 271.
Theobol, late of Lincoln's Inn; 267.
Thomas, of Highley; 241.
—— of St. Dunston's; 264.
William, of Little Samforde; 268.
Green Cloth:
an officer of the; 95, 341.
a summons before the; 612.
Greene:
Richard, at Brussels; 496.
—— his accomplishments described; 500.
Greenfelde, Gyfford's man; 141–2.
Greenhowe in the co. of York; 84.
Greensmith, Matthew, letter from Emden; 584.
Greenwich; 235.
warrants dated at; 10, 47, 49.
the journey to London from, by water; 426.
the Queen or Court at; 115, 505, 516, 528.
—— proclamation forbidding people coming to, on account of the plague; 514.
house at, belonging to the Office of the Armoury; 576.
Friars' gardens at; 615.
Greenwood, John, in the Fleet prison, letters explaining his views, etc.; 73, 74.

Digitized by Google

Gregorie, John, barber to Lord Burghley; 562.
Gregory:
Arthur, [an optician] in Whitechapel, examines a letter for Cecil; 525.
—— asks Cecil for a buck promised, etc.; 587.
Robert, H.M. Searcher; 237.
Grene or Greene, —, Boston; 317.
Grenesmyth, Matthew, agent for the Count of Friesland; 100, 178.
Greneway:
Sir John Gilbert's house; 459.
letter dated at; 566.
Grenfild, Captain; 299.
Grenville:
Sir Richard, grant in Ireland to; 98.
mentioned; 120.
Greville or Grevill:
Edward; 291.
Sir Fulk; 64, 291.
Richard, Mayor of Dartmouth; 231.
Grey:
—, at Harwich; 563.
Lord; 14.
—— of Wilton, schedule of lands; 470.
my Lady, a suspicious person supposed to have stayed with; 188.
Greye:
John, of Preston; 269.
Robert, of Marton; 268.
Greyson, John, an emissary of the K. of Spain in Scotland; 536.
Grible, Mr., mayor of Dartmouth; 299.
Griffin:
Mr., of the Whitefriars; 7.
Richard; 496.
Thomas, born by Poole, in the Spanish service; 259.
Griffith:
Dr., of the Arches; 8.
Hugh, Provost of Cambray; 8.
Richard, at St. Omers; 8.
Grimsthorp; 368.
Grimston, Grimestou:
Captain; 150, 169, 292.
E., accompanies M. de Reau; 116.
—— in France, at the seat of war, letters from; 97, 146.
Thomas; 73.
Grimwell, Thomas, of Oxford; 270.
Grisley, a priest; 428.
Groeningsen; 125, 534.
Grooms of H.M. Chamber; 62.
Grosvenor, William, of Bellaporte, offer to supply ordnance; 459.
Groyne, the, in Galicia, intelligence from an English prisoner at; 258, 259.
Grygges, one, a public notary; 284.
Grymeston, Chr.; 73.
Grymston, *see* Grimston.
Guasto, Marquis of; 130.
Guernsey:
diversion of trade from Brittany to; 11.
fortification of the castle; 276, 361.
—— plans for, sunk; 361.
Guernsey—*cont.*
fortification of the castle, wages of workmen, prices of materials, etc.; 378, 379.
—— grant for; 440.
timber, etc., for; 309.
troops for, arrangements in connexion with; 321.
troops in, captains of, and their pay; 377.
letter written from; 340.
a hostile enterprise against, proposed; 417.
troops brought from Low Countries to, immediately re-imbarked for France; 550.
victualling of troops in; 550.
Guerrand, Madame de; 198.
Guibell, Richard, Dartmouth; 562.
Guicciardin, Guicardin, J., letters from; 325, 447, 472, 476.
Guienne, the French King's lieut.-general in; 370.
Guildiforde, George, of Chiselhurst; 264.
Guilpin:
George, in the Low Countries, pay 293.
Mr.; 613.
Guines, threatened; 325.
Guiorra, Antonio de, purveyor to the Spanish army; 357.
Guiroult, M.; 88.
Guise, Duke of, mentioned; 173.
a challenge to; 192.
plots against the Duke of Mayenne; 371.
terms of the King's reconciliation with; 475.
will not enter the peace; 628.
Guise, Madame de, enamoured of Mons. le Grand; 372.
Guitry, Mons. de; 31, 97.
Gulley, Mons. de; 168.
Gunpowder, export of; 184.
Gunter:
Lewis, procured to prefer charges against Bp. Midleton; 279, 280.
a justice of the peace of Brecknockshire; 281.
Guoa, Bishop of; 494.
Gurdon, *see* Gourdone.
Gwardinski, one; 303.
Gwydihall; 369.
Gwynne or Gwinne, Mr.; 7, 8.
Gyfford, George; 141.
Gylford, Richard, of Kingsnothe; 264.
Gylstone, John; 201.

H.

Haberdashers' Company and Lady Burghley's "benevolence"; 495.
Haberfyld, George, Mayor of Bridgewater; 121.

Digitized by Google

Haburne, Mr., seminary priest; 258.
H . . bourne, lessons for the bandora by; 625.
Hackney:
the French Ambassador at; 36.
the Queen at; 115, 609.
Haddington; 178.
Haddock:
Evans, of Cottam; 266.
William, of Cotham; 265.
Haggerston; 629.
Hainault:
Prince of; 492.
opening of the war in, in question; 559.
mentioned as Henego; 605.
great levies in; 622, 628.
Haire, William, of Braseyeard; 269.
Haldayne, Mons.; 155.
Hales, Thomas, of Walthamstow; 268.
Halfacre, Austin, a spy sent into Spain, instructions; 158.
Halfpenny Green in Enfield Chace; 602.
Haliday, Mistress; 279.
Hall:
account of expenses; 85.
Henry, of Easton; 271.
Robert; 93.
Thomas; 558.
Hallot, Mons. de, Governor of Caen, letter from the Queen to; 202.
Hallywaie, William, petition; 198.
Halsey, John, of Worcester; 272.
Halseye, John, of London; 267.
Halswell Grange; 209.
Hambden, Richard, of Winchester; 270.
Hambridge, Capt., a commission for; 130, 170.
Hamburgh; 103.
Hamerton, Paul, of Fetherston; 273.
Hames or Haines, Castle of; 415.
Hamilton:
manor of; 555.
parson of; 555.
Hamilton:
Lord; 6, 25, 178, 201.
—— holds a Justice Court at Jedburgh; 30.
Lord Claude; 201.
of Bothwellhaugh; 178.
Hamiltons, the, become courtiers; 178.
Hammon:
Mr., schoolmaster at Eton College; 395.
Mr., mentioned in a letter to Hesketh; 428.
Hampshire, Lord Lieutenant of; 597.
Hampton Court, the Queen at; 435, 436, 470.
Hampton Lovett in the co. of Worcester; 614.
Han; 371.
Hancock, —, clerk of the peace in Devonshire; 507.
Handesworth, letter dated at; 420.
Hannam, Mr. Serjeant; 292.
Hanworth, manor of, Norfolk; 192.
Harborne:
Pearse; 104.
William, grant; 61.
Hardelott:
Castle of, besieged; 320.
late governor of, for the League; 415.
Hardie, John, of Farnham; 272.
Harding, Richard; 194.
Hare:
John; 291.
Mr., hawks of; 602.
Hareuardo, Ed., letter from; 327.
Harfleur, investment of; 149, 150.
Hargrave, Henry, servant of Lord Buckhurst; 226.
Harman, Grave; 535.
Harman, Mr., a Dutchman; 236.
Harmar:
I., at Winchester, letter from; 501.
Roger, at Winchester; 438.
Harnold, George, of Breden; 272.
Harpur or Harper:
John, as to Lady Clyfton's recusancy; 52.
Mr., letters warning a friend, a recusant; 175, 181, 183.
Harries, Mr. serjeant; 292.
Harrington or Harington:
Francis; 473.
Sir John; 64, 292, 295, 461.
John, charges brought by, against his brother-in-law, Edward Rogers; 472.
Mary, wife of John; 472.
a Jesuit priest, hanged; 581.
Thomas, letter to; 626.
Harris:
Christopher, a Commissioner for the Carrack; 234, 256.
John, bailiff of Yarmouth; 124.
Mr.; 249.
Harrison:
kindness shown to Lord Cobham's sons at Cambridge; 412, 413.
George, petition; 86.
Harrow Hill; 238.
letter dated at; 418.
Harryman, Wm.; 176.
Harryson:
Thomas, Alderman of York; 122.
William, servant to Hawton; 338.
Hart, William, of Eynsam; 270.
Hartswell Park; 54.
Harvey, Harvie, Harvy, Harvye:
—; 158.
Capt., claim for his ship, the *Lark*; 381.
William, a ship of, seized by a Dane; 203.
Francis, petition; 257.
Mr.; 553.
Harwich:
embarkation of troops at; 185, 341, 563, 571.
victualling of troops at; 563.
the *Three Cups* at; 251.
searcher's deputy at, thrown overboard; 570.

Digitized by Google

Harwich—*cont.*
mentioned; 324.
Hasellwood, Thomas, groom of the confectionery; 550.
Hasqueville, Sieur de, lieutenant criminal of Rouen; 89.
Hassard, Ro.; 256.
Hassie, Charles, letter from; 572.
Hastings:
Sir Francis; 295.
Sir Henry; 291.
"Hatred, the cinders of affection"; 311.
Hatton:
Sir Christopher, the sickness in his household; 20.
—— a plot to kill; 48.
—— as member of the Privy Council; 52.
—— Lord Chancellor, letter to Lord Essex; 145.
—— a saying of, about the Lord Treasurer; 498.
Sir William, a Turkey carpet in the possession of; 358.
Havanna Fleet, the; 157, 200.
Haverfordwest; 63.
Havering; 115.
Havering-atte-Bowre, Lady Burghley's benevolence to men of; 495.
Hawarden, one; 370.
Hawes, —, a deputy walter [in the port of London]; 470.
Hawick; 30.
Bothwell at; 230.
Hawkesworth, William, of Mitton; 273.
Hawking or Hawks; 486, 596, 602.
Hawkins:
Sir John; 64, 88, 375, 441, 452, 563.
—— Treasurer of the Admiralty; 74, 235.
—— —— payments to; 182.
—— a commissioner for the Carrack, etc.; 239.
—— his ship the *Dainty*; 251.
Mr.; 74.
Hawlton; 84.
Hawré, Marquis d', Spanish Ambassador to the Imperial Diet; 501.
Hawton, William, one of H.M. "Imposters"; 333.
Hay, Alexander; 101.
Haydock, Mr.; 242.
Hayetor, hundred of, (Devon), levy of men in; 49, 131, 171, 228, 249.
Heath, John, at Antwerp, letter from; 211.
Heath and brush:
brought into the port of London; 230.
grant of a monopoly; 457.
Heaton, letter dated at; 402.
Heaton, Richard, of Abraham; 266.
Heavyside, Richard, of Jara, death of; 78.
Hebrew language, a teacher of the; 63.
Hedworth, Mrs., sometime wife of Mr. Leigh, of Brandon; 451.
Hegie, Serjeant, executed in Scotland; 528.
Heighton, Mr.; 353.
Heile, Mr.; 292.
Helpen; 534.
Hempston, Broad and Little, Devonshire; 131.
Hender, John, of Padstow; 154.
Hendon, letters written at; 345 (2), 365, 407, 412.
Heneage:
Sir Thomas, Vice-Chamberlain, etc.; 35, 66, 76, 611.
—— letters to; 44, 77, 136, 147, 199, 491, 515, 517, 518.
—— letters from; 50, 133, 237, 348, 423, 425, 578.
—— as one of the Privy Council; 166.
—— mentioned; 333.
—— illness of his wife; 348.
—— on the death of his wife; 423.
"Mr.," death of, alluded to; 475.
Hennison, Monus, a Dane, seizes an Englishman's ship; 203.
Henri de Bourbon (Prince de Dombes), letter from; 142.
Henry IV., of France, *see* France, King of.
Henton, manor of, Somerset; 216.
Hepburn, Patrick, Bishop of Murray; 41.
Herbert:
Mr. Dr., a Commissioner for Low Country causes; 53.
Mr., at Brussels; 128.
J., notes on petitions, etc. by; 32, 38, 53, 65, 76, 80, 161, 163, 168, 176, 192, 193, 203, 208, 213, 223, 289, 295, 334, 435, 516, 528, 550, 558.
"Herbert's," land called, near Rayley; 533.
Herberte, D.; 292.
Hereford, county of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 265.
Herm; 379.
Heron, Poynings, Captain of footbands; 293.
Hertford Castle; 237.
Hertford, county of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14, 468, 469.
levy of troops in; 341, 465, 468, 469.
musters in, of men above 16 years, etc.; 15, 16.
taxation in; 16.
relief of maimed soldiers, etc. in, method of payment; 300.
collection of subsidies in; 339.
Herve, Maistre; 189.
Hesketh (Heskett, Heskith):
Bartholomew; 241(2), 390, 409, 424.
—— gives bond for his appearance; 402.
—— examination of; 408.
Richard, of Over Darwen, letter to; 366.
Richard, letters from; 381, 389, 407.
—— Isabel, wife of; 381, 390.

Digitized by Google

Hesketh (Heskett, Heskith)—*cont.*
Richard, denies that he is Hesketh the fugitive; 390.
—— interrogatories; 390, 409.
—— information about; 408 (2), 427, 428.
—— a summary of his treasons drawn up by the Mr. Attorney; 418.
—— trial, etc.; 418, 421, 423.
—— letter to; 424.
—— instructions for treating with Earl of Derby; 461.
—— at Prague, cause of his leaving Lancashire; 481.
Thomas; 127, 381.
the lawyer, crosses Lord Derby; 411.
—— testimony to his loyalty, etc.; 425.
William, of Polton; 241, 266.
Hexham; 517, 527, 629.
Hey:
Lady, distressed state of; 81.
Sir Christopher, misdemeanour; 81.
Heydon, William, a justice of Norfolk; 14.
Heyton, Mr.; 157.
Hickes:
Baptist; 614.
Michael, Lord Burghley's servant, letters from; 623, 624.
William, Alderman of Bristol; 119.
Mr.; 167, 404.
Hickford, Mr.; 295.
Hickman:
Eleazar, at Venice; 610.
William, a candidate for receivership of Court of Wards; 529.
Walter, on his brother's behalf, offers Cecil money, etc.; 531(2).
Mr.; 409.
Hicks:
Mr.; 74.
—— one of the Lord Treasurer's Secretaries; 369, 371.
Higham, Mr.; 625.
Hill:
Auditor; 295.
Elizabeth, one of the Boleyns, petition; 79.
Hugh, of Taunton; 274.
James, of Taunton; 274.
John, of Taunton; 274.
Hilley or Hiley:
Griffin, a Denbighshire man, travels abroad; 466.
John ap Rice ap, of Espetty, Denbighshire; 466.
Hilliere, Mons. de la, Governor of Bayonne; 331.
Hillyard, Mr., engraver; 537.
Hillyarde, N., letter from; 490.
Hilton, Andrew, of ——; 273.
Hinton:
— an Englishman at Rome; 598.
Richard, of Gillingham; 264.
— of the Parke; 242.
Richard, of Barton Stacie; 271.
"Hoane"; 418.
Hoar, Thomas, of Waterford, in the Spanish service; 259.
Hoborn, Robert, near by Lynton Brigg, harbours Lord Bothwell; 178.
Hobson, Richard, of the Isle of Wight; 271.
Hoby, Hobby, Hobbye:
Sir Edward; 82, 292, 295.
—— letter from; 395.
—— asks for protection against an insatiable prelate; 443.
Hocking, Edward, of Dogmarfield; 271.
Hocknell, John, of Prewton; 266.
Hoddesdon; 11.
Hode:
Anthony; 330.
A., letter from; 480.
Hodgshon:
Thomas, seminary priest; 258.
John, seminary priest; 258.
Hogg, Patrick, of Kirkaldy, ship merchant; 502.
Holbach, Barnard; 485.
Holborn, letter dated from; 469.
Holcrofte, Hamo, of Woddon; 266.
Holden, Thomas, of Witton; 266.
Holdenby; 358.
Holdfort, Thomas, letter from; 33.
Holdiche, —; 602.
Holland:
prices in, compared with England; 174.
ordnance for; 198.
ships of, taken; 248.
—— seized by K. of Spain; 356.
Holland and Zeeland:
K. of Spain's preparations for reconquest of, etc.; 357, 568.
—— he resolves to accord all their demands; 475.
—— treats for peace; 540.
trade with England; 568.
Holland:
Richard, letter from; 402.
—— of Deynton; 241.
Robert, of Clifton, 266.
Hollanders and Zeelanders embargoed in Spain; 288.
Hollyes, Sir William; 290.
Holme Coltram, lordship of; 184.
Holmes, belonging to see of Salisbury; 507, 508.
Holmes, Thomas, Southampton; 121.
Holt:
Anthony, clerk of the spicery; 559.
Charles, 241.
G., a recusant; 181, 182, 183.
William, the Jesuit, letter to, intercepted; 127, 327.
—— secretary of; 156.
Father; 496, 588, 607.
—— served in Mr. Davenporte's house, 500.
Holthe, Richard, seminary priest; 258.
Holyrood, Bishop of, fever in house of; 30.

Digitized by Google

Homden, Edward, purchase of pepper by; 452.
Home or Hume:
Lord, his marriage; 6.
—— agreement with Bothwell; 29, 30.
—— relations with the King; 175, 233, 247, 252.
—— mentioned; 252.
—— movements; 523.
—— reported to have received Spaniards on the Scottish Coast; 425.
—— put to flight by Bothwell; 504, 513.
Anthony; 528.
Sir George, leaves the court; 247.
—— a courtier; 252.
Honfleur, Governor of; 38.
Hoo; 78.
Hopkins:
—; 467.
William, Mayor of Bristol; 119.
Hopper, William; 14.
Hopton:
John, Mayor of Southampton, letter from; 561.
Sir Owyn, Knt., Lieutenant of the Tower; 49.
William, sheriff of Shropshire; 426.
Horatio, Count; 551.
Hoord, William, of Wolveslie; 270.
Hord, Roger, of Wolselie; 271.
Hore, Richard, of Mary Maudlin, 274.
Horne; 534.
Horseman, Thomas, of Burye; 269.
Horses; 184.
Horsey:
Sir Ralph; 510.
Jerome; 295.
Captain; 567.
Horslee, Mr.; 148.
Horsted; 597, 613.
Horsy, Mr.; 222.
Horton:
Richard, letter from Madrid; 103.
Thomas, grocer, letters from; 252, 253.
Hoston, Peter; 333.
Hotman, Mons., letters from; 76.
Hough, William, of Leighton; 266.
Houghton:
Leonard, of Grymsargh; 266.
Mrs. Anne, of the Lea; 242.
P., sheriff of London; 388.
—— letter from; 390.
Mr., of Lancashire, slaughter of; 481.
Houlfresmon, M.; 159.
Hourdes, les; 416.
"Housen"; 105.
Howard of Effingham:
Lord Charles. *See* Admiral of England.
—— one of the Council; 166, 278, 514, 571.
—— one of the Commissioners in Surrey for inquiry after recusants; 203.
Howard:
Lord Henry; 164.
Lord Thomas, Admiral, letter from; 53.
—— mentioned; 120.
—— warrant signed by; 79.
William; 292, 310.
Howe:
"Young," a London goldsmith; 255.
one; 430.
Hubberd, Mr.; 296.
Hubert, Sir John; 94.
Hudmanbie, Yorks, parsonage of; 198.
Hudson:
Lieut. John, court-martial on; 150.
Thomas, Yeoman of the Chamber; 176.
Hughes, Hues:
John, of ——; 267.
John, of Branscombe; 274.
Lewis, chaplain of my Lord of Cassano; 8.
Huguenots; 414.
Hull:
duties on cloth entered at; 103.
—— petition from merchants of, in regard to, mentioned; 107.
demand made upon, to supply a ship, reply; 121, 122.
letter dated at; 478.
mayor, etc. of, named; 122.
an alderman of; 478.
recusants in; 273.
shipping belonging to; 121.
Hull:
George, married to Sir J. Gilbert's sister; 507.
—— letter from, on Sir J. Gilbert's conduct; 516.
Hulste, designs upon; 145, 208, 581.
Hume:
George; 14.
Harry, of Hutton, slain; 178.
John, of Huttonhall, deputy warden; 553.
Lord. *See* Home.
Humieres, de, fraudulent trade by; 323.
Hungary:
rebellion of the peasants mentioned; 5.
victory over the Turks in; 425.
progress of events in; 492.
horses and ducats; 497.
Turkish successes in; 576, 622.
Hungerford:
Lady, daughter of, marriage; 8.
—— a servant of, referred to in a confession; 581.
Sir Walter; 189.
Hunmanby, parsonage of, H.M. farmer of; 237.
Hunsdon, Lord; 14, 318, 436.
signs letters from the Privy Council; 52, 154, 166, 278, 571.
Lord Chamberlain; 66, 79, 188.
letters from; 504, 505, 511.
Chief Justice in Eyre south of Trent; 168.
Governor of Berwick, etc.; 188.

Digitized by Google

Hunter:
Andrew, a Scotch preacher, a refugee in the Low Countries; 600.
William, of Scotland, license to export wheat; 587.
Huntingdon, Earl of; 14, 335, 480, 627.
Lord President of the North, letter to; 208.
requests privilege for making alum, etc.; 290.
letters from; 439, 441, 478, 481, 498, 531.
return to York; 531.
Huntley, Countess of, letter to; 42.
Huntley, Earl of; relations with Bothwell; 25.
letter to, from Bishop of Ross; 42.
mentioned; 41, 46, 279, 600.
position in Scotland; 91, 100, 178, 548.
slays the Earl of Murray; 180, 201, 205.
has mass said daily; 201, 205.
negotiations of Bothwell with; 374, 530.
denies negotiations with Spain, etc.; 431.
rumoured to have received a body of Spaniards in Scotland; 478.
made Lieutenant-General of the North while proclaimed a traitor; 530.
still in the King's favour; 571.
Huntley, Capt; 496.
Hurleston:
Hugh; 420.
"Young," wardship of; 522.
Hurlstone. John, D.D.; 72.
Hurst Castle, timber for repair of; 331.
Hurste, William, of co. of Devon, wardship of heir of; 597.
Hurt, Sir John, mayor of London; 64.
Hutchynson, David, a Scotchman, his ship taken by the Leaguers; 218.
Hutton:
John, of Drydraton; 184.
Matthew, Bishop of Durham, letter from; 557.
Hutton in Essex; 533.
Hycks, Mr., carries a message from Lord Burghley; 577.
Hyde Park, muster of troops in, mentioned; 189.
Hyde, Arthur; 464.
Hyll, James; 387.
Hylton, son of Mrs. Clifton, at Douai; 408.
Hynksworth; 526.

I.

Ibarra, Stephano d', *see* Ivarra.
Iddington, Laird of, bastard son of; 178.
Idiaches, Idiaques, y Dyaques, Idiacos:
Don Alonzo de, a youth of no experience, given a Spanish command; 476.
Don Juan; 288, 417, 489, 495.
—— letter to; 584.
Iftleman, —, a member of the States General; 33.
Ilchester gaol, a recusant died in; 598.
Ile, lordship, in the co. of Durham; 557.
Ilfordcombe, a ship demanded from, reply; 121.
Imperial Diet, Spanish Ambassador to; 501.
"Imposters," H.M.; 333.
Indictment, verbal error in an, effect of; 426.
"India"; 609.
Indies:
Spanish ships from and to; 103, 204.
a revolt in; 388.
peril to shipping wintering in; 200.
Spanish fleet from, arrived; 347.
Informers, objections to employment of; 405.
Innes, James; 45, 48.
Inge, Layton, of North Wales; 529.
Innkeepers, tax on, recommended; 298.
Innocent IX., Pope, death; 165.
Inns of Chancery; 290.
Inverkeithing, letter dated at; 12.
Ipplepen, Devonshire; 131.
Ipswich; 464.
customer of, sale of office of; 477.
officers of the port of, abuses by the woodmongers; 570.
—— names; 570.
Irbre or Irbye, Anthony, of Boston, Lincolnshire; 315, 503.
Ireland:
advantages of raising soldiers from, discussed; 567.
army in, victualling of; 6.
Chief Justice of; 219.
Crown lands in, lease of; 217.
disbanding of extra levies for; 62.
disturbed state of; 221.
—— Sir W. Raleigh's views as to; 310.
Ecclesiastical Commission in, long dormant; 565.
Exchequer of, Chief Remembrancer of; 11.
fortifications designed in; 2.
levy of men for; 507.
Lord Deputy and Council, instructions to; 66, 217.
Lord Deputy of, mentioned or named; 78, 219, 223, 386.
——, warrants, etc. to; 217, 220, 223, 224, 231, 249, 260.
—— "the doting," dispeoples Sir W. Raleigh; 221.
—— Raleigh complains of; 332.
—— named; 372.
imports of; 624.
Master of the Ordnance in; 66.
ordnance for, offer to supply; 459.

Digitized by Google

Ireland—*cont.*
purveyor of victuals for; 80.
Secretary of State in; 219, 231.
Spanish expedition to, projected; 118.
Spain supplied with grain from; 177.
state of, information as to; 285, 487.
"tanist" succession in; 599.
transport of the Queen's treasure, etc. to; 65.
trade of pipe staves from; 278, 332, 363, 464.
Treasurer at wars in; 129, 182.
—— payments to; 182.
troops sent to; 154.
under treasurer of, certificate by; 6.
Ireland:
of Lyddiard; 241.
of Lydgalt; 241.
Richard, arrested at Dover, examination of, etc.; 305.
Irenman, Francis, of New Inn; 267.
Irish:
Bishop to be apprehended in the Highlands; 25.
—— emissary of King of Spain; 489.
rebels, offer to incriminate, capture, etc.; 564, 565.
regiment with the Duke of Parma; 145.
soldiers sent away with a gratuity and pardon; 448, 486.
Irishman in the Low Countries, not to be trusted, etc.; 486, 491.
Irishmen at Calais; 506.
Irishry, surrender and re-grant of lands; 217.
Irun; 288.
Irving, Richard, burgess of Aberdeen, letter to; 47.
Isaak, Edward, Esq.; 397.
Isham:
H.; 181.
Henry, of St. Bololph's; 267.
Islington, "White Lion" in; 409.
Isones, Alexander, of Bridgewater; 179.
Italian:
mercenaries in France; 77.
princes unfriendly to the League; 326.
Italy:
levies in; 105.
dearth in; 145.
troops coming from, for the Spanish army; 500.
Spanish levies for the garrisons in; 538.
news from; 545.
an adventurous Englishman's visit to; 581–2, 598.
English friars, etc., in; 582, 598.
Ittchingham, —, claim to the Abbey of Dunbrodye; 538.
Ivarra, Stephen; 491, 568, 607, 608.
Ivry, battle of, described; 20.
Ivy, Paul, *see* Yve.

J.

Jackson:
Arthur; 417.
John; 7.
—— Mayor of Southampton; 121.
Joseph, a merchant of St. Jean de Luz; 331.
—— agent for M. Chasteaumartin; 417.
Thomas, York; 122.
Father, a Jesuit; 496.
Jacomel, M., president of Calais, letter from; 330.
Jacques:
Lieutenant, in Ireland; 310.
——; 588.
James, ——; 625.
James VI., King of Scotland, *see* Scotland, King of.
James, John; 78.
Jameson, James, master of a ship; 330.
Jan Callvet, Mons.; 197.
Janeson, Jan, a name for Modye, at Antwerp; 581.
Jannyn, President, at Laon, conferences with the King, etc.; 589, 591, 592, 593.
Jansse, Albert, of North Holland; 166.
Jaques; 626.
Lieut., at Brussels; 497.
Jara; 78.
Jedburgh; 30.
Jefferey, Jeffereys or Jeffrye:
Thomas, merchant of Calais; 28, 532.
—— letters from; 502, 505, 506.
Jefford:
John, of Chichester; 263.
—— of Chillington; 267, 272.
—— of Loughton; 273.
Jefforde, Capt. Sir George; 229.
Jelley, Jacques, Burgomaster of Flushing; 503.
Jemmett:
Warham; 230.
—— letter from; 475.
Jenkin, James ap, of Llanvocha; 274.
Jennes, Francis; 333.
Jennings, ——, [lover] of Cecil's children's nurse; 445.
Jennye, Francis, wardship of heir of; 524.
Jenyson, Ralph, Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 123.
Jermin, Sir Thomas, at Dieppe; 158.
Jermyn, Sir Robert; 461.
Jernegam, —; 309.
Jernegan:
Henry; 115.
—— guardian of Henry Bedingfield; 275.
Jerponville, Mons.; 161.

Digitized by Google

Jersey:
Captain or Governor of; 314, 353, 354, 359, 360, 361, 493.
diversion of trade from Brittany to; 11.
letters dated at; 337, 340, 366, 370.
fortification of the castle; 276, 277, 336, 360, 361, 365, 454, 489, 492, 493.
—— plans for, sunk; 361, 365.
—— a dispute about wages; 561.
Governorship of; 126.
munitions, etc., for; 188, 226, 309, 314, 336, 354 (2), 454.
companies appointed for, quality, training, etc.; 336, 359, 454.
an English soldier murdered by a "very bad fellow"; 337, 365.
troops in, captains of, pay, etc.; 377.
troops sent from Brittany to, supplies for, etc.; 454.
threatened by the Spaniards; 454.
dismes of corn, tithes, etc.; 455.
deputies of, deed of, promising contribution; 489.
a deputy of, encourages a dispute about wages; 561.
shipping of troops from; 562.
Jervaux Abbey; 83.
Jervis, John, of Rossham; 263.
Jesuit, a, pious reflections of; 464.
Jesuits, a spy among the; 116.
at Brussels; 128, 496.
power of the; 335.
"not daring to gainsay"; 496.
endeavour to discredit; 536.
Jesuits and Seminary priests, lists of; 131.
commission for inquiry after; 148.
"countermines" against; 152.
conveyance to and from England; 336, 588.
a search after; 478.
gaols of London full of; 512.
Jetter, Robert, of Flixton; 269.
Jewels:
taken in the prize Carrack; 232.
a certain diamond; 549.
Master of the; 539.
Jhonestoune, —; 25.
Jisop, Robert, of Southwark; 271.
John of Austria, Don, brother of King of Spain; 172, 576.
Johnes, Jhones:
Sir Thomas, a justice of the peace of Carmarthen, letter from; 53.
—— accused of treason; 115.
—— lease of Emlyn manor granted to; 382.
Johns, Thomas, trumpeter of the *Golden Dragon*; 238.
Johnson:
John, merchant at London; 180.
—— one of the murderers of Sir W. Mallory's son; 285.
Robert, hospitals and schools erected by; 107.
Thomas, seminary priest; 258.
Johnstoun, Archibald; 112.
Joigner, Andrew, of Barking; 268.
Joillet, one; 581.
Jonay, Dom, statement as to cargo of the prize Carrack; 254.
Jones:
"the knave"; 162.
Anthony, page to Sir W. Stanley; 500.
Edmund, of Marden; 265.
—— of Streatford; 265.
—— of Norton; 265.
Griffin, a Welsh soldier adventurer, travels; 466.
Mrs., committed to the Tower; 155.
Joos, the "post" of Antwerp; 496.
Jordan, Thomas, attendant of Dr. Crathe; 310.
Joviers, one; 581.
Joyeuse:
Mons. de, or Cardinal, in Languedoc; 307.
—— intercepted letter from Duc de Mayenne to; 590, 621.
Juge, Mons. de; 581.

K.

Kar, William, of Ancrum, slaughter of; 175.
Kaye, John, son of a clerk of the Green Cloth; 341.
Keller, William; 14.
Kelley:
Lady; 389.
Mr., a merchant of Dartmouth; 356.
Richard, of Kingsweare; 598.
Thomas; 366, 389.
Kelly:
Sir Edward, at Prague; 450.
William, of Dunbar; 13, 15.
"Kelly's matter"; 417.
Kelso:
a fight arranged at; 175.
taken; 548.
Kelsterne, John; 138.
Kemp:
John, of Minver; 274.
Mayle, late of London; 264.
Sir Thomas, wife of; 264.
Kenilworth; 371.
Kenshame:
George, deceased; 418.
—— Elizabeth wife of; 418.
—— Her Majesty's ward; 418.
Kensington, Warden of the Fleet's house at; 434.
Kent, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 264.
levies of men in; 321, 565, 569.
salvage from wrecks on coast of; 456.
surplusage of corn in; 196.
victuallers assessed upon; 453.

Digitized by Google

Ker:
Sir John, of Lytilldane, parted from his wife, excommunicated for re-marriage; 31.
George, entrusted with the Scotch King's instructions to Spain; 216.
Kerme, Thomas, marriage; 8.
Kerne, Mr.; 9.
Kerr, Master George, escape of; 373.
Kertlinge, letter dated at; 488.
Ket's rebellion in Norfolk, mentioned; 472.
Ketredge, Mr.; 412.
Keyles, James, of London, master mariner; 544.
Keymes, or Keymish, one; 581.
Keythe, Jeanne, of Balquhairne; 48.
Kilcoran, woods of, pipe staves from; 464.
Kildsbie, Northamptonshire; 558.
Killigrew:
Henry, the Queen's Councillor; 51.
Sir Henry, letters to Essex; 135, 137, 154, 155, 157.
—— a candidate for receivership of Court of Wards; 529.
—— examination taken before; 543.
Lady; 73.
Mr.; 139, 154, 167.
William, a commissioner for the Carrack; 234, 238.
—— mentioned; 529.
Killingworth, a copyhold in; 370.
Killysgrewe, John, Captain of the Castle of Arvenik; 116.
Kilmainham, letter dated at; 372, 386.
Kincarne, a meeting of Scottish lords at; 25, 27.
King:
——, at Harwich; 563.
—— at Southampton; 575.
Reymon; 219.
"King of armies"; 619.
Kingsmels, two "stars" at Basing called; 142.
Kingston-upon-Hull, *see* Hull.
Kinsale, soldiers sent to; 154.
Kirkaldy; 85.
Kitchen, John, of Ryslip; 267.
Knight, Robert, of Goldefield; 271.
Knighton, Mr., a gentleman of Hertfordshire, wife of; 533.
Knight's Place by Cobham, Kent; 85.
Knockmullin burnt; 171.
Knollys, Knolles:
Sir Francis; 14, 218.
Sir William; 154, 291, 296.
—— letter from; 347.
See also Knowles.
Knowell, William, of Samford Orcase; 274.
Knowles:
Agnes, recusant; 80.
Oliver, of Combe near Greenwich; 496.
Simon, cutler, travels and adventures; 496, 497.
—— examination of; 499.
Sir William; 353.
See also Knollys.
Knox, John; 205.
Knyght, John, Southampton; 121.
Knyvett, Sir Henry; 291, 295.
Kydman, —, servant to Lord Shrewsbury; 420.
Kyffin, Maurice, letters to Lord Essex; 153, 175.
Kyfte:
— in Wales; 63.
John, a prisoner in the Marshalsea; 38.
Kyrton, Lincolnshire, parsonage of; 176.

L.

L., Thomas, 425.
L., Mr., preferment; 616, 617.
Laborne in Kent, letter dated at; 356.
La Chapelle, *see* Chapelle.
Lacie, William, of Sherborne; 273.
Lackes, Thomas; 553.
La Croix, M.; 83.
Lacy, John; 118.
La Digiere, *see* Desdiguieres.
Ladom, Henry, of Benforthe; 266.
La Faye, Mons. de, a name for Standen; 349.
La Fontaine, M. de; 142.
La Force, Mons. de; 307.
La Forre, Mons. de; 37.
Lagny; 31.
the taking of; 82.
Lagula, Don Juan de; 562.
Laighton, Lady; 73.
Lakes, Thomas; 35.
La Lande, M.; 83.
La Latte, Chateau de; 353.
La Marche, Mons. de, commands as a neutral at Moncontour; 361.
Lambert:
Capt., sent to Ostend; 225.
Clement, of Bishop's Middleton; 265.
John, born near Colchester, Pilot Royal of the Spanish army; 259.
Oliver, captain of footbands; 293.
Lambeth, recusants sent to; 241.
La Motte, M.; 105, 305, 320, 407, 452.
taken prisoner; 497.
—— cause of his imprisonment; 500.
Lampreur, Hugh; 455.
Lanballer, camp by; 126.
Lancashire:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levies in, ordered; 507.
recusants in; 241, 242, 265, 266.
subsidy for, collection of; 411.
Lancaster:
clerk of the Crown at; 242.
Duchy of, Vice-Chancellor of; 199.
Lance-knights; 22.
Landerneau, Landernao; 198, 199.
Landestage, the; 425.

Digitized by Google

Landlords profit by foreign expeditions; 4.
Lane:
Henry, keeper of Windsor Forest; 79.
John, petition; 192.
Sir Ralph, letter from; 1.
—— a plan for fortification by; 2.
William, as to a muscat brought home for Cecil; 604.
Laneman, Henry, yeomen of the chamber; 76.
Lanerayn, Mons.; 421.
Lange, Langhe:
Adrian de, at Flushing, letters to, intercepted; 503.
examination of, sent; 512.
Langforde, John, of Ludgate; 267.
Langinge, Peter, skipper, a prisoner in Spain; 258.
Langley, Philip, alderman of Bristol; 119.
Langres, mayor of, letter intercepted by; 185.
Langton:
Robert, of the Lowe; 241 (2).
Edward, his brother; 242.
Langton, manor of; 10.
Languedoc threatened; 327.
Lannoste, Messieurs de; 197.
Lansac, Mons. de, Admiral de Mer de Bretagne; 191.
Lanternam; 8.
Lantriguet; 340.
Laon; 593.
the French King's camp before, letters dated at; 546, 547, 560.
effects to the League of the loss of; 589, 591.
Laredo; 307.
La Roque Blanche; 562.
Lasbrook, —; 161.
Latham; 409.
—, of Mosbrey; 241 (2).
Thomas, schoolmaster at Rickston; 242.
Lathom:
(Lord Derby's house); 437, 465, 500, 508, 527.
Latimer, Nevill de, a prisoner in the Tower; 308.
Latin Secretaries at Court, customary to have two, etc.; 584.
La Tras, Lupercio, letter from; 1.
Lattone; 22.
Lauarayne, Mons.; 414.
Laude, a messenger; 422.
Laugharn, Carmarthenshire, castle and manor of; 262.
Laund, Count de, at Ivry; 21.
Laurence, one, a bookbinder in Antwerp; 499.
Lavall; 22.
Lavergne, —, wounded at Ivry; 21, 22.
Lawlie, Thomas, of Anneypeter; 275.
Lawnde, letter dated at; 407.
Lawson, Thomas; 451.
Layton, Justice, Justice of Assize of Merionethshire; 301.
Lead, export of; 177.
Leaden Hall;
the Carrack's goods at; 251, 252.
the spices in; 252.
League, The, in France; *See* France.
Leaguers change sides; 31.
Leake, Francis; 420.
Leben; 366.
Ledigne, —; 22.
Lee; 324.
Lee:
Capt.; 206.
—— in connexion with "the cause of Recognizances"; 608.
George, of Waton; 266.
Henry; 498.
Sir Henry, unable to follow the Queen's progress; 136.
—— letters from; 206, 301, 529, 576.
—— a house at Greenwich belonging to the office of the armoury; 576.
Mrs., brought abed in the Court; 155.
R. Brackenbury's cousin; 142.
Sir Richard; 87.
Richard, wishes to serve Lord Essex; 169.
—— letter to; 206.
Alderman Robert, letter from; 615.
Leedes, John, of Steanyng; 263.
Leeds, Thomas, of Leed Hall; 273.
Leeman, Michael, rice supplied to the navy, petition; 53, 79.
Lees, Henry, of Mims, near Barnet; 602.
Leese, Doctor, of Bath; 274.
Le Fort, Francis; 92.
Legge, Robert, expelled from an office; 11.
Leghorn mentioned; 4.
Leicester:
Countess of, letters with regard to her husband's debts; 12, 19.
Earl of, government in Low Countries, mentioned; 50.
—— daily pay of, as Lieutenant General; 68.
—— had Chamberlainship of Chester; 378.
—— mentioned; 80, 222, 371, 466, 469.
Leicester and Rutland, Counties of, Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Leigh:
Henry, connected with Hesketh; 424.
—— detailed defence of his conduct at Prague and elsewhere; 450–3.
—— letter to Cecil; 480.
—— Lord Huntingdon's interviews with; 480.
Mr., of Brandon, in Durham; 450.
Wilfred; 451.
Leighe, Sir Thomas, lately arrived out of Lancashire; 517.
Leighton:
Sir Thomas, in France; 139, 154, 167 (2), 175.
—— in charge of Lord Essex's troops, disgust at his position, etc.; 147, 150.

Digitized by Google

Leighton—*cont.*
Sir Thomas not to be troubled further; 166.
—— Captain of Guernsey; 276, 321, 379.
—— letters from; 340, 440, 550.
—— his demands for fortifications; 361.
Thomas, of Croffton; 266.
Leipsic, letter from; 492.
Leith; 46, 504, 583.
Leithington, letter dated at; 570.
Leman, Michael; 299.
"Lemster," borough of, Lord Essex's connexion with; 94.
Lennox:
Duke of, letter to; 42.
—— mentioned; 46.
—— Bothwell's offices granted to; 178.
—— dangerous position; 583.
Margaret, Countess of, lands of; 83.
—— books, muniments, etc. of; 244.
Matthew, Earl of; 84.
Lenogh, Tyrlogh; 218.
Lent, order for observance of; 12.
Lenton, Hugh, a prisoner in the Queen's Bench; 573.
Leominster, Bailiff and Brethren of, letter to; 65.
"Lerpoole" in Cheshire; 259.
Leserhot, Mons. de; 198.
Leslie, Lesley:
Madam Helen, of Preston Grange, letter to; 43.
Alexander, of Balquharne; 48.
Andrew, of New Leslie, letter to; 45.
Gawin, son of Andrew; 45, 46, 48.
George; 44.
John, Bishop of Ross, *see* Ross, Bishop of.
John, son of Andrew, nephew of Bishop of Ross; 41, 45, 46.
—— in prison at Westminster; 59, 76.
—— interrogatories for; 78.
Thomas, servitor to the Bishop of Ross, letters from; 48.
William; 29, 30, 44, 46.
—— a brother of John, "our young Canon"; 45.
—— of Cinildye, of the King of Scotland's household, letter to; 47.
Lespine, Phillipe de, verses composed by, at siege of Steenwick; 212.
Letters intercepted; 6.
Levant trade; 126.
Leven, Captain; 567.
Lewen, Edward, mayor of Newcastle; 210.
Lewes, letter dated at; 502.
Lewis, Lewes:
Mr., of St. Pore; 8.
Mr.; 292.
John, of Norton; 265.
Lewknor, Lewkner:
Mr., acting for Lord Lumley; 490.
Mr.; 291, 295.
Lewknor, Lewkner—*cont.*
George, of Exton; 270.
Lewis, newly arrived from Bohemia; 603.
—— asks for the return of a treatise in written hand; 604.
Richard; 295.
Lexlip, letter dated at; 538.
Leyborne, James, of —; 273.
Leyth:
Patrick; 46.
Richard; 46.
Leyton:
Robert, captain of the ship *Samson*; 228.
Sir Thomas, in France; 137.
Leytonstone; 115.
Lichmoore, Edmonde, of Hanley Castle; 272.
Liddisdale (Lidesdale, Liddisdaille); 24.
the attempt of, ringleader delivered up; 431.
raids of himself and men; 553.
Lieben; 424, 425.
Liege; 328.
Bishop of, treating for peace; 488.
Liegh, Mr., servant of Lord Derby; 515.
Ligon, Rafe; 9.
Lille, Rue de St. Nicholas at; 498.
Limerick, Bishop of; 118.
Lincoln, County of:
mentioned as a place for banishment; 221.
discontinuance of the beacons; 239.
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 264.
diocese of, recusants in; 264.
Lincoln, Earl of, ill practices against, letters from; 567, 577.
Lindsays, the, clean gone from Court; 252.
"Linen cloth" and linen draper, defined with regard to denizens; 257.
Lingen, Richard, of Donnington; 265.
Lingham, John, of Bullingham; 265.
Linhares, Dom Fernando de Neronho, Conde de; 159.
Lisbon; 93, 118, 350, 356.
Cardinal of; 103.
English priests in; 104.
English ship towed into; 155.
an Englishman constructs a dock in; 259.
warships, &c. collected at; 306, 540.
a general assembly at; 329.
Misericordia of, bequest to; 494.
Spanish operations at; 557.
report of execution of the chief men of, after a banquet, by the K. of Spain's order; 562.
Lisle, Lord Chancellor; 216.
Lisle, town of; 554.
L'Islebonne, camp at; 150.
Lislens, an *arbor* of the succession to the Crown by; 498.
Lisley, William, of Wotton; 271.
Lismore and Waterford, Bishopric of, held in commendam by the Archbishop of Cashel; 223.

Digitized by Google

Lismore, benefit of trade in pipe staves to; 464.
Lister, —; 241.
"Listory" at the battle of Ivry; 21.
"Lithguhoue"; 61.
Litig, Jacob; 303.
Littledon in Scotland; 188.
Little Lye, felling of trees in; 337.
Liveries, Clerk of the, profits, etc.; 193.
Llandaff, diocese of, recusants in; 274.
Llanstephan, parsonage of; 10.
Loan, portion not repaid; 182.
Loans to Government, privy seals for; 75.
Lobel, Jehan de, letter intercepted; 15
Locke:
—, an Englishman desirous of entering service of K. of Scotland; 112.
—— bearer of offer to Bothwell; 514.
Henry, letter from; 600.
Lockwood, Mr., a priest going to England; 69.
Loe, Anthony; 287.
Lofredo, —, soldiers from Naples in charge of; 327.
Loid:
Richard, of Oswester; 273.
Thomas ap Edward, of Gilesfeild; 273.
Lok, Henry, letters to, on Scotch affairs; 517, 523, 527.
letter from, on the same; 530.
London:
Bishop of, and the Puritans; 48.
city of, share of prize Carrack allotted to; 287, 289.
conversation heard at a dinner table in; 4.
Custom house, registering of warrants, etc.; 304.
diocese of, recusants in; 267.
garbler of, mentioned; 297.
gaols of, full of seminaries and other traitors; 512.
ill cessing in; 262.
imports of stone pots and heath brush; 230.
inns and woodstacks in, a plot to set them on fire; 474.
levies in, conduct money for; 117.
—— expense of equipment; 119.
Lord Mayor and Aldermen, authorise a certain office to be set up; 364.
—— letters to, as to an appointment; 386, 414.
Lord Mayor of, letter to; 60.
—— mentioned; 64.
—— (named) letter from; 521.
—— dying, wardship of his son; 554.
maimed soldiers and mariners wandering about; 300.
merchant adventurers in the Low Countries undertake to deliver moneys for pay of soldiers; 579.
musters to be taken in; 60.
London—*cont.*
places, buildings, etc.:
Ape near the Savoy; 7.
Bull Head without Temple Bar; 6.
Sign of the Ragged Cross in Blackfriars; 74.
Compter in the Poultry; 245.
New Inn; 290.
Clements Inn; 290.
Lyon's Inn; 290.
Compter in Wood Street, *see* Wood Street Counter.
"the Mynorits"; 441.
port of, collection of the customs in; 19, 109.
—— rates in, on import of French wines; 558.
—— —— considered; 613.
—— waiters in; 32, 470.
—— —— registering of warrants by, etc.; 332, 335.
—— import of silks for one year, with subsidy thereon; 574.
recorder of; 291, 295.
registering apprentices in, an office set up for; 385.
searcher of; 323.
sheriffs of, ignore the Queen's nomination for an office; 386.
—— letters on the subject; 388, 390, 391, 400, 427, 521.
—— the Queen's decision; 410, 414.
—— improper conduct towards the Mayor; 521.
Skinners of, petition; 91, 94.
Streets mentioned:
Blackfriars, Lord Cobham's house in; 108.
Crooked Lane; 50.
Fenchurch Street; 393.
—— "The Bottle" in; 255.
Gracious Street, the "Harrow" in; 543.
Lime Street, the Scotch Ambassador dwelling in; 134, 208, 247.
Lombard Street, sign of the Bull's Head in; 255.
Mark Lane; 539.
Minories, Dr. Nowell's house in; 386.
Moorgate, the "Boar's Head" at; 543.
Philip Lane, property in; 73.
Salisbury Court; 159.
Seething Lane; 352, 364.
Strand, Lord Burghley's house in; 72, 108.
—— "The Anchor" in; 402.
St. John's House towards Clerkenwell; 108.
Thames Street; 50.
Tower Hill, Lord Lumley's house at; 490.
Tower Street, an office for registering apprentices set up in; 364, 385.
Warwick Lane; 153.

Digitized by Google

Londoners :
repayment of loan from ; 132.
"hammering about recognizance of debt ;" 352.
Longe, H., letter from ; 479.
Longford, Nicholas, letter to ; 471.
Longueville, Duc or Mons. de ; 22, 37, 82, 97.
Lopez, Dr. Roger ; 20, 333.
a Spanish agent at the house of ; 248.
plot to kill the Queen ; 485, 491, 501, 630.
an Antwerp merchant, supposed brother of ; 501.
a son of, a scholar at Winchester ; 501.
Queen wishes to delay his execution, reasons against, etc. ; 512, 513, 515.
Sara, widow of, petition to the Queen ; 601.
Anthony, son of, a parsonage given by the Queen for education of, forfeited ; 601.
inventories of his plate, jewels, etc. ; 601.
Lord Keeper, the, *see* Puckering, Sir J.
Lording, Thomas ; 419.
Loretto ; 328.
Lorraine :
Cardinal of ; 492.
Duke of ; 105, 145, 146, 627.
towns in, likely to revolt ; 136.
Loudron, Compte de ; 327.
Louis, Emanuel, *see* Luis Tinoco.
Louvain, 8. :
residents at ; 9.
English student at ; 118.
Irish scholars at, a decree proposed for ; 128.
Love, Samuel, of Sevenoaks ; 264.
Lovell :
George ; 168.
Robert, of Beech Amwell ; 268.
Lovit, Lady, death of ; 30.
Low Countries :
dependence of, on the Queen, her objection to any change ; 560.
Duke of Parma in ; 151.
English Catholics in ; 500.
English forces to be sent to, musters etc. ; 60, 77.
English soldiers in, unpaid ; 50.
—— payment of ; 182, 293, 579.
—— pay and names of officers ; 68, 293.
—— in a state of mutiny ; 488.
—— brought to Guernsey and Brittany ; 550, 562.
export of cloth to ; 216.
government of ; 142, 145.
military operations and progress of, events in ; 124, 129, 133, 325, 452, 467, 514, 534.
ordnance exported to ; 198.
Scotch regiments in, preacher to ; 600.
towns in, letter from the Queen to ; 56.
Low Countries—*cont.*
treasurer for the wars in, and paymasters, emoluments ; 579.
See also Flanders, States General, United Provinces.
Low Country causes, commissioners to decide ; 53.
Lowe :
— ; 514.
John, friend of the Douglases ; 179.
Lowen :
Killegrew ; 349.
——, connected with the "chace" ; 440.
Lowise, a bearer of letters ; 504.
Lowther, Richard, warden of the West Borders ; 240.
Lubeck ; 103.
seizure of an Englishman's goods in ; 263.
Lucca ; 539, 540.
Lucerne, regiments from, in the French war ; 304.
Lucy, Sir Thomas ; 64.
Ludloe, John, of Cams ; 271 (2).
Luif or Luf, John ; 51, 93.
Luire, letter dated at ; 354.
Luis Tinoco (Lenys, Lenis, Louys, Lewis) :
Manuel or Emanuel, baggage brought from Calais ; 487, 488.
—— plot to kill the Queen ; 491, 494.
—— execution ; 512 ; 513, 515.
Lukener, Lukenor, Mr. ; 366, 424.
Lukeyser, Andrew Alfante, of Cologne, murdered ; 539.
Lumbard, Paul, letter from ; 118.
Lumley :
Lord, letters from ; 356, 490, 618.
—— his "Bess" has ague ; 490.
—— his house on Tower Hill ; 490.
Lupo, Ambrosio, one of the Queen's musicians ; 19.
Lusan or Lussan :
Mons. ; 78, 337.
—— brother-in-law of ; 306.
Luscombe, William, master of a ship from Dartmouth ; 582.
Luson, Sir John ; 461.
Lutherish towns aid the K. of France ; 304.
Lutte, Jacob ; 304.
Luxborough ; 115.
Luxembourg, Mons. de, K. Henry's emissary to Rome ; 22.
Lybonne, Camp at ; 149.
Lydd ; 475.
Lydisdale, *see* Liddisdale.
Lyg, one, design against the Scotch Kirk 201.
Lyger, Jacob, of St. Malo ; 256.
Lyme, letter dated at ; 232.
residents of ; 256.
See also Weymouth.
Lymington ; 379.
Lynbey, Mr. ; 162.
Lynd, Thomas, goods of, seized in Lubeck ; 263.
Lyndsay, John, letter from ; 148.

Digitized by Google

Lynn:
fraudulent coinage in; 58.
sale of salt at; 134.
Lyons:
Spanish forces to be sent into the kingdom of; 71.
a rising in; 372.
movement of the K. of France to, advised; 476.
said to have lent the King money; 605.
mentioned; 605, 628.
the king of France's journey to, means to be provided for, etc.; 620, 621, 622.
Lyons Inn, London; 290.
Lysson, Thomas, mayor of Portsmouth, letter from; 210.
Lytilldane; 31.

M.

Mabignon, the French King's lieut.-general in Guienne; 370.
McCarty, Macarty, Mackarty:
Mr.; 52, 515.
Daniel; 564.
Florence, Raleigh's opinion of; 487.
Phelim; 484.
McConell:
Alexander; 170.
Donell; 170.
McGawran or McGavran, Edmund, Primate of Armagh, letters from; 117, 118.
McGill or Makgill, David; 100, 111, 180.
Machiavelli alluded to; 193.
McHugh, Feagh; 285, 564.
McKena, Patrick, a raid upon the lands of; 219.
Mackenzie, —, creditor of the Bishop of Ross; 44, 45, 46.
McLaughlyns, the clan; 285.
McMahon, or McMahound:
the Sept of the; 217, 219.
Alexander, at Madrid, letter from; 308.
the brother of, a hardy traitor, killed in a duel; 564.
Macmant, William; 480.
Macmorres, John, burgess of Edinburgh, letter from; 20.
McShane:
Morish; 118.
Thomas; 118
McTeig:
Dermod; 599.
Sir Cormack; 599.
Kalaghan; 599.
Madinson, Lionel, Mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 543.
Madlen, Richard; 157.
Madrid (Madril, Madryle):
letters dated at; 103, 117, 118, 306, 308.
Madrid (Madril, Madryle)—*cont.*
Scotchmen at; 308, 417.
grandees assembling at; 367.
a Burgundian at, suggested as a useful informer; 417.
mentioned; 72, 190.
persons mentioned as being at; 482.
"Mæcenas," a name for Sir R. Cecil; 518, 583.
Maestricht; 145, 504, 581.
Magroyer; 564.
Maguire, the traitor; 338.
Maidstone, manufacture of stuffs at; 574.
Maimed soldiers and mariners, relief of, Committees of the House of Commons; 291, 295..
—— articles considered; 298.
Act for; 298.
contribution by Parliament for temporary relief of, distribution of; 300.
petition; 457.
Maitland:
James; 110.
agreed with Glamis; 523.
Makerell,—, of Dartmouth, master of a ship taken by the Spaniards; 551.
Makoneil, Angus; 25.
Malby, Captain; 567.
Maldon; 393.
Malepart, Guido, letter from; 416.
Malespines or Mallespine, Marquis of; 142, 144.
Malines:
Gerard de; 53.
Il, commissioned to purchase cargo of the Carrack; 556.
Malinus, committed by the Council; 552.
Mallet, John, late of Normanton; 273.
Malligny, Mons. de; 31.
Mallory:
Sir W., letter to Lord Essex; 285.
—— murderer of his son; 285.
Geoge: 285.
Maly, Gran ne, a suitor at the English Court, for her two sons, etc.; 368.
Manley, Thomas, having a commission to press seamen; 119.
Mannering, servant to Sir John Savage; 403.
Manners:
Lady Bridget, her marriage; 596.
George, marriage with Mrs. Grace Perpoynt; 345.
Roger, letters from; 345, 596.
—— pleads for Robert Tyrwhitt, whose marriage displeased the Queen; 596.
—— letter from; 532.
Mannocke, Mannoke:
Francis, of Stoke; 269.
William, of Stoke; 269.
William, of London, grocer; 198.
Mansfeldt, Mansfield:
Count (the Father), force under, etc.; 325.
one of the "Earls" of, killed; 492.
Count Charles, driven from Oldeburgh; 77.

Digitized by Google

Mansfeldt, Mansfield—*cont.*
Count Charles, number of troops under; 79.
—— movements, etc.; 124, 126, 305, 325, 415, 452, 500, 529, 577.
—— to be Governor of the Low Countries; 142, 145.
—— effects little; 180.
—— mentioned; 503.
Count Octavio, brother; 126, 129.
Mansfield, Sir Richard; 446.
Mantes; 21, 371.
Mantua, Duke of; 329.
Manwaring:
Henry; 240.
Randoll; 240.
Manwood, Mr. Justice; 460.
Mar:
Earl of; 6, 583.
—— one of the "greatest courtiers"; 247, 252.
marriage; 252.
Marchemont, Mons.; 161.
Marchent, Cate; 226.
Marches (West):
warden of; 62.
discharge of band serving in; 62.
Marden in Kent, manor of; 82.
"Marechal, Mons. le"; 320, 329, 338, 347.
Maresay, Heliar de; 455.
Margitts, George; 341.
letters to Cecil from; 351, 364, 384, 405, 586, 608, 615.
letters to; 385, 386.
has a scheme to recommend for Cecil's benefit; 587.
on the subject of the monopoly of the Venice gold; 615.
fears that Cecil is displeased with him; 615, 616.
refused a good place in Ireland; 616.
Marinel (Marynell), William Jersey, 354 (2).
Markham:
Robert, at Rome, evil speeches of; 336.
Thomas, supposed to have undue influence over Lord Shrewsbury; 113, 114.
—— details his services to the Queen; 189.
—— second son of; 336.
Marks, Richard; 54.
Marne, River; 199.
Marquino, Francesco, bearer of a letter; 279.
Marseilles:
for the King; 22.
designs of the Spaniards upon; 476.
Marshall, —, in Scotland; 91.
Marshalsea; 429.
Marshe, Thomas, of Broome; 269.
Marshiall, —, son of, a ward; 348.
Marshland, Norfolk; 167.
Martainville and Boysy, camp between; 167.
Martegues, islands of, in Provence; 622.
Martimion, M. de; 605.
Martin:
—, the Puritan, analysis of letters from; 48.
Martin—*cont.*
Henry, one of H.M. trumpeters, grant; 34.
James, of Milton; 264.
John, of Dundee; 121.
—— of New Inn; 268.
Roger, of Welford; 269.
Richard, of Melford; 269.
Richard, or Alderman; 35, 348, 354.
—— letter from; 537.
Martinengo, Count; 607.
Martini, Andrea; 52.
Martyn, Nicholas, a Justice of Exeter; 333.
Martyne, Antonio; 232.
Marvyn, Sir James; 238.
Marwood Park; 456.
Marwoodhag Park; 456.
Mary, Queen of Scots:
a good servant of; 7.
secretary to; 98.
alleged correspondent of; 283.
principal treasurer of her dowry in France; 48.
Maryan, Mrs.; 394.
Masan, Don Alonzo de, General of the Spanish Armada; 179.
Mason, Mr., clerk of the Parliament; 467.
Massey, Mrs., of Rynton; 242.
Mastain, Captain; 169.
Masterson:
Capt.; 129.
Mr., a volunteer with Lord Essex; 129.
Matrimonial and testamentary causes, jurisdiction in; 94.
Mattenby, connected with work at Cecil's house; 355.
Maurice of Nassau, Count or Grave:
a representation to be made to, on behalf of Mons. Snoy; 51.
to be urged towards an attack upon Flanders; 57, 58, 60.
movements; 125, 133, 305, 325.
export of ordnance for; 198, 501, 552.
an escape of, alluded to; 206.
mentioned; 212, 213, 488, 501, 581, 609.
form of defence used by; 500.
Maxfield, William, of Mere; 272.
Maximilian, the Archduke; 607.
Maxwell, Lord; 6, 25, 100, 201.
Maye, Henry, York; 122.
Mayence, Bishop of; 606.
Mayenne (Maine, Du Maine):
Duke of, at Ivry; 21, 22.
—— movements of, etc.; 36, 37, 45, 82, 97, 125, 129, 130, 133, 186, 361, 577, 617, 627.
—— reasons for alliance with Spain; 70.
—— in accord with the King; 124.
—— disagreement with other commanders of the League; 146.
—— discontentment at the Count de Soisson's marriage; 187.
—— his sister's son; 197.
—— strained relations with the Duke of Guise; 371.

Digitized by Google

Mayenne (Maine, Du Maine)—*cont.*
Duke of, promises fidelity to the K. of Spain; 557.
—— intercepted letters to the K. of Spain and others on the progress of events in France; 588, 590, 593, 621.
—— his conditions for peace; 591.
—— suspicion of the honesty of his negotiations with the King; 621.
—— negotiating at Antwerp; 625.
—— gossip about, among the French Catholics at Brussels; 627.
Maynard:
H., secretary to Lord Burghley; 72, 527.
—— letters from; 323, 357.
—— health recovered; 357.
—— a present of money made to; 353.
—— letter to; 606.
Mayne:
Capt., mentioned; 474.
Mrs., of le Car; 242.
Mayney, Thomas, of Staplehurst; 264.
Maynie v. Venstrye, title of a suit; 158.
Meade, —, servant to the Earl of Essex; 44.
Meaux; 22, 37, 45, 82.
Medenblyck, Governor of; 51.
Medicis, Don Johan de, commands in the Turkish army; 606.
Medina, Duke of; 1, 194, 204.
Medkerke, Medkerck:
Baldwyn, Captain of footbands; 293.
Mrs.; 556.
Madam Margaret, pension out of the starch patent; 614.
Medley, Medeley:
William, receiver of the bishopric of Ely; 168.
—— present to Cecil from; 526.
Meer Park, Wilts; 32.
Megliorini; 540.
Melcombe Regis; 237.
Mellan; 307.
Melun; 82.
Melvill, Melvyn:
Robert, letter from; 53.
Sir Robert, has audience of the Queen; 334.
—— ("Old Melvin") the Queen corrects his report of her remarks; 383.
—— become courtier; 178.
Mendoza:
Don Bernardin de, Spanish Ambassador in Paris; 80, 81.
Marquis, prisoner in Chinchilla; 529, 535, 541.
Hernando, Captain General of the East India fleet, and Captain of the Carrack; 223.
—— letter from; 229.
Fernando, letter undecipherable; 258.
John, arrives at Dover with a letter, description, etc.; 529, 535.
Menill, Cuthbert, of Hawdon; 273.
Menmuir:
My Lord of; 89.
—— negotiations with, on Archibald Douglas's behalf; 89, 90, 99, 180.
Merburn, Francis, preacher at Alford, letter from, explaining his principles, etc.; 67.
Merchandize; 166.
Mercœur:
Duke of; 11.
—— victorious in Brittany; 202.
—— movements, etc.; 337, 347, 359, 360, 361, 372, 562, 628.
Mons. de; 190, 191.
Meredith, Richard; 117.
Merick, Hugh, depositions; 242.
Merionethshire, justice of assize in; 301.
Merlins; 368.
Messenger, a captured, sinks his letters, etc.; 361, 365.
Messengers, *see* Queen's Messengers.
Messina, argosies from; 4.
Methan, one, a priest in Bohemia; 450.
Mettam, Thomas, of Great Milton; 269.
Metticoven, Andreas Van, a prisoner in the Tower of London; 81.
Meulan ("Meular"); 21.
Meyrick:
Mr.; 153.
Gelly; 340.
Michelet, Guillaume, a French merchant 47.
Middelburgh; 108, 504, 506, 581, 609.
news from; 204.
Newcastle men at, referred to; 352.
letter dated from; 468.
Middlemore, John, of Hawksloe; 272.
Middlesex, co. of, recusants in; 267.
Middleton in Kent, manor of; 82.
Midleton, Middleton, Middelton, Mydelton, Myddleton:
—, of Laighton; 241.
Marmaduke, Bishop of St. David's, malicious proceedings against; 279–284.
—— alleged marriage; 282.
—— a commissioner to examine witnesses against Sir J. Perrott; 284.
Peter, officer of the port of Chester; 469.
Thomas; 107, 405, 614.
—— letters from; 157, 244, 358, 375, 381, 441.
—— treasurer on the Commission for the safety of the "Carrack"; 227, 234, 238, 239, 287, 289, 299, 301, 308, 322, 562.
—— left in charge by Cecil, letters from; 234, 235, 237.
—— dispute with Corsina, the Jew; 244.
—— expectation of the birth of a child; 375.
Milan, mentioned; 303.
Duchy of, forces raised in; 327.
an English doctor at; 466.
General of the Horse in the State of; 476.

Digitized by Google

Mildmay :
Sir Walter, acceptable to K. James; 20.
—— mentioned; 444.
Robert, petition; 168.
Milford Haven; 63, 117.
fortification of; 10.
mentioned as a point of attack; 294.
Millers Oak, Enfield Chace; 602.
Milles :
Humfrey, *alias* Humfrey Wheler; 7.
Mr., connected with the Receipt of the Exchequer; 402.
Millington, —; 494.
Mills, Thomas; 208, 553.
Mindrim, town called; 553.
Mineral and battery works, the patent for; 276.
Minories ("Mynorits"), letters dated at; 441, 505, 555, 569.
Minteith, James; 252.
Minter, *see* Mynter.
Miolance; 97.
Mirrytt, Capt., of the *Prudence*; 233.
Mitcham, the Queen at; 220.
Mockadoes; 575.
Mockett :
Sir Timothy, Knt.; 500.
—— letter from; 560.
Modye, *see* Moody.
Moffet, Mr., letter to Lord Essex; 174.
Mogeley; 464.
Moggeleygee, woods of, pipe staves from; 464.
Mole, —, deputy to Sir T. Sherley; 562.
"Moli," letter from; 20.
Mollineux, Sir Richard; 241.
Mollyneux, Richard; 242.
Mombarrot, Mons. de, Governor of Rheims; 562.
Momelian l'Anonciado; 97.
Mompesson, William; 244.
Mompezatt, M. de, intercepted letter to; 621.
Monaghan :
county of, granted; 217.
—— sessions held in, by the Queen's Commissioners; 219.
—— a raid in, by the son of Lord Tyrone; 219.
Monceaulx, Madame de, at Paris; 74.
Moncontour :
siege of; 359, 360, 372.
—— terms of withdrawal of; 361.
Mondesar, Marquis of, *see* Mendoza.
Mondragon :
gathering forces; 145, 208.
to aid the Emperor against the Turks; 605.
Monfredo, Count Decho; 130.
Monmouthshire :
Catholics of; 7-9.
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Monopolies; 615.
Montagu, Viscount; 432.
Montgomery, co. of, a case at the sessions of; 554.
Montigny, Mons. de; 97.
Montmarty, Mons., Governor of Vitry; 202.
Montmorency :
Mons. or Duc de, letter from; 158.
—— consulted as to the agreement with Toulouse; 622.
Mont Orgueil, Jersey, fortification of, abandoned; 493.
Montpensier, Duc or Mons. de; 39, 146, 546, 547, 559, 605, 620, 623.
Montpesat, Montpezat :
Mons. de, son of Duc de Mayenne's sister; 197, 482, 589.
—— at Madrid to seek for money; 474.
—— letter from Duc de Mayenne to; 593.
Montrose, rumour of landing of gold at, from Spain; 523.
Montrose :
Lord Claude; 100.
Earl of; 178, 201.
Moody :
—; 474.
— engaged in a conspiracy against the Queen's life; 607, 608.
John, in connexion with Stephen Whyte's confession; 581.
Michael, services, desires employment; 77.
—— intercepted letters; 118.
—— purchases hangings for Lord Essex; 138.
—— notes from his letters; 141.
—— letters, etc. from; 144, 156, 466, 576, 617.
—— letter to; 156.
—— symbol for his signature; 144, 145, 466.
—— Lord Burghley's estimate of; 147.
—— mentioned; 200, 512, 551.
—— a possible reference to, as "the Irishman"; 486.
—— fictitious name; 617.
Mooerton, Captain; 580 (2).
Moon, Anthony, letter from; 232.
Moone, John, a Jesuit, taken at Lady Storton's; 511.
Moore :
—, 200.
Edward, of Southwark; 272.
Francis, of Heriard; 271.
George; 292, 295.
Thomas; 576.
Thomas, of Alderbury; 270.
Thomas, of Barnbrough; 273.
Sir William; 291, 295.
William, of Haddon; 270 (2).
Moorewoode, John; 410.
Mora, Don Chral. de; 494.
Mordant, Dame Joan, wife to Sir Thomas Kemp; 264.
More :
Captain; 233.
Brian, adventures in London, valorous exploits in Ireland, etc.; 564.
Edward, offers Cecil money for an office; 497.

Digitized by Google

More—*cont.*
Francis, trumpeter to the Earl of Essex; 408.
one, house at Paul's Wharf; 408.
Señor, in connexion with the prize Carrack; 254.
Thomas, letters to; 466, 617.
Morey, Col.; 600.
Morgan:
a Monmouthshire family; 7.
one, arrival in Scotland suspected; 571.
— of Gray's Inn; 9.
Captain; 169.
—— with one eye, in Sir W. Stanley's regiment; 500.
Christopher, of Sudhurst; 264.
Edmund, captain of footmen; 377.
Harry; 9.
—— Queen's customer in South Wales; 7.
James; 9.
Sir John; 58.
Sir Matthew, captain of footbands; 293.
—— letter from; 129.
—— levy of soldiers by; 183.
—— service before Rouen; 186.
Capt. Matthew; 129.
Polidore, of Gray's Inn; 267.
Rouland; 7.
Sir Thomas, captain of footbands; 293; 295.
—— letters from; 129, 207.
—— his son "christened" by Lord Essex; 129.
—— instructions for; 224, 225.
—— letter on behalf of Morgan, a coiner; 490.
Thomas, servant of the Queen of Scots; 6, 7.
—— letters from; 7, 9.
—— condemned for coining; 490 (2).
William, of Kingston; 265.
Morgan and Turbervyle, contention between; 473.
Morice:
Francis; 49.
James, letter to Lord Burghley; 290.
Moricone or Morycone, an Italian; 539, 540.
Morison, Mr., clerk of the Pipe; 32.
Morlaine, —, sent by the K. of France to the Queen; 343.
Morlaix; 11, 197, 620.
terms of its surrender, proposal to raze the castle; 621.
Morler, Humphry; 533.
Morley, Mr. D.; 602.
Morny, le Cure de; 83.
Mornay, Philip de, *see* Du Plessis.
Moro, Christofero de; 491.
Morrell, Roger, of St. John's College; 334.
Morrice:
Anthony, of Knightsbridge; 267.
Lady Russell's cousin; 460, 461.
Morris or Morrys:
Mr.; 7; 232.
Francis; 508.
Thomas, yeoman of the Scullery; 508.
Sir Thomas; 564.
See Morice.
Mortimer, Thomas, bailiff of Yarmouth; 532.
Mortlake; 10.
Morton; 145.
Morton:
Earl of; 41.
—— intention to "reduce his restitution"; 100.
—— son engaged in a conspiracy; 178.
Morton, Moreton:
—; 242.
Robert, of Spinsforth; 273.
Morys, John, Mayor of Carmarthen; 53.
Mosley, Thomas, York; 122.
Mosse:
Leonell, of Westrope; 269.
—— ——, junior; 269.
Robert, of Broome; 269.
Mott, the, harbours Bothwell at his house; 239.
Moubray, John, Scotch news from; 175.
Moulton, William, dispute about his appointment; 386, 388, 400, 410, 414, 427, 521.
Mount, Dr. William, letter from, 365, 380.
Mountjoy:
Lord, privilege for making alum and copperas; 290.
—— letter to Cecil; 584.
"Mountrell," English prisoners at, delivered; 170.
Moutlowe, Moutlow, Mowtelowe:
Dr. Henry, King's College, Cambridge; 597, 611.
—— letter from; 613.
Mouy, M., letter from; 134.
Mowett, John, a Scotchman; 124.
Mucherron, Il; 557.
Muckin, manor of; 533.
Muffet, I., Lord Essex's physician; 155.
Mulgrave, manor of; 105.
Mullens, William, of Mongwell; 270.
Mumperson, Lorance, of High Easter; 268.
Muncton, Christopher, of Longsborow; 273.
Mungheine, laid waste; 339.
Munington:
Richard, of Tarnsfield; 265.
Henry, of Marden; 265.
Munns, John, lieutenant of Portsmouth; 436, 437.
Munster:
province of, grant out of attainted lands; 220.
Vice-President of the Council of; 224, 483.
second justice of; 483.

Digitized by Google

Munster—*cont.*
trade of pipe staves in, undertakers for; 278, 332.
farmer of H.M. lands in; 355.
concealed lands in; 619.
Mure, Duncan; 252.
Muriell, James, of Harlestou; 268.
Murray:
Bishopric of, claim to; 41, 42, 46, 47, 49.
Earl of; 25, 91.
—— slain, description of his death, etc.; 180, 201, 205.
Mr., a Scotch gentleman, in good affection to the Queen; 583.
—, a fraudulent coiner at Lynn; 53.
Muscovia:
a visit to; 222.
letter on parchment gilded, for the Emperor of; 538.
Musgrave:
—, holding an office connected with the Ordnance; 511.
Richard, his son; 511.
Mushe, Mr., seminary priest; 258.
Muskry, lordship of, manner of succession of; 599.
Muster-master General; 3.
Muster-master:
duties of; 18.
of the army in France; 170.
Musters, *see* Army.
Mychell:
John, Alderman of Bridgewater; 121.
Nicholas, common council man of Canterbury, displaced and restored; 351.
Mychelny, manor of, Somerset; 159.
Mychelott, Mons.; 601.
Mychely, Dr. Joseph; 542.
Myching; 197.
Myddelton, Thomas, *see* Middleton.
Myddleton, —; 241.
Mylburne, John, of Dunmow, wardship of son of; 532.
Mylles:
Francis; 160.
Christopher, a messenger sent to Calais; 487.
"Mynorits," *see* Minories.
Myntar, Thomas, a tailor at Antwerp, employed as a messenger; 500.
Mynter, Lawrence, at Flushing, arrested, etc.; 502, 512, 581.
Mytche, William, of Colchester, master mariner; 543.

N.

Nafferton, enclosure of common lands at; 84.
Namur; 127, 497.
Burgundians at; 452.
Nantes, Spanish forces to be sent to; 71, 179.
Naper:
George, of Oxford; 270.
William, of Oxford; 270.
Naples, mercenaries raised in the kingdom of; 327.
Narberth, forest of; 10.
Narbonne, Spanish forces to be sent to; 71.
Nassau:
Count William of, *see* William, Count.
Count Maurice of, *see* Maurice, Count.
Counts of, mentioned; 212, 213.
Nau, —, secretary to the Queen of Scots, influence in France; 98.
Naunton, B., letter from Paris; 74.
Naval engagement between the French and Dutch; 65.
Navarre:
King of, King of France referred to as; 559.
Princess of, marriage; 199.
troops in; 422.
Vicomte de; 82.
Navy:
victualling of the ships; 52.
in harbour, charge of, for six months; 74.
various ports called upon to furnish ships; 119–123.
victualling of, cost; 182.
See Ships.
Nector, Mr.; 401.
Needham, Mr.; 176.
Neile, Mr., vicar of Cheshunt; 334.
Nel, Marquis, at Ivry; 21.
Nemours:
Duke of, report of his death; 372.
—— escaped from Lyons; 577.
—— strongly reinforced, military success, etc.; 628 (3).
Nesbit, John; 247.
Nessi, Julio; 93.
Netherlands, *see* Low Countries.
"Netherye," attack upon the King of Scotland; 177.
Neuchatel, Neufchastel; 186, 187.
thought to be rendered to the King; 199.
loss of, to the League, imminent; 590, 591, 593.
Neunberg, Palatine of; 586.
Nevers, Duc de:
at the battle of Ivry; 21.
mentioned; 151, 416.
Madame de Guise enamoured of; 372.
negotiations; 475.
rumour of his death; 504.
named administrator of "Saxe;" 606.
discontented; 621.
Nevill, Mr., a prisoner in the Tower; 308.
Newall, Andrew, York; 122.
Newark; 312.

Digitized by Google

Newbattle, Lady; 46.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne:
reply to the Council's demand for a ship; 122.
mayor and aldermen of, named; 123.
mayors named; 209, 210, 543.
municipal abuses there, an abstract of; 209.
proposal to survey the gaol there; 209.
coal mines at; 209.
a ship of war furnished by; 210.
mentioned; 527, 629.
New Forest:
timber from; 360.
mentioned; 439.
Newfoundland:
trade from Dartmouth to; 479.
number of sail in the fleet, peril from the Spaniards; 566.
Newhaven; 44, 48, 65, 78, 148, 151, 245, 361, 365.
Governor of; 45.
besieged; 143.
New Inn, London, history to; 290.
Newland, Roger, a young Englishman brought up in Spain, suspected; 565.
Newman, Alexander, a recusant, examined by a bishop; 446.
Newpark:
letters dated at; 376, 378, 411, 412.
mentioned; 408, 409.
Newport, Capt., of the *Golden Dragon*; 233.
News from Spain and Holland, title of a book, its scope and contents; 498.
Newton:
Baron, summoned before the Council, in connexion with Hesketh; 427.
—— charges against; 428.
Joash, letter from; 413.
John, of London, merchant; 231.
Newton (town); 629.
Nice; 338.
country devastated about; 492.
Nicholas, Owen; 281.
"Nicodemus" mentioned by J. Colvill; 583.
Niddrie, near Edinburgh; 504.
Nierhaven; 568.
Nieumegen; 125, 128, 133, 151.
siege of the fort before; 129.
taking of; 151.
Nieuport; 569.
preparations at; 497.
sign by which the Governor would know a messenger; 497.
Nisbet or Nisbett:
—— letter to Archibald Douglas; 232.
Henry; 124.
John, servitor to Archibald Douglas; 124.
Noel or Noell:
Henry, his suit for the stone jugs; 323.
—— letter pressing his case; 323.
—— letters of thanks; 342, 346.
Noisy; 82.
Nonsuch, letters, etc., dated at; 116, 319, 332.
Norfolk, county of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
justices of the peace of; 14.
—— letter from; 471.
export and import of grain; 14.
recusants in; 268.
victuallers assessed upon; 453.
Norfolk:
Duke of, escheat by attainder of; 108.
—— (Thomas), annuity granted by; 163.
Norham; 629.
Normandy:
danger of its loss to the King; 140, 187.
forces in, payment for; 182.
corn permitted to be exported to, from Kent and Sussex; 196.
troops to be sent into; 341, 465.
—— stayed; 341.
lime bought in; 379.
progress of events in; 588–593.
Norreys, Norris, Norrys:
Lady (Margery), letter from; 376.
Lord; 14.
—— lands of, in the Queen's hands; 377.
—— John, his son, wishes to go to the Low Countries; 376.
Sir Edward, commanding English troops in Flanders, instructions; 77.
—— captain of footbands; 293.
—— letters from Ostend; 406, 486.
—— unnecessary complaints of; 412.
Sir Henry, appointed to inspect the forces in Brittany; 202.
Sir John; 224, 394, 499, 580.
—— revocation of; 62, 97.
—— in Brittany; 226, 359, 365, 562.
—— letters from; 353, 360.
—— expedition to Brest; 562.
—— further instructions upon increase of forces under his command; 573.
John; 234.
Sir Thomas, Vice-President of Munster; 224, 483.
—— mentioned; 570.
—— Lieut.-General of the expedition to Brest; 563.
one, a keeper in Enfield Chace; 362.
William, of Milverton; 275.
North:
my Lady Warwick's man; 440.
Captain; 170.
Lord; 14, 331.
—— letter from; 488.
—— of the Privy Council; 154.
Thomas, as to a discovery of Papists; 367.
—— raises money on a counterfeit authority of Lord Burghley; 610.
North, The:
Lord President of; 208, 478.
poverty in; 449.

Digitized by Google

Northampton, co., Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Northampton:
Countess of, death, etc.; 142.
Lady Jane, daughter of, Earl of; 142.
North Cave, Yorks, parsonage of; 452.
Northumberland, co. of, no gaol there; 209.
Northumberland:
Earl of, sentiments towards Lord Burghley; 164.
—— his place, Petworth, mentioned; 207.
—— jointure assured to wife of; 261.
—— letter from, explaining delay in going to the North, etc.; 449.
Northwich in Cheshire, letter dated at; 33.
Norton; 84.
parish of, bishopric of Durham; 174.
Norton:
intention to invade England; 156.
John, captain of *The Tiger*; 228, 233.
Richard, of Cheston; 269.
Norway, a great ship built in, for Scotland; 179.
Norwich:
manufacture of stuffs at; 574.
diocese of, recusants in; 268, 269.
victuallers assessed upon; 453.
Norwood Park, cutting of timber in; 340.
Norwood:
Thomas, of Standmer; 267.
William, of Leckhampton; 275.
Notts, co.:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
sheriff of, misconduct of, called to account; 318.
Nottingham and Derby, counties of, the lieutenancy of; 113.
Nottingham, Earl of; 154.
Nottingham; 312.
Noüe, M. de la; 82, 97.
Novie, John, of Rackton; 263.
Nowell:
Mr. Doctor, house at the Minories; 386.
Henry, grant of a monopoly to; 457.
Noyon; 97, 371.
camp before or at; 131, 133, 154.
delivered up; 133.
English troops at; 150.
necessity of the taking of; 185.
The King compounds with Governor of; 622.
Nuce, Mr., of Hadham; 366.
Nunes, Bernardo; 494.
Nuremberg; 389.
Nydrie, Laird of, a fight arranged; 175.
Nyghtingalle, James, seminary priest; 258.

O.

Oakham, Hospital and Grammar school in; 107.
Oath of military service; 84.
Oatlands:
gossip from; 142.
the Court at; 334, 340, 341.
Obesternach, the secretary at Vienna; 607.
O'Carroll, Sir Charles; 285, 286.
Ochiltree:
Laird of; 504.
—— movements and proceedings; 518, 527, 530, 583.
Octavio, Count, slain; 126, 129.
O'Dempsie, Bryan, of the Queen's County; 285.
Odescalco, Mr.; 303.
O'Devannagh, a Romish bishop of Down; 565.
O'Donnell:
—; 564.
Hugh Roo, son-in-law to the Earl of Tyrone, breaks from Dublin Castle; 218.
Young, in arms; 221.
O'Donnell's country; 310.
Offeley:
Mr. Sheriff; 86.
Mr. Alderman; 333.
Offices, sale of; 511, 517, 531, 532.
O'Flaharty, Sir Morogh; 368.
Ogane, Sir John; 117.
Oge, Powry, a messenger of the Scotch King; 216.
Ogilvy:
P., letter from Scotland; 279.
Thomas; 42.
—— letters to; 43, 47.
Oglethorp, Henry, of Bishopsfield near York; 273.
O'Harte, Tade; 171.
O'Hownan:
Daniel McDermond, of Tullelesh, deposition; 483.
David; 484.
Donough, son to the Corbe of Tulleleshy, deposition; 484.
Morris; 484.
Phe[lim]; 484.
William; 484.
Oise, River of; 165.
O'Kenan at the Curlewes, murdered; 171.
Okenhall, manor of; 107.
Okeover; 439.
Oldeburgh; 77.
Oleman, Philippo; 539.
Oliphant, The Mistress of, marriage; 6.
Olive, Enyas; 474.
Oliveira, Antonio de; 494.
O'More:
Bryan Reaughe; 285, 286.
—— arrested in London; 354.
Rory Oge, the very son of; 285, 354

Digitized by Google

O'Mores, the; 285.
O'Neale:
Shan; 218.
——, sons of, in arms; 221.
"O'Noniæ"; 106.
Oostlande; 568.
O'Piper, Donell; 368.
Oporto, seizure of, for England, possible; 417.
Or, Le, at Calais; 159.
Oran; 357.
Orange, Prince of; 329, 338.
Orde, James; 109.
Ordnance:
export of; 23, 75, 100, 103, 165, 166, 184, 198, 202, 218, 226, 314, 352, 449, 501, 552.
conveyed to Spain; 103.
a ship laden with, for Spain, to be seized; 246 (2).
Lieutenant of the; 124, 182, 202, 314, 315.
—— accounts of; 124.
—— troublesomeness of the Office; 555.
payments for; 182.
surveyor and keeper of, complaint against; 315.
officers in the Tower; 428.
survey of the munitions, etc. in Portsmouth taken; 440, 441.
offer to supply, for Ireland; 459.
O'Reylly, Philip, bond for appearance; 244.
Orgazin silk imported; 574.
Orkney:
a ship from, seized; 63.
a benefice of Archibald Douglas's in; 572.
Orkney, Earl of; 54.
Orme, Captain; 567.
Ormestone, or Ormston, Mr.; 407.
Ormond, Earl of; 237.
Ormskirk; 408.
Ormyston, William; 242.
O'Roughan, Dennis, Sir John Perrott's relations with; 194.
O'Rourke:
Brian, particulars of the treason of; 170.
—— Sir John Perrott's relations with; 194.
the delivery of, referred to; 509.
mentioned; 564.
O'Rourke's country; 338.
O'Rowercke, the "pretended counterfeit King"; 117.
Orphtrye, a musical instrument; 625.
Osbolston, A., letter from; 495.
Osori's *History of Portugal*; 543.
Ossolivante, Sir Owen; 310.
Ostend:
an English garrison at; 59, 60.
preparations and designs against, etc.; 225, 325, 396, 464, 465, 497.
victual and apparel shipped for soldiers at; 406, 412, 464.
mentioned; 106.
letters dated at; 406, 486, 491.
Ourde, William, servant to the K. of Scots, negotiation in Spain; 350.
Ousley, Captain; 567.
Outlawries, Clerk of the, under the Attorney General, importance of the duties, "set to sale in every tavern"; 511.
Outports, surveyor for custom causes in the; 479.
Over Darwen, Lancashire; 366.
Overton, William, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, a mischievous release to the Queen by; 399, 404.
Owen:
—, conspirator; 607, 625.
Mr.; 128, 156.
Serjeant; 290.
Hugh, at Madrid, letter from; 306.
—— at Brussels; 497.
John, at Douai; 306.
Richard, of London; 267.
Richard, of Godstoe; 270.
Thomas, of Elfield; 271.
Owyn, Capt., committed to prison; 54.
Oxburro (Bedingfield property); 275.
Oxford, letter dated at; 386.
Oxford, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 270.
Oxford:
University, election for Chancellorship of; 162 (2), 165.
New College; 529.

P.

P. K., the, mentioned in connexion with Hesketh's mission; 462.
Packington:
Sir John, *see* Pakington.
Mr., 556.
Paddon:
Robert; 490.
—— letter from; 490.
Padstow:
reply to demand for a ship; 119.
Mayor of; 119.
to provide shipping for transport; 154.
Paget, Pagett; 551.
Lord; 9, 496, 500.
Charles; 435, 512, 607, 608.
Sir Christopher; 9.
Lady; 138.
Pais, Manoel; 494.
Pakington, Sir John, his patent for starch; 261 614.
Pakocke, Robert, seminary priest; 258.

Digitized by Google

Palavicino, Pallavicino, Sir or Signor Horatio :
mentioned ; 64, 102, 321, 349, 369, 566.
letters from ; 351, 361, 444, 447, 448, 467, 477, 488, 495, 500, 512, 514, 545, 556, 563, 567, 603, 609 (2).
ill with fever, etc. ; 351, 488, 514.
proceedings for extinguishment of his debt, and its amount ; 444.
time when a payment is due to, from the exchequer ; 546.
financial matters concerning ; 552, 556.
inflamed with a desire to serve ; 563, 567.
little remains to him of favour and grace ; 603.
a cousin of ; 609.
reminded of his reputation at Court ; 609.
Palgrave, Thomas ; 218.
Palmer :
Andrew ; 295.
Edmund, at St. Jean de Luz, letters of information from ; 175, 176, 179.
Sir H. ; 474.
Pamplona ; 288.
Pansfoote, John, of Hansfield ; 275.
Panton, Captain ; 567.
Panton, manor of, Cornwall ; 311.
Panvengat, Mons. de, Conseiller de Roy ; 189.
Paon au Pays de Biart Laon ; 199.
Papal Legate in France ; 82.
Papists :
beyond seas, "a slanderous libel" of ; 275.
alleged discovery of papists desirous to fly ; 367.
in the Fleet Prison ; 434.
Paradyllia, Captain ; 130.
Parfoot, Thomas, an English gunner in the Spanish service ; 259.
Parham, John, of Trent ; 274.
Paris, Ferdinando, of Poding Norton ; 268.
Paris :
mentioned ; 3, 74, 199, 605.
news of cattle of Ivry received at ; 21, 22.
King's entry into, thought to be imminent ; 31.
siege of, etc. ; 36, 42, 45, 82, 326, 504.
in great want ; 66.
deputies of, await the King ; 76.
Spanish Ambassador in ; 80.
Duc de Maine in ; 371.
a council at, suggested, on affairs of France ; 475.
entry of the King into ; 495.
the council left at, send for aid to the Queen ; 579.
letters dated at ; 583, 615, 622.
Court of Parliament at, refuse to verify laws proposed by the King ; 620.
Paris silk imported ; 574.
Pariscoys ; 627.
Parker, lease of ; 398.
Parker :
—, waiter in the port of London ; 32.
—, 153.
Roger, the Queen's servant, a grant to ; 133.
Sir Henry ; 199.
Sir Nicholas ; 293, 408.
Parkins, Dr. Christopher ; 203.
pleads for preferment ; 239, 576, 583.
on his way to the Emperor's Court, letter from ; 324.
letters from ; 417, 419, 422, 576.
suggests the writing of a reply to certain books, to her Majesty's renown ; 423.
a matter in suspense concerning his last employment to Praga ; 576.
his qualifications and employments ; 576.
Parliament :
Committee of the Commons for maimed soldiers, names of ; 291, 295.
—— articles considered ; 298.
Agreement of the Committee concerning subsidies ; 298.
contribution by, for temporary relief of maimed soldiers, etc. ; 300.
Clerk of the ; 467.
Parma :
Duke or Prince of, and Earl Bothwell ; 24.
—— negotiations with Duc de Maine ; 86.
—— movements ; 55, 57, 59, 66, 165, 199, 551.
—— number of troops with, etc. ; 79.
—— presence in France required, etc. ; 136, 142, 144.
—— deferring his journey into France a mystery ; 145.
—— not likely to come into France, state of affairs in Flanders ; 151.
—— mentioned ; 48, 77, 83, 97, 106, 140, 180, 193, 212, 213, 245, 331, 488, 576, 588.
—— effect of his letter to the K. of Spain ; 185.
—— relieves Rouen ; 186, 187.
—— rumours as to his movements ; 207, 211.
Parpoint, Jervis, of Gray's Inn ; 267.
Parre :
Henry, of Knouslie ; 266.
Hugh, of Knouslie ; 266.
Parry :
Mrs. Blanche ; 413.
Griffith, tailor, Whitefriars ; 9.
Mr., cofferer ; 189.
Ja., relations with Benjamin Beard, etc. ; 413, 429, 432, 433, 434, 436.
Parsons :
Robert, or Father, the Jesuit, letters from ; 69, 104.
—— a Dutch letter to ; 303.
—— mentioned ; 588, 607.

Digitized by Google

Parsons—*cont.*
Thomas, nephew of Father, in Spain; 259.
Parvie, Mr.; 389.
Parye, Sir Thomas; 461.
Paschall, John; 268.
"Passage, the":
Spanish force forming at; 307, 321, 329, 337, 347, 349, 387, 401, 546.
feasibility of burning the ships at; 307.
army of, set out for Brittany; 307, 416, 557.
Passport in France, form; 170.
Pastrana, Duc de; 83, 467, 588, 617.
Patrick, Kilfeely; 484.
Patteson, M., letter from; 362.
Paulet, *see* Poulett.
Pavyly; 148.
Payne, Drew, grant for services, 3.
Paynter, one of H.M. posts; 135.
Peacock, Capt. Robert, grant to; 474.
Pearson, Mr., a messenger sent to Sir J. Norreys; 365.
Pease, Mistress; 221, 222.
Pedro [Valdez], Don; 303.
Peiton, Sir John; 292.
Pelham:
Sir William, lieutenant of the Ordnance; 124.
William, his son; 124.
Pellissier, le Seigneur de; 595.
Pemberton:
Edward, arrived at Dover from Douai; 419.
John, of Whiston; 266.
James, of Whiston; 266.
Pembroke, co. of, settlement of Sir J. Perrott's lands in; 262.
Pembroke, Earl of; 14, 283, 507.
Pembruge, Anthony, letter to Lord Essex; 132.
Pempoole (Plainpole, Plempol, Pempoll, Pempoul); 337, 359, 360.
troops sent to; 359, 360, 550, 562.
Penhorne, Monmouthshire, letter dated at; 19.
Penkevyll, Mr., of Padstow; 154.
Penruddoke, John, asks for preferment among the serjeants; 419.
Pepper:
sale of; 88.
taken in the prize Carrack; 234, 237, 238, 297, 322.
price offered for, a restraint upon, in order to advance the price, etc.; 301, 308.
import prohibited, in favour of the purchasers; 439, 452.
certain pepper landed in Devon; 582.
Percival, Richard, servant to Sir R. Cecil, letter from; 64.
Pereth honour; 184.
Perez, Peres, Antonio:
narrative; 172.
consulted as to a suspected Spaniard; 535, 541.
mentioned; 605, 627.
Pernone, Duke of; 545.
Peronne; 36.
Perpetuities, the great question of, handled by Francis Bacon; 525.
Perpignan; 353.
Perpont, Perpoynt:
Mr.; 312.
Mrs. Grace, marriage of; 345.
Perrette, Thomas, killed a sheriff's officer; 86.
Perrott:
Sir John; 260, 599.
—— grant to; 10.
—— washing bill; 61.
—— accused of treason; 117, 305.
—— his last testament, affirms his innocence; 193.
—— affirms his attachment to the Queen; 195.
—— denies gifts to Lord Burghley and Sir R. Cecil, etc.; 195.
—— gives Lord Essex his blessing; 196.
—— death; 196.
—— proposals for settlement of claims to the lands of; 261, 262.
—— husband of his sister's daughter; 279.
—— relations with Bp. Midleton; 280, 281.
—— Commissioners to examine witness against; 284.
Sir Thomas, daughter and sole heir of; 262.
Lady Dorothy, letter to Lady Russell; 213.
James; 262.
Mr., his hard fortune; 213.
Penelope; 262.
Persall, Thomas, of East Nean; 271.
Perse, Stephen; 73.
Perspective glass; 525.
Peru, Spanish fleet from; 329.
Peryam:
Mr.; 295.
Mr. Justice; 460.
Peter, Peeter:
Mr., lodgings in St. Stephen's, Westminster; 449.
Sir John; 461.
William, captain of levies in Devon; 130.
Peterson, William, letters from; 385, 386.
Petinary, Baptiste; 330.
Petingar, Mr.; 144.
Petit, Lieutenant; 128.
Petre:
Robert, writer of Tallies; 377.
—— duties of his office, etc.; 455.
Pettingarre, Spl., letter from; 160.
Petworth; 165, 207.
Peubsuman; 37.
Pewterers, Company of, London, petition 463.
Phenix, Mr.; 290.
"Phenix," a fictitious name; 442.
Philip, one, a skipper of Margate; 496.
Philipstown mentioned; 285.
Phillapps, Mr.; 291.

Digitized by Google

Phillips:
Mr., payment into the Exchequer; 401.
William, of Southwark; 272.
—— of St. Keye; 274.
Philopatrum, a pamphlet circulating abroad; 423.
Phitton, Sir Edward; 240.
Phyton, Edw., letter from; 437.
Picardy:
Duc de Mayenne in; 36.
French king in; 66.
the Spanish force to be sent into; 71.
news out of; 97.
danger of its loss to the King, etc.; 140, 185.
actions of the enemy in, unnoticed; 322.
news of; 325.
Picart, Chevalier, Lord Essex's challenge to; 161.
Picford, Edward, born at St. Germans in Cornwall, in the Spanish service; 259.
Piedmont, progress of events in; 372, 492, 545.
Pierre Court, M. de; 83.
Pierrefonds, fête at; 155.
Pigot, Nicholas, of Stoken; 270.
Pilkington, Mr.; 176.
Pilot for the English coasts, a; 588.
Pinchen, John, of Westminster; 267.
Pine, Mr.; 368.
Pinke, Robert, of Swatton; 271.
Pinmakers, the patent for; 276.
Pipe, Clerk of the; 32.
Pipe staves, trade in; 278, 332, 368, 464.
Piracy, Lord Burghley's views as to; 72.
Pirriam, *see* Peryam.
Pisa; 476.
letter dated at; 472.
Pisany, Marquis de; 134.
Pitbladoche, William, Scotchman, employed in Holland, arrested; 502.
Pitt, John, in Flanders, letter to; 328.
Pittes, William, a prisoner in Galicia, intelligence from; 258.
Pixter, —, 436.
Plague, the, or sickness; 321, 335, 344, 351, 355, 358, 372, 382, 416, 426, 428, 513, 514, 526, 609.
Playter, William, of Saterley; 269.
Plome, Plume, Robert; 87, 268.
Plompton, Mr., given an office in connexion with the Customs; 332, 335.
Ploncheron, Mons.; 601.
Plowden, Mr., husband of daughter of; 533.
Pluscardin, Prior of, in connexion with his father, Lord Seton's, debts; 43.
Plymouth, 79:
letter dated at, 1.
mayor, etc. of, certificate, 53.
—— letter from; 581.
Venetian argosy at; 85.
mariners pressed at; 120.
guarding of, arrangements or, 229.
victualling of the navy at, in 1588; 52, 53.
Plymouth—*cont.*
victualling of the troops at; 563.
fortification of, how to be provided for; 579.
mentioned; 604.
Poindestre, Michell, of Jersey, chargeable with many crimes; [361], 365.
Poland:
King of, licence to export cloth; 107, 128.
young King of, a rising against, in Sweden; 535.
news from; 492.
"Poldrans"; 569.
Poly:
letter to; 142.
letter from; 156.
mentioned; 466.
Pomerania:
Duke of (Ernest Louis), licence to export free of duty; 35.
—— desires to export cannon, etc., permits export of nitre; 165.
—— aid sent to the French King by; 165.
—— desires to export cloth; 180.
—— agent for; 165, 180.
Ponent; 568.
Pont-Audemer, Governor of; 39.
Pont de l'Arche; 139, 167, 187.
camp near; 187.
Pontoyse, Ponthoise; 21, 82.
strongly fortified; 22, 37.
holds for the King; 139.
"Pony"; 21.
Poole:
Captain, a Cheshire man; 458.
Sir Henry; 292, 295.
Jeffrie, of Rackton; 263.
William, of Rumsey; 271.
Poole:
Montgomeryshire, letter dated at; 318.
(Hampshire?); 379.
Pooley, Sir John, Captain of the Horsebands; 293.
Poore:
Captain Edward; 169.
Captain H.; 169.
Richard, of Poores Town, Tipperary, lease to; 217.
Pope, the:
reception of French King's mission, etc.; 22, 304, 467.
election of; 77, 180.
forces of, in France; 145.
death; 151.
his nephew, a Commander for the League in France; 146, 151.
influence in the affairs of France; 192, 498, 589, 591.
negotiations for the absolution of the K. of France, etc.; 449, 495, 621.
said to approve of object of Hesketh's mission; 462.
sends an envoy to Madrid to treat of French affairs; 475.

Digitized by Google

Popells, the, the great family of Bohemia; 450.
Porchester:
in the Queen's gift; 438, 443.
condition of the Queen's Royalties in, why not held; 534.
Port St. Marie; 557.
Portingalls, certain, not yet dealt withall; 413.
Porto Nuevo; 258.
Portsmouth:
Dutch ships at; 65.
"the matter of, not yet ripe," etc.; 144, 156.
dispute as to the place for landing goods there; 210.
letters dated at; 157, 210.
mayor of; 210.
mentioned; 197.
precautions for security of the town, government of, survey of the Ordnance, etc.; 436, 437, 438, 440, 441.
lieutenants of, under Earl of Sussex; 436.
great dislike to the Earl of Sussex at; 441.
troops to be shipped for Brittany at; 565.
Portugal; 1.
expedition against, profitable to the landlords; 4.
advisability of an attack upon; 307.
King of, his two sons carried into Spain; 409.
precautions for keeping it in subjection to Spain; 557.
causes; 489.
letters containing information of importance, referred to; 409.
"Portugal Voyage," the, a disappointment to the partakers; 2.
Portugal, History of, by Osori; 543.
Portuguese:
Carrack, a valuable prize; *see* Carrack, the.
India ship taken by the English; 482.
East India fleet, Captain General of; 223.
list of ships; 231.
ships expected; 549.
Postal Service; 62, 87.
Posts, H.M. Master of; 87.
stages and times of the journeys noted on letters; 243, 317, 530.
Potsdam, letter dated at; 54.
Poulett:
Anthony, governor of Jersey; 126, 277, 314, 354, 493.
—— letters from; 336, 340, 359, 365, 454, 561, 562.
letter to; 353.
—— asks for leave of absence; 370.
Pourpentone, connected with plastering work at Cecil's house; 355.
Powel or Powell:
—, in the Office of Ordnance, misbehaviour of; 555.
Mr., the priest; 8.
Thomas, a Raglan man; 9.
Walter; 9.
Power, Captain Edmond, grant to, for services; 249.
Powle, Richard; 158.
Powlett:
Sir Amias; 126.
Sir Hugh; 126.
See Poulett.
Powrie, letter dated at; 279.
Poynes, Anthony, an emissary of the K. of Spain; 222.
Poynet, Richard, Bishop of Winchester; 575.
Poyntes, Sir John; 295.
Prague; 389, 576, 585.
letter dated at; 425.
account of a visit to; 450.
Prator, one, an Englishman in the Spanish service; 259.
Pratt:
John, clerk, diocese of St. David's, attack upon Bp. Midleton; 280.
Thomas, customer of Ipswich, letter from; 477.
Preacher, a, inhibited; 67.
Prentice, Thomas, of Palgrave; 269.
President of the North, Lord, a serjeant-at-arms under; 198.
Preston:
Anthony, of East Morton; 265.
Thomas; 241.
"Prevention is the daughter of intelligence"; 311.
Price:
Edward, of the Queen's kitchen; 160.
Captain John, Marshal, at Brill, etc. pay; 293 (2).
Prideaux, Nicholas, of Padstow; 154.
Priest, Edward, an Englishman at Rouen; 43.
Priests sent in to England, training, etc. 69.
Prime, Captain; 567.
Primrose, Archibald, a Scotchman; 348.
Prisage of wines; 469.
Prison charges, a cloak detained for; 357.
Prisoners of war; 76.
Privateer, arming of a; 218.
Privy Council:
clerk of the, letters to; 1, 157.
named; 157, 301, 402, 439.
Lords of the, letters, etc. from; 10, 11, 12, 52, 66, 119–123, 154, 166, 238, 278, 300, 341 (2), 382, 410, 448, 469, 514, 571.
—— letters to; 52, 63, 319, 449, 470, 473, 550.
—— Lord Essex's letter to; 139.
—— heads of French business for submission to; 185, 191, 192.
—— order for fortification of Jersey; 492, 493.
—— charge of corruption against chief members; 573.

Digitized by Google

Privy Seals for loans, forms of; 75.
Prize, matters of; 93.
Prize ships, examined at Portsmouth for customs; 536, 537.
Prize ships; 157, 299–300. *See also* Carrack, the.
Proctor, —, Cecil's servant; 419.
Provence:
progress of the war in; 145, 492.
a determined attempt to be made upon; 327.
the mark the Spaniards aim at; 476.
Proverbial sayings:
"Hatred, the cinders of affection"; 311.
"Prevention, the daughter of Intelligence"; 311.
"The desire of a kingdom hath no pity"; 350.
Provigeon in Rouen; 605.
Pryce, Edward, conspires against Bp. Midleton, 279, 280.
Prynne, Edward, his great extremity; 610.
Puckering, Sir Jo.:
Lord Keeper; 335, 522, 610.
chaplain to; 561.
signs letters from the Council; 239, 278, 514, 571.
letters from; 418, 421, 516, 521.
Puentavedro; 259.
Pugh, Robert, of Peruhin; 273.
Pulan (Pullan, Pulleyn), Joseph, seminary priest; 258, 282, 496.
Purveyors:
discourse against; 258.
abuses of; 456.
Putney Park; 10.
Pye, Humfrey; 614.
Pyne, Henry, partner with Sir W. Raleigh in trade in pipe staves; 464.

Q.

Quaillefontaine (Cailfontaine), camp at; 136 (2).
Quarelus, Mr.; 79.
Quares, James; 64.
Quarles, James, Surveyor General, payments to; 182.
Quaryngeton, letters dated at; 301, 576.
Queen, The:
audiences of; 3, 334.
musicians of; 19, 76.
authority in ecclesiastical matters; 94.
letters from:
to the King of Scotland, and replies; 12, 28, 227, 247, 286, 296, 344, 363, 372, 382, 509, 541, 544.
to the States General; 54.
to the Towns in the Low Countries; 56.
to the Lord Deputy and others in Ireland; 98, 217, 219, 231, 368.
to the Elector Palatine; 105.
to the Earl of Essex; 143, 166.
to the Earl of Tyrone; 218.
to the King of France; 342, 343, 374, 404, 414, 421.
to the French King's sister; 375, 415.
to various others; 202, 224, 436, 453.
negotiations with the Earl of Bothwell; 11, 23, 26.
progresses and visits of; 115, 133, 136, 142, 220, 394.
succours sent by, to the King of France, her views regarding; 143, 145, 151.
her views of the progress of events in France; 152, 414, 415.
Thomas Markham's services to her, before her succession, and afterwards; 189.
heads of matters for submission to; 191, 192.
at Micham; 220.
Sir W. Raleigh mourns her departure; 220.
handwriting of; 228.
a probable reference to her wealth; 262.
offer to mediate between the Grand Seignior and the Emperor of Almaigne; 301–2.
her action towards the Catholics defended; 322.
books written against; 325.
a present to Archibald Douglas; 334.
her "slow giving"; 335.
takes exception to the emolument of a certain clerk; 364.
her decision in regard to the Scotch lords; 381.
her views as to the duties of advocates; 383.
her nomination to an office ignored, proceedings thereon, etc.; 386, 388, 390, 391, 410, 414, 427.
expresses her displeasure; 389.
interference with regard to the grant of college leases; 395, 611, 612 (2).
a lease obtained from the Bishop of Coventry; 400, 404.
dealings with the King of Scotland; 406.
sentiments of devotion, etc. towards; 406, 412.
"the infinite treasure of her sweet disposition"; 425.
New Year's Gifts for; 447.
resents a bitter speech againt Cecil; 452.
made acquainted with what is said in Parliament; 453.

Digitized by Google

Queen, The—*cont.*
her views as to the French King's conversion; 458.
plots to assassinate; 485, 491, 607, 617, 630.
account of despatch of business by; 485, 6.
question of a successor, book discussing; 498.
wishes to stay Dr. Lopez's execution, reasons against; 512, 513.
her action with regard to Bothwell and his party; 518, 519, 520, 524, 528.
the burden of entertaining her; 524.
warned of danger from Spain; 539, 576.
mention of offer of sovereignty of the Low Countries to; 560.
asked to send aid to Prince de Conti, etc.; 579.
her good health; 587.
a letter from, to the Senate of Genoa, asked for; 603.
Queen's:
bakehouse, an officer of; 50.
Chamber, page of the; 183.
Chapel, gentlemen of; 31.
—— organist of; 106.
countinghouse, yeoman of the; 516.
household, furnishing of wines for; 469.
household, officers of:
Clerk of the Spicery; 559.
footman; 167.
Groom of the Confectionery; 550.
kitchenmen; 160.
sewer; 80.
starchwoman; 614.
yeoman of the scullery; 213.
lands, proceeds of sale of; 63.
—— —— payments out of; 64.
litterman; 31.
maids, the talk of London; 158.
manor; 578.
messengers, payment of; 35.
musician; 163.
pepper; 88, 234, 237, 238, 297, 301, 308, 322.
stables, equerries of; 184, 223, 302.
—— granitor and riding purveyor; 87.
—— master avenor of; 218.
tenants, horses to be furnished by; 184.
trumpeters; 84.
waiters, deceits of; 405.
yeoman usher; 108.
Queenborough harbour, a ship in, to be seized; 246 (2).
Querantret, Francisco; 198.
Quillebœuf; 83.
Quishen, Richard; 602.
Quyny, Bartholomew, wardship of a daughter of; 488 (2).

R.

R., I. de, at Bruges, letters of, intercepted; 503.
Raab, town of, besieged; 606.
Raby, West Park and Langley pertaining to; 456.
Radcliffe:
Alderman, *see* Ratcliffe.
Robert; 65.
Radford:
Arthur, Cecil's servant, complaint against Sir J. Gilbert; 507, 516.
—— Sir John Gilbert's "brother"; 507.
Ragusian Republic declares war against the Turks; 607.
Raine, Francis; 495 (2).
Rainsford, Mr.; 496.
Ralegh, Raleigh:
Caro; 563.
Sir Walter; 14, 222, 226, 249, 291, 295, 296, 381, 517.
—— letters from; 78, 220, 221, 310, 332, 356, 363, 384, 483, 487, 510, 551, 566, 609.
—— instructions for an expedition; 200.
—— commission for the sale of prizes taken by fleet of; 239.
—— offer by [in connexion with the prize Carrack]; 250.
—— pieces of silk, a present from; 250.
—— one of the undertakers of trade of pipe staves in Munster; 278, 332, 363, 464.
—— share of the Carrack allotted to; 287, 289.
—— views upon the state of Ireland; 311.
—— handwriting of; 332.
—— plans of; 485.
—— Sir J. Gilbert's affection for; 507.
—— his dealings with the Bishop of Salisbury; 507.
—— discusses Spanish preparations and offers his services; 551, 566.
—— his obligations to Cecil; 609.
—— his "Bess"; 609.
Lady, letter to Cecil; 485.
Ramsay, Alexander, of Dundee; 46.
Randall:
Lord Essex's man; 155
Avery; 537.
William, Englishman of Dunkirk, great conveyer of traitors into England, in the Gatehouse; 587, 588.
Randle, John, of Weymouth; 88.

Digitized by Google

Randolph:
Capt., company of, at Flushing, debt; 32.
Mr.; 82.
Randoll, —; 474.
Rant, William; 73.
Rastell's *Abridgment of Statutes*; 95.
Ratcliffe, Ratclyffe, Radcliffe:
Alderman, his son a prisoner at Fuenterabia; 177, 350.
—— the host of Dr. Ch. Parkins; 239, 324, 576, 584.
—— mentioned; 333.
Lady; 447.
Rates, the Book of, considered; 613.
Ratisbon:
Diet at, proceedings described; 584, 606.
the town very damp; 584.
summary of a letter from; 606.
Rayley; 533.
Reade:
Sir Thomas; 292, 295.
Sir William; 295.
Reading; 228.
Reaghes, Walter; 564.
Reau:
Mons. de, special ambassador to England from King of France; 116, 132, 133.
—— instructions for; 131.
Reaughe, Bryan, in the Wood Street Counter, history, etc.; 285.
Recognizance of debt, a "book" drawn with respect to, of general benefit; 351, 352.
Recognizances, the cause of, thought to be worth 1,000 marks a year, etc.; 608, 609.
Recusants:
names of, etc.; 79, 80, 175, 176, 181, 198, 200, 240–2, 263–275, 359, 407, 446, 533.
proceedings against; 176, 182, 533.
a house harbouring, a notable Jesuit taken there; 510.
Act of Parliament against; 260.
draft of the first bill against; 298.
an inquisition as to sons of, sent abroad; 448, 488.
Recusancy, a commission of; 198.
Redhead, a labourer at Enfield; 602.
Redhed, Robert, petition; 159.
Rees, John, Albane Stepneth's servant; 280.
Regensporge; 535.
Registrum Brevium; 94.
Regland, Jerome, of Sherborne; 270.
Reinall, Thomas Moffet's cousin; 174.
Reiters, German mercenaries; 21, 22, 136, 172, 186, 327.
"Reixes daye"; 535.
Remorentin; 97.
Renard, Nicholas; 101.
Renot, a letter from the Q. to, suggested; 192.
Reprisal goods, export of; 216.
Responsio pseudo philopatri, a book so named; 419.
Restalrig:
Laird of, letters from; 6.
—— mentioned; 24.
Rettor, Mr.; 303.
Reve, Thomas; 73.
Revenue and expenditure, statement of; 182.
Rey by Rochelle, island of; 179.
Reynell, Thomas, a justice of the peace of Dartmouth; 581.
Reynolds, Reynoldes:
Carew; 601.
Edward, secretary to Lord Essex, letters to; 74, 132, 144, 147, 153, 158, 160, 161, 164, 178.
——fitter for Muses than for Mars; 160.
—— his cousin Anthony; 153.
—— mentioned; 323, 430.
Richard, of Blayneoe; 266.
Richard, of Southwark; 272.
Reynspurge; 495.
Rheims:
mentioned; 69.
college of, referred to; 128.
Assembly of the States at; 192.
Governor of; 562.
Rhine, Count Palatine of the; 219.
Rice, Mrs.; 403.
Rich, Lord (Robert), lands of, fine on suing out his livery; 160.
Richard III., King, a saying in connexion with; 350.
Richards, Captain Thomas, porter at Brill, pay; 293.
Richardson:
Ralph, York; 122.
Alderman, Hull; 478.
Richmond:
the Court at; 67, 152, 154.
Lord Essex's chamber at, referred to; 285.
Rick, Peter de, President of the States General; 33.
Riddell:
William, alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 123.
—— mayor of same; 209, 210.
Riddlesden:
Mr.; 296.
Stephen; 289.
Rider, one, servant to the Lord Chamberlain; 602.
Ridley, Dr. Thomas, Eton College, letter from; 616.
Rigbie, Edward, clerk of the Crown at Lancaster; 422.
Riggmayden:
John, of Weddcarre; 265.
Walter, of Weddcarre; 266.
Rigman, Mrs., of Whyt; 242.
Rihon, M. de, letter from; 144.
Rimerton, Northumberland; 188.
Rimonde, the news of; 384.
Rissells; 497.
Rithe, Thomas, of Roplie; 271.
Rither, Mr.; 441.

Digitized by Google

Rives, Richard, of Barton Stacie; 271.
Robarts, Dr., an English doctor at Milan; 466.
Robertes, Captain; 169.
Roberts, Alexander; 73.
Robinson:
Mr., searcher of London; 323.
Thomas, describes the marking of stuffs by the manufacturers at Sandwich; 573.
Robson:
Richard; 87.
Simon, of St. John's College; 334.
Robyn, Mr., letter to; 550.
Robynson, William, York; 122.
Roche, Lord Viscount, Lord of Fermoy; 98.
Rochelle; 177, 321, 331, 400.
Dutch ships of war at; 329, 337.
Rochester; 243, 318, 475.
Rochford, the Jesuit; 564.
Rock Savage, letters dated; 403, 467.
Roclyf Castle repaired; 450.
Roddam, Robert, of Little Houghton; 188.
Rodrigues, Don Mendo, letter to; 510.
Rogerley, Mrs., of Latham; 242.
Rogers:
Edward, Mr. Harington's charges against; 472.
Henry; 216.
William; 473.
Rogues and vagabonds, causes for their increase; 5.
Rokwood, Thomas, of Bristol; 204.
Rollestone, Rolston:
Anthony, Spanish agent at Fuenterabia; 176.
—— concern for his safety; 331.
—— letter from, containing news; 349.
Rollet, Mons. de; 37.
Rolls, Master of the; 533.
Roman Catholics in England; 7.
indulgence to come to church; 619.
Romans, King of the, the matter of; 585.
Rome:
mentioned; 69, 303, 359, 389.
letters dated at; 327, 328, 471, 476.
English Catholics at; 328, 336.
ideas at, of feeling in England; 335.
the College of Seminarists at; 336, 466.
proceedings at, in connexion with negotiations for absolution of the K. of France; 476.
account of an adventurous Englishman's visit to; 582, 598.
Romford, Lady Burghley's benevolence to men of; 495.
Romish Church, an Englishman's opinion of the; 350.
Romney; 475.
Ronius:
a Fleming, agent of the K. of Spain in Holland; 475, 482.
to meet Chasteaumartin to give information; 540, 546, 549.
Ronius—*cont.*
"devoted to her Majesty's service"; 549.
Rooke:
Mr., a priest going to England; 69.
Henry, of Stanton St. John's; 270.
Rookewoode:
Edward, of Besthorpe; 269.
John, of Stanningfield; 269.
Robert, of Stanningfield; 269.
Thomas, of Stanningfield; 269.
Roper:
Edmund, of Ashe; 264.
John, of St. Andrew's in Holborn; 267.
William, of London, grocer, a recusant; 198.
Rosbous, Mons. de; 129.
Roscarock; 432.
Roscommon exposed to invasion by the Ulster Rebels; 338–9.
Roscou, Rusco; 562, 601.
Rose, one, murdered in Dorsetshire; 277.
Rosny, ——, a partisan of the Duke of Guise; 371.
Ross, Bishop of (John Leslie):
a debt of Lord Seton to; 29.
imprisonment and ransom of; 38–48.
letters, etc, from; 41–48, 59, 76.
a composition as to lands of, mentioned; 46.
presentation to bishopric of Murray; 49.
interrogatories concerning; 78.
death mentioned; 118.
question of his being entertained as a spy for the Queen; 185, 192.
"Ross" Newoy, my Lord of"; 48.
Rosse, Lady; 49.
Roubottom, a name for Bruer; 156.
Roud, John, one of the adventurers concerned in the Carrack; 243.
Rouen:
letters, etc. dated at; 38, 40–48, 59, 76, 166, 175.
Archbishop of; 41.
prisoners of war at; 76.
interrogatories relating to; 78.
the army expected before; 136, 139.
death of Lord Essex's brother before; 140.
investment of, etc.; 143, 148, 151, 153, 154, 164, 168, 180, 191, 326.
—— reasons for the King's delay; 185.
Lord Essex's challenge to the Governor of; 161.
levy of "shot" for siege of; 183.
Spanish agent in; 245.
nuns dispersed from; 393.
Rought, the, Ireland, government of; 566.
Rouillac, Sieur de, Governor of Boulogne; 184.
Roularte, Madame, lady governess of Boulogne; 319.
Rowden, John, Keeper of Windsor Forest; 79.

Digitized by Google

Rowe:
Peter, a Frenchman, of Lyme; 256.
Roger, Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 123.
Rowghane or Roghan, Dennis, a prisoner in the Gatehouse, letter from; 117.
Rowlands, Thomas, Guernsey; 379.
Rowse, one, a French merchant at Southampton; 575.
Rowthe, Gabriel; 573.
Ruckwood, Edward, of Eryson; 268.
Rudston, Martin, of Barnabe; 273.
Rue in Normandy; 187.
Rugenwalde in Pomerania; 23.
Rumely; 97.
Runwell in Essex; 533.
Rushton:
Henry, of Cleyton; 266.
William, of Powtall; 266.
Rushworth (Rufforth, Rufford), co. Norfolk, late dissolved College; 107.
Russell *alias* Molenuxe, the matter of; 211.
Russell:
Lady; 362.
—— Lady D. Perrott's letter to; 213.
Lady (Elizabeth), letters about her daughter's cause; 460 (2).
Robert; 262.
Sir William, charge against Sir T. Sherley; 50.
—— a grant from the Queen to; 385 (2).
—— a favourite for an office; 499.
—— in Ireland; 616.
W., devotion to Lord Essex; 162.
Rust, Mr., in the Chancery; 533.
Rutkin, Robert, merchant in S. Mary Axe; 180.
Rutkyn, one, a bundle of papers directed to; 200.
Rutland, Earl of (John); 49.
Rye, France; 167.
Rye; 196.
troops from France at; 345.
—— dismissed; 355.
victualling of troops at; 563.
Ryed Deepe; 534.
Ryther, Mr., a prisoner in the Fleet; 563.
Ryvers, John de, Governor of Sluys; 503.
Ryves, John; 168.

S.

S., G., letter
S., R.
Sa
"
S
,418
St. Andel; 329, 337.
St. Anthony, Cape of; 204.
St. Asaph, diocese of, recusants in; 273.
St. Aubyn, Mons., seizure of goods of; 323.
St. Augustine, Provincial of the order of; 28.
St. Aulbin du Cormyer, letter dated at; 360.
St. Bevys; 21.
St. Cloud (Clos); 36, 82.
St. David's:
Bishop of (Midleton), malicious proceedings against; 279–284.
diocese of, recusants in; 274.
St. Denis; 31, 82.
siege of; 36, 45.
English troops at; 150.
St. George's Day, people go to Greenwich on; 514.
St. Germain-en-Laye, King of France at; 152.
St. Germayn; 623.
St. Gevuran, Jersey; 455.
St. Helier or St. Hilary, Jersey, Islet of, fortification of; 454, 489, 492, 493, 561.
St. Jean de Luz:
letters dated at; 175, 177.
English traffic at; 204.
English merchant at; 331.
mentioned; 338, 357.
supplies a good company of mariners; 474.
attack upon English merchants at; 489.
St. John:
Capt., letter on behalf of; 324.
Mr., 296.
St. Lawrence, M. de; 44.
St. Leger, Sir Warham; 98, 398.
Sca le Orensa, Marquis, mentioned; 194.
St. Luc, Mons. de; 31.
letter from the French King's camp; 546.
departure delayed; 620.
St. Lucars; 356.
St. Lucas; 103, 204.
St. Malo:
discord in; 337.
letter dated at; 361.
a great fleet making ready at; 366.
news from; 440.
governed by four young men of one family; 550.
sends articles to the King; 562.
Ste. Marie de Mount, Sieur de, licence to export ordnance; 449.
St. Maryport; 357.
St. Maur, taken; 36.
St. Michael, *French Order of*, acceptance of, offends *the Queen*; 505, 509, 532.
vchell, *Isles of*; 349.
er; 156, 496, 498, 505.
rmation about young Englishmen
tudying at; 506.
n, Seigneur of; 452.
, Vice Admiral (Spanish); 330.
, Count de; 37.

Digitized by Google

"St. Poole," mutinied Spaniards at; 452.
St. Sebastians:
wheat and grain at; 177.
Scotch ships, etc. arrested at; 307.
mentioned; 179, 288, 350, 357.
an English prisoner at; 177, 350.
St. Sir (Sere), Monsieur de; 40, 135.
St. Thomas a Laudesson de Clecy; 159.
St. Valery; 154.
St. Vuals; 356.
Sakeviie, Robert; 292, 295.
Salamanques, Salamanca; 190, 510.
Saldaigne, Mons. de, letter from; 178.
Salisbury, Bishop of, complaints against Sir W. Raleigh; 507.
Salles, Mons. des, Governor of Honfleur; 38, 39, 40.
Salloway, Mr., a priest going to England; 69.
Salluces, Marquisate of; 621.
Salop, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
no recusants in; 273.
Salsburg, Bishop of; 606.
Salt, trade in; 316.
Saltpetre patent, the; 268.
Salusburies, the, in opposition to the town of Denbigh; 376.
Salvage from wrecks; 456.
Sampson:
Captain John, porter, pay; 293.
M., a canon at Rouen; 43.
Sanchar, Lord; 25.
Sancy, Mons. de; 83.
letter from the camp at Cerny; 546.
Sandall, Yorks, rectory of; 218.
Sanderson, William; 239.
Sandes, Mr.; 291, 295.
Sandilands, Sir James; 100, 178.
Sandridge Key in Devon, certain pepper landed at; 582.
Sandwich; 196.
books and letters seized at; 200.
manufacture of stuffs at, regulations for the "upright making" of; 573.
San Sebastians; 179.
Santander; 179.
Saragossa:
people at, in favour of Antonio Perez; 173.
Spanish troops left in; 388.
Sardynali, harbour in Santander; 179.
Sark, defence of, etc.; 453.
Sarum, diocese of, recusants in; 264.
Saunders:
Dr., carries the Pope's banner in Desmond's rebellion; 564.
Erasmus, of London; 267.
Erasmus, of Ewell; 272.
John, a waiter in the port of London; 332.
Nicholas, of Ebsam; 272, 291, 295.
Saunderson:
Mr., the Queen's visit to; 115.
—— bearer of a letter from Newcastle; 208.
Savage:
Arthur, Captain of Footbands; 293.
Sir John; 240, 435.
—— letter from; 403.
—— husband of daughter of; 428.
Savel, Mr., resolute for Eton; 616.
Savery, Miles, an Englishman, at St. Jean de Luz, married in Fuenterabia; 177.
Savile, Savill:
Baron; 285.
Sir George; 292.
Henry, letter on behalf of the subwarden of "our" college; 490.
John, practices against the Earl of Lincoln; 567, 577.
Savoy, the stable in; 66.
Savoy, Duke of; 145, 327, 347, 388, 622.
bastard brother of, defeated; 146.
false news of his defeat; 372.
successes; 492.
offer of terms to the King; 621.
Savoy (France), progress of war in, etc. 146, 372.
Savoyards in the Frency army; 31.
Sawley; 52, 176.
Saxe, Duke of, influence in Germany; 72.
death; 151, 155.
"Saxen," administrator of; 606.
Saxony, Duke of, his influence, dispositio etc.; 586.
Saxten, Edmund, of Southwark; 272.
Sayre, William, of Edmonton; 615.
Scelton, Signor di; 448.
Schol, Thomas; 366.
Schoonevalle, Sieur de, agent for Count Maurice; 501.
Scilly Islands, necessity of their defence against Spain, and method for; 294.
Scipio's motto; 105.
Sconces for military defence, form of making; 500.
Scot:
George; 96.
one, of Fenchurch Street; 255.
Scotland:
affairs and politics in, letters describing; 6, 20, 23, 26, 30, 89–91, 96, 99, 109, 111, 177, 179, 183, 201, 205, 233, 247, 252, 279, 373, 430, 504, 513, 517, 523, 527, 530, 547, 553, 571, 583.
advertisements of the unrestless state of; 177.
alteration in, very great; 345.
ambassador from, in England, a member of the household; 33.
—— dwelling in Lime Street; 134, 247.
—— letter to; 34.
—— *see also* Douglas, Archibald.
Ambassador, special, to England; 570, 572.
Ambassador [English] in, letters intercepted, etc.; 109, 110.
—— late; 138.
—— presently resident, but looking to be revoked; 152.

Digitized by Google

Scotland—*cont.*
Ambassador [English] in (Lord Burgh); 296.
—— (Mr. Bowes) instructions; 519.
a baptism in, mentioned as a time of Grace; 583.
Bishops in, an old custom with regard to; 44.
Catholicism in, progress; 201, 202, 205.
Catholics of, money and letters conveyed to; 553.
Chancellor of, a bond given by Walsingham to; 34.
—— state of his influence with the King, etc.; 89, 90, 91, 100, 110, 247, 252.
—— hostility to Archibald Douglas; 111.
—— relations with the Treasurer; 111.
—— reconciliation with Douglas; 152.
—— an attack made upon; 177, 178.
—— "that profane man"; 201.
—— a principal defender of the Papists; 206.
—— grown in greater credit, proceedings, etc.; 548.
—— fallen out with the Queen; 553, 583.
—— his nephew sent to England as an envoy from the King; 570, 572.
—— plans for his overthrow; 538.
Clerk Register of, mentioned; 178.
convention appointed in, delayed; 518.
deer supplied at the request of the King; 456.
Denmark's relations with; 82.
factions in; 25, 91.
King of (James VI.), "very sad"; 6.
—— letters from and to the Queen; 12, 227, 247, 286, 296, 344, 363, 372, 382, 430, 509, 541, 544.
—— his marriage alluded to; 12, 28, 41.
—— disposition towards Archibald Douglas; 19, 61, 99.
—— return after his marriage; 25, 29, 30.
—— letter from Bp. of Ross to; 41.
—— letter from Duke of Brandenburgh; 54.
—— movements; 61, 111.
—— his good meaning evidenced; 68.
—— negotiations of Col. Stewart in Germany on behalf of; 72.
—— his leaning upon the opinions of others; 99.
—— disposition towards Bothwell; 110.
—— letter to Lord Burghley; 159.
—— an attempt to secure outlawed chiefs; 175.
—— Bothwell's attack upon; 177.
—— adventures; 178.
Scotland—*cont.*
King of (James VI.), in controversy with the Kirk; 205.
—— letter to Sir R. Cecil; 208.
—— reasons for and against the invasion of England, a communication to Spain; 214–216.
—— his title to the English crown, how best established; 215.
—— letter relative to Earl Bothwell; 230.
—— movements; 233, 252.
—— persons in favour at his Court; 247.
—— loss of liberty by; 346.
—— takes to his bosom whom his heart abhorred; 363.
—— acknowledges an annuity from the Queen; 373.
—— explains his conduct towards the Papist rebels; 373.
—— causes of his pardoning Bothwell; 374.
—— reflections upon his conduct; 406.
—— reported to have sent letters to K. of Spain; 417.
—— example quoted; 463.
—— K. of Spain's mission to, on the subject of his inheritance of English Crown; 489.
—— communications between him and K. of Spain; 489, 495, 523, 548.
—— views the engagement of his forces with Bothwell; 504.
—— offers made to Bothwell; 513.
—— promise to proceed against the papistical traitors; 513, 517, 520, 523, 524, 527.
—— instructions to the ambassador sent to; 519.
—— supply of money desired from the Queen; 520, 521.
—— exerts his whole force against Bothwell's party; 528.
—— the danger of stirring him "at this time," his immediate purposes; 530.
—— alleged forged writings of; 530.
—— sends a messenger to Spain to announce birth of a son, etc.; 540.
—— explains the application of an allusion to Virgil's characters; 544.
—— monetary support from the Queen; 548.
—— many of Spain's pistolets pointed at; 551.
—— sends his secretary to the Queen; 570, 572.
—— all things "sollable" at Court, his need of money; 572.
—— an interview planned during his hunting; 583.
—— staggering between Catholics and Protestants; 627.
—— John Colvile's letter of penitence to; 630–2.

Digitized by Google

Scotland—*cont.*
King's Council, matters under consideration; 91.
King's House in, provision made for sustentation of; 91.
Kirk, a design to overthrow; 201.
—— in controversy with the King; 205.
Lord Admiral of; 178.
Lord Justice Clerk of, letter to; 25.
—— sent to England; 25, 26, 27, 29.
—— character; 27.
—— interference with his regality; 30.
—— relations with Archibald Douglas, etc.; 61, 89, 90, 110, 111.
—— letter from; 96.
—— relations with the French Ambassador in England; 96.
—— desirous to have some English bows and bowstrings; 112.
merchants of, Bishop of Ross's claims upon; 45.
ministers in, very busy; 6.
—— "plat" for provision for vanished; 91.
—— discharge their duties to the King, etc.; 205.
—— a proceeding to satisfy; 548.
nobility of, rumoured to be mostly Catholic; 425.
—— negotiations with Spain; 430.
—— offer to serve King Philip; 501.
nothing strange that comes from; 345.
not inconstant in inconstancy; 346, 382.
parliament of, meeting of; 545, 547.
—— character of the members; 548.
Papist "Rebels" or Lords in; 373, 547.
—— the King's promise to proceed against; 513, 514, 527.
privateers from, ordnance for; 75.
Queen of James VI., relations with the Chancellor; 178, 553, 583.
—— her dower lifted, jewels stolen; 523.
raid from, on the E. or W. borders meditated; 478.
Secretary of, his proceedings; 6.
sickness ("fever teize") in; 30.
Spain and; 307, 338, 425, 536.
—— negotiations for trade with; 350.
Spaniards rumoured to have landed in; 478, 548.
Spanish expedition to, a report of a; 467.
Spanish agents sent to; 553, 554, 571, 572.
Treasurer of, dealt with, on Archibald Douglas's behalf; 90.
—— relations with the Chancellor; 91, 111.
warning of an outbreak in; 211.
Scott:
William, of Iden; 263.
Robert, of Bumford; 268.
Scotte:
Nicholas, grocer, breach of starch patent by; 261.
Richard, grocer, ditto; 261.
Scottish Causes, Commissioners for, mentioned; 38.
Scottish ship, improperly seized; 62, 63, 72.
Screven, Thomas, interest in the manor of Balderton; 49 (2).
Scroope, Nicholas, of Itchingstoke; 271.
Scrope:
Lady, death of her page; 425.
—— Lord Hunsdon's daughter; 504, 505.
Lord; 34, 184, 318.
—— Warden of the West Marches; 62.
—— Captain of Carlisle Castle, etc.; 240.
—— request for gift of a parsonage; 555.
Sir Henry, at Venice; 361.
Scudamore, Lady; 516, 528.
Seamen, pressing of; 119.
"Season," Tower of, near St. Brieux; 359.
Sedan, the K. of France at; 145, 147.
Sedley, John, letter from; 320.
Sefforde, one, killed; 86.
Seine, River; 196.
Sekeford, Henry; 85.
Selbie, William; 64.
Selby, Selbye:
George, of Newcastle; 188.
Ralph, of Wetewood; 188.
William, letter from; 553.
Sellinger, Capt.; 126.
Sellworth, "Closter" of; 534.
Semet or Seinet, M.; 531.
Seminaries, *see* Jesuits.
Senlis; 31.
Sens; 31.
Sermon, A.; 79.
Sesfourd, Sesford:
the Young Laird; 175.
the laird, purges himself by oath 175.
mentioned; 548.
Sessell, Mr.; 473.
Seton:
Lord (Robert), debts of his father at Rouen; 29, 38, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47.
—— become a courtier; 178.
Patrick, Captain; 46.
Settrington in the co. of York; 33, 84.
Severn, water-bailiff of; 161.
Seville; 103, 190, 347, 349, 370.
Archbishop of, mentioned; 190.
Sewer of the Queen's Chambers; 80.
Sexten, Henry, of the Queen's kitchen; 160.
Sexton, Lord; 178.
Seyborne, John, of Sutton Michell; 265.
Seymor, Mr.; 249.

Digitized by Google

Seymour, Lord Henry, grant to; 126.
Shaftesbury, letter dated at; 292.
Shafto, Mark, Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 128.
Shafton, letter dated at; 298.
Sh——, L——, letter to Lord Essex on death of his brother; 141.
Shanfieldhouse, a letter dated from; 376.
Shapwick, Dorset, rectory of, tenants of; 485.
Sharington, one, a lawyer in Chancery Lane; 393.
Sharpenton, Thomas, of Colchester, master mariner; 544.
Shaw, William; 27.
Shawe, Bennet, letter from; 361.
Sheffield:
Lord, grant to; 105.
—— letter from; 596.
Sheffield House, letter dated at; 604.
Sheffild, Mr., desires to serve in the army in Ireland; 505.
Shelden, Hugh, serving man; 533.
Sheldon:
Edward; 619.
Ralph, interrogatories, etc.; 618, 619.
Shelfanger manor, co. Norfolk; 163.
Shelford on the River Trent, an objectionable weir at, dispute over; 113, 312, 318.
letter dated at; 313, 438.
Shelley, Shellie, Shellye:
Edward, of Southwark; 272.
Mrs. Jane, in the Fleet prison; 402, 407, 429, 432, 434, 436.
—— the charge against her; 403.
—— made drunk, a letter of admonition to; 413.
—— letter from; 433.
—— yearly allowance from the Queen; 433.
—— her trunks and apparel detained; 433, 434, 438.
John; 168.
Henry, of Burreton; 270.
—— of Maple Durham; 271.
Richard, of Wormeinghurst; 264.
—— of Southwerk; 271.
William, of Michell Grove; 264.
—— of Sutton; 265.
Shelton, Lieut. John; 496.
"Shenan" side, the; 285.
Shenfield House by Chainsford; 358.
Sheppey, Isle of, letter dated at; 444.
Sherborne, Sherburne; 227, 311, 552, 566.
Sherborne Castle; 356, 483.
the plague very hot in the town; 609.
Sheriff, a, called to account for misconduct; 318.
Sheriffs, fees paid by, at the Exchequer; 455.
Sheriff, John, employed to discover concealed goods, etc. in Ireland; 66.
Sheringham, re-edifying of the pier and harbour at; 315.
Sherley, Shirley:
Sir Anthony, letters to Lord Essex; 81, 126, 138, 396.
—— in question for the cashing of his company, letter from; 570.
—— son of Sir Thomas; 558.
"Mr." Anthony, refuses to sign a paper at the Queen's command; 516, 521.
Sir John; 64.
Sir Thomas, treasurer at wars in the Low Countries and France, etc.; 33, 133, 341, 465, 534.
—— charge against; 50.
—— his account for three years; 68.
—— letters from; 406, 412, 469, 558.
—— letter to the Earl of Essex; 133.
—— letter on the subject of his unfortunate son's match; 137.
—— payments to, for the forces; 182, 401.
—— pay; 292, 293 (2), 295.
—— repels a scandalous rumour about the sale of his office; 558.
—— expedition to Brest; 562, 566.
—— emoluments of the office; 579.
—— allowance for his under-treasurer in Brittany, postage of money, etc.; 579.
Sherwood, —; 625.
Shipping:
embargo on; 10, 11.
freights; 235.
order for the stay of ships proceeding on voyages continuing over a certain period; 479.
Ships built in Norway for Scotland; 179.
Ships mentioned:
Admiral of the Leaguers, of Newhaven, war ship; 65.
Alcedon; 235, 238.
Angell of Flushing; 204.
Annett; 475.
Band; 237.
Black Lion; 235, 334.
Bon Jesus; 231.
Bray; 458.
Brytagne; 473.
Centaur; 604.
Cherupin; 157.
Christopher, of Kirkaldy; 85.
Cressant (*Crescent*); 299.
Dainty; 88, 251.
Elizabeth, of London, blown up; 357.
Elizabeth, of Orkney; 62.
Forsseth; 233.
Gallion Sutt, of London; 412.
Gift of God; 119.
Golden Dragon; 228, 233.
Golden Lion, wrecked on the Goodwin Sands; 253.
Guardland; 235, 238, 243.
John; 238.
Lion, Lord Cumberland's ship; 382.
Lion's Whelp; 552.
Lark; 381.
Little John, of Lyme; 256.

Digitized by Google

Ships mentioned—*cont.*
Margaret Ann; 238.
Marie, of Colchester; 544.
Mercurius; 299.
Moon; 319.
Peter, of Amsterdam; 456.
Phœnix, of Dartmouth; 235.
Prudence; 119, 233.
Red Lion, wrecked on the Goodwin Sands; 253.
Refusal; 256.
Revenge; 155.
Roebuck; 230, 232, 234, 235, 243.
Roger bona venter; 119.
St. Bernard; 231.
St. Croix; 231.
St. Mary or *Mother of God*; 231.
St. Paul; 231.
Samaritan, of Dartmouth; 598.
Samson or *Assurance*; 228, 233, 234, 235, 238, 243.
Sereyne; 184.
Susan Bon Adventure; 235, 238.
Swiftsure; 550.
Tiger; 228, 233, 234.
Tramontana; 154, 157.
Tremorton; 135.
Ugara Salvagina; 101.
White Lion, of Weymouth; 123.
William, of Colchester; 543.
William, of Leith; 330.
Ships, ports called upon to furnish, for the fleet; 119–123.
Shipwrights, the patent for; 276.
Shirburne, Sir Richard, bowbearer of the forest of Bolland; 465.
Shirley, *see* Sherley.
Shory or Shore:
a goldsmith at Gravesend; 236.
statement as to jewels, etc., in the prize Carrack; 254, 256.
Shrewsbury, Earl of; 14, 222, 455, 507.
letter to Lord Burghley in his own defence; 112.
disfavour with the Queen; 114.
dispute with Sir T. Stanhope about a weir; 312, 318.
letter of thanks to Cecil from; 420.
letter to Cecil as to "the poor afflicted creature at home;" 522.
asks for a buck or two to stop the mouth of greedy creditors; 526.
his brothers' litigation with him; 526.
—— letter on the subject; 604.
Shues, Brother; 303.
Shute, Mr. justice; 460.
Shuttleworth:
Richard, letter from; 318.
Sir Richard; 408, 554.
Mr. Justice; 426.
Shyr, Mr.; 626.
Sibbett, Andro, in the Tolbooth in Edinburgh; 111.
Sibiur, Cibiur, returned from Brittany; 347.
Sibjour:
a commander of the Spanish army; 474.
—— takes English ships; 540.
Siblye, Michael, having an office in the Tower; 410.
Sicil, Mr.; 104.
Sicilio, John, English priest in Lisbon; 104.
Sickness, the, *see* Plague.
Sidney:
Mr.; 546.
Sir Robert, governor at Flushing, etc., pay; 293 (3), 295.
Sigismund, King of Poland; 492.
Signet, Clerk of the; 502.
Silks:
trade in; 91.
a year's import of, in London, with subsidies thereon, prices, etc.; 574.
Simple or Semple, Col., a Scotchman at Madrid; 417.
Singleton:
Henry, of Thornedon; 269.
Thomas; 87.
Sinnany Bassa, besieges Raab; 606.
Sittingbourn; 52, 318, 530.
Skeine, Mr.; 75.
Skelton, Captain; 169.
Skene, Lord, an envoy of the King of Scots; 54.
Skevyngton, Richard, letter from; 623.
Skidmoore, James, of Hereford; 265.
Skinner:
Alexander, of Boston; 315.
Mr.; 127.
Captain; 567.
Skinners, handicraftsmen of mystery of, petition, decay of their trade; 91, 94.
Skipwith:
Richard, equerry of the Queen's stables; 184.
—— debt due from; 289, 430.
Skudamore, Thomas, of Kenchurch; 265.
Skuldamore, John, of Kenchurch; 265.
Skyelicorne or Skellycorne, of ——; 241 (2).
Skynner:
Mr.; 295, 607.
Vincent; 296.
—— grant of an office to; 377.
—— connected with the Receipt of the Exchequer; 399, 401 (2).
—— his house in the "Friars"; 402.
Wm., letter on a point of law; 96.
Slane, Lord; 219.
Slaughter Farm, Gloucester; 193.
Sligo, county, haunted by a rebellious Sept; 339.
"Slow," letter dated at; 368.
Sluys; 408, 569.
governor of; 503.
Sly, Nicholas; 371.
Smith, Smithe:
Charles, sometime of H.M. Wardrobe; 611.
Edmund; 290.
Francis, of Wotton Wawen; 272.

Digitized by Google

Solothern; 304.
Somerfield, John, of Wotton, Warden; 272.
Somers, Castle of; 325.
Somerset, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 274.
victuallers assessed upon; 453.
Somerset House, letters dated at; 505, 511.
Somerset, Thomas, of Farringdon; 267.
Soomes, one, a servant to the sheriff; 86.
Sourdeac, Sieur de, Governor of Brest; 184.
Sourlye, one, an Irish messenger to the Spanish Court; 258.
Sousa, master's mate of the *Samson*; 234.
Southampton, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 270.
Southampton, town:
reply to demand for a ship for the fleet; 120.
condition of the town described; 120.
mayor, etc. of; 120, 561, 563.
embarkation of troops from; 321.
mentioned; 377.
dispute about Customs on certain wine at; 575.
victualling of troops; 563.
officers of the port named; 575.
—— complaint from; 575.
Southampton, Earl of, letter to Essex; 96.
South Mimms or Mymes; 321, 420.
South Minster, vicarage of, sold; 393.
Southsea Castle, state of the ordnance in; 441.
South Shields on the water upon Tyne; 353.
Southwell:
Father; 104.
Sir Robert, letter from; 200.
—— Cecil's sentiments towards; 535.
Mrs., her lame leg; 153 (2).
Southworth:
Sir John, of Samlesburie; 266.
John, of Lathom; 267.
Thomas, son of Sir John; 242.
Spa, the; 5, 207, 211, 346.
Spain:
agents for England in; 342.
English prisoners in, intelligence as to; 258.
English mariners treated well in; 357.
English mariners, shipwrights, etc. enticed into; 588.
expedition against, profitable to the landlords; 4.
—— advised; 417.
fear of attack in; 557.
grandees of, assembling at Madrid; 367.
Infanta of; 103, 288.
—— proposal to proclaim her Queen of France; 185, 192.
—— inclined to a marriage with Henry IV.; 192.

Digitized by Google

Spain—*cont.*
Infanta of, a lady resembling; 198.
—— a supposed intended husband for; 585.
levies in, to fill garrisons of Italy; 538.
news from; 288, 329, 356.
King of, preparations against England, etc.; 4, 23, 75, 179, 204, 259.
—— Bothwell's relations with; 23.
—— a proposed league against; 27.
—— alliance of the Catholic League with, reasons for and terms of; 70–72.
—— called protector of France; 72.
—— expeditionary force to France, numbers, etc.; 79.
—— discourse relating to; 85.
—— enterprise against Geneva; 101.
—— relations with France; 103.
—— sends an Envoy to the Duke of Lorraine; 105.
—— expedition to Ireland; 118, 170.
—— preparations to intercept his Indian fleet; 120.
—— open to overtures of peace; 144, 156.
—— demands a proportion of the revenues of the clergy; 145.
—— treasure of, at Havana; 157.
—— Antonio Perez's story; 172.
—— agents of, at Fuenterabia; 176.
—— supply of lead for; 176.
—— supply of wheat and grain; 177.
—— rumour of treasure from the West Indies; 180.
—— negotiations of the League with; 185.
—— levies contributions at Bilbao; 204.
—— the ill effects of a peace with, discussed; 207.
—— communication to, from the Scotch King, on the invasion of England; 214–216.
—— emissaries of, at Rouen and in England, etc.; 245.
—— Englishmen in the service of or pensioned by; 259, 262, 333.
—— his movements and proceedings; 288.
—— necessity of defence of Scilly Isle against; 294.
—— said to have "cashed" all his English pensioners; 305.
—— affection for Brittany; 306.
—— anxious to form a party in Scotland; 307.
—— designs in Ireland; 311.
—— military enterprises in France; 329, 367, 440.
—— malady; 329, 367.
—— causes the oath to be taken to his son; 329.
—— "likes the treason but not the traitor;" 335.

Spain—*cont.*
King of, effect of the K. of France's conversion upon; 347.
—— withdraws to the Escurial and relinquishes affairs; 347, 417.
—— embargoes shipping, etc.; 356.
—— means to make a new conquest of Holland; 357.
—— wishes to put the government in his son's hands; 367, 401.
—— rumour of his death; 372, 440.
—— terms of a suggested treaty of peace between England and; 387, 400.
—— "very low," supposes himself dying, etc.; 337, 422.
—— his nephew, the Cardinal; 387.
—— discovery of intelligence being supplied to; 409.
—— in good health; 425, 475.
—— does not seek the Crown of England; 462.
—— necessitous circumstances, etc.; 472, 475.
—— negotiations with Holland and Zeeland, his agent, etc.; 475, 482.
—— sends an Irish bishop, etc. on a mission to the K. of Scotland; 489, 536.
—— great communication with K. of Scotland; 489, 495.
—— Scotch gentlemen offer to serve; 501.
—— copy of letter from; 509.
—— carried to the Escurial to die; 538, 557.
—— a messenger sent from K. of Scotland to; 540.
—— treats for peace with Holland and Zeeland; 540.
—— seized with apoplexy; 546.
—— report of the execution of chief men of Lisbon by order of; 562.
—— attack upon Brest; 563.
—— Secretary of War of; 568.
—— negotiations with Earl of Angus's party in Scotland; 572.
—— the Emperor exhorts him to a general pacification; 576.
—— reputation of his greatness and power declining in Germany; 584.
—— recommendations of pensioners in Germany; 586.
—— two priests from, driven to land in England, escape; 588.
—— intercepted letter from Duc de Mayenne to; 588.
—— effect of his interference in French affairs, etc.; 594, 621.
—— plot against the Queen's life, etc.; 607, 617, 630.
—— returns the troops drawn from Naples; 622.
letters, etc. giving an account of affairs in; 103, 288.
no longer talk of some enterprise but look to their own preservation; 549.

Digitized by Google

Spain—*cont.*
Prince of, questioned what part of him was Spanish and what Flemish; 288.
—— voyage to Lisbon deferred; 338.
—— going to Portugal; 347, 540.
—— enters the Council; 425.
—— governs with the Cardinal; 475, 557.
—— States of Brabant required to swear fealty to; 514.
ordnance designed for; 246.
price of corn, etc. in; 199.
Queen warned of danger from; 539.
rejoicings over English ships taken; 540.
revolt in Aragon and Valentia; 151.
scarcity of corn in; 338, 347.
Scotch merchants allowed to trade in; 350.
spies sent into, etc.; 158, 331, 417, 495.
supplied with grain from Ireland; 177.
travels in; 190.
Spaniards:
at the battle of Ivry; 21.
pretended assault by, on Jersey; 454.
opposition to the absolution of the K. of France at Rome; 476.
Spanish:
Armada, design or destination of; 1, 158.
—— the general of the; 179.
Ambassador in Paris; 80.
Ambassador at Ratisbon, describes the proceedings at the Diet, his own position, negotiations, etc.; 584–6.
bark secured by Bothwell, a; 24–5.
conspiracy, the, mentioned; 287.
fleet, movements of, etc.; 336, 340, 346, 361, 366.
men of war capture English ships; 357.
mission to Scotland; 553, 554.
naval and military preparations; 306, 321, 337, 347, 367, 401, 422, 467, 474, 500, 538, 540, 546, 551, 566, 567.
news; 179, 204, 306, 320, 337, 349, 356, 367, 372, 387, 416, 422, 472, 474, 476, 495, 538, 540, 546, 557.
prizes before the English Courts; 299.
reinforcements sent to Brittany; 359.
ships, preparations to intercept; 200.
silk imported; 574.
treasure ships; 329.
—— arrived safely; 349.
West Indian fleet, officers of, arrested; 357.
—— said to have laden above 24 millions; 448.
writings found at Exeter; 253.
Sparrey, Mr., at Totnes; 566.
Sparrow, one, an Englishman at Venice; 236.
Sparry, Richard, a Justice of the Peace, Devon, 581.
Sparscow, Phillippe, of Acton; 267.
Sparsford, Robin, death; 162.
Spencer:
Richard; 387.
Thomas, letter from; 352.
Spens, George; 46.
Spenser, Sir William; 461.
Spicer:
Nicholas, mayor of Exeter; 333.
Thomas, mayor of Exeter; 517, 601, 606.
Spielawe; 188.
Spinola:
Ambrose; 472.
Federico, cousin of Palavicino, passport for, asked for; 609 (2).
Spinoler, Frederi, intercepted letter from; 568.
Spotte; 14.
Spott or Spot:
the Laird of; 178, 179.
lordship of; 180.
Spurstowe, Phillippe, of Acton; 267.
Spy, person employed as; 194.
Spynie:
house of, ownership of; 25.
Lord of, in favour with the King of Scotland; 89, 91.
—— relations with Archibald Douglas; 89, 90, 99, 100, 112.
—— leaves the Court; 247, 252.
Staden, fraudulent export of coin to; 152.
Stafford, Co. of, recusants in; 272.
Stafford and Derby, Co. of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levies in, ordered; 507.
Stafford:
Lady, her case mentioned; 444.
Lord, a cause of, at the Montgomery assizes; 318.
—— litigation with John Thynne; 426, 554.
Sir Edward; 292, 295, 303, 376.
—— letter from; 132.
John, letter from; 596.
Stafford's case, *temp.* Hen. VIII., mentioned; 461.
Staines, mentioned; 394.
Stalling or Stallenge:
William; 232, 234.
—— clerk to the Commissioners for the Carrack; 240.
Stalye, William, in the Queen's Woodyard; 95; 528.
Stampe, John, of Halton; 270.
Standen:
Mr., of the Petty Bag; 533.
—— William, his son; 533.
—— a "travaylor;" 558.
Anthony; 48; 176.
—— letters from, referred to, etc.; 322.
—— movements, information about; 329, 330, 331.
—— letters from; 331, 349, 390.

Digitized by Google

Standishe :
—— of Standishe ; 241.
Edward, of Standishe ; 266.
Thomas, of Standishe ; 266, 507.
Standley, Sir William ; 193, 194.
Standon, Edmund, of St. Andrew's in Holborn ; 267.
Stanhope :
—— a competition for the Vice-Chamberlain's office ; 68.
John, letters from ; 54, 425, 515.
—— mentioned ; 221, 222, 615.
Sir John ; 204.
Michael ; 69, 483.
—— joined in a vinegar monopoly ; 458.
Mr. ; 380, 396, 423.
—— master of H.M. Posts ; 87.
Sir Thomas, dispute with Lord Shrewsbury about a weir ; 113, 312, 318.
—— letter from, with a present ; 438.
—— mentioned ; 404.
T. ; 462.
Stanlake, Mrs. ; 309.
Stanley :
Captain, at Brussels, death, etc. ; 128.
Edward ; 241.
Sir Edward ; 409.
Sir Henry ; 466.
James ; 614.
Mrs., of Crosshall ; 242.
Mr. ; 52.
—— inventor of plates and armour of English iron ; 50.
Richard ; 455.
Sir William ; 145, 156, 180, 193, 328, 336, 407, 408, 428, 466, 496, 571, 588.
—— a pensioner of the K. of Spain ; 262.
—— regiment of English and Scotch of, in Flanders ; 325.
—— —— a man called "old White" serving in, and others ; 499, 500.
—— letter to ; 327.
—— the "espariente" of ; 330.
—— story of his reception by the K. of Spain ; 335.
—— two sons of, brought up in England by their grandfather ; 411.
—— his page and chief secretary ; 500.
—— his company going into Brittany ; 551.
—— his conduct explained ; 567.
Father William ; 607.
Stanmer Magna, Middlesex, Manor of ; 341.
Staples, Castle of ; 325.
Stapleton :
John, of Bradley ; 272.
William, of Bradley ; 272.
Starch :
patents for ; 251, 261.
—— objections of the grocers, and reply ; 276.
Starch—*cont.*
patents for, an offer for the monopoly ; 499, 556.
—— pensions paid by patentee ; 614.
Starchmaking ; 275.
Staremberg, Richard, Baron, letter from ; 102.
States General of the United Provinces :
Treaty with, defects in ; 10.
exceptions taken by, to the patent of the Governor of Flushing ; 32.
President of ; 33.
treatment of Mons. Snoy ; 51.
urged by the Queen to attack Flanders and Artois ; 54, 55, 57, 60.
ships sent to aid the French King ; 65.
the Queen's applications to ; 77.
oath of military service to ; 84.
ask for help from Sir T. Morgan ; 208.
urged to send aid to the French King ; 224.
urged to send troops for defence of Ostend ; 225.
send ships of war to Rochelle ; 329, 337.
suggestion that they should besiege Dunkirk ; 372.
of the "Base Provinces United," mentioned ; 397.
their obligations of 1578 and 1581 mentioned ; 477.
progress of their army ; 534.
gathered together with great pomp ; 535.
complaint against Sir G. Carey ; 601.
their agent ; 602.
sell victuals to the enemy ; 605.
negotiations for peace with, on part of the Empire ; 606.
stay of their shipping ; 613.
See also United Provinces.
Statutes :
Articulo Cleri mentioned ; 94.
Inmates in London and Westminster ; 382.
(5 Eliz.) as to apprentices and for restraint of vagrants ; 385.
35 Eliz. c. 6., Act against new buildings ; 456.
Staunton, William ; 455.
Staverton, Humfrey, petition ; 76.
Staverton, parish in Devonshire ; 131.
Stawford, George, Mayor of Bideford ; 120.
Steenwick ; 124, 129, 208.
French verses thrown into the trenches at the siege of, and in reply thereto ; 212, 213.
Steken ; 491.
the matter of ; 550.
Stenbergen, design against ; 208.
Stendic ; 569.
Stephens, William ; 581.

Digitized by Google

Stephenson :
—; 228.
Thomas, Jesuit Priest, at Prague; 424, 450, 480, 481.
Stepneth :
Albane, marriage mentioned; 279.
—— malicious proceedings against Bp. Midleton; 279–284.
Sterrell, —; 625.
Stettin, Duke of; 23.
Stevenson, Richard, of Boston; 315, 317.
Stewart, Stuart :
Cronoyar; 206.
James, Regent of Scotland, the slayer of; 178.
Capt. James; 252.
Colonel; 27, 600.
—— William, gives the Queen an account of his negotiations in Germany; 68, 72.
—— negotiator for the King of Scots with the States General; 54, 75.
Stileman :
John, letters from (as to Cecil's private affairs), etc.; 355, 362, 374, 415, 440, 612.
—— his keepers and deputy summoned before the Green Cloth; 612.
—— mentioned; 445.
Stirling; 513, 583.
parliament at; 523.
Stoad; 324.
Stockdale, Richard; 73.
Stodert, Col. Boyd's boy; 156.
Stockton, free chapel of; 174.
Stonar, The Lady; 270.
Stone, Edward, Queen's footman; 167.
Stonehouse; 473.
Stone pots brought into the port of London; 230.
Stoneley, Mr.; 401.
Stoner, the Widow, the Queen's visit to; 115.
Stopford, William, of Bispham; 266.
Storton, Lady, wife of Sir John Arundel, a Jesuit taken in house of; 510.
Stowghton, Lawrence; 295.
Strabogey; 201, 205.
Stradling, Sir Edward; 3.
Straime, Sir Robert Cecil's house at, work proceeding at; 355.
Straker, John; 341.
Strange :
Lord, and the Jesuit plot; 104, 335.
—— request for the chamberlainship of Chester; 376.
See further, Derby, Earl of.
Alice, Lady, a postscript from; 376.
Strasbourg, affairs of; 492.
Stratford at Bow, letters dated at; 385, 393, 609.
Stuard, Col., in the Low Countries; 600.
Stuart :
Lady Arabella; 144, 156, 335, 551, 627.
Lord, an envoy of the K. of Scots; 54.
Capt. James, sometimes called Lord Arran; 30.
Studley, Andrew, Southampton; 121.
Stuffs, manufacture of, at Sandwich and other places; 573, 574.
Sturton, William, of Wells; 274.
Stutsburie, John, of Soldern; 270.
Styleman, Mr.; 587.
Subsidies and fifteenths :
proceeds of; 182, 198.
—— (31 Eliz.); 289.
collection of; 339, 343, 366, 411.
agreement of the Committee concerning; 298.
Subsidy, note as to the collection of a; 260.
Suffolk, County of :
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levies in, for service abroad; 66.
recusants in; 269.
tenants in; 163.
victuallers assessed upon; 453.
woodmongers of, frauds practised by; 570.
Sugar, refining of; 335.
Sulliard, Sulyeard :
Edward, of Wetherden; 269.
Thomas, of Wetherden; 269.
Surdrac, M. de; 353, 360.
Surrey, County of :
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
recusants in; 271.
Surveyor :
of the Queen's ways; 32.
of the woods on this side Trent; 32.
Sussex, County of :
Lord Lieutenants of; 14, 80.
levies in, for service abroad; 80.
recusants in; 263.
surplusage of corn in; 196.
Sussex :
Earl of; 14.
—— having charge of Portsmouth; 436.
—— death; 437.
—— the late, great dislike at Portsmouth to; 441.
—— the young; 440.
Sutherane, William, of Westo; 78.
Sutherland, one, recruiting Scots to serve against the Turks; 600.
Suttell :
Arthur, of Kirke Dighton; 273.
Henry, of York; 273.
Sutton :
Mr.; 132.
Richard, letter from; 370.
Sutton Park, letter dated at; 390.
Suyll Castle; 562.
Suynton or Suinton, George; 252.
Swaddon, Mr., of New College, Oxford, request for preferment for; 529.
Swan, Captain; 169.
Swayne :
Mr.; 298.
Robert; 168.
Sweden :
Prince or Duke of (Charles); 37, 38, 535.
a rising in, against the young King; 535.

Digitized by Google

Swiss:
mercenaries in the French war; 22, 31, 85, 620, 628.
—— memorial of the Colonel; 85.
Swone, Bartholomew; 628.
Sybuir, —, 337.
Sydenham; 510.
Sydney:
Sir Robert, Governor of Flushing, marriage; 8.
—— at court; 512.
—— letters from; 32, 311.
—— letter to; 57.
—— suit for the manor of Panton; 311.
—— mentioned; 147, 164, 422.
—— going into France; 396.
Symme, Captain; 567.
Symmes, Capt. Edward; 119.
Symondes, a messenger; 135.
Symonds John, plans by; 449.
Symons, John, letter from; 532.
Syon, letters dated at; 406, 412.

T.

"Taces;" 569.
Taffetaes; 574, 575.
Taillafeore, Berthelemy; 330.
Tailler, Mr.; 352.
Talbot:
Lord; 52.
George, of Salisbury; 266.
—— of Carre; 266.
Henry; 312.
John, of Grafton; 268.
—— of Salisbury; 265.
Richard, of Furnivall's Inn; 268.
—— of Estham; 268.
Robert, of Salisbury; 265.
Thomas, of Bushall; 241.
Talk:
John, of Chichester; 264.
—— of London; 267.
Tallies and Counter Tallies:
writer of; 377.
—— nature of his duties; 455.
Tallowe; 464.
Tamworth, Mrs. Dorothy, request for wardship of her son; 521.
Tanfield, Mr.; 33.
"Tanist" succession to property in Ireland; 599.
Tankard:
Mr., at Vienne; 424.
Richard, an Englishman at Prague; 450.
Tankerville, Mr.; 148.
Tasborough:
Mr.; 292, 296.
—, candidate for the Court of Wards; 534.
Tassel, a, mentioned; 368.
Tatton, Mr., recommended for a wardship; 467.
Taverner, Mr., Surveyor of the Woods on this side Trent; 32.
Tavistock, letter dated at; 223.
Taxation for military objects, manner of; 16.
Taylor:
John, in Coleman Street; 35.
R., letter from; 349.
one, a student at law, at Douai, an often comer to England; 496, 497.
Tayllior, Philip de, French merchant; 160,
Teles, Fernan, general of a Spanish flotilla; 306.
Temple:
a man of the late Earl of Leicester; 371.
John, of East Grinsted; 268.
Templenewsham, vexatious actions against tenants of; 84.
Temple Newsam and Temple Hirst, lease of herbage and pannage of; 244.
Tenby; 216.
Tennant, Francis, letters from; 201, 205.
letters from, forwarded; 208.
Terceira, Isle of; 254, 257, 329, 338.
Ternden, James; 157.
Terreneufe, Duc de; 347.
Tervier; 568.
Terwit:
William, of Twigmore; 264 (2).
Robert, of Twigmore; 264 (2).
Teshe, Edward, of Ball; 273.
Tesley, Mrs., of Worsley; 242.
Tetershall, George, of Bewlie; 271.
Tewkesbury, parsonage of; 435.
Thames, maintenance of the banks of the; 295.
Tharold, Thomas, Mayor of Boston; 503.
Thatcher:
John, at Rome; 328.
Nicholas; 289.
William; 289.
Theobald's, The Queen's visits to; 108, 115, 394.
furniture required for; 389.
mentioned; 250, 319, 369, 587.
The "Queen's harbour" at; 395.
Cecil's children at; 444, 445, 526.
Theological: Sermons, etc.; 79, 464.
Thexston, servant to Sir J. Fortescue; 334.
Theydon Bois; 115.
Thimolbye, John, of Irenham; 264 (2).
"38" fictitious name; 442.
"Thoma"; 105.
Thomas:
Father, or Mr., connected with Heaketh; 366, 424.
Lewis, some time in France; 9.
Samuel; 152.
William, Bridgewater; 121.
Thompson, Thomson:
one, a papist in the Fleet; 433, 434, 436.
—— prisoner in the Tower; 588.
John, of Broadwell; 270.

Digitized by Google

Thompson, Thomson—*cont.*
Mr., servant to the Lord Treasurer; 495.
Patrick; 205.
Samuel, painter, working under Clarencieux, petition; 459.
Thornborough, one, a clergyman in Dorsetshire, dispossessed; 277.
Thorneborough, —, cousin to W. Dunche; 376.
Thornix, Mr., at Dieppe; 158.
Thorowgood, William; 11.
Thorzby, George, Commissary of Musters at Brill; 84.
Thoubriac; 22.
"Thrabat dittenye" at battle of Ivry; 21.
Throgmorton, Throkmorton, Throkmerton:
Anthony; 267.
Francis, of Lensham; 264.
Sir H., of Coughton; 272.
George; 390.
—— all means to be used for apprehension of; 486.
Thomas; 9, 607.
Sir Thomas; 461.
—— request for extension of his liberty, etc.; 571.
"Throkmor," or Throk, —; 625, 626.
Thuersbye, George, a scandalous rumour propagated by; 588.
Thumblethorp, George, of Fowlsham; 269.
Thunder, Jasper, a spy to Portugal; 194.
Thurstwod:
Luke, Alderman of Hull; 122.
Stephen, Alderman of Hull; 122.
Thwaites, Anthony, of Guidnam; 268.
Thwayt, Francis; 127.
Thymelbie, Mr., arrested for debt; 623.
Thynne, Thyn:
Captain; 299.
Harry, come up to answer the Frenchman's complaint; 483.
John; 295.
—— litigation with Lord Stafford; 426, 554.
Thyrlstand, Jo., Chancellor of Scotland; 570.
Tichborne, Tychborne, Tichbourne:
Benjamin; 432.
Chidiok, of Porchester; 270.
Gilbert, of ——; 271.
Mrs.; 403.
Nicholas, of Hartlie Mawdet; 270.
Peter, of Porchester; 271 (2).
Peter, of Southwark; 271.
Tidyman, one, of Dover; 496.
Tiel, Ammand of; 125.
Timber, warrant for export of; 212.
Tin, export of, effects of; 463.
Tipping, —, conspirator; 607.
Tittebarune; 252.
Tocketes, Roger, of Tocketes; 273
Tod, Henry, factor at Dieppe; 20.
Toledo:
Archbishop of, mentioned; 190.
—— property left by, taken by the K. of Spain; 472.
Toleza, river in Spain; 288.
Tomlinson, —, the plague in his house, warrant for his arrest how executed; 351.
Took, —, an intermediary to Bothwell; 513.
Tooke, Walter, auditor; 418.
Tooker, Francis, merchant, of Exeter, at Rome; 582, 598.
Topcliffe:
Charles, Provost Marshal at Brill, pay; 293.
Richard, information about Randall and others; 527.
Torbay, a likely place for a hostile landing; 458.
Torbryan, Devonshire; 131.
Torpenny, Cumberland, parsonage of; 204.
Totness; 565.
Tottridge, letter dated at; 347.
Touchone, Laird of, son of, involved in a feud; 88.
Toulon; 197.
Toulouse:
Jesuits at, mentioned; 191.
the King agrees with them of; 622.
Toup, Thomas; 257.
Tournay; 497.
Tours; 140, 371.
Tower of London:
survey to be taken; 49.
Lieutenant of; 49, 420, 513, 515.
—— the troublesomeness of the office; 410.
—— payment to, for one quarter; 613.
an official of; 410.
prisoners in; 411, 416, 420, 428, 432, 513, 518, 588.
parson of, dead; 420.
danger of escape of prisoners; 428.
a plot to blow up, with gunpowder; 474.
plague appears in; 526.
Towlson, Thomas, a labouring man at Enfield; 602.
Townes, Giles, of Oxborow; 268.
Townley:
Charles; 128.
John; 266, 267.
Robert, of Boston; 315.
Townshend, Townsend, Towneshend:
Mr. Justice, at the Welsh assizes; 426.
—— letter from; 554.
Edmund, of Long Straton; 268.
Henry; 123.
John; 485.
Roger, Without Cripplegate; 267.
Trained bands, men of, to be excepted from a levy for foreign service; 468.
"Tranarde," the; 22.
Transport of troops; 154.
Trapp, Mrs., Lady Killigrew's daughter; 73.
Traves:
John, of Windon; 266.
Matthew, of Windon; 266.

Digitized by Google

Treasurer at Wars:
in the Low Countries; 68.
—— emoluments; 579.
persons fit to be; 460.
a slanderous report as to the sale of the office; 558.
Treasurership [Lord], an aspirant for the; 74.
Tredegar; 8.
Tregion, Mr.; 432, 434, 435.
Tregwell, Lady, of Melton; 264.
Treman:
Philip, of Barnard's Inn; 274.
Richard, of Goran; 274.
Trenchard, Sir George; 416, 420, 563.
Trencher, Sir George; 510.
Trenos, manor of, Cornwall; 311.
Trent, Chief Justice in Eyre of Forests South of; 168.
Treport; 154, 523.
Trevor, Mr.; 292.
Tripoli merchants, a conference with; 181.
Troughton, Capt. John, of the *Lions Whelp*, commencement of his voyage; 552.
Trumbill, Eillene, spouse to John Mowett, journey to London; 124.
Trytford, H. E., Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 123.
Turenne, Viscomte de; 37.
Tucker:
Mr.; 476.
William, of Clerkenwell; 267.
—— of Southwark; 272.
Tulleleah, Tulleleish, Tulleleshy, in the co. of Cork; 483, 484.
Tunkes, Edward, corporal of the *Tiger*; 233.
Turbervyle and Morgan, contention between; 473.
Turenne:
Viscount, sent into Germany, etc.; 102, 105, 130.
—— marriage; 146.
—— to be called Duke of Bouillon; 146.
Turkey:
Grand Seignor of, declares war against Germany; 301–2.
—— the Queen's agent at the Court of; 301.
Turkey carpet, a, referred to; 358.
Turk, Great, great overthrow of; 357.
Turks, the:
victory over; 425.
successes of; 492, 576, 584, 585, 622.
pretence of leading 10,000 Scots against; 600.
defeated on the Danube; 607.
Turner:
Patrick, an action of divorcement by his wife; 572.
William, merchant of Colchester, examination of; 543.
—— ships owned by; 543, 544.
Captain; 567.
Turnor, Captain Richard, water bailiff, at Brill, pay; 293.
Turnorne, Capt. Patrick; 201.
Tuscany:
Duke of; 331.
King of, the title offered; 585.
Tutchborne, Gilbert, of Westminster; 267.
Twing, Ingram, of Overhemesley; 273.
Twisell; 188.
Twist, Thomas, of the Queen's Stables; 87.
"2," person spoken of as; 442.
Twyne, one; 144.
Tyirie, Thomas; 30.
Tyleshed; 189.
Typpinge, James; 141.
Tyrone, Earl of, letter from the Queen to; 218.
Con, son of, makes a raid in the co. of Monaghan; 219.
mentioned; 564.
laboured to rebellion; 564.
Tyrrell (Tirrell):
Anthony, prisoner in the Marshalsea, interrogatories, examination, etc.; 380, 392, 393.
—— a plea on behalf of; 419.
—— letter from; 429.
Tyrwhitt, Robert, marriage with Lady Bridget offends the Queen; 596.

U.

Udall, Sir Edmond. *See* Uvedall.
Uffingham, letter dated at; 596.
Uffington, letter dated at; 345.
Ugara or *Ugiera Salvagina*, a prize ship; 93, 101.
Ulster:
disturbances in; 310.
rebels; 338.
"Umfray, Godfather," letter signed; 421.
Under Treasurer of the Exchequer; 133.
Undertree, the Puritan, analysis of letters from; 48.
United Provinces:
Council of Estates in, mentioned; 51, 57, 60.
towns of, Queen's letter to; 56.
ordnance supplied to, from England; 166.
agent for; 167, 216.
States General of, English levies to be paid by; 468, 469.
See also States General, Flanders, Low Countries.
Unton (Umpton):
Sir Henry, the Queen's disposition towards; 68, 154, 362, 452.

Digitized by Google

Unton (Umpton)—*cont.*
Sir Henry, correspondence with the Earl of Essex; 116, 134, 154, 276, 353, 362, 452, 499, 506.
—— letter from France to Lord Burghley; 186.
—— gift of money by, for furtherance of his affairs; 276.
—— mentioned; 291, 387.
—— a candidate for an office; 499.
Upcerne, belonging to the see of Salisbury; 507, 508.
Uppingham, Hospitaland Grammar School in; 107.
Uppom, John, a prisoner in Spain; 259.
Urre, Sir Francis; 295.
Usetyse, Capt., at Antwerp; 156.
Ushant; 294.
Uvedale, Mr.; 455.
Uvedall, Sir Edmund:
lieut.-governor of Flushing; letters from; 503, 512, 581.
pay of, as marshal; 293 (2).

V.

Vachell, Stephen, of Burreton; 270.
Valck, —, a member of the States General; 33.
[Valdez], Don Pedro; 303.
Valencia; 622.
Valentinoise, Madame de; 21.
Valladolid; 104:
a letter from Parsons at; 69.
College of English Jesuits at; 288.
Vand, Mr.; 487.
Vanden Bus or Vander Busse:
Josephus or Jacobus, murder by; 539, 540.
Joyce, a Fleming resident in London; 540.
Vanden Ende, Alexander, a Dutch merchant; 248.
Vander Nyernbenborch, le Palatin; 606.
Vanderwans, —, bearing letters from the Queen to Denmark; 72.
Vanetico, Andrea, an Italian; 51.
Van Ingen, M.; 504.
Vanne, the; 8.
Vasato, Lewes; 93.
Vatteville; 39.
Vaughan:
—, Milford Haven; 63.
Captain; 567.
Dr., mentioned in connexion with bishopric of Llandaff; 561.
one; 284.
Mr. D., "his own lords," church preferment, etc.; 610.
Owen, apparitor in diocese of St. David's; 280.
Reynold, of Whitchurch; 265.
Walter, petition; 161.
William, clerk, concerned in a conspiracy against Bp. Midleton; 279, 280.
Vavasour:
Sir Thomas, letter from; 81.
Mr., and Mrs. Southwell's lame leg; 153.
Veare, Mr.; 86.
Veles, Marquess de los; 173.
Velvets, trade in; 91.
Vendosme:
Cardinal de; 40, 97.
—— favours the Royalist party; 44.
Venetian:
argosies; 4, 85.
ship, reports as to goods on a; 93.
Venice:
impost arrangements at; 181.
agent for the city of; 470.
wheat exported from England for; 470.
news from; 607.
mentioned; 359, 412.
declares war against the Turks; 607.
the English come to, to sell their booty; 607.
money raised at, on counterfeit authority; 610.
"Venice gold":
the matter of the, of great worth; 552.
almost two years in handling, &c.: 586, 609.
difficulty with regard to, as being a monopoly; 615.
Verdugo (Vadewge); 535.
Vere:
Sir Francis, instructions to; 57, 58, 60, 224, 225.
—— commanding troops in Low Countries; 129, 276, 325, 466, 534.
—— —— reinforcements for; 468, 469.
—— a suitor; 199.
—— Governor of Brill: 464.
—— Serjeant-Major, H.M. forces in the Low Countries, etc., pay; 293 (3).
—— mentioned; 613.
Lady; 395.
—— Cecil's niece, rumour of marriage; 527.
Vernon, surrendered; 83.
Vernveil; 81.
Veron, Mademoiselle; 159.
Versingham, Mr., printer in Antwerp; 499.
Vestegan, Richard; 498.
Vice-Admiral, the, searching of ships by; 316.
Vice-Chamberlain; 35, 133, 147, 296, 423.
gift of money to, by Sir H. Unton; 276.
an agent abroad in communication with; 550, 551.
Viclosayn, M. de; 422.
Victor, Richard, the elder, of Creed; 274.
Victuallers, amercements assessed upon; 453.
Vienne, reduction of; 30.

Digitized by Google

Vienna:
advices from; 492.
the Turks threatening; 586, 622.
Villa Magra; 492.
Villaris, M. de, Governor of Newhaven; 45.
Villars, Vilars:
Duke of; 186.
Marquis de, movements of; 307, 321, 329.
—— brother of; 482.
Mons. de; 83.
Villeck, fort named; 425.
Villequier priory; 39.
camp at; 149.
Villeroy:
Mons. de; 82.
—— negotiates settlement of affairs in France; 192, 371.
Villevisgoze, —, Spanish commander; 474.
Villissingues, *see* Flushing.
Vincent, Richard, of Watton; 264.
Vinebaynge, Capt., nephew to the Clerk of the Signet; 422.
Vinegar and *aqua vitæ*, grant of a monopoly of making; 457.
Vint Voeles; 416.
Vintners; 17.
Virgil, a comparison from the Æneid of; 544.
Viscay, route to England from the ports of; 69.
Vitel, Mons. de, the late; 178.
Vitelines, M.; 158.
Vitry:
governor of; 202.
—— taken prisoner; 437.
Vittoria; 288.
Vivasone, Mr.; 320.
Vivien, Hannibal, Vice-Admiral of Cornwall; 256.
Vizleben, Count; 586.
Von Oysterwick:
Gomaer, one of the Queen's musicians; 76.
Alfonsus, his son, education of; 76.

W.

W., Sir, one that sent Hesketh; 462.
Waad or Wade:
W., clerk to the Privy Council; 52, 161, 242, 390, 525.
report; 78.
letter as to state of Ireland; 285.
documents in handwriting of; 390, 408, 409.
letter to; 407.
examinations taken by; 408, 409.
account of Hesketh's trial; 423.
asks for a wardship; 488 (2).
search for the Franciottis; 539.
Wade, Thomas, a prisoner in Spain; 258.
Wages, rates of; 455.
Wakefielde, Mr., alderman of Hull; 122.
Wakering, Gilbert; 524.
Wales:
Catholic Welshmen abroad; 8, 9.
Lord Lieutenant of Principality of; 14.
(North) and Chester, receiver of; 522.
Walker:
John, of Nether Stowey; 274.
—— a scrivener; 158.
—— a lease made to; 244.
Thomas, of Liverpool; 266.
William, controller of the port of Berwick; 138.
Wall, Mrs., dwelling at the Anchor in the Strand; 402.
Walloon and Burgundian, engaged in conspiracy against the Queen's life; 607, 608.
Wallpoole, Father, and his brother, rumour of their apprehension; 500.
Wallwin, Edward, of Bullingham; 265.
Walpol:
Sir Henry; 11, 64, 65, 194, 565, 599, 624.
—— instructions to; 62.
Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, imprest; 129.
—— payments to; 184.
Walpoole, I., suspected of conspiracy against the Queen; 607.
Walsingham (Wal), Sir Francis:
mentioned, 1, 3, 6, 63, 86, 87, 102, 444.
relations with the Lord Chamberlain; 3.
letters from; 3, 10, 11.
letters to; 3, 19, 86.
a letter relating to Bothwell, mentioned; 26.
a bond of; 34, 35.
death; 29, 35.
debt due to; 35.
Walsingham House, letter dated at; 160.
Walter, William, a deputy chamberlain of the Receipt of the Exchequer; 455.
Waltham Abbey; 362.
Walton:
—, 144, 467.
Baron of, *see* Newton.
Roger, letter from, French news; 325.
Thomas, of Battesburow; 274.
Wanstead, letter dated at; 525.
Wapole; 156.
War, an offer to mediate to prevent; 301–2.
Warburton:
Mr., a gentleman pensioner; 386, 388.
Mr. Serjeant; 522.
Peter; 240.
Warcoppe, Parson, in Oxfordshire; 416.
Warcup, Mr., seminary priest; 258.
Ward, Capt. Luke; 137.

Digitized by Google

Wards, Receiver of the Court of; 497. *See also* Goring, George.
his accounts to be viewed and settled twice a year; 528.
candidates for the office; 529, 531 (2), 534.
Wardships; 292, 297, 353, 384, 418, 435, 488, 521, 522, 524, 532, 554, 557, 558, 562, 597.
Warford:
Father William; 104, 496, 497.
—— said to have made many converts in England; 497.
Warmington:
Agnes; 477.
Eame; 477.
Eve, at Wimborne Minster; 473, 477.
W., an Englishman abroad, letters from; 473, 477.
parsonage of; 516.
Warnford, Richard, of Winchester; 270.
Warre, Mr.; 473.
Warren:
Edward, of Warren; 241.
Mr.; 295.
Warwick, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
levies ordered in; 507.
muster of trained bands in; 64.
Warwick:
Earl of; 14.
—— and the Countess of Leicester; 12.
Countess of, or Lady; 199, 616.
—— letter from; 514.
—— report of gift of money to, for sale of an office; 558.
—— an exertion of her influence; 571.
manor of, tenants of lands of; 485.
Washeford, trade to Spain from; 464.
Washing bill for linen; 61.
Waterford; 72.
trade to Spain from; 177, 464.
Waterworth, John; 409.
Watkins, Mr., Dean of Hereford; 9.
Watter, Robert, Mayor of York; 122.
Wattes, John; 239.
Watts or Wattes:
Mr., prizes taken by; 204.
—— mentioned in connexion with certain Civet Cats; 581, 604.
Way, Sir Robert, expedition to Brest; 563.
Waynman, Edmund, Captain of footbands; 293.
Weall or Veall, Mr., an English preacher, in prison "by the malice of the Bishops;" 25, 26.
Weare, Castle of; 325.
Webb, Webbe:
one, of Salisbury, usurer; 277.
—— instigator of coining; 490, 537.
Sir William, Lord Mayor of London; 564.
Webster:
Richard, of Lodden; 269.
Richard, of Southwark; 272.
Dr. Richard, requests for church preferment; 526, 561, 610.
Wedderburn, laird of, sister of; 31.
Wedoc farm; 207.
Weeke, Mr., at Hampstead; 408.
Wells:
Gilbert, of Twiford; 270.
Henry, of Bewlie; 271.
John, a prisoner at Rouen; 59, 76, 78.
Welsh assizes; 426.
Wemyss, Earl of; 524.
Wenman, Capt. Edmund; 630.
Wentworth:
Lady (Anne), letters from; 380, 426.
Lord, grant of a parsonage to; 452.
—— (Henry), extent of lands of; 392.
—— (Thomas); 392.
John, of Lincoln's Inn; 477.
West:
John, of Mangotsfield; 275.
Sir Thomas; 292, 295.
West Borders, wardenry of, emoluments, etc.; 240.
West Country, a regiment raised in, reasons for the movement; 4.
Westby:
John, of Malbreck; 266.
Mrs.; 242.
Westernhall, laird of; 175.
West Indies:
treasure for the K. of Spain from; 180.
Spanish fleet, officers apprehended; 357,
Westminster:
S. Stephen's, occupied by the Auditor of the Exchequer; 168.
—— lodgings in, plan of; 449.
maimed soldiers and mariners wandering about; 300.
inquisition to be made upon the statute of Inmates, etc., in; 382.
Receipt of the Exchequer at, removal of; 399, 401.
gatehouse, a valuable prisoner in; 587.
Westmoina, fighting at, complained of, by the K. of Denmark; 219.
Westmoreland, Earl of, in good account with the Spaniards; 145.
supposed design to invade England; 156.
mentioned; 403, 501.
wishes to make his peace with the Queen; 551.
Westo, within the bishopric of Durham; 78.
Weston underwood; 571.
Westropp or Westrope:
Ralph, petition; 198.
—— farmer of the parsonage of Hunmanby; 237.

Digitized by Google

Weymouth:
pepper discharged at; 88.
reprisal goods not sold, to be exported; 216.
money, jewels, and merchandize landed from the Carrack at; 237, 243.
letter dated at; 384.
victualling of troops at; 563.
the birthplace of William Randall; 588.
Weymouth and Lyme, reply to the Council's demand for a ship; 123.
Wharton, Sir Thomas; 54.
Wheat, etc., *see* Corn.
Wheler, Humfrey, *alias* Humfrey Milles; 7.
Whetefield, Robert; 241.
Whiskinges, master of a ship that took the Carrack; 255.
Whit:
Anthony, of Broade Gidling; 264.
Edward, of Shipdam; 269.
Thomas, of Titchfield; 270.
Whitaker, William, master of St. John's College; 334.
Whitall, Walter, recusant; 79.
Whitchurch, Bucks, rectory of; 76.
White:
Andrew, letter from; 538.
Anne, aunt of Sir R. Cecil; 355.
—— letter about his children, etc.; 444.
D., of Fleet Street; 162.
George, born at Hutton in Essex, examination of; 533.
Sir Nicholas; 117.
Richard, of Runwell, examination of; 533.
—— Edward, George, and Richard, his brothers; 533.
—— Susan, sister of; 533.
Robert; 211.
Stephen, at Flushing, letter to; 352.
—— the matter of; 503, 512.
Thomas, student at Lovain; 118.
William; 334.
Whitefield, Whitfield:
John; 330.
—— lately arrived from Spain, arrested, examination, etc.; 333.
—— letter to; 480.
Whitemore, —, of Chester; 242.
Whitgefte, Mr., seminary priest; 258.
Whitlock, Captain; 567.
Whitmoore, John, of Thurstaston; 267.
Whitteren, Herr Nicholas de, at Antwerp; 10.
Whittingham, letter dated at; 93, 549.
Whittingham, —, of Wh——; 241.
Whyte, Stephen, at Flushing, confession; 580.
had to the rack; 581.
Wibberton, manor of; 10.
Wickman, Harry, servant to Lord Essex, letters to; 625, 626.
Wigan, parson of; 407.
Wight, Isle of, said to be threatened by the Spaniards; 467, 577.
Wilbram:
Mr., volunteer with Lord Essex; 129
—— of Weddean; 435.
Wilbraham:
Ralph, feodary of Cheshire; 522.
Thomas; 240.
—— letter from; 522.
Wilcock, Thomas; 192.
Wiles, William, of Ratlif, in the Spanish service; 259.
Wilf, Mr.; 425.
Wilford:
—; 35.
Thomas, of Leucheham; 264.
Wilkes:
Mr. —, [H.M. agent] in the Low Countries, letter to; 50.
Thomas; 10.
Sir Thomas; 317, 402, 453.
Wilkinson:
Mr., drowned in the River of Burdens; 310.
Robert, purchaser of a licence to transport barley; 315.
Wilkynson, Gilbert; 152.
William, Count of Nassau (Netherlands) 125, 130.
Williams:
Edward; 619.
—— in Munster; 310.
John, of Llansanfrine; 273.
John, of Maudlin; 274.
Morris; 7.
Philip, and Sir John Perrott; 194.
Reynold, of Throgmorton; 272.
Richard, confession; 607.
Sir Roger, despatched to England with news; 133.
—— his procedure disapproved of, by the Queen; 143.
—— letter to Lord Essex from Caudebec; 148.
—— returns to England; 157, 546, 547, 549, 559.
—— mentioned; 134, 139, 149, 150, 154, 175, 394, 547.
—— Marshal; 169.
—— account of expenditure on the French Expedition; 170.
—— horse shot under, etc.; 186.
—— letter from Dieppe; 605.
Sir Thomas; 117.
William, of the Inner Temple; 267.
Williamson, Nicholas, a recusant; 181, 183.
Willmott, Francis, letter from; 108.
Willoughby:
Lord (Peregrin), late General of H. M. forces in France, etc.; 10, 51.
—— certain requests of; 15.
—— charge against Sir T. Sherley; 50.
—— desirous of attending Lord Essex; 131.
—— cost of the expedition under; 172.

Digitized by Google

Willoughby—*cont.*
Lord, mentioned; 331, 466.
Mr.; 298.
Willson:
—, letter to; 52.
Capt.; 496.
Wilson, Francis, of Worcestershire; 573.
Wilts.:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Sheriff of; 554.
soldiers levied in; 321.
Wimbledon:
manor of; 10.
warrant dated at; 187.
letter dated at; 532.
mentioned; 587.
Wimborne Minster; 473.
Winchester:
Bishop of, a plot to kill; 48.
Bishopric of, alleged concealed lands, grant by Edw. VI., etc.; 575.
city mentioned; 377.
letter dated at; 546.
Dr. Lopez's son a scholar of; 501.
warden of; 529.
diocese of, recusants in; 270, 271.
Marquis of, Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire; 597.
Windebank:
Mr.; 402.
Thomas, letter from; 485.
—— in a burning fever; 534.
Windham, Mr. Justice; 460.
Windsor:
Castle, letter dated at; 55.
—— the Court at; 67, 365, 407.
Forest, Keepers of; 79.
a prebend of, request for; 527.
Dean of, parson of Hamilton, etc.; 555, 610.
Lady; 321.
Lord, letter from; 376.
—— a purchase from; 418, 423.
Wines, prisage of; 469.
rates on imports of; 558.
Wingfeild, Jacques, Master of the Ordinance in Ireland, administration of goods and lands of; 66.
Wingfield:
Sir John; 295, 496, 498.
Sir Thomas, Master of the Ordnance; 169.
—— expedition to Brest; 563.
Wingham Barton, lease of; 397, 398.
Winter, George, of Hoddington; 272.
Winsam; 534.
Wisbech Castle, letter dated at; 526.
Wise, Mrs.; 394.
Wiseman:
one, unfit for the office of clerk of the outlawries; 511.
Thomas, beyond sea, information about; 533.
Thomas, of Wymbish; 268.
William, land bought from; 533.
Witchcraft, a case of, reported by Sir A. Sherley; 81.
Witchurch, an action for tithes by the parson of; 84.
Withicomb, Devonshire; 131.
Witton, East; 84.
Wodde, William, of Ledburie; 265.
Woddryngton, John, letter from; 188.
Wodward, (Woodward):
John, priest, at Rouen; 36.
Mr.; 327.
Philip, at Rome, letters from; 328.
—— his treacherons speeches, etc.; 335, 336.
—— brothers of, mentioned; 335.
Wogan, Sir John, a charge against; 62, 63.
Wolesley:
Erasmus, of Southwark; 271.
—— of Wolesley Bridge, 272.
Wolf, Richard; 558.
Wolfer, tenement called; 193.
Wolhous, Ralph, bailiff of Yarmouth; 124.
Wolluscot, Richard, of Richard's Castle; 265.
Wolley, Sir John; 33, 52, 131, 166, 229, 239, 244, 278, 296, 318, 571.
letters from; 49, 302, 318.
letters to; 309, 392.
writes the Latin letters; 603.
Wolmer:
Anthony, of Kington; 272.
John, of Kington; 272.
Wolphe, John Morgan, a commissioner to examine witnesses against Sir J. Perrot; 284.
Wood, export of; 416.
Wood:
Mr., an office of, in Tower Street, for registering apprentices; 364, 385.
Mr., Clerk of the Privy Council; 161.
Cheneam, murdered; 171.
John, Clerk of the Signet, petition; 502.
William, of Bosbury; 265.
Wood Street Counter; 285.
Secondary of, the sheriffs reject the Queen's nomination for; 386, 388, 390, 391, 400, 410, 414, 427.
Woodhey, letter dated at; 523.
Woodhouse:
Henry, a Justice of Norfolk; 14.
Captain; 195.
Woodland, Devonshire; 131.
Woodstock, letter dated at; 226.
Woodward, at Rome; 359.
Woolridge:
Henry; 370.
John; 384.
Woorthe, Hugh; 473.
Worcester, Bishop of; 446.
Worcester, County of:
Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
Catholic converts said to be numerous in; 497.
recusants in; 272.
Worksop; 115.

Digitized by Google

Worslie:
Hugh; 268.
Ralph, of Chester; 266.
Worthe, Arthur, Captain of levies in Devon; 130.
Worthington:
Dr., in Brussels, letter to; 328.
—— mentioned; 407, 424, 607, 608.
John; 241.
Mrs., of ——; 242.
Richard, of Cophull; 266.
Wortley, William, Yeoman of the Queen's Countinghouse; 516.
Wotton, Sir John; 154.
Wranforde, Thomas, of Longdon; 272.
"Wrattwartin"; 22.
Wray, Lord Chief Justice; 460.
"Wraybitters"; 128.
Wrey or Wraye, George, Captain of footbands; 293, 295.
Wright, Wrighte:
a lime burner; 44.
Capt., company of, at Flushing, debts of; 32.
Edward; 73.
Lawrence; 404.
P., letter from; 158.
R., letter from; 132.
Richard, Clerk to the Commrs. for the Carrack; 239.
Robert; 340.
Thomas, of Thames Street; 50.
Writer of Tallies and Counter Tallies; 377.
Writs, Register of, in a new livery; 533.
Wrothe, Mr.; 291, 295, 440.
Wryght, Hotsoune, at the taking of the Carrack; 233.
Wyborne, Henry; 267.
Wylfry, Mr., assumed name; 421.
Wylie, William, letter from; 138.
Wylks, Mr., clerk of the Privy Council; 157.
Wyllan, Leonard, of Hull; 122.
Wylliams or Williams, Peirs, clerk, character, &c.; 280, 281.
Wynchcombe, Capt. Thomas, killed by a brother officer at Arques; 150.
Wyngfield, Mrs., daughters, maids of honour; 153.
Wynne, Griffith ap John, of Llanpedroke; 273.
Wynter:
Mr.; 614.
Edward, his debt to Richard Drake, direction to, to settle, etc.; 302.
—— letter from, in his defence; 313.
—— dilates on his extraordinary wrongs; 314.
William, at Portsmouth; 210.
Wytham, letter dated at; 377.

X.

"X," letter signed; 160.

Y.

Yate, Francis, of Kencot; 270.
Yardley, R.; 6.
Yarmouth:
reply to the demand of a ship for the Queen's service; 123.
bailiffs of; 124.
—— letter from; 532.
Customs at; 379.
works in progress for the haven, request for aid from the Council; 471.
Yates, Mr., a relative of Beard; 432.
Yaxeley, William, of Yaxeley; 269.
Yaxley, Captain; 567.
Yelvertofts, Northampton, manor of; 192.
Yelverton, Serjeant; 291.
Yeman, one; 309.
Yeo, —; 537.
Yeoman of the Scullery; 508.
Yonge, Mr., the patentee for starch; 499.
Yonger, Mr., a priest going to England; 69.
Yorcke, Edmond, fortifications under direction of; 2.
York:
Castle, recusants in; 273.
City, reply to the Council's demand for the furnishing of a ship; 121.
—— mayor and aldermen of, named; 122.
—— mentioned; 352.
—— letters dated at; 439, 479, 481, 482.
county of, Lord Lieutenant of; 14.
—— seminary priests in, untaken; 258.
—— county clerkships; 439.
—— recusants in; 273.
Dean of; 380.
Duke of, son of Edward IV., a saying of his mother, when he was taken from sanctuary; 350.
Yorke:
Capt.; 167.
Edmund, confession; 607.
Mr., return from France; 97.
Youghal; 154.
Young:
Eustace; 433.
John, servant to Archibald Douglas; 34.

Digitized by Google

Young—*cont.*
Richard, Justice of the Peace, London, letters from; 210, 245, 246, 248, 249, 250, 351, 392, 419, 448.
—— mentioned; 221, 403, 416, 432, 433, 614.
—— his licence for starch, mentioned; 251, 261, 556.
—— examinations taken before; 310, 393, 497, 498, 500, 534.
Mr.; 102, 401, 614.
Yoward, Raphe, seminary priest; 258.
Ypres (Ipere); 465.
Yvarra, Estienne d', [K. of Spain's] secretary of war, letter to, intercepted; 568.
See also Ivarra.
Yve (Ivy, Ive):
Paul, surveyor of the fortification works in Guernsey and Jersey; 276, 336, 360, 365, 493, 561.
—— letters from, as to the fortifications; 361.
Yvetot, l', letter dated at; 196.

Z.

Zeeland, States of:
to be urged to aid the French King; 58.
ordnance for; 198.
a letter of, mentioned; 465.
ships of, seized by K. of Spain; 357.
fraudulent export of wood, etc. to; 570.
Zouche:
Edward, Lord, letter from; 448.
—— K. James's terms for Bothwell delivered to; 518.
—— a writing from, to be delivered to the K. of Scots' secretary; 519.
Francis, keeper of Meor Park; 32.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - - - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	„	[C. 441]	3 10
1872	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	„	[C. 673]	[*Out of print.*]
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C. 857]	6 8
1873	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.857i.]	2 6
1874	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	„	[C.1432]	7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.1432 i.]	3 6

Digitized by Google

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	f'cap	[C.1745]	8 6
	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.2102]	[*Out of print.*]
1879	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	[*Out of print.*]
	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C. 2340 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869–1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	8 6
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C.3040 i.]	1 9
1881	EIGHTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	„	[C.3040 ii.]	1 4
1883	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	„	[C.3773]	[*Out of print.*]
1884	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	„	[C.3773 ii.]	1 7

Digitized by Google

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1883	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	[*Out of print.*]
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - -	„	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - -	„	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
	DITTO. PART IV. - - -	*In the Press.*		
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.4548]	0 3½
1885	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	„	[C.4575]	[*Out of print.*]
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Family of Gawdy.	„	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Wells Cathedral.	„	[C.4576 ii.]	2 0
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton, Stonyhurst College; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Misses Boycott, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, Rev. T. S. Hill and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex.	„	[C.4576]	3 6
1885	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	„	[4576 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. B. Davenport, M.P., R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	„	[C.5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	„	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	„	[C. 5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	„	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquess Townshend.	„	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	„	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8

Digitized by Google

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	8vo.	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	„	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby) Vol. I.	„	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C.5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	„	[C. 5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	„	[C.5614]	3 2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689–1690.	„	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1½
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	„	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	„	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	„	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. 1745–1783. Vol. I.	„	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
	THIRTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following:—			
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	„	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II. - - -	*In the Press.*		
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq. Vol. I. -	„	[C.6660]	2 7
	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Corporations of Rye and Hereford, &c.	*In the Press.*		
	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1691 - - -	*In the Press.*		

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Digitized by Google

2
16
7th
38

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

UNIVERSITY
DEC 4 19
OF MICHIGAN

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IV.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1892.

[C.—6823.] *Price* 2*s.* 11*d.*

Digitized by Google

SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Office Publications, &c., &c., and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who, under the provisions of the sale agency contracts, are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the selling prices :—

IN ENGLAND :—

For all publications *excepting* Ordnance and Geological Maps, the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, and Patent Office Publications :—MESSRS. EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, E.C.

For Ordnance and Geological Maps :—Mr. E. STANFORD, Cockspur Street, S.W.

For Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty :—Mr. J. D. POTTER, 31, Poultry, E.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office.

For all Publications *excepting* the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty and Patent Office Publications :

IN SCOTLAND :—MESSRS. JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and 90, West Nile Street, Glasgow.

IN IRELAND :—MESSRS. HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and other Publications recently issued :—

Parliamentary :

Statutes—

Public General, Session 1892. With Index, Tables, &c., &c. Roy. 8vo. Cloth. Price 3*s.*

Second Revised Edition. By authority. Vol. I. A.D. 1235–1713. Vol. II. A.D. 1714–1800. Vol. III. A.D. 1801–1814. Vol. IV. A.D. 1814–1830. Vol. V. A.D. 1830–1836. Roy. 8vo. Boards. Price 7*s.* 6*d.* each.

Revised Editions. Tables showing subsequent Repeals, effected by Acts of Session 54 & 55 Vict. 1891. Roy. 8vo. 30 pp. Stitched. Price 6*d.*

Chronological Table and Index of. Eleventh Edition. To the end of the Session 52 & 53 Vict. (1889). Roy. 8vo. 1,690 pp. Cloth. Price 10*s.*

Statutory Rules and Orders other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character. With a List of the more important Statutory Orders of a Local Character arranged in classes; and an Index. Roy. 8vo. Boards. Issued in the years 1890 and 1891 Price 10*s.* each.

Statutory Rules and Orders in force on 1st January 1891. Index to. Imp. 8vo. 362 pp. Cloth. Price 10*s.*

Local and Private Acts, Session 1892, now published, with an Index. Price 3*d.* for 4 pp.

[C. 6539.] NATIONAL DEBT. Report of the Proceedings of the Commissioners from 1786 to 31st March 1890. 330 pp. Price 2*s.* 7½*d.*

[C. 6647.] POTATO DISEASE. Recent Experiments for checking the spread of. 184 pp. Price 9*d.*

LABOUR COMMISSION.—

[C. 6708.] First Report of the Commission on the Proceedings of the three Committees, classed : Groups "A," "B," "C."

[C. 6708—I. to VI.] Ditto. Digest of the Evidence taken; Minutes of Evidence; Appendices. Vol. I. Price 16*s.* 9*d.*

[C. 6795.] Second Report; together with Digest of the Evidence taken; Minutes of Evidence, &c. Vol. II. is in course of publication.

[C. 6715.] WAGES PAID BY LOCAL AUTHORITIES AND PUBLIC COMPANIES. Price 1*s.* 3*d.*

[C. 6719.] COLONIES—STATISTICAL ABSTRACT. 1877 to 1891. Trade, &c. 186 pp. Price 9*d.*

[C. 6725.] BOARD OF SUPERVISION, SCOTLAND. Poor Relief, Public Health, Report, 1891–92. 300 pp. Price 1*s.* 3*d.*

[C. 6742.] ARTIFICIAL MANURES FOR AGRICULTURE. Report of Committee on Adulteration of. 183 pp. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

[C. 6745.] LOCAL GOVERNMENT BOARD. 21st Report, 1891–92. 791 pp. Price 3*s.* 8*d.*

[C. 6810.] HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS. 13th Report. Appendix. Part IV.—Rye, Hereford, and Hastings Corporations, and others. 582 pp. Price 2*s.* 4*d.*

H.C. 7/92 (2). TRAMWAYS. Length, Revenue, &c. 1891–92. 32 pp. Price 3*d.*

H.C. 312/92. WEIGHTS AND MEASURES ACTS, 1878 and 1889. Report by the Board of Trade under. 42 pp. Price 4½*d.*

H.C. 358/92. MARGARINE. Names of Manufacturers of. 4 pp. Price ½*d.*

H.L. 321/92. METROPOLITAN HOSPITALS. Third and Final Report from the Select Committee on, including Exidence and Appendix. 288 pp. Price 2*s.* 7*d.*

CENSUS, ENGLAND AND WALES, AND SCOTLAND AND IRELAND. 1891. Reports and Population Tables are in course of publication.

MINES. Reports of Her Majesty's Inspectors for the Year 1891, with Summaries of the Statistical Portion, under the provisions of the Coal Mines Regulation Act, 1887, Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts, 1872–1875, Slate Mines (Gunpowder) Act, 1882, are published in fifteen separate parts, at prices varying according to size.

MINES worked in the year 1891, List of. 200 pp. Two maps. Price 2*s.*
ABANDONED MINES. List of the Plans of. Corrected to 31st December 1891. 71 pp. Price 7*d.*

The following appear periodically, and can be subscribed for:—

TRADE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM WITH BRITISH POSSESSIONS AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES, showing the Quantities and the Declared Value of the Articles.

The Proceedings of Parliament in Public and Private Business are published daily—House of Lords, price 1*d.* per 4 pp.; House of Commons, 1*d.* per 8 pp.

TRADE REPORTS of the several British Colonies, with information relative to their population and general condition.

TRADE REPORTS by Her Majesty's Representatives in Foreign Countries, and Reports on Commercial and General Interests.

State Trials, being Reports of the Chief State Trials which have taken place between 1820 and the present time, published under the supervision of a Committee appointed by the Lord Chancellor. It is estimated by the Editor that the complete series will probably occupy from 8 to 10 volumes, of which three are already published:—Roy. 8vo. Vol. I. 1820–1823. (1888.) Vol. II. 1823–1831. (1889.) Vol. III. 1831–1840. (1891.) Vol. IV. 1839–1843. (1892.) Price 10*s.* each.

Challenger, H.M.S. A Report on the Scientific Results of the voyage of, during the years 1873–76, under the command of Captain George S. Nares, R.N., F.R.S., and Captain Frank Turle Thomson, R.N. Prepared under the superintendence of the late Sir C. Wyville Thomson, Knt., F.R.S.; and now of John Murray, Ph.D., V.P.R.S.E.

This Report is now nearly complete, 39 volumes having already been issued.

The most recent issues are as follows:—

PHYSICS AND CHEMISTRY. Vol. 2. Parts IV., V., VI., and VII. 614 pp. 3 plates. 64 maps. Price 52*s.* 6*d.*

ZOOLOGY. Vol. 32. Price 25*s.*:—Comprising Part LXXX., Antipatharia, Price 14*s.*; Part LXXXI., Supplementary Report on the Alcyonaria, Price 4*s.* 6*d.*; and Part LXXXII., Keratosa, Price 6*s.* 6*d.* 426 pp. 29 plates. "DEEP SEA DEPOSITS." 456 pp. 29 plates. 65 maps. Price 42*s.*

Europe by Treaty. The Map of. By Sir Edward Hertslet, C.B. Vol. IV. NOS. 452–625. 1875–1891. Price 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

Military:—

AMMUNITION. Treatise on. 5th edition. Price 6*s.*

CAVALRY DRILL, 1891. Vol. I. (Provisional), and Vol. II. Price 1*s.* each.

FORTIFICATION AND MILITARY ENGINEERING. Text Book of. Part I. Price 5*s.*

QUEEN'S REGULATIONS AND ORDERS FOR THE ARMY. 1892. Price 2*s.*

INFANTRY DRILL, 1892. Price 1*s.*

LEE-METFORD RIFLE. Rifle Exercises. Manual Exercises and Bayonet Exercises, 1892. Price 3*d.*

TACTICS. MODERN. A Précis of. Revised and re-written. 1892. Price 4*s.* 6*d.*

TRANSPORT DUTIES. REGIMENTAL. Manual of Instruction in. 1892. Price 1*s.*

VALPARAISO. The Capture of, in 1891. Reports on. Price 1*s.*

VOLUNTEER FORCE Regulations for. 1892. Price 1*s.* 6*d*

Naval:—

GYMNASTIC EXERCISES FOR THE USE OF HER MAJESTY'S FLEET. Handbook of. Price 1*s.*

SEAMANSHIP. Manual of. For Boys' Training Ships of the Royal Navy. 1891. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

Public Health (London) Act, 1891. Model Byelaws under. As to:—Nuisances Prevention, Cleansing of Cisterns, and Care of Water-closets. Price 1*d.* each.

Railway and Canal Traffic Act. Canal Rates Inquiry. Daily Proceedings. Price 2*s.* per day.

Labour Commission. The Evidence taken by the Commission is published day by day. Price 2*d.* each day.

Geological:—

PLIOCENE DEPOSITS OF BRITAIN. The Vetebrata of. By E. T. Newton, F.G.S., F.Z.S. Price 4*s.*

Agriculture, Board of:—

DIAMOND BACK MOTH CATERPILLAR. Special Report of the Intelligence Department on the attack of the. Price 3*d.*

DAIRY FARMING IN DENMARK, SWEDEN, AND GERMANY. Report on. Price 6*d.*

Publications issued by the Emigrants' Information Office, 31, Broadway, Westminster, S.W., viz.:—

Colonies, Handbooks for. 8vo. Wrapper.

No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4. South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. Price 1*d.* each.

No. 11. Professional Handbook dealing with Professions in the Colonies. 12. Emigration Statutes and General Handbook. Price 3*d.* each.

No. 13 (viz., Nos. 1 to 12 in cloth). Price 2*s.*

Summary of Consular Reports. America, North and South. December 1891. Price 2*d.*

Board of Trade Journal, of Tariff and Trade Notices and Miscellaneous Commercial Information. Published on the 15th of each Month. Price 6*d.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IV.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and 32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and 90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1892.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 06165 9770

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google